



3 1761 07530392 5

UNIV. OF  
TORONTO  
LIBRARY





~~1~~

1

2

3

4

5

6

7



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2009 with funding from  
University of Toronto

L



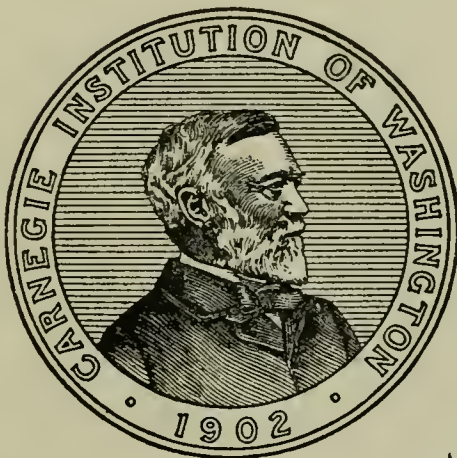


# Letters of Members of the Continental Congress

EDITED BY  
EDMUND C. BURNETT

VOLUME II

July 5, 1776, to December 31, 1777



186446  
9.1.24

WASHINGTON, D. C.  
PUBLISHED BY THE CARNEGIE INSTITUTION OF WASHINGTON  
1923

CARNEGIE INSTITUTION OF WASHINGTON

PUBLICATION NO. 299

---

PAPERS OF THE DEPARTMENT OF HISTORICAL RESEARCH

J. FRANKLIN JAMESON, EDITOR

*The Lord Baltimore Press*

BALTIMORE, MD., U. S. A.



## PREFACE.

The first volume of these *Letters of Members of the Continental Congress* extended from the beginnings of the sessions of that Congress to July 4, 1776, the period to which the maximum of attention has been directed and which has been most largely illustrated already by the publication of letters. After that date, and especially after the close of the year 1776, when Force's *Archives* comes to an end, letters not heretofore printed increase in number and importance as compared with those which have been printed. For the year 1777 there are still certain collections of materials in which large numbers of letters of members are found, such as the *Journals of the New York Provincial Congress*, the *Archives of Maryland*, the *North Carolina State Records*, and Staples's *Rhode Island in the Continental Congress*, as well as collections of the correspondence of some of the most assiduous writers among the delegates, such as Richard Henry Lee, John Adams, and Samuel Adams; but these printed collections pertain to only a few states or a few individuals. Upon the whole the material is found to be widely scattered and more meagerly printed. In the present volume, for instance, about one-third of the materials of the period from July 5 to December 31, 1776, has not been found in print, while for the year 1777 the quantum of materials not hitherto printed is considerably greater than the printed. Taking the volume as a whole, fully half the materials found in it appears now, it is believed, for the first time.

For the most part these new materials are pretty evenly distributed over the whole period. There are, however, a few items that call for special notice. One of the most important of these is the series of letters to Joseph Trumbull, who had been commissary-general of stores and provisions since July, 1775, and was chosen commissary-general of purchases in June, 1777. There are some fifty of these, some of them possessed by the Connecticut Historical Society, others by the Connecticut State Library, and they were written mainly by three members of Congress, William Williams (Trumbull's brother-in-law), Eliphalet Dyer (his father-in-law), and Elbridge Gerry of Massachusetts. These letters are particularly enlightening upon certain phases of the problem of supplying the army, and are also not without value for the light which they cast upon other matters, such as the personalities of those chiefly concerned. Closely related to this group, indeed sometimes concerned with the same subject, are some letters to Joseph Trumbull's brother, Jonathan Trumbull, jr., paymaster-general of the northern army, and about a dozen

letters, chiefly from William Williams and Roger Sherman, to the elder Trumbull, governor of Connecticut.

One particularly valuable record of the proceedings of Congress during a few days came to light about the time these materials were going into page-proof. This was the Notes of Debates kept by Secretary Thomson for July 24-29, 1777 (nos. 559A, 559B, 560A, 562A). The discovery of these notes naturally gives rise to the query whether Thomson habitually kept such a record of proceedings, and whether this small bit and the more extended journal for two months in the summer of 1782 (July 22 to September 2) happen to be the only fragments that have survived, or whether these two items represent the whole of Thomson's industry in the way of private note-taking.

Upon the first of the debates recorded by Thomson, that concerning the proposed plan for an expedition in 1777 against West Florida, the journals proper furnish but little information. Thomson's notes, cryptic as they are, throw a flood of light upon the manner in which such matters were dealt with in Congress, as well as upon the views of individual members. Additional light is thrown upon the discussion by Henry Laurens in two letters—one to General McIntosh, August 11, and more particularly one to President Rutledge of South Carolina, August 12. According to Laurens, all that was necessary to cast the whole project into the discard was a breath of cold logic. This Laurens applied, and the air-castle tumbled to the ground. The whole episode was indeed a minor one, but if the project had actually been undertaken, perhaps it would not have remained minor in character. Other bubbles were blown in Congress first and last, many of them more pretentious and of more radiant hues, and not a few of them required time and the hard blows of experience for their bursting. The story of this bubble and its speedy collapse arouses the wish that many another dark spot in the journals might have been lighted up by similar revelations.

Thomson's notes and Lauren's account give the impression that the plan for an attack upon the British in West Florida had been killed and buried. In a form so ambitious it did not indeed rise again; yet a lesser project, which must have taken its rise from the same source, was presently attempted, although, it would appear, without the knowledge of Congress as a body. Some facts concerning the expedition of Captain James Willing to New Orleans in 1778 have been well known, particularly that the outcome of the affair did not redound to the honor either of Willing or of Congress, but the origin of the expedition has remained in obscurity. The letter of the commercial committee to General Edward Hand, November 21, 1777 (no. 749A), which came to light only as these materials were going through the press, together with other facts which may be gathered from the correspondence between the commercial committee and Oliver Pollock, agent of the United States at New Orleans, helps to clear up this obscurity.



The second of the debates recorded by Thomson, that upon the motion to appoint Gates to the command of the northern army in place of Schuyler, is one of which the journals give no intimation whatever. Letters of Duane and Duer, June 19, 1777, neither of which has before been printed, relate that Gates had, a day or so before, obtained admission to the floor of Congress with a view to having himself reinstated, as he expressed it, in command in the north, while Thomson's notes show that some five weeks later an acrimonious debate once more arose over the relative merits of Schuyler and Gates and continued for at least three days. These notes appear to end abruptly, but some letters and the journals show the sequel to have been the decision of Congress to institute an inquiry into the conduct of Schuyler and St. Clair.

Noteworthy among the new materials to be found here are also the Diary, or Notes, kept by Benjamin Rush of a number of important debates during the month of February, 1777, and the "Abstracts" of debates left by Thomas Burke, most of the latter being of the same month and to some extent of the same debates. Sections of Burke's Abstracts have been printed in the *North Carolina State Records*, but other considerable sections are printed now for the first time. These notes and abstracts furnish our principal source of information of the proceedings of Congress upon several matters, notably those upon the conference of the New England states relative to the regulation of prices, those upon the question of raising the interest on loan-office certificates, those pertaining to the proposed conference with General Lee, and the question of adjournment from Baltimore to Philadelphia. One of Burke's extended abstracts, not hitherto printed, is of a debate, February 25, upon the measures proper to be taken relative to desertion, a debate in which Burke took a principal part, and in which he gives utterance to some of his characteristic views. Still another important unprinted manuscript of Burke is his comments on the Articles of Confederation, found under November 15, 1777.

For the last half of the year 1777 we have also the letters of Henry Laurens, for which we are indebted to the kindness of the South Carolina Historical Society, and very few of which, beyond some of his official letters written as President of Congress, have hitherto been printed, except that some extracts appear in the recent life of Laurens by Professor Wallace. During the next two years the correspondence of Laurens furnishes by far the greatest single source of information of the proceedings of Congress, outside of the journals themselves.

Among the other sources from which new materials have been drawn should be mentioned the letter-book of President Hancock, in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society, as well as numerous other letters from the same repository; and there are a number of important letters from the Gates Papers, in possession of the New York Historical



Society; from the Schuyler Papers, in possession of the New York Public Library; from the Bartlett Correspondence in the Dartmouth College Library; from the Force Transcripts in the Library of Congress, and lesser bodies from several other sources. The editor desires again to record his sense of obligation, as well as that of the Department of Historical Research, to Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia, through whose kindness some twenty-five letters found in this volume have been obtained. In addition to acknowledgments made in the first volume for courtesies extended in connection with this work, it is desired to express cordial appreciation of the kindness of Mr. Johnston L. Redmond and Mrs. W. A. Read, both of New York City, and of Mr. Charles E. Goodspeed of Boston, in respect to letters found in this volume.

With the passage of the Declaration of Independence Congress became, to borrow a phrase of John Adams, "high-charged" with a new purpose. Whether the struggle would be shortened or prolonged in consequence of the Declaration no man could foretell; but the end and purpose of the contest were now beyond question. Redress of grievances might mean one thing and it might mean many things; independence was a goal clear-cut and unmistakable. There could henceforth be no middle ground; there was no longer a place for the lukewarm and hesitant. The Declaration was a trumpet call to the continent: Choose you this day whom ye will serve; henceforth he that is not with us is against us. Men like John Adams might shout with joy over the event, but there was much anxious searching of the heart nevertheless. Some indeed who had come thus far on the journey turned back their footsteps and walked no more with the party called patriot. Many no doubt felt as did Abraham Clark, who, although one of the stoutest advocates of independence, nevertheless keenly appreciated the risk. "A few weeks", he wrote, "will determine our fate—perfect freedom, or Absolute Slavery—to some of us freedom or a halter." There were also those who, like Robert Morris, remained long unconvinced that the Declaration was not premature, but threw their whole might nevertheless into the contest. The general voice was probably, however, that expressed by John Adams: the river is passed and the bridge cut away.

Accordingly, in the early months after the Declaration, Congress was stirred with new energies, animated with high enthusiasm, buoyant with hopes of a speedy victory. These hopes were, however, doomed to disappointment. Instead of victory, the period of a year and a half which this volume embraces was one of almost unbroken failure and defeat; defeat on the field of battle and failure for the most part in the lesser fields of organization and administration. Twice during this period Congress had found it necessary to flee from Philadelphia to save itself from capture. While it chafed in its banishment to Baltimore, it was indeed cheered, just as the year 1776 was drawing to a close, by Washington's

brilliant stroke at Trenton, and likewise in the autumn of 1777, during its anxious exile in York, it was made happy by the victory over Burgoyne; but the outlook at the end of the year 1777 was exceedingly dark. No doubt others than Abraham Clark in this gloomy period had visions of the halter. Nevertheless, Congress continued to drudge doggedly at its task, not quite despairing, but earnestly seeking a specific for the ailments of its cause. The period was in fact one in which Congress learned many of its most necessary lessons; it was, so to speak, the period in which Congress was finding itself.

Naturally one of the most important lessons which Congress learned, although slowly and only after severe experiences, was that battles could not be won without a well-organized and well-disciplined army. Rather early in the contest doubts had arisen as to the wisdom of relying upon militia or short-term enlistments, but the fear of the military power, the bogey of a standing army, for a long time loomed large in the minds of most of the members. The continuing influence of these fears may be seen in the defeat, in January, 1776, of a motion to enlist troops for three years or the duration of the war (vol. I., no. 454), and of a similar proposition of Washington a month later (*ibid.*, nos. 515, 516). As might be expected, however, Congress from its higher outlook learned the lesson sooner than the provincial statesmen on whom the success of its measures so largely depended. Early in the summer of 1776 Congress appears to have become convinced that success could be achieved only with an army organized on a more enduring basis (see, for instance, the report on the miscarriages in Canada, July 30), and on September 16 it resolved to raise eighty-eight battalions to serve during the war, unless sooner discharged by Congress. To encourage enlistments bounties of money and lands were offered.

This seemed a fair beginning toward a formidable army. But obstacles at once arose in the states. Massachusetts found difficulty in prevailing upon troops to engage for the period of the war and endeavored to overcome the reluctance by offering larger inducements than Congress had provided; and Massachusetts was followed in this course by some of the other New England states. Congress agreed by way of compromise to allow an alternative enlistment period of three years; but the action of Massachusetts created such difficulties for the whole measure that even some of the New England delegates complained that Congress was much embarrassed by the action of that state, William Whipple, in particular, asserting that "this affair has caus'd more perplexity and uneasiness than any thing that has happened in my time", while William Hooper was even more bitter in his denunciations of the course which Massachusetts had pursued. Maryland also discovered difficulties, chiefly with regard to the matter of land bounties, and there must needs be much negotiating and some controversy before the problem was adjusted.



These were some of the serious initial difficulties in raising the new army, but they were not all. The privilege retained by the states of appointing the officers, and the insistence upon having their full quotas of them, added greatly to the complications. Recruiting encountered many obstacles in the states and went on at less than the proverbial snail's pace. In December the existing army was all but dissolved. In February Washington declared that he had scarcely sufficient troops to mount the common guard (see no. 369). Meanwhile, through the winter, the spring, the summer, the autumn, Washington continued to beseech Congress, Congress to urge the states, and delegates to implore their principals to hasten the measures of recruiting. Finally, on the last day of the year 1777 Congress reached the decision that the whole problem of the army required a thorough overhauling.

Congress has often been condemned for its failure to establish a regular and efficient army early in the struggle; and no doubt a goodly portion of the blame is properly attributable to that body. But a larger measure of responsibility must be ascribed to the several states, where the fear of the military power clung tenaciously to the provincial mind and concern for provincial interests continued to exercise dominance over thought and action. The strength of sentiment in Congress for an efficient army is abundantly attested by the circular letter sent out by President Hancock (September 24, 1776), and still more by the numerous expressions of individual members. These letters, many of the most significant of which are now printed for the first time, point clearly to the dilatoriness of the states, to their obstruction of the measure, to their persistent seeking after local advantage regardless of the general weal.

Congress was never indeed quite able to banish the dread of a military dictator, yet in December, 1776, so imminent was the collapse of the whole cause and such was the confidence in General Washington, that Congress conferred upon him for the period of six months practically dictatorial powers and authorized him to raise and officer on his own responsibility sixteen additional regiments; but while men like Samuel Adams, whose fears of dictatorship had always been large, acquiesced in the measure as necessary, there were grumblings and forebodings, and there were presently vociferous denials that the powers bestowed upon Washington were dictatorial at all. These or similar powers were later renewed, always for a limited time, but toward the end of 1777 the grumblings, joined with criticisms of Washington's conduct of military operations, increased in volume and intensity. Some who in the first instance had been the strongest advocates of the bestowal of extraordinary powers became Washington's bitterest critics. A letter of Henry Laurens to his son John, October 16, gives intimations of these mutterings, even of an ominous growl; while some letters of James Lovell to General Gates (November 17, 27) show that the snipers and the sappers and miners



had already begun the campaign against Washington which has come to be known as the Conway Cabal.

The problem of supplying the army was, if possible, a more serious one than that of creating the army itself. The commissary and quartermaster's departments were constantly breaking down and had to be mended and now and again to be thoroughly reorganized. The problem, in a form more or less acute, was before Congress almost continuously throughout the year 1777. The year closed with those departments in almost a complete state of collapse, with Congress desperately struggling, in its customary fashion, to remedy the evil through the agency of a committee of its own body. On scarcely any other subject is so much new light thrown by the materials gathered in this volume. The numerous letters to Joseph Trumbull, to which reference has already been made, are particularly illuminating upon many aspects of the problem, but from several other sources are drawn many letters that cast much light upon the failures, their causes, and the efforts to find a remedy.

One of the most important lessons which Congress was beginning to learn toward the close of 1776, but had only partially acquired at the end of the year 1777, and did not thoroughly master to its dying day, was the fact that it could not efficiently exercise both the legislative and the executive functions. Early in its career Congress adopted the practice of appointing standing committees to supervise and conduct those of its activities which were relatively continuous, creating new committees or differentiating functions from time to time as occasion demanded. The most important of these committees were the secret committee (afterwards the committee of commerce or the commercial committee), the committee of secret correspondence (later the committee of foreign affairs), the marine committee,\* the treasury committee or board of treasury, and the board of war and ordnance. These committees developed into distinct departments, with gradually increasing powers of self-direction; but for the most part they exercised their extensive functions not only under the direct control but under the immediate supervision of Congress. Indeed how persistently Congress kept its hand on even the minute details of Continental business, how closely it watched over the doings of its committees, whether they were standing committees or committees appointed for some specific purpose, may be learned from a glance at the journals of the first two or three years. Not content to decide upon military policy or the larger aspects of military plans, and to leave the execution of them to its generals, Congress long persisted in giving its own orders for even lesser military movements and activities. Not until driven to it by threatening disaster did Congress grant even to the commander-in-chief those powers without which any general's hands must be securely tied or injuriously hampered.

Throughout this time members groan over the burden of long hours in Congress during the day and long hours in committee meetings at night;

and yet it is long before one of them even so much as suggests that the burden might be lessened and the business better done by handing the actual administration over to capable men outside of Congress. It must nevertheless be recognized that probably no body of representatives ever worked harder at their tasks or more earnestly than did Congress, and when the multitude as well as the magnitude of the things which they did is considered it is remarkable that they accomplished so much as they did and so well.

Richard Smith records that, on March 19, 1776, "Johnson threw out for Consideration the Propriety of establishing a Board of Treasury, a War Office, a Board of Public Accounts and other Boards to consist of Gent'n not Members of Congress". What opposition was made to employing men out of Congress for these purposes we are not told; but it was not done.

Congress first consented to delegate power, even to one of its own committees, when it was compelled to take flight from Philadelphia in December, 1776, and found such a measure absolutely necessary to prevent some of its important affairs from going to ruin. It might not then have done so had not Robert Morris, who had remained behind in Philadelphia, pressed it upon them. Indeed Morris had found things in such confusion that upon his own responsibility he applied himself to the task of endeavoring to bring some order out of the chaos, for "I conceive it better", he said, "to take some Liberty's and assume some powers than to let the general interest suffer". To this suggestion Congress readily assented.

The committee of Philadelphia, accordingly, during the whole time that Congress was at Baltimore conducted much of the important executive business of Congress with but little let or hindrance, and it proved therefore one of the most forceful object lessons to Congress of the value of delegating its executive business. The correspondence of this committee or of Robert Morris, its principal member, and the rather free correspondence of members of Congress with Morris afford interesting light upon a little known episode in the history of Congress.

At the same time that Morris was urging the appointment of an executive committee at Philadelphia he was insisting, as he had done before, upon the adoption of the plan of placing the executive business generally in the hands of others than members of Congress (see his letter to the committee of secret correspondence, December 16). Reiterating his ideas to the commissioners in Paris a few days later, he asserted that "this has been urged many and many a time, by myself and others, but some of them do not like to part with power, or to pay others for doing what they cannot do themselves".

The idea nevertheless appears now to have taken firm hold of Congress, and on December 26 a committee was appointed to devise "a plan for the better conducting the executive business of Congress, by boards com-



posed of persons, not members of Congress." The confident expressions of a number of the delegates would lead us to believe that there was a firm and unalterable determination in Congress to carry out this great measure of reform at once. The programme was a thorough one, for it included boards of war, ordnance, navy, treasury, and a chamber of commerce. But the first measure actually accomplished, the establishment (March 22) of a department of the office of the secretary of Congress, does not seem to have been on the original programme at all. Probably the committee made this its first offering because it was so easy to do. There was no especial need for a reorganization of the secretary's office, and the conduct of it thereafter was scarcely different from what it had been before.

The committee next offered, April 8, a plan for the reorganization of the department of war and ordnance. Upon this measure agreement was not so easily attained, and it was not until October 17 that a plan was adopted, somewhat modified November 24, and then the question of personnel seemed to give no end of trouble, so that the board was not fully established on the new basis until the beginning of 1778. Upon the later phases of the question much light is thrown by the letters here printed.

The need for executive experts in the conduct of marine matters impressed itself on Congress rather earlier than was the case in other departments. Elbridge Gerry wrote to Samuel Adams October 4, 1776: "It is high Time to adopt a Plan for a Board of Admiralty that can be obliged to attend to the business." A month later (November 6) a partial step was taken toward the organization of such a board in a resolve "that three persons well skilled in maritime affairs, be immediately appointed to execute the business of the navy, under the direction of the marine committee". When, therefore, the question came up again a few months later, the ideas of Congress seem to have settled at once upon a similar plan for the New England waters. This plan appears to have been so satisfactory to the New England delegates that on April 19 it was adopted (see nos. 427, 449, 457, 459, 485, 521, 540).

Despite the noble programme which, in the early days of its sojourn in Baltimore, Congress laid down for placing its principal executive business in hands other than its own, the reorganization of the war department was its only large accomplishment prior to the end of 1777. This appears to have exhausted its energies, if not also its zeal. The reconstitution of the treasury department, although regarded as one of the most essential items in the programme, was not even attempted until April, 1778. The chamber of commerce, the last item in the programme, appears to have vanished altogether, Congress having satisfied itself with the substitution, July 5, 1777, of a committee of commerce for the former secret committee, which was nothing more than a change of name. Similarly, although not on the programme at this time at all, the old committee of

secret correspondence gave place to a committee of foreign affairs (April 17, 1777), likewise only a change of name. In fact, the effectual organization of none of the great departments was accomplished until the war was practically at an end. Nevertheless, during the year 1777, much was done toward putting the various subordinate branches of both the military and civil services upon a better basis.

A great, a never-ending problem with Congress was of course the financial one. In the beginning this problem had been solved by the simple and easy method of issuing bills of credit. When the first supply of these bills was exhausted more were issued, and when they gave out there was another issue, and so on. If any were so unpatriotic as to refuse to accept Congress money as legal tender, they were officially denounced as enemies of their country; they might even be haled to prison. Unofficially they might be given the tar and feather treatment to induce them, if not to a more patriotic state of mind, at all events to a course of action more conformable to patriotic purposes. There were not wanting at the outset those who realized that there was a limit to which even a firmly established government might successfully put forth its promises to pay, and that at best therefore the war could not long be supported by the mere operation of a printing-press; nevertheless for a time "all went merry as a marriage bell", and members concerned themselves chiefly with obtaining the largest possible blocks of this currency for their states.

By the end of 1776, however, there was general alarm throughout the country over the sinking state of the currency, and Congress began to recognize that something more than resolutions, proclamations, or even jails, would be required to sustain it. The impairment to the credit of the Continental currency was, however, still largely ascribed to "the pernicious artifices of the enemies of American liberty". Even such a man as Roger Sherman, while upon the whole his ideas of the proper remedy were sound enough, declared as late as November, 1777, that the low credit of the paper currency was occasioned "partly by inimical persons and partly by aviritious ones".

The obverse of depreciation was of course a rise in prices, and it was from this angle that the problem was first attacked. A conference of the New England states in December, 1776, had recommended rigid regulation of prices. When these proceedings were laid before Congress in January, 1777, they gave rise to long and animated debates, in which nearly all phases of the financial problem were brought under discussion. While many members still pinned their faith to price-fixing measures, others were convinced that all efforts of the sort would not only be futile but would merely aggravate the evils which they were designed to remedy. In the end Congress recommended the middle and southern states to pursue a course similar to that adopted in New England. Benjamin Rush and Thomas Burke have both left notes on some of the principal of these



debates, which, together with the letters written by members upon the subject, reveal how desperately Congress was struggling to discover a remedy for the financial evils which threatened to overwhelm it.

Another phase of the financial problem which came under discussion during the same period and upon which the materials here, particularly the notes of Rush and Burke, shed new light, was the question of a domestic loan. In October, 1776, Congress had resolved to borrow five million dollars at four per cent., issuing therefor what were termed loan-office certificates. It now (February, 1777) became a question whether it would not be necessary, in order to make the loan a success, to raise the interest to six per cent. These debates and the expressions of members of Congress in their letters accentuate in particular certain sectional interests and views, as they also bring out more strongly than ever the feeling, which had for a time been somewhat suppressed, of the impropriety of the method of voting in Congress; for when the question came to a vote, of ten states represented five of the smaller states carried the decision, though they had but about one-third of the population of the whole and their delegates constituted only a little more than one-third of the members then present in Congress (see especially nos. 349, 352, 375). These debates also emphasize the increasing strength of opinion in favor of two other measures: that Congress must borrow gold and silver from abroad, and that the states must adopt extensive taxation. Taxation was in fact so growing in favor that before many months it became a watchword in Congress; and the idea of borrowing from abroad so seized upon the minds of Congress a few months later that it proceeded to borrow without waiting to learn whether the lender would lend. Finally, as the various phases of the financial problem were mulled over, as Congress turned in this direction and that for a solution of its difficulties, the more far-seeing of its members became more and more impressed that the first great essential toward a solution was to be found in such a measure of co-operation and union as only a proper confederation could offer. Accordingly, when the confederation is again brought under consideration the discussion does not proceed far before the key-note to the argument for it is relief to the sinking currency.

Partly in desperation, but partly also, it appears, because many members believed it such a simple and easy thing to do, Congress seized upon the project of drawing bills of exchange upon its ministers in France, expecting, at least hoping, that they would be accepted. An elaborate proposition to this end was submitted to Congress by the committee of the treasury as early as June 11, 1777. This report is found in the Library of Congress edition of the *Journals*, but the journals proper contain no inkling of this project until it is adopted, September 9 and 10. There are, however, extensive discussions of the question by Henry Laurens (September 5 to 10), briefer ones by James Lovell (August 18, 21), and some

accounts of the matter by Eliphalet Dyer and others (see nos. 594-597, 607, 627, 631, 636, 659), practically all of which now appear for the first time. Laurens in particular, careful, systematic man of business that he was, had been thoroughly disgusted, upon his coming to Congress, with the methods of doing business which were in vogue there, and toward this measure his impatience knew no bounds. In the sequel the project proved almost to be a boomerang.

Next to the conduct of the war the outstanding achievement in Congress during the period with which this volume is concerned was the framing and adoption of the Articles of Confederation. The volume covers, indeed, almost the precise time which Congress occupied, albeit by fits and starts, in putting that instrument of union into form. For, although at the moment when Congress began to weigh the question of declaring the colonies independent it also set strenuously about the endeavor speedily to consummate their union as a necessary concomitant of their independence, the task of confederating proved to be far more difficult than that of declaring independence; accordingly the undertaking lagged and halted through many months, and it was not until near the end of the year 1777 that it was at last put into grudging and reluctant form and sent to the states for their approval. There were too many local prejudices that could be worn away only by a period of co-operation; too many sectional jealousies that could be assuaged only by the softening process of time; too many colonial fears of one another that must needs be overcome by fears more potent. The struggle to make good their Declaration of Independence must become more desperate; the iron must be brought to a whiter heat before the welding could begin.

The idea of an organic union of the colonies had in some form long existed. To go no further back than the first meeting of the Continental Congress, Joseph Galloway had in September, 1774, offered a plan of union, designed to bind Great Britain and the colonies closer together and having for its primary object the forestalling of revolution and the preservation of the British empire. The plan was, however, summarily rejected. Then, in July, 1775, Franklin had brought forward a tentative plan as a basis for discussion; but the time was not yet ripe, and that plan also was laid aside, with not so much as a record of its presentation appearing upon the minutes of Congress. In the winter of 1776, efforts to have it brought under consideration failed, but events were nevertheless rapidly giving strength to the conviction that some sort of union was necessary, a union more precise in form, more definite in its implications, more substantial in its foundations, than a mere assembly of colonial ambassadors, such as Congress was generally deemed to be. In fact, as the great turning-point in the struggle with Great Britain drew near, the sentiment for the confederation outran that for independence, winning many adherents who revolted at the idea of separation from the mother country, or



else stood hesitant and aloof. A factor that contributed greatly to the strength of this sentiment was the belief that, whatever the ultimate aim of the contest, assistance from foreign powers, from France in particular, would be necessary, and it was the conviction of many members of Congress that such assistance could most successfully be obtained through a firm union of the colonies.

When therefore Richard Henry Lee, on the 7th of June, 1776, presented his resolution for independence, he coupled with it resolutions looking to a foreign alliance and also to a confederation. In Lee's mind at that time the idea of a foreign alliance appears to have had precedence over that of a confederation, although in the view of John Adams and some others the programme of measures should have had a different order. Committees for both these purposes were appointed on the 12th of June, and while the report on the confederation was earlier presented, the plan for a foreign alliance, or a "plan of treaties", as the resolution of Congress had worded it, was sooner brought to maturity. The latter may accordingly be appropriately first dealt with here. Indeed, except in connection with the confederation, members of Congress indulge in but little comment upon it during this earlier period.

On the 18th of July the committee reported a "Plan of Treaties" to be proposed to France, which, after some amendments, was adopted on the 17th of September. On the 24th instructions to the commissioners who should propose the treaty were adopted, to which some additions were made October 16, and meanwhile, on the 26th of September, Benjamin Franklin, Silas Deane, and Thomas Jefferson were appointed commissioners to the court of France. Deane was already in France as the agent of the secret committee, Jefferson presently declined, and Arthur Lee, who was also already abroad, was chosen in his place; and at the end of October Franklin departed on his mission. On the same day that these commissioners were appointed, steps were taken with a view to entering into treaties with other courts, although it was not until the following May that this measure came to maturity. To what a fiasco, or series of fiascoes, this venture toward other European courts was a preliminary it is not needful now to speak. There were not wanting, however, even then, those who looked upon the venture as no more than a ridiculous, even if a somewhat frantic, gesture (see, for instance, the letter of William Hooper to Robert Morris, December 28).

Such were the preliminary preparations for negotiations with foreign powers. During the period under consideration the states drew indeed some aid from France, but they also drew a problem that vexed the souls of Congress to distraction, a horde of French officers, clamorous for commissions and perquisites. It was not until the beginning of 1778, after the victory over Burgoyne, that France saw fit to enter into an alliance with the United States and that an opportunity arose for making



use of the plan of a treaty which had been prepared with so much care. The plan nevertheless had an interesting subsequent history ; for it became the core and centre of nearly all the treaties entered into by the United States prior to the adoption of the Constitution.

The committee to prepare and digest the form of a confederation set earnestly about its task, entrusting the work of drafting the instrument to John Dickinson. We are not given many glimpses into the committee room, but we are told that there were " warm disputes " over some questions, and Edward Rutledge, in particular, manifested great alarm over what was proposed. Rutledge soon became nevertheless one of the stoutest champions of a confederation. The committee laid its draft of the articles before Congress on the 12th of July, and a few days later Congress, in committee of the whole, took it into consideration. Of the principal debates upon it at this time (July 25 to August 2) both John Adams and Jefferson have left notes, and these notes constitute the basis of the most that has been known or said by historians concerning the Articles of Confederation during the process of their formation. There are, however, many letters of the members which throw much additional light upon individual views and the attitudes of their respective states upon the questions involved. It is clear enough, from all sources, that there were three points around which practically all the discussions and controversies revolved. These were : first, whether in the Congress of the Confederation each state should have a single vote, as in the existing Congress, or whether the votes should be in proportion to population or to wealth or to contributions to the general treasury ; second, by what criterion should these quotas of contribution to the general expense be determined, whether on the basis of population, land values, or general property values ; and, third, whether Congress should have authority to limit the dimensions of those states which possessed claims extending to the South Sea.

The first of these points involved the question whether, on the one hand, a few of the most populous states might dominate the confederation, or whether, on the other hand, a group of the smaller states might have it in their power to ride rough-shod over the interests of the larger. The question involved in the third point was similar, whether those states possessing large unoccupied territories might not so expand in population and resources as to smother out the states which had no such territory, meanwhile meeting their obligations by the sale of vacant lands. The second point involved less of controversy, although there inhered in it, as also in the first, the question whether in counting population slaves should be included. The question of the claims extending to the South Sea was early injected into the discussion by Samuel Chase of Maryland, and it was this point that was to remain longest the stumbling-block to the acceptance of the Confederation.

In spite of these strongly antagonistic views on the important questions involved, it seems to have been generally believed that in some way or other the obstacles to union would be overcome. Bartlett, for example, thought (July 29) that it "may possibly take a week or ten days' time". A confederation was an absolute essential to success, therefore there must be, there will be, a confederation. If we do not confederate, said Samuel Chase (July 30), "we shall remain weak, distracted, and divided in our councils. . . . What contract will a foreign State make with us, when we cannot agree among ourselves?" There were nevertheless those who had but small hope of success. Joseph Hewes, for instance, wrote July 28: "I think it probable that we may Split on these great points, if so our mighty Colossus falls to pieces." Abraham Clark spoke (August 1) of the difficulties as "alarming", and William Williams declared (August 7) that "every Inch of Ground is disputed, and very jarring Claims and Interests are to be adjusted among us"; while Chase confessed (August 9) that he was afraid "the Day is far distant". A few days later it appears that Chase took pains to shake off the dust of his shoes as a testimony against the confederation as it then stood, declaring, according to William Williams, that his state had no further concern with it. Some delegates, who had lingered in Congress with the hope that the instrument might soon be completed, gave up hope and early in August took their departure. Among these were William Whipple and Samuel Adams.

Some remarks of Edward Rutledge at this stage of the matter are of especial interest; for, while he declared concerning the confederation (August 19), "it is of little consequence if we never see it again; for we have made such a Devil of it already that the Colonies can never agree to it", he goes on to indicate what he regards as the proper mode of procedure, namely, the appointment of "a special Congress to be composed of new Members for this purpose". What Rutledge was proposing, that a constitution should be framed by a convention chosen for that purpose and that only, came presently to be the accepted mode of constitution-making; but at the time he was writing the idea was only beginning to seep into the minds of statesmen.

On the 20th of August, after a lull of nearly two weeks, the discussion of the confederation was renewed in the committee of the whole, the preliminary revision completed, and the results laid before the whole Congress, which would of course again thresh over the entire subject. It appears to have been the view of members that this consideration would shortly be begun and as quickly as possible pushed to a conclusion. There now intervened, however, in the early days of September, the conference with Lord Howe. That conference at an end, and even the hesitant among the members convinced that they could not hope for a reconciliation on terms which were acceptable, the thought of Congress once more turned to the confederation as an essential means for carrying on the contest.



It is probably significant that Edward Rutledge, one of the committee to confer with Lord Howe, now became one of the most eager to press forward to completion the Articles of Confederation. On the 1st of October, with a view to resuming the consideration of the confederation, Rutledge moved to have absent members of Congress recalled (see his letter of October 2 to Robert R. Livingston). How deficient the attendance had become is strikingly shown by the fact that the President's urgent call for fuller representation was sent to no fewer than eleven of the thirteen states (see no. 154, note 1). The dearth of representation was probably, however, not the sole cause of the neglect of the Confederation. Many members doubtless hesitated to renew a discussion which would bring out once more and perhaps in a more accentuated form the discordant views which had so pointedly manifested themselves in the debates before the same body of delegates sitting as a committee of the whole. For antagonisms had not been reconciled; they had only temporarily been smothered. At all events, for a period of more than six months a profound silence falls upon the whole business of the Confederation. In December Congress was compelled to decamp from Philadelphia, and the atmosphere of Baltimore, whither it had betaken itself, appears to have been anything but conducive to the calm consideration of constitutional principles and practices, let alone the adjustment of sharp sectional differences. Moreover, if it had before been difficult to keep up a proper representation, the task was greatly augmented now. By the end of the Baltimore period, however, there had come about a great change in the membership of Congress (see, for instance, John Adams's remarks in his letter to Warren, February 17), and this change of personnel may have offered hope for the Confederation.

At all events, as soon as Congress once more became settled in Philadelphia it resolved to devote two days of each week to the Confederation until the instrument should be finished. This was the 8th of April. It was actually the 21st before Congress set about the task, but it then kept diligently at it for three or four weeks. Of the discussions at this time but little record has been left. The most significant account is found in a letter of Thomas Burke, April 29, wherein he relates that he had secured an amendment designed to save state sovereignty. It was about this time also that Burke offered his curious general amendment to the Confederation, providing for a sort of bicameral body (the amendment is found in the Library of Congress edition of the *Journals* under May 5).

John Adams expressed his confidence May 3 that the confederation would soon be passed, but on the 26th he confessed that it "draggs heavily on", although he did not despair of it, while Roger Sherman insisted (May 13, 14) that not much progress had been made. It was now, however, thrust aside for a while, first by the Schuyler controversy, and then, after two or three more days devoted to it, by the Vermont affair. "A

kind of fatality ", Samuel Adams lamented (June 26), " still prevents our proceeding a Step in the important affair of the Confederation." On the 30th, however, he wrote more hopefully. There were but two or three things, he thought, which would be the subject of further debate, and upon them most of the members, he believed, had already made up their minds. The question of voting, he was inclined to believe, would be determined the next day. The next day did not, however, produce the expected decision or even a consideration of the subject. On the second of July a motion prevailed to take the confederation into consideration "tomorrow "; yet many morrows came and went before the subject is even so much as mentioned again in the journals. On August 16 a day was assigned for it, but the appointment was not kept. On September 2 an effort was made to have the confederation made a part of each day's business; but the motion was negatived.

Numerous letters in the meantime, during July, August, and September, show that the confederation was not absent from the minds of members and even that some attention had been bestowed upon it in Congress beyond what the journals record. Williams mentions, for instance, July 5, that a strenuous struggle was going on between the smaller and the larger states over the method of voting. From Lovell and Samuel Adams it is learned (letters of July 21 and 22, respectively) that an effort had been made to bring on the subject, but that it had been postponed because of Virginia's lack of representation. When Richard Henry Lee arrived (August 12) he found Virginia's charter bounds being strongly contested and the confederation otherwise obstructed "by the immensity of business created by the war " (letter of August 25). Charles Carroll of Carrollton declared (August 12) that almost every member of Congress was anxious for a confederacy, but he was inclined to despair of it unless "little and partial interests " could be laid aside; but to the usual reason that a confederacy formed on a rational plan would add weight and consequence to the United States collectively and give great security to each individually, he adds what had now become one of the principal arguments for it, that it would give "a credit to our paper money ". "With the main Army at our Elbow ", wrote Lovell (September 7) . . . "we shall never want ten thousand interruptions to the Settlement of the Articles of Confederation and the Establishment of our Currency." "Confederation and finances", wrote Eliphalet Dyer the same day, "are now the great objects", and he thought Congress in a pretty good temper to do business, "if this plaguy fellow of an How does not disturb us".

It was not long before Howe did disturb them. In the afternoon of September 18, while Laurens was writing to Gervais concerning the contemplated removal of Congress, a member came in and reported, "in a burst of Laugh ", that Congress would tomorrow "enter upon the weighty business of the Confederation ". "Fright ", remarks Laurens, "some-



times works Lunacy." Before the break of another day Congress was in flight. On the 27th a quorum of the members gathered at Lancaster, the appointed rendezvous, held one session, then hurried across the Susquehanna to York; for, as Laurens expressed it (October 20), " hearts were still fluttering in some bosoms ". " Here ", wrote James Duane (October 3), " we are sufficiently *retired* and can deliberate without interruption."

Members had scarcely alighted from their horses before they were writing that Confederation, taxation, and, if possible, the retrieving of the sinking currency would at once be undertaken. Accordingly, on the 2d of October one more resolution to take the confederation into consideration " tomorrow " is found duly recorded in the journals. It was not, however, taken up on the 3d, or the 4th, or the 5th; but on the 6th not only was the consideration set for tomorrow, but the resolution prescribed the precise hour, and also the precise article to be considered. For once Congress obeyed its own injunction to the letter; and from that day to the 15th of November, when the finished Articles were recorded in the journals, Congress held energetically to the task, with but little interruption. On the 7th it was decided that each state should have one vote; on the 14th, after five days of debate upon the various proposals, it was resolved that the proportion of the public expense to be paid by each state should be ascertained by the land values in each state, together with their improvements; on the 15th the third of the three " capital points " so often spoken of by members in their letters, the question of the claims extending to the South Sea, was taken into consideration. Two significant motions were made, one that Congress should have sole and exclusive right and power to ascertain and fix the western boundaries of states thus claiming and to dispose of the land beyond those boundaries for the benefit of the United States, the other that Congress should lay out such land into separate and independent states. Both motions were negatived, the latter obtaining only the solid vote of Maryland and a single vote from New Jersey. Congress was accordingly denied the power to limit the western boundaries of the states, but not until those states had voluntarily ceded those territories to the United States could Maryland, the chief proponent of the measure, be prevailed upon to ratify the Confederation.

The three great questions having been determined many members began to take their departure (see, for instance, Laurens's letter of October 16). Whether this exodus was for the better or for the worse, Congress plunged with nervous energy into the remaining articles, revising, striking out, substituting, but pushing rapidly toward the completion of the instrument; pausing now and then, nevertheless, to give attention to other important problems, such as the reorganization of the commissary department, the establishment of the new board of war, and even to give ear to the clamorous Frenchmen; and rejoiced in the midst of their labors by the news of the victory over Burgoyne.

During this time there is abundant expression by members of their personal and sectional views upon the three pivotal questions; but it is significant that scarcely an intimation had hitherto been let fall by any member touching any other provision of the Confederation as it lay before them. Not, perhaps, because they were indifferent to other questions; they were only less contentious. The record of proceedings in the journals carries the same implications; for upon but few such questions was there a call for the yeas and nays. When they came to the council of state, if there was serious debate upon it, it is not mentioned, except that Lovell remarked (November 3) that he supposed it would be "thrown out and a Committee of Congress be left in recess to transact prudentials". This was accordingly done (November 7), by striking out the whole article concerning the council of state and substituting therefor the simple provision that there should be a committee of Congress, to be called the committee of the states, which should have only such powers, in the recess of Congress, as Congress by the consent of nine states might vest in them.

This completed the work upon the Articles as they then stood, but on the 12th and 13th certain additions were made, then the whole was arranged and spread upon the journals (November 15). There were no shouts of rejoicing, but there were many expressions of relief that at last the great task had been accomplished. As there was an earnest desire that the Confederation should speedily be ratified by the states, members appeared, upon the whole, to be confident that this would be done, although there were some misgivings as to the outcome. The reactions of members during this period of waiting, as recorded in their letters, are of especial interest. On the one side is the attitude of Thomas Burke. He had left Congress about the middle of October, and on November 4 he wrote to Governor Caswell: "As I consider the plan now in embryo as what can never be suited to the States, I think nothing decided on it is of consequence." He thought "a time of peace and tranquillity the proper time for agitating so important a concern"; and a little later he set forth at some length, for the benefit of his state's assembly, his views of the whole instrument. Another view, and it was that of many New England delegates, was expressed by Nathaniel Folsom. He was particularly displeased with the method decided upon for determining the respective quotas of taxation for general purposes, for he could see no justice in the rule. While many were anxious to hasten ratification, he made no doubt that the states would take as much time to deliberate upon the matter as they thought just and necessary (letters of October 27 and November 21). Probably more characteristic of Congress as a whole is the attitude of Richard Henry Lee. To President Meshech Weare of New Hampshire he wrote (November 24): "In this great business dear Sir we must yield a little to each other, and not rigidly insist on having everything correspondent to the partial views of every State. On such terms we can



never confederate." A fitting conclusion to the whole matter is the admirable presentation of the case for the Confederation in the circular letter, doubtless from the pen of Richard Henry Lee, which accompanied it to the several states. (The letter is found in the Library of Congress edition of the *Journals*, under November 17.)

It has been endeavored here, by the light of such expressions as have been left to us by the chief participants, flickering and spasmodic though such light may be, to follow the progress of the Articles of Confederation through their manifold vicissitudes on the floor of Congress, to their completion there, and their despatch to the several states for acceptance or rejection. Such a story of the Confederation is not of course the whole story; it is only such a view of the contest on the fighting front as these letters afford. The "home front", the seethe and surge of ideas and their expression among the people, it has not of course been sought to envisage. Nor is this the place to follow the Articles through the next chapter of their career, their appearance before the several states, those thirteen courts of appeal which were to sit in judgment upon them. It is permissible, however, to give a moment's consideration to the instrument which had cost so much thought and labor, and whose mission among the states was so potent for good or evil.

To what extent the Confederation would be effective for the purpose for which it was designed; whether it would stand the strain of antagonistic views and interests; whether it would endure even for the period of the war; these events were in the laps of the gods. Most members of Congress evidently believed, and the majority of the people presently came to believe, that it would at least make for unity and efficiency in the accomplishment of what was all-important, the prosecution of the war to a successful conclusion and the achieving of independence. Few of them ventured to push predictions farther than that, although there were those among them who lifted their eyes and looked for the goal far beyond the conclusion of the war. In one of the earliest discussions of the confederation Franklin had declared: "If they have an equal vote without bearing equal burthens, a confederation upon such iniquitous principles will never last long." And it is related of John Adams that, about the time when the instrument was being completed, he assumed the rôle of prophet and predicted that "before ten years this confederation, like a rope of sand, will be found inadequate to the purpose, and its dissolution will take place". In such a group of men, endeavoring to settle problems the solution of which they believed carried consequences so momentous, it would be remarkable if there had not been prophecies even more dire.

Because the Articles of Confederation, on account of certain inherent weaknesses, proved inadequate and had in the end to be cast aside for an entirely new-forged constitution, it has been much the practice to pile criticisms upon them and even to treat them with a measure of scorn.



Whatever the faults of the Articles, they constitute nevertheless an important, a necessary, stage in the development of an efficient constitution, even as the confederation effected under them was an important, a necessary, step in the progress toward a more perfect union. There has been too little appreciation of the difficulties encountered in the formation of the Articles, too small an appraisal of the obstacles which stood in the way of even this tentative union. The generations that have lived under the noble instrument of government that has proved so adequate to our needs have beheld the period of the Confederation in the concentrated light of subsequent history and have been all too prone to impatience with the men of that time—and for what? For their short-sightedness, it is called; but actually because their foresight was not as broad and as deep and as far-reaching as our hindsight. A closer view of the conditions of that period, a warmer contact with the men of those times, a more sympathetic consorting with their thoughts and feelings, will not only give us a fuller comprehension of the materials with which they worked, but will surely lead us to a better understanding of what they wrought.

Upon a full view of all the facts, it is rather to be wondered at that these men had at length persuaded themselves to yield so much that to them had very great and very definite value for their individual centres of political life, had consented to give up these things in return for that quite vague and ill-defined, that altogether problematical thing, the “benefit of the whole”. It is, when all things are considered, remarkable that they went as far as they did toward merging their own states, which hitherto had encompassed their lives and to them were very real, into a union whose figure was not only dim and whose value was uncertain, but which might in the end destroy its creators. So much had their vision enlarged in the two and a half years since Franklin had laid before them his tentative plan of union, so widely had their political horizons expanded. And yet, before even this imperfect union of the states could become an accomplished fact, there must be more yielding one to another; there must be other surrenders of partial views and separate interests; there must be a still further enlargement of vision, a still greater expansion of horizons.

EDMUND C. BURNETT.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Preface .....	iii
1776.	
1. John Hancock to the New Jersey Convention, July 5.....	i
2. Elbridge Gerry to James Warren, July 5.....	i
3. John Hancock to William Cooper, July 6.....	i
4. John Hancock to George Washington, July 6.....	2
5. Thomas Jefferson to Richard Henry Lee, July 8.....	2
6. John Hancock to Horatio Gates, July 8.....	3
7. Joseph Hewes to Samuel Johnston, July 8.....	4
8. William Whipple to John Langdon, July 8.....	5
9. New Hampshire Delegates to the President of New Hampshire, July 9.....	5
10. South Carolina Delegates to John Rutledge, July 9.....	6
11. Abraham Clark to Samuel Tucker, July 9.....	7
12. John Adams to Samuel Chase, July 9.....	7
13. John Hancock to George Washington, July 10.....	8
14. John Hancock to George Washington, July 11.....	9
15. Thomas Stone to the Maryland Council of Safety, July 12.....	9
16. John Hancock to George Washington, July 13.....	9
17. Abraham Clark to Elias Dayton, July 14.....	10
18. Samuel Adams to Richard Henry Lee, July 15.....	11
19. Josiah Bartlett to John Langdon, July 15.....	12
20. Robert Treat Paine to Henry Knox, July 16.....	12
21. John Alsop to the New York Convention, July 16.....	12
22. John Hancock to the Massachusetts Assembly, July 16.....	13
23. Thomas Jefferson to Patrick Henry, July 16.....	14
24. John Hancock to the New Jersey Convention, July 19.....	15
25. John Hancock to the New Jersey Convention, July 19.....	15
26. Samuel Chase to Philip Schuyler, July 19.....	16
27. Edward Rutledge to Robert R. Livingston, July 20.....	17
28. William Ellery to Ezra Stiles, July 20.....	17
29. James Wilson to the Commissioners for Indian Affairs, July 20.....	18
30. Robert Morris to Joseph Reed, July 21.....	18
31. Elbridge Gerry to Samuel Adams and John Adams, July 21.....	20
32. Benjamin Franklin to George Washington, July 22.....	20
33. Josiah Bartlett to John Langdon, July 22.....	20
34. William Whipple to John Langdon, July 22.....	21
35. Joseph Hewes to Samuel Purviance, July 23.....	22
36. Thomas Jefferson to Francis Eppes, July 23.....	22
37. Benjamin Rush (?) to Charles Lee, July 23.....	22
38. John Hancock to John Rutledge, July 24.....	23
39. South Carolina Delegates to John Rutledge, July 25.....	24
39A. John Hancock to John Bradford, July 25.....	25
40. John Hancock to George Washington, July 26.....	26
41. Maryland Delegates to the Maryland Council of Safety, July 27.....	27
42. John Hancock to Joseph Trumbull, July 27.....	27
43. Joseph Hewes to Samuel Johnston, July 28.....	28
44. Thomas Jefferson to Richard Henry Lee, July 29.....	28
45. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, July 29.....	28
46. John Hancock to George Washington, July 29.....	29
47. Josiah Bartlett to John Langdon, July 29.....	29
48. North Carolina Delegates to the North Carolina Council of Safety, July 29.....	30



	PAGE
49. Thomas Jefferson to John Page, July 30.....	31
50. Samuel Chase to Richard Henry Lee, July 30.....	32
51. John Hancock to George Washington, July 31.....	32
52. Abraham Clark to James Caldwell, Aug. 1.....	32
53. Abraham Clark to James Caldwell, Aug. 2.....	34
54. John Hancock to George Washington, Aug. 2.....	34
55. North Carolina Delegates to the North Carolina Council of Safety, Aug. 2..	35
56. Samuel Adams to Joseph Trumbull, Aug. 3.....	35
57. John Hancock to John Haslet, Aug. 3.....	37
58. Caesar Rodney to Thomas Rodney, Aug. 3.....	37
59. John Adams to William Heath, Aug. 3.....	38
60. Thomas Jefferson to John Page, Aug. 5.....	38
61. Josiah Bartlett to John Langdon, Aug. 5.....	39
62. Board of War to the Maryland Convention or Committee of Safety, Aug. 6.	39
63. William Hooper to Jonathan Trumbull, jr., Aug. 6.....	40
64. William Williams to Joseph Trumbull, Aug. 7.....	40
65. Secret Committee to Silas Deane, Aug. 7.....	42
66. North Carolina Delegates to the North Carolina Council of Safety, Aug. 7..	42
67. John Hancock to George Washington, Aug. 8.....	43
68. Samuel Chase to Philip Schuyler, Aug. 9.....	44
69. North Carolina Delegates to the North Carolina Council of Safety, Aug. 10.	44
70. James Wilson to Jasper Yeates and John Montgomery, Aug. 10.....	45
71. William Williams to Joseph Trumbull, Aug. 10.....	45
72. Josiah Bartlett to John Langdon, Aug. 11.....	47
73. William Williams to Oliver Wolcott, Aug. 12.....	47
74. Thomas Jefferson to Edmund Pendleton, Aug. 13.....	48
75. Francis Lewis to Mrs. Gates (?), Aug. 13.....	48
76. Secret Committee to George Washington, Aug. 14.....	49
77. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, Aug. 14.....	49
78. William Williams to Joseph Trumbull, Aug. 15.....	50
79. Philip Livingston to the New York Convention, Aug. 16.....	51
80. Roger Sherman to Jonathan Trumbull, jr., Aug. 16.....	51
81. Rhode Island Delegates to Nicholas Cooke, Aug. 17.....	52
82. John Hancock to George Washington, Aug. 17.....	52
83. Josiah Bartlett to William Whipple, Aug. 18.....	53
84. John Adams to Samuel Adams, Aug. 18.....	53
85. Edward Rutledge to Robert R. Livingston, Aug. 19.....	54
86. John Adams to Samuel Holden Parsons, Aug. 19.....	57
87. William Williams to Joseph Trumbull, Aug. 20.....	57
88. Benjamin Franklin to Lord Howe, Aug. 20.....	58
89. John Adams to James Warren, Aug. 21.....	58
90. Benjamin Franklin to Thomas McKean, Aug. 24.....	59
91. John Hancock to George Washington, Aug. 24.....	60
92. John Adams to Henry Knox, Aug. 25.....	61
93. John Hancock to Artemus Ward, Aug. 26.....	61
94. Josiah Bartlett to William Whipple, Aug. 27.....	62
95. John Hancock to George Weedon, Aug. 28.....	62
96. Benjamin Franklin to Horatio Gates, Aug. 28.....	63
97. William Hooper to Jonathan Trumbull, jr., Aug. 28.....	63
98. Francis Lewis to Jonathan Trumbull, jr., Aug. 29.....	64
99. John Hancock to George Weedon, Aug. 30.....	64
100. Philip Livingston to Abraham Yates, jr., Aug. 30.....	64
101. Benjamin Franklin to Philip Mazzei, [Aug. ?].....	65
102. Josiah Bartlett to Nathaniel Folsom, Sept. 2.....	65
103. Josiah Bartlett to William Whipple, Sept. 3.....	66
104. John Hancock to the Maryland Convention, Sept. 3.....	67
105. Caesar Rodney to George Read, Sept. 4.....	68
106. Thomas Heyward, jr., to John Morgan, Sept. 4.....	69
107. John Adams to James Warren, Sept. 4.....	69



# Table of Contents

xxvii

	PAGE
108. John Witherspoon's Speech on the Message from Lord Howe, Sept. 5 (?) ..	70
109. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, Sept. 6.....	74
110. Elbridge Gerry to John Wendell, Sept. 6.....	75
111. Samuel Huntington to Matthew Griswold, Eliphalet Dyer, and William Pitkin, Sept. 7.....	76
112. Caesar Rodney to George Read, Sept. 7.....	77
113. William Williams to Joseph Trumbull, Sept. 7.....	77
114. William Ellery to Nicholas Cooke, Sept. 7.....	78
115. Samuel Chase to Horatio Gates, Sept. 8.....	79
116. Benjamin Franklin to George Washington, Sept. 8.....	80
117. John Adams to James Warren, Sept. 8.....	80
118. Lewis Morris to John Jay, Sept. 8.....	81
119. John Hancock to George Washington, Sept. 8.....	81
120. John Hancock to George Washington, Sept. 10.....	82
121. Josiah Bartlett to William Whipple, Sept. 10.....	82
122. Edward Rutledge to George Washington, Sept. 11.....	83
123. Elbridge Gerry to Joseph Trumbull, Sept. 12.....	84
124. William Williams to Joseph Trumbull, Sept. 13.....	84
125. William Williams to Joseph Trumbull, Sept. 13.....	85
126. Caesar Rodney to George Read, Sept. 13.....	87
127. William Ellery to Nicholas Cooke, Sept. 14.....	87
128. Josiah Bartlett to William Whipple, Sept. 14.....	88
129. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, Sept. 14.....	89
130. Francis Lightfoot Lee to Landon Carter, Sept. 15.....	89
131. John Penn to the North Carolina Council of Safety, Sept. 16.....	90
132. John Adams to Samuel Adams, Sept. 17.....	91
133. Robert Treat Paine to Peter Grubb, Sept. 18.....	94
134. Thomas Nelson, jr., to John Page, Sept. 17 (?).....	95
135. North Carolina Delegates to the North Carolina Council of Safety, Sept. 18.....	95
136. Committee of Secret Correspondence to William Bingham, Sept. 21.....	96
137. Marine Committee to Thomas Cushing, Sept. 21.....	97
138. Edward Rutledge to Robert R. Livingston, Sept. 23.....	97
139. John Hancock to the New Hampshire Assembly, Sept. 24.....	98
140. Benjamin Rush to Anthony Wayne, Sept. 24.....	100
141. Lewis Morris to Abraham Yates, jr., Sept. 24.....	100
141A. Robert Treat Paine to S. P. Eve (?), Sept. 25.....	101
142. John Adams to James Warren, Sept. 25.....	102
143. Edward Rutledge to John Rutledge, Sept. 25.....	102
143A. William Hooper to Robert R. Livingston, Sept. 25.....	103
144. Elbridge Gerry to Joseph Trumbull, Sept. 26.....	103
145. William Williams to Joseph Trumbull, Sept. 26.....	103
146. Richard Henry Lee to Thomas Jefferson, Sept. 27.....	105
147. Elbridge Gerry to Horatio Gates, Sept. 27.....	105
148. John Hancock to Philip Schuyler, Sept. 27 .....	106
149. Philip Livingston to Abraham Yates, jr., Sept. 28.....	107
150. Benjamin Rush to Anthony Wayne, Sept. 29.....	108
151. John Adams to Henry Knox, Sept. 30 (?).....	108
152. Secret Committee to the Maryland Council of Safety, Oct. 1.....	109
153. Committee of Secret Correspondence, Statement, Oct. 1.....	110
153A. John Hancock, Certificate, Oct. 1.....	111
154. John Hancock to the New Jersey Assembly, Oct. 2.....	112
155. Edward Rutledge to Robert R. Livingston, Oct. 2.....	113
156. Caesar Rodney to Thomas Rodney, Oct. 2.....	114
157. John Hancock to George Washington, Oct. 4.....	114
158. Elbridge Gerry to Samuel Adams, Oct. 4.....	115
159. William Ellery to Nicholas Cooke, Oct. 5.....	115
160. Caesar Rodney to John Haslet, Oct. 6.....	116
161. Josiah Bartlett to John Langdon, Oct. 7.....	117
162. William Williams to Joseph Trumbull, Oct. 7.....	117

	PAGE
163. New York Delegates to the New York Convention, Oct. 7.....	119
164. Elbridge Gerry to Joseph Trumbull, Oct. 8.....	120
165. Elbridge Gerry to Horatio Gates, Oct. 9.....	121
166. William Williams to Joseph Trumbull, Oct. 10.....	121
167. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, Oct. 11.....	123
168. Benjamin Rush to Thomas Wharton, jr., Oct. 11.....	123
169. Richard Henry Lee to Samuel Purviance, jr., Oct. 11.....	124
170. John Hancock to the Convention of Maryland, Oct. 12.....	124
171. Josiah Bartlett to John Langdon, Oct. 15.....	125
172. Elbridge Gerry to Joseph Trumbull, Oct. 17.....	125
173. Edward Rutledge to Robert R. Livingston, Oct. 19.....	126
174. Josiah Bartlett to John Langdon, Oct. 19.....	126
175. Elbridge Gerry to Joseph Trumbull, Oct. 22.....	127
176. Board of War to Nathanael Greene, Oct. 22.....	128
177. Benjamin Rush to Thomas Morris (?), Oct. 22.....	128
178. Committee of Secret Correspondence to Silas Deane, Oct. 23.....	129
179. Committee of Secret Correspondence to Silas Deane, Oct. 24.....	129
180. Committee of Secret Correspondence to the Commissioners in Paris, Oct. 24.....	131
181. Board of War to George Washington, Oct. 24.....	132
182. William Ellery to Nicholas Cooke, Oct. 26.....	133
183. New York Delegates to the New York Convention, Oct. 26.....	134
184. Abraham Clark to Elias Dayton, Oct. 26.....	134
185. Robert Morris to Horatio Gates, Oct. 27.....	135
186. John Hancock to George Washington, Oct. 28.....	136
187. William Hooper to the President of the North Carolina Convention, Oct. 29.....	137
188. John Witherspoon to Horatio Gates, Oct. 30.....	138
189. Benjamin Rush to Thomas Wharton, jr., Nov. 1.....	138
190. William Hooper to the North Carolina Provincial Congress, Nov. 1.....	139
191. John Hancock to George Washington, Nov. 5.....	139
192. Robert Morris to George Read, Nov. 6.....	141
193. William Williams to Jonathan Trumbull, jr., Nov. 6.....	142
194. Samuel Adams to James Warren, Nov. 6.....	143
195. Edward Rutledge to Philip Schuyler, Nov. 6.....	144
196. William Whipple to John Langdon, Nov. 7.....	144
197. William Whipple to Josiah Bartlett, Nov. 8.....	145
198. Board of War to the Maryland Council of Safety, Nov. 8.....	146
199. William Hooper to Joseph Hewes, Nov. 8 (?).....	146
200. Board of War to George Washington, Nov. 8.....	147
201. John Hancock to George Washington, Nov. 9.....	148
202. Francis Lightfoot Lee to Landon Carter, Nov. 9.....	149
203. Elbridge Gerry to John Wendell, Nov. 11.....	149
204. George Wythe to Thomas Jefferson, Nov. 11.....	150
205. John Hancock to the Commissioners from Maryland, Nov. 13.....	150
206. John Hancock to George Washington, Nov. 14.....	151
207. John Witherspoon to William Livingston, Nov. 14.....	152
208. John Hancock to the North Carolina Convention Nov. 15.....	153
209. John Hancock to George Washington, Nov. 16.....	153
210. William Hooper to Richard Caswell, Nov. 16.....	154
211. William Hooper to Joseph Hewes, Nov. 16.....	155
212. William Ellery to Nicholas Cooke, Nov. 16.....	156
213. William Whipple to Josiah Bartlett, Nov. 16.....	157
214. William Whipple to John Langdon, Nov. 16.....	158
215. Oliver Wolcott to Matthew Griswold, Nov. 18.....	158
216. Samuel Chase to the Maryland Council of Safety, Nov. 19.....	159
217. John Hancock to the Virginia Assembly, Nov. 20.....	160
218. Board of War to the Pennsylvania Council of Safety, Nov. 21.....	160
219. Samuel Chase to the Maryland Council of Safety, Nov. 21.....	161



	PAGE
220. Samuel Chase to the Maryland Council of Safety, Nov. 23.....	162
221. Benjamin Rumsey to Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer, Nov. 24.....	162
222. Oliver Wolcott to Mrs. Wolcott, Nov. 24.....	163
223. Richard Henry Lee to Samuel Purviance, jr., Nov. 24.....	164
224. Elbridge Gerry to Joseph Trumbull (?), Nov. 26.....	164
225. John Hancock to George Washington, Nov. 26.....	165
226. Samuel Chase to the Maryland Council of Safety, Nov. 26.....	165
227. Oliver Wolcott to Timothy Edwards, Nov. 29.....	166
228. Samuel Chase to the Maryland Council of Safety, Nov. 30.....	168
229. John Hancock to George Washington, Dec. 1.....	168
230. Richard Henry Lee to Patrick Henry, Dec. 3.....	169
231. John Hancock to George Washington, Dec. 4.....	169
232. New York Delegates to the New York Convention, Dec. 4.....	169
233. Secret Committee to the Massachusetts Assembly, Dec. 4.....	170
234. Benjamin Rush, Diary, Dec. 5 (?).....	170
235. Samuel Adams to James Warren, Dec. 6.....	171
236. George Read to Mrs. Read, Dec. 6.....	171
237. Charles Carroll to Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer, Dec. 7.....	172
238. William Paca to the Maryland Council of Safety, Dec. 7.....	172
239. Elbridge Gerry to Joseph Trumbull, Dec. 7.....	173
240. Georgia Delegates to John Hancock, Dec. 10.....	173
241. Samuel Chase to James Nicholson, Dec. 11.....	174
242. Charles Thomson to George Washington, Dec. 11.....	174
243. Samuel Adams <i>et al.</i> to George Washington, Dec. 12.....	175
244. Oliver Wolcott to Mrs. Wolcott, Dec. 13.....	176
245. Robert Morris to John Hancock, Dec. 16.....	176
246. Robert Morris to the Committee of Secret Correspondence, Dec. 16.....	178
247. Richard Henry Lee to Patrick Henry, Dec. 18.....	178
248. Benjamin Rumsey to Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer (?), Dec. 19.....	179
249. Samuel Adams to Mrs. Adams, Dec. 19.....	179
250. John Hancock to the Maryland Convention, Dec. 20 (?).....	180
251. Charles Carroll to the Maryland Council of Safety, Dec. 21.....	181
252. Committee of Secret Correspondence to the Commissioners at Paris, Dec. 21.....	181
253. Robert Morris to the Commissioners at Paris, Dec. 21.....	183
254. John Hancock to George Washington, Dec. 23.....	184
255. John Hancock to Robert Morris, Dec. 23.....	185
256. Robert Morris to George Washington, Dec. 23.....	185
257. William Whipple to Josiah Bartlett, Dec. 23.....	186
258. Samuel Chase to John Sullivan, Dec. 24.....	186
259. William Whipple to John Langdon, Dec. 24.....	187
260. Oliver Wolcott to Mrs. Wolcott, Dec. 25.....	187
261. Matthew Thornton to Meshech Weare, Dec. 25.....	188
262. William Ellery to Nicholas Cooke, Dec. 25.....	188
263. Samuel Adams to James Warren, Dec. 25.....	189
264. Francis Lewis to Robert Morris, Dec. 26.....	190
265. Robert Morris to George Washington, Dec. 26.....	191
266. Elbridge Gerry to Joseph Trumbull, Dec. 26.....	191
267. John Hancock to Joseph Trumbull, Dec. 27.....	192
268. Francis Lewis to the New York Committee of Safety, Dec. 27.....	192
269. John Hancock to Robert Morris, Dec. 27.....	193
270. Committee in Philadelphia to George Washington, Dec. 28.....	193
271. Committee in Philadelphia to John Hancock, Dec. 28.....	194
272. William Hooper to Robert Morris, Dec. 28.....	195
273. Benjamin Harrison to Robert Morris, Dec. 29.....	196
274. Committee of Secret Correspondence to the Commissioners at Paris, Dec. 30 .....	197
275. William Whipple to Josiah Bartlett, Dec. 31.....	198
276. Committee in Philadelphia to George Washington, Dec. 31.....	198
277. William Ellery to Nicholas Cooke, Dec. 31.....	199

	PAGE
278. William Hooper to Robert Morris, Dec. 31.....	199
279. Thomas Nelson, jr., to Horatio Gates, Dec. 31.....	199
1777.	
280. Richard Henry Lee to William Shippen, Jan. 1.....	200
281. Elbridge Gerry to Joseph Hawley, Jan. 1.....	200
282. William Hooper to Joseph Hewes, Jan. 1.....	200
283. John Hancock to George Washington, Jan. 1.....	201
284. Samuel Adams to James Warren, Jan. 1.....	202
285. Committee in Philadelphia to John Hancock, Jan. 2.....	202
286. Committee in Philadelphia to William Palfrey, Jan. 2.....	203
287. Elbridge Gerry to Joseph Trumbull, Jan. 2.....	203
288. Samuel Chase to the Maryland Council of Safety, Jan. 3.....	204
289. Committee in Philadelphia to George Washington, Jan. 5.....	205
290. John Hancock to the Committee in Philadelphia, Jan. 6.....	205
291. John Hancock to George Washington, Jan. 6.....	205
292. Francis Lewis to the New York Committee of Safety, Jan. 7.....	207
293. William Ellery to Nicholas Cooke, Jan. 7.....	207
294. Samuel Chase to the Maryland Council of Safety, Jan. 8.....	208
295. Benjamin Harrison to Robert Morris, Jan. 8.....	208
296. John Hancock to Archibald Bulloch, Jan. 8.....	208
297. Samuel Adams to James Warren, Jan. 8.....	209
298. Samuel Adams to John Adams, Jan. 9.....	209
299. Committee in Philadelphia to George Washington, Jan. 9.....	212
300. Committee in Philadelphia to James Wilson, Jan. 9.....	213
301. John Hancock to the Massachusetts Assembly, Jan. 10.....	213
302. Robert Morris to John Jay, Jan. 12.....	214
303. Robert Morris to John Langdon, Jan. 12.....	214
304. John Hancock to Robert Morris, Jan. 14.....	214
305. James Wilson to Robert Morris, Jan. 14.....	215
306. Francis Lightfoot Lee to Landon Carter, Jan. 14.....	217
307. John Hancock to the Maryland Assembly, Jan. 14.....	217
308. John Hancock to the Committee in Philadelphia, Jan. 14.....	218
309. Secret Committee to the Commissioners in Paris, Jan. 14.....	218
310. Francis Lewis to Robert Morris, Jan. 15.....	219
311. Samuel Adams to James Warren, Jan. 16.....	219
312. Francis Lewis to Abraham Ten Broeck, Jan. 16.....	220
313. Richard Henry Lee to Patrick Henry, Jan. 17.....	221
314. Committee in Philadelphia to Richard Dallam, Jan. 18.....	222
315. John Hancock to George Washington, Jan. 18.....	222
316. John Hancock to the Committee in Philadelphia, Jan. 18.....	223
317. John Hancock to Andrew Lewis, Jan. 18.....	223
317A. Secret Committee to Robert Morris, Jan. 18.....	224
318. Samuel Chase to the Maryland Council of Safety, Jan. 19 (?).....	224
319. Samuel Chase to William Livingston, Jan. 23.....	225
320. Thomas Nelson, jr., to Robert Morris, Jan. 25.....	225
321. John Hancock to George Washington, Jan. 29.....	226
322. Samuel Chase to the Maryland Council of Safety, Jan. 29.....	266
323. William Ellery to Nicholas Cooke, Jan. 30.....	226
324. John Hancock to Joseph Trumbull, Jan. 30.....	227
325. John Hancock to the Maryland Assembly, Jan. 31.....	228
326. Massachusetts Delegates to James Bowdoin, Jan. 31.....	228
327. Samuel Chase to the Maryland Council of Safety, Jan. 31.....	229
328. Robert Morris to George Washington, Jan. 31.....	230
329. Francis Lewis to Abraham Ten Broeck, Jan. 31.....	230
330. Francis Lewis to John McKesson, Jan. 31.....	230
331. Elbridge Gerry to Joseph Trumbull, Jan. 31.....	231
332. William Hooper to Robert Morris, Feb. 1.....	232
333. Committee of Secret Correspondence to William Bingham, Feb. 1.....	232



	PAGE
334. Samuel Adams to James Warren, Feb. 1.....	233
335. John Hancock to the Maryland Assembly, Feb. 1.....	233
336. Benjamin Rush, Diary, Feb. 4.....	234
337. Thomas Burke to Richard Caswell, Feb. 4.....	235
338. Samuel Chase to the Maryland Council of Safety, Feb. 6.....	236
339. John Hancock to George Washington, Feb. 6.....	236
340. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, Feb. 7.....	237
341. Samuel Chase to the Maryland Council of Safety, Feb. 7.....	237
342. William Whipple to Josiah Bartlett, Feb. 7.....	238
343. Thomas Burke, Abstract of Debates, Feb. 7.....	238
344. Benjamin Rush to Robert Morris, Feb. 8.....	239
345. Thomas Burke, Abstract of Debates, Feb. 8.....	240
346. Thomas Burke, Abstract of Debates, Feb. 8.....	241
347. Abraham Clark to John Hart, Feb. 8.....	242
348. John Hancock to the Massachusetts Assembly, Feb. 8.....	244
349. Benjamin Rush, Diary, Feb. 10.....	244
350. Benjamin Rush to Robert Morris, Feb. 11.....	245
351. John Hancock to the Maryland Council of Safety, Feb. 11.....	246
352. John Adams to James Warren, Feb. 12.....	246
353. Thomas Burke, Abstract of Debates, Feb. 12.....	249
354. Medical Committee to George Washington, Feb. 13.....	249
355. Benjamin Rush, Diary, Feb. 14.....	250
356. Thomas Burke, Abstract of Debates, Feb. 15.....	253
357. William Ellery to Nicholas Cooke, Feb. 15.....	254
358. William Hooper to Joseph Hewes, Feb. 15.....	256
359. Thomas Burke to Richard Caswell, Feb. 16 (?).....	257
360. Samuel Adams to James Warren, Feb. 16.....	259
360A. Robert Morris to William Bingham, Feb. 16.....	259
361. John Adams to James Warren, Feb. 17.....	260
362. John Hancock to Robert Morris, Feb. 18.....	260
363. Francis Lewis to Abraham Ten Broeck, Feb. 18.....	261
364. Thomas Burke, Abstract of Debates, Feb. 12-19.....	261
365. Benjamin Rush, Diary, Feb. 19.....	262
366. Benjamin Rush, Diary, Feb. 20.....	263
367. Thomas Burke, Abstract of Debates, Feb. 20.....	265
368. John Hancock to the Maryland Assembly, Feb. 20.....	266
369. Samuel Chase to the Maryland Council of Safety, Feb. 20.....	267
370. John Adams to Joseph Palmer, Feb. 20.....	268
371. Thomas Burke, Abstract of Debates, Feb. 21.....	268
372. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, Feb. 21.....	269
373. Board of War to George Washington, Feb. 21.....	269
374. John Adams, Diary, Feb. 21.....	270
375. Benjamin Rush to Robert Morris, Feb. 22.....	270
376. William Whipple to Josiah Bartlett, Feb. 22.....	271
377. Committee in Philadelphia to George Washington, Feb. 22.....	272
378. John Hancock to George Washington, Feb. 23.....	273
379. John Hancock to Horatio Gates, Feb. 23.....	273
380. Thomas Burke, Abstract of Debates, Feb. 24.....	274
381. Thomas Burke, Abstract of Debates, Feb. 25.....	275
382. Thomas Burke, Abstract of Debates, Feb. 25.....	275
383. John Hancock to Robert Morris, Feb. 26.....	281
384. Thomas Burke, Abstract of Debates, Feb. 26.....	282
385. Benjamin Rush, Diary, Feb. 26.....	284
386. Committee in Philadelphia to George Washington, Feb. 26.....	284
387. Thomas Burke, Abstract of Debates, Feb. 27.....	285
388. John Hancock to Robert Morris, Feb. 27.....	286
389. James Wilson to Robert Morris, Feb. 28.....	286
390. Francis Lightfoot Lee to Landon Carter, Feb. 28.....	286
391. Thomas Burke to Richard Caswell, Mar. 2.....	287

	PAGE
392. Roger Sherman to Jonathan Trumbull, Mar. 4.....	287
393. Mann Page, jr., to George Weedon, Mar. 5.....	288
394. William Ellery to Nicholas Cooke, Mar. 6.....	289
395. Robert Morris to George Washington, Mar. 6.....	290
396. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, Mar. 7.....	291
397. Abraham Clark to Elias Dayton, Mar. 7.....	291
398. Abraham Clark to James Caldwell, Mar. 7.....	293
399. John Hancock to Mrs. Hancock, Mar. 10.....	293
400. Thomas Burke to Richard Caswell, Mar. 11.....	294
401. John Hancock to the New York Delegates, Mar. 11.....	296
402. Francis Lewis to the New York Convention, Mar. 12.....	297
403. Thomas Burke, Abstract of Debates, Mar. 14 (?).....	298
404. John Adams to Nathanael Greene, Mar.....	299
405. William Ellery to Nicholas Cooke, Mar. 15.....	301
406. Lewis Morris to Abraham Ten Broeck, Mar. 16.....	301
407. John Hancock to George Washington, Mar. 17.....	302
408. William Whipple to Josiah Bartlett, Mar. 17.....	303
409. John Adams to James Warren, Mar. 18.....	303
410. John Hancock to Philip Schuyler, Mar. 18.....	304
411. Samuel Adams to Miss Mercy Scollay, Mar. 18.....	305
412. Roger Sherman to Jonathan Trumbull, jr., Mar. 20.....	305
413. Roger Sherman to Jonathan Trumbull, Mar. 21.....	307
414. Daniel Roberdeau to Thomas Johnson, jr., Mar. 22.....	307
415. James Lovell to John Trumbull, Mar. 22.....	308
416. William Whipple to John Langdon, Mar. 24.....	310
417. John Adams to James Warren, Mar. 24.....	310
418. Committee of Secret Correspondence to the Commissioners in Paris, Mar. 25.....	310
419. Elbridge Gerry to Joseph Trumbull, Mar. 26.....	311
420. William Ellery to Nicholas Cooke, Mar. 30.....	312
421. John Adams to James Warren, Mar. 31.....	313
422. Roger Sherman to Jonathan Trumbull, jr., Apr. 1.....	314
423. Roger Sherman to Joseph Trumbull, Apr. 2.....	314
424. John Hancock to Thomas Johnson, jr., Apr. 2.....	316
425. William Ellery to Nicholas Cooke, Apr. 6.....	316
426. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, Apr. 6.....	317
427. John Adams to James Warren, Apr. 6.....	318
428. William Whipple to Josiah Bartlett, Apr. 7.....	319
429. Benjamin Rush, Diary, Apr. 8.....	319
430. Thomas Burke, Abstract of Debates, Apr. 18.....	320
431. Roger Sherman to Jonathan Trumbull, Apr. 9.....	320
432. Committee of Congress to George Washington, Apr. 10.....	322
433. Richard Henry Lee to George Washington, Apr. 10.....	322
434. James Sykes to George Read, Apr. 10.....	323
435. John Adams to —, Apr. 13.....	324
436. Thomas Burke to Richard Caswell, Apr. 15.....	324
437. Massachusetts Delegates to the Speaker of the House of Representatives (?), Apr. 16 (?).....	326
438. John Adams to James Bowdoin, Apr. 16.....	327
439. John Adams to James Warren, Apr. 16.....	327
440. Richard Henry Lee to George Washington, Apr. 16.....	328
441. Francis Lewis to Abraham Ten Broeck, Apr. 17.....	328
442. Roger Sherman to Jonathan Trumbull, Apr. 17.....	329
443. Benjamin Rumsey to Thomas Johnson, jr., Apr. 17.....	330
444. Samuel Adams to James Warren, Apr. 17.....	330
445. William Duer to Abraham Ten Broeck, Apr. 17.....	331
446. George Walton to Lachlan McIntosh, Apr. 18.....	333
447. John Hancock to Horatio Gates, Apr. 18.....	333
448. Secret Committee to Samuel and Robert Purviance, Apr. 19.....	334
449. William Whipple to John Langdon, Apr. 19.....	334



	PAGE
450. Elbridge Gerry to Joseph Trumbull, Apr. 19.....	334
451. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, Apr. 19.....	335
452. Richard Henry Lee to Arthur Lee, Apr. 20.....	335
453. New York Delegates to Abraham Ten Broeck, Apr. 21.....	336
454. Charles Thomson to George Washington, Apr. 22.....	338
455. Mann Page, jr., to George Weedon, Apr. 22.....	338
456. Richard Henry Lee to Patrick Henry, Apr. 22.....	339
457. Samuel Adams to Samuel Cooper, Apr. 23.....	339
458. Roger Sherman to Jonathan Trumbull, Apr. 23.....	340
459. Oliver Wolcott to Joshua Huntington, Apr. 24.....	341
460. John Hancock to George Washington, Apr. 25.....	341
461. Philip Schuyler to Richard Varick, Apr. 26.....	341
462. William Whipple to Josiah Bartlett, Apr. 27.....	342
463. Maryland Delegates to Thomas Johnson, jr., Apr. 28.....	343
464. New York Delegates to Abraham Ten Broeck, Apr. 29.....	344
465. Thomas Burke to Richard Caswell, Apr. 29.....	345
466. John Hancock to Horatio Gates, Apr. 29.....	346
467. Philip Schuyler to George Washington, Apr. 30.....	347
468. Maryland Delegates to Thomas Johnson, jr., May 1.....	348
469. Robert Morris to Thomas Johnson, jr., May 1.....	349
470. Benjamin Rumsey to Thomas Johnson, jr., May 1.....	350
471. Daniel Roberdeau to Benjamin Franklin, May 1.....	351
472. James Lovell to Horatio Gates, May 1.....	351
473. Committee of Foreign Affairs to the Commissioners at Paris, May 2.....	352
474. Thomas Burke to Richard Caswell, May 2.....	353
475. John Adams to James Warren, May 3.....	354
476. John Hancock to George Washington, May 3.....	355
477. William Whipple to John Langdon, May 3.....	355
478. John Hancock to the Thirteen States, May 5.....	355
479. John Adams to Joseph Palmer, May 6.....	356
480. John Adams to James Warren, May 6.....	356
481. William Whipple to Josiah Bartlett (?), May 7.....	357
482. William Ellery to Nicholas Cooke, May 8.....	357
483. New York Delegates to the New York Convention, May 9.....	357
484. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, May 10.....	359
485. William Whipple to John Langdon, May 10.....	359
486. John Hancock to George Washington, May 10.....	359
487. Board of War to George Washington, May 11.....	360
488. Thomas Burke to Richard Caswell, May 11.....	360
489. James Lovell to George Washington, May 12.....	361
490. Roger Sherman to Oliver Wolcott, May 13.....	361
491. Roger Sherman to Jonathan Trumbull, May 14.....	361
492. Roger Sherman to Jonathan Trumbull, May 16.....	362
493. Thomas Nelson, jr., to George Wythe, May 16.....	363
494. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, May 17.....	363
495. Philip Schuyler to George Washington, May 18.....	364
496. John Hancock to George Washington, May 20.....	365
497. Richard Henry Lee to Thomas Jefferson, May 20.....	365
498. Virginia Delegates to George Wythe, May 20.....	365
499. Roger Sherman to Oliver Wolcott, May 21.....	366
500. Massachusetts Delegates to James Warren, May 21.....	366
501. Richard Henry Lee to George Washington, May 22.....	368
502. James Lovell to Horatio Gates, May 22.....	370
503. Thomas Burke to Richard Caswell, May 23.....	370
504. New York Delegates to the New York Council of Safety, May 23.....	371
505. William Paca to the Governor and Council of Maryland, May 24.....	371
506. Richard Henry Lee to Patrick Henry, May 26.....	373
507. John Adams to Thomas Jefferson, May 26.....	374
508. James Lovell to George Washington, May 26.....	375



	PAGE
509. Daniel Roberdeau to George Washington, May 26.....	376
510. John Hancock to George Washington, May 27.....	376
511. William Duer to Robert R. Livingston, May 28.....	376
512. John Adams to John Sullivan, June 3.....	378
513. Board of War to Horatio Gates, June 4.....	378
514. James Lovell to Joseph Trumbull, June 6.....	379
515. James Lovell to Oliver Wolcott, June 7.....	379
516. Secret Committee to Oliver Pollock, June 12.....	380
517. New York Delegates to the New York Council of Safety, June 19.....	380
518. James Duane to Robert R. Livingston, June 19.....	381
519. James Duane to Philip Schuyler, June 19.....	382
520. William Duer to Philip Schuyler, June 19.....	384
521. John Adams to James Warren, June 19.....	386
522. James Duane to Robert R. Livingston, June 24.....	387
523. John Hancock to John McKinley, June 25.....	388
524. James Duane to Robert R. Livingston, June 26.....	388
525. Samuel Adams to Richard Henry Lee, June 26.....	388
526. James Duane to Robert R. Livingston, June 28.....	389
527. Robert Morris to Silas Deane, June 29.....	390
528. Samuel Adams to James Warren, June 30.....	391
529. Eliphalet Dyer to Joseph Trumbull, June.....	392
530. James Lovell to Joseph Trumbull, June 30.....	394
531. James Lovell to William Whipple, June 30.....	394
532. James Duane to Robert R. Livingston, July 1.....	395
533. New York Delegates to the New York Council of Safety, July 2.....	396
534. James Duane to Robert R. Livingston, July 2.....	397
535. James Lovell to Benjamin Franklin, July 4.....	398
536. Thomas Burke to Richard Caswell, July 5.....	398
537. William Williams to Jonathan Trumbull, July 5.....	399
538. Henry Marchant to the Governor and Company of Rhode Island, July 5....	401
539. James Lovell to William Whipple, July 7.....	402
540. John Adams to James Warren, July 7.....	404
541. John Adams to Nathanael Greene, July 7.....	404
542. Eliphalet Dyer to Joseph Trumbull, July 7.....	405
543. Eliphalet Dyer to Joseph Trumbull, July 8.....	407
544. Elbridge Gerry to Joseph Trumbull, July 8.....	408
545. John Hancock to Joseph Trumbull, July 8.....	408
546. New York Delegates to the New York Council of Safety, July 8.....	409
547. William Duer to Robert R. Livingston, July 9.....	410
548. Elbridge Gerry to Joseph Trumbull, July 9.....	410
549. John Hancock to the Massachusetts Assembly, July 10.....	411
550. James Lovell to Joseph Trumbull, July 11.....	411
551. John Hancock to Benedict Arnold, July 12.....	412
552. John Hancock to the Massachusetts Assembly, July 14.....	413
553. Samuel Adams to Richard Henry Lee, July 15.....	413
554. Eliphalet Dyer to Joseph Trumbull, July 15.....	414
555. John Hancock to Philip Schuyler, July 18.....	415
556. James Lovell to William Whipple, July 21.....	415
557. Thomas Burke to Richard Caswell, July 22.....	416
558. Samuel Adams to Richard Henry Lee, July 22.....	417
559. James Lovell to George Washington, July 24.....	417
559A. Charles Thomson, Notes of Debates, July 24.....	421
559B. Charles Thomson, Notes of Debates, July 25.....	422
560. Henry Laurens to John Lewis Gervais, July 25.....	423
560A. Charles Thomson, Notes of Debates, July 26.....	424
561. Nathaniel Folsom to Meshech Weare, July 26.....	426
562. Samuel Adams to Paul Revere, July 28.....	427
562A. Charles Thomson, Notes, of Debates, July 28.....	427
563. William Duer to Philip Schuyler, July 29.....	428

# Table of Contents

XXXV

	PAGE
564. New York Delegates to the New York Council of Safety, July 29.....	429
565. James Lovell to William Whipple, July 29.....	430
566. Thomas Burke to Richard Caswell, July 30.....	431
567. John Hancock to the Maryland Assembly, July 31.....	432
568. Samuel Adams to James Warren, July 31.....	433
569. Samuel Adams to James Warren, Aug. 1.....	434
570. James Lovell to William Whipple, Aug. 1.....	435
571. William Williams to Jonathan Trumbull, Aug. 2.....	435
572. William Williams to Jonathan Trumbull, Aug. 2.....	436
573. John Hancock to William Heath, Aug. 2.....	436
574. James Lovell to William Whipple, Aug. 4.....	437
575. Thomas Burke to Richard Caswell, Aug. 5.....	437
576. Henry Laurens to John Lewis Gervais, Aug. 5.....	438
577. George Walton to George Washington, Aug. 5.....	439
578. Nathaniel Folsom to Josiah Bartlett, Aug. 5.....	440
579. William Williams to Jonathan Trumbull, Aug. 6.....	440
580. John Hancock to the New York Assembly, Aug. 6.....	441
581. James Lovell to William Whipple, Aug. 7.....	442
582. James Lovell to William Whipple, Aug. 8.....	442
583. Henry Laurens to Robert Howe, Aug. 7.....	442
584. Henry Laurens to Lachlan McIntosh, Aug. 11.....	443
585. James Lovell to William Whipple, Aug. 11.....	445
586. Henry Laurens to John Rutledge, Aug. 12.....	445
587. Nathaniel Folsom to Josiah Bartlett, Aug. 12.....	449
588. Charles Carroll of Carrollton to Benjamin Franklin, Aug. 12.....	450
589. John Hancock to Horatio Gates, Aug. 14.....	452
590. Henry Laurens to William Thomson, Aug. 17.....	452
591. Henry Laurens to John Rutledge, Aug. 17.....	452
592. Henry Marchant to Nicholas Cooke, Aug. 17.....	453
593. John Hancock to George Washington, Aug. 17.....	453
594. James Lovell to William Whipple, Aug. 18.....	454
595. John Adams to James Warren, Aug. 18.....	454
596. Henry Laurens to John Rutledge, Aug. 19.....	455
597. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, Aug. 19.....	455
598. George Frost to Josiah Bartlett, Aug. 19.....	456
599. George Frost to Josiah Bartlett, Aug. 19.....	456
600. William Paca to Thomas Johnson, jr., Aug. 19.....	457
601. Henry Laurens to Joseph Clay, Aug. 20.....	458
602. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, Aug. 20.....	458
603. Benjamin Harrison to George Washington, Aug. 20.....	458
604. Roger Sherman to Horatio Gates, Aug. 20.....	459
605. Henry Laurens to John Lewis Gervais, Aug. 21.....	460
606. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, Aug. 21.....	460
607. James Lovell to Oliver Wolcott, Aug. 21.....	460
608. John Hancock to George Washington, Aug. 21.....	463
609. New Hampshire Delegates to Meshech Weare, Aug. 22.....	463
610. John Hancock to George Washington, Aug. 22.....	464
611. James Duane to Philip Schuyler, Aug. 23.....	465
612. Cornelius Harnett to Richard Caswell, Aug. 23.....	466
613. John Hancock to the Pennsylvania Council, Aug. 23.....	466
614. Henry Marchant to Nicholas Cooke, Aug. 24.....	467
615. John Hancock to the New Hampshire Assembly, Aug. 25.....	467
616. Richard Henry Lee to Thomas Jefferson, Aug. 25.....	468
617. Henry Laurens, Heads of Inquiry as to the State of the Army, Aug. 27....	469
618. Henry Laurens to Lachlan McIntosh, Sept. 1.....	471
619. New Hampshire Delegates to Meshech Weare, Sept. 2.....	471
620. Thomas Burke to Richard Caswell, Sept. 2.....	472
621. Committee of Intelligence to George Washington, Sept. 2.....	473
622. James Duane to Robert R. Livingston, Sept. 3 (?).....	473



	PAGE
623. John Hancock to Israel Putnam, Sept. 3.....	474
624. Robert Morris to William Whipple, Sept. 4.....	474
625. Committee of Congress to Joseph Trumbull, Sept. 5.....	475
626. John Hancock to William Livingston, Sept. 5.....	475
627. Henry Laurens to John Lewis Gervais, Sept. 5.....	476
628. Committee of Congress to George Washington, Sept. 6.....	483
629. John Hancock to George Washington, Sept. 6.....	483
630. James Lovell to Joseph Trumbull, Sept. 7.....	484
631. Eliphalet Dyer to Joseph Trumbull, Sept. 7.....	485
632. James Lovell to Vicomte de Mauroy, Sept. 8.....	486
633. Richard Henry Lee to Patrick Henry, Sept. 8.....	486
634. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, Sept. 8.....	487
635. John Hancock to George Washington, Sept. 9.....	487
636. Henry Laurens to John Rutledge, Sept. 10.....	488
637. Eliphalet Dyer to Joseph Trumbull, Sept. 12.....	492
638. John Hancock to George Washington, Sept. 12.....	492
639. John Hancock to William Livingston, Sept. 12.....	493
640. John Hancock to George Washington, Sept. 13.....	493
641. Samuel Chase to Thomas Johnson, jr., Sept. 13.....	493
642. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, Sept. 14.....	494
643. Henry Laurens to George Galphin, Sept. 16.....	494
644. Henry Marchant to the Rhode Island Assembly, Sept. 17.....	495
645. James Lovell to William Whipple, Sept. 17.....	495
646. William Williams to Jonathan Trumbull, Sept. 17.....	496
647. Thomas Burke to Richard Caswell, Sept. 17.....	496
648. John Adams, Diary, Sept. 18.....	497
649. Henry Laurens to John Lewis Gervais, Sept. 18.....	497
650. John Adams, Diary, Sept. 19.....	498
651. Thomas Burke to Richard Caswell, Sept. 20.....	498
652. Charles Carroll of Carrollton to George Washington, Sept. 22.....	499
653. James Lovell to Joseph Trumbull, Sept. 23.....	500
654. Elbridge Gerry to George Washington, Sept. 24.....	500
655. Elbridge Gerry to George Washington, Sept. 25.....	501
656. Cornelius Harnett to William Wilkinson, Sept. 25.....	501
657. John Hancock to George Washington, Sept. 26.....	502
658. Cornelius Harnett to Richard Caswell, Sept. 27.....	502
659. Eliphalet Dyer to Joseph Trumbull, Sept. 28.....	502
660. John Hancock to George Washington, Sept. 30.....	503
661. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, Sept. 30.....	504
662. William Williams to Jonathan Trumbull, Sept. 30.....	504
663. Daniel Roberdeau to Thomas Wharton, jr., Oct. 1.....	505
664. Elbridge Gerry to Joseph Trumbull, Oct. 2.....	505
665. John Hancock to the Massachusetts Council, Oct. 3.....	506
666. James Duane to George Clinton, Oct. 3.....	506
667. John Penn to Richard Caswell, Oct. 5.....	507
668. John Hancock to Robert Morris, Oct. 5.....	507
669. James Duane to Philip Schuyler, Oct. 5.....	507
670. James Duane to Jonathan Trumbull, jr., Oct. 5.....	508
671. James Lovell to Horatio Gates, Oct. 5.....	508
672. Committee of Foreign Affairs to the Commissioners in Paris, Oct. 6.....	509
673. John Hancock to John Nixon, Oct. 6.....	511
674. Richard Henry Lee to Patrick Henry, Oct. 8.....	511
675. John Hancock to the Massachusetts Council, Oct. 8.....	512
676. Eliphalet Dyer to Joseph Trumbull, Oct. 8.....	512
677. James Duane to Philip Schuyler, Oct. 9.....	512
678. Henry Laurens to John Lewis Gervais, Oct. 9.....	513
679. Samuel Chase to Thomas Johnson, jr., Oct. 10.....	513
680. Cornelius Harnett to Richard Caswell, Oct. 10.....	514
681. Henry Laurens to John Laurens, Oct. 10.....	514



# Table of Contents

xxxvii

	PAGE
682. Daniel Roberdeau to Thomas Wharton, jr., Oct. 10.....	516
683. William Williams to Jonathan Trumbull, Oct. 11.....	517
684. Eliphalet Dyer to John Sullivan, Oct. 11.....	517
685. John Hancock to George Washington, Oct. 12.....	518
686. Thomas Burke to John Sullivan, Oct. 12.....	519
687. Daniel Roberdeau to Thomas Wharton, jr., Oct. 14.....	521
688. John Hancock to George Washington, Oct. 14.....	521
689. Henry Laurens to John Laurens, Oct. 16.....	521
690. Henry Laurens to John Rutledge, Oct. 16.....	522
691. Henry Laurens to John Lewis Gervais, Oct. 16.....	522
692. Richard Henry Lee to Hall and Sellers, Oct. 17.....	523
693. John Hancock to George Washington, Oct. 17.....	523
694. John Harvie to Thomas Jefferson, Oct. 17.....	524
695. John Hancock to Mrs. Hancock, Oct. 18.....	524
696. Henry Laurens to John Lewis Gervais, Oct. 18.....	524
697. Henry Laurens to John Rutledge, Oct. 19.....	525
698. Henry Laurens to Robert Howe, Oct. 20.....	525
699. North Carolina Delegates to Richard Caswell, Oct. 20.....	526
700. Richard Henry Lee to George Washington, Oct. 20.....	527
701. William Williams to Jabez Huntington, Oct. 22.....	529
702. Eliphalet Dyer to John Sullivan, Oct. 23.....	530
703. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, Oct. 24.....	530
704. Henry Marchant to Nicholas Cooke, Oct. 24.....	531
705. Committee of Congress to Jasper Yeates, Oct. 24.....	531
706. Committee of Congress to Edward Hand, Oct. 24.....	532
707. Committee of Congress to —, Oct. 24.....	533
708. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, Oct. 25.....	533
709. John Hancock to George Washington, Oct. 25.....	534
710. John Hancock to Thomas Jefferson, Oct. 25.....	534
711. Richard Henry Lee to Patrick Henry, Oct. 25.....	535
712. Nathaniel Folsom to Meshech Weare, Oct. 27.....	535
713. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, Oct. 28.....	535
714. Richard Henry Lee to Patrick Henry, Oct. 28.....	536
715. Samuel Adams to James Warren, Oct. 29.....	536
716. Samuel Adams to James Warren, Oct. 30.....	537
717. Daniel Roberdeau to Edward Hand, Oct. 30.....	537
718. Nathaniel Folsom to Josiah Bartlett, Oct. 30.....	538
719. Daniel Roberdeau to Timothy Matlack, Nov. 1.....	538
720. Richard Henry Lee to Thomas Mifflin, Nov. 2.....	539
721. Board of War to Horatio Gates, Nov. 2.....	539
722. James Lovell to William Whipple, Nov. 3.....	540
723. Roger Sherman to Richard Henry Lee, Nov. 3.....	540
724. Samuel Adams to James Warren, Nov. 4.....	541
725. Thomas Burke to Richard Caswell, Nov. 4.....	542
726. William Williams to Joseph Trumbull, Nov. 4.....	542
727. Eliphalet Dyer to Joseph Trumbull, Nov. 4.....	544
728. Henry Laurens to Horatio Gates, Nov. 5.....	545
729. Eliphalet Dyer to Horatio Gates, Nov. 5.....	546
730. James Lovell to Horatio Gates, Nov. 5.....	546
731. William Duer to George Clinton, Nov. 9.....	546
732. Daniel Roberdeau to Thomas Wharton, jr., Nov. 10.....	547
733. Cornelius Harnett to Thomas Burke, Nov. 13.....	547
734. Henry Laurens to George Washington, Nov. 13.....	548
735. Pennsylvania Delegates to Thomas Wharton, jr., Nov. 13.....	550
736. Henry Laurens to Israel Putnam, Nov. 14.....	551
737. Henry Laurens to Horatio Gates, Nov. 14.....	551
738. Richard Henry Lee to Samuel Adams, Nov. 15.....	552
739. Thomas Burke, Notes on the Articles of Confederation, Nov. 15.....	552
740. Thomas Burke, Remarks concerning the Confederation, Nov. 15.....	556

	PAGE
741. Henry Laurens to John Lewis Gervais, Nov. 18.....	558
742. Jonathan Elmer to William Maxwell, Nov. 18.....	558
743. James Duane to Philip Schuyler, Nov. 19.....	559
744. Henry Laurens to George Washington, Nov. 19.....	559
745. John Penn to William Woodford, Nov. 19.....	560
746. Daniel Roberdeau to Thomas Wharton, jr., Nov. 19.....	560
747. Cornelius Harnett to Thomas Burke, Nov. 20.....	562
748. Richard Henry Lee to George Washington, Nov. 20.....	563
749. Nathaniel Folsom to Meshech Weare, Nov. 21.....	564
749A. Commercial Committee to Edward Hand, Nov. 21.....	565
750. James Duane to the New York Council of Safety, Nov. 21.....	566
751. Henry Laurens to George Washington, Nov. 22.....	567
752. Henry Laurens to Horatio Gates, Nov. 23.....	568
753. Richard Henry Lee to Samuel Adams, Nov. 23.....	568
754. Richard Henry Lee to Meshech Weare, Nov. 24.....	569
755. Henry Laurens to Richard Caswell, Nov. 25.....	570
756. James Lovell to Horatio Gates, Nov. 27.....	570
757. Elbridge Gerry to Joseph Trumbull, Nov. 27.....	571
758. Henry Laurens to Horatio Gates, Nov. 28.....	572
759. William Williams to Joseph Trumbull, Nov. 28.....	573
760. William Williams to Jonathan Trumbull, Nov. 28.....	574
761. Eliphalet Dyer to Joseph Trumbull, Nov. 28.....	575
762. Henry Laurens to Horatio Gates, Nov. 29.....	576
763. Henry Laurens to John Laurens, Nov. 30.....	577
764. William Ellery to Nicholas Cooke, Nov. 30.....	577
765. Cornelius Harnett to William Wilkinson, Nov. 30.....	578
766. Henry Laurens to John Rutledge, Dec. 1.....	578
767. Henry Laurens to Robert Treat Paine, Dec. 3.....	580
768. James Lovell to Richard Henry Lee, Dec. 8.....	581
769. James Lovell to John Adams, Dec. 8.....	582
770. James Lovell to Samuel Adams, Dec. 8.....	583
771. Cornelius Harnett to Thomas Burke, Dec. 8.....	583
772. Cornelius Harnett to William Wilkinson, Dec. 8.....	583
773. Eliphalet Dyer to Joseph Trumbull, Dec. 8.....	584
774. Committee of Congress to George Washington, Dec. 10.....	585
774A. Henry Laurens to the Continental Congress, Dec. 12.....	586
775. William Ellery to Nicholas Cooke, Dec. 14.....	587
776. Eliphalet Dyer to Joseph Trumbull, Dec. 15.....	587
777. James Duane to Horatio Gates, Dec. 16.....	590
778. James Duane to Philip Schuyler, Dec. 16.....	590
779. Jonathan Bayard Smith to George Bryan, Dec. 19.....	591
780. Jonathan Bayard Smith to George Bryan, Dec. 19.....	592
781. Henry Laurens to Philip Schuyler, Dec. 20.....	592
782. James Lovell to Samuel Adams, Dec. 20.....	593
783. Abraham Clark to Lord Stirling, Dec. 20.....	594
784. Elbridge Gerry to Robert Morris, Dec. 21.....	594
785. Jonathan Bayard Smith to Thomas Wharton, jr., Dec. 22.....	595
786. Henry Laurens to William Heath, Dec. 23.....	595
787. William Ellery to William Whipple, Dec.....	596
788. Daniel Roberdeau to Thomas Wharton, jr., Dec. 24.....	596
789. Henry Laurens to James Duane, Dec. 24.....	597
790. Daniel Roberdeau to Thomas Wharton, jr., Dec. 26.....	597
791. Henry Laurens to William Heath, Dec. 27.....	598
792. Daniel Roberdeau to George Bryan, Dec. 29.....	600
793. Henry Laurens to John Lewis Gervais, Dec. 30.....	601
794. Francis Lightfoot Lee to Thomas Wharton, jr., Dec. 30.....	603
795. Francis Lightfoot Lee to Thomas Johnson, jr., Dec. 31.....	604
Index .....	605



## LIST OF MEMBERS.

### CONNECTICUT.

*Andrew Adams.*

Elected: Oct. 11, 1777.

Did not attend in 1777.

*Eliphalet Dyer.*

Elected: (See vol. I.); Oct. 10, 1776 ("for the Year ensuing: and untill new be chosen"); Oct. 11, 1777 ("for the year ensuing, and until new be chosen and arrive in Congress, if sitting").<sup>1</sup>

Attended: June 25 to Dec. 31, 1777.

*Oliver Ellsworth.*

Elected: Oct. 11, 1777.

Did not attend in 1777.

*Titus Hosmer.*

Elected: (See vol. I.); Oct. 12, 1775; Oct. 11, 1777.

Did not attend in 1776 or 1777.

*Samuel Huntington.*

Elected: (See vol. I.); Oct. 12, 1775; Oct. 10, 1776; Oct. 11, 1777 (see under Dyer).

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 5 to Oct. (near the end), 1776.

Huntington received committee appointments Oct. 17, but had gone home before Nov. 6 (see nos. 193, 215). He was in Connecticut Nov. 13 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 665), and although expected in early December he did not return (see nos. 222, n. 2, 244, 260, 459, n. 3).

*Richard Law.*

Elected: Oct. 10, 1776.

Attended: June 25 to Dec. 3, 1777.

Law obtained leave of absence Dec. 3, and it is presumed that he took his departure that day (see note under Williams).

A few days after Law's appearance in Congress he gave his adherence to the resolution of secrecy, which had been adopted Nov. 9, 1775, and signed by members from time to time (see vol. I., no. 363, note 2). The document signed by Law was not, however, the original copy to which previous signatures had been appended, but a new copy which Secretary Thomson had made (June 28, 1777), including the names of all previous signers, the last being George Frost, who had signed the resolution some time in the month of June. Law's signature was doubtless the first to be placed on the new copy, that of Nathaniel Folsom being on the same line with it, and followed by the date July 21, 1777. For an account of this document see J. C. Fitzpatrick, in *Am. Hist. Rev.*, XXVII. 489.

*Roger Sherman.*

Elected: (See vol. I.); Oct. 12, 1775; Oct. 10, 1776; Oct. 11, 1777.

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 5 to Oct. 8, 1776; Jan. 2 to July 2, 1777.

Sherman was appointed Sept. 20 on a committee, with Gerry and Lewis, to go to headquarters, and was absent Sept. 21-30. The committee mention in their report (*Journals*, Oct. 3) that they left Philadelphia Sept. 21, and as both Sherman and Gerry were appointed on another committee Oct. 1, it is presumed they had returned Sept. 30. (See also the *Journals*, Oct. 25, where the expense account mentions "ten days".) Wolcott writes Oct. 8: "Mr. Sherman goes home for a short visit" (no. 222, n. 2). Sherman himself says, Mar. 20, 1777 (no. 412): "The day before I went home Congress agreed to augment the Pay of the Regimental Officers" (see the *Journals*, Oct. 7). In the same letter he says, "I arrived at Baltimore the 2d of January". The *Journals*

<sup>1</sup> The terms of election apply to all members elected at the same time, unless otherwise stated.



record his attendance Jan. 3, 1777. He obtained leave of absence June 30, and took his departure July 2 (no. 537; cf. no. 533). Although his return shortly was expected (see no. 537), he does not appear to have attended again in 1777. The "Motion from Connecticut", in the writing of Sherman, recorded in the *Journals* under Nov. 15 (p. 927), was doubtless prepared at an earlier date. The passage in the report presented Nov. 19, stated (p. 941) to be in Sherman's writing, is, instead, in the writing of Eliphalet Dyer.

*William Williams.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Oct. 12, 1775; Oct. 10, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 30 (?) to Nov. 12, 1776; June 25 to Dec. 3, 1777.

Williams says in his letter of Aug. 12 (no. 73) that he reached Philadelphia "near the last of July". He signed the resolution of secrecy July 30 (see vol. I., no. 363, n. 2). Wolcott says in a letter to his wife, Nov. 12, "This goes by Col Williams who is returning home" (Conn. Hist. Soc., Oliver Wolcott Papers, II. 24); and in his letter to Griswold Nov. 18 (no. 215) he says: "Col Williams returned the 13th inst." Williams rendered an account for attendance in Congress from July 22 to Nov. 21, 1776, 123 days. These are the dates of his departure from his home and his return (see Mass. Hist. Soc., *Proceedings*, second ser., III. 375). He was in Lebanon July 18 (letter copied from the original in possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels), and in Hartford July 22, for he on that day answered a letter of Titus Hosmer dated June 27 (see no. 491, n. 4). His return to Congress June 25, 1777, is recorded in the *Journals*. He obtained leave of absence Dec. 3 (cf. no. 759).

*Oliver Wolcott.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Oct. 12, 1775; Oct. 10, 1776; Oct. 11, 1777.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; Oct. 1, 1776, to May 2, 1777.

Wolcott's first appearance in the *Journals* is Nov. 8, but a letter to his wife Oct. 1 says: "This morning I arrived safe in this City" (*Memorial of Henry Wolcott*, p. 165; see also no. 222). He appears to have attended consecutively until May 2, 1777, when he obtained leave of absence (see the *Journals*). He rendered an account for attendance from Jan. 4 to July 4, 1776 (see vol. I.), and from Sept. 24, 1776, to May 12, 1777 (see Mass. Hist. Soc., *Proceedings*, second ser., III. 374). May 12 was the date of his arrival at his home in Connecticut (see his letter of May 13, to William Ellery, Emmet Coll., no. 2435).

DELAWARE.

*John Dickinson.*

Elected: Nov. 8, 1776 (superseded Feb. 22, 1777).

Attended: (See vol. I., under Pennsylvania). He did not attend as a delegate from Delaware either in 1776 or 1777.

Prior to July 4, 1776, Dickinson had served as a delegate from Pennsylvania, and he was not superseded in that delegation until July 20 (see under Pennsylvania). Jan. 20, 1777, Dickinson wrote to George Read that ill health and other reasons had prevented him from taking his seat in Congress, and asked to be relieved (*Life of Read*, p. 253). Feb. 22 Nicholas Van Dyke and James Sykes were chosen in the places of Dickinson and John Evans, who had also asked to be relieved.

*John Evans.*

Elected: Nov. 8, 1776 (superseded Feb. 22, 1777).

Did not attend.

Evans wrote to George Read, Jan. 6, 1777, that his health would not permit him to attend Congress and asked to be relieved (*Life of Read*, p. 251; see also *ibid.*, p. 222). Feb. 22 both Evans and Dickinson were relieved and Nicholas Van Dyke and James Sykes were chosen in their stead.

*Thomas McKean.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Oct. 21, 1775; Dec. 17, 1777.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5-11 (?), 1776; Sept. 25 to Oct. 13 (or later), 1776.

It is very uncertain whether McKean attended Congress after July 4 until Sept. 25. The *Journals* contain no definite record of his presence during that period; and he himself stated in his letter to Caesar A. Rodney in September,

1813: "I was not in Congress after the 4th for some months, having marched with my regiment of associators of this city, as Colonel" (see vol. I., p. 535). He was, however, in Philadelphia July 5 and served as chairman of a conference with the Pennsylvania committee of safety, etc., authorized by Congress July 4, and a report of this conference, prepared by him, was presented to Congress July 5. Another report prepared by him was brought in July 11; yet this report (the committee, Read and McKean, was appointed June 4) may have been drawn up prior to July 5 and have been presented by his associate on the committee. McKean was in Philadelphia from Sunday night, Aug. 25, to Tuesday morning, Aug. 27, but there is no evidence that he attended Congress. In the letter to A. J. Dallas, Sept. 26, 1796, McKean says that he returned to Congress in October (see vol. I., p. 533); although in the letter to Caesar A. Rodney, already referred to, he is somewhat less definite. In fact, he must have returned immediately after the adjournment of the Delaware convention; for he was given a committee appointment Sept. 25, and another Sept. 27. He must have remained at least until Oct. 13, for his name is appended to a letter of the secret committee of that date (Continental Congress, Miscellaneous). One might infer from Rodney's letter of Oct. 2 (see under Read) that he was at that time alone in the delegation; but in earlier letters Rodney had spoken of the requirement that two delegates be present in Congress to give the state representation. In a letter to Thomas Rodney, Sept. 12, he says: "When Mr. Read went to Newcastle he prevailed on me to stay in Congress, and that he would get the Convention to give a power to one Member to Act, so that our Government might be Represented by me alone, till the Convention should Rise. I mentioned this to Mr. McKean who directly declared they should make no appointments of Delegates, nor even alter the powers Given them, least they (meaning the Convention) should plead this as a precedent for giving into some other appointments, which they were not Authorized to do by their Choice" (Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1236, item 87). In his letter of Aug. 28, in which he makes a similar statement, he mentions that the conversation occurred during McKean's hurried visit to Philadelphia Aug. 25-27, and adds: "He says, for his part, he is tired of attending the Congress; but is determined *they* the Delaware convention shall turn him nor no one else out; that if they are determined to do those things by the strength of their majority, he will try the strength of the country with *them*, even at the risk of the Court-House" (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1192). In the election which shortly took place (by the council, Nov. 8, concurred in by the assembly Nov. 9) representation by one delegate was authorized; but both McKean and Rodney were left out. Whether McKean remained for any length of time after Oct. 13 is uncertain. A statement of Hooper, Nov. 8 (no. 199), that Delaware had "for some time past" been unrepresented, is understood to mean that no delegates from Delaware had been present for some time (*cf.* no. 215). On the other hand, from a letter of Caesar Rodney to Col. Samuel Patterson, Nov. 18 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 745), wherein Rodney mentions that he had sent some articles "to the care of Thomas McKean, Esq., in Philadelphia", it is possible to infer that McKean had quite recently been in attendance at Congress. At all events, the election of Nov. 8, 1776, brought his attendance to a close (*cf.* his letters to George Read, Sept. 26, Dec. 6, 1777, in *Life of Read*, pp. 278, 287) until the new election, Dec. 17, 1777, when he was again chosen a delegate. (He took his seat in Congress Jan. 30, 1778.) The statement that he "served in Congress from its opening till the peace" (see Appleton, *Cyclo. of Am. Biog.*) is therefore incorrect.

#### George Read.

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Oct. 21, 1775; Nov. 8, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5 (?) to Aug. 24 (?), 1776; Dec. 2-12 (?), 1776; Mar. 12 to Apr. 4 (?) ; Apr. 25 (or earlier) to May — (?) ; Sept. 9 (or earlier)-18, 1777.

Besides two committee appointments, July 15, the *Journals* contain no record of Read's attendance in 1776 after July 4. There are other evidences, however, that he was in attendance most if not all the time until about Aug. 24. His name is appended to a letter of the marine committee, Aug. 6 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 784), and Rodney's letter of Aug. 8 indicates that he was in Congress at that time (see no. 58, note 6). Rodney's letter of Aug. 21 (no. 90, note 2) states that Read was going to the convention, and the letter of



Aug. 28 indicates that he had already gone (*ibid.*; see the letters in *Am. Arch.*). Read was made president of the Delaware convention, which met at New Castle Aug. 27-Sept. 21. He was evidently expected to return to Congress upon the adjournment of the convention, for Caesar Rodney wrote to Thomas Rodney, Oct. 2: "Mr. Read is not yet come up. However, I shall set out for Kent on Saturday or Sunday at farthest, whether he comes or not" (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 840). He does not appear however to have returned until Dec. 2, when he presented his credentials of Nov. 8 (*Journals*). Numerous letters to him as late as Nov. 25 indicate that he was during this period either at New Castle or Wilmington (*Life*, pp. 195-216; cf. nos. 190, 215). A letter from Read to Robert Morris, Nov. 5, is dated at New Castle, and a letter from a committee of Congress, Nov. 25, is addressed to him there. On the other hand, a letter from Col. Samuel Patterson (who kept in close communication with Read), written from Brunswick, Nov. 30, is addressed to him "at Congress" (*ibid.*, p. 216; cf. *ibid.*, pp. 217, 218, 220; see also no. 236). He remained, presumably, until Congress adjourned from Philadelphia; but he did not follow it to Baltimore (see *Life*, p. 223). His next appearance in the *Journals* is Mar. 12, upon the return of Congress to Philadelphia (cf. nos. 304, 327, 332, 401; also *Life*, pp. 251-259). He may have remained until James Sykes took his seat, Apr. 4, but certainly not longer (see *ibid.*, pp. 259-262; also no. 434). He was evidently absent Mar. 17 and 18 (see the *Journals*). He appears to have responded to the appeal of Sykes (Apr. 10, no. 434), for he was appointed on a committee Apr. 25 (to confer with the president and council of Delaware at Wilmington), which made a report Apr. 29. Read doubtless returned to Philadelphia with the other members of the committee (see nos. 462, 465); but he was not in attendance May 13 (see no. 490). He resumed his seat in Congress at some time between Aug. 27 and Sept. 9 (there is no record of yeas and nays between these dates), for he is recorded as voting Sept. 9, 10, 11, and 16, and James Lovell records his presence Sept. 17 (no. 645). Upon the adjournment of Congress to Lancaster, Sept. 18, Read remained in Philadelphia until Sept. 26, when he made his way to Delaware (see his *Life*, pp. 275, 279).

#### Caesar Rodney.

Elected: (See vol. I); Oct. 21, 1775; Dec. 17, 1777.

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 5 to Oct. 6, 1776.

The *Journals* and Rodney's letters show that he attended Congress consecutively during the period indicated. (In addition to the items in these volumes see Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 169, 740, 944, II. 510; also a letter to Col. John Haslet, Sept. 12, in Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1236, item 87.) In the letter of Oct. 6 (no. 160) he says: "I Set out this day for Kent, and don't intend to return to Congress soon again, at least not in the present Reign. . . . P. S. Don't suppose from what I said They have left me out of Congress. They have not" (cf. a letter of Nov. 3 to John Capley, Emmet Coll., no. 1613). Nevertheless he was not included in the election of Nov. 8.

#### James Sykes.

Elected: Feb. 22, 1777.

Attended: Apr. 4-18 (or later ?), 1777.

The *Journals* record that Sykes took his seat Apr. 4, but his letter of Apr. 10 (no. 434) and a committee appointment Apr. 18 are the only other indications of his attendance. Indeed he may not have tarried until Apr. 18, for in his letter of Apr. 10 he declared that he would not remain alone, and the committee of Apr. 18 consisted of a member from each state. He was not in attendance May 13 (see no. 490). In a letter to George Read, Dec. 6, 1777, McKean expresses the hope that Sykes would attend (*Life of Read*, p. 287), but there is no evidence that he did so.

#### Nicholas Van Dyke.

Elected: Feb. 22, 1777; Dec. 17, 1777.

Attended: June 2 to Aug. 15 (or later), 1777.

In a letter to George Read, Apr. 7, 1777 (*Life of Read*, p. 260), Van Dyke indicated that he might attend Congress "the first of the week after next"; but it was not until June 2 that he took his seat (*Journals*). He signed the pledge of secrecy probably June 5, for his name follows next after that of William Duer, to which that date is appended (see vol. I., no. 363, note 2). He was present and voting as late as Aug. 14, and Delaware is not recorded



among the absentees Aug. 15 (see the record of absentee states in the *Journals*). As the next record of the yeas and nays, Aug. 22, does not include the name of Van Dyke, he must have taken his departure at some time between Aug. 15 and 22.

## GEORGIA.

*Nathan Brownson.*

Elected: Oct. 9, 1776 (for the year ensuing); June 7, 1777.

Attended: Jan. 3 (or earlier) to May 1, 1777; Aug. 23 to Oct. 9, 1777.

The first positive record of Brownson's presence in Congress is of a committee appointment Jan. 3, 1777; but it is probable that it was he who brought the Georgia credentials presented in Congress Dec. 20, 1776. The *Journals* record that the delegates from Georgia (without naming them) presented the credentials of their reappointment (see under Hall and Walton), and nowhere mention the first attendance of Brownson. In addition to the evidences of the *Journals* it is to be noted that Brownson signed the resolution of secrecy (see vol. I., no. 363, n. 2) Feb. 4, 1777, and a letter of the marine committee Feb. 5 (Library of Congress, Accession no. 2605); also that John Adams mentions him as one of a supper party Feb. 16 (*Diary, Works*, II. 434). He obtained leave of absence May 1, and was the bearer of a letter from John Adams to James Warren May 2 (see *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 321). His name next appears in the *Journals* (in the yeas and nays) Aug. 23, and that was probably the day when he resumed his seat; for he was evidently absent Aug. 11 (see nos. 584, 585, where it is indicated that only Walton of the Georgia delegates was present), and he is not recorded as voting Aug. 14 or 22. From that time until Oct. 9 he appears to have been in constant attendance. He was one of the party of delegates who, on the journey to Lancaster, signed a document at Bethlehem, Sept. 22 (see no. 652, n. 2). At the expiration of the delegation year (Oct. 9) he probably had not learned that he had been re-elected June 7, 1777, for it was not until Nov. 17 that the new credentials were produced in Congress (see under Langworthy and Wood). The remarks of Thomas Burke in nos. 380, 384, and 503 concerning a Georgia delegate evidently appertain to Brownson, as Hall had left Congress in February, and Burke himself, in the last of the letters referred to, eliminates Walton, who is mentioned as having been absent on the occasions to which he had referred. Furthermore, he remarks that the delegate to whom he alluded was "by birth a Connecticut man", a characterization which could apply only to Brownson and Hall. (C. C. Jones, jr., remarks, in *Biographical Sketches of the Delegates from Georgia to the Continental Congress*, p. 11: "We are not informed of what colony he was a native"; but see Dexter, *Yale Biographies*, II. 690; also Adams's letter of May 2, mentioned above.)

*Archibald Bulloch.*

Elected: (See vol. I.); Feb. 2, 1776 (for the term of nine months).

Did not attend in 1776.

*Button Gwinnett.*

Elected: (See vol. I.); Feb. 2, 1776 (for the term of nine months); Oct. 9, 1776 (for the year ensuing).

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 5 to Aug. 2 (?), 1776.

Gwinnett is recorded by John Adams as taking part in the debates July 26 (see the *Journals*, VI. 1077), but the *Journals* mention his absence Aug. 2. Inasmuch as he signed the Declaration of Independence and could not have signed it earlier than Aug. 2, he must have taken his departure that day. He was at all events in North Carolina about Aug. 17 on his way to Georgia (McRee, *Life of Iredell*, I. 331), and was in Georgia at the end of the month (C. C. Jones, jr., *Biographical Sketches*, p. 51).

*Lyman Hall.*

Elected: (See vol. I.); Feb. 2, 1776 (for the term of nine months); Oct. 9, 1776 (for the ensuing year); June 7, 1777.

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 5 to Nov. 2, 1776; Dec. 20, 1776, to Feb. 11 (or later), 1777.

The nine months' term of the Georgia delegates (Hall and Walton) having expired Nov. 2, they retired from Congress, but waited in Philadelphia for new credentials (see nos. 199, 215). Nevertheless Hall continued to act with the committee of Sept. 25, for he signed a letter of the committee Nov. 4 (Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, f. 409, the same committee from whom emanated the letter of Oct. 7, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 925, III. 248). Information of their re-election had reached them Dec. 10 (see no. 240), and on the strength of this Walton attended Dec. 12 (the day of adjournment from Philadelphia to Baltimore). Dec. 20 (the day Congress met at Baltimore) the new credentials were produced, and it is presumed that both Hall and Walton (and probably also Nathan Brownson) were in attendance. At all events, Hall was in attendance Dec. 25, for Oliver Wolcott wrote to his wife on that day: "I am conveniently Situated in this Place and Lodge with a couple of Friends, Dr. Hall formerly of Connecticut and Mr. Ellery of R Island" (Conn. Hist. Soc., Oliver Wolcott Papers, II. 29). In the *Journals* for 1777 Hall's name appears but three times, and in these three instances (committee appointments Jan. 20, Feb. 4, 5) "Mr. Hall" is interpreted by the editor of the *Journals* as being John Hall of Maryland. John Hall was not a member of Congress in 1777. From Nov. 12, 1776, to Feb. 4, 1777, he was in the Maryland Council of Safety (see *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 438, 440, XVI. 82, 85, 92, 100, 184). The remark of Harrison (no. 295), "My compliments to Walton . . . I have a wish that his country was represented, but alas it is not", is probably to be understood as indicating the absence of Lyman Hall at the time (Jan. 8). Certainly Brownson was present (he received committee appointments Jan. 3 and 9); and both Brownson and Hall must have been present about Jan. 19, for Samuel Chase speaks (no. 318) of the "delegates". In any case, Harrison appears to have been in error in stating that Georgia was not represented, inasmuch as one delegate had the power to represent the state (see the credentials of Feb. 2, 1776, in the *Journals*, May 20, 1776). The last mention of Hall in the *Journals* is the committee appointment of Feb. 5, but a letter from Hall and Brownson to Samuel Stirk, Feb. 11 (Library of J. Pierpont Morgan, Declaration of Independence, vol. 11.), shows that he was yet in attendance. (John Adams mentions in his Diary, *Works*, II. 433, that "Mr. Hall" was one of a supper party Feb. 7, and again Feb. 8, but as Adams usually speaks of the Georgia delegate as "Dr. Hall", this may not have been Lyman Hall.) Hall probably left Congress shortly after Feb. 11, for the remarks of Thomas Burke (see nos. 380, 384, 503) indicate that he had withdrawn before Feb. 24. He was at all events in Georgia early in May following; for he was present in the Georgia assembly when the quarrel between Gwinnett and Lachlan McIntosh culminated in the challenge, May 15, 1777, and he wrote a letter to Roger Sherman May 16, with a continuation June 1, giving an account of the duel (Library of J. Pierpont Morgan, Declaration of Independence, II.; see also Jones, *Biographical Sketches*, pp. 63, 99).

*John Houstoun.*

Elected: (See vol. I.); Feb. 2, 1776; Oct. 9, 1776.

Did not attend in 1776 or 1777.

*Edward Langworthy.*

Elected: June 7, 1777.

Attended: Nov. 17 to Dec. 31, 1777.

Langworthy's name follows that of his colleague, Joseph Wood, on the resolution of secrecy (see under Richard Law) and was probably appended on the day of his first attendance.

*George Walton.*

Elected: (See vol. I.); Feb. 2, 1776 (for the term of nine months); Oct. 9, 1776 (for the year ensuing); June 7, 1777.

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 5 (?) to Nov. 2, 1776; Dec. 12, 1776; Apr. 18 (or earlier) to Oct. 9, 1777.

Although the first mention of Walton in the *Journals* is July 17, there are evidences pointing to his attendance as early as June 29 (see vol. I.). The *Journals*, together with letters of the marine committee signed by him (see Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 784, 1106, II. 1113, III. 671), indicate consecutive attendance until Nov. 2. Concerning the interval from Nov. 2 to Dec. 12, see under Lyman Hall. When Congress adjourned to Baltimore, Dec. 12, Walton remained in Philadelphia, and Dec. 21 was appointed on a committee



(Morris, Clymer, and Walton) to execute continental business in Philadelphia. Jan. 24 he was directed to repair (with George Taylor) to Easton, Pennsylvania, on a mission to the Indians (see the *Journals*, Jan. 24, Feb. 8, 18, 24, 27). He had returned to Philadelphia by Feb. 20 (his letter of Feb. 20, read in Congress Feb. 24, was written in Philadelphia; see also no. 377). He does not appear however to have resumed his seat in Congress until about the middle of April (see no. 446), that is, until a month or more after the latter's return to Philadelphia. He is not, indeed, mentioned in the *Journals* until May 8. Burke remarks in his letter of May 23 (no. 553), that Walton's attendance had been interrupted by illness, and seems to suggest that he had only recently resumed his seat. This must however have taken place before the departure of Brownson, which was on May 1 or 2. As Walton is not recorded as voting between Aug. 23 and Sept. 16 (that is, his name is not among the yeas and nays Aug. 25, 27, Sept. 9, 10, 11), he was probably absent during most of this period. Both Walton and Brownson are last recorded among the yeas and nays Aug. 25, 27, Sept. 9, 10, 11), he was probably absent and Walton at least left Philadelphia the next day (see Harnett to Wilkinson, Oct. 10, *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 781).

*Joseph Wood.*

Elected: June 7, 1777.

Attended: Nov. 17 to Dec. 31, 1777.

Wood probably signed the resolution of secrecy (see under Richard Law) on the day of his first attendance, or shortly thereafter. His name follows that of Clingan and precedes that of his colleague, Edward Langworthy. Wood's name does not appear among the yeas and nays Nov. 28 and Dec. 8; therefore he may have been absent for ten days or more at this time. He appears to have been present Dec. 11 (see the *Journals*).

MARYLAND.

*Robert Alexander.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; May 21, 1776; July 4, 1776 (see under Chase).

Attended: (See vol. I.) It does not appear that Alexander attended Congress under either of these elections.

*Charles Carroll ("Barrister").*

Elected: Nov. 10, 1776.

Attended: Dec. 7 (or earlier), 1776, to Jan. 19 (or later), 1777.

The *Journals* nowhere, either in 1776 or 1777, mention Charles Carroll (Barrister), except in quoting the Maryland credentials of Nov. 10, 1776 (and that item is indexed under Charles Carroll of Carrollton). That he was in Congress as early as Dec. 7, 1776, is shown by his letter of that date (no. 237), and it is possible that he was one of the two delegates recorded in the *Journals* as attending Nov. 19. In view, however, of Chase's statement Nov. 21 (no. 219) this does not seem probable (see the note under Rumsey). Letters from the Maryland council to Stone and Johnson, Dec. 12 (see no. 237, n. 3), show that he was in attendance just before the adjournment from Philadelphia, but Rumsey's statement in his letter of Dec. 19 (no. 248) indicates that both Carroll and Tilghman had taken their departure before the adjournment. The inference from Carroll's letter of Dec. 21 (no. 251), written from his home near Baltimore, is, however, that he had joined Congress upon its assembling in Baltimore. That he was in attendance about the end of December is shown by a letter of the Maryland council, Jan. 1, 1777: "Mr. Carroll from Congress writes", etc. (*Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 4), and Chase's letter of Jan. 3 (no. 268) mentions Carroll as in attendance at that time, as does also a letter of Capt. George Cook, Jan. 19 (see no. 318, notes 2 and 3). Carroll probably left shortly after Jan. 19, for Chase, in his letter of Jan. 31 (no. 327), as also in a letter of Jan. 26 (see no. 327, note 3), pressed earnestly for a representation (*cf.* no. 332). This would mean the absence of Carroll, even if Paca were present, which is uncertain. Carroll's signature to the resolution of secrecy (see vol. I., no. 363, n. 2) follows that of George Clymer and precedes that of Jonathan Elmer. Clymer's signature was doubtless appended within the period of about three weeks before Congress adjourned from Philadelphia to Baltimore, and Car-



roll's was probably appended at the same time; but as Elmer's signature may have been appended at any time between Jan. 3 and Feb. 4, no definite inference can be drawn from this signature relative to Carroll's attendance.

*Charles Carroll of Carrollton.*

Elected: July 4, 1776; Feb. 15, 1777.

Attended: July 17 to Aug. 10 (?), 1776; May 5 to July 21 (?), 1777; Sept. 27 to Oct. 16 (or later), 1777.

Carroll came to Philadelphia July 17 (see no. 26, note 4) and doubtless attended the same day. The only other evidences in the *Journals* of his attendance during 1776 are two committee appointments July 18. He signed a delegation letter with Chase July 27 (no. 41), and letters from the Maryland council Aug. 2 and 9 (*Arch. of Md.*, XII. 161, 190, dated "July" in each instance), the latter in particular, lead to the inference that Carroll was then in Congress (see the note under Johnson). That he was one of those who left Congress about Aug. 10 to attend the Maryland convention (see no. 73) seems also evident. He took his seat in the Maryland convention Aug. 17 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 89; Rowland, *Life of Carroll*, I. 186), where he continued until its adjournment, Nov. 11. In Rowland, *Life of Carroll*, I. 197, it is said that Carroll was doubtless in attendance when Congress met at Baltimore, but as he was not re-elected Nov. 10 he was not again entitled to a seat in Congress until after the election of Feb. 15, 1777. The credentials were presented Feb. 18, and there is no evidence that Carroll took his seat between that date and the removal from Baltimore, Feb. 27. Besides, he was during this period (until Apr. 20) in the Maryland assembly (see *Life of Carroll*, I. 197, 199; cf. *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 107, 189, 192, 193). A letter of his, dated at Annapolis, Feb. 1, is in the Emmet Collection (no. 5774). He appears to have taken his seat in Congress May 5 (see *Life of Carroll*, I. 203). The *Journals* show his attendance from May 7 to July 15, or thereabouts, and it is presumed that he left upon the arrival of Chase, July 21. He had, at all events, departed before Aug. 12 (see no. 588). Sept. 7 he wrote that he would go to Congress if Mr. Smith should leave (*Life*, I. 215), but Sept. 14, writing from General Smallwood's headquarters, he indicated that he might return home. Sept. 22 he was however on his way to attend Congress (no. 652; also *Life of Carroll*, I. 217), and Sept. 27 he was in attendance at Lancaster (no. 652, note 3). The *Journals* show his attendance until Oct. 16, but he had taken his departure before Oct. 22 (see *Life*, I. 217, 221, 232; he is not recorded among the yeas and nays Oct. 23).

*Samuel Chase.*

Elected: (See vol. I.); May 21, 1776 ("until the end of the next session of Convention": see Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., V. 1589, VI. 462); July 4, 1776 ("untill the next Convention shall make farther order therein"); Nov. 10, 1776 ("until the first Day of March next, or until the General Assembly shall make further order therein"); Feb. 15, 1777 (limit not specified).

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 17 to Aug. 10 (?), 1776; Sept. 16 (?)-28, 1776; Nov. 19 to Dec. 12, 1776; Jan. 2 (or earlier) to Feb. 27, 1777; July 21 to Oct. 16 (or later), 1777.

Although the Maryland credentials were not laid before Congress until July 18, Chase was placed on a committee July 17, and he himself says in a letter to General Gates, July 18: "On yesterday, I came to Congress with Mr. Carroll" (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 410). In the same letter he says: "I am compelled to return to Maryland on the 8th of August." He was however in Congress Aug. 9 (see no. 68; also Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 864; cf. no. 115), and he probably remained until Aug. 10 (cf. no. 71, note 2), taking his departure Sunday, Aug. 11. At all events, on Monday Aug. 12 only Stone among the Maryland delegates remained (see no. 73), Chase and Paca, and doubtless also Charles Carroll of Carrollton, having gone to attend the Maryland convention, Aug. 14 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 83). Sept. 11 the delegates, "or any three of them", were ordered to repair to Congress and join Thomas Stone (*ibid.*, p. 109); accordingly, Chase, Paca, and Johnson left Annapolis Sept. 12 or 13 (they are recorded as absent from the convention Sept. 13; see *ibid.*, p. 110), and were doubtless in attendance at Congress by Monday Sept. 16. These three, together with Stone, signed a letter to the council Sept. 20 (*Arch. of Md.*, XII. 292; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II.

407), and Chase wrote to Gates Sept. 21: "I came from Annapolis ten days ago" (*ibid.*, p. 429). Chase and Paca again left Philadelphia Sunday Sept. 29 (letter of Stone, Sept. 30, *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 311; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 601), and resumed their seats in the convention Oct. 2 (*ibid.*, III. 114). Chase was one of those who attended Nov. 19, with the credentials of Nov. 10. He had arrived in Philadelphia on the afternoon of Nov. 18 (see no. 216). Chase doubtless remained in Philadelphia until the adjournment of Congress to Baltimore, Dec. 12 (see no. 241), but he had evidently departed before Saturday, Dec. 14 (see a letter from Amos Taylor, written from Philadelphia on that day, addressed to Chase and Paca, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1214). He was in Annapolis Dec. 24 (no. 258; see also a letter written from "Strawberry Mount," Dec. 24, in *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 552), but was again in Congress Jan. 2 (see the *Journals*; also no. 288), possibly earlier. The *Journals*, his letters, etc., show that he attended consecutively until Congress adjourned from Baltimore, Feb. 27 (a letter of that date to the Maryland council is in *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 153). He did not attend Congress again until July 21 (see the *Journals*), but appears to have attended constantly from that time until Oct. 16, and probably a few days later. He is recorded as voting that day, but does not appear in the next record of yeas and nays, Oct. 23. He took his seat in the Maryland house of delegates Oct. 31 (*cf.* no. 679).

*Thomas Johnson, jr.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; May 21, 1776; July 4, 1776; Nov. 10, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; Sept. 16 (?) to Oct. 4 (?), 1776.

Johnson does not appear to have taken his seat in Congress under the election of July 4 until instructed by the Maryland convention (Sept. 11) to repair thither (see under Chase). Letters from the Maryland council to the delegates Aug. 2 and 9 (cited under Carroll of Carrollton), the latter in particular, suggest that Johnson was then in Congress, but the inference may be wrong, for no other evidence of his attendance in Congress during August has been found. He was, at all events, in Frederick July 22 and 23 (*Arch. of Md.*, XII. 92, 109, 113; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 490, 522, 570), and he had taken his seat in the Maryland convention Aug. 30 (*ibid.*, III. 97). Inasmuch as Stone mentions only the departure of Chase and Paca Sept. 29 (letter of Sept. 30 cited under Chase), it is presumed that Johnson (appointed on a committee Sept. 24 which made its report Sept. 27) did not depart for the convention until a few days later. He took his seat in that body Oct. 7 (*ibid.*, p. 117) and remained until Nov. 8 (*ibid.*, p. 175). Although urged to resume his seat in Congress (see no. 237, note 3) he did not do so (see *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 524, 533, 540, 543, 550, 557; Force *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1239, 1289, 1307, 1395, 1457).

*William Paca.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; May 21, 1776; July 4, 1776; Nov. 10, 1776; Feb. 15, 1777.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5 to Aug. 10 (?), 1776; Sept. 16. (?) - 28, 1776; Nov. 21 to Dec. 12 (?), 1776; Jan. 16 (?) to Feb. 27 (?), 1777; May 5 (?) to June 28, 1777; Aug. 13 (or earlier) - 22, 1777.

Although there are but few positive records of Paca's presence in Congress during the summer of 1776, these few indicate that he was probably in constant attendance until he left, about Aug. 10 (see under Chase), to attend the Maryland convention. Stone says in a postscript to his letter of July 12 (no. 15): "Our Province is now unrepresented tho matters of the last consequence are coming on. I pray one of the Delegates may be desired to attend. Mr. Paca is out which occasions me alone to address you." (The representation of the state was effected by the attendance of Chase July 17.) Paca was appointed on a committee July 17, and, in conjunction with Stone, signed a delegation letter July 22 (*Arch. of Md.*, XII. 93). July 30 Stone wrote: "My brothers are engaged in other business and the Post is going, so that their signatures must be dispensed with" (*ibid.*, XII. 147). The "brothers" were of course Paca and Chase. The council letters of Aug 2 and 9 (cited under Carroll of Carrollton and Johnson) indicate that Paca was in Congress when those letters were written. His departure for the convention, return



to Congress, and departure for the convention again (in August and September) appear to have been, in each instance, in company with Chase. His return to Congress after the adjournment of the convention was Nov. 21 (see no. 219). Nov. 22 he was appointed on a committee (Paca, Witherspoon, and Ross) to confer with General Washington, and the committee departed for camp on the morning of Nov. 25 (see no. 226, and Hancock to Washington, Nov. 24, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 825; also the note under Witherspoon). It is uncertain just when the committee returned (*cf.* the *Journals*, Nov. 27; also the committee's expense account, *ibid.*, Jan. 18, 1777), for the army moved from Newark Nov. 28. Paca was, at all events, in Congress Dec. 7 (see nos. 237, 238), if not Dec. 6 (see no. 236). From this time until May, 1777, Paca's record, whether in Congress or elsewhere, is exceedingly meagre. It does not appear that he went at once to Baltimore when Congress adjourned thither (see nos. 248, 251), and the statements of Chase, Jan. 3 and 8 (nos. 288, 294), and Hancock, Jan. 14 (no. 304), that Maryland was still without a representation, show clearly that Paca had not yet reappeared in Congress; for besides Chase, Charles Carroll (Barrister) was in attendance. However, Paca had presumably taken his seat by Jan. 16, as he was given a committee appointment that day (see, however, the *Journals*, p. 40 n., where it is stated that the "corrected journal" gives Paine as the appointee; Paca is probably correct, for Paine was certainly not then in Congress). Chase's statements, Jan. 26 and 31 (see no. 327 and note 3), as also Hooper's remarks, Feb. 1 (no. 332), give the decided impression that Chase was then alone in the delegation. The reasonable inference from John Adams's mention of Paca among the few delegates remaining over from the first Congress (see no. 361) is that Paca was then (Feb. 17) in attendance; yet, when the new credentials are presented, Feb. 18, it is Chase who is recorded as attending and presenting them (although he was already in attendance), while Paca is not mentioned (*cf.* the notes under Rumsey and Smith). Maryland evidently had a representation in Congress Feb. 26 and 27 (see nos. 384, 385, 387), but under the credentials of Feb. 15 (in the *Journals*, Feb. 18) two delegates constituted a representation, and Rush's note (no. 385) would indicate that only two were present, as he records that the Maryland vote was divided. The other delegate besides Chase was probably William Smith. Paca probably resumed his seat in Congress May 5; for Rumsey, having written to the Maryland council, May 3: "I only wait for the Arrival of Mr. Paca to decamp, he is not yet arrived" (*Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 239), obtained leave of absence May 5. At all events, Maryland must have had its representation May 13 (see no. 490), the delegates in attendance being Paca and Charles Carroll of Carrollton. The first positive record of his presence is, however, his letter of May 24 (no. 505; see also *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 263, 266). He was doubtless in attendance until June 28 (see no. 520 and the *Journals*, June 13, 28), but was evidently absent June 30 (Maryland is set down as absent that day), and he does not again appear in the *Journals* until Aug. 13 (yeas and nays; he is not in the record of yeas and nays Aug. 8). He left Congress Aug. 22, evidently during the session, for he wrote to the council, evidently from Chester Town, Sunday Aug. 24 (dated erroneously, "Sunday, 25 Aug. 1777"): "I came here last Friday Evening to take up my family to Philadelphia" (*Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 334; see also *ibid.*, pp. 352, 358, 364, 410, and nos. 609, n. 3, 610, n. 3). He had not, however, returned to Congress Sept. 26, for on that day he wrote to Governor Johnson: "Having done all I could for our State under the Circumstances I shall now prepare for Congress" (Maryland Historical Society, Red Book, IV. 96). It is doubtful, however, whether he returned to Congress as planned, for the *Journals* do not record his attendance again until the end of 1778. In the *Journals*, under Oct. 17 (p. 815 n.), it is stated that parts of a report then presented are in Paca's writing; but this is incorrect; the writing is that of Samuel Chase.

#### John Rogers.

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; May 21, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5 (?)——, 1776.

Although Rogers appears to have been in attendance July 4, no record of later attendance has been found. He was not included in the election of July 4, and therefore must have withdrawn as soon as the result of that election became known to him. He had evidently withdrawn before July 12, for Stone, in his letter of that date (see under Paca), speaks of Paca as the only delegate present besides himself.

*Benjamin Rumsey.*

Elected: Nov. 10, 1776; Feb. 15, 1777.

Attended: Nov. 19 (?), 1776; Dec. 12, 1776; Feb. 17 to (?), 1777;  
Apr. 8 (or earlier) to May 5, 1777; Nov. 5 (or earlier) to Dec.  
24 (?), 1777.

Rumsey states in his letter of Dec. 19 (no. 248) that he did not take his seat in Congress until Dec. 12 (that is, the day Congress adjourned from Philadelphia); nevertheless it seems quite probable that he was one of the two delegates mentioned in the *Journals* as attending Nov. 19. This seems to be the only reasonable interpretation of Chase's statement at the close of his letter of Nov. 21 (no. 219). Chase himself was of course one of the two, and the other would have to be Paca, Tilghman, Charles Carroll (Barrister), or Rumsey. It was not Paca, because he did not arrive until Nov. 21 (see Chase's letter). So far as anything appears to the contrary, other than Chase's statement, it might have been either Tilghman or Carroll, both of whom were in their seats early in December, although it is not known just when either of them attended. If either of them had, however, been in attendance Nov. 21, Chase would most probably have mentioned the fact. He mentions only Rumsey, and he speaks of him as if he were in attendance. Rumsey had, in fact, been in Philadelphia since October (that is, some time prior to his election; see no. 191, n. 3, and no. 221), and, although serving on a special mission on behalf of his state, was nevertheless regarded by Chase as one of the state's delegation. Even though he may not have appeared on the floor of Congress, nevertheless he was in such intimate conference with the members that it is quite possible that the secretary regarded him as a delegate in attendance, and wrote accordingly "two of them attending", when the credentials were produced. Rumsey did not follow Congress to Baltimore (see *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 549, 559) until his re-election Feb. 15, 1777. He was given a committee appointment Feb. 17, although the credentials of the new appointment were not produced in Congress until the next day. He may have departed again immediately because of the news just received (see the *Journals*, Feb. 17) that the enemy meditated a descent upon the Eastern Shore. At all events no trace of him is found in the *Journals* until Apr. 13, when he is appointed on a committee, but his presence as early as Apr. 8 is shown by a letter of that date from Smith and Rumsey to Gov. Livingston (*N. J. Rev. Corr.*, p. 50). From that time until he obtained leave of absence, May 5, his attendance is well attested both by the *Journals* and by his letters (see nos. 443, 463, 468, 470; also the letter of May 3, in *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 239: "I only wait for the arrival of Mr. Paca to decamp"). He was for some time thereafter in the field (see *ibid.*, pp. 279, 342, 370). Chase says in his letter of Oct. 10 (no. 679) that Rumsey had agreed to relieve him, and Chase took his departure between Oct. 16 and 23. Rumsey is recorded in the *Journals* as voting Nov. 5; but as no yeas and nays are recorded between Oct. 31 and Nov. 5 he may have taken his seat as early as Nov. 1. He seems pretty certainly to have been in attendance until Dec. 24 (see the *Journals*). No Maryland delegates appear in the record of yeas and nays Dec. 27, and as Rumsey was left out in the election of Dec. 22 (the credentials are in the *Journals* of Jan. 17, 1778) he probably withdrew as soon as he learned the results of that election (see also under William Smith).

*William Smith.*

Elected: Feb. 15, 1777.

Attended: Feb. 18 (?)-27 (?), 1777; Apr. 2 (?) to May 5 (?), 1777;  
July 5 (or earlier) to Sept. 18, 1777; Oct. 4 (or earlier) to Dec.  
19 (or later), 1777.

The appointment of "Mr. Smith" on a committee Jan. 16, 1777, is assigned by the editor of the *Journals* to William Smith, whereas it was James Smith of Pennsylvania. William Smith of Maryland had not as yet been elected a delegate to Congress. The *Journals* do not record his attendance until Feb. 20 (a committee appointment), but he probably attended Feb. 18, when the new credentials were presented (*cf.* the note under Rumsey). He received another committee appointment Feb. 22, and is not mentioned again in the *Journals* until Apr. 18. It is presumed that he remained in attendance until the adjournment of Congress from Baltimore, for, although it appears that no Maryland delegate was present Feb. 24 (see no. 380, and the note under



Paca), the state was represented Feb. 26 and 27 (see nos. 384, 385, 387; also the *Journals*, Feb. 26), and the probabilities favor the attendance of Smith rather than that of Paca (in addition to Chase). Although the *Journals* do not again record the presence of Smith until Apr. 18 (a committee appointment), it seems probable that he was in attendance Apr. 2, for Roger Sherman mentions him in connection with a committee assignment, and, although the committee had been appointed Feb. 20, the committee (Sherman, Gerry, and Smith) must have been in consultation at that time (see no. 423). That he was present Apr. 8 is shown by a letter from Smith and Rumsey to Gov. Livingston (*N. J. Rev. Corr.*, p. 50). Moreover, John Adams mentions Apr. 8 (no. 431, n. 5) and Sherman Apr. 9 (no. 431) that every state was then represented (see also under Rumsey). Smith also received committee appointments Apr. 19 and 29, and he probably took his departure about May 5, when Paca and Carroll of Carrollton took their seats. His presence is not again recorded until July 5, when he was appointed on the commercial committee. His signature to a copy of a letter of that committee June 12 probably came about in the same manner as that of Laurens (see no. 516, n. 3). The *Journals* show his attendance until Aug. 27 (yeas and nays), and letters of Charles Carroll of Carrollton, Sept. 7 and 8 (*Life of Carroll*, I. 215, 216), indicate that Smith had remained in attendance until about that time. His name is not however among the yeas and nays Sept. 9 (the next recorded after Aug. 27), but appears again Sept. 16. When Congress adjourned to Lancaster, Sept. 18, he evidently went home (see Carroll's letter of Sept. 27, *Life*, I. 219) but was again in Congress (at Yorktown) Oct. 4 (*Journals*), and the *Journals* show his attendance until (probably) Dec. 19. It should be noted here that it was William Smith, not Jonathan Bayard, who was added to the board of war Nov. 17; therefore those reports of the board of war presented Nov. 25, Dec. 6, 13, 19 (pp. 966, 1006, 1008, 1026, 1037), credited in the foot-notes and in the index to Jonathan Bayard Smith, probably appertain to William Smith. For the explanation see the note under Jonathan Bayard Smith. William Smith was not present at a meeting of the board of war Dec. 20 (see the *Journals*), and no Maryland delegate is recorded as voting Dec. 27. He may have withdrawn about Dec. 24, upon learning that he had been left out of the delegation chosen Dec. 22.

William Smith signed the resolution of secrecy (see vol. I., no. 363, n. 2) next after Thomas Burke, which indicates that he probably appended his signature during his attendance in February, although he may not have signed until April.

#### Thomas Stone.

Elected: (See vol. I.); May 21, 1776; July 4, 1776; Nov. 10, 1776; Feb. 15, 1777.

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 5 to Oct. 22 (?), 1776.

Stone's attendance in Congress until Oct. 10, or later, is well attested by the *Journals*, his letters, etc. Besides the letter of July 12 (no. 15; see also under Paca), and nos. 85, 109, note 3, and 223, see *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 93, 105, 110, 146, 199, 258, 291, 311 (*cf.* the notes under Chase, Paca, and Johnson). In a letter of Aug. 13 he says: "I intend to leave this city this Day week, till which I shall be ready to execute your Orders (*Arch. of Md.*, XII. 199). Evidently he did not leave as he had planned for he received a committee appointment Aug. 23, and again Sept. 7 and 9 (see also Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 94, where a letter of Aug. 21 is mentioned; also *ibid.*, II. 156, and *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 258). Again, Sept. 30, he writes: "Messrs. Chase and Paca left this on Sunday and I shall sett out Thursday if my state of Body will permit, tho' this I much doubt being at present much indisposed" (*Arch. of Md.*, XII. 311). It is to be presumed that he did not leave Philadelphia, for he was given two committee appointments Oct. 10. How much longer he remained is uncertain, but he was evidently supposed to be in Philadelphia when the council's letter of Oct. 22 (*Arch. of Md.*, XII. 393) was written, for he is asked to attend to certain business in Philadelphia. That is to say, the man "Sheat" there mentioned, the "Mr. Sheats" to whom the council wrote the same day (*ibid.*, XII. 394), was no other than Henry Shitz of Philadelphia (*cf.* the *Journals*, Apr. 23, May 15, 1777). Stone must, however, have departed before Oct. 24, for Rumsey's letter of that date (*Arch. of Md.*, XII. 397) mentions him in such a manner as to indicate that he was not then in Philadelphia. By Oct. 27 Stone, as well as all other Maryland delegates,

had departed (see nos. 185, 199, 215). Nov. 29 the council wrote to the delegates that Stone could not attend at present because of Mrs. Stone's illness (*Arch. of Md.*, XII. 491). and although, at the request of Carroll, Barrister, they wrote him Dec. 12, asking him to attend (*ibid.*, p. 524; see also no. 237), it does not appear that he again took his seat in Congress. Feb. 22, 1777, he wrote to the governor declining re-election (Hist. Soc. of Pa., Etting Collection, Signers).

#### Matthew Tilghman.

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; May 21, 1776; July 4, 1776; Nov. 10, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; Dec. 2 (or earlier)-11 (?), 1776.

The *Journals* contain no record of Tilghman's attendance either in 1776 or 1777.

In July and early August, 1776, he was at Talbott (see *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 94, 95, 115, 188), and he attended the Maryland convention, of which he was made president, from Aug. 12 to Nov. 11 (see Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 83-182). Just when he first attended Congress is not known. It is possible, although it does not seem probable, that he was the delegate in addition to Chase who attended Nov. 18, else he would have been mentioned in Chase's letter of Nov. 21 (no. 219; cf. the notes under Rumsey and Carroll, Barrister). A letter of Tilghman, dated at Philadelphia, Dec. 3 (*Arch. of Md.*, XII. 503), shows that he was then in attendance and had been the preceding day, if not earlier. Rumsey's letter of Dec. 19 (no. 248) also shows that Tilghman had been in attendance and had taken his departure, probably before the adjournment from Philadelphia. No evidence has been discovered pointing to his attendance in 1777.

### MASSACHUSETTS.

#### John Adams.

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Jan. 18, 1776 (for the period ending Jan. 1, 1777) ; Dec. 10, 1776 (until Jan. 1, 1778).

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5 to Oct. 12, 1776; Feb. 4 to Nov. 10, 1777.

Adams was appointed, Sept. 6, one of a committee, with Franklin and Edward Rutledge, to confer with Lord Howe, and was absent on this mission Sept. 9 to 13 (morning; see nos. 116, 117, 129, 132). He left Philadelphia Sunday, Oct. 13 (see no. 167, note 2). Returning to Congress he arrived in Baltimore Feb. 1, 1777 (see no. 340, note 2), but appears not to have taken his seat until Feb. 4 (see the *Journals*). He obtained leave of absence Nov. 7 and took his departure Nov. 11. ("November 11. Tuesday. Set off from Yorktown." *Diary, Works*, II. 440.) See note under Samuel Adams.

#### Samuel Adams.

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Jan. 18, 1776; Dec. 10, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5 to Aug. 12, 1776; Oct. 25, 1776, to Nov. 10, 1777.

John Adams wrote to his wife, Aug. 12: "Mr. A. and Colonel Whipple are at length gone. . . . They went away about three o'clock this afternoon" (*Familiar Letters*, p. 209, second letter of the date; see also no. 72, n. 3, and Force, *Am. Arch.* fifth ser., I. 1172). Samuel Adams himself records that he returned the evening of Oct. 24 (see no. 158, n. 8). He and John Adams obtained leave of absence Nov. 7, 1777, and took their departure from Yorktown Nov. 11 (see under John Adams).

In the *Writings of Samuel Adams* (ed. Cushing), III. 416, is a letter, dated Dec. 8, 1777, given there as if addressed to John Adams in Congress, whereas John Adams had accompanied Samuel Adams to Boston. The letter was actually written to James Lovell, then at Yorktown. Lovell's reply, dated Jan. 1, 1778, is in N. Y. Pub. Lib., Samuel Adams Papers.

#### Francis Dana.

Elected: Dec. 10, 1776.

Attended: Nov. 17 to Dec. 31, 1777.

Dana must have signed the resolution of secrecy (see under Richard Law) on the day of his first attendance, or soon thereafter. His name follows that of John Harvie (dated Oct. 23, 1777) and precedes that of William Clingan.



*Elbridge Gerry.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Jan. 18, 1776; Dec. 10, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5-16, 1776; Sept. 2, 1776, to Dec. 31, 1777.

John Adams wrote to his wife, July 15, 1776: "Mr. Gerry sets off to-morrow for Boston" (*Familiar Letters*, p. 202; see also *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 200); and Samuel Adams wrote to James Warren, July 16, "by my very worthy Friend and Colleague" (*Writings*, ed. Cushing, III. 299; foot-note in the volume says: "John Adams"; but this is an error; it was Gerry). Gerry was in New York July 19 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 452), and at Kingsbridge July 21 (see no. 31). Aug. 24 he wrote from Hartford: "I am here on my journey to Philadelphia, from which I have been absent about a month for health" (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1146). John Adams wrote to James Warren, Sept. 4: "Mr. G[erry] got in the day before yesterday" (no. 107; see also *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 267). Gerry was absent on a mission to headquarters (with Sherman and Lewis) Sept. 21-30 (see note under Sherman). A statement in the letter of Samuel Adams, Jan. 16, 1777 (no. 311), might be taken to indicate that Gerry was then absent in Boston; but Adams probably means that Gerry was employed in business of the public at his place of residence in Baltimore. He mentions that three of the Massachusetts delegates were present, and these must have been himself, Gerry, and Hancock. Gerry was, at all events, present Jan. 3 (no. 287) and 17 (*Journals*). He was appointed, July 11, on a committee (Philip Livingston, Gerry, and Clymer) to visit headquarters, and was absent on this mission until the end of July or first of August. Clymer had returned by July 29, but Gerry's presence is not mentioned until Aug. 4 (a committee appointment), and the committee did not give in its report until Aug. 5 (see no. 554, n. 3, 4, and no. 556). Gerry was appointed, Nov. 28, one of a committee (with Robert Morris and Joseph Jones) to confer with General Washington. The committee was absent on this mission probably from Nov. 29 to Dec. 15 (they reported Dec. 16; see no. 774; also the *Journals*, Jan. 14, 1778).

*John Hancock.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Jan. 18, 1776; Dec. 10, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5, 1776, to Oct. 29, 1777.

*James Lovell.*

Elected: Dec. 10, 1776.

Attended: Feb. 4 to Dec. 31, 1777.

*Robert Treat Paine.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Jan. 18, 1776; Dec. 10, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5 to Dec. 12, 1776.

For the date of Paine's departure see no. 243, note 2. He did not return to Congress in 1777.

NEW HAMPSHIRE.

*Josiah Bartlett.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Jan. 23, 1776 (for the term of one year) ; Dec. 24, 1776 (for one year from Jan. 23, 1777).

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5 to Oct. 26, 1776.

In a letter of Sept. 30 Bartlett wrote: "I have not been able to attend either the Marine or Secret Committee for some time past, and Congress but little. . . . By the advice of my friends and physicians, I design to leave this city in a few days, and try to move homeward" (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 602). In his letter of Oct. 19 (no. 174) he stated that he would leave Congress as soon as Whipple arrived. Whipple arrived Oct. 24, and Bartlett doubtless left on the 26th, for he was the bearer of Whipple's letter of that date (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1248; see also his letter of Nov. 7, *ibid.*, III. 554). He arrived at Kingston, New Hampshire, Nov. 9 (*ibid.*, III. 850). He did not return to Congress in 1777 (see nos. 428, 718).

*Nathaniel Folsom.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Apr. 1, 1777 (for one year next ensuing).

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 21 to Dec. 31, 1777.

Folsom arrived July 20 (see no. 561) and took his seat July 21 (*Journals*), signing the resolution of secrecy the same day (see under Richard Law). Nov. 29 he was granted leave of absence "for a few days, for the recovery of his health"; but as he was appointed on a committee Dec. 2, and was certainly in his seat on Dec. 8 (the first record of yeas and nays in December), his absence must have been of but short duration.

*George Frost.*

Elected: Apr. 1, 1777 (see under Folsom).

Attended: May 16 to Sept. 17, 1777; Dec. 20 (or earlier)-31, 1777.

Frost was granted leave of absence Sept. 17, "for the recovery of his health".

Just when he returned to Congress is not known; but he was appointed on a committee Dec. 20, and is recorded as voting Dec. 27.

Frost's signature is the last found on the original pledge of secrecy and was evidently appended not earlier than June 5, for it follows those of Duer, Van Dyke, and Marchant, and Duer's signature bears the date of June 5 (see the note under Richard Law of Connecticut).

*John Langdon.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Jan. 23, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; did not again attend in 1776 or 1777.

*Matthew Thornton.*

Elected: Sept. 12, 1776 (for one year next ensuing); Dec. 24, 1776 (see under Bartlett).

Attended: Nov. 4, 1776, to May 2, 1777.

Thornton wrote to President Weare, Nov. 12 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 652): "The 3d instant we arrived safe in this city. . . . I have attended the Congress every day yet" (see also no. 197). His continued attendance through the period indicated above is fairly well attested by the *Journals*. Whipple remarks in a letter to Bartlett Jan. 13, 1777: "My Colleague is well and desires his compliments to you. we agree very well in sentiment, but, *Inter nos*, N. H. is oftener divided then she used to be" (Dartmouth College. Bartlett Corr.). He obtained leave of absence May 1 and took his departure May 3 (no. 481; see also no. 462). Thornton did not sign the resolution of secrecy until Feb. 4, 1777 (or later), for his signature follows next after that of Brownson, which bears that date.

*William Whipple.*

Elected: Jan. 23, 1776; Dec. 24, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5 to Aug. 12, 1776; Oct. 24, 1776, to June 18, 1777.

Whipple's departure in the afternoon of Aug. 12 is chronicled by Bartlett in a postscript (Aug. 13) to a letter to John Langdon, Aug. 11 (no. 72). The date of his return to Congress is mentioned in a letter to Langdon Oct. 26: "I arrived here the 24th" (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1248). The *Journals* contain very meagre record of Whipple's attendance in 1777, but there are numerous letters from him which supply this deficiency. He wrote to Bartlett Jan. 13, 1777: "I shall set out for home in about a fortnight unless I am re-elected in that case I shall have no objection to continuing here till the season will admit of travelling with more comfort then at present" (Dartmouth College, Bartlett Correspondence). The certificate of his re-election was produced in Congress Jan. 30. In a letter to Bartlett Apr. 23 (*ibid.*) he says: "Col. Thornton intends to leave this place in about ten days and I wish to follow him before the weather is too warm." In his letter of May 7 (no. 481) he indicates that it is his purpose to leave "very soon after Mr. Frost arrives". Frost took his seat May 16, but Whipple does not appear to have taken his departure until June 18. He was at all events the bearer of a letter of that date from Samuel Adams to James Warren (*Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 331).



## NEW JERSEY.

*Elias Boudinot.*

Elected: Nov. 20, 1777.

Did not attend in 1777.

*Abraham Clark.*

Elected: June 22, 1776 (for one year, unless a new appointment be made before that time); Nov. 30, 1776 (for one year, unless a new appointment shall be made before the expiration of that time); Nov. 20, 1777 (until Dec. 1, 1778, unless a new appointment shall sooner take place).

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 5-11, 1776; July 29 (or earlier) to Aug. 17 (or later), 1776; Oct. 28 (?) to Nov. 9 (?), 1776; Dec. 3, 1776, to Apr. 14, 1777; May 29 (or earlier) to Sept. 18 (?), 1777; Dec. 11-31, 1777.

Clark states in his letter of July 14 (no. 17): "I continued at Phila. till thursday last when I returned homeward." He was appointed on a committee July 29 (he may have returned to Congress earlier), and he took part in the debates July 30 (John Adams's Notes of Debates, the *Journals*, VI. 1079). He probably remained in Congress until the latter part of August, for he indicates in his letter to Dayton Oct. 26 (no. 184) that he was present at the time of the resolution concerning Wooster, Aug. 17. In the same letter he says (passage not included in no. 184): "It is long since I received a letter from you. . . . The last I received was by Mr. Caldwell. I had just then returned from Philadelphia much indisposed, and was elected into the assembly; which, though very infirm, I attended for about ten days, and returned home sick, where I have remained ever since." If he carried out the programme indicated in the beginning of the extract given at no. 184, he attended from Oct. 28 to Nov. 9, but the *Journals* do not record his presence during this period. According to the *Journals* he attended Dec. 3 with the new credentials. It is of course possible that he had been in attendance for some days prior thereto under the previous credentials, and his letter of Mar. 7, 1777 (no. 397), suggests that this was the case; for he says: "I have not seen any of my family since Novr." In the same letter he says: ". . . shall leave tomorrow, If I can leave Delegates to represent our State in my Absence, otherwise stay till I can, as I am not sure there is any but myself in town." If he took his departure at the time indicated his absence was brief, for he was given a committee appointment Mar. 14, and frequently thereafter until Apr. 11. (His presence Mar. 31 is attested by a letter to Gov. Livingston, signed by both Clark and Sergeant; extract copied from the original, then in possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels). Apr. 14 he obtained leave of absence "to visit his family". He was still absent May 22 (see no. 511) but had doubtless returned by May 29, as he was given a committee appointment that day. The *Journals* occasionally record his presence until July 2, when there is a gap until Aug. 23. He is recorded as voting as late as Sept. 11 (he evidently did not immediately follow Congress to Lancaster and York Town) but shortly took his seat in the New Jersey assembly. He again appeared in Congress Dec. 11, with the new credentials of appointment.

*Jonathan Elmer.*

Elected: Nov. 30, 1776; Nov. 20, 1777.

Attended: Jan. 3 (or earlier) to Feb. 14, 1777; Apr. 7 (? or earlier) to Sept. 18 (?), 1777; Oct. 14 (or earlier) to Nov. 21, 1777.

There is no mention in the *Journals* of Elmer's attendance prior to Jan. 3, 1777, when he was appointed on a committee. Some time during the month of January he signed the resolution of secrecy (see vol. I., no. 363, n. 2), for his name follows that of Charles Carroll (Barrister) and precedes that of Mann Page, who did not attend until Jan. 30. Elmer obtained leave of absence Feb. 14, and from that time until Aug. 8 there are only scattering evidences of his attendance. Apr. 7 the medical committee, of which he was a member, was authorized to appoint any of its members to inspect the medical departments, and he may have been present at that time. More definitely suggesting his presence is an order, Apr. 11, for payment of a bill. Apr. 18 he was appointed on a committee consisting of one from each state, indicating at least the probability of his presence. That he was in attendance in May

and June when the Schuyler and Vermont affairs were under discussion is evidenced by nos. 511 and 539. During the summer he was evidently occupied for some time, as a member of the medical committee, in visiting the hospitals, the expense bill for which was paid Aug. 13 (see the *Journals*). His name is in the first record of yeas and nays, Aug. 8, and those of Aug. 13, 22, 25, 27, and Sept. 16, but is missing from those of Sept. 9, 10, 11. This may mean that he was absent from Aug. 28 to Sept. 15, inclusive. His name is likewise missing from the votes of Oct. 3, 7, and 9, but appears in that of Oct. 14. This would indicate that he did not follow Congress immediately to Lancaster and York Town, but resumed his seat between Oct. 9 and 14. In a letter to Governor Livingston, Nov. 20 (*N. J. Rev. Corr.*, p. 109) he says: "My expenses for the 7 weeks I have attended Congress in this place, for supporting myself and one horse, amounts to £65." If the "7 weeks" be taken strictly, it would include practically the whole time since the removal to York Town. The date of his retirement (*cf.* no. 742) is fixed by the letter of Nov. 20, referred to above: "As my term of delegation expires in a few days and business of importance requires my attendance elsewhere, I propose leaving Congress tomorrow. The state of New Jersey will then be unrepresented."

*John Hart.*

Elected: June 22, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July — to Aug. —, 1776; Oct. 25 (or earlier) to Nov. 5 (or later), 1776.

Hart's attendance is recorded only twice in the *Journals*, namely, Oct. 25 and Nov. 5 (committee appointments). That he attended in July is, however, attested by his signature to the resolution of secrecy (see vol. I., no. 363, n. 3); for it immediately precedes that of Benjamin Rush, who appended to his signature the date July 22, 1777. Immediately preceding the signature of Hart are those of Clark and Walton, which must have been appended early in July, and probably July 1. That he was in Congress Aug. 6 is learned from a letter of Abraham Clark of that date, wherein Clark says: "Dr. Wither- spoon, Mr. Hart, and myself quarter together" (*Force, Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 785; Hazleton, *Declaration of Independence*, p. 226). He was shortly afterward chosen speaker of the New Jersey assembly. In the index to the *Journals* (Library of Congress edition) there is a confusion between John Hart and John De Hart, the few entries properly appertaining to the former being assigned to the latter.

*Francis Hopkinson.*

Elected: June 22, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5 to Nov. 18 (?), 1776.

The *Journals* do not record the attendance of Hopkinson between July 17 and Sept. 27, but John Adams notes a motion by him July 25 (Notes of Debates, the *Journals*, VI. 1077), and there is a letter from him, dated at Philadelphia, July 23, in which he asks for a copy of the minutes prescribing what number of delegates shall represent the province in Congress. "I am told you have made one Delegate sufficient for this Purpose; but as I have no good Authority for this Opinion and was the other Day the only Member from Jersey attending in Congress, I was in great Doubt as to the Propriety of giving my Vote" (*New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, XXX. 314). Also there are letters of the marine committee in August signed by him (see, for instance, letters of Aug. 6 and 16, *Force, Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 784, 977), and a report presented to Congress Aug. 16 bears a notation by him (see the *Journals*, p. 662). He was in Congress as late as Nov. 5 and 6, and possibly as late as Nov. 18, when he was made naval agent.

*Nathaniel Scudder.*

Elected: Nov. 20, 1777.

Did not attend in 1777.

*Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Nov. 30, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; Dec. 20 (?), 1776, to Feb. 25, 1777; Mar. 19 (or earlier) to Apr. 2, 1777; Apr. 12 (?) to May 8 (or later), 1777; June 12 (or earlier)-14 (or later), 1777; July 1 (or earlier) to Sept. 2 (or later), 1777.



With the exception of two dates, Feb. 25 and Apr. 2, when he was granted leave of absence, the chronology of Sergeant's attendance is left in considerable uncertainty. He states in a letter addressed to John Hart as speaker of the assembly, Feb. 6, 1777: "Pursuant to the appointment of the Legislature of New Jersey, I have attended the Congress, as one of the Delegates, from their first sitting at Baltimore to this time" (*N. J. Rev. Corr.*, p. 25). The *Journals* do not however record his presence earlier than Jan. 2. In the same letter he asks that another be appointed in his place, that he may attend to the management of his private concerns, but adds: "I shall however attend till a person can be appointed to succeed me." He appears to have contented himself with an absence from Feb. 25 to about the middle of March. The *Journals* record his presence Mar. 19, he signed a letter Mar. 31 (see under Clark), but obtained leave of absence Apr. 2 "to visit his family". A committee of which he was a member made a report Apr. 12, but it does not follow that he was present. He was given committee appointments Apr. 25 and May 8, and the *Journals* also show that he was in attendance June 12 to 14; but that he was absent the latter part of May and the latter part of June seems clear from the statements of Duer (no. 511) and Lovell (no. 539). The *Journals* again record his presence July 1 and 2, but do not mention him again until Aug. 8, when he appears among the yeas and nays. Until Sept. 2 (see no. 621) his attendance was consecutive. He does not appear among the yeas and nays Sept. 9.

*Richard Stockton.*

Elected: June 22, 1776; Nov. 30, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 5 to Sept. 28, 1776; Nov. 23 (?), 1776.

As a member of the committee on the flying camp, appointed July 15, Stockton was in New Jersey for a few days, engaged in the service for which the committee was appointed. This is shown by a letter from him to Jefferson, written from Trenton, July 19 (Library of Congress, Jefferson Papers). The matter was brought before the New Jersey convention July 17 (doubtless by Stockton; see Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., VI. 1647-1650). Stockton probably returned to Congress when the business of his mission had been accomplished. He must have been present Aug. 6, for he despatched resolutions of that day to the New Jersey convention (see *ibid.*, p. 1659), and he was appointed on a committee Aug. 9. Sept. 26 Stockton and Clymer were appointed to go to Ticonderoga, and took their departure Monday Sept. 30 (see Hancock to Gates, Sept. 27, *ibid.*, fifth ser., II. 562; cf. no. 148: "tomorrow or next day", i. e., Saturday or Sunday). The committee returned between Nov. 18 and 23 (see the *Journals* for those dates; in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 784, is a letter from the committee to the President of Congress, with the date Nov. 20, but evidently the letter of Nov. 10 mentioned in the *Journals*, Nov. 18; cf. *Calendar of the Emmet Collection*, no. 1581). About Nov. 20 Stockton was in New Jersey on his way to Congress (see, for instance, a letter from Witherspoon to him, written from Princeton, Nov. 21, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 788). Both Stockton and Clymer were appointed on a committee Nov. 23, and all the members of this committee except Stockton signed a document dated Nov. 24 (see the *Journals* under Nov. 23, p. 975 n.). Stockton appears to have returned at once to New Jersey, and was shortly afterward (Nov. 30) taken prisoner by the British (see Sanderson, *Signers*, III. 101; also nos. 291, 347).

*John Witherspoon.*

Elected: June 22, 1776; Nov. 30, 1776; Nov. 20, 1777.

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 5 to Nov. 18 (?), 1776; Dec. 9 (or earlier), 1776, to Feb. 26, 1777; Mar. 14 (?) to May 15 (or later), 1777; Aug. 5 (or earlier) to Oct. 30, 1777; Dec. 18-31, 1777.

Although Witherspoon's attendance in Congress July, August, and September (frequently, if not consecutively), is well attested, strangely enough the *Journals* make no record of his presence until Oct. 2 (a committee appointment). The evidences of his presence in Congress when the votes on independence were taken are mentioned in vol. I. His presence in Philadelphia July 12 is evidenced by a note to Benjamin Harrison of that date (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 172; see also Samuel Adams to Richard Henry Lee, July 15, *ibid.*, p. 347); and John Adams records remarks made by him in debates July 26, 30, and Aug. 1 (*Journals*, VI. 1078, 1079, 1082). Clark's

letter of Aug. 1 (no. 52) also mentions Witherspoon's presence, and his letter of Aug. 6 (cited under Hart) says: "Dr. Witherspoon, Mr. Hart, and myself quarter together". An absence in early August is however indicated by a letter of Francis Lewis to Mrs. Gates Aug. 13: "I expect the doctor in town this day" (*Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 945). In a letter to Mrs. Gates Aug. 27 (*ibid.*, p. 1180) he indicates that Witherspoon was then in Princeton. His presence in early September is presumably evidenced by his speech September 5, or thereabouts (no. 108). He may have been occasionally absent during this period. From Oct. 2, 1776, to Feb. 26, 1777, his attendance, with only brief absences, is fairly well attested by the *Journals* and letters of himself or of a committee of which he was a member. His letter of Oct. 30 (no. 188), for instance, although written from Princeton, definitely suggests that he was in Congress Oct. 23, for in an omitted passage he speaks of General Maxwell as "just appointed a Brigadier-General". That he was in Congress again before Nov. 8, but was then leaving for Princeton, is indicated by a resolution of that date (*Journals*). He must also have been in attendance Nov. 18, for the memorial of Ebenezer Hazard, read in Congress that day, was presented through him (see *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 681). Moreover, his letter to Stockton, written from Princeton Nov. 21 (*ibid.*, p. 788) indicates that he had just come from Philadelphia and would probably return thither within a few days: "I have left some little affairs to finish in Philadelphia, for which I may perhaps be in a day or two next week, but cannot be certain." His appointment Nov. 22 on a committee (Paca, Witherspoon, and Ross) to confer with General Washington must therefore have been in his absence. As the committee is said to have left Philadelphia Monday Nov. 25 (see under Paca), Witherspoon probably joined the other members of the committee somewhere in New Jersey. Congress received a letter from the committee Nov. 27, but its mission was probably brought to a speedy conclusion by the movement of the army (see the order for payment of expenses, in the *Journals*, Jan. 18, 1777), although the date of their return is uncertain (see under Paca). Witherspoon's presence is not again recorded until Dec. 9, and he was in attendance at Baltimore at least as early as Dec. 23. He obtained leave of absence Feb. 25, 1777, but was in Congress Feb. 26 (see no. 384). He rejoined Congress in Philadelphia about Mar. 14 (see nos. 403, and 347, n. 6), and appears to have remained at least until after May 15 (Benjamin Rumsey mentions his presence May 1, *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 236; and he received a committee appointment May 15). No record of his attendance is found thereafter until Aug. 5, when he was appointed on a committee. He probably attended consecutively from that time to Oct. 30. He is recorded as voting on that day, but not on Oct. 31. Moreover, Elmer's letter of Nov. 18 (no. 742) shows that Witherspoon had left before Nov. 7. His next appearance in the *Journals* is Dec. 18.

## NEW YORK.

*John Alsop.*

Elected: (See vol. I.); Apr. 22, 1775 (without expressed limitation of term).

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 5-15 (or later), 1776.

There is no record in the *Journals* of Alsop's attendance after July 4; but, his letter of resignation July 16 (no. 21) shows that he was in attendance the preceding day. Indeed, the statement of Philip Livingston (no. 79) gives the impression that Alsop had attended even some time subsequent to that date.

*George Clinton.*

Elected: (See vol. I.); Apr. 22, 1775.

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 5- (?), 1776.

Clinton appears unquestionably to have been in Congress July 4, and it is presumed that he must have remained for at least a day or two thereafter. However, it is evident that he could not have tarried many days, for on the 12th Washington addresses a letter to him at New Windsor (*Writings*, IV. 242; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 227); and on the 15th Clinton himself writes from Fort Montgomery (*ibid.*, p. 354).



*James Duane.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Apr. 22, 1775 ; May 13, 1777 ; Oct. 3, 1777.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; Apr. 16 to Dec. 4 (later ?), 1777.

None of the New York credentials place any limitation upon the term of election. Accordingly the delegates might hold their seats until superseded. For the election of Oct. 3, see the *Journals* under Nov. 14.

The first record of Duane's attendance found in the *Journals* is a committee appointment Apr. 19, but his arrival Apr. 16 is mentioned by Duer (no. 445). Dec. 3 he was given leave of absence, yet was placed on a committee Dec. 4. He had evidently taken his departure before Dec. 8 (see no. 769). He was in fact sent on a secret mission to General Starke (see nos. 777, 778, 789).

*William Duer.*

Elected: Mar. 29, 1777 ; May 13, 1777 ; Oct. 3, 1777.

Attended: Apr. 7 to Sept. 8, 1777 ; Sept. 17 to Nov. 9, 1777 ; Nov. 19 to Dec. 31, 1777.

Duer's signature to the resolution of secrecy (see vol. I., no. 363, n. 2) is accompanied by the date June 5, 1777. He was doubtless absent for a brief period beginning Sept. 9, as his name does not appear among the yeas and nays Sept. 9, 10, 11, 16. He was probably present Sept. 17 and 18 (see the *Journals*, p. 751 n.), that is, the last days before the adjournment to Lancaster ; and he is again recorded as voting Oct. 3. He was also absent for about a week from Nov. 10, for his name does not appear in the *Journals* between Nov. 9 and 19, and Duane mentions, about Nov. 22 (no. 750), that Duer had been absent a few days "for the benefit of health". In his letter of Nov. 9 (no. 731) Duer indicated a purpose of taking leave about Nov. 25 ; but the *Journals* show that he was in attendance until the end of the year.

*William Floyd.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Apr. 22, 1775.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5 to Oct. 7 (or later), 1776 ; Nov. 18 (?) to Dec. 12, 1776.

There is no mention of Floyd in the *Journals* between July 6 and Sept. 25, but there is sufficient evidence that he remained in attendance throughout this period. For instance, letters of Aug. 10 and Sept. 24 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 884, III. 208) bear his signature. Moreover, in a letter written from Harlem, Oct. 15, he says: "I am now going to try to get off some of my effects from the island if it is possible, and shall be absent from Congress for a few days. I beg you would excuse me, as it is the first time I have absented myself, but it happens at a time when no important matter was like to come before us" (*ibid.*, II. 1066). He had left Philadelphia about Oct. 8, for he was in Congress Oct. 7 (see no. 163), and he wrote the New York committee of safety from Harlem Oct. 11 (see Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 244). His absence appears to have been in part on behalf of the committee on clothing, of which he was a member (see the committee's letter of Oct. 7, *ibid.*, II. 925, III. 248, and the citations given above). He evidently had not returned to Congress Nov. 4, for he did not sign a letter of that date from the clothing committee (Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, f. 409). He is next mentioned in the *Journals* Nov. 29, but it is probable that he was the delegate expected Nov. 18 (see no. 215). Lewis mentions, Dec. 27 (no. 268), that both Floyd and Philip Livingston "departed for the Northward" upon the adjournment of Congress from Philadelphia. Floyd does not appear to have attended at any time in 1777 (*cf.* no. 441, n. 2).

*John Jay.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Apr. 22, 1775.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; did not attend again until 1778.

*Francis Lewis.*

Elected: Apr. 22, 1775 ; Oct. 3, 1777.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5 to Sept. 2 (?), 1776 ; Sept. 20 (or earlier), 1776, to Apr. 17, 1777 ; Dec. 5-31, 1777.

The *Journals* contain but few evidences of Lewis's attendance prior to Sept. 20, when he was appointed on a committee, but a letter from William Palfrey to him, July 31 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 696), presumes his presence in Congress, and letters of the marine committee, Aug. 6, 16, and 22 (*ibid.*,

I. 784, 977, 1106), bear his signature (see also nos. 75 and 98). Lewis Morris mentions Sept. 8 that Lewis "has taken flight" toward New York (see under Morris), but he had probably returned before Sept. 20. At all events, he was on that day made one of a committee (Sherman, Gerry, and Lewis) to go to headquarters. The committee returned Sept. 30. His attendance during October is shown by nos. 163, 183, the *Journals*, Oct. 24, and letters of Oct. 18 and 21 in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1113, 1149. He was doubtless in attendance also through November, although the record is meagre. A letter dated Nov 27 is *ibid.*, III. 347 (see also the *Journals*, Nov. 2), and thereafter, until Apr. 17, 1777, his record of attendance is fairly clear from the *Journals* and his letters (see no. 441). He was in Baltimore May 13 (letter to Robert Purviance, copied from the original, then in possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels). As he was not included in the election of May 13, 1777, he does not appear again in Congress until after the election of Oct. 3 (see the *Journals*, Nov. 14). He took his seat Dec. 5.

*Philip Livingston.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Apr. 22, 1775 ; May 13, 1777 ; Oct. 3, 1777.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5 to Dec. 12, 1776 ; Apr. 16 to July 8 (or later), 1777 ; July 24 to Aug. 8 (or later), 1777.

The *Journals* contain no mention of Livingston's presence in Congress between July 15 and Oct. 17, but the letters in this volume show that there was at least no important gap in his attendance prior to Dec. 12, when Congress adjourned to Baltimore (see no. 268). The New York committee of safety had only the preceding day passed a resolve ordering Lewis Morris to take Livingston's place in Congress in order that the latter might be enabled to visit his family (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 370). He returned to Congress Apr. 16, 1777 (see no. 441), and remained in attendance at least until July 8 (see no. 546). July 11 he was appointed (with Gerry and Clymer) on a mission to headquarters, but he had already gone northward (see no. 554). Livingston returned July 24 (see the *Journals*) and was in attendance at least until Aug. 8 (his name is among the yeas and nays of that date, but is absent from the next record, Aug. 13).

*Robert R. Livingston.*

Elected: Apr. 22, 1775.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5- (?), 1776.

Evidence was presented in vol. I. which shows that Livingston was in Congress July 4, and probably also July 5, inasmuch as a committee of which he was a principal member made its report that day. Nothing has been discovered to show when he left Philadelphia, but he took his seat in the New York convention July 15 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1401) and on the 17th was made a member of a secret committee of the convention, in the business of which he was for some time engaged (see *ibid.*, pp. 225, 392, 423, 870, 1409).

*Gouverneur Morris.*

Elected: May 13, 1777 ; Oct. 3, 1777.

Did not attend in 1777.

*Lewis Morris.*

Elected: Apr. 22, 1775.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; Sept. 8 (or earlier) -24 (or later), 1776 ; Mar. 13 (or earlier) to Apr. 18 (or later), 1777.

As a deputy to the New York convention Morris took his seat in that body at its opening session, July 9 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1385), although he gravitated between the convention and the army. Aug. 26 the journal of the convention contains the following: "General Morris suggested sundry reasons to the Convention for his attendance at Philadelphia. *Ordered*, That General Morris attend at Congress at Philadelphia, and return with all possible despatch" (*ibid.*, p. 1541). His letters of Sept. 8 and 24 (nos. 118, 141) show that he was in attendance during the greater part of the month. In the letter of Sept. 8 he says: "I should have gone off this day but Mr. Lewis has taken his flight toward that Place in quest of his family, that were on Long Island, and there remain only three of us" (passage omitted from no. 118). Sept. 16 the convention peremptorily ordered Morris to return immediately and resume command of his brigade (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser.,



11. 693), and Oct. 8, after the receipt of his letter of Sept. 24, the injunction was repeated (see *ibid.*, II. 949, III. 231, 232). Before that time, however, Morris had evidently taken his departure. From that time until Dec. 9, when he took his seat in the New York committee of safety, Morris appears to have been with the army. Dec. 11 the committee of safety ordered him to take his seat in Congress in order to relieve Philip Livingston (*ibid.*, III. 370). Nevertheless he remained during the next two days at least in the committee of safety (the proceedings after Dec. 13 are missing), but Dec. 21 he was charged with a letter from the convention to Congress (*ibid.*, p. 1350; the same letter, but without date, is at p. 1494; cf. the letter of Dec. 28, *ibid.*, p. 1466). It has not been discovered when, if at all, Morris delivered the letter of Dec. 21 (that of Dec. 28 was read in Congress Jan. 14, 1777). Lewis states in his letter of Dec. 27 (no. 268), and again in his letter of Jan. 7 (no. 292), that he was alone in Congress. Indeed no trace of Morris is found until Mar. 13, when he is appointed on a committee. His last committee appointment was Apr. 18, and his letter of Apr. 19 (sec no. 441, n. 2) indicates a purpose to take his departure very shortly.

#### *Philip Schuyler.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Apr. 22, 1776; May 13, 1777.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; Apr. 7 to May 22, 1777.

It is presumed that Schuyler did not attend Congress after the order of May 22 to proceed to the army and take command (for instance, he addressed a letter to Congress May 26). He did not, however, leave Philadelphia until May 28 (see no. 504, n. 3, and no. 568, n. 5). In an account which he rendered, May 4, 1786, for his several periods of service in Congress from May 15, 1775, the item for 1777 is: "To my services as a Delegate in Congress from 21st March 1777 to 27 May Inclusive, Including 6 days for going and 6 days returning to Albany, is 68 days, at 34/, £115. 12" (copied from the original, then in possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels).

#### *Henry Wisner.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Apr. 22, 1775.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5-16 (or later), 1776.

Wisner was commissioned by Congress July 4 to make an investigation relative to flint stones, and wrote a letter on that subject, July 5, to Joseph Barton of New Jersey, to which Barton replied July 9 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 139). A further commission on the same subject, recorded in the *Journals* July 16, seems to indicate his presence on that date; and an order, July 25, for payment of expenses would normally carry the same suggestion, except for the fact that in the proceedings of the New York convention it is recorded that he took his seat in that body July 23 (see Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1435).

#### NORTH CAROLINA.

##### *Thomas Burke.*

Elected: Dec. 20, 1776 ("until such time as the General Assembly shall direct otherwise"); May 4, 1777 (same proviso).

Attended: Feb. 4 to Oct. 14, 1777.

Hooper says, in his letter of Feb. 15 (no. 358): "Burke came to my relief on Saturday the first day of February." He did not, however, present his credentials until Tuesday, Feb. 4, and probably did not take his seat until that day. Burke wrote to Gov. Caswell Aug. 21: "I have been in daily expectation of setting off for the Southward", but was induced to defer his journey "until something material shall happen between the two grand armies" (*N. C. States Recs.*, XI. 592). In his letter of Nov. 4 (no. 725) he says: "I left York town . . . on the 13th ulto."; but this must be an error, for he is recorded as voting Oct. 14. Burke probably signed the resolution of secrecy on the first day of his attendance. Brownson's signature bears that date, and is immediately followed by those of Thornton, Lovell, and Burke.

##### *Cornelius Harnett.*

Elected: May 4, 1777.

Attended: July 22 to Dec. 31, 1777.

Harnett wrote to William Wilkinson July 20 (*N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 741): "I arrived here the 18th", but that, having taken the inoculation (at Port Tobacco, Maryland, where he had been detained three weeks; *ibid.*, p. 569), he had not been able to attend Congress. He presented his credentials July 22.

The following day he signed the resolution of secrecy (see the note under Richard Law).

*Joseph Hewes.*

Elected: (See vol. I.); Sept. 2, 1775 (for the term of one year; see *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 190); Dec. 20, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 5 to Sept. 26, 1776.

In a letter of Sept. 23 (*N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 806) the delegates say: "We . . . shall write you very fully by Mr. Hewes in a few days" (see also no. 135). A letter begun Sept. 18 and closed Sept. 26, signed by Hooper and Penn, says: "This will be handed to you by our worthy Colleague Mr. Hewes" (*N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 810). It is possible that he may have been the bearer of a letter from Penn to Samuel Johnston, Sept. 28, which begins: "As you will [have the pleasure] of hearing from Mr. Hewes all the News that is stirring this way" (Papers of C. E. Johnson, Raleigh). A letter from the marine committee to Hewes and Smith, Oct. 3 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 853), speaks of Hewes as having left Philadelphia. James Iredell wrote to his wife, Apr. 28, 1777: "Mr. Hewes was to-day left out of the nomination of delegates; he had only 40 votes out of 90. The reasons alleged, his being so long at home, and his holding (as some wise men supposed) two offices under government, being a member of Congress and a member of one of their committees." (McRee, *Life of Iredell*, I. 358.)

*William Hooper.*

Elected: (See vol. I.); Sept. 2, 1775; Dec. 20, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 24, 1776, to Feb. 4, 1777.

Although the *Journals* do not record Hooper's presence in Congress until Aug. 20 (a committee appointment), he probably attended as early as July 24, for he arrived in Philadelphia July 23 (see no. 48, n. 4). He is recorded by John Adams as taking part in the debates Aug. 1 (*Journals*, VI. 1080). He was probably absent during the greater part of January on account of illness (see nos. 320, 332 n. 2, 358). He obtained leave of absence Feb. 4 and probably took his departure Feb. 5 (see nos. 337, 359). James Iredell wrote to his wife Apr. 29, 1777: "Mr. Hooper to-day resigned his appointment to the Congress. Who may succeed him is uncertain; probably Mr. Harnett." (McRee, *Life of Iredell*, I. 359.)

*John Penn.*

Elected: (See vol. I.); Sept. 8, 1775 (in place of Richard Caswell, excused; see the *Journals*, Oct. 12, 1775); May 4, 1777.

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 5 to Oct. 26 (later ?), 1776; June 23 to Dec. 31, 1777.

Penn's attendance in the beginning of this period is attested by his colleague, Joseph Hewes (see no. 7), although the *Journals* do not record his presence until Sept. 7 (a committee appointment). There are, moreover, numerous letters from him prior to that date, beginning with that of July 29 (no. 48). The date of his departure in 1776 is indicated approximately by Hooper's letter of Oct. 29 (no. 187; cf. Hooper's letters of Oct. 26, *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 850, 862), but probably more accurately by a letter from Hooper (*ibid.*, p. 889), which is without date, but which appears to be an addition to his letter of Nov. 1 (no. 190). Penn's first attendance in 1777 is definitely recorded in the *Journals*, June 23. A letter dated June 26 (*N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 503) indicates that he had but recently arrived, although Gov. Caswell wrote to Burke, June 17: "Mr. Penn left this early in May" (*ibid.*, p. 500).

PENNSYLVANIA.

*Andrew Allen.*

Elected: Nov. 4, 1775.

Attended: (See vol. I.); did not attend during the period of this volume.

*William Clingan.*

Elected: Sept. 14, 1777 (see below); Dec. 10, 1777 (credentials dated Dec. 13, 1777).

Attended: Nov. 1-28 (or later), 1777.

Sept. 14 Joseph Reed, William Clingan, and Dr. Samuel Duffield were elected "instead of Jonathan B. Smith, esq. who has resigned, and of James Wilson, and George Clymer, esqrs. who are hereby superseded"



Clingan's attendance is shown by the recorded votes as late as Nov. 28 (see also nos. 719, 735). He signed the resolution of secrecy (see under Richard Law) about Nov. 17; for his name follows that of Francis Dana, who first attended Nov. 17. He evidently withdrew between Nov. 28 and Dec. 8, as his name is not among the yeas and nays of the latter date.

*George Clymer.*

Elected: July 20, 1776; Feb. 22, 1777 (credentials dated Mar. 10); superseded Sept. 14, 1777.

Attended: July 20 (?) -23 (or later), 1776; Sept. 26 (or earlier) -28, 1776; Nov. 23 (or earlier) to Dec. 12, 1776; Mar. 12 (?) to May 19, 1777; June 9 to Sept. 9, 1777.

The certificate of election, dated Mar. 10, 1777 (*Journals*, Mar. 12), does not mention the actual date of the election of any of the delegates. They were, in fact, elected in two groups, Feb. 5 and 22, and the election of Clymer and Wilson was on the date last mentioned (see the note under Franklin).

Upon the resignation of Jonathan Bayard Smith the assembly resolved to go into an election on the morrow for a delegate in his place, "and also the choice of delegates in the room and stead of such other of the present delegates as they shall think proper". Sept. 14 it was "*Resolved*, That new delegates be now elected instead of Jonathan B. Smith, esquire, who has resigned, and of James Wilson and George Clymer, esquires, who are hereby superseded." (*Pennsylvania Assembly Journals, 1776-1781*, p. 151.) The delegates elected were Joseph Reed, William Clingan, and Dr. Samuel Duffield.

Whether Clymer was one of the Pennsylvania delegates who attended July 20, is uncertain. He was added to the board of treasury July 23, and he signed the resolution of secrecy (see vol. I., no. 363, note 2) not earlier than July 30 (the signature of William Williams, which immediately precedes that of Clymer, bears that date). There is no further record of his presence in Congress until Sept. 26, and it is probable that he was during much of this period in attendance at the Pennsylvania convention, of which he was a member (the convention sat from July 16 to Sept. 27; see Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1-62). Clymer was appointed (with Richard Stockton), Sept. 26, to visit the northern army at Ticonderoga, and was absent on this mission from Sept. 30 until about Nov. 23 (see under Stockton). When Congress removed to Baltimore, Dec. 12, Clymer remained behind in Philadelphia and was appointed (Dec. 21) on a committee (with Robert Morris and George Walton) to execute Continental business there. He did not go to Baltimore, but under the new credentials (March 10) he took his seat in Congress shortly after the return to Philadelphia, probably Mar. 12 (the *Journals* do not specify what Pennsylvania delegates attended that day). He was given a committee appointment Mar. 19. He obtained leave of absence May 19 "for the recovery of his health", and resumed his seat June 9. He was appointed July 11 (with Gerry and Philip Livingston) on a mission to headquarters and was absent on that account until about July 28. The *Journals* record that Livingston returned July 24, implying that the other members of the committee had not then returned. Clymer appears to have been in Congress July 29 (see the *Journals*). He was in constant attendance from that date until Sept. 9 (yeas and nays).

*John Dickinson.*

Elected: (See vol. I.); Nov. 4, 1775.

Attended: (See vol. I.). Probably did not attend after July 4, 1776.

Dickinson was not among those to whom payments were made for attendance from June 14 to July 20 (see Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 545). Moreover Josiah Bartlett says in a letter to John Langdon, July 12: "Colonel Dickinson, Colonel McKean, and Colonel Cadwalader, are gone with their regiments to the Jerseys" (*ibid.*, I. 348). He was not included in the election of July 20.

Dickinson was elected Nov. 8, 1776, as a delegate from the state of Delaware (see under Delaware).

*Samuel Duffield.*

Elected: Sept. 14, 1777 (see under Clingan).

Did not attend.

*Benjamin Franklin.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Nov. 4, 1775; July 20, 1776; Feb. 5, 1777 (credentials dated Mar. 10, 1777); Dec. 10, 1777 (credentials dated Dec. 13, 1777).

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5 to Oct.- (?), 1776.

The certificate of election presented by the Pennsylvania delegates Mar. 12, 1777, bears the date Mar. 10, but the election of the first four delegates there named (Franklin, Morris, Roberdeau, and Smith) took place Feb. 5, while that of the other two (Clymer and Wilson) occurred Feb. 22. In the election of Feb. 5 was included also William Moore, who, however, declined the next day. Feb. 18 it was agreed to elect a member in the room of William Moore and also to add one other to the number of delegates, the day for the election being set for Feb. 22. The election that day resulted in the choice of James Wilson and George Clymer. (See *Pennsylvania Assembly Journals, 1776-1781*, pp. 107-114). The election in December, 1777, took place on the 10th, although the credentials were issued on the 13th.

Franklin was paid for attendance from June 14 to July 20 £30, *i. e.*, for 30 days (see Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 545). He was made president of the Pennsylvania convention, which sat from July 16 to Sept. 27, 1776 (see *ibid.*, II. 1-62), but part of the time the convention was presided over by the vice-president, George Ross. Franklin evidently divided his time between the convention and Congress (see, for instance, no. 28). He took part in the debates July 30 and Aug. 1 (Adams's and Jefferson's Notes of Debates, *Journals*, VI. 1079-1082, 1102), and, besides serving on committees appointed prior to July 5 (see, for instance, nos. 26, n. 2, and 77; also the *Journals* Aug. 20), he was given committee appointments Aug. 14, 20, 26, and Sept. 6. On the last mentioned date he was appointed on a committee, with John Adams, and Edward Rutledge, to confer with Lord Howe, and was absent on that mission from Sept. 9 to 13 (see under John Adams). Sept. 26 he was chosen one of the commissioners to France, and was evidently present at the time (see no. 177). To what extent, if at all, Franklin attended Congress thereafter the *Journals* do not show, but that he was acting with the committee of secret correspondence as late as Oct. 1 is attested by nos. 153, 153A. He embarked for France Oct. 26 (see *Works*, ed. Sparks, I. 416. VIII. 190n).

*Charles Humphreys.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Nov. 4, 1775.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5- (?), 1776.

No record of the actual attendance of Humphreys after July 4, 1776, has been found; nevertheless he was paid for attendance between June 14 and July 20 £19 (*i. e.*, 19 days; see Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 545, where also is found the entry that he was paid £172 for attendance prior to June 14).

*William Moore.*

Elected: Feb. 5, 1777.

Did not attend.

William Moore was the third in the list of delegates chosen Feb. 5, 1777 (Robert Morris, Franklin, Moore, Jonathan Bayard Smith, and Daniel Roberdeau). Feb. 6 he declined (see under Franklin).

*Robert Morris.*

Elected: Nov. 4, 1775; July 20, 1776; Feb. 5, 1777 (credentials dated Mar. 10, 1777); Dec. 10, 1777 (credentials dated Dec. 13, 1777).

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5 to Dec. 12, 1776; Mar. 12 (?) to Nov. 28, 1777.

Concerning Morris's election Feb. 5, 1777, see under Franklin. Notice of his election was transmitted to him by John Jacobs, speaker, the same day (see Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1183, item 74).

Morris was paid for 30 days' attendance from June 14 to July 20 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 545). He appears to have attended fairly regularly until the removal of Congress from Philadelphia to Baltimore, Dec. 12, 1776. He remained in Philadelphia and, Dec. 21, Clymer, Morris, and Walton were appointed a committee to transact Continental business there. Whether he was among the Pennsylvania delegates who attended Mar. 12, or just when



he resumed his seat, is not quite certain. In his letter to Washington, dated Mar. 6 (no. 395, the part written Mar. 15), he mentions that he was obliged to absent himself from Congress on account of his eyes. However, he continued his committee work (see, for example, nos. 395, 418, 448, 469, 473), and there are numerous entries in the *Journals* which suggest his presence in Congress. Beginning with May 15 he is given numerous committee appointments. Absences indicated by the *Journals* are one of three or four days from Oct. 15, when he obtained leave for the remainder of the week, and one from Oct. 27 to Nov. 26, indicated by the absence of his name from the yeas and nays. Nov. 28 he was appointed (with Gerry and Jones) on a mission to headquarters and probably took his departure with the committee Nov. 29 (see under Gerry and Jones). The committee made a report Dec. 16, but it does not appear that Morris returned to Congress (that is, in 1777). He was at all events in Manheim, his country residence, Dec. 22 (receipt, copied from the original, then in possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels).

*John Morton.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Nov. 4, 1775 ; July 20, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5 to Aug. 20 (or later), 1776.

Morton was appointed on a committee July 15, and he was occasionally chairman of the committee of the whole, the last instance being Aug. 20, after which there is no mention of him in the *Journals*. His attendance for the period June 14 to July 20 was 16 days (the payment being £16; see Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., H. 545).

*Joseph Reed.*

Elected: Sept. 14, 1777 (see under Clingan) ; Dec. 10, 1777 (credentials dated Dec. 13, 1777).

Did not attend in 1777.

*Daniel Roberdeau.*

Elected: Feb. 5, 1777 (credentials dated Mar. 10; see under Franklin) ; Dec. 10, 1777 (credentials dated Dec. 13, 1777).

Attended: Mar. 12 to May 9, 1777 ; May 26 (or earlier) to Dec. 31, 1777.

The Pennsylvania delegates who attended Mar. 12 are not named, but Roberdeau was doubtless one of them, as he was given a committee appointment Mar. 13. May 9 he obtained leave of absence for a few days for the recovery of his health, but he had resumed his seat by May 26 (see no. 509). From that date to the end of the year the *Journals* and his letters give him a fairly complete record of attendance.

Roberdeau's signature to the resolution of secrecy (see the note under Richard Law) follows that of Cornelius Harnett (which is dated July 23, 1777) and is followed by that of Joseph Jones (dated Aug. 16, 1777).

*George Ross.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Nov. 4, 1775 ; July 20, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; Sept. 6 (? or earlier) to Dec. 12 (?), 1776 ; Jan. 16 (or earlier) to 28 (?), 1777.

The first mention in the *Journals* of Ross's attendance in Congress is a committee appointment Sept. 25, but if Rush's *Memorial* may be trusted Ross was present Sept. 6 and took part in the debate (see no. 109, n. 2). The mention of him by Franklin Aug. 24 (no. 90) does not necessarily mean that Ross was attending Congress, inasmuch as the two were associated in the Pennsylvania convention, of which Franklin was president and Ross vice-president. The convention sat from July 16 to Sept. 27 (see Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1-62), and Ross was doubtless in attendance at the convention the greater part of the time. From Sept. 25 to Nov. 22 the *Journals* indicate consecutive attendance. Other evidences are letters of the committee on clothing Oct. 7 and Nov. 4 (see no. 233, n. 2). Nov. 22 he was appointed on a committee (Paca, Witherspoon, and Ross) to go to headquarters, and the committee departed on their mission Nov. 25 (see under Paca). The date of the committee's return is uncertain, and Ross is not again mentioned prior to the adjournment from Philadelphia, Dec. 12, but he probably remained in attendance until the removal. However, he was in Reading Dec. 18 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1272, 1273). He and his colleague, James Smith were both given committee appointments Jan. 16, 1777, and it is evident that they had just then or only recently arrived, for

their state was unrepresented Jan. 8 (see no. 295). Ross must have taken his departure about Jan. 28. He was given a committee appointment Jan. 20, but is mentioned as absent Jan. 29. Hooper remarks in his letter of Feb. 1 (see no. 332, n. 2): "Ross has I think acted unexceptionably. Now and then He takes a whimsical turn, perhaps a wrong one, but to do him Justice he does not persist in it." This indicates at least recent attendance.

*Benjamin Rush.*

Elected: July 20, 1776.

Attended: July 22 to Dec. 12, 1776; Jan. 24 to Feb. 27, 1777.

The *Journals* record the appointment of Rush on a committee July 17, which is of course an error, as he was not elected until July 20. For the explanation see no. 37, n. 3. An account rendered by him to the Pennsylvania assembly for attendance in Congress names the dates given above, the charge for the first period being £143, for the second £34, to which is added a charge for travelling expenses to and from Baltimore, £10. These dates are approximated by entries in the *Journals* and evidences presented in this volume. His signature to the resolution of secrecy is dated July 22, 1776. The diary entry of Apr. 8, 1777 (no. 429), is of course subsequent to his period of actual attendance. Letters of Rush afford additional evidence that he did not at once go to Baltimore when Congress adjourned thither (see, for instance, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1308, 1487, 1512).

*James Smith.*

Elected: July 20, 1776; Dec. 10, 1777 (credentials dated Dec. 13, 1777).

Attended: Sept. 30 (or earlier) to Nov. 24 (or later), 1776; Jan. 16 (or earlier) to Feb. 27 (?), 1777; Dec. 16-31, 1777.

The first mention in the *Journals* of Smith's attendance in Congress is Monday, Sept. 30 (a committee appointment), and that was probably his first day of attendance. He was a member of the Pennsylvania convention, which sat from July 16 to Sept. 27. Smith may have remained in attendance until the removal of Congress to Baltimore, but the last record of his attendance in 1776 is his signature to the resolutions of a committee of which he was a member, Nov. 24 (see the *Journals* under Nov. 23; also no. 218, n. 3). He may have taken his departure at that time, for he does not sign a letter of the same committee to George Read, Nov. 25 (see no. 226, n. 4). His first attendance in Baltimore was on or shortly before Jan. 16, 1777. On that day "Mr. Smith" was appointed on a committee, and in the Library of Congress edition of the *Journals* the name "William" is supplied. The appointee was evidently James Smith, for William Smith of Maryland was not elected a delegate to Congress until Feb. 15. Rush records that James Smith took part in the debates Feb. 14, and the recording in the *Journals* of the full name of "Mr. William Smith", in the committee appointment Feb. 20, suggests that both Smiths were then present. Whether James Smith remained until the adjournment from Baltimore, Feb. 27, can not be determined. He had been omitted from the delegation elected Feb. 5 and 22 (see the note under Franklin), but he was re-elected Dec. 10 and took his seat Dec. 16.

*Jonathan Bayard Smith.*

Elected: Feb. 5, 1777 (credentials dated Mar. 10, 1777; see under Franklin); Dec. 10, 1777 (credentials dated Dec. 13, 1777).

Attended: Mar. 12 to Aug. 22 (or later), 1777; Dec. 18-31, 1777.

Inasmuch as Smith was given a committee appointment Mar. 14 it may be presumed that he was one of the Pennsylvania delegates who attended Mar. 12. The *Journals* indicate that he attended consecutively, at least without extensive absences, until Aug. 22. He is recorded as voting that day but not on the day following. Sept. 13 he gave in his resignation to the Pennsylvania assembly (*Journals of the Pennsylvania Assembly, 1776-1781*, p. 151), and on Sept. 14 his place was filled by the election of another delegate (see under Clingan). In the *Journals of the Continental Congress*, under Nov. 17, it is recorded that Mr. J[onathan] B[ayard] Smith was added to the board of war. Inasmuch as he was not a member of Congress from the time of his resignation until he was again elected Dec. 10, it seems evident that this entry in the *Journals* is an error. In fact, an examination of the manuscript journals shows that the original entry made by Charles Thomson says only "Mr.



Smith", but that the initials "J B" have been inserted above the line by another hand. It seems beyond question therefore that the Mr. Smith who was given this appointment was William Smith of Maryland, the only Smith in Congress at that time. Accordingly a number of entries in the Library of Congress edition of the *Journals* credited to Jonathan Bayard Smith are to be assigned to William Smith (see the *Journals*, under Nov. 25, Dec. 6, 13, 19, pp. 966, 1006, 1008, 1026, 1037). Additional evidence that it was not Jonathan Bayard Smith who was appointed on the board of war Nov. 17 is the fact that he was made a member of that board Jan. 14, 1778. Moreover his letter of Dec. 19 (no. 779) mentions his arrival in Yorktown Dec. 17 in such a manner as to indicate clearly that he had not been in attendance recently.

#### George Taylor.

Elected: July 20, 1776.

Attended: July 20 (?) to (?), 1776.

There is no mention in the *Journals* of Taylor's attendance at any time. Nevertheless, at some time, Aug. 2 or thereafter, he signed the Declaration of Independence. In the sketch of him in Appleton, *Cyclo. of Am. Biog.*, it is stated that he attended Congress on the day of his election. While the credentials were presented on that day, the *Journals* do not record what delegates attended. It seems pretty certain that Clymer, Franklin, Morris, Morton, and Wilson were in attendance on that day, and Rush attended July 22. If he was in attendance when Congress adjourned to Baltimore, he evidently did not follow it thither, for on Jan. 24 he was appointed, with George Walton, who had remained behind in Philadelphia, on a commission to the Indians at Easton, Pennsylvania, which engaged him until about the end of February (see under Walton). It does not seem probable, however, that Taylor was in Philadelphia in December; for Robert Morris makes no mention of him in his letters at this time, speaking of Clymer and Walton as the only other delegates in Philadelphia (see no. 253).

#### Thomas Willing.

Elected: (See vol. I.); Nov. 4, 1775.

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 5- (?), 1776.

There is no record in the *Journals* of Willing's attendance after July 4; nevertheless he was paid for 19 days' attendance (£19) between June 14 and July 20 (see Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 545; for attendance prior to June 14 he was paid £197, i. e., for 197 days).

#### James Wilson.

Elected: (See vol. I.); Nov. 4, 1775; July 20, 1776; Feb. 22, 1777 (credentials dated Mar. 10, 1777); superseded Sept. 14, 1777.

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 5 to Sept. 9 (or later), 1776; Oct. 14 (or earlier), 1776, to Jan. 2 (or later), 1777; Jan. 28 (or earlier) to May 29 (?), 1777; June 28 to Sept. 14 (?), 1777.

Concerning Wilson's election Feb. 22, 1777, and his supercession, Sept. 14, see the note under Clymer.

Wilson was paid for attendance from June 14 to July 20, inclusive, 38 days, at 25 shillings per diem, £47 10 shillings (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 545). There is a gap in his otherwise full record in the *Journals* between Sept. 9 and Oct. 14, and a letter from James Smith to his wife, Oct. 7, 1776 (Emmet Coll., no. 1605; Brotherhead, *Book of the Signers*, ed. 1861, p. 89), shows that he had gone to Carlisle and had not yet returned. He was given two committee appointments Oct. 14. In a letter to Robert Morris, Dec. 28, he mentions that he will be in Carlisle in a short time. He was appointed on a committee Jan. 2, but was in Carlisle Jan. 14 (see no. 305). He was again in Congress Jan. 28, and remained until the adjournment from Baltimore (see nos. 382, 384). He wrote to Robert Morris Feb. 28: "What in the Name of Wonder has induced the Assembly to re-appoint me? I am undetermined how to act; I really think I could be more useful to the Public in another Character" (omitted from no. 389). Apparently he did not join Congress immediately after the return to Philadelphia, for he wrote to General St. Clair Mar. 27: "I have resumed my seat in Congress. My reason is, that if at any Time I can be useful to my Country, I can at *this*" (copied from the original, then in possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels). He had

already been in attendance since Mar. 19, at least. He obtained leave of absence May 19 "to transact some private affairs", but he probably did not avail himself of the leave until ten days later; for he was present May 22 to 24, and probably also May 27 and 29 (see the *Journals*, pp. 381, 391n., 404n.). He does, however, appear to have been absent from about May 29 to June 28. From that time until Sept. 11 there is abundant record of his attendance.

## RHODE ISLAND.

*William Bradford.*

Elected: Oct. 28, 1776.

Did not attend.

Concerning Bradford's election see *R. I. Records*, VIII. 19, and Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 92.

*William Ellery.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; May 4, 1776 (for and during one year) ; May 7, 1777 (for one year; modified Aug. 22; see below).

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5, 1776, to May 4, 1777; May 31 to June (shortly after the 16th), 1777; Nov. 17 to Dec. 31, 1777.

The term for which he was elected having expired May 4, 1777, Ellery remained in Philadelphia awaiting the new credentials (see nos. 482, 490, 491). These were brought by Marchant May 31. Because of this gap in the state's representation, caused by the delay in the election and in the presentation of the credentials to Congress, the term of election was modified Aug. 22, as follows: "until they, or either of them, shall have due notice of their re-election, or until the delegates who may be appointed in their room, shall take their seats in Congress". (See the *Journals*, under Sept. 9.) Ellery wrote to Oliver Wolcott June 16, 1777: "I expect to set out for our State in a few days" (Conn. Hist. Soc., Oliver Wolcott Papers, I. 13; similarly in a letter of the same date to the Rhode Island assembly, Staples *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 140). He had evidently left before June 30, for Marchant signs the delegation letter alone (*ibid.*, p. 142; see also no. 538).

*Stephen Hopkins.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; May 4, 1776; May 7, 1777.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5 to Sept. 7 (?), 1776.

An omitted passage in Ellery's letter of Sept. 7 (no. 114) shows that Hopkins was either then leaving or had just left Congress. He was in Providence Oct. 1 (see a letter to John Adams, Force, *Am. Arch.* fifth ser., II. 837). Hopkins did not attend under the election of May 7, 1777, and inasmuch as the Rhode Island credentials were drawn for the delegates severally instead of collectively, as in most instances, the fact of his election does not appear in the *Journals* of Congress. See *R. I. Records*, VIII. 220, and Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 129.

*Henry Marchant.*

Elected: May 7, 1777.

Attended: May 31 to Nov. 17, 1777.

While Marchant's commission, like that of Ellery, is dated May 7, he was, in the first instance, elected by the general assembly at its session the "first Monday in February" (that is, Feb. 3). See Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 92, and *R. I. Records*, VIII. 127, 149.

Marchant is recorded as voting Nov. 17, but he obtained leave of absence that day, and doubtless took his departure the day after. In a letter to the Rev. Ezra Stiles, Dec. 19, he says: "I reached my farm in South Kingston the 4th Instant" (*Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles*, II. 250).

## SOUTH CAROLINA.

*Thomas Heyward, jr.*

Elected: Feb. 16, 1776 (for one year next ensuing) ; Jan. 10, 1777.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5 to Sept. 4, 1776; Dec. 24 (or earlier), 1776, to Oct. 31 (or later), 1777.

Heyward left Philadelphia on the morning of Sept. 5, 1776 (see no. 106; cf. nos. 103, 131). The next mention of him in the *Journals* is Dec. 24 (a com-



mittee appointment), and thereafter, barring two or three intervals, the *Journals* show consecutive attendance until Oct. 31, 1777; and these gaps are for the most part filled by his letters. Besides no. 473, letters of May 30, June 13, 18, 26, July 2, are in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 327, 336, 344, 349, 361 (see also no. 621). It may properly be noted here that in the Roberts Collection, at Haverford College, is the last sheet of the letter of Oct. 18 from the committee of foreign affairs, printed in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 412; but whereas the text in Wharton purports to have been signed by Harrison, Lee, Morris, and Lovell, this fragment has the signatures: Richard Henry Lee, Thos. Heyward junr., James Lovell, Jno. Witherspoon. Harrison had left Congress before this date. It is further to be remarked that, although Heyward obtained leave of absence Oct. 20, he did not depart for at least ten days.

#### Henry Laurens.

Elected: Jan. 10, 1777.

Attended: July 22 to Dec. 31, 1777.

Laurens was chosen President of Congress Nov. 1. Because of illness he was not in actual attendance from about Dec. 8 to 26, although he continued to conduct the Presidential correspondence (see no. 793).

#### Thomas Lynch.

Election: (See vol. I.); Feb. 16, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.); July (?), 1776.

There is no positive evidence that Thomas Lynch, sr., attended Congress at any time after his paralytic stroke, Feb. 18. It is known, however, that he remained in Philadelphia for some months thereafter (see Hazleton, *Declaration of Independence, passim*); and that he, in some measure, continued his service with the South Carolina delegation is evidenced by the delegation letters of July 9 and 25 (nos. 10 and 39), which he signed. His presence in Philadelphia, if not in Congress, is indicated by a letter of Lewis Morris to John Jay, Sept. 8: "Mr. Lynch yesterday asked me if you would part with your chestnut horse." (*Corr. of Jay*, I. 83; cf. *ibid.*, p. 64). He did not, however, sign the Declaration of Independence.

#### Thomas Lynch, jr.

Elected: Mar. 23, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 5 to Nov. 2 (or later), 1776.

It is not at all certain that Thomas Lynch, jr., was in constant attendance throughout the period indicated, for the *Journals* do not record his presence in August and September, although an order Sept. 13 probably indicates his presence on that day. His last committee appointment was Oct. 30, and the committee made its report Nov. 2.

#### Arthur Middleton.

Elected: Feb. 16, 1776; Jan. 10, 1777.

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 5 to Nov. 29 (or later), 1776; Jan. 21 (or earlier) to Oct. 16 (or later), 1777.

Although Middleton was given no committee appointments between June 24 and Sept. 25, there are other occasional evidences of his attendance. His presence in July is shown by the delegation letters of July 9 and 25 (nos. 10 and 39), John Adams records a motion by him Aug. 1, his name is appended to a letter of the marine committee Aug. 6 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 784), and Josiah Bartlett indicates his attendance during the same period (no. 83). He also signed letters Oct. 7 (*Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 925, III. 248), Oct. 18 (*ibid.*, III. 1113), and Nov. 4 (see no. 233, n. 2). He was given committee appointments Nov. 28 and 29 and not again until Feb. 11, 1777, but the *Journals* indicate his presence Jan. 21 and Feb. 5. Rush records his presence Feb. 20, but thereafter, until May 24 (see no. 505), no record of him has been found (cf. no. 399, n. 2). He was given committee appointments May 29 and June 3, and Duer mentions his presence June 18 (no. 520), while Thomson's notes show that he was present July 24 and 25 (nos. 559A, 559B). From Aug. 13 to Oct. 16 his attendance is well attested by the yeas and nays. He had taken his departure prior to Oct. 20 (see no. 698).

*Charles Pinckney.*

Elected: Jan. 21, 1777.

Did not attend in 1777.

*Edward Rutledge.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Feb. 16, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5 to Nov. 24, 1776.

Rutledge was one of the committee (Franklin, John Adams, Rutledge) appointed Sept. 6 to confer with Lord Howe. The committee was absent on the mission from Sept. 9 to 13. As early as Sept. 23 Rutledge was planning to return to South Carolina (see nos. 138, 195), and by Nov. 16 he had set Nov. 21 as the date for his departure (see no. 211: "Rutledge . . . leaves this Thursday"). Nevertheless, Nov. 23 he writes to Robert R. Livingston: "Having great Reason to believe that ten thousand of General Howe's Army will in a few Days bend their Way to South Carolina I have determined to proceed to my native Home with all possible Expedition: to render my Country that Assistance in the Field which she will have a right to expect" (letter in possession of Mr. James H. Manning of Albany). Nov. 24 he writes to John Jay, indicating that he was then on the point of departure (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 825).

*John Rutledge.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Feb. 16, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; did not attend in 1776 or 1777.

*Paul Trapier, jr.*

Elected: Jan. 21, 1777.

Did not attend.

#### VIRGINIA.

*Carter Braxton.*

Elected: Dec. 15, 1775 ("in the room of" Peyton Randolph).

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5 to Aug. 2 (?), 1776.

Braxton was appointed on a committee July 9, and John Adams credits him with remarks July 26 (Notes of Debates, *Journals*, p. 1077). Jefferson mentions July 30 (no. 49), that Braxton purposes leaving "the day after tomorrow", but he must have remained until Aug. 2, for he signed the Declaration of Independence, the engrossed copy of which was first brought in on that day. His term would have expired Aug. 11. In a letter from Willing, Morris, and Company (by the hand of Robert Morris) to William Bingham, July 24, is found this passage: "The writer of this is again returned one of the Delegates in Congress. Colo. Harrison and Colo. Braxton are out which we are extremely sorry for" (copied from the original, then in possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels). This evidently means only that Harrison and Braxton were not included in the new election of delegates, June 20, 1776.

*Benjamin Harrison.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Aug. 11, 1775 (for one year); Oct. 10, 1776 ("in the room of" Thomas Jefferson); May 22, 1777 (for one year from the 11th of August next).

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5 to Aug. 2 (or later), 1776; Nov. 5, 1776, to May 2 (?), 1777; May 30 (or earlier) to Oct. 9, 1777.

Concerning Harrison's election Oct. 10, 1776, see a letter from Edmund Randolph to Washington, Oct. 11, 1776, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 987; cf. nos. 506, 511, 539. Concerning the election of May 22, 1777, see under Richard Henry Lee.

Harrison is credited by John Adams with remarks in the debates as late as Aug. 2, but that he had taken his departure before Aug. 9 is shown by a letter of that date from Jefferson to Francis Eppes (*Writings*, ed. Ford, II. 75). After his return, Nov. 5, his attendance is fairly well attested until the adjournment of Congress from Baltimore (he was chairman of the committee of the whole Feb. 24). From that time until June 17 (report of the board of war, dated June 11) his name is absent from the *Journals*. The letter from the committee of foreign affairs May 2 (no. 473) bears Harrison's name among the signers, as does also a letter from the committee May 30 (Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 327). The letter dated May 8 (*ibid.*,



II. 316) also has Harrison's name appended; but the date there given to this letter is evidently wrong (probably it should be Aug. 8), for Lovell was not a member of the committee until May 26. It is further to be observed that Harrison was not one of the signers of the letter of May 9 (*ibid.*, II. 317; concerning the letters of May 2, 9, 30, see also Hays, *Calendar of Franklin Papers*, I. 241, 244, 249). If Harrison was present May 2 he must have taken his departure immediately thereafter; for he appears to have been in the Virginia house of delegates May 8; he was at all events nominated that day for the office of speaker of the house (see *Virginia House Journals*). Richard Henry Lee's letter of May 13, cited under Nelson, indicates Harrison's absence at that time, and his name is not signed to the delegation letter of May 20 (no. 498). Upon his re-election to Congress, May 22, he doubtless returned thither at once. The remark of Duane, June 24 (no. 522), definitely points to an absence in April as well as in May; and Lovell speaks, July 7 (no. 539), as if Harrison had been in Virginia at the time of the election. From June 11 to Oct. 9, the last record of yeas and nays in which his name appears (the next is Oct. 14), his attendance is sufficiently attested by the *Journals*. Oct. 30, or earlier, he was in attendance upon the Virginia house of delegates.

*John Harvie.*

Elected: May 22, 1777.

Attended: Oct. 15 to Dec. 31, 1777.

Harvie's account for attendance in 1777 and 1778, rendered in May, 1779, contains as the first two items: "To attendance in Congress from 1st. Sept. 1777 till the 20th Oct. at 8 dollars per day, 400 dollars; to attendance in Do. from 20th Oct. 1777 till the 10th Apl. 1778, at 10 dollars per day, 1720 dollars." (The account, rendered in May, 1779, is in Va. St. Lib., Executive Papers.) According to the *Journals* he did not actually take his seat until Oct. 15. He signed the resolution of secrecy Oct. 23, 1777. In a letter to Jefferson, Dec. 29, he says: "Our State is at present unrepresented, Mr. Jones having left us a few days ago" (Library of Congress, Jefferson Papers). He further indicates a strong desire that he also might be relieved.

*Thomas Jefferson.*

Elected: Aug. 11, 1775 (for one year); June 20, 1776 (for one year from the 11th of August next).

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 5 to Sept. 2, 1776.

According to the itinerary given in Jefferson's *Writings* (ed. Ford, II. xxii), he left Philadelphia Sept. 2; but an erased entry in the *Journals* indicates that he was probably in attendance some part of that day. Bartlett merely states, Sept. 3 (no. 103), that he had taken leave of absence. Jefferson resigned, and Benjamin Harrison was elected, Oct. 10, in his stead.

*Joseph Jones.*

Elected: May 22, 1777 (for one year from the 11th of August next).

Attended: Aug. 11 to Dec. 20 (or later), 1777.

Jones was one of a committee (Morris, Gerry, and Jones) appointed Nov. 28 to confer with General Washington and was absent on that mission from about Nov. 29 to Dec. 15 (see under Gerry). The report of the committee, which was drawn up by Jones, was presented Dec. 16. The last mention of him in the *Journals* is his participation in a report of the board of war, Dec. 20. His name is not among the yeas and nays Dec. 27. Harvie states in a letter to Jefferson, Dec. 29, that Jones left a few days ago (see under Harvie).

*Francis Lightfoot Lee.*

Elected: Aug. 15, 1775 ("in the room of" Richard Bland); June 20, 1776; May 22, 1777.

Attended: (See vol. I.); July 5, 1776, to Feb. 27, 1777; Apr. 2 to Dec. 31, 1777.

The first mention in the *Journals* of the presence of Francis Lightfoot Lee in this period is Sept. 7 (a committee appointment), but a letter from him to his brother, Richard Henry Lee, written from Philadelphia, July 16, not only shows that he was then in attendance at Congress but had no purpose of leaving soon: "The 11th of next month Cols. Harrison and Braxton are no longer delegates and as Mr. Jefferson is determined to go home then,

we shall be without a representation, unless you join us. we have not heard when Mr. Wythe intends to be here. I have now got a very good house, near the State house, in which you may have choice of good rooms . . . We have this house certainly till the last of Octr. and a chance for the winter" (New York Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 1099). The evidences of his attendance during the autumn of 1776 and the winter of 1777 are not numerous, but they are sufficient to indicate that his attendance was essentially without a break. Between Feb. 28 (no. 390) and Apr. 28, when he served as chairman of the committee of the whole, there is a gap in his record, but the account rendered to the commonwealth of Virginia for his attendance in Congress from September 8, 1775, to April 16, 1779 (Emmet Coll., no. 1100), gives the date of his attendance at Philadelphia, after the adjournment from Baltimore, as Apr. 2. Aside from this absence his account credits him with consecutive attendance until June 2, 1778. It is to be observed, however, that the accounts rendered by Virginia delegates for attendance in Congress charge for solid time; for instance: "To attendance from the 12 Aug: 1776 to the 27 Feb: 1777 inclusive at 30/ a day, 200 days, £300." (To the end of the delegation year, Aug. 11, 1776, the allowance was 45 shillings per day; from Aug. 12 to May 4, 1777, 30 shillings; from May 5 to Oct. 19, 8 dollars a day; and from Oct. 20, 1777, to June 1778, 10 dollars a day.)

*Richard Henry Lee.*

Elected: (See vol. I.) ; Aug. 11, 1775; June 20, 1776; June 24, 1777 (see below).

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; Aug. 27, 1776, to Feb. 27, 1777; Apr. 7 (or earlier) to June 15, 1777; Aug. 12 to Dec. 6, 1777.

The certificate of Lee's election as found in the *Journals* Aug. 11 has the date June 26. The election was, however, on June 24 (*Virginia House Journals*). He was chosen "in the room of" George Mason, who had declined; but a peculiar feature of the case is that, whereas Mason had been elected, first, "in the room of" Thomas Nelson, and secondly, for the full delegation year, from Aug. 11, 1777 (see under Mason), the term for which Lee was chosen was specified as "from the 11th of August next, until the 10th day of May following". For some account of the contest between the Lee and the Harrison factions, culminating in this election of Richard Henry Lee, see a note by Paul Leicester Ford, in Jefferson's *Writings*, II. 128. See also the note under Harrison.

Although Jefferson wrote, Aug. 26, 1776, that Lee had not yet come (see Hazleton, *Declaration of Independence*, p. 214; also Lee's *Letters*; ed. Ballagh, I. 206, 208, 210, 212, 213), he had no doubt arrived by the 27th, for he was placed on a committee that day (the credentials were not, however, presented until Aug. 28). When Congress adjourned from Baltimore, Feb. 27, 1777, Lee went to Virginia for about a month. In a letter to John Page, Feb. 19 (*ibid.*, I. 263), after mentioning the proposed adjournment to Philadelphia, he says: "In the recess, I shall carry Mrs. Lee to Virginia." It appears also that he was the bearer of the letter of Francis Lightfoot Lee, Feb. 28 (no. 390), for it bears the notation, "favor'd by Col. R. H. Lee"; nevertheless he was still in Baltimore Mar. 1 (*Letters*, I. 268). A letter to Governor Henry, written from Philadelphia Apr. 7 (*ibid.*, p. 268), indicates that he had just then returned from Virginia. He was given a committee appointment Apr. 9. He obtained leave of absence June 5, but in a letter to Arthur Lee, June 30, he says: "I left Philadelphia the 15th instant, and shall return again to Congress the 1st. of August" (*ibid.*, p. 305). He appeared in the Virginia house of delegates June 20, but resumed his seat in Congress Aug. 12 (see the *Journals*). He was granted leave of absence Nov. 15 "for the recovery of his health", but he did not at once avail himself of the privilege (see, for instance, no. 748, n. 8). On the contrary, his presence in Congress is frequently recorded as late as Dec. 4. In a letter to William Lee, Jan. 25, 1778 (*Letters*, I. 380), he states that he left Congress Dec. 6 (cf. no. 768, n. 2).

*George Mason.*

Elected: May 22, 1777 (see below).

Did not attend.

Mason received two elections to Congress on the same day, one "in the room of" Thomas Nelson, who had resigned (that is, to fill out Nelson's unex-



pired term, which ended Aug. 11, 1777), the other as one of five delegates for the full delegation year, Aug. 11, 1777, to Aug. 11, 1778. He declined (presumably both elections) June 19, and June 24 Richard Henry Lee was chosen in his stead (see the note under Lee).

*Thomas Nelson, jr.*

Elected: Aug. 11, 1775; June 20, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; July 5 to Sept. 21, 1776; Nov. 10, 1776, to Jan. 30 (?), 1777; Apr. 30 to May 8, 1777.

Excepting an order, July 11, for payment of a bill of expenses there is no mention of Nelson in the *Journals* until Aug. 22, when he appears as chairman of the committee of the whole. In this capacity he appears frequently in the *Journals* until Sept. 16. His letter of Sept. 18 (no. 134, omitted passage), in which he says: "I am almost overdone with such constant attendance upon the business of Congress", suggests a purpose to withdraw. In fact an account which he rendered for his services from 1775 to 1777 (Emmet Coll., no. 1126) credits him with attendance from Sept. 10, 1775, to Feb. 22, 1776, 165 days; from June 9, 1776, to Aug. 11, 62 days; from Aug. 11 to Sept. 21, 41 days; from Nov. 10, 1776, to Jan. 20, 1777, 71 days; and under April, 1777 (besides a charge for travelling expenses), "attendance 8 days in Congress". In this account (which was rendered in 1779) Nelson evidently made an error in crediting himself for attendance only until Jan. 20, 1777; for he was actually in attendance Jan. 24, serving as chairman of the committee of the whole. The date should probably be Jan. 30. At all events, Nelson did not leave Baltimore earlier than Feb. 2 (see no. 332, n. 2). Indeed it seems probable that the proper date of his letter to Robert Morris (no. 320) is Feb. 5 instead of Jan. 25. The last entry in the account would indicate that he attended May 8 only long enough to obtain leave of absence. May 8 a letter offering his resignation was presented in the Virginia house of delegates (cf. no. 493). May 13 Richard Henry Lee wrote to Governor Henry: "Col. Nelson is gone home ill, so that we three are fixed here to hard service" (*Letters*, I. 289). The three were the two Lees and Mann Page (see no. 498).

*Mann Page jr.*

Elected: Dec. 4, 1776 (see below).

Attended: Jan. 30 to Feb. 27 (?), 1777; Apr. 15 (or earlier) to May 20 (or later), 1777.

Page was elected "in the room of George Wythe, Esq. who is nevertheless empowered to continue to Act in Congress until the said Mann Page shall take his seat therein".

Page took his seat in Congress Jan. 30 (see the *Journals*), and doubtless remained in attendance until the adjournment from Baltimore, although the last known mention of his presence is in Burke's Abstract of Debates, Feb. 15 (no. 356). He was still in Baltimore Mar. 5 (see no. 393). Apr. 15 he wrote from Philadelphia to his brother, John Page, that he had been detained three weeks on his way from Baltimore to Philadelphia by his wife's sickness (copied from the original, then in possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels; see also no. 455 and note 2). This suggests that he probably reached Philadelphia early in April, if not by the end of March. The *Journals* credit him with a committee appointment Apr. 18, and with another May 19. The delegation letter of May 20 (no. 498) is the last evidence found of his presence. Lovell's mention of his absence July 21 (no. 556) gives the impression that Page had taken his departure more recently than the latter part of May.

*George Wythe.*

Elected: Aug. 11, 1775; June 20, 1776.

Attended: (See vol. I.) ; Sept. 14 (or earlier) to Dec. 12 (?), 1776.

The first mention of Wythe's presence in Congress is in a letter of Josiah Bartlett, Sept. 14 (no. 128): "Mr. Wythe is come to Congress." He had probably arrived only a day or so before. For instance, Richard Henry Lee wrote to Jefferson July 21: "Our friend Mr. Wythe proposes to me by letter that I meet him at Hooes ferry the 3d of September, and I have agreed to do so, unless some pressing call takes me to Congress sooner" (*Letters*, I. 210); and Wythe himself wrote to Jefferson July 27: "I have directed a

carriage to meet me at Hooe's Ferry the third of September" (Library of Congress, Jefferson Papers). The programme was not, however, carried out on Lee's part, for he came on to Congress at the end of August, arriving probably the 27th. A postscript to Lee's letter to Governor Henry, Aug. 20 (*Letters*, I. 213: "Be so kind as to contrive the enclosed to our friend. I do not know rightly where he is"), probably refers to Wythe. The draft of an address to foreign mercenaries, from Wythe's pen, placed by the editor of the *Journals* under Aug. 27 (see no. 96, n. 2), was probably prepared in obedience to the resolution of May 21, 1776. Wythe was not, indeed, a member of that committee, but Jefferson was, and doubtless sought to make use of Wythe's pen. Inasmuch as Wythe did not sign with the other Virginia delegates a letter to the delegates from Pennsylvania, Sept. 12 (Force, *Am. Arch.* fifth ser., II. 42), it is doubtful whether he had arrived at that time. The precise time of Wythe's departure has not been discovered. He wrote to Jefferson Nov. 18 (with a postscript of Nov. 19) that he was ready to return to Virginia, whenever desired, to assist in the revision of the laws, adding: "In the mean time I purpose to abide here, if the enemy do not drive me away" (Library of Congress, Jefferson Papers). To the same effect on the same day he wrote to Edmund Pendleton (Emmet Coll., no. 1627). The last record of his presence is a committee appointment Nov. 29, but it is probable that he remained in attendance until the adjournment to Baltimore. A committee of which he was a member made a report, Dec. 28, which had been drawn up by Wythe, but it had probably been prepared at an earlier date. He was, at all events, absent Jan. 4, 1777 (see the *Journals*).





I. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE  
NEW JERSEY CONVENTION.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. July 5th. 1776.

*Gentlemen:*

You will perceive, by the enclosed Resolve that the Congress have judged it necessary to remove the Prisoners from your Colony to York Town in Pennsylvania, and have directed me to request you to carry the same into Execution immediately. Their Vicinity to our Enemies, and the opportunity of deserting to them, or keeping up a Communication dangerous to the Interest of these United States, render this Step not only prudent but absolutely necessary.<sup>2</sup>

I do myself the Honour to enclose, in Obedience to the Commands of Congress, a copy of the Declaration of Independence, which you will please to have proclaimed in your Colony in such a Way and Manner as you shall judge best.

The important Consequences to the American States from this Declaration of Independence, considered as the Ground and Foundation of a future Government, will naturally suggest the Propriety of proclaiming it in such a Mode, as that the People may be universally informed of it.<sup>3</sup>

2. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, July 5, 1776.

*Dear Sir:*

I have the pleasure to inform you that a determined resolution of the Delegates from some of the Colonies to push the question of Independence has had a most happy effect, and, after a day's debate, all the Colonies, excepting New York, whose Delegates are not empowered to give either an affirmative or negative voice,<sup>2</sup> united in a declaration long sought for, solicited, and necessary—the Declaration of Independency.

New York will most probably, on Monday next, when its Convention meets for forming a constitution, join in the measure, and then it will be entitled THE UNANIMOUS DECLARATION OF THE THIRTEEN UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. . . .

3. JOHN HANCOCK TO WILLIAM COOPER.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. 6 July, 1776

*My dear Sir*

. . . . I hope we shall be a free and happy people, totally unfetter'd, and Releas'd from the Bonds of Slavery. That we may be thus free,

[1]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, IV. 212; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 11.

<sup>2</sup> On the same day Captain Crawford, a British prisoner on parole, was refused permission to visit the prisoners, probably for the same reason. See vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 704, note 2.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 4, note 2, *post*.

[2]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 14; Austin, *Life of Elbridge Gerry*, I. 202.

<sup>2</sup> See vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 752, note 2; *cf.* nos. 7, 10, 18, 21, *post*.

[3]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., C 81 H 48.



Congress have done, and will still do, more, to promote it. Inclos'd you have the Declaration of Independence, to which Refer you. I write the Assembly, and it is the wish of Congress the Declaration may be proclaim'd in the State of Massachusetts Bay. . . .

4. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA July 6, 1776.

Sir

The Congress, for some Time past, have had their Attention occupied by one of the most interesting and important Subjects that could possibly come before them; or any other Assembly of Men.

Altho it is not possible to foresee the Consequences of Human Actions, yet it is nevertheless a Duty we owe ourselves and Posterity, in all our public Counsels, to decide in the best Manner we are able, and to leave the Event to that Being who controuls both Causes and Events to bring about his own determinations.

Impressed with this Sentiment, and at the same Time fully convinced, that our Affairs may take a more favourable Turn the Congress have judged it necessary to dissolve the Connection between Great Britain and the American Colonies, and to declare them free and independent States; as you will perceive by the enclosed Declaration, which I am directed to transmit to you, and to request you will have it proclaimed at the Head of the Army in the way you shall think most proper.<sup>2</sup> . . .

5. THOMAS JEFFERSON TO RICHARD HENRY LEE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, July 8, 1776.

Dear Sir:

For news, I refer you to your brother, who writes on that head. I enclose a copy of the Declaration of Independence, as agreed to by the House, and also as originally framed: you will judge whether it is the better or worse for the critics. I shall return to Virginia after the 11th of August. I wish my successor may be certain to come before that time:

[4]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, LXXXIX. 210; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 32; *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 256.

<sup>2</sup> To New York, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New Hampshire was written a letter comprising the last two paragraphs above, plus a third paragraph, identical with the last paragraph of the letter to the New Jersey convention, no. 1, *ante*. See Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 33, 1397; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 521, II. 313; N. Y. State Lib., Revolutionary Papers, VII. 371; Mass. Arch., CXCI. 73. The letter to the convention of Maryland, dated July 8, is in *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 13, and Scharf, *Hist. of Md.*, II. 233. The letter to the Pennsylvania committee of safety, July 5 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 12), is differently expressed. The Declaration was proclaimed before the army under Washington, July 10. See Washington to the President of Congress, July 10, in *Writings* (ed. Ford), IV. 224, and Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 173. Some account of the event is in the *Pennsylvania Journal*, July 17; also in Moore, *Diary of the Revolution*, I. 270. Concerning the reception of the Declaration and its proclamation in different parts of the country, see Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I., *passim* (index, Independence). Cf. no. 12, *post*.

[5]<sup>1</sup> *Writings* (ed. Ford), II. 59; Lee, *Life of Richard Henry Lee*, I. 275; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 118.

in that case, I shall hope to see you, and not Wythe, in Convention, that the business of Government, which is of everlasting concern, may receive your aid.<sup>2</sup>

6. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, July 8th, 1776.

Sir:

The Congress being informed by Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington, which was laid before them at the Request of the former and by your own Consent, that a difference of Opinion had arisen between General Schuyler and yourself with Regard to the Command of the Army in the Northern Department, they immediately took the Matter into Consideration, and have this Day come to the enclosed Resolution, which I do myself the Honour of transmitting in Obedience to their Commands.

You will there preceive, that Congress are of Opinion your Command was totally independent of Genl. Schuyler, while the Army was in Canada, but no longer and indeed, the Terms in which the Resolve, relative to your Appointment, is conceived, seem to shew that this was their Intention. You were expressly, by that Resolve, to take the Command of the Troops *in Canada*; Words, which strongly imply, that they had no Design to divest Genl. Schuyler of the Command while the Troops were *on this side Canada*. I am however to inform you, that Congress highly approve your Resolution and Magnanimity that the public Service should receive no Detriment from any Difference of Opinion on the Occasion. It is their most earnest Desire, you will go on to act in the same Manner, and cultivate Harmony in all your military Operations. A good Understanding and mutual Confidence are so essentially necessary in Order to give Success to our Measures, that I am convinced, they will take Place on all Occasions between you.

He deserves most of his Country, and will undoubtedly meet with the greatest applause, in whatever Rank or Station he may be, who renders her the most useful and signal Services.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> In a letter to Edmund Pendleton, of which only a fragment, without date, exists, Jefferson says: "I am sorry the situation of my domestic affairs renders it indispensably necessary that I should solicit the substitution of some other person here in my room. . . . I would not urge it again were it not unavoidable. I shall with cheerfulness continue my duty here till the expiration of our year by which time I hope it will be convenient for my successor to attend" (*Writings*, ed. Ford, II. 61). The end of the delegation year was Aug. 11. See the Virginia credentials, the *Journals*, Aug. 28. As Richard Henry Lee was given a committee appointment Aug. 27, he probably attended on that day. Jefferson left Philadelphia Sept. 2.

[6]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, VI.; Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, IV. 220; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 11.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 8. Schuyler's letter to Washington, dated July 1, and a record of a conversation between Schuyler and Gates, dated June 30, are in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., VI. 1199, 1202, and also *ibid.*, VI. 1266-1269. Washington's letter in which they were enclosed is *ibid.*, VI. 1264. They were read in Congress July 6. A letter similar to this was written on the same day to Schuyler, *ibid.*, fifth ser., I. 115. See also Hancock to Washington, same date, *ibid.*, I. 115; and Gates to Congress, and to Washington, July 16, *ibid.*, I. 375, 376. Cf. nos. 18, 75, *post*.



7. JOSEPH HEWES TO SAMUEL JOHNSTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, July 8th, 1776.

Dear Sir

. . . . I received a Letter from your Committee of Secrecy War and intelligence respecting the expediency of Fortifying the harbour of Cape Lookout.<sup>2</sup> I laid the matter before a Committee<sup>3</sup> of Congress appointed to consider what places were proper to be Fortified but before they consider and make report thereon it is absolutely Necessary they should have a plan or Map of the harbour with proper explanations and descriptions. These should be taken by an engineer on the spot who should form a plan of the Fortifications necessary to be made and the expence that would attend it. I have wrote to Mr. Harnett twice on the subject but as I have reason to believe many Letters Miscarry I now mention the matter to you, in hopes you will endeavour to prevail on the Council of Safety to get the matter done as early as possible. I find a disposition in most of the Members of Congress to grant to our Province all that can be reasonably expected. it is not in their power to assist us at present with Cannon, but as several Forges are beginning to Cast twelve and eighteen pounders I hope towards Winter they will not only have it in their power but be heartily disposed to assist us with some heavy pieces to put into such places as may be thought Most advisable. This is all you can expect, it is all that is done in the like cases, the works must be done At your own expence or by such Continental Troops as may be in the province for the time being. I give you this as my opinion. perhaps they may do more for our Province, it stands high in Rank, and high in estimation. I wish it may be able to support its good character in future. . . . .

My friend Penn came time enough to give his vote for independance. I send you the declaration inclosed. all the Colonies voted for it except New York, that Colony was prevented from Joining in it by an old Instruction. Their Convention meets this day and it is expected they will follow the example of the other Colonies.<sup>4</sup>

I had the weight of North Carolina on my shoulders within a day or two of three months. the service was too severe. I have sat some days from Six in the morning till five, and sometimes Six in the afternoon without eating or drinking. My health was bad, such close attention made it worse, I nevertheless obstinately persisted in doing my duty to the best of my Judgment and abilities and attended Congress the whole time, one day only excepted. this I did contrary to the repeated solicitations of my friends, some of whom I believe thought I should not be able to keep Soul and body together 'till this time. duty, inclination and self preservation call on me now to make a little excursion in the Country to

[7]<sup>1</sup> Haverford College, Roberts Coll., 720; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 117; *North Carolina Booklet*, vol. IV., no. 5, p. 32.

<sup>2</sup> This letter has not been found. The committee was first styled "Committee of Secrecy, Intelligence, and Observation"; once "Committee of Secrecy, War, and Correspondence". See *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 507. 519. 527. 544, XI. 293-297.

<sup>3</sup> This committee made a partial report June 24. Cf. *ibid.*, X. 354, 443, 590.

<sup>4</sup> See vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 752; also no. 2, *ante*, and nos. 10, 18, 21, *post*.

see my mother. this is a duty which I have not allowed my self to perform during almost nine months that I have been here.

. . . . we are endeavouring to get the Lakes fortified in the best manner we can to prevent Burgoyne from passing them and entering the Colonies on that side.<sup>5</sup>

A paper has been privately laid on the Congress Table importing that some dark designs were forming for our distruction, and advising us to take care of ourselves. some were for examining the Cellars under the Room where we set.<sup>6</sup> I was against it and urged that we ought to treat such information with Contempt and not show any marks of fear or Jealousy. I told some of them I had almost as soon be blown up as to discover to the world that I thought my self in danger. no notice has been taken of this piece of information which I think is right. . . .

#### 8. WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOHN LANGDON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, July 8, 1776.

*My dear Sir:*

Yours of the 24th ultimo I have received. It grieved me that the frigates cannot be got to sea, which I am sensible they might before this, had proper attention been paid to cannon in season. I have been a long time endeavouring to draw the attention of the Committee to the regulation of the Navy, but hitherto without success. The present establishment certainly needs amendment, but business is so exceedingly pressing that it is impossible to form a judgment when it will be done. . . .

I must refer you to the papers for news, as time just now is very precious. The Declaration will no doubt give you pleasure. It will be published next Thursday at the head of the Army at New York.<sup>2</sup> I am told it is to be published this day in form in this city.<sup>3</sup> . . .

[P. S.] I hope you will take care that the Declaration is properly treated.<sup>4</sup> . . .

#### 9. THE NEW HAMPSHIRE DELEGATES TO THE PRESIDENT OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 9th July, 1776.

*Sir*

Your highly Esteem'd favour of the 18 Ulto inclosing Instructions to join with the other Colonies in Declaring these United Colonies, Free

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, July 11 (p. 542).

<sup>6</sup> An allusion to the Gunpowder Plot (1605), and the subsequent practice of searching the cellars of the Parliament building for explosives. It is not known what this paper was.

[8]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 118.

<sup>2</sup> Thursday was the 11th. The Declaration was proclaimed before the army on the 10th. See no. 4, note 2, *ante*, and no. 9, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 9, 12, note 2, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 381, 427.

[9]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original, then in the possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia; Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1074, item 51; Force *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 136.



and Independent States, came very Seasonably to hand.<sup>2</sup> as we were so happy as to agree in sentiment with our Constituents it gave us the greater Pleasure to concur with the Delegates of the other Colonies in the inclos'd Declaration, which was Yesterday publish'd in form in this City, and is to be Publish'd at the Head of the Army at New York next Thursday.<sup>3</sup>

A plan of Confederation is now forming, which when finished will be transmitted to each Colony for their aprobation.

Major Rogers (whose Conduct, it seems, was suspicious) was taken up some time since by order of General Washington, and sent under Guard to this City. He requested leave to go to England, by way of the West Indies but Congress not thinking it proper, have directed him to be sent to New Hampshire, to be dispos'd of as the Authority there shall think Best.<sup>4</sup>

We have the Honour to be with Great Respect,

Your Most obt Servts,  
JOSIAH BARTLETT,  
WM. WHIPPLE.

Colo. Weare.

#### 10. THE SOUTH CAROLINA DELEGATES TO THE PRESIDENT OF SOUTH CAROLINA.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 9th July 1776

Sir

Inclosed are the Resolutions of Congress respecting our Provincial Forces<sup>2</sup> We wish they may be agreeable to your Excellency to our Assembly and to the officers of our Army if they are not there is nothing compulsory in them Congress would not strictly comply with the Request we were ordered to make on this Subject lest they should establish a Precedent which might be injurious to the General Interest of America. We have therefore been obliged to vary our application and to adopt such Resolutions as seemed most conformable to the Intentions of our Congress and most likely to give Satisfaction to the Officers of our Army.

Inclosed also are some other occasional Resolutions of Congress and a very important Declaration which the King of Great-Britain has at last reduced us to the necessity of making. all the colonies were united upon this great Subject except New-York whose Delegates were restrained by an Instruction given several Months ago. their Convention is to meet in a few days when it is expected that Instruction will be immediately with-

<sup>2</sup> The letter and instructions are in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., VI. 1029-1030.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 8, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, July 1, 6, Washington to Congress, June 27 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., VI. 1108), Hancock to Washington, July 1 (*ibid.*, fifth ser., I. 1), and no. 19, *post*. See also vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 289, note 5.

[10]<sup>1</sup> MS. Journal of the South Carolina General Assembly, 1776, p. 116 (copy); Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., XXXVI. 71 (copy); Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 7.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, June 18; *cf. ibid.*, May 20, 25, 29.

drawn and the Declaration unanimously agreed to by the Thirteen United States of America.<sup>3</sup>

We have procured an Order from Congress for Three Hundred Thousand Dollars for the Payment and Disbursements of our Troops which will be forwarded to you as soon as possible. Congress have also given Directions to the Commanding officer in Virginia about a Fortnight ago to send forward Five Thousand Pounds of Gun Powder to our Colony.<sup>4</sup>

. . . .

With the greatest Respect we are

Your Excellency's Most obedient Servants

THOMAS LYNCH

EDWARD RUTLEDGE

ARTHUR MIDDLETON

THOMAS HEYWARD JUNIOR

THOMAS LYNCH JUNIOR.

His Excellency John Rutledge Esquire.

## II. ABRAHAM CLARK TO SAMUEL TUCKER.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA July 9th 1776.

Sir,

Your Letter of the 6th Inst: wherein you mention the want of Ammunition was yesterday before Congress. Upon Motion of your Delegates four Tons were Ordered to be sent immediately, on Continental Acct for the use of the Militia who March out to guard the Province untill the Flying Camp is formed, or for the use of the flying Camp if not expended before they take the field.<sup>2</sup> I have the Pleasure to Assure you Congress pay particular Attention to the Defence of New Jersey, and hitherto have denied us nothing which we have Asked for that Purpose—they look upon our Province in great danger of being ravaged by the Enemy, and it is hoped you will not esteem it so far free from danger as to make your Continuing together unnecessary. . . .

## 12. JOHN ADAMS TO SAMUEL CHASE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 9 July, 1776.

Yours of the 5th came to me the 8th. You will see by this post, that the river is passed, and the bridge cut away. The Declaration was yesterday published and proclaimed from that awful stage in the State-house yard; by whom, do you think? By the Committee of Safety, the Committee of Inspection, and a great crowd of people. Three cheers rended

<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 2, 7, *ante*. The affirmative action of the New York convention was taken July 9. See *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 515-518; also the *Journals*, July 15, and nos. 18, 21, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, June 15, 21.

[11]<sup>1</sup> Me. Hist. Soc., Signers of the Declaration, I.; *N. E. Hist. and Geneal. Register*, XXX. 314.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 8. The New Jersey letter of July 6, accompanied by a subsequent note of the same date, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 37. Cf. *ibid.*, p. 346.

[12]<sup>1</sup> *Works*, IX. 420; Biddle, *Old Family Letters*, p. 8.



the welkin. The battalions paraded on the Common, and gave us the *feu de joie*, notwithstanding the scarcity of powder. The bells rang all day and almost all night. Even the chimers chimed away.<sup>2</sup> . . .

As soon as an American seal is prepared,<sup>3</sup> I conjecture the Declaration will be subscribed by all the members, which will give you the opportunity you wish for, of transmitting your name among the votaries of independence.<sup>4</sup> . . .

Your motion last fall for sending ambassadors to France with conditional instructions, was murdered; terminating in a committee of secret correspondence, which came to nothing.<sup>5</sup> . . .

13. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA July 10th. 1776.

Sir,

The enclosed Letter from Mr. Ephraim Anderson, I am directed to transmit by Order of Congress.

As Mr. Anderson appears to be an ingenious Man, and proposes to destroy the British Fleet at New York, the Congress are willing to give him an opportunity of trying the Experiment, and have therefore thought proper to refer him to you.

The Event only can shew whether his Scheme is visionary or practicable. Should it be attended with Success, (and the very Chance of it is sufficient to justify the Attempt) the infinite Service to the American States arising therefrom, cannot be described. Or should it fail, our Situation will be, in every Respect the same as before.<sup>2</sup> . . .

<sup>2</sup> See Christopher Marshall's *Diary*, July 6, 8; *Pa. Col. Recs.*, X. 635; and Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 119.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, July 4, Aug. 20; also Adams's letter to his wife, Aug. 14, no. 77, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> The editor of John Adams's *Works* quotes from the letter of Chase to which Adams is replying: "I hope ere this time the decisive blow is struck. Oppression, inhumanity, and perfidy have compelled us to it. Blessed be men who effect the work! I envy you. How shall I transmit to posterity that I gave my assent?" Cf. no. 31, *post*, and see the *Journals*, July 19, Aug. 2. In regard to the signing of the Declaration, see vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 758.

<sup>5</sup> The committee of secret correspondence was appointed Nov. 29, 1775. Chase was then absent (see the *Journals*, Nov. 27). The suggestion that the committee had done nothing is not quite correct. See vol. I. of these *Letters*, nos. 377, 391, 534, 535, 546, and Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 63, 64, etc. Cf. the *Journals*, Dec. 11, 1775, Jan. 26, 30, May 10, 18, July 9, 1776. It would appear from this statement of Adams that it was Chase's motion that led to the appointment of the committee of secret correspondence. See no. 18, *post*.

[13]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, X. 179; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 155.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 10, 22; also no. 14, *post*. Anderson's letter, dated July 9, proposing to destroy the British fleet by means of fire-ships, is in the Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, X. 181, and in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 155. See also his letters to the President of Congress, July 19, 31, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 451, 692, and Washington's letters to Congress, July 14, 27, *ibid.*, fifth ser., I. 329, 620. Cf. *ibid.*, I. 983; also Read, *Life of George Read*, p. 154. It was probably Ephraim Anderson who, over the signature "A", Nov. 4, 1775, proposed to the New York committee of safety a scheme for the destruction of British vessels. See Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., III. 1351, 1757. On July 11 the Pennsylvania committee of safety sent Captain Hazlewood

14. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. July 11th. 1776.

Sir

. . . . Agreeable to the Resolve herewith transmitted, I have enclosed Mr. Anderson's Letter to you, and wrote you on the Subject. He will present you the Letter himself.<sup>2</sup>

The Postmaster having established a double Post in Obedience to the Resolve of Congress, a Post will, after Monday next, leave New York every Morning, subject however to be detained, or hastened whenever you think the Publick Service requires it.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

15. THOMAS STONE TO THE MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILA July 12th 1776.

Gent.

Yours by Capt. Stricker was this morning delivered to me, and I shall pay particular attention to its contents, tho I much fear our endeavour to procure an Engineer to suit your purpose will not be successful. Every man who ever fired a Cannon or was present at erecting any kind of fortification has been taken up for the Continental Service. . . . .

Capt. Stricker will I think be appointed a field Officer in the German Battalion, for which I have no doubt but he is well qualified from what I have heard of him.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

16. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, July 13, 1776.

Sir:

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your Favour of the 10th Inst.; and to acquaint you that it is now under the Consideration of Congress.<sup>2</sup>

The enclosed Resolves I do myself the Honour to transmit, as necessary for your Information. I have wrote to General Schuyler, and the Commissioners for Indian Affairs respecting the same.

---

to Washington with a similar object. See *ibid.*, fifth ser., I. 186; *cf. ibid.*, pp. 337, 338, 601, 728, 1454, 1548, 1556. About the same time Joseph Belton offered his services for the same purpose. See Franklin's letter of July 22, no. 33, *post.* *Cf.* vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 340, note 2, where several other projects are mentioned. Some account of the work of the fire-ships is found in a monograph by Reginald P. Bolton, *The Bombardment of New York*.

[14]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, X. 184; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 185.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 13, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> *Cf.* the *Journals*, July 5.

[15]<sup>1</sup> *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 35; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 219.

<sup>2</sup> The council's letter, dated July 7, is in *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 12. Capt. George Stricker was made lieutenant-colonel of a German regiment, July 17. *Cf.* Stone and Paca to the council, July 22, *ibid.*, XII. 93; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 492.

[16]<sup>1</sup> Furnished by the courtesy of Mr. James H. Manning, of Albany; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 253.

<sup>2</sup> Washington's letter of July 10 is in *Writings* (ed. Ford), IV. 224, and Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 173. Together with Washington's letters of July 11 and 12, it was referred to the board of war July 15.



In obedience to the Commands of Congress, I have enclosed you two Copies of sundry Resolves they have passed, relative to the Treatment of our Prisoners by Captain Foster in Canada. I am to request you will take the proper Steps to send one of them to General Howe, and the other to Genl. Burgoyne. I transmit also a third copy for your own use.<sup>3</sup>

Should the United States of America give their Sanction to the Jesuitical and villanous Distinction which Captain Foster adopts to justify his Conduct, there would be no End to butchering our Prisoners. They have therefore very properly reprobated it, and in the genuine Spirit of Freedom, resolved, that such Cruelty as shall be inflicted on Prisoners in their Possession, by Savages or Foreigners taken into Pay by the King of Great Britain, shall be considered as done by his Orders, and Recourse be immediately had to Retaliation. It is to be hoped this Determination will have the desired Effect; and that for the future, such barbarous Scenes will never be acted under the Eye and Approbation of a British Officer. I say, under the Approbation of a British Officer: For there is the greatest Reason to believe, that Captain Foster engaged the Indians to join him, on the express Condition of giving up to them all such Prisoners as might fall into his Hands. His subsequent Conduct indeed renders this Conjecture more than probable.

I o'clock P. M. This Moment your Favour per Post of the 11th Inst. came to Hand. I shall lay it before Congress on Monday Morning.<sup>4</sup>

17. ABRAHAM CLARK TO ELIAS DAYTON.<sup>1</sup>

ELIZ<sup>A</sup>. TOWN July 14th. 1776.

*My Dear friend,*

. . . . I continued at Phila. till thursday last when I returned homeward, We having first Obtained of Congress all the Assistance they could afford for our Province. Near half the Militia of Pennsyla. Chearfully offered to March to the Aid of this Province and indeed, their Ardour was such Congress was Obligated to stop part of the Militia of Phila. or the City would have been left wholly defenceless.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

Our Declaration of Independance I dare say you have seen. a few weeks will probably determine our fate—perfect freedom, or Absolute Slavery—to some of us freedom or a halter.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, July 10. The original report of the committee on the cartel entered into between General Arnold and Capt. George Forster is in the *Journals* (ed. Ford), June 17. See also *ibid.*, June 6, 16, 20, 24. Concerning the affair at the Cedars, see Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., VI. 576, 587, 589-592, 598-600, fifth ser., I. 158-169, 398, 1103, 1167-1168.

<sup>4</sup> Subsequently Washington's letter of July 12 arrived, in consequence of which Congress was called together on Sunday, and both letters were laid before them. The letters are in *Writings* (ed. Ford), IV. 237, 242, and, with enclosures, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 188, 223. See also note 2, above.

[17]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 1590, Declaration of Independence. Addressed, "To Elias Dayton Esquire, Colonel of a battalion of Jersey Troops, at the German Flatts".

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 3, 6, 11, the letter from the New Jersey congress, July 9, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 138, sundry letters, July 6, *ibid.*, I. 37-38, and Hancock to the New Jersey convention, July 15, *ibid.*, I. 346 (original in N. Y. Pub. Lib., Myers Coll., *Distinguished Americans*, p. 801).

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Clark to Dayton, July 4, vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 757.

18. SAMUEL ADAMS TO RICHARD HENRY LEE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA July 15 1776

*My dear Sir*

. . . . The Truth is, I hardly know how to write without saying something of our Canadian Affairs; and this is a Subject so thoroughly mortifying to me, that I could wish totally to forget all that has past in that Country. Let me however just mention to you that Schuyler and Gates are to command the Troops to be employ'd there; the former, while they are without, and the latter, while they are within the Bounds of Canada.<sup>2</sup> Admitting both these Generals to have the military Accomplishments of Marlborough and Eugene, I cannot conceive that such a Disposition of them can be attended with any happy Effects, unless Harmony subsists between them. Alas! I fear this is not the Case—Already Disputes have arisen, which they have refer'd to Congress! And though they appear to treat each other with a Politeness becoming their Rank, in my Mind, Altercations between Commanders who have Pretensions so nearly equal, I mean in Point of *Command*, forebode a Repetition of Misfortunes. I sincerely wish my Apprehensions may prove to be groundless. . . .

Our Declaration of Independency has given Vigor to the Spirits of the People. Had this decisive Measure been taken Nine Months ago, it is my opinion that Canada would at this time have been in our hands.<sup>3</sup> But what does it avail to find fault with what is past. Let us do better for the future. We were more fortunate than expected in having 12 of the 13 Colonies in favor of the all important Question. The Delegates of N. York were not impowered to give their Voice on either Side. Their Convention has since acceded to the Declaration and publish'd it even before they received it from Congress.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

A Plan for Confederation has been brot into Congress wch I hope will be speedily digested and made ready to be laid before the several States for their approbation.<sup>5</sup> A Committee has now under Consideration the Business of foreign Alliance.

It is high time for us to have Ambassadors in foreign Courts. I fear we have already suffered too much by Delay. You know upon whom our Thoughts were turnd when you was with us.<sup>6</sup> . . . .

[18]<sup>1</sup> *Writings of Samuel Adams* (ed. Cushing), III. 296; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 347.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 6, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. John Adams to Mrs. Adams, July 3, vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 755.

<sup>4</sup> See nos. 2, 7, 10, *ante*, and no. 21, *post*. "Our Declaration of Independence has already been attended with good Effects. It is fortunate beyond our Expectation to have the Voice of every Colony in favor of so important a Question." Samuel Adams to James Warren, July 16, *Writings* (ed. Cushing), III. 299.

<sup>5</sup> See Richard Henry Lee's resolutions, the *Journals*, June 7. The resolutions to appoint committees on the confederation and treaties with foreign powers were passed June 11, the committees appointed June 12. Francis Hopkinson was added to the confederation committee June 28. The draft of the Articles of Confederation was reported July 12. Cf. the *Journals*, July 21, 1775, and see John Adams's Notes of Debates, July 25, 26, 30, Aug. 1, 2, in the *Journals*, VI. 1076-1083, and Jefferson's Notes, *ibid.*, VI. 1098-1106.

<sup>6</sup> See the *Journals*, June 7, 11, 12. A plan of treaties was brought in July 18. Cf. vol. I. of these *Letters*, nos. 687, 690, 727, 744, and no. 12, *ante*; see no. 26, note 2, *post*.



19. JOSIAH BARTLETT TO JOHN LANGDON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, July 15, 1776.

*My dear Sir:*

Yours of the 1st instant is now before me, and I am obliged to you for your intelligence. The affair of the agency you have heard is settled, and in your favour, and I hope another Delegate will be appointed to attend Congress, as you have resigned.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

Major Rogers was taken up by order of General Washington, and having your letters of recommendation to us, the General ordered him to Congress to be examined; and though no absolute proof was made of his ill designs, his conduct appeared so very suspicious that he was ordered to be sent to New Hampshire, to be disposed of by our Legislature; but before he was sent off, he found means to make his escape, and has not been retaken yet.<sup>3</sup>

The Colony of New York have fully acceded to the Declaration of Independence, so that it now has the sanction of the Thirteen United States. The unparalleled conduct of our enemies have united the Colonies more firmly than ever.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

20. ROBERT TREAT PAINE TO HENRY KNOX.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA, July 16th 1776

*Dear Sr.*

the Approach of the Enemy has rendered it necessary to find some other place to cast brass Cannon than yr Air Furnace; this Colony are about Setting up an Air Furnace for that Purpose, but the Congress I believe will employ Mr Byers if it be found practicable, and he will make a reasonable bargain.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

21. JOHN ALSOP TO THE NEW YORK CONVENTION.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, July 16, 1776.

*Honourable Gentlemen:*

Yesterday our President read in Congress a resolve of your honourable body, dated the 9th instant, in which you declare New York a free and

[19]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 348.

<sup>2</sup> See vol. I. of these *Letters*, nos. 729, 738.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 9, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, July 15; cf. no. 18, note 4, *ante*.

[20]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Knox Papers, II. 161. Addressed to "Henry Knox, Esq. Col of Artillery at New York".

<sup>2</sup> Paine was a member of the cannon committee, appointed Jan. 15. Cf. the *Journals*, June 17 (p. 453), July 19 (p. 593), 22; also vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 483, and no. 35, *post*. The succeeding part of this letter relates to Byers and the casting of cannon. A previous letter from Paine to Knox, June 20, on the same subject, is in the Knox Papers, II. 103, and one from Gerry to Knox, July 23, is *ibid.*, II. 169. Concerning the contract with James Byers, see no. 310, *post*. About the same time Daniel Hughes of Maryland was seeking a contract for the casting of cannon. See *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 40; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 219.

[21]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1428, 368; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 536; N. Y. State Lib., Minutes of the Committee of Safety, VI. 117 (copy).

independent State.<sup>2</sup> I can't help saying that I was much surprised to find it come through that channel. The usual method hitherto practised has been for the Convention of each Colony to give their Delegates instructions to act and vote upon all and any important questions. And from the last letter we were favoured with from your body, you told us that you were not competent or authorized to give us instructions on that grand question;<sup>3</sup> nor have you been pleased to answer our letter of the 2d instant, any otherwise than by your said resolve transmitted to the President. I think we were entitled to an answer.

I am compelled, therefore, to declare, that it is against my judgment and inclination. As long as a door was left open for a reconciliation with Great Britain upon honourable and just terms, I was willing and ready to render my country all the service in my power, and for which purpose I was appointed and sent to this Congress; but as you have, I presume, by that declaration, closed the door of reconciliation, I must beg leave to resign my seat as a Delegate from New York, and that I may be favoured with an answer and my dismissal.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servant,  
JOHN ALSOP.

## 22. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA July 16th 1776.

*Honble Gentlemen,*

Since I had the Honour of addressing you, on the fourth of June, at which Time I transmitted sundry Resolves of Congress requesting you to call forth your Militia, our Affairs have assumed a much more serious Complexion.<sup>2</sup> If we turn our Attention towards the Northern Department, we behold an Army reduced by Sickness, and obliged to flee before an Enemy of vastly superior Force. If we cast our Eyes to Headquarters, we see the British Army reinforced under Lord Howe, and ready to strike a Blow, which may be attended with the most fatal Consequences, if not timely resisted. The Situation of our Country at this Season, calls therefore for all the Vigour and Wisdom among us; and if we do not mean to desert her at this alarming Crisis, it is high Time to rouse every Spark of Virtue; and forgetting all inferior Considerations, to exert ourselves in a Manner becoming Freemen.

The Intelligence received this Day from General Washington, points out the absolute, the indispensable Necessity of sending forward all the

<sup>2</sup> See the letter of the New York delegates, July 2, vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 752, and note 2; also nos. 2, 7, 10, 18, *ante*, and the *Journals*, July 15. The proceedings of the New York convention on this letter, July 22, are in *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 536, 537, and Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1429, 1431. See also nos. 61, 79, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> The letter referred to, dated June 11, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., VI. 814; cf. *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 490. See vol. I. of these *Letters*, nos. 688, 714.

[22]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Arch. CXCV. 111; Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, IV. 239; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 367; *id.* to New Jersey, Hist. Soc. of Pa., Dreer Coll., Signers, I. 12; Smith, *Am. Hist. and Lit. Curiosities*, second ser., pl. ix.

<sup>2</sup> See vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 682.



Troops that can possibly be collected, to strengthen both the Army in New York, and that on this Side of Canada.<sup>3</sup> I do therefore, once more, in the Name and by the Authority of Congress, request and beseech you, as you regard the Liberties of your Country, and the Happiness of Posterity; and as you stand engaged, by the most solemn Ties of Honour, to support the Common Cause, to strain every Nerve to send forward your Militia, agreeably to the former Requisitions of Congress. This is a Step of such infinite Moment, that, in all Human Probability, it will be the Salvation of America, and, as it is the only effectual Step, that can possibly be taken, at this Juncture, you will suffer me again, most ardently to entreat your speedy Compliance with it. In short, the Critical Period is arrived, that will seal the Fate not only of ourselves, but of Posterity. Whether they shall arise the generous Heirs of Freedom, or the dastardly Slaves of imperious Task-Masters, it is in your Power now to determine; and I am sure, as freemen, you will not hesitate a moment about the Choice.

Honble Assembly of Massachusetts Bay.<sup>4</sup>

23. THOMAS JEFFERSON TO PATRICK HENRY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA July 16, 1776.

Sir

. . . . Several vacancies having happened in our battalions, we are unable to have them filled for want of a list of the officers stating their seniority. We must beg the favor of you to furnish us with one. We received from Colo R. H. Lee a resolution of Convention recommending us to endeavor that the promotions of the officers be according to seniority without regard to regiments or companies this is the standing rule of promotion.<sup>2</sup> in one instance indeed the Congress have reserved to themselves a right of departing from seniority; that is where a person either out of the line of command, or in an inferior part of it has displayed eminent talents. most of the general officers have been promoted in this way. without this reservation the whole continent must have been supplied with general officers from the Eastern colonies where a large army was formed and officered before any other colony had occasion to raise troops at all and a number of experienced, able and valuable officers must have been lost to the public merely from the locality of their situation.

. . . .

<sup>3</sup> The letter of Washington which was read July 16 is that of July 14, *Writings* (ed. Ford), IV. 247; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 329. But see his letters of July 11 and 12, *ibid.*, I. 188, 223; *Writings* (ed. Ford), IV. 237, 242; see also the *Journals*, July 14, 16, and no. 27, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> Identical letters were sent also to Connecticut and New Jersey.

[23]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Jefferson Papers, fifth ser., IX. 72 (draft); *Works* (Memorial ed.), IV. 263.

<sup>2</sup> The resolve of the Virginia convention, July 5, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., VI. 1613. Cf. no. 59, *post*.

24. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE NEW JERSEY CONVENTION.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. July 19, 1776.

*Gentlemen:*

The Congress being informed that there is a large Quantity of Stock on the Sea Coast of your Colony, which are much exposed to the Incursions of the Enemy; and that many of the Proprietors of them, actuated by Motives of Interest, or disaffected to the Cause of their Country, would be glad to dispose of them to the Enemy, I am ordered to forward to you the enclosed Resolution, and earnestly recommend it to you to cause the Stock to be removed back into the Country to a place of Safety.<sup>2</sup>

25. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE NEW JERSEY CONVENTION.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. July 19th, 1776.

*Gentlemen:*

I have only time to acquaint you that a Letter from your Agent to Mr. Kinsey was read in Congress; in Consequence of which, I am desired to forward you the enclosed Resolve; and enclose you Copies of Lord Howe's Letter and Declaration, which require no Comment. I am to inform you that Congress wish to know by what Means that Letter to Mr. Kinsey reached his Hands, and am to desire you will take every Method to prevent any Communication with the Enemy from your Colony. This I have in Charge most earnestly to recommend to you, and beg your immediate Attention to it.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

[24]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, IV. 246 (first letter); Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 440.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 17. Cf. the action of the New York convention, July 11, 17, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1398, 1414.

[25]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, IV. 246 (second letter); Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 440.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 18, 19, 20, and no. 28, *post*. The letter to Mr. Kinsey, evidently among the numerous letters read on July 18, was from Dennis De Berdt, then agent of New Jersey in England. A similar, if not identical, letter to Joseph Reed (brother-in-law of De Berdt), dated May 3, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 372. See Joseph Reed's letter to Mrs. Reed, July 16, to Robert Morris, July 18, James Kinsey to Samuel Tucker, July 19, Tucker to the President of Congress, July 20, *ibid.*, I. 372, 415, 469, 468, respectively, and Morris to Reed, July 21, no. 30, *post*. Concerning the communications from Lord Howe, see Washington's letters to Congress, July 14, 15, *Writings* (ed. Ford), IV. 247, 258, and Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 329, 350, and Reed to Pettit (extract), July 15, *ibid.*, I. 352. Lord Howe's circular letter to the governors and his declaration, both dated June 20, are *ibid.*, fourth ser., VI. 1001. See also Howe's letter to Lord George Germain, Aug. 11, *ibid.*, fifth ser., I. 895. A letter from Howe to Franklin, June 20 (the date of the circular letter and declaration), is *ibid.*, fourth ser., VI. 1000; Franklin's reply, July 21 (see the *Journals*, July 20), is *ibid.*, fifth ser., I. 482; Howe's reply, Aug. 16, is *ibid.*, I. 979; Franklin's reply to this is *ibid.*, II. 234. The letters are in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 98, 103, 111, 136. The correspondence is also found in Franklin's *Writings* (ed. Smyth), VI. 457-466. See also no. 88, *post*. In regard to the conference between Lord Howe and a committee of Congress, see no. 102, note 2, *post*.



26. SAMUEL CHASE TO PHILIP SCHUYLER.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, July 19th. 1776

My Dear Sir,

. . . . Our Confederation, and plan of a foreign Treaty engages all our attention.<sup>2</sup> I am afraid our military Operations have been too much neglected. . . .

I am anxious to know the Situation of our Affairs with You. on our Return We informed Congress of the abuses and Misconduct, the want of Discipline and the Condition of the Army, and our observations and the Methods to be adopted to remedy in some Measure the Grievances, and to defend the Entrance into these Colonies, if expelled Canada, which We then suspected would happen.<sup>3</sup> . . .

[26]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Schuyler Papers, no. 248.

<sup>2</sup> On June 12, in accordance with a resolution of the day before, Congress appointed a committee to prepare a plan of foreign treaties. The committee brought in a report July 18. The plan as reported is printed in the *Journals*, under that date; as amended it is found in the *Journals*, under Sept. 17. See no. 18, note 6, *ante*, and the *Journals*, July 20, Aug. 22, 27, 29, Sept. 17, 24, 26. Concerning the work of the committee, John Adams says in his Autobiography:

"The committee for preparing the model of a treaty to be proposed to France, consisted of Mr. Dickinson, Mr. Franklin, Mr. John Adams, Mr. Harrison, and Mr. Robert Morris. When we met to deliberate on the subject, I contended for the same principles which I had before avowed and defended in Congress, namely, that we should avoid all alliance which might embarrass us in after times, and involve us in future European wars; that a treaty of commerce which would operate as a repeal of the British acts of navigation so far as respected us, and admit France into an equal participation of the benefits of our commerce, would encourage her manufactures, increase her exports of the produce of her soil and agriculture, extend her navigation and trade, augment her resources of naval power, raise her from her present deep humiliation, distress, and decay, and place her on a more equal footing with England, for the protection of her foreign possessions; and maintaining her independence at sea, would be an ample compensation to France for acknowledging our independence, and for furnishing us, for our money, or upon credit for a time, with such supplies of necessaries as we should want, even if this conduct should involve her in a war; if a war should ensue, which did not necessarily follow, for a bare acknowledgment of our independence, after we had asserted it, was not by the law of nations an act of hostility, which would be a legitimate cause of war. Franklin, although he was commonly as silent on committees as in Congress, upon this occasion, ventured so far as to intimate his concurrence with me in these sentiments; though, as will be seen hereafter, he shifted them as easily as the wind ever shifted, and assumed a dogmatical tone in favor of an opposite system. The committee, after as much deliberation upon the subject as they chose to employ, appointed me to draw up a plan and report. Franklin had made some marks with a pencil against some articles in a printed volume of treaties, which he put into my hand. Some of these were judiciously selected, and I took them, with others which I found necessary, into the draught, and made my report to the committee at large, who, after a reasonable examination of it, agreed to report it. When it came before Congress, it occupied the attention of that body for several days. Many motions were made to insert in it articles of entangling alliance, of exclusive privileges, and of warranties of possessions; and it was argued that the present plan reported by the committee held out no sufficient temptation to France, who would despise it and refuse to receive our Ambassador. It was chiefly left to me to defend my report, though I had some able assistance, and we did defend it with so much success that the treaty passed without one particle of alliance, exclusive privilege, or warranty." *Works*, II. 516.

The discussion to which Adams refers doubtless took place Aug. 22-29. Cf. nos. 43, 44, 50, 68, *post*. See also the Bibliographical Notes, in the *Journals*, VI. 1124. For some account of the further development of the model treaty and its extended use in treaty making see Edmund C. Burnett, "Note on American Negotiations for Commercial Treaties, 1776-1786", in *Am. Hist. Rev.*, XVI, 579-587. See nos. 94, 101, 146, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Chase was one of the commissioners sent to Canada. They made a verbal report June 11, and brought in a written report June 12.

I am sorry to find how egregiously you have been represented to the Members of Congress. You have many Enemies. I wrote freely to General Gates, did he communicate to you? <sup>4</sup>

I shall esteem Myself among the Number of your friends, and am  
Your affectionate Servant  
S CHASE

27. EDWARD RUTLEDGE TO ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA July 20, 1776.

Dear Livingston,

I should have answered my friend's obliging favor sooner, had I not thought that he would cheerfully excuse me until I had called the attention of the House effectually to the Support of his country. I trust this is in some measure now done. We have sent off Expresses to the Eastern States and to Maryland with very strong requests and in order to *compel* the Jerseys to afford a further assistance we have directed (not permitted) General Washington to call into your city from the flying camp 2000 men, judging, I should suppose truly that the people of that colony would not suffer to be overrun, but when convinced that they must contribute to the common cause, they would do it at once.<sup>2</sup> . . .

28. WILLIAM ELLERY TO EZRA STILES.<sup>1</sup>

[PHILADELPHIA, July 20, 1776.]

Ld. Howe is arrived in the *Eagle* Man o' War. The Reinforcmt is not arrived and I hope will never arrive. His Ldship sent a Flag o' truce a few days ago with Letters to Gen. Washington directed "to George Washington Esq." which were not received because his proper Title was not given him: since that some others have been sent to him with a similar Superscription and were for the same Reason not received. After this a flag was sent to Amboy with Letters to all the late Governors S<sup>o</sup> of N. York inclos<sup>g</sup> written Declarations containing his and his brother's (Genl Howe) appointmt as Commissioners to receive the Submission of the Colonies or private Persons and grant Pardons agreeable to the late act of the Brit. Parliament, and a number of Letters principally from *Friends* in London to *Friends* here placing the Character of the Howes in the most amiable point of View, and recommending Reconciliation with G. Britain. These Letters were all sent by the commanding Officer at Amboy to G. Washington, and were transmitted by him to Congress, and were opened and read, that part of them, I mean which related to our Affairs. Among the Letters were some to Dr Franklin, one to the Farmer, and one to Mr Stockton. Dr Franklin was not in Congress

<sup>4</sup> See his letter to Gates, July 18, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 410. "On yesterday, I came to Congress with Mr. Carroll", etc.

[27]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Livingston Papers, I. 191 (copy of part).

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 16, 19 (Maryland). Cf. no. 22, *ante*.

[28]<sup>1</sup> *Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles*, II. 31 (extract).



when the Letters were bro't in, but was sent for. When he entered, his Letters were delivered to him sealed. He opened them, looked over them, and handed them to the President desiring him to read them. They were according<sup>y</sup> read to Congress and contained much the same Sentiments with those to *Friends*, as did that to Mr Stockton, who is a Member of Congress, and who was treated and behaved in the same manner that Dr Franklin did. As the *Farmer* is in the Jersey at the Head of his Battalion, his Letter is kept sealed by the President until he shall return and receive it in Congress.<sup>2</sup> The Letters to the late Governors and the Declarations are ordered to be printed to let the People see upon what Terms Reconciliation is proposed to them:—*Odi Danaös, etiam Donaferentes*: but when what some People, Tories, may call the Olive-plant is handed to us at the point of the Bayonet, or is hurled to us from the Mouths of Canon, if possible I should more than hate it. The Truth is the Door is shut, and it would now be in vain, to talk of any sort of Alliance with Britain but a Commercial One. We have been driven into a Declar<sup>a</sup> of Independency and must forget our former Love for our British Brethren. The Sword must determine our Quarrel.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

29. JAMES WILSON TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR INDIAN AFFAIRS.<sup>1</sup>

[PHILADELPHIA, July 20, 1776.]

Doctor Franklin and I have been favoured with your letter of the 14th instant. At his request I write this answer for him and myself. I believe the Congress have no particular views which they would wish to accomplish at the ensuing Treaty. Their intention and their earnest desire is that Peace and Friendship may be preserved and cultivated between the United States and the Indian Tribes. Presents are the most prevailing arguments that can be used with the Savages for this purpose.<sup>2</sup>  
 . . . .

30. ROBERT MORRIS TO JOSEPH REED.<sup>1</sup>

FROM THE HILLS ON SCHUYLKILL

July 21st. 1776.

*Dear Sir*

I received your obliging letter of the 18th. yesterday in Congress, and shou'd have been tempted to have laid the enclosure immediately before the House, had not a letter from the same person on the same subject and in a similar style addressed to J. Kinsey Esqr of New Jersey, been read in Congress the day before. the Temper of the House was plain and

<sup>2</sup> The "Farmer" was John Dickinson.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 25, *ante*.

[29]<sup>1</sup> Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 738, item 140 (extract).

<sup>2</sup> The commissioners for Indian affairs in the Middle department were Jasper Yeates and John Montgomery, appointed July 4 (*Journals*, V. 517). See also *ibid.*, July 20. Cf. nos. 60, 70, *post*.

[30]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., MSS. of Joseph Reed, IV.; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 467 (dated July 20).

you may judge what it was, when I tell you, the only enquiry that letter produced was, ? how it got to Mr. Kinseys hands.<sup>2</sup>

I am sorry to say there are some amongst us that cannot bear the thought of reconciliation on any terms. to these men all propositions of the kind, sound like high Treason against the States and I really believe they wou'd sooner punish a Man for this Crime than for bearing arms against us.

I cannot help Condemning this disposition as it must be founded in keen resentment or on interested Views whereas we ought to have the Interest of our Country and the Good of Mankind to Act as the Main Spring in all our Public Conduct. I think with you that if the Commissioners have any propositions to make they ought to be heard. shou'd they disclose powers different from what we imagine them to be Vested with, and an inclination to employ those powers favourably for America, it is our duty to attend to such offers, weigh well the Consequences of every determination we come to and in short to lay aside all prejudices, resentments and sanguine Notions of our own Strength in order that Reason may influence and Wisdom guide our Councils. If the Admiral and General are really desirous of a Conference I think and hope they will address our General properly. this may be expected if they have powers beyond granting pardons; if they have not, it is Idle for them to solicit any intercourse as no good can possibly arise to them or their Cause from it, but on our parts I think good Policy requires that we shou'd hear all they have to say. I am not for making any Sacrifice of Dignity; but still I wou'd hear them if possible, because, if they can offer Peace on admissible terms I believe the great Majority of America wou'd still be for accepting it. If they can only offer Pardons and that is fully ascertained it will firmly Unite all America in their exertions to support the Independence they have declared, and it must be obvious to everybody that our *United Efforts* will be absolutely necessary this being the case ? why shoud we fear to Treat of Peace or to hear the Commissioners on that Subject. if they can offer terms that are advantageous and honorable for this Country, let us meet them, if they cannot, We are not in a situation or temper to ask or receive pardons, and all who 'dont mean to stoop to this Ignominious submission will consequently take up their Arms with a determination to Conquer or die. If they offer or desire a Conference and we reject it, those who are already dissatisfyed will become more so others will follow their example and we may expect daily greater disunion and defection in every part of these States. at least such are my apprehensions on this Subject. I have uniformly Voted against and opposed the declaration of Independance because in my poor oppinion it was an improper time and will neither promote the interest or redound to the honor of America, for it has caused division when we wanted Union, and will be ascribed to very different principles than those, which ought to give rise to such an Important measure. . . .

P. S. I will lay the London Letter before Congress tomorrow

<sup>2</sup> The letter from Dennis De Berdt, May 3. See nos. 25, 28, *ante*.



31. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO SAMUEL ADAMS AND JOHN ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

KINGS BRIDGE July 21, 1776

*Dear Sirs*

. . . . Pray subscribe for me the Declaration of Independence if the same is to be signed as proposed. I think We ought to have the privilege when necessarily absent of voting and signing by proxy.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

32. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, July 22, 1776.

*Sir:*

The bearer, Mr. Joseph Belton, some time since petitioned the Congress for encouragement to destroy the enemy's ships of war by some contrivances of his invention. They came to no resolution on his petition; and, as they appear to have no great opinion of such proposals, it is not easy, in the multiplicity of business before them, to get them to bestow any part of their attention on his request. He is now desirous of trying his hand on the ships that are gone up the North River; and, as he proposes to work entirely at his own expense, and only desires your countenance and permission, I could not refuse his desire of a line of introduction to you, the trouble of which I beg you to excuse. As he appears to be a very ingenious man, I hope his project may be attended with success.<sup>2</sup>

With the sincerest esteem and respect, I have the honour to be, etc.

B. FRANKLIN.

33. JOSIAH BARTLETT TO JOHN LANGDON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, July 22, 1776.

*My Friend:*

. . . . Lord Howe's Proclamation has now convinced everybody that no offers are to be made us but absolute submission. I think it very happy for America that Britain has insisted on those terms; for had she proposed a treaty, and offered some concessions, there would have been

[31]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Samuel Adams Papers.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. the query of Samuel Chase, no. 12, note 4, *ante*, and see the *Journals*, July 19, Aug. 2; see also vol. I. of these *Letters*, p. 530.

[32]<sup>1</sup> *Works* (ed. Smyth), VI. 450; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 496; *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 263.

<sup>2</sup> In September, 1775, and earlier, Belton had proposed to the Pennsylvania committee of safety to destroy British ships by means of a submarine vessel. See *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., IV. 650, 654. It was only a short time after Belton went to New York on this mission that David Bushnell put his submarine, the *American Turtle*, to the test in an attempt to destroy the British fleet. An account of this affair is related by David Humphreys in his *Life of General Israel Putnam*, pp. 123-129. See also *Am. Jour. of Science*, II. 94; Abbot, *The Beginning of Submarine Warfare under Captain-Lieutenant David Bushnell*; Fyfe, *Submarine Warfare, Past, Present, and Future*; and Burgoyne, *Submarine Navigation, Past and Present*. Cf. no. 64, note 7, *post*. Nothing further has been learned concerning the outcome of Belton's application to Washington, but it is not improbable that the superiority of Bushnell's scheme effectually forestalled the consideration of that proposed by Belton. Cf. Washington to Jefferson, Sept. 26, 1785, in *Writings* (ed. Ford), X. 501. Concerning Ephraim Anderson's plans for the destruction of the British fleet by means of fire-ships, see no. 13, *ante*. See also vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 340, note 2.

[33]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 496.

danger of divisions, or at least of our not acting with unanimity and spirit, as I think will now be the case.<sup>2</sup>

The Convention here have taken on them the government of this Colony, and have appointed Delegates for Congress, men who will forward, and not hinder, spirited measures. In short, there is a far greater harmony in carrying on spirited measures in Congress than heretofore. The Conventions even of Maryland and New York seem now to be in earnest.

The Confederation is now before a Committee of the Whole. By reason of so much other business, it goes on but slowly.<sup>3</sup> When it is laid before our Legislature, brother Whipple expects to be at home, and can inform them of some things they may want to be informed of concerning it.<sup>4</sup> Our Court, I hear, is to sit again the 1st of September. . . .

34. WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOHN LANGDON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, July 22, 1776.

Dear Sir:

I have your favour of the 6th instant. In answer to the part of it respecting the commissions, I can only say, I am perpetually dunning the President to send them. If any alteration in the wages of the commission officers, they will be higher; so there can be no difficulty with them. If any are lowered, it will be the mates, midshipmen, coopers, sailmakers, and perhaps some other of the petty officers, and perhaps boatswain, carpenter, and gunner. If the three last are altered, it will be but a trifle—say one dollar.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

I shall not have the pleasure of seeing you so soon as I hoped, as some very important matters are now on the tapis, which I want to hear debated; besides, I would fain have the marine matters settled before I leave this. I therefore think it will be the latter end of August before I shall be able to enjoy that satisfaction which I have flattered myself would be much earlier.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

I have Mr. Hancock's promise that the commission and blank warrants shall go off in a day or two by express. The gentlemen are appointed agreeable to your recommendations.<sup>4</sup> There can be no difficulty in their acting, though they have not their commissions, as they will soon have them. . . . .

P. S. The order the Officers stand appointed: Peter Shores First Lieutenant, John Wheelright Second Lieutenant, Josiah Shackford Third

<sup>2</sup> See no. 25, *ante*. "I will likewise send you by this post, Lord Howe's letter and proclamation, which has let the cat out of the bag. These tricks deceive no longer. Gentlemen here, who either were or pretended to be deceived heretofore, now see or pretend to see through such artifices. I apprehend his Lordship is afraid of being attacked upon Staten Island, and is throwing out his barrels to amuse Leviathan, until his reinforcements shall arrive." John Adams to Mrs. Adams, July 20, *Familiar Letters*, p. 202.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, July 12, 22, and *passim* (index, Confederation). Cf. nos. 9, 18, 26, *ante*, 43, 44, 45, 47, 50, 52, 68, 73, 83-85, 94, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. nos. 34, 83, 94, *post*.

[34]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 497.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. the *Journals*, Dec. 9, 1775, and Nov. 15, 1776.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 33, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, July 22.



Lieutenant; George Jerry Osborne Captain Marines, Stephen Meads First Lieutenant, Nathaniel Thuing [Thwing] Second Lieutenant.

Warrants will be filled up with the names you sent.

35. JOSEPH HEWES TO SAMUEL PURVIANCE, JR.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 23d. July 1776.

Dear Sir

I received your favour per Mr. Hughes and immediately went with him to a Member of Committee for the Cannon Contracts. they have agreed with him for a large quantity of Cannon.<sup>2</sup> My ill state of health has prevented me from attending much to business lately and has obliged me for some time past to make an excursion or two into the Country. I propose to return to North Carolina shortly where I mean to retire from public business for a month or two. I have laid your accounts before the Marine Committee and shall see that they are properly settled. . . .

36. THOMAS JEFFERSON TO FRANCIS EPPES.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, July 23, 1776.

Dear Sir,

. . . . When I wrote you last, we were deceived in General Washington's numbers. By a return which came to hand a day or two after, he then had but 15,000 effective men. His reinforcements have come in pretty well since. The flying camp in the Jerseys under General Mercer begins to form, but not as fast as exigencies require. The Congress have, therefore, been obliged to send for two of our battalions from Virginia.<sup>2</sup>  
. . . .

37. [BENJAMIN RUSH?] TO CHARLES LEE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, July 23, 1776.

Dear General:

It would take a volume to tell you how many clever things were said of you and the brave troops under your command, after hearing of your late victory. It has given a wonderful turn to our affairs. The loss of Canada had struck the spirits of many people, who now begin to think our cause is not abandoned, and that we shall yet triumph over our enemies.<sup>2</sup>

The Declaration of Independence has produced a new era in this part of America. . . .

[35]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Portfolio, VIII. (1); Purviance, *Baltimore in the Revolution*, p. 202.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 20, *ante*, and the *Journals*, July 22.

[36]<sup>1</sup> *Works* (Memorial ed.), IV. 269.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 20 (p. 597).

[37]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 532.

<sup>2</sup> A letter from General Lee, dated July 2 (see the *Journals*, July 19, 20), had announced a victory over the British at Sullivan's Island June 28. The letter and its enclosures are in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 435-440. They were enclosed in a letter of Hancock to Washington, July 19, *ibid.*, I. 434. See also *ibid.*, fourth ser., VI. 1205-1208.

The papers will inform you that I have been thrust into Congress. I find there is a great deal of difference between sporting a sentiment in a letter, or over a glass of wine upon politicks, and discharging properly the duty of a Senator. I feel myself unequal to every part of my new situation, except where plain integrity is required.

My former letters to you may pass hereafter for a leaf of the Sibyls. They are full of predictions; and what is still more uncommon, some of them have proved true. I shall go on, and add, that I think the Declaration of Independence will produce union and new exertions in England in the same ratio that they have done in this country. The present campaign, I believe, is only designed to train us for the duties of next summer.

Adieu; yours sincerely,  
AN OLD FRIEND.<sup>3</sup>

To Major-General Lee.

38. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE  
PRESIDENT OF SOUTH CAROLINA (JOHN RUTLEDGE).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. July 24th. 1776.

Sir:

The Congress being of Opinion, that the Service of the United States will be promoted by taking into Pay a Number of Troops, in the State of South Carolina, who are to act either as Infantry or light Horse, as Occasion may require, have come to the enclosed Resolves, which I do myself the Honour of transmitting in Obedience to their Commands.

In Consideration that these Troops will go through more than ordinary Duty, and be put to greater Expence than others, the Congress have augmented their Pay in Proportion.

I have delivered blank Commissions to the Delegates of your State.<sup>2</sup>

. . . . .

<sup>3</sup> The writer of this letter was probably Benjamin Rush. That it was one of the new delegates of Pennsylvania is evidenced by a reference (in a passage omitted here) to Pennsylvania as "our State". The style of the letter definitely suggests Rush. The election of the delegates by the Pennsylvania convention took place July 20, and the credentials were presented to Congress the same day (see the *Journals*). Rush himself says: "On the 20th of July I took my seat in Congress in consequence of an appointment received from the Convention that met to form a constitution for Pennsylvania. A few days afterwards I subscribed a copy upon parchment of the declaration of independence." (*Memorial*, p. 92). Strangely enough the *Journals* record the appointment of Rush on a committee July 17. An examination of the "Rough Journal" shows that the names of the committee are entered in a different ink from that used in recording the resolution, and that the resolution itself has been altered by erasures (chiefly with a knife) and by emendations in the same ink with which the names are written. The original entry appears to have been "that it be referred to the committee appointed [on the mis-carriages in Canada?]". It would appear therefore that on a subsequent day, after Rush had taken his seat, Congress revised its action and appointed a new committee, and that this revision was recorded only by an alteration in the original resolution. In this way Rush is made to appear to have been in Congress three days prior to his election.

[38]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 4; MS. Journal of the South Carolina General Assembly, 1776, p. 133 (copy); Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 555, III. 16.

<sup>2</sup> An identical letter was sent to the convention of Georgia. Cf. the *Journals*, July 24.



39. THE SOUTH CAROLINA DELEGATES TO THE PRESIDENT OF  
SOUTH CAROLINA (JOHN RUTLEDGE).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 25th July 1776

Sir

Immediately upon the Receipt of your Letter we applied to Congress for Permission to order the East India Tea now in your stores to be sold and to direct the Produce thereof to be carried into the Colony Treasury to be appropriated in such manner as your Assembly should judge right. In Consequence of this Application a Debate of some Length ensued in which the House indicated a strong Inclination to lay their Hands upon the Profits which should arise from the Sale either for the Use of the Continent at large or to be carried into a Fund to reimburse those Colonies whose Property should be seized in England There appeared neither Reason nor Justice in these Measures and we endeavoured to obviate the objections which were made to the Application and to answer the Arguments which had been advanced against it.

We observed That this Property should be looked upon as belonging to the King of Great-Britain and not to the East-India Company as the latter had been divested of it both by the Seizure which the Custom-House officers had made of it and by the indemnification of the Parliament, that the Congress had therefore no more Right to apply this Tea to the use of the Continent at large than they had to dispose of the Cannon in our Forts or the Crown Lands within the Limits of the Colony—But that if it was the East-India Company's Property they had occasioned such an Expence to the State of Carolina as to justify them fully in the Seizures. That it would be repugnant [*sic*] to the Principles of Justice to insist that this Tea should be sold for the Benefit of those whose Property had been or might be seized in England in Exclusion of those whose Property had been seized in America and that it would be impracticable to bring every species of Loss into one common Account That the Seizure of Property had been a common misfortune of which as well as of public Expences we have had our full Proportion and that therefore it would be injurious to our State not to be permitted to make use of the Advantage in this Instance which the Possession of the Tea had given. It was confessed that we had a Right to sell it if we chose and apply the Profits as we pleased But as we had asked the opinion of the House upon the Subject we should now be governed by the Disposition which they should think proper to make and that they should take Time to consider of it. The Delegates being by this Time fully convinced that there were many in the House who wished to dispose of it in a Manner injurious to the Interest and the Right of our State agreed to withdraw the Motion for which they obtained the Leave of Congress and we now with one Voice advise you to recommend to your assembly immediately to sell the same and apply the Profits thereof to Colonial Purposes. Indeed we were not a little surprised at your requesting us to lay the same before

[39]<sup>1</sup> MS. Journal of the South Carolina General Assembly, 1776, p. 131 (copy); Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., no. 36, p. 74 (copy); Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 16.

Congress and we hope that you will determine for yourselves in future in all cases where the concern is of a Provincial and not of a Continental Nature we are with Regard <sup>2</sup>

Your Excellency's most obedt. huml. Servts.

THOMAS LYNCH

EDWARD RUTLEDGE

ARTHUR MIDDLETON

THOMAS HEYWARD JUNIOR

THOMAS LYNCH JUNIOR.

39A. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO JOHN BRADFORD.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA July 25th 1776

Sir

Your letters to 15th Inst. inclusive, I have duly receiv'd. Matters of very great moment, in which the Interest of the United States is involv'd, having been for sometime under the Consideration of Congress, have prevented my regularly Replying to your Letters, and forwarding your Commission. I am greatly surpriz'd at what you relate of the Conduct of the late Agents, and at their insisting on Acting, untill your Commission should arrive; Sir, the very moment you recd my first letter under the Sanction of Congress, informing you of your Appointment as Agent, that very moment they were Superceeded, and were Accountable to you for all monies then in their hands belonging to the United States, in Consequence of any Captures, and Sales of Continental Property. However as I am always dispos'd to Accommodate matters, and to put things on a stable footing, I now enclose your Commission, and now not only Authorise, but Direct, you to call upon the Gentlemen, who have hitherto Acted as Agents, to render their Acco[u]nts to you, and to pay what monies they may have in their hands belonging to the Public to you, and to cease all further proceedings in that Department, the sd. Accts. with the vouchers to be Transmitted to me, to be laid before the Marine Committee, for their Examination and Approbation, you to render an Accott. of such monies recd, and to be accountable therefor. And the former Agents are hereby directed immediately on your Application to Render their Accotts. and pay the monies they may have in their hands to you; I wish to settle this matter as early as possible, for altho' their Conduct is highly Reprehensible yet I would gladly pass it over without a public mention, but with respect to the Arms, order'd by Congress to be sent to Genl. Washington, and which Mr. Glover mentions he without Consulting you had dispos'd of among the Troops, in his Brothers Regiment, I must insist that you immediately carry that Resolution into Execution, and that the Arms be forwarded to the Genl. as at first order'd by Congress,

<sup>2</sup> See vol. I. of these *Letters*, nos. 424, 441, 444, 477, 484, 486, 488, 490, 500, 595; also the *Journals*, Feb. 13, Apr. 6, 13. The letter from Rutledge has not been found.

[39A]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original, then in possession of Mr. Charles E. Goodspeed of Boston.



it being my Duty to see every Resolve of Congress executed, [*about 60 words torn out here*] now in the hands of the former Agents, you will have sufficient to answer present demands, and to pay for the Vessell bought by order of Mr. Morris, if a deficiency yet should happen you must draw on me.

You will please keep me duly advis'd of all matters.

I inclose you the papers to which I refer you. Do give me all the news.

I wish you and Family well, and happy, and am with Sentiments of Esteem

Sir Your very Hum<sup>c</sup> Servt.

JOHN HANCOCK Presidt.

John Bradford Esqr.<sup>2</sup>

#### 40. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

Friday July 26th. 4 oClock, P. M.

Sir:

Congress being adjourned, I have to acknowledge the Rect. of yr. favr. of 25th this moment come to hand. The Subject of it is so just that I will venture to say that it will be Complied with in its fullest lattitude.<sup>2</sup>

The Preamble to the Resolutions for Confiscating the Property of the Subjects of the King of Great Britain, having been this day expung'd, and the Resolution alterd, agreeable to the one now Inclos'd you, I am to request you will please to Erase that from the Resolves, I enclos'd you a few days past, and substitute the one I now transmit in its place.<sup>3</sup>

With every wish in yr. favr. and every Sentiment of Esteem,

I am, Sr., yr. very Hble Servt

J. H. PREST.

[P. S.] Brigadr. Genl. Sullivan this day sent me a letter of Resignation, wch. is order'd to lie on the Table untill Monday. I have not yet seen him.<sup>4</sup>

Genl. Washington

<sup>2</sup> John Bradford was elected agent for prizes for Massachusetts Apr. 23 (see the *Journals*). His letters to which Hancock here refers have not been found, but the controversy with Jonathan Glover is set forth, from the point of view of the latter, in a letter from Glover to Washington, July 20 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 478, 817), which Washington transmitted to Congress in a letter of Aug. 7 (*ibid.*, p. 814), read in Congress Aug. 8. See also *ibid.*, pp. 34, 209, 625, 662, 670. Letters from Bradford to Robert Morris July 14, Aug. 8, Sept. 5 (Library of Congress, Morris Papers, Accession 1805) relate in part to this controversy. The affair appears to have been handled by the marine committee, for there is no reference to it in the *Journals*.

[40]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 5; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 594; Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 738, item 76.

<sup>2</sup> Washington's letter of July 25 is in *Writings* (ed. Ford), IV. 297, and Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 575. See no. 46, *post*, and the *Journals*, July 29.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, July 17, 19, 24. "A resolution for confiscating West India property has been some time prepared; but Congress has been so extremely engaged, they have not yet passed it." William Whipple to Joshua Brackett, July 23, 1776, Mass. Hist. Soc., *Proceedings*, first ser., V. 5.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, July 26, 29 (erased entries). Cf. nos. 44, 47, 51, 75, *post*.

41. THE MARYLAND DELEGATES TO THE MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILA. 27th July 1776.

Gent.

. . . . The Congress has allowed a regimental paymaster to each battalion in the flying Camp, the appointment of which officer is left to the Several States from which those battalions come. In the Recess of our Convention the appointment is in you, and we beg you will appoint one as soon as may be.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

We are informed that there are large quantities of flint stones at the landings on Wye and Choptank rivers: these were brought by the ships as ballast and thrown out on the banks. The Congress has desired us to write to you on the subject and to procure some person, who understands flints, to look after them and report to Congress whether they are good or not.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

We are with regard

Gentlemen yr. most hum. Servants

SAML. CHASE

CH. CARROLL OF CARROLLTON

42. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA July 27th. 1776.

Sir,

Inclosed you have a Resolution<sup>2</sup> of Congress for the Supply of Provisions to the Frigates in the Eastern Department, out of the Stock of Provisions in that Quarter: And I am to request, you will, by the next Post, issue your Orders to your Deputy there, to furnish such Quantities as shall be applied for by Mr. Cushing and others who have the Care of the Ships.

I have paid all your Bills that have been presented. Money will soon be sent to the Paymaster.

I wish you happy, and am

Sir, your very hble Servt.

JOHN HANCOCK Presidt

Joseph Trumbull Esqr. Com<sup>y</sup>. Genl. New York.

[41]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, XV. 20; *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 129; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 618; Rowland, *Charles Carroll of Carrollton*, I. 184; Taggart, *Biographical Sketches of Eminent American Patriots*.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, June 5 (p. 418).

<sup>3</sup> There is no record of this in the *Journals*, but cf. entries of July 4 (pp. 509, 516, 517). See also Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 34, 139, 410, 533, 633, 807.

[42]<sup>1</sup> Conn. State Lib., Joseph Trumbull Papers, no. 127; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 618.

<sup>2</sup> The resolution referred to is probably that of May 25 (*Journals*, p. 393), passed in consequence of a letter of Charles Miller, the deputy commissary in Boston, to Joseph Trumbull, May 8. The letter is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., V. 1238. Trumbull's reply to this letter of Hancock, dated July 29, is *ibid.*, fifth ser., I. 643. Mr. Cushing is probably Thomas Cushing.



43. JOSEPH HEWES TO SAMUEL JOHNSTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 28th July 1776

*Dear Sir*

. . . . Much of our time is taken up in forming and debating a Confederation for the united States. what we shall make of it God only knows. I am inclined to think we shall never modell it so as to be agreed to by all the Colonies. a plan for foreign Alliances is also formed and I expect will be the subject of much debate before it is agreed to. these two Capital points ought to have been settled before our declaration of Independance went forth to the world. this was my opinion long ago and every days experience serves to confirm me in that opinion. I think it probable that we may Split on these great points, if so our mighty Colossus falls to pieces when (as our old friend Mr Gordon used to say) we shall be in a whimsical Situation.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

44. THOMAS JEFFERSON TO RICHARD HENRY LEE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA July 29, 1776.

*Dear Sir*

. . . . our army from Canada is now at Tyconderoga but in a shattered condition. Gen. Sullivan left it and came here to resign on Gate's appointment. his letter of resignation was just in on Friday. it was referred to this morning that a proper rap of the knuckles might be prepared, but on the advice of his friends he asked leave to withdraw it and repair to his duty.<sup>2</sup> The minutiae of the Confederation have hitherto engaged us; the great points of representation, boundaries, taxation, etc. being left open.<sup>3</sup> for god's sake, for your country's sake, and for my sake, come. I receive by every post such accounts of the state of Mrs Jefferson's health that it will be impossible for me to disappoint her expectation of seeing me at the time I have promised, which supposed my leaving this place on the 11th. of next month.<sup>4</sup> the plan of [treaties]<sup>5</sup> is yet untouched. after being read it was privately printed for the consideration of the members, and will come on when we shall have got through the confederation.

[P. S.] I pray you to come. I am under a sacred obligation to go home.

45. JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 29 July, 1776.

. . . . We have no news. It is very hard that half a dozen or half a score armies can't supply us with news. We have a famine, a perfect dearth of this necessary article. I am, at this present writing, perplexed

[43]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 1644, Declaration of Independence.

<sup>2</sup> See vol. I. of these *Letters*, nos. 674, 687, 690, 727, 744, and nos. 18, 26, *ante*, nos. 44, 45, 47, 50, 52, 68, 73, 85, *post*. See especially John Adams's Notes of Debates, July 25, 26, 30, Aug. 1, 2, in the *Journals*, VI. 1076-1083, and Jefferson's Notes, *ibid.*, VI. 1098-1106.

[44]<sup>1</sup> Va. Hist. Soc., Lee Papers, I. 46 (original); *ibid.*, Lee Transcripts, IV. 99, V. 55.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 40, *ante*, and nos. 47, 51, 75, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, July 12, July 22-Aug. 9, 20; also Adams's and Jefferson's Notes of Debates, July 25-Aug. 2, *Journals*, VI. 1076-1083, 1098-1106. Cf. no. 43, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See no. 49, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, July 18, 20, and no. 26, note 2, *ante*.

[45]<sup>1</sup> *Familiar Letters*, p. 205; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 637 (extract).

and plagued with two knotty problems in politics. You love to pick a political bone. So I will even throw it to you.

If a confederation should take place, one great question is, how we shall vote. Whether each colony shall count one? or whether each shall have a weight in proportion to its number, or wealth, or exports and imports, or a compound ratio of all? Another is, whether Congress shall have authority to limit the dimensions of each colony, to prevent those, which claim by charter, or proclamation, or commission to the south sea, from growing too great and powerful, so as to be dangerous to the rest?

Shall I write you a sheet upon each of these questions? When you are well enough to read, and I can find leisure enough to write, perhaps I may.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

46. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. July 29th. 1776

*Sir:*

I have been honour'd with your favrs of 22d. 25th and 27th Inst. I hope by to morrow's Post to Transmitt you Answers to the whole of your Letters which are yet unanswer'd. The exceeding warm Season, and the constant Attention of Congress to Business the last week, induc'd Congress to Adjourn from Friday Eveng. to this morning. I shall directly lay your Letters before them, and request their immediate Attention to them.<sup>2</sup>

Congress having indulg'd me to make a Demand of Money from Mr. Brimer who I Judge to be with Mr. Howe on Staten Island, I have Sent the Bill to Mr. Palfrey and desir'd him to apply to you, and I Request you will please to suffer him to Conduct this matter for me.<sup>3</sup>

47. JOSIAH BARTLETT TO JOHN LANGDON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA; July 29, 1776.

*My Friend:*

. . . . Our friend General Sullivan is disgusted at the appointment of General Gates to be a Major-General, and being sent to the Northern

<sup>2</sup> See no. 43, note 2, *ante*. Two letters of Adams at this time are of interest as regards the Massachusetts delegation. One of them, dated July 25, requests the general court for leave to return home; the other is to James Warren, and is dated July 27. In the letter he says: "You must be very speedy in appointing other delegates, or you will not be represented here. Go home I will, if I leave the Massachusetts without a member here." *Works*, IX. 426, 427. Cf. his letter to Mrs. Adams, Aug. 14, *Familiar Letters*, p. 210. See also no. 167, *post*.

[46]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XI. 17; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 636.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 29; also no. 40, *ante*. Washington's letters are in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 499, 575, 620. Those of July 25 and 27 are in *Writings* (ed. Ford), IV. 297, 301. Later the same day Hancock wrote to Washington: "Since I sent off my letter of this morning the Congress has met, before whom I laid your letter, and I have the pleasure to inform you the Congress readily agreed to your having another aid de camp." Library of Congress, Letters to Washington; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 636.

<sup>3</sup> There is no reference to this matter in the *Journals*. The claim was probably a private one. Cf. Washington to Hancock, July 30, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 675.

[47]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 637.



Army. By permission of the Generals Schuyler and Washington, he (General Sullivan) has left the Army, and is now here, and has petitioned Congress for leave to resign his commission. What will be done in the case I cannot say, but hope it will be settled without his dismissal.

Brother Whipple is here yet, and will not set out for home till the Confederation is settled, which may possibly take a week or ten days' time, as there is a great deal of other business to be done in the mean time, and the sentiments of the members of Congress very different on many of the articles. I should be glad he might hear the whole of the debates here, and be present in our Colony when it is laid before our Legislature for their concurrence, to answer any questions and remarks that may be made upon it. It is a matter of the greatest importance, but the interests and opinions of the several members are so various that I see it will not be settled agreeable to my mind.<sup>2</sup>

It is a very still time as to news here. The fleet and Armies at New York and Staten Island remain in *statu quo*. The Army in the Jerseys is increasing very fast, so that there will soon be a powerful body of men there.

July 31st.—I can now inform you that the affair with General Sullivan is settled, and he is to return to New York, to be employed by General Washington in that department; so hope you will not make many words about it.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

#### 48. THE NORTH CAROLINA DELEGATES TO THE NORTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

Dear Sir,

This morning in consequence of a letter from Governor Rutledge informing the Congress that the Cherokee nation had begun Hostilities, a Resolve has passed recommending to the Provinces of Virginia North Carolina and Georgia to assist and co-operate with South Carolina in carrying on a War with all possible vigor against those savages.<sup>2</sup> This however is by no means intended to alter the plan of military operations which you have begun or to draw off the Strength of our back Country to a distant part merely for the sake of acting in the same place with the South Carolinians, if the Opposition can be made as effectually in any manner devised by yourselves and from a part of your province from whence hostilities may successfully be carried into the bosom of the Cherokee Country. In fact nothing is meant but to subdue the Cherokees.

...  
We have taken advantage of a moment's leisure from the Business of New York to call the attention of the Congress to the State of North

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 33, *ante*. See also no. 72, note 3, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 40, 44, *ante*, 51, *post*.

[48]<sup>1</sup> N. C. Hist. Comm. (in Hooper's writing); *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 679.

<sup>2</sup> The resolve is in the *Journals*, July 30, and this letter should doubtless bear that date. Cf. Hancock to the North Carolina council of safety, July 30, in *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 681. See, further, the *Journals*, Aug. 5, and Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 95, 481, 488, 568, 610-613, 749; also *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 650, 651, 657-661, 662, 665, 669, 671, 726, 729, 745, 748, 751, 758.

Carolina. This Evening they meet and from the disposition of the congress We flatter ourselves the very reasonable requisitions signified in your Letter and some other matters which have occurred to us since as necessary for the safety of our Colony will be duely attended to.<sup>3</sup>

Pray make our best respects to your honourable Board and believe us to be with great Regard,

Your most obedt Hum Servts

WM HOOPER<sup>4</sup>

JOSEPH HEWES

JOHN PENN.

PHILADELPHIA July 29 1776.

49. THOMAS JEFFERSON TO JOHN PAGE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, July 20 [30?], 1776.<sup>2</sup>

Dear Page,

. . . . I would not advise that the French gentlemen should come here. We have so many of that country, and have been so much imposed on, that the Congress begins to be sore on that head.<sup>3</sup> Besides there is no prospect of raising horse this way. But if you approve of the Chevalier de St. Aubin, why not appoint him yourselves, as your troops of horse are Colonial not Continental?

The 8th battalion will no doubt be taken into Continental pay from the date you mention. So also will be the two written for lately to come to the Jersies.<sup>4</sup> The 7th should have been moved in Congress long e'er now, but the muster roll sent us by Mr. Yates was so miserably defective that it would not have been received, and would have exposed him. We therefore desired him to send one more full, still giving it the same date, and I enclosed him a proper form.<sup>5</sup> . . . .

Having declined serving here the next year, I shall be with you at the first session of our assembly. I purpose to leave this place the 11th of August, having so advised Mrs. Jefferson by last post, and every letter brings me such an account of the state of her health, that it is with great

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, July 30, 31, and no. 55. *post*.

<sup>4</sup> This letter was written by Hooper originally in the first person singular and afterward changed to the plural, "we" being substituted for "I", and "ourselves" for "myself".

In a letter to Samuel Johnston, July 24, Hewes says: "Mr. Hooper came to town last evening" (*Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, XLIII. 263). He probably took his seat in Congress the 24th, as the letter of the North Carolina council was presented on that day.

[49]<sup>1</sup> *Writings* (ed. Ford), II. 69; *Works* (Memorial ed.), IV. 266; *N. E. Hist. and Geneal. Register*, XX. 68.

<sup>2</sup> There are several evidences that the date of this letter as found in the printed texts is incorrect: First, Page's letter to Jefferson (Library of Congress, Jefferson Papers, second ser., LXV. 8), to which this is a reply, is clearly dated July 20; second, the statement in the letter concerning the two Virginia battalions "written for lately to come to the Jersies" refers to a resolution of Congress July 20; third, a paragraph, omitted here, evidently was written in the light of Washington's letter of July 27, read in Congress July 29. The date of the letter should probably therefore be July 30.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Washington to Nathaniel Shaw, jr., of New London, Aug. 5, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 770. See also nos. 136, 360A, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, July 20.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 13.



pain I can stay here till then. But Braxton purposing to leave us the day after tomorrow, the colony would be unrepresented were I to go, before the 11th. I hope to see Col. Lee and Mr. Wythe here.<sup>o</sup> . . . .

50. SAMUEL CHASE TO RICHARD HENRY LEE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, July 30, 1776.

*My dear Sir:*

Your letter of the 14th instant followed me to this city, and your other favour, of the 21st, was delivered by yesterday's post. I hurried to Congress, to give my little assistance to the framing a Confederacy, and a plan for a foreign alliance—both of them subjects of the utmost importance, and which, in my judgment, demand immediate despatch. The Confederacy has engaged our close attention for a week. Three great difficulties occur: Representation, the mode of voting, and the claims to the South Sea. The whole might, in my opinion, be settled, if candour, justice, and the real interests of America were attended to. We do not all see the importance, nay, the necessity, of a Confederacy. We shall remain weak, distracted, and divided in our councils; our strength will decrease; we shall be open to all the arts of the insidious Court of Britain, and no foreign Court will attend to our applications for assistance before we are confederated. What contract will a foreign State make with us, when we cannot agree among ourselves?<sup>2</sup> . . . .

51. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA July 31 1776.

*Sir,*

. . . . P. S. Upon conversing with Genl. Sullivan, and stating to him the Reasons of Congress promoting Genl. Gates over him, he desired Me to move for Leave to withdraw his Application to resign, in which the Congress have acquiesced. He has now Orders to repair to New York, where you will please to assign him such Post of Duty as you shall think proper.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

52. ABRAHAM CLARK TO JAMES CALDWELL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILA. August 1, 1776.

*Dear Sir,*

. . . . Our Congress have now under Consideration a Confederation of the States. Two Articles give great trouble, the one for fixing the Quotas of the States towards the Public expence, and the other whether

<sup>6</sup> Cf. no 44, *ante*, and no. 60, *post*.

[50]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 672; R. H. Lee, *Life of Richard Henry Lee*, II. 180.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 43, note 2, *ante*, and no. 68, note 2, *post*.

[51]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, LXXXIX. 262; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 690.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 40, 44, 47, *ante*, 75, *post*.

[52]<sup>1</sup> Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., no. 49, vol. II., p. 168 (original).

Each State shall have a Single Vote or in proportion to the Sums they raise or the Num<sup>r</sup> of Inhabitants they contain. I assure you the difficulties attending these Powers at Times appear very Alarming. Nothing but Present danger will ever make us all Agree, and I sometimes even fear that will be insufficient.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

I Notice what you say About the want of Cash. The Post that brought your Letter, brought one from Genl. Schuyler directed to Genl. Washington and by him sent forward making the same Complaint, which was referred to the board of War. your wants in that respect I hope will soon be Supplied.<sup>3</sup> There hath been no complaint on that head from your Quarter before that I have heard of. Money is not such a trifling Article with the "States General" as to make them thoughtless about it, tho' in some respects the value of it seems trifling, as it is no uncommon case to order five hundred thousand [dollars] sent of [sic] at a Time notwithstanding "our daily feasting in the City".<sup>4</sup>

As to your Regts. inlisting for 3 years upon Condition of leaving that Country before Winter, I must Observe your Campain is but beginning, and the issue very uncertain. it is impossible to foresee the State of affairs with you next fall. Necessity may require your comeing away by that Time, and may also require your staying there, but this you may rest assured of that any service within my Scanty powers, and wh[ich] you desire, so far as the Public service will admit you may most assuredly rely upon, but at present I think it a Subject improper to mention in public but shall nevertheless, communicate the matter to particular friends, as opportunity offers.<sup>5</sup> . . . .

I am Dear Sir your and Colo. Daytons Sincere and affectionate Friend<sup>6</sup> and Hum. Servt.

ABRA : CLARK

P. S. Doctor Witherspoon sends you his compliments

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 18, 26, 43, 44, 45, 47, 50, *ante*, 68, 73, 85, *post*. See especially John Adams's Notes of Debates, July 25-Aug. 2, in the *Journals*, VI. 1076-1083, and Jefferson's Notes of Debates, *ibid.*, pp. 1098-1106. Among those recorded by both Adams and Jefferson as taking part in the debate on the Confederation Aug. 1, was Benjamin Rush. Rush himself records in his *Memorial* (p. 92): "In the debates upon the Confederation of the States I took part with those gentlemen who objected to the small States having an equal vote with the large ones, and urged the necessity of the States being represented according to numbers, in order to render liberty equal and durable in our country."

<sup>3</sup> The letter of Schuyler referred to is to Washington, July 24, enclosed by Washington in his letter of July 30. These letters, laid before Congress Aug. 1, are in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 559, 675, respectively. See also Schuyler's letter to Washington, July 20, *ibid.*, I. 473; also the *Journals*, Aug. 2, 15. In a letter to Col. Elias Dayton, Aug. 6, Clark says: "General Schuyler makes the same complaint as you do for want of cash. His letter came to Congress the same day with yours and Mr. Caldwell's from the German-Flats. Two hundred thousand dollars were immediately sent to the Paymaster-General, being part of five hundred thousand dollars ordered to be sent. The Congress, or rather some of the Members, tell me, that if your regiment is near three months in arrear of pay, it is not a neglect of Congress, but a neglect somewhere else, as they have sent seasonable supplies." Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 785-786. See also Clark to Caldwell, Aug. 7, *ibid.*, I. 811. Cf. nos. 63, 64, 80, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See Clark to Caldwell, Aug. 7, cited in note 3, above.

<sup>5</sup> "What you say respecting your regiment returning in the fall, will be attended to in a proper time." Clark to Dayton, Aug. 6, cited in note 3 above.

<sup>6</sup> "Remember, sir, (what I frequently mention,) that when I write to you or Mr. Caldwell, I mean always to address you both." Clark to Dayton, Aug. 6.



53. ABRAHAM CLARK TO JAMES CALDWELL.<sup>1</sup>PHILA. Augt. 2d. 1776<sup>2</sup>

Sir,

. . . . At my coming to Congress, I moved for a Chaplain to Attend Prayers every morning which was carried, and some of my Starch brethren will scarcely forgive me for Naming Mr Duche. This I did knowing without such a one many would not Attend. he hath Composed a form of Prayer Unexceptionable to all parties.<sup>3</sup>

[Addressed:]

To the Revd. James Caldwell Chaplain of the Army at Fort Stanwix

54. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 2d. August 1776

Sir

I am particularly instructed by Congress to answer that part of your letter of 29th. Ult. directed to the Board of War, which Relates to the filling up Vacancies in the Army. The Congress are Concern'd to find that an opinion is Entertain'd that greater Confidence has been plac'd in, and larger powers given to other Commanders in that respect, than to yourself. They have in no instance except in the late Appointment of General Gates to the Command in Canada, parted with the power of filling up Vacancies. The great Confusion and many Disorders prevalent in that Army and its Distance, induc'd Congress to lodge such a power in that General, for the limited space of three months, and only during his Continuance in Canada. Should Congress ever empower its Generals to fill up the Vacancies in the Army, they know of no one in whom they would so soon Repose a Trust of such Importance as in yourself; but future Generals may make a bad use of it. The Danger of the Precedent, not any suspicion of their present Commander in Chief, prompts them to Retain a Power, that, by you, Sir, might be exercised with the greatest public Advantage.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

[P. S.] Your fav. of 5 Inst. just Come to hand will be Replied to by to-morrow's Post.<sup>3</sup>

[53]<sup>1</sup> Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., no. 49, vol. II., p. 170 (original).

<sup>2</sup> This letter was probably a postscript to the letter of Aug. 1, no. 52, *ante*. In Clark's letter to Dayton, Aug. 6, and that to Caldwell, Aug. 7 (see *ante*, no. 52, notes 3, 4, 6), the two letters are spoken of as one.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, July 9. See also vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 12, note 8.

[54]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, LXXXIX., 264; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 725; *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 267.

<sup>2</sup> This part of Hancock's letter was drafted by the board of war in reply to Washington's letter to the board, July 29. See the *Journals*, July 30 (p. 621) and Aug. 1. The letter-book copy of Washington's letter is in the Washington MSS. in the Library of Congress. It is printed in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 641. Concerning the powers given to Gates, see the *Journals*, June 17; *cf.* John Adams to Gates, June 18, in vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 718; also *ibid.*, nos. 692, 702. Action upon one part of Washington's letter was taken Aug. 10 (see the *Journals*, p. 644). *Cf.* no 75, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> This postscript was probably appended in the evening of Aug. 5. See the *Journals*, Aug. 6. One of the omitted paragraphs also refers to a resolve recorded in the *Journals*, Aug. 5. Washington's letter is in *Writings* (ed. Ford), IV. 317; the letter and enclosures are in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 762-767.

55. THE NORTH CAROLINA DELEGATES TO THE NORTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>*Honoured Sir,*

Permit us, thro' you, to address the honourable body in which you preside, and inform them that we were favoured with their two last letters by Mr Hooper, and have seized the earliest, and most probable method to carry the contents of them into execution. We have stated to the continental congress, with all the energy we are capable of, the present distress and necessitous State of our Province, and the means which may tend most effectually to relieve it. We have been as fortunate as your most Sanguine expectations, and the inclosed Resolve will convince you, that North Carolina bears no inconsiderable weight in the favour of the Continental Congress. The readiness which they discover upon all occasions to comply with the just requisitions of our State, evince that they entertain a grateful sense of our patriotick exertions, and wish to furnish to us every inducement to persist in a conduct from which we have to expect liberty, peace, and happiness.<sup>2</sup> . . .

With great respect

Sir Your most obedt Humble Servts

WILL. HOOPER

JOSEPH HEWES

JOHN PENN

PHILADELPHIA August 2 1776

56. SAMUEL ADAMS TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADE Augt 3 1776

*My dear Sir*

Our Friend Coll. W—<sup>2</sup> (not Mr Lewis) brought and delivered to us your Letter of the 25th of July directed to Mr J A and my self. The Inclosures clearly show the deplorable State of our Affairs in the Northern Department, and it is easy to trace the Source of them. I am fully of Opinion that *one Man*<sup>3</sup> must be removd to some other Department to put an End to our Misfortunes there. This has been attempted and urg'd, but has hitherto been impracticable. A little Time may perhaps unravel Mysteries and convince Gentlemen that they have been under certain Prejudices to which the wisest Men are lyable. It appears to me very extraordinary that Mr L should insist upon acting after being apprizd of the Resolve of Congress, and it is still more surprising that he is supported by ———<sup>4</sup> in this Conduct. I am very sure that our Affairs must

[55]<sup>1</sup> N. C. Hist. Comm.; *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 718.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 30, 31. Cf. no. 48, *ante*.

[56]<sup>1</sup> Conn. State Lib., Joseph Trumbull Papers, no. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Doubtless William Williams, who had come to Congress a few days before. Cf. nos. 63, 73, *post*. Mr. Lewis was probably Morgan Lewis, who was sent to Congress in July by General Gates. See Gates to Congress, July 16, and to Washington, same date, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 375, 376; also no. 75, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Walter Livingston. See vol. I. of the *Letters*, nos. 689, 719, 720, and nos. 123, 124, 145, 162, 164, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> Doubtless Schuyler.



suffer greatly if he is allowd to persist in so doing. You are the best Judge of the Part proper for you to take on this Occasion in your own Department; but as your own Reputation in your office as well as the publick Service is at Stake would it be amiss for you to State the Matter to the General? By this Means it might come before Congress. I shall certainly do all in my Power to have the Evils you mention corrected. I have communicated your Letter to several Gentlemen who will joyn with me in every practicable Method for this Purpose. Congress have this day passed several Resolutions which I hope will be attended with a good Effect.<sup>5</sup> . . . .

These Resolutions perhaps may not please *every Body*, but if they are duly executed they may detect Mistakes, or *Frauds* if any should happen. As to what has passd in Canada and near it, some Person has in my opinion been most egregiously to blame, and, to use a homely Proverb, the Saddle has been laid, or attempted to be laid on the wrong horse. I hope by strict Scrutiny the Causes will be found out and the guilty Man be made to suffer. My Regards to General Mifflin and all Friends. I am very respectfully

Yours  
S A

Jos Trumbull Esqr

Since writing the foregoing I have turnd to the printed Journals of Congress and find that on the 17 July 1775 Walter Livingston Esqr was appointed "Commissary of Stores and Provisions for the New York Department during the *present* Campaign." Upon what Grounds then does he speak of himself as vested by Congress with full Powers to act *till revoked*. The last Campaign which limited his power to act, is finishd. Under what Pretence can he be supported by his Patron, especially since by the Resolution of Congress of the 8th of July last, you have "full Power to supply both Armies, that upon the Lakes as well as that at New York, and also to appoint and employ such Persons under you and to remove any Deputy Commissary as you shall think proper and expedient," and for this express Reason "it being absolutely necessary that the supply of *both* Armies should be under *one* Direction."<sup>6</sup> Has not General S seen this Resolution? or, if he has seen it, Does he judge that the supply of the two Armies should be under different Directions, and undertake to order the Matter accordingly. If the Persons whom you send to act under you in the Northern Army, are confined and limited by *any* other Person after they arrive there, unless by order of Congress, and without giving you Notice in Case such order should be made, We must expect a Repetition of the most mortifying Disappointment. Upon my Word, I think it your Duty to remonstrate this either to the Commander in Chief or the Congress. The former I should suppose you wd prefer.

<sup>5</sup> The resolutions which Adams here summarizes are in the *Journals* under Aug. 2.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 720, note 3.

57. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO JOHN HASLET.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. 3d Augst. 1776.

Sir

You are hereby Directed to order the Company of your Battalion posted at Lewis Town as soon as possible to march to Philada. and Join their Battalion now Station'd at the Barracks in this City.<sup>2</sup>

I am Sir

Your very hum<sup>e</sup> se<sup>t</sup>

JOHN HANCOCK, President.

To the Officer Commdg the Battalion of Continental  
Troops now in this City Colonel Haslet's Battalion.<sup>3</sup>

58. CAESAR RODNEY TO THOMAS RODNEY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. August 3d 1776.

Sir

Since I finished my other Letter have been up at Congress where we rec'd Intelligence by letter from Captn. Weeks<sup>2</sup> in the Congress Ship the *Reprisal* that he has at sea on the 13th of July taken two prizes, a ship and a Schooner bound for Liverpool Loaded with Cotton, Sugar, Rum, etc. The Letters came by the Prize Schooner which arrived at an Inlet near Egg Harbour, and the Ship Prize has been seen off the Capes of Delaware and Supposed by this time got in. This days post is not yet Come in from New-York. It is past his Usual time of Coming, and therefore Imagined there will be something important, which delayed him. I wish it may be Good. The Delaware [battalion] came to town this Morning and there passed an Order of Congress Yesterday Morning for Captain Darby and his Company now at Lewis, to Come up and join the Battalion, or at least to follow them,<sup>3</sup> for as Congress have now Got Arms, I imagine they will not stay long here. Let not the Contents of my other letter be seen by any, Unless a friend in whom you can confide.

. . . . .

[57]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 14; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 739.

<sup>2</sup> Haslet's battalion had been ordered to Philadelphia, July 20 (see the *Journals*). Troops were stationed in Lewes, Del., in consequence of a resolve of Apr. 3 (*cf.* Apr. 12). See no. 58. *post*.

<sup>3</sup> The words "Colonel Haslet's Battalion" were added by Hancock's secretary. The letter is otherwise in Hancock's writing. The conclusion therefore is that Hancock did not, when he wrote the letter, know the name of the commanding officer.

[58]<sup>1</sup> Hist. Soc. of Pa., Dreer Coll., Signers, II. 36; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 741.

<sup>2</sup> The letter of Capt. Lambert Wickes is not mentioned in the *Journals*, but see Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 706, 741, 759. Rodney's "other letter", also dated Aug. 3, is *ibid.*, I. 740.

<sup>3</sup> The order is not recorded in the *Journals* Aug. 2. See however no. 57, *ante*, also the *Journals*, Aug. 5, 8. In a letter to Thomas Rodney, Aug. 8, Caesar Rodney says: "The Delaware battalion is under marching orders for Amboy, subject to General Washington's further orders. . . . Mr. McKean is still in the Jerseys, and not likely soon to return. The terms of Confederation now before the Congress, and our Colony not represented without Read and me both, therefore cannot expect to see you in Kent very soon." Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 833. See no. 90, note 2, *post*.



59. JOHN ADAMS TO WILLIAM HEATH.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, Aug. 3, 1776.

*Dear Sir:*

Yours of the 20th ult. is before me. . . .

Congress has not determined to have no regard to the line of succession in promotions, but only that this line shall not be an invariable rule; *cæteris paribus*, the line will be pursued, but they mean to reserve a right of distinguishing extraordinary merit, or demerit.<sup>2</sup> This rule may be abused. But is it not necessary? all good things are liable to abuse. I am afraid, nay I know it will be abused in particular instances. But if we make the succession an invariable rule, will not the abuse be greater?

Is it not common in the British Army to promote junior officers over the heads of their superiours? nay even officers in the same regiment, and on the same command? I have been told of several instances. This however is wrong. . . .

By some expressions in the close of your letter, I conclude you were not perfectly satisfied with a late promotion. Be assured, Sir, if that was raising a junior officer, over the head of any superiour, it was not considered in that light by the gentlemen who did it; the person promoted was thought to be the oldest Brigadier, and intituled to advancement by the line of succession. And it is my opinion he would have been made a Major General much sooner if his experience had not been thought indispensable in the Adjutant General's Department.<sup>3</sup>

60. THOMAS JEFFERSON TO JOHN PAGE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, Aug. 5, 1776.

*Dear Page,*

. . . . The Congress having had reason to suspect the Six nations intended war, instructed their commissioners to declare to them peremptorily that if they chose to go to war with us, they should be at liberty to remove their families out of our settlements, but to remember that they should not only never more return to their dwellings on any terms but that we would never cease pursuing them with war while one remained on the face of the earth; and moreover, to avoid equivocation, to let them know they must recall their young men from Canada, or we should consider them as acting against us nationally. This decisive declaration produced an equally decisive act on their part; they have recalled their young men, and are stirring themselves with anxiety to keep their people

[59]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Heath Papers, I. 142; Mass. Hist. Soc., *Collections*, seventh ser., IV. 14; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I 739.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 23, *ante*. Heath's letter of July 20, to which Adams is replying, is in Mass. Hist. Soc., *Collections*, seventh ser., IV. 11.

<sup>3</sup> The allusion is to Gates, who was made adjutant-general with the rank of brigadier-general June 17, 1775, and was made major-general May 16, 1776. Cf. vol. I. of these *Letters*, nos. 620, 643, 644. Heath was elected major-general Aug. 9.

[60]<sup>1</sup> *Writings* (ed. Ford), II. 73; *Works* (Memorial ed.), IV. 270; Va. Hist. Soc., Lee Transcripts, IV. (copy).

quiet, so that the storm we apprehended to be brewing there it is hoped is blown over.<sup>2</sup> Colo. Lee being unable to attend here till the 20th inst I am under the painful necessity of putting off my departure, notwithstanding the unfavorable situation of Mrs. Jefferson's health. . . .

I enclose you (to amuse your curiosity) the form of the prayer substituted in the room of the prayer for the King by Mr. Duche, chaplain to the Congress. I think by making it so general as to take in Conventions, assemblies, etc., it might be used instead of that for the parliament. Adieu.

61. JOSIAH BARTLETT TO JOHN LANGDON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, August 5, 1776.

Sir:

. . . . Since the Declaration of Independence, your friend John Alsop has written to the Convention of New-York to resign his seat in Congress, and made some reflections on the Convention for their agreeing so unanimously to that Declaration. The Convention, in return, voted cheerfully and unanimously to accept of his resignation, with some severe and cutting reflections on him for his conduct; which were all sent to Congress.<sup>2</sup> I believe his boarding with our friend Wharton has been no advantage to him; possibly, he was obliged to resign his seat as a previous condition to his taking full possession of the lady. . . .

62. THE BOARD OF WAR TO THE MARYLAND CONVENTION OR COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

WAR OFFICE 6th Augst. 1776 PHILADA.

Gentlemen

By a Resolve of Congress on the Subject of Prisoners, it is determined "That a list of the prisoners in each Colony be made out by the Committees of the Counties Towns or Districts where they reside and transmitted to the Assembly, Convention or Council or Committee of Safety of such Colony respectively who shall send a Copy thereof to Congress." The Board of War who have by Direction of Congress, the Care of all Prisoners, are much obstructed in that Business by the Resolution before quoted not having been Complied with. I am therefore to press you by all Means to Prevail on the several Committees in your State to enable you immediately to transmitt an accurate List of all prisoners of war now

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, June 14, Aug. 6, 19, 26. Cf. *ibid.*, Apr. 10, 15, May 6, 11, 25, June 17; also no. 29, *ante*, and no. 70, *post*. See especially Schuyler to Congress, June 8, with enclosure from Samuel Kirkland, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., VI. 762-764, Washington to Congress, July 13, *ibid.*, VI. 837, to Schuyler, June 13, *ibid.*, VI. 837. Cf. *ibid.*, VI. 795, 796, 819, 914, 926, 976-977, 992, fifth ser., I. 36, 137-138, 394, 395, 396, 480, 856, 867, 983, 1030-1049.

[61]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 758.

<sup>2</sup> See Alsop's letter, July 16, no. 21, *ante*, and cf. no. 79, *post*.

[62]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 41; *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 178; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 784; *id.* to Massachusetts, Mass. Arch., CXCV. 174; *id.* to North Carolina, N. C. Col. Recs., X. 726.



in your State to the Board that this matter which has heretofore been in Confusion may be reduced to proper order.<sup>2</sup>

I have the honour to be your most obed humble Sert.

RICHARD PETERS Secy.

Honourable Convention or Committee of Safety of Maryland.

P. S. . . . .

63. WILLIAM HOOPER TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL, JR.<sup>1</sup>

Dear Sir

Col Williams obligingly gave me a sight of a letter from you.<sup>2</sup> I am sorry to find you so much in the plaintive strain and that you have such just occasion for it.<sup>3</sup> You mention that you had wrote me. be assured that I have not received a line from you, or I should have used my small abilities to lessen the difficulties with which your department is so grievously embarrassed. Congress is not well informed of the state of the Northern Army—the distance of that Station, the variety of Impediments which Sickness, Climate, the failure of duty in officers and men have thrown in the way have been insurmountable even to the most spirited and well meant intentions of this Congress. Unless some measures are immediately taken to strengthen your post I augur that Burgoyne will soon set foot in Albany. The Stars in their courses seem to fight against our attempts in your Quarter. And What the enemy and desertion have spared seem to be reserved only for the horrid depredations of Sickness. Heaven watch over the remains of what from its numbers was once formidable. . . . .

PHILADELPHIA August 6, 1776

64. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Augt. 7th 1776

Dear Sir

I gratefully acknowledge your favors of 30th ult. and 4 Inst the first enclosing the well grounded Complaints of our Bror Jon<sup>a</sup> of his and the N—rn Armys unjust and strange Treatment. a Letter came to Congress at the same Time from Genl Schuyler, containing 2 or 3 sheets Justification of the plan of Deserting Crown Point, and possessing the east of Ty: which to my apprehension and by my own personal Knowledge I judge, insufficient. He also expresses in pretty strong Terms the want of Money that and many other Letters were comitted to the board of War. I comunicated Yours and the inclosed to many Members whom I co<sup>d</sup>

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 2, 7, Apr. 6, 9, Aug. 5.

[63]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Papers of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., vol. I., no. 122. Addressed to "Jonathan Trumbull esqr. Paymaster etc etc Albany".

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 56, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Trumbull's complaints were probably of a lack of money. See Schuyler's letter to Washington, July 24, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 559, and the *Journals*, Aug. 2, 15. Cf. no. 52, *ante*, and nos. 64, 80, *post*.

"What can be the reason that Congress does not Supply your Chest, do they Imagine that an Army can be Supported and Supplied without that Necessary Article. I believe I may Be Justified in saying that this department is Much Neglected." Philip Schuyler to Jonathan Trumbull, jr., Aug. 7, Conn. Hist. Soc., Papers of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., I. 124.

[64]<sup>1</sup> Conn. State Lib., Joseph Trumbull Papers, no. 563.

trust who all seem to feel keenly, but also seem utterly at a loss how to redress the Grievances radically. I pressed some of that Board on the Subject, and lent Them the Letter in Consequence of which They brot in the inclosed Resolutions, which were pasd some days since, almost unanimously contrary to Expectation, as the original of the Design is to find out what Schuyler has done with his Money. it extends also further etc. I endeavored immediately to get a Copy to send you, but the Secrety [*sic*] under pretence of Hurry etc. put me off, which I did not like very much, and finally obtain[ed] the original from the Board of War and put off writing 'till I co<sup>d</sup> get them, as I had nothing material, tho' I am sensible the Presidt. has sent Copys to Each as due. They are not attested but true Copys.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

Congress seem to be infatuated, are seeking after a thousand Reasons of the miscarriages in Canada by a Com<sup>t</sup> of that purpose etc.<sup>3</sup> while the Fault is in themselves, in neglecting and abandoning That Army to inevitable Destruction, and then severely censure Officers and Soidiers for their ill Conduct, in not making Brick without Straw or even Stubble. poor Wooster <sup>4</sup> a faithful Officer is lashed most inhumanly by Mr. <sup>5</sup> and sundry more in Congress tho they cant support any thing against him, by Any Proof but the most confident Assertions of their own. many of Us grieve and lament the Fate of that unhappy Army, but as yet see not how nor what to do. G. Schuyler how good so ever he might be if present etc. will be their Ruin to Comand and guide Affairs at a 100 or two miles off, but I dont see at present that it wo<sup>d</sup> be possible to remove him, if the utter ruin of the Continent was to be the known Consequence of his Continuance in Office. Endeavors will not be wanting however to save them but I believe They will be too late, for I dont not [*sic*] expect Eyes will be opened till Burgoyne gets to Albany, and then, but I will forbear.

the Dayly Business of Congress after dispatching a constant seriees of Business contained in Letters, receiving Reports, attending to Motions etc. is by a Com<sup>te</sup> of the whole House to endeavor to settle Articles of Confederation, which are drawn up and printed for the use of the Members only. We make slow Progress in them as every Inch of Ground is disputed, and very jarring Claims and Interests are to be adjusted among us, and then all to be agreed to by the sev<sup>l</sup> Legislatures, so that between both, I almost Despair of seeing it accomplished. I have not heard a word of your Affairs. Congress have been, and in some things are now very Lavish of Money and in others very close. There seems to be Spirit in some of the Southern agst. the no[r]thern Colonies and all their

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 52, 56, *ante*, and no. 80, *post*. The resolutions referred to are those of Aug. 2.

<sup>3</sup> A committee to inquire into the cause of the miscarriages in Canada was appointed June 24, and continued its investigations until October. Cf. vol. I. of these *Letters*, nos. 719, 720.

<sup>4</sup> See nos. 71, 84, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> In his letter to Trumbull, Aug. 10, no. 71, *post*, Williams speaks of this person as one of the commissioners to Canada. This was evidently Samuel Chase. In regard to a bit of controversy between Chase and General Gates, see Chase's letter to Arnold, Aug. 7, and to Gates, Aug. 9, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 810, 864. Cf. *ibid.*, II. 429.



Officers and Affairs, so that you wo<sup>d</sup> stand a worse Chance for belonging to them.

You will see the Resolves are calculated to keep you all honest. They were occasioned by Yr Bro<sup>rs</sup> Letter and had a primary Reference to a Northern Gent.<sup>6</sup>

if you think it convenient you will furnish our Bro<sup>r</sup> Jonathan with a Copy of the whole to whom also make my kind Compliments. and to Colo. Huntington, from whom I never expect to hear another Word. Sho<sup>d</sup> be glad to hear frequently from you, and will not be in your Debt if I can find any thing worth writing

Your most affectionate Friend and Brother

WM. WILLIAMS

Col Trumbull

P. S. I was sorry to forget asking you at N Y. and I had again forgot to ask you where is Bushnel, and why dont he attempt something when will or can be a more proper Time than is or has been etc I was knowing to his coming etc and that you was acquainted with the Plan etc.<sup>7</sup>

#### 65. THE SECRET COMMITTEE TO SILAS DEANE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, August 7, 1776.

Dear Sir:

. . . . The Declaration of Independence meets with universal approbation, and the people everywhere seem more animated by it in defense of their country.

Most of our frigates are launched in the different provinces, and are fitting for sea with all the expedition in our power. They are fine ships and will be capable of good service. Our small privateers and continental armed vessels have already had great success, as the papers will show you; and by abstaining from trade ourselves, while we distress that of our enemies, we expect to make their men-of-war weary of their unprofitable and hopeless cruises, and their merchants sick of a contest in which so much is risked and nothing gained. The forming a Navy is a capital object with us, and the marine committee is ordered to bring in a plan for increasing it very considerably.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

#### 66. THE NORTH CAROLINA DELEGATES TO THE NORTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

Gentlemen:

. . . . We send you inclosed a Copy of a letter which this day came to Congress from General Washington.<sup>2</sup> We thot it interesting to you,

<sup>6</sup> Such a letter from Jonathan Trumbull, jr., is not found. In regard to his want of money, see no. 52, note 2, *ante*. The "Northern Gent." was doubtless Schuyler. Cf. the statement concerning Schuyler, above.

<sup>7</sup> The reference is to David Bushnell and his plan to destroy the British ships by means of a submarine vessel. See no. 32, note 2, *ante*.

[65]<sup>1</sup> Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 107; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 809.

<sup>2</sup> The instruction first appears of record in the *Journals* Aug. 23. See also *ibid.*, Nov. 20.

[66]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 730.

<sup>2</sup> The letter referred to was evidently Washington's second letter of Aug. 7, read in Congress Aug. 8. It is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 818. See no. 67, *post*.

as it tends to free the Southern Colonies from the apprehensions of immediate injury, and will, from Clinton's removal, give them an opportunity to provide for their defence in case of a Winter Campaign against them. We must most earnestly importune you to compleat the Continental Battalions. You will now have leisure to recruit them, and in our next to you we hope in behalf of Congress to hold forth such Encouragement as will make that Task very easy. The circumstance of being comfortably cloathed, for which we are making all the provision we can, will no doubt weigh much with men to enlist, tho' you will remember the value of the Cloathing is to be deducted from their pay.<sup>3</sup> . . .

We are Gentlemen with great Respect,

Your most Obedt Humble Servants,

WM HOOPER,  
JOSEPH HEWES,  
JOHN PENN.

PHILADELPHIA, August 7th, 1776.<sup>4</sup>

67. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Aug. 8, 1776

Sir

Your letters of the 7 with the papers enclosed are received and now under consideration of Congress.<sup>2</sup>

Enclosed I send you a resolution passed respecting lieutenant Josiah. He was first lieutenant of captain Nicholas Biddle and was taken in a ship capt Biddle had made prize of, by the *Cerberus* frigate

By a letter which he found means to convey he informs that "he is used worse than he ever thought one englishman could use another—that he was sent before the mast with the rest, but upon refusing to do duty was given under the charge of three boatswains mates and expects the gangway soon as he is daily threatened."<sup>3</sup>

An Order is this moment pass'd for calling General Lee from the southward, and tomorrow is appointed for electing a number of major generals and brig<sup>r</sup> generals.<sup>4</sup>

I am Sir Your very Hum<sup>e</sup> servt.

JOHN HANCOCK Presi<sup>t</sup>.

His Excell<sup>cy</sup> Genl Washington

You will please to mention the matter of Lieut. Josiah as real information, but not discover that it was by Letter, as it may prove injurious, in case he is not exchange'd.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 69, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> The date of this letter should probably be Aug. 8, as the letter of Washington to which reference is made (see note 2, above) was read in Congress that day.

[67]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, LXXXIX. 269; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 832.

<sup>2</sup> Washington's letters of Aug. 7 and enclosures are in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 814-819. The earlier of the two, relative to the appointment of general officers, etc., is also in *Writings* (ed. Ford), IV. 421. See the *Journals*, Aug. 8. Concerning the second letter, see no. 66, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 7, and Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 659, 910. Washington's correspondence with Lord Howe relative to the exchange of Lieutenant Josiah and other prisoners is *ibid.*, I. 1094, 1095. Cf. the *Journals*, Oct. 10.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 8, 9, and nos. 71, 72, 85, 92, *post*.



68. SAMUEL CHASE TO PHILIP SCHUYLER.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, Augst. 9th. 1776.

*My dear Sir,*

. . . . I have great reason to believe that France would readily listen to an application from the *united States* of america, but when we shall be confederated States, I know not. I am afraid the Day is far distant. three great Difficulties occur—The Mode of Voting, whether by Colonies, or by an equal Representation; The Rule by which each Colony is to pay its Quota, and the Claim of several Colonies to extend to the South Seas. a considerable Diversity of opinion prevails on each Head. The Confederacy is to be transmitted to each State for their Concurrence.

It is probable France will not enter into an alliance with Us before we have confederated. if ever we do, it will take a considerable Time to effect it, and the opportunity may be lost of striking some great and decisive blow.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

69. THE NORTH CAROLINA DELEGATES TO THE NORTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>*Gentlemen*

We wrote you yesterday<sup>2</sup> by express to General Lee with dispatches requesting his immediate return to the Eastern Colonies.<sup>3</sup> We then mentioned to you that Congress in order to encourage the completion of the Continental Regiments had offered a considerable bounty to all non commissioned Officers and soldiers who would enlist for the space of three years. Congress are deeply impressed with the necessity of making enlistments if possible *during the War* but at any rate for the space of three years, as frequent enlistments prevent soldiers ever becoming expert in discipline and often put it in their power to quit their Stations at a time when their Services are most necessary for the publick Safety.<sup>4</sup> We recollect that our State hath given a bounty of 40s. to every man who has engaged in the Continental Regts. raised in No. Carolina. By way of Oeconomy and to save that Bounty to the Colony in part by making it a continental charge We would propose that 5 dollars more be given to every non commissioned Officer and soldier already enlisted who will engage for the space of the War and if that cannot be effected, *for a limited time*. We wish a longer at any rate than three years, tho that will

[68]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Schuyler Papers, no. 249.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 18, 26, 43, 44, 45, 47, 50, 52, *ante*, 73, 83, 84, 85, 94, *post*. See also the *Journals*, July 12, July 22-Aug. 9, 20; also Adams's and Jefferson's Notes of Debates, July 25-Aug. 2, the *Journals*, VI. 1076-1083, 1098-1106. In regard to Maryland's position on the question of colonial claims to western territory and the disposition of the lands, see nos. 191, 205, 216, 219-221, 226, 248, 359, *post*. See also Charles Carroll of Carrollton to Governor Johnson, June 22, 1778, in the next volume of these *Letters*.

[69]<sup>1</sup> N. C. Hist. Comm.; *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 740.

<sup>2</sup> The letter of Aug. 9, merely a few lines, enclosing resolves, is in *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 740.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 8, and Hancock to Lee, Aug. 8, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 832. Cf. no. 85, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, June 26, July 30 (pp. 483, 617, 620); also the circular letter, Sept. 24, no. 139, *post*.

come within the intention of Congress. In increasing the Regts. begun to their proper number the new Recruits will be entitled to the 10 dollars bounty in case of the proposed extension of time in the enlistment. We imagine that this will operate to produce a very happy alteration in the State of our Carolina army especially as the Soldiers will in a short time receive decent and comfortable Cloathing.

We are Gentlemen,

With great Respect,

Your obedt Humble Servants,

WM HOOPER

JOSEPH HEWES

JOHN PENN

PHILADELPHIA Aug. 10, 1776

[Address:]

The Honourable

The President and Members of the Council of Safety

Halifax

North Carolina

70. JAMES WILSON TO JASPER YEATES AND JOHN MONTGOMERY.<sup>1</sup>

*Dear Gentlemen*

In my letter to you and the other Commissioners I have enclosed a Resolution of Congress mentioning a Matter to be enquired into by you and them.<sup>2</sup> I enclose to you Major Blaine's Proposals upon the Subject. You know, as well as I do, his peculiar Activity and Fitness for an Employment of this Kind. He is now at the Camp in New Jersey, where I expect to be in a few Days. . . . Colonel St Clair was yesterday made a General Officer. His Character stands deservedly high.

It will give me Pleasure to hear from you.

PHILADA 10th Augt 1776

Jasper Yeates and

John Montgomery Esqr.

71. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Augt. 10th. 1776

*Dear Sir*

On the repeated Request of Genll Washington, for an additional number of Major and Brigadier Generals, and representing the necessity of

[70]<sup>1</sup> Haverford College, Roberts Coll., 720.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 6. The letter referred to has not been found. Yeates and Montgomery were commissioners for Indian affairs in the Middle department, elected July 4 (*Journals*, V. 517). Cf. nos. 29, 60, *ante*.

In the *Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles* (vol. II., p. 47), under date of Aug. 30, appears the following entry: "A Letter from Mr. Ellery in Congress dated Philada. Aug 11, 1776. The Congress lately had an Interview with some of the Seneca Chiefs—'The Name by which the oldest Sachem said the President would hereafter be known amongst them.—It was *Karanduawn*, the Meaning of which is the Great Tree.' Quere, did the Trees of Liberty suggest this Idea to the Indians?" The interview referred to may have been that of May 27.

[71]<sup>1</sup> Conn. State Lib., Joseph Trumbull Papers, no. 564.



Them to assist in Command in a day of Action, which He is daily expecting, Congress yesterday took up the matter and have appointed a number of each sufficiently large viz Maj Generals Heath, Spencer, Sullivan and Green, and Brigadier Generals Reed of N. H. Nixon of Mass: St Clair of Pena: McDougall, Parsons, whom you know, and Clinton, N. Y.<sup>2</sup> poor Wooster a worthy Officer is neglected. boundless Efforts have been used to blast his Character in Congress by one of the Canada Commissioners<sup>3</sup> he has been represented by him as a most worthless contemptible Fellow and the most illiberal Abuse thrown out against him in Congress, such as I think totally inconsistent with their Honor and Justice to suffer but so it is; nor has the author escaped severe Remarks by the Friends of Wooster but the former undauntedly persisted in his Reflections, and has fixed a deep Prejudice against him in a majority; tho not a single Charge can be supported against him, and he has been honorably acquitted by a Com<sup>te</sup>, whose Report by address etc. has been yet kept of[f] and recomitted however on the Tryal for Maj Gs. he carried six votes twice agst. the same No. for Heath, and one for Sullivan with much opposition a 3d ballot was had and Heath carried it by 7 vs 6. the other Majr Genlls were all unanimously chosen. there was no intention to make more than three, but as it was thot necessary to take Them in succession, Green was so worthy and high in Esteem, that on motion He was added with an eager unanimity. Reed carried 10 votes, Nixon 8, St Clair 8, McDougall 7, Parsons 11, and Clinton 7. thus a Door is opened [for?] a fine parcel of Promotions. I know not whether any thing will be done about Them at present. nothing yet moved. I hope in God, They and all will acquit Themselves like Men and be Strong in the Day of approaching Conflict, and may the Lord of Hosts be on our Side and vindicate our righteous Cause agt our most unjust and more than Savage Foes.

I am Dear Sir your affect<sup>e</sup> Friend and Brother  
W WILLIAMS

Genl Gates has wrote a more favorable Acc<sup>o</sup> of our Northern Army. It is talked out of Doors of adjourning to the Jerseys. please to let me

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 8, 9, also Washington's letters of July 29, Aug. 5, 7, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 641, 762, 814. Cf. no. 67, *ante*, and nos. 72, 85, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Evidently Samuel Chase. Cf. a letter of Chase and Carroll, the commissioners in Canada, to Congress, May 27: "General Wooster is, in our opinion, unfit, totally unfit, to command your Army and conduct the war; we have hitherto prevailed on him to remain in Montreal. His stay in this Colony is unnecessary and even prejudicial to our affairs; we would therefore humbly advise his recall." Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., VI. 589. It was doubtless in one of the debates at this time on the miscarriages in Canada (see the *Journals*, July 19, 30, 31, Aug. 3, 5, 10) that the incident occurred which Benjamin Rush relates in his *Memorial* (p. 104): "In a debate in which Mr. ——— criminated the New England troops as the principal cause of the failure of the expedition into Canada in 1775, he [John Adams] said, 'the cause of the failure of that expedition was chiefly to be ascribed to the imprudence of the gentleman from Maryland who had fomented jealousies and quarrels between the troops from the New England and Southern States, in his visit to Canada, and (said Mr. Adams) if he were now penetrated, as he ought to be, with a sense of his improper and wicked conduct, he would fall down upon his knees, on this floor, and ask our forgiveness. He would afterwards retire with shame, and spend the remainder of his life in sackcloth and ashes, deploring the mischief he had done his country.'" "Mr. ———" could scarcely be any other than Samuel Chase. Cf. no. 64, *ante*.

know Cap: Dyers best arguments, for a majority, his present Rank etc. I wo<sup>d</sup> gladly serve him.<sup>4</sup>

72. JOSIAH BARTLETT TO JOHN LANGDON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, August 11, 1776.

Dear Sir:

. . . . By the publick prints you will see there is a new emission of Brigadier-Generals, and four of the former Brigadiers promoted to Major-Generals. We find some difficulty to give satisfaction in the appointment of officers; and, on the whole, it was thought the appointing the first Continental Colonel in the respective States to the rank of Brigadiers was the least liable to objection.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

August 13. Colonel Whipple left us for New Hampshire yesterday at two o'clock.<sup>3</sup>

73. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO OLIVER WOLCOTT.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELA. Augt. 12th. 1776<sup>2</sup>

Hon<sup>d</sup>. and dear Sir

. . . . with great Reluctance I set out for this place and reached it near the last of July, after the most sultry and fatiguing Journey that I ever performed, by much.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

<sup>4</sup> Capt. Thomas Dyer, son of Eliphalet Dyer, delegate in Congress from Connecticut. He was assigned by Washington to duty as brigade-major in General Parson's brigade, Aug. 15, and was appointed major by Congress Aug. 19. Cf. nos. 78, 86, 87, *post*.

[72]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 893.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 71, *ante*, and no. 85, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Samuel Adams also left Congress Aug. 12. "Mr. A. sets off to-day, if the rain should not prevent him, with Colonel Whipple of Portsmouth, a brother of the celebrated Miss Hannah Whipple, a sensible and worthy man." John Adams to his wife, Aug. 12, *Familiar Letters*, p. 208; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 907. In a letter to James Warren, Feb. 11, 1777 (*Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 290), Samuel Adams gives a statement of his services in Congress in 1775 and 1776.

Under date of Aug. 14 Ezra Stiles records in his *Diary* (II. 198): "Dined with Col Whipple. He shewed me the Articles of Confederation of the United States, first drafted by a Committee, and then received by a Committee of the whole Congress but not passed, but printed only for every Member to have a Copy for his own Consider<sup>a</sup>. He might shew it but suffer no Copies. Two or 3 Articles had been considered in Congress as Congress and acted upon. And they were proceeding upon the rest when Col Whipple came away." There follows a brief analysis of the Confederation as it then stood.

[73]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Oliver Wolcott Papers, vol. I., no. 2.

<sup>2</sup> "Monday, August 12. . . . Commodore Hopkins had his hearing, as in the Journal. On this occasion I had a very laborious task against all the prejudices of the gentlemen from the Southern and Middle States, and of many from New England. I thought, however, that Hopkins had done great service, and made an important beginning of naval operations. . . .

"It appeared to me that the Commodore was pursued and persecuted by that anti-New-England spirit which haunted Congress in many other of their proceedings, as well as in this case and that of General Wooster. I saw nothing in the conduct of Hopkins, which indicated corruption or want of integrity. Experience and skill might have been deficient in several particulars; but where could we find greater experience or skill? I knew of none to be found. The other captains had not so much, and it was afterwards found they had not more success. I therefore entered into a full and candid investigation of the whole subject; considered all the charges and all the evidence, as well as his answers and proofs; and exerted all the talents and eloquence I had, in justifying him where he was justifiable, and excusing him where he was excusable", etc. John Adams, *Autobiography*, in *Works*, III. 65. See vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 630, also nos. 81, 83, 84, 89, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 56, note 2, *ante*. Cf. no. 222, *post*.



I cannot give you any acceptable News. Congress are yet bussie at all Intervals of crouding Business, in Setling a Confederation. it seems to labour hard, and I fear a permanent one will never be settled; tho the most material articles are I think got thro', so as to give great offence to some, but to my Satisfaction. the bold and sonorous Chase (and some or all his Colleagues) solemnly protest against the Taxation Article etc. and declare that they consider Maryland as having no further Concern in it, and that his Colony never will nor never shall agree to it. They are all gone home, except Mr Stone, to attend (they say) their Convention which sits this Day. most of the Southern Colonies are as uneasie as they, but dont scold quite so hard.<sup>4</sup>

What will be the event of Things God only knows. If we were to view only the rage and Strength of our Enemies, our Divisions and the wickedness of the People, We might well despair, but they are wicked also. their cause is certainly most unjust. the Judge of all the Earth will do right. He has done great Things for Us. He will not yet forsake Us I believe, tho most of Us have forsaken him, but I trust many many thousands, have not bowed the Knee to Baal. . . .

74. THOMAS JEFFERSON TO EDMUND PENDLETON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA. Aug. 13. 1776.

Dear Sir,—

. . . . The idea of Congress selling our unlocated lands has been sometimes dropped, but we have alwais met the hint with such determined opposition that I believe it will never be proposed.—I am against selling the lands at all.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

75. FRANCIS LEWIS TO [MRS. GATES?].<sup>1</sup>

Dear Madam

. . . . I perceive by your letter that you are alarmed at my son Morgan's comming down Express to Congress. . . . The principal reason for Morgans comming down was, briefly this, Genl. Gates when appointed to the Command of the Army in Cannada was impowered to appoint such officers as He thought proper<sup>2</sup> in consequence thereof he nominated Morgan Depy. Qr. Masr. Genl. when Genl. Gates got to Albany the Troops under Sullivan had evacuated Cannada therefor Genl Schuyler claimed the Command of that Army whilst in the Colony of

<sup>4</sup> See no. 68, note 2, *ante*.

[74]<sup>1</sup> *Writings* (ed. Ford), II. 78; *Works* (Memorial ed.), IV. 275. The letter is unquestionably to Edmund Pendleton, for Jefferson is replying to a letter from Pendleton, dated Aug. 3, in the Library of Congress, Jefferson Papers.

<sup>2</sup> Jefferson proceeds to give his reasons. See an extract from a letter of Pendleton to Madison, Sept. 25, 1780, quoted in a foot-note in the *Journals*, VI. 505 (July 1, 1776). Cf. no. 86, *post*, and see the *Journals*, Sept. 16, Oct. 30, Nov. 12. 13.

The printed texts of this letter have, in the first line above, "selling out"; but Pendleton was speaking of Virginia's unlocated lands, therefore "out" is doubtless an erroneous reading of *our*.

[75]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, VI.; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 945.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, June 17. Cf. no. 54, *ante*.

Nw. York as Senior Officer, and of course Genl. Gates's appointments for Cannada were Nul<sup>3</sup> this brot. Morgan down to sollissit redress from the Congress as he had been put to a considerable expence in equipping himself for the appointment.<sup>4</sup> General Sullivan was also disgusted at Gl. Gates's being appointed to that Command the[n] he requested to resigne however that he has withdrawn.<sup>5</sup>

PHILA. 13 Augt. 76.

76. THE SECRET COMMITTEE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA August 14, 1776

Sir:

You have annexed an extract of a letter, we have just recd from Messr. Clarke and Nightingale Merch<sup>ts</sup> in Providence Rhode Island, this letter was laid before Congress who ordered this Committee to inform your Excellency of the powder therein mentioned and to desire you would take possession of it granting a Receipt for the same to those who have it in Keeping in order that we may Account hereafter for the Value of such part as may be adjudged to the privateer that retook it.<sup>2</sup>

By order and on behalf of the Secret Committee I have the honour to be

Your Excellencys most obedt Servant,  
ROBT. MORRIS, Chairman

His Excell<sup>y</sup> Genl. Washington

77. JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 14 August, 1776.

. . . . I am put upon a committee, to prepare a device for a golden medal, to commemorate the surrender of Boston to the American arms,<sup>2</sup> and upon another, to prepare devices for a great seal, for the confederated States.<sup>3</sup> There is a gentleman here of French extraction, whose name is Du Simitiere, a painter by profession, whose designs are very ingenious, and his drawings well executed. He has been applied to for his advice. I waited on him yesterday, and saw his sketches. For the

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, July 8. and no. 6, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. Gates to the President of Congress, July 16, and to Washington, same date, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 375, 376. Lewis received the appointment from Congress Sept. 12. Cf. the general orders, Aug. 25, *ibid.*, I. 1270.

<sup>5</sup> See nos. 40, 44, 47, 51, *ante*.

[76]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XI. 136; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 943.

<sup>2</sup> The extract of Clarke and Nightingale's letter is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 943. It relates to the cargo of the sloop *Nancy*, retaken by the privateer *Schuyler*. No mention of the letter is found in the *Journals*.

[77]<sup>1</sup> *Familiar Letters*, p. 210; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 943.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 25, Nov. 29; also vol. I. of these *Letters*, nos. 576, 586.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, July 4, Aug. 20 (pp. 689-691); also Jan. 23, 1777. Mar. 25, May 11, 17, Oct. 27 (p. 985 n.), 1780, June 20, 1782. Cf. no. 12, *ante*. A *History of the Seal of the United States*, by Gaillard Hunt, was published by the Department of State in 1909.



medal he proposes, Liberty, with her spear and pileus, leaning on General Washington. The British fleet in Boston harbor with all their sterns towards the town, the American troops marching in. For the seal, he proposes, The arms of the several nations from whence America has been peopled, as English, Scotch, Irish, Dutch, German, etc., each in a shield. On one side of them, Liberty with her pileus, on the other, a rifler in his uniform, with his rifle gun in one hand, and his tomahawk in the other. This dress and these troops with this kind of armor being peculiar to America, unless the dress was known to the Romans. Dr. Franklin showed me yesterday a book, containing an account of the dresses of all the Roman soldiers, one of which appeared exactly like it. This M. du Simitiere is a very curious man. He has begun a collection of materials for a history of this revolution. He begins with the first advices of the tea ships. He cuts out of the newspapers every scrap of intelligence, and every piece of speculation, and pastes it upon clean paper, arranging them under the head of that State to which they belong, and intends to bind them up in volumes. He has a list of every speculation and pamphlet concerning independence and another of those concerning forms of government.

Doctor F. proposes a device for a seal. Moses lifting up his wand, and dividing the red sea, and Pharaoh in his chariot overwhelmed with the waters. This motto. "Rebellion to tyrants is obedience to God."

Mr. Jefferson proposed, The children of Israel in the wilderness, led by a cloud by day, and a pillar of fire by night—and on the other side, Hengist and Horsa, the Saxon chiefs, from whom we claim the honor of being descended, and whose political principles and form of government we have assumed.

I proposed, The choice of Hercules, as engraved by Gribelin, in some editions of Lord Shaftesbury's works. The hero resting on his club. Virtue pointing to her rugged mountain on one hand, and persuading him to ascend. Sloth, glancing at her flowery paths of pleasure, wantonly reclining on the ground, displaying the charms both of her eloquence and person, to seduce him into vice. But this is too complicated a group for a seal or medal, and it is not original. . . .

#### 78. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Aug 15 1776

Dear Sir

Yours of the 12th. I have recd. my avocations this morn<sup>g</sup> are so many, I can write but verry little if I had any thing worth writing about. I cant get my Bretheren to join in a Motion for Cap Dyer,<sup>2</sup> tho they profess a hearty willingness to serve him. they say Congress will expect a Recomend<sup>n</sup> from the Genl. and tis not safe to venture without. I dont know but it is necessary, and I wish one co<sup>d</sup> be obtaind, and I am certain

[78]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers. Addressed, "To Joseph Trumbull Esqr Commissary General of the American Army New York".

<sup>2</sup> See no. 71, *ante*, and no. 87, *post*.

it can be carried. if from some others it may serve. if Col Dyer is there He will certainly get it if possible and I sho<sup>d</sup> think he may. I wrote him by the same Post I wrote you, but knew nothing of his being at N York perhaps it went on if there yet give him my Complim<sup>ts</sup> (and Mr Law)<sup>3</sup> and desire him to write let me know his Errant and how matters go on in our Congress etc. . . . .

79. PHILIP LIVINGSTON TO THE NEW YORK CONVENTION.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. 16th August 1776.

Gentlemen,

Your favours dat<sup>d</sup> the 22d. July Incloseing Copy of Mr. Alsops Lettr. to the Convention and a Resolve of your body accept<sup>g</sup> his resignation of his seat in Congress we recd. and agreeable to your directions Communicated the same to Congress and delivered a copy to Mr. Alsop, who had not attended for some days before, tho' we did not then know the reason of his absenting himself.<sup>2</sup> Your favours of the 7th Instant wth. Inclosures we recd. and communicatd to Congress<sup>3</sup>—the Spirited behaviour of your body, so very Conspicuous in your Resolves was very pleasing indeed. . . . . there is not the least doubt but your Rangers will be taken into Continental pay. the Southern Colonies are raising Troops for the like purpose and we intend in Conjunction with them to Apply to Congress on that head. the Gentn. represent<sup>g</sup> those Colonies wish to have the Application deferred for sometime, but we are of opinion you ought not to defer raising the Men. the People on the frontiers Most Certainly will not be Easy nor, we fear, safe, without such security. we are Confident Congress Means to be at the Expençe Incurred and to be Incurred in Obstruct<sup>g</sup> the Navigation of Hudsons river and will in Our next Acq<sup>t</sup>. you with their Explicit Ansr. on that head.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

We remain, Gentlemen,

Your most obedt. Servants.

PHIL. LIVINGSTON.<sup>5</sup>

The Honble. Convention of New York

80. ROGER SHERMAN TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL, JR.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA August 16th 1776.

Dear Sir

. . . . There have been great complaints for want of money in the Northern department. That want has been partly owing to a neglect of

<sup>3</sup> Richard Law, delegate from Connecticut in 1774 and again in 1782.

[79]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Duer Papers, I.; Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., XXXIX. 158 (copy); Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 977.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 21, *ante*. The letter of the New York convention is in *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 537, and Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1431. It was probably presented to Congress before Aug. 5. Cf. no. 61, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> The convention's letter of Aug. 7 is in *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 560, and Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1483. It was probably presented to Congress Aug. 12.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. no. 100, *post*. Concerning the project of obstructing the navigation of the Hudson, see Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 392, 423, 448, 484, 998, 1028, 1409, 1514, 1518, 1522, 1547, 1548, 1564, and *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 526, 575, 577, 578, 594, 596. See also E. M. Ruttenber. *Obstructions to the Navigation of Hudson's River* (Albany, 1860).

<sup>5</sup> Although this letter uses the first person plural, only Philip Livingston signed it.

[80]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Papers of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., vol. I., no. 135.



making application to Congress for it, as Paper currency might have been sent at any time, but a Sufficient Supply of Specie could not be obtained to support the Army in Canada therefore supplies or provisions etc. ought to have been sent from the Colonies. Who is most blameworthy for the neglect I shall not undertake to say. 500,000 Dollars were sent forward to You about a fort-night ago which I hope are safe arrived—as many more, were ordered yesterday,<sup>2</sup> to be forwarded immediately, so that I hope you will in future have sufficient supplies of that article, especially as Congress has directed the Paymasters to make returns weekly of the State of their Military Chests, which returns 'tis expected will be sent by the Post. . . .

81. THE RHODE ISLAND DELEGATES TO THE GOVERNOR OF  
RHODE ISLAND (NICHOLAS COOKE).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Augt. 17th. 1776

Sir

. . . . Commodore Hopkins, who was charged with Disobedience of Orders, hath been heard in his Defence. Congress Resolved that his Answers were by no means satisfactory, and thereupon further Resolved “that he should be censured and he is censured accordingly.”<sup>2</sup> Judge Greene arrived here yesterday. We shall move Congress for the Payment of the Money requested by the General Assembly.<sup>3</sup>

We have not urged an Appointment of a Brigadier General to the Command of the Troops in our State; because We think it would be imprudent to bring them in View at this Time least they should be ordered to New York and our State be left defenceless.<sup>4</sup> . . .

with great Respect

Your Honor's most obedient humble Servants,

STEP. HOPKINS

WILLIAM ELLERY

82. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA August 17th 1776, 5 O'Clock P. M.

Sir,

Your Favour of the 16th Inst: per Post this minute came to Hand, and shall be laid before Congress on Monday.<sup>2</sup> . . .

<sup>2</sup> According to the *Journals*, \$200,000 was ordered sent to Trumbull Aug. 2, and \$500,000 Aug. 15. In his letter to Schuyler, Aug. 7 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 820), Washington also says he understood that \$500,000 had been sent. Cf. nos. 52, 63, 64, *ante*.

[81]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 1562, Declaration of Independence.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 15, 16; also no. 84, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 2.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 3, 7.

[82]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, LXXXIX. 284; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 994.

<sup>2</sup> Washington's letter of Aug. 16 is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 980. It is not mentioned in the *Journals*.

P. S. This Morn<sup>g</sup> I Rec'd the Box by Coll Reed, and am Directed by Congress to Take Care of it, which is done.<sup>3</sup>

83. JOSIAH BARTLETT TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, August 18, 1776.

Sir:

. . . . I fear the Confederation will not be finished in time to be laid before our Assembly at their next sitting. Last week passed without looking at it.<sup>2</sup> Other affairs have taken up the whole time. Near two days were taken up about Commodore Hopkins; and we had the pleasure to be for the greatest part of that time entertained by the eloquence of some of our Southern brethren, particularly that polite speaker, Middleton. The Congress at last found Hopkins guilty of not paying proper attention to his orders, and have ordered him to be censured. Thus stands that affair at present.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

84. JOHN ADAMS TO SAMUEL ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA August 18 1776

Dear Sir

. . . . Confederation has not been mentioned since you left us.<sup>2</sup> We have spent the Time upon the two old Bones of Contention, the old

<sup>3</sup> This was a box containing Washington's military papers, which he sent to Congress for safe-keeping. See his letter of Aug. 13 (*Writings*, ed. Sparks, IV. 45; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 932), read in Congress Aug. 17.

[83]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1024; Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., no. 52, vol. II., p. 1491 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> It was last considered on Aug. 8 and was taken up again on Aug. 20. Cf. nos. 33, 34, 43, *ante*, and nos. 84, 85, 94, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 81, *ante*, and nos. 84, 85, 89, *post*.

[84]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Letters of John Adams and John Quincy Adams (original); *ibid.*, Samuel Adams Papers, Wells Trans.; *Bulletin* of the N. Y. Pub. Lib., vol. X., no. 4227.

<sup>2</sup> Samuel Adams left Congress Aug. 12. See no. 72, note 3, *ante*. On Aug. 20 Congress went into committee of the whole on the Confederation. In his Autobiography, under that date, John Adams rails at the brevity of the record in the Journals: "Thus we see the whole record of this momentous transaction. No motions recorded, no yeas and nays taken down, no alterations proposed, no debates preserved, no names mentioned; all in profound secrecy. Nothing suffered to transpire, no opportunity to consult constituents: no room for advice or criticisms in pamphlets, papers, or private conversation. I was very uneasy under all this, but could not avoid it. In the course of this confederation a few others were as anxious as myself. Mr. Wilson, of Pennsylvania, upon one occasion, moved that the debates should be public, the doors opened, galleries erected, or an adjournment made to some public building, where the people might be accommodated. Mr. John Adams seconded the motion, and supported it with zeal. But no! neither party was willing; some were afraid of divisions among the people; but more were afraid to let the people see the insignificant figures they made in that assembly. Nothing, indeed, was less understood abroad, among the people, than the real constitution of Congress, and the characters of those who conducted the business of it. The truth is, the motions, plans, debates, amendments, which were every day brought forward, in those committees of the whole house, if committed to writing, would be very voluminous; but they are lost forever. The preservation of them, indeed, might, for any thing I recollect, be of more curiosity than use." *Works*, III. 69.

Adams had before him when writing his Autobiography (1805) only the public *Journals*, the secret Journals not having been published until 1821. The same error of misapprehension is in part responsible for frequent criticisms of the method of keeping the record of proceedings.

It has not been discovered when the motion of James Wilson, referred to by Adams, was made. The rule of closed doors was adopted Sept. 6, 1774, and May 11, 1775. Cf.



Gen.<sup>3</sup> and the Commodore.<sup>4</sup> The first we voted blameless, the last we voted censurable, because the Reasons given for not complying literally with his Instructions, were by no Means Satisfactory. My two Colleagues differed in opinion from me, upon these Questions concerning the ad[miral] 6 Colonies Ay, 3 No, 3 divided. I am afraid this will hurt the Fleet, but Time must determine. We have ordered the old Hero to his Command.

Before the Receipt of your Letter,<sup>5</sup> what you advise concerning Meigs and Dearborne was done. The Board of War recommended it and it was done, but not without opposition from 5 or 6 Colonies, who thought that there ought to be no Distinctions made, but a general Exchange of the Prisoners of Arnolds Party, or none. . . .

85. EDWARD RUTLEDGE TO ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.<sup>1</sup>

[August 19(?),<sup>2</sup> 1776.]

My dear Robert,

. . . . The Promotion of General Officers gave us a good deal of Trouble.<sup>3</sup> Wooster had more Advocates for his Advancement than his

---

an erased order in the *Journals*, Sept. 8, 1777: "That the door of the lobby be kept locked during the sitting of Congress."

<sup>3</sup> David Wooster. See the *Journals*, Aug. 17. In his Autobiography (*Works*, III. 67) Adams says, concerning the vote to agree to the committee report on Wooster:

"But not, however, without a great struggle. In this instance, again, as in many others, where the same anti-New-England spirit which pursued Commodore Hopkins, persecuted General Wooster, I had to contend with the whole host of their enemies, and with the utmost anxiety, and most arduous efforts, was scarcely able to preserve them from disgrace and ruin, which Wooster had merited even less than Hopkins. In Wooster's case, there was a manifest endeavor to lay upon him the blame of their own misconduct, in Congress, in embarrassing and starving the war in Canada. Wooster was calumniated for incapacity, want of application, and even for cowardice, without a color of proof of either. The charge of cowardice he soon confuted, by a glorious and voluntary sacrifice of his life, which compelled his enemies to confess he was a hero." Cf. vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 630; also nos. 64, 71, *ante*, and no. 85, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> Esek Hopkins. See the *Journals*, Aug. 15, 16.

"Although this resolution of censure was not in my opinion demanded by justice, and consequently was inconsistent with good policy, as it tended to discourage an officer, and diminish his authority, by tarnishing his reputation, yet, as it went not so far as to cashier him, which had been the object intended by the spirit that dictated the prosecution, I had the satisfaction to think that I had not labored wholly in vain in his defence." Adams's Autobiography, *Works*, III. 67. See vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 630; also nos. 73, 81, 83, *ante*, and nos. 85, 89, *post*. An account of the Hopkins affair is found in Edward Field, *Esek Hopkins*, ch. v., and Allen, *A Naval History of the American Revolution*, I. 90-115. See also Paullin, *The Navy of the American Revolution*, pp. 53-60.

<sup>5</sup> The letter, dated Aug. 16, is in *Writings* (ed. Cushing), III. 310. A resolution authorizing the exchange of Maj. Return Jonathan Meigs and Capt. Henry Dearborn was passed Aug. 17. A petition from Meigs and others for exchange, presented to Congress Aug. 15, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 962. Cf. *ibid.*, I. 553, 777, 853, 902, 997.

[85]<sup>1</sup> Furnished by courtesy of Mr. James H. Manning, of Albany, N. Y.; N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Livingston Papers, I. 203 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> The date of this letter is probably Aug. 19. That it could not have been earlier than Sunday the 18th is evident from the reference to the Hopkins case: "Most of the last week was taken up in trying old Hopkins." It could not have been after the session of Aug. 20, for on that day consideration of the Confederation, which had been suspended since the 8th, was resumed. The reference to the Articles of War would seem to have in view the proceedings of Aug. 19. The letter bears the endorsement, "Edward Rutledge Esqr Recd Augt. 1776".

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 9; cf. nos. 71, 72, *ante*.

Abilities entitled him to. his Friends threaten'd us with his Resignation if he was passed by, this was conclusive with some of us, but he has not yet gratified our Expectations, and we begin to fear that his Attachment to 120 Dollars a Month will prevent the good work.<sup>4</sup> We found some difficulty in getting Clynton made a general, Phil: Livingston proposed him and I advocated his Promotion; it was confessed on all Hands that he had done more and suffered more than Mc:Dougal, but a Mr. Varnum of Rhode-Island and Maxwell of Jerseys were opposed to him, our Exertions however prevailed. I shall be doubly fortunate if by my Endeavours two valuable officers can be rewarded. You who have served so long in Congress, will confess, it is not often that we do much good in one day. Most of the last Week was taken up in trying old Hopkins, for a Breach of Orders, the Fact was clearly proved, his Excuses were trifling to the last Degree, to say the least of them, the Congress in opposition to the Eastern Colonies found him guilty and have censured him for his Conduct: Some of us Pressed his Removal from the Command, but a tenderness or rather weakness for his Brother, and an Opinion that he would resign in Consequence of the Thunder of the House, obstructed the passing of the Motion. I wish he would resign, for I am satisfied that he is totally unfit for the Department, and that we shall be disgraced so long as he shall continue at the Head of our naval Affairs.<sup>5</sup> We are doing everything in our power to reform the Vices of the Army and put the Forces under better Regulations than they have yet been. The Committee of which you Jefferson Adams and I were Members who were desired to revise the Articles of War and bring in such Amendments as they thought proper, have reported to the House the British Articles as far as local Circumstances will admit, and the Congress is in a fair way of adopting them.<sup>6</sup> If we can carry them thro' compleatly it will have a most happy

<sup>4</sup> See no. 84, note 3, *ante*. Cf. no. 173, note 2, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> See no. 84, note 4, *ante*.

<sup>6</sup> The so-called committee on spies was appointed June 5 ("to consider what is proper to be done with persons giving intelligence to the enemy", etc.). The duty of preparing articles of war was assigned to the committee June 14. It brought in a report on Aug. 7, and the articles were further considered Aug. 13, 19, and Sept. 19, and adopted Sept. 20. Concerning this report, John Adams says in his Autobiography (*Works*, III. 68): "This report was made by me and Mr. Jefferson, in consequence of a letter from General Washington, sent by Colonel Tudor, Judge Advocate-General, representing the insufficiency of the articles of war, and requesting a revision of them. Mr. John Adams and Mr. Jefferson were appointed a committee to hear Tudor, and revise the articles. It was a very difficult and unpopular subject, and I observed to Jefferson, that whatever alteration we should report with the least energy in it, or the least tendency to a necessary discipline of the army, would be opposed with as much vehemence, as if it were the most perfect; we might as well, therefore, report a complete system at once, and let it meet its fate. Something perhaps might be gained. There was extant one system of articles of war which had carried two empires to the head of mankind, the Roman and the British; for the British articles of war were only a literal translation of the Roman. It would be in vain for us to seek in our own inventions, or the records of warlike nations, for a more complete system of military discipline. It was an observation founded in undoubted facts, that the prosperity of nations had been in proportion to the discipline of their forces by sea and land; I was, therefore, for reporting the British articles of war, *totidem verbis*. Jefferson; in those days, never failed to agree with me, in every thing of a political nature, and he very cordially concurred in this. The British articles of war were, accordingly, reported, and defended in Congress by me assisted by some others, and finally carried. They laid the foundation



Effect. I know not how we shall so soon purge the Army of the Men you mention, as by prevailing upon them to resent their own quarrels. To show you how exactly we concurred in sentiment upon this Subject, I must tell you that when the Congress were employing a little Leisure Time some days ago in considering new Articles, and before I received your Letter, I proposed to strike out that Article which prevents the sending of Challenges, and pressed it as a Measure that would tend to make their Officers Gentlemen, or at least induce them to act as such, whilst in Company with Gentlemen; Stone seconded and supported the Motion, but we could not carry the Point.<sup>7</sup> I believe we must leave it to Time. We have done nothing with the Confederation for some Days, and it is of little Consequence if we never see it again; for we have made such a Devil of it already that the Colonies can never agree to it. If my opinion was likely to be taken I would propose that the States should appoint a special Congress to be composed of new Members for this purpose—and that no Person should disclose any part of the present plan. If that was done we might then stand some Chance of a Confederation, at present we stand none at all.<sup>8</sup> We have not as yet touched the Treaty<sup>9</sup>—and Independence has been declared upward of Six Weeks! We have heard of Deane's arrival in France but no letters from him. I am much pleased with the Spirit of your Convention, God grant they may receive the Blessings of Liberty, and by a wise Government fix those Blessings upon a strong and lasting Foundation. Exert my good Friend all your Abilities in the accomplishing of this delicate Business, so that you will be beloved by Posterity as truly as you are by your most affectionate

EDWARD RUTLEDGE.

P. S. Remember me affectionately to Jay. We have sent to the Southward for General Lee, lest any accident should befall Washington,<sup>10</sup>

of a discipline which, in time, brought our troops to a capacity of contending with British veterans, and a rivalry with the best troops of France."

The letter to which Adams here refers was probably the letter of Joseph Reed, July 25 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 576), referred, July 29, to the committee appointed to revise the Articles of War. The articles are printed in the *Journals* under Sept. 20. See also the Bibliographical Notes, *ibid.*, VI. 1125-1126. The articles were somewhat revised Apr. 14, 1777. Cf. nos. 92, 142, *post*.

<sup>7</sup> Articles of War, section VII., articles 2 and 3 (*Journals*, V. 792). The discussion was probably on Aug. 13.

<sup>8</sup> See nos. 43, 83, 84, note 2, *ante*, and nos. 94, 138, 155, *post*. Rutledge's suggestion that "a special Congress to be composed of new members" ought to be chosen to draw up articles of confederation is one of the earliest expressions of what presently came to be the fundamental idea of a constitutional convention, the doctrine, namely, that a constitution should be framed by a body of delegates specially chosen for the purpose. Jefferson had, indeed, a few months earlier, enunciated the doctrine in a letter to Edmund Randolph, then in attendance at the Virginia convention (see *Writings*, ed. Ford, II. 7-9); and the Delaware convention, which met August 27 (only a few days after Rutledge's letter was penned) to frame a constitution for that state, appears to have been chosen with that principle definitely in view. See Van Tyne, *American Revolution* (American Nation series), pp. 139-140.

<sup>9</sup> See the *Journals*, July 18, 20, Aug. 22, 27, Sept. 17; also no. 26, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>10</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 8, and Hancock to Lee, Aug. 8, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 832.

(which God prevent) and our Army be without a proper Head. You did not enclose me Mr. Cortland's Letter as you thought.

86. JOHN ADAMS TO SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 19 August, 1776.

Your favors of the 13th and 15th are before me. The gentlemen you recommend for Majors, Chapman and Dyer, will be recommended by the Board of War, and I hope agreed to in Congress. . . .

With regard to encouragements in money and in land for soldiers to enlist during the war, I have ever been in favor of it, as the best economy and the best policy, and I have no doubt that rewards in land will be given, after the war is over. But the majority are not of my mind for promising it now. I am the less anxious about it, for a reason which does not seem to have much weight however with the majority. Although it may cost us more, and we may put now and then a battle to hazard by the method we are in, yet we shall be less in danger of corruption and violence from a standing army, and our militia will acquire courage, experience, discipline, and hardiness in actual service.<sup>2</sup>

I wish every man upon the continent was a soldier, and obliged, upon occasion, to fight, and determined to conquer or to die. Flight was unknown to the Romans. I wish it was to Americans. There was a flight from Quebec, and worse than a flight at the Cedars. If we do not atone for these disgraces, we are undone.

A more exalted love of their country, a more enthusiastic ardor for military glory, and deeper detestation, disdain, and horror of martial disgrace must be excited among our people, or we shall perish in infancy. I will certainly give my voice for devoting to the infernal gods every man, high or low, who shall be convicted of bashfulness on the day of battle.<sup>3</sup>

P. S. Since the above was written Congress has accepted the report of the Board of War, and appointed Dyer and Chapman, Majors. I had much pleasure in promoting Dyer, not only from his own excellent character, but from respect to my good friend his father.<sup>4</sup>

87. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADEL: Augt 20 1776

Dear Sir

. . . . convinced that it was the surest way I had sundry times pressed sevl. of the board of War, to recomend Cap Dyer for a Majr. they promised to consider it etc. and yesterday brot in a report recommending him and Cap Chapman of Tylers, and after some Consideration, the Votes

[86]<sup>1</sup> *Works*, IX. 431.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 74, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. no. 92, *post*. These expressions are no doubt the outcome in great measure of Adams's work on the Articles of War. See no. 85, note 6, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 19. Cf. nos. 71, 78, *ante*, and no. 87, *post*.

[87]<sup>1</sup> Conn. State Lib., Joseph Trumbull Papers, no. 565.



were calld for and They are both appointd. conclude the Prest. has or will send their Comissions. Your Letter came just Time enow for me to Strengthen the Recomend<sup>n</sup> by informing the House that the Objection of Rank was removed.<sup>2</sup> I just knew of the Conveyance by Mr. Colt, and had but a minutes Time. pray let me know every thing material passing among you, and am your affect. Friend and Bro<sup>r</sup>.

W WILLIAMS

88. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TO LORD HOWE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILA Aug 20, 76

My Lord

The Temper of the Colonies as professed in their several Petitions to the Crown was sincere. The Terms they proposed should then have been closed with, and all might have been Peace. I dare say your L<sup>p</sup> as well as my self, laments they were not accepted. I remember I told you, that better wd never be offered, and I have not forgotten your just Comparison of the Sybyl's Leaves.

But the Contempt with which those Petitions were treated, none of them being vouchsaf'd an Answer; and the cruel Measures since taken, have chang'd that Temper. It could not be otherwise To propose now to the Colonies a Submission to the Crown of Great Britain, would be fruitless. The Time is past. One might as well propose it to France, on the Footing of a former title.<sup>2</sup> . . .

89. JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, August 21, 1776

Dear Sir,

Yours of Aug. 11 reached me Yesterday.<sup>2</sup> Mrs. Temple shall have all the assistance which I can give her, but I fear it will be without success. It will be a Precedent for So many others, that there is no seeing the End of it. I shall answer her Letter by the next Post, and if I cannot promise her any Relief, I can assure her of Mr. Temple's Arrival, and of his having Leave to go home, which I presume will be more welcome News.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 71, 78, 86, *ante*.

[88]<sup>1</sup> Am. Phil. Soc., Franklin Papers, vol. XLV., no. 110.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 25, note 2, *ante*, no. 94, *post*.

[89]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 270.

<sup>2</sup> Warren's letter is found in *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 267.

<sup>3</sup> See the statement at the close of the letter, and the *Journals*, Aug. 23-28; also no. 107, *post*. The Temple claim was not finally settled until 1779. See a letter from James Bowdoin to Washington, Apr. 23, 1778 (Mass. Hist. Soc., *Collections*, sixth ser., IX. 415), and the *Journals*, Feb. 27, Mar. 6, 1779. Concerning Robert Temple see Sabin, *American Loyalists*, and Winsor, *Memorial History of Boston*, II. 540. General Howe wrote Washington, Aug. 13 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 932), asking permission for Temple to land at New York and go to his family in Massachusetts. The permission was granted by Washington in a letter to Howe, Aug. 17. A copy of this letter (Library of Congress, Washington MSS.) was enclosed in a letter to the President of Congress, Aug. 18, read in Congress Aug. 20. An entry in the Diary of John Rowe (Mass. Hist. Soc., *Proceedings*, second ser., X. 104) reads: "Sept. 26—Robt. Temple is come to town."

There is a Marine Committee, who have the Care of every Thing relating to the Navy. Hopkins and his Captains, Saltonstall, and Whipple, have been summoned here, and here they have lingered and their ships laid idle. I cannot, I will not explain this Business to you; because if I should, it would get into a News Paper, I suppose. You must come and see.<sup>4</sup>

We suffer inexpressibly for Want of Men of Business.—Men acquainted with War by Sea and Land, Men who have no Pleasure but in Business. You have them, send them along.<sup>5</sup>

. . . . I took a Hint from your Letter and this day obtained a Resolution authorising and desiring General Ward to continue in the Command in the Eastern Department, untill further orders.<sup>6</sup> . . . .

[P. S.] Since the foregoing was written I have procured Mrs. Temple's Letter to be committed. . . . .

90. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TO THOMAS MCKEAN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Aug. 24, 1776

Dear Sir,

I heard your Letter read in Congress relating to the Disposition of the German Troops;<sup>2</sup> and understanding from Col. Ross,<sup>3</sup> that they are canton'd on the Island opposite to the Jersey Shore, I send you herewith some of the Resolutions of the Congress translated into their Language, as possibly you may find some Opportunity of conveying them over the Water, to those People. Some of the Papers have Tobacco Marks on the Back, it being suppos'd by the Committee, that if a little Tobacco were put up in each as the Tobacconists use to do, and a Quantity made to fall into the Hands of that Soldiery, by being put into a Drift Canoe among some other little Things, it would be divided among them as

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, June 13 and *passim*; also nos. 73, 83, 84, 85, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. Adam's letter to Joseph Hawley, Aug. 25 (*Works*, IX. 433), also his letter to Samuel H. Parsons, Aug. 19 (*ibid.*, IX. 431).

<sup>6</sup> See no. 93, *post*.

[90]<sup>1</sup> Hist. Soc. of Pa., McKean Papers, I. 8. Addressed, "To The honble Colonel McKean of the Pennsylvania Forces, East Jersey".

<sup>2</sup> There is no mention of McKean's letter in the *Journals*, nor has the letter itself been found. From a letter of Caesar Rodney to Thomas Rodney, Aug. 28, it would appear that McKean was in Philadelphia within a few hours after Franklin's letter had been written. Caesar Rodney had written to Thomas Rodney, Aug. 21: "As Mr. Read will go to the Convention, and our Colony requires two Delegates to make a representation, I shall come home next week if possible." Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1092. Aug. 28 he wrote: "I intended to come down, but have been prevailed on by the other Delegates to stay and attend Congress during their absence, the business in Congress being important to each Colony, especially ours. . . . As soon as I received the accounts from Kent and New Castle of the elections, I wrote to Mr. McKean at Amboy, and desired he would give immediate attendance at the Convention. He got my letter, and in consequence thereof came to Philadelphia on Sunday night last, and set out yesterday morning very early to New Castle." *Ibid.*, I. 1192. See no. 58, note 3, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> George Ross, delegate from Pennsylvania.



Plunder before the Officers could know the Contents of the Paper and prevent it.<sup>4</sup>

With great Esteem, I am, Sir,

Your most obedt hum<sup>e</sup> Servt

B FRANKLIN

[P. S.] Inclos'd is the English Copy, wch. is requested to be return'd, it belonging to the Congress—mislaide<sup>5</sup>

Col McKean

91. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. August 24, 1776.

Sir,

The late Conduct of Lord Drummond is as extraordinary, as his motives are dark and mysterious. To judge the most favourably of his Intentions, it should seem that an overweening Vanity has betrayed him into a criminal Breach of Honour. But whether his Views were upright, or intended only to mislead and deceive, cannot at present be a Matter of any importance. In the mean Time, I have the Pleasure to acquaint you, that Congress highly approve of the Manner in which you have checked the officious and intemperate Zeal of his Lordship. Whether his Designs were hostile, or friendly, he equally merited the Reproof you have given him; and I hope for the future he will be convinced, that it is highly imprudent to attract the Attention of the publick to a Character, which will only pass without Censure, when it passes without Notice.

The Congress having considered the Matter thoroughly, are of Opinion to decline taking any public or farther Notice of his Lordship, or his Letters; and particularly as you have so fully expressed their Sentiments on the subject in your Letter to him. It was the Consideration of this Point that induced Congress to detain the Express till now.<sup>2</sup>

Genl Washington.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 9, 14, and no. 96, *post*. Cf. Washington to the President of Congress, Aug. 26 (*Writings*, ed. Ford, IV. 369). Lieutenant-Colonel Zedtwitz, who was employed by Washington to translate the document into German, sent the contents to Governor Tryon and offered to become a spy (see *ibid.*, p. 370 n.). The court-martial of Zedtwitz is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1159-1163. Cf. the *Journals*, Nov. 18, 22.

<sup>5</sup> This postscript is erased in the original.

[91]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XI. 200; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1135.

<sup>2</sup> See Washington's letter to Congress of Aug. 18, and the propositions of Lord Drummond, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1025-1028; also Washington's letter of Aug. 26, enclosing a letter from Lord Drummond, dated Aug. 19, *ibid.*, I. 1158-1159, and *Writings* (ed. Ford), IV. 369. See also the *Journals*, Aug. 20, 22, 28. Cf. no. 94, *post*. For an earlier Drummond episode, see the *Journals*, Feb. 29, Mar. 5, and vol. I. of these *Letters*, nos. 527, 536. Cf. the conference with Lord Howe in September (nos. 102-132, *passim*, *post*).

92. JOHN ADAMS TO HENRY KNOX.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA August 25, 1776

Dear Sir

. . . . I am a constant Advocate for a regular Army, and the most masterly Discipline, because, I know, that without these We cannot reasonably hope to be a powerfull, a prosperous, or a free People, and therefore, I have been constantly labouring to obtain an handsome Encouragement for inlisting a permanent Body of Troops. But have not as yet prevailed, and indeed, I despair of ever Succeeding, unless the General, and the officers from the Southward, should convince Gentlemen here; or unless two or three horrid Defeats, should bring a more melancholly Conviction, which I expect and believe will one day, or other be the Case.<sup>2</sup>

Coll Knox <sup>3</sup>93. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO ARTEMAS WARD.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. August 26th 1776.

Sir:

The Service in the Eastern Department requiring an Officer of Rank and Experience, and Colonel Whitcomb having declined accepting his Commission, the Congress have been induced, both from a Regard to your Merit while in the Army, and your Zeal and Attention since you left it, to request you will, if consistent with your Health, take the Command of the Forces in that Quarter. As soon as Congress can fix on some Officer to relieve you, they will do it, and only desire you, in the mean Time to continue in Command until such Appointment. Your readiness to comply with the Wishes of your Country, gives me the strongest Reason to believe, you will not resist their Application at this Juncture.<sup>2</sup>

[92]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Knox Papers, III. 25.<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 86, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Knox was made brigadier-general Dec. 27. "I am ashamed and grieved to my inmost soul for the disgrace brought upon the Massachusetts in not having its proportion of general officers. But there is not a single man among all our Colonels that I dare to recommend for a general officer, except Knox and Porter, and these are so low down in the list, that it is dangerous promoting them over the heads of so many." Adams to Joseph Hawley, Aug. 25, *Works*, IX. 433. Cf. nos. 71, 72, 85, *ante*.

[93]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 23; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1156.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 21, and a letter from the Massachusetts council, Aug. 8, signed "Richard Derby, Junr., chairman", Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 859. Ward's resignation had been accepted by Congress Apr. 23. See vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 615; also the *Journals*, Nov. 7.

A recent life of Ward, by Charles Martyn (*The Life of Artemas Ward, the First Commander-in-Chief of the American Revolution*, New York, Artemas Ward, 1921), avows the purpose of both author and publisher of assuring General Ward his proper place in American history, which, in their opinion, has hitherto been lower than he deserved.



94. JOSIAH BARTLETT TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, August 27, 1776.

*Dear Sir:*

Last week the Articles of Confederation were finished by the Committee of the Whole House. They are again printed as now amended by the Committee, and are delivered to the members in the same manner as before, and are to undergo one operation through Congress more before they are sent to the several States for confirmation. What alterations will be made in them I know not; but am afraid none for the better. This will occasion such a delay that there is no probability it will be sent in time to be laid before our Assembly before your return here: so I would not have you wait for it, but return as soon as convenient.<sup>2</sup> The new Articles of War have passed Congress.<sup>3</sup> The plan of a treaty of foreign alliance has passed in the Committee of the Whole.<sup>4</sup>

By the leave of Lord Howe, the famous Lord Drummond has, by a flag to General Washington, proposed sundry articles as the basis of a negotiation or conference, (they are nearly the same as those proposed by Lord North, called Lord North's Conciliatory Propositions;) and he requested leave of General Washington for himself and one or two more to repair to this city to propose those terms, which he had the impudence to say would have been accepted by the Colonies a few months ago. The General did not think proper to give him leave to come here, but in his answer told him he should send the papers to the Congress and wait their answer. He severely reprimanded Lord Drummond for his officiousness in meddling with the business, but especially for his going to the Army under General Howe, contrary to his parole of honour which he gave when he was permitted to leave the Continent. I need not tell you the Congress have not accepted the proposed conference with his Lordship.<sup>5</sup>

Lord Howe has wrote an answer to Dr. Franklin's letter to him which you saw. It is full of professions of friendship for America, and of esteem and regard for the Doctor—very polite, but very artful.<sup>6</sup> . . .

95. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GEORGE WEEDON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. August 28th. 1776.

*Sir:*

The Congress being informed that you are on your March to New Jersey, with Intention to pass through York Town and Philada, I have it in Charge to direct, that you continue your March from York Town by the nearest Route to New Jersey, (avoiding Philada on acct of the

[94]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1179.<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 20. Cf. nos. 33, 34, 43, 68, 73, 83-85, *ante*.<sup>3</sup> This is incorrect. See the *Journals*, Aug. 19, Sept. 20; cf. no. 85, *ante*.<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 27, Sept. 17. Cf. nos. 26, note 2, *ante*, 101, 146, *post*.<sup>5</sup> See no. 91, *ante*.<sup>6</sup> See no. 25, note 2, and no. 88, *ante*.[95]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 24; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1191.

Small Pox) where on your Arrival you will execute such Orders as Genl. Washington shall think proper to give you.<sup>2</sup>

I am Sir

your most obedt and very hble sert,

J. H. Prest.

To Colo. [George Weedon] <sup>3</sup>

96. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TO HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, August 28, 1776.

Dear Sir,

The Congress being advised, that there was a probability that the Hessians might be induced to quit the British service by offers of land, came to two resolves for this purpose, which, being translated into German and printed, are sent to Staten Island to be distributed, if practicable, among those people. Some of them have tobacco marks on the back, that so tobacco being put up in them in small quantities, as the tobacconists use, and suffered to fall into the hands of these people, they might divide the papers as plunder, before their officers could come to the knowledge of the contents, and prevent their being read by the men. That was the first resolve. A second has since been made for the officers themselves. I am desired to send some of both sorts to you, that, if you find it practicable, you may convey them among the Germans that shall come against you.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

97. WILLIAM HOOPER TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL, JR.<sup>1</sup>

Dear Sir

. . . . I have the pleasure to inform you that we have all the reason in the World to believe that France will soon take an active part in our favour. She has opened all her ports to our Merchandize, privateers and

<sup>2</sup> Cf. the *Journals*, Aug. 28, where the reason for the order is not given. This order was modified Aug. 30. See no. 99, *post*. For the original order to march, see the *Journals*, July 21, and Hancock's letters to Gov. Henry and Gen. Lewis, July 22, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 494.

<sup>3</sup> The name of the colonel is not found in the original. When the resolution was passed Congress was apparently not informed as to which one of the Virginia battalions was marching toward New Jersey, or who was its commander. From a letter of Gen. Andrew Lewis to Congress (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1053), read in Congress Aug. 22, it is learned that the battalion was the third, and under the command of Col. George Weedon.

[96]<sup>1</sup> *Writings* (ed. Smyth), VI. 451; Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 133; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1193.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 9, 14, 27, and Franklin to McKean, Aug. 24, no. 90, *ante*. The action of Aug. 27 was taken in consequence of a letter from Col. James Wilson, Aug. 22 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1110), read in Congress Aug. 26. (This Col. James Wilson was not the delegate, who was himself a member of the committee appointed on this business. The index to the *Journals* shows some confusion of the two men.) See also two documents printed as foot-notes in the *Journals* (ed. Ford) under Aug. 14 and 27 (pp. 655, 708-709), the one a preamble written by John Adams, the other an address prepared by George Wythe. Both documents are found among the Jefferson Papers. Wythe's address was probably an outcome of the resolution of May 21. He was not a member of that committee, but Jefferson was. Cf. the *Journals*, Nov. 27.

[97]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Papers of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., vol. I., no. 145.



prizes, and has offered us Warlike Stores in the Islands and every other Article which may tend to induce an intercourse with her.<sup>2</sup>

. . . . I write in the Congress lobby and am called for in Congress must therefore conclude this Scrawl. I beg a very particular account of the State of your Northern Army and Navy.

PHILADELPHIA August 28 1776

98. FRANCIS LEWIS TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL, JR.<sup>1</sup>

PHILA. 29th Aug. 1776

Sir

I have been duly favored with your letter of the 8th Inst. . . . .

Upon the *Application* in your Letter, I moved Congress and obtained a Resolve for 500,000 dollars,<sup>2</sup> to be Issued for your department. whenever I can render you any Services here please to Command,

J. Trumbull Jur. Esqr.

99. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GEORGE WEEDON.<sup>1</sup>

IN CONGRESS 30 Aug. 1776

Sir

You are Directed (notwithstanding a former order to March to New Jersey and wait the orders of General Washington) to March your Battalion immediately on Receipt of this to New York, and inform the General of your Arrival.

I am Sir, Your very hum Servt

JOHN HANCOCK Pres

To The Officer commandg the 3d Batt<sup>n</sup> of Virginia Troops.<sup>2</sup>

100. PHILIP LIVINGSTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE NEW YORK CONVENTION (ABRAHAM YATES, JR.).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, August 30, 1776.

Sir:

Your favour, dated 28th, came to hand by the post, who returned before we had any opportunity to apply to Congress, as you desired. The appli-

<sup>2</sup> Josiah Bartlett mentions in his letter to William Whipple, Aug. 27 (no. 94, *ante*; paragraph omitted there), that this information was received in a letter from the agent who was sent to Martinico in the *Reprisal*, Captain Wickes. This agent was William Bingham. See the secret committee to Bingham and to Capt. Lambert Wickes, June 10, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., VI. 783. See also nos. 136, 153, 178-180, 224, *post*.

[98]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Papers of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., vol. I., no. 151.

<sup>2</sup> This presumably has reference to the appropriation Aug. 15. Cf. nos. 63, 80, *ante*.

[99]<sup>1</sup> Haverford College, Roberts Coll., 720.

<sup>2</sup> This was Col. George Weedon. See no. 95, *ante*. The address on the wrapper is: "To The Officer Commandg. the Third Battalion of Virginia Troops in the Continental Service, On the Road to New York." Besides the usual endorsement, "On Publick Service", it bears also the endorsement: "Congress, Philada, John Hancock." This modification of the order of Aug. 28 is not found in the *Journals*. The new order was doubtless given in consequence of the action on Long Island Aug. 27, and particularly in view of General Mercer's letter of Aug. 28 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1193). See also the letter of R. H. Harrison, Aug. 27, read in Congress Aug. 29, and Washington's letter of Aug. 29, read in Congress Aug. 30 (*ibid.*, I. 1183, 1211).

[100]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1564; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 605, II. 494; N. Y. State Lib., Minutes of the Committee of Safety, I. 449 (copy).

cation was immediately agreed to, and their resolve to employ the blacksmiths (who are now engaged in building the frigates) for the purpose of obstructing the navigation of Hudson's River, is here enclosed. We wish much to hear from you what is done in that affair, and what more is proposed to be done.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

101. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TO PHILIP MAZZEI.<sup>1</sup>PHILADELPHIA. [August ? 1776.]<sup>2</sup>

Dear Sir,

. . . . The Congress have not yet extended their views much towards foreign powers. They are nevertheless obliged by your kind offers of your service, which perhaps in a year or two more may become very useful to them. I am myself much pleased, that you have sent a translation of our Declaration of Independence to the Grand Duke;<sup>3</sup> because, having high esteem for the character of that prince, and of the whole imperial family, from the accounts given me of them by my friend, Dr. Ingenhousz,<sup>4</sup> and yourself, I should be happy to find, that we stood well in the opinion of that court. . . . .

102. JOSIAH BARTLETT TO NATHANIEL FOLSOM.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Septembr 2nd 1776

My Dear Sir

. . . . After writing the above Genl Sullivan came to my Lodgings in this City and by his Account the affair of Long Island was much as I had heard. He says he has two verbal Messages from Lord Howe which he is per[mitted] on his parole to Come to Congress to propose, one is the Exchange of himself and Lord Sterling for Genls. Prescott and McDonald, the other is to propose a meeting with some of the members of Congress (as private Gentlemen for he Cant acknowledge any such Body as Congress) to see if they Can't agree on some propositions for an accomodation without further Bloodshed and says he will meet at almost any place for the purpose. these are but verbal messages and I Can Easily forsee great Difficulties that may arise let the Congress accept or refuse the proposed Conference. what the Congress will Do is at present uncertain but hope they will be Directed by the Supreme Disposer

<sup>2</sup> The letter from the New York convention, dated Aug. 28, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1548. Cf. no. 79, *ante*.

[101]<sup>1</sup> *Writings* (ed. Smyth), VI. 455.

<sup>2</sup> This letter was evidently written some time after the Declaration of Independence and before the election of Franklin as one of the commissioners to the court of France (Sept. 26). The plan of foreign treaties had however been under consideration for some time. See no. 94, note 4, *ante*. Whatever may have been the service offered by Mazzei, it is doubtful whether it was ever even considered by Congress. For a sketch of Philip Mazzei, see a note in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, III. 825.

<sup>3</sup> The Grand Duke of Tuscany.

<sup>4</sup> Jan Ingenhousz (1730-1799), a Dutch physician and scientist, some years attached to the Austrian court. He was a frequent correspondent of Franklin.

[102]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Myers Coll., Declaration of Independence; *Hist. Mag.*, XIV. 213; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 118.



of all Events, to Do in this and Every other affair before them what will be Most Conducive to the Safety and Hapiness of these American States.<sup>2</sup>

So wishes your friend

and most obednt Humble Servt

JOSIAH BARTLETT

Genl Folsom

103. JOSIAH BARTLETT TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, September 3, 1776.

*Dear Sir:*

By that time this reaches you I expect you will be near ready to set out on your return to this city. Make all convenient haste. The Congress is, at this time, very thin. Colonel Lee is arrived here,<sup>2</sup> but several others have taken leave of absence, among them Mr. Jefferson and Mr. Haywood.<sup>3</sup> The unhappy affair of the 27th, on Long Island, has occasioned the evacuation of our works there and on Governour's Island. Our people were ensnared, and, what vexes me, in a very careless manner.

Yesterday General Sullivan arrived at my lodgings, being on his parole. He says he has a verbal message to Congress, to propose himself and Lord Sterling in exchange for Generals Prescott and McDonald. He also says that Lord Howe expressed himself very desirous of an accommodation with America, without any more bloodshed—that he was very willing to meet, at almost any place, a number of the members of Congress, (as private gentlemen, for he could not own any such body as Congress,) to try if they could make any proposals for an accommodation; that he said he had waited near two months longer in England than he should have otherwise done, to procure proper powers for a final accommodation, with which he said he was now vested, etc., and he allowed General Sullivan to come here to propose the aforesaid conference to Congress. What will be done in the affair by Congress I know not, but think there are difficulties on both sides. If the Congress should accept of the proposed conference, only on a verbal message, when at the same time Lord Howe declares he can consider them only as private gentlemen, especially when we are certain he can have no power to grant any terms we can possibly accept, this, I fear, will lessen the Congress in the eye of the publick, and perhaps at this time intimidate people when they see us catching hold of so slender a thread to bring about a settlement. On the other hand, General Sullivan's arrival from Lord Howe with proposals of an accommodation, with thirty falsehoods in addition, are now spread over

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Bartlett to Langdon, Sept. 1, 2, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 105. See the *Journals*, Sept. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6; also nos. 103, 105, 107-113, 116-119, 121, 122, 125, 126, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 252, *post.* Cf. no. 25, note 2, *ante.*

[103]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 137.

<sup>2</sup> The Virginia credentials were presented Aug. 28, but as Richard Henry Lee was appointed on a committee Aug. 27 he probably attended on that day. See no. 128, note 4, *post.*

<sup>3</sup> Thomas Heyward of South Carolina. See no. 106, *post.*

this city, and will soon be over the Continent; and if we should refuse the conference, I fear the Tories, and *moderate men*, so called, will try to represent the Congress as obstinate, and so desirous of war and bloodshed that we would not so much as hear the proposals Lord Howe had to make, which they will represent (as they already do) to be highly advantageous for America,—even that he would consent that we should be independent provided we would grant some advantages as to trade. Such an idea, spread among the people, especially the soldiers, at this time, might be of the most fatal consequence. Whatever is done by Congress in the affair will, I hope, be ordered for the benefit of America.<sup>4</sup>

.....

104. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE  
MARYLAND CONVENTION.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Sepr. 3d. 1776.

*Gentlemen,*

Our enemies being determined to make a powerful Attack on New York, and the States adjoining thereto; and having for this Purpose, collected their whole Force from every Part of the Continent, it is incumbent on the United States of America to take the most effectual Measures to defeat their deep laid Schemes agt their Country.

The Congress have just receiv'd Information from General Washington of the very great and Superior Strength of the Enemy; and if we consider the recent Change in the Situation of our Affairs at New York, we shall soon be convinced that nothing will prove an Adequate Remedy in our present Circumstances but the most vigorous Exertions on our Part. I am therefore by Order of Congress to request you will immediately send all the Aid in your power to our Army at New York.

The State of our Affairs is so extremely critical, that Delay may be attended with fatal Consequences. Suffer me therefore to press you in the Name and by the Authority of your Country, to an immediate Compliance, and with all the Earnestness so naturally suggested by the Importance of the Cause. Altho' I doubt not your own Ardor would be a sufficient Stimulus when called on by the voice of Liberty, yet my anxiety is so great I cannot refrain on the present Occasion from beseeching you to exert yourselves. Every Thing is at Stake; our Religion, Our Liberty, the Peace and Happiness of Posterity, are the grand Objects in Dispute;

<sup>4</sup> See no. 102, note 2, *ante*. On the same day that this letter was written, but subsequently, it would appear, Congress received Sullivan, heard his verbal message, and required him to put it in writing. Concerning the written statement John Adams remarks in his Autobiography (*Works*, III. 73): "In this written statement of the message it ought to be observed, that General Sullivan has not inserted, what he had reported verbally, that Lord Howe had told him 'he would set the act of Parliament wholly aside, and that Parliament had no right to tax America, or meddle with her internal polity'."

[104]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, VI. 56 (L. S.); Am. Antiq. Soc. (to Massachusetts); Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 27; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 136; N. H. State Papers, VIII. 361.



which that we may be able to preserve and transmit to future Generations  
—is the constant and uninterrupted Wish of,

Gentlemen, Your Most Obedt and very hble Servt.

JOHN HANCOCK Presidt.

To The Honble The Convention of the State of Maryland.<sup>2</sup>

105. CAESAR RODNEY TO GEORGE READ.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA September 4th. 1776

Sir,

. . . . I mentioned in my last the arrival of General Sullivan, and then hinted the business of his coming. The day I wrote you last he was admitted in Congress, and informed them that he had been on board of the *Eagle*, and there had private conversation with Lord Howe; the substance of which was that his Lordship declared that he had ample powers, together with the General, to settle matters between Great Britain and Colonies, in such a manner as should be for the true interest and benefit of both, and to make such settlement permanent; that he wished for nothing more than to converse with General Washington, or some one or more members of Congress, on that head, but that there was a difficulty in the way which prevents it, for that his rank and situation was attended with that kind of delicacy that he could not treat with the Congress as such, and had no doubt that the Congress from their situation lay under the same difficulty—therefore [he] proposed his having conversation, of an hour or two, with some of the members, as private gentlemen; that he would meet them in that character, also wherever they pleased; that he did not doubt by this step matters might be put in a train of accomodation, if not, that it would only be so much time lost; that his Lordship further said that he had staid in England two months after he was otherwise ready to come on purpose to obtain those ample powers before mentioned, by which means the declaration of Independence had taken place before his arrival.

There was other conversation, such as that his Lordship thought this a fine country, that he had many friends and acquaintances here, and that he should be pleased much to have an opportunity to ride through the country to see them etc. You, Sir, may be desirous to know what Congress think of this message, delivered by Sullivan at the request of Lord Howe. To satisfy your desire I think I may venture to say that a very great majority of the members look on it as an insult, and [I] believe a Resolution will pass that no proposals for the future be received unless reduced to writing, and signed [by] some person who has authority to

<sup>2</sup> This letter, in compliance with instructions, Sept. 3, was written to the states northward of Virginia. The notation in the letter-book states that it was sent to the assemblies of New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Rhode Island, and the conventions of Pennsylvania, Delaware, and Maryland. It does not appear to have been sent to New York or New Jersey.

[105]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Revolutionary Papers, I. 183 (copy); Read, *Life of George Read*, p. 174.

treat with Congress as an assembly of the United Independent States of America, or to that effect.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

P. S. You will communicate the matter relating to Sullivan's message to Mr. McKean.

106. THOMAS HEYWARD, JR., TO JOHN MORGAN.<sup>1</sup>

*Dear Sir*

. . . . The Contents of your several Letters have been laid before the Medical Committee and Congress have come into several Resolutions which I imagine you must have received long before this time. I wish they may answer the good Purposes intended by them and be equally satisfactory to you and the Gentlemen in the different Departments.<sup>2</sup>

Your Commands I shall always be glad to receive but it will for some time be out of my Power to execute any of them in Congress as I purpose to set out for So. Carolina in the Morning.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

PHILADA. 4th. Septr. 1776

107. JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, Septr. 4, 1776

*Dear Sir,*

. . . . Mr. G[erry] got in the day before yesterday, very well.

There has been a Change in our Affairs at New York. What Effects it will produce I cant pretend to foretell, I confess, I do not clearly foresee. Lord Howe is surrounded with disaffected American Machiavellians, Exiles from Boston and elsewhere, who are instigating him to mingle Art with Force. He has sent Sullivan here, upon his Parol, with the most insidious, 'tho ridiculous Message which you can conceive. It has put Us rather in a delicate Situation, and gives Us much Trouble.<sup>2</sup> Before this

<sup>2</sup> See no. 102, note 2, *ante*. Cf. no. 112, *post*.

[106]<sup>1</sup> Hist. Soc. of Pa., Dreer Coll., Signers, II. 97.

<sup>2</sup> See a letter from Dr. Morgan to the President of Congress, dated Aug. 12, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 919; also the *Journals*, June 18, July 12, 17, Aug. 20, Oct. 9.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. no. 103, *ante*.

[107]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 272.

<sup>2</sup> In his *Autobiography* (*Works*, III. 80), Adams makes this comment on Sullivan's mission: "The conduct of General Sullivan, in consenting to come to Philadelphia, upon so confused an errand from Lord Howe, though his situation, as a prisoner, was a temptation, and may be considered as some apology for it, appeared to me to betray such want of penetration and fortitude, and there was so little precision in the information he communicated, that I felt much resentment, and more contempt, upon the occasion, than was perhaps just. The time was extremely critical. The attention of Congress, the army, the States, and the people, ought to have been wholly directed to the defence of the country. To have it diverted and relaxed, by such a poor artifice and confused tale, appeared very reprehensible. To a few of my most confidential friends, I expressed my feelings, in a very few words, which I found time to write, and all the letters of which I find copies in my letter book, are here subjoined, relative to this transaction, from its beginning to its end." See, for instance, his letter to William Tudor, Aug. 29, *Works*, IX. 436 (the paragraph dated Sept. 2); also no. 117, *post*.

Benjamin Rush, in his *Memorial* (p. 103), remarks concerning Adams's attitude toward the Sullivan mission: "I sat next to him while Gen'l Sullivan was delivering a request to Congress from Lord Howe for an interview with a committee of the house in their



day no doubt you have appointed some other Persons to come here, and I shall embrace the first Opportunity, after our Affairs shall get into a more settled Train to return. . . .

Upon the Receipt of yours and Mrs. Temple's Letters I communicated the Contents of them to Congress, who appointed a Committee to consider them, who reported that the Trees should be paid for as Wood. The President I suppose has communicated the Resolution upon it, which agrees with the Report. I should be glad to write Mrs. Temple an Account of this, but have not Time. You will be so good as to let her know it. I answered her Letter before her affair was determined.<sup>3</sup>

108. JOHN WITHERSPOON, SPEECH ON THE MESSAGE FROM  
LORD HOWE.<sup>1</sup>

[September 5 (?), 1776.]

*Mr. President:*

The subject we are now upon is felt and confessed by us all to be of the utmost consequence, and perhaps I may also say, of delicacy and difficulty. I have not been accustomed in such cases to make solemn professions of impartiality, and shall not do it now, because I will not suppose that there are any suspicions to the contrary in the minds of those who hear me. Besides, the variety of opinions that have been formed and delivered upon it, seem to prove that we are giving our own proper judgment without prejudice or influence, which I hope will lead to the discovery of what is most wise and expedient upon the whole.

As the deliberation arises from a message sent to us by Lord Howe, at least by his permission, I think it is of importance to attend with greater exactness to all the circumstances of that message than has been done by any gentleman who has yet spoken on the subject. It comes from the Commander-in-Chief of the forces of the King of Great Britain, and one who is said to carry a commission to give peace to America.

From the conduct of the Ministry at home, from the acts of Parliament, and from Lord Howe's proclamation in conformity to both, it is plain that absolute, unconditional submission is what they require us to agree to, or mean to force us to. And from the most authentick private intelligence, the King has not laid aside his personal rancour; it is rather increasing every day. In these circumstances Lord Howe has evidently a great desire to engage us in a treaty; and yet he has constantly avoided giving up the least punctilio on his side. He could never be induced to give General Washington his title. He plainly tells us he cannot treat with Congress as such; but he has allowed a prisoner of war to come and tell us he would be glad to see us as private gentlemen.

---

private capacities, after the defeat of the American Army on Long Island on the 26 of August 1776. Mr. Adams under a sudden impression and dread of the consequences of the measure, whispered to me a wish 'that the first ball that had been fired on the day of the defeat of our Army had gone through his head'. When he rose to speak against the proposed interview, he called Gen'l Sullivan a 'decoy duck whom Lord Howe has sent among us to seduce us into a renunciation of our independence'."

<sup>3</sup> See no. 89, *ante*.

[108]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 178. The speech is also printed in an appendix to the *Journals* (ed. Ford), VI. 1109-1113.

It has been said that this is no insult or disgrace to the Congress; that the point of honour is hard to be got over in making the first advances. This, sir, is mistaking the matter wholly. He has got over this point of honour; he has made the first overtures; he has told General Washington, by Colonel Putnam, that he wished that message to be considered as making the first step. His renewed attempts by Lord Drummond, and now by General Sullivan, point out to all the world that he has made the first step. It will, doubtless, be related at home; and I am of opinion it is already written and boasted of to the Ministry at home that he has taken such a part. Therefore any evil or condescension that can attend seeking peace first, has been submitted to by him. Yet has he uniformly avoided any circumstance that can imply that we are anything else but subjects of the King of Great Britain in rebellion. Such a message as this, if in any degree intended as respectful to us, ought to have been secret; yet has it been open as the day. In short, such a message was unnecessary; for if he meant only to communicate his mind to the Congress by private gentlemen, he might have done that many ways, and it needed not to have been known either to the publick or the Congress till these private gentlemen came here on purpose to reveal it. These, then, are the circumstances which attend this message as it is now before us: and the question is, shall we comply with it in any degree or not? Let us ask what benefit shall be derived from it? There is none yet shown to be possible. It has been admitted by every person without exception who has spoke, that we are not to admit a thought of giving up the independence we have so lately declared; and by the greatest part, if not the whole, that there is not the least reason to expect that any correspondence we can have with him will tend to peace. Yet I think in the beginning of the debate such reasonings were used as seemed to me only to conclude that we should grasp at it as a means of peace. We were told that it was easy for us to boast or be valiant here, but that our armies were running away before their enemies. I never loved boasting, neither here nor anywhere else. I look upon it as almost a certain forerunner of disgrace. I found my hope of success in this cause, not in the valour of Americans or the cowardice of Britons, but upon the justice of the cause, and still more upon the nature of things. Britain has first injured and inflamed America to the highest degree, and now attempts, at the distance of three thousand miles, to carry on war with this whole country, and force it to absolute submission. If we take the whole events of the war since it commenced, we shall rather wonder at the uniformity of our success than be surprised at some cross events. We have seen bravery as well as cowardice in this country, and there are no consequences of either that are probable, that can be worth mentioning as ascertaining the event of the contest.

Lord Howe speaks of a decisive blow not being yet struck, as if this cause depended upon one battle, which could not be avoided. Sir, this is a prodigious mistake. We may fight no battle at all for a long time, or we may lose some battles, as was the case with the British themselves in the Scotch rebellion of 1745, and the cause notwithstanding be the same. I wish it were considered, that neither loss nor disgrace worth mentioning



has befallen us in the late engagement, nor comparable to what the British troops have often suffered. At the battle of Preston, sir, they broke to pieces and ran away like sheep, before a few Highlanders. I myself saw them do the same thing at Falkirk, with very little difference—a small part only of the army making a stand, and in a few hours the whole retreating with precipitation before their enemies. Did that make any difference in the cause? Not in the least—so long as the body of the nation were determined, on principle, against the rebels. Nor would it have made any other difference, but in time, though they had got possession of London, which they might have easily done if they had understood their business; for the Militia in England there gathered together, behaved fifty times worse than that of America has done lately. They generally disbanded and run off as soon as the rebels came within ten or twenty miles of them. In short, sir, from anything that has happened, I see not the least reason for our attending to this delusive message. On the contrary, I think it is the very worst time that could be chosen for us, as it will be looked upon as the effect of fear, and diffuse the same spirit in some degree through different ranks of men.

The improbability of anything arising from this conference, leading to a just and honourable peace, might be shown by arguments too numerous to be even so much as named. But what I shall mention only is, that we are absolutely certain, from every circumstance, from all the proceedings at home, and Lord Howe's own explicit declaration in his letter to Dr. Franklin, that he never will acknowledge the independence of the American States.

I observed that one or two members said, in objection to the report of the Board of War, that it was like a begging of a question, and making a preliminary of the whole subject in debate. Alas, sir, this is a prodigious mistake. It was not only not the whole, but it was properly no subject of debate at all, till within these three months. We were contending for the restoration of certain privileges under the Government of Great Britain, and we were praying for re-union with her. But in the beginning of July, with the universal approbation of all the States now united, we renounced this connection, and declared ourselves free and independent. Shall we bring this into question again? Is it not a preliminary? has it not been declared a preliminary by many gentlemen, who have yet given their opinion for a conference, while they have said they were determined on no account and on no condition to give up our independence? It is then a necessary preliminary, and it is quite a different thing from any punctilios of ceremony. If France and England were at war, and they were both desirous of peace, there might be some little difficulty as to who should make the first proposals; but if one of them should claim the other as they did long ago as a vassal or dependent subject, and should signify a desire to converse with the other, or some deputed by him, and propose him many privileges, so as to make him even better than before, I desire to know how such a proposal would be received? If we had been for ages an independent Republic, we should feel this argument with all its force. That we do not feel it, shows that we have not yet acquired the

whole ideas and habits of independence: from which I only infer, that every step taken in a correspondence as now proposed, will be a virtual or partial renunciation of that dignity so lately acquired.

I beg you would observe, sir, that Lord Howe himself was fully sensible that the Declaration of Independence precluded any treaty, in the character in which he appeared; as he is said to have lamented that he had not arrived ten days sooner, before that declaration was made. Hence it appears, that entering into any correspondence with him in the manner now proposed, is actually giving up, or at least subjecting to a new consideration, the independence which we have declared. If I may be allowed to say it without offence, it seems to me that some members have unawares admitted this, though they are not sensible of it; for when they say that it is refusing to treat, unless the whole be granted us, they must mean that some part of that whole must be left to be discussed and obtained, or yielded, by the treaty.

But, sir, many members of this House have either yielded, or at least supposed, that no desirable peace, or no real good, could be finally expected from this correspondence, which is wished to be set on foot; but they have considered it as necessary in the eye of the publick, to satisfy them that we are always ready to hear anything that will restore peace to the country. In this view it is considered as a sort of trial of skill between Lord Howe and us, in the political art. As I do truly believe, that many members of this House are determined by this circumstance, I shall consider it with some attention. With this view it will be necessary to distinguish the publick in America into three great classes: 1. The Tories, our secret enemies. 2. The Whigs, the friends of independence, our sincere and hearty supporters. 3. The Army, who must fight for us.

As to the first of them, I readily admit that they are earnest for our treating. They are exulting in the prospect of it; they are spreading innumerable lies to forward it. They are treating the Whigs already with insult and insolence upon it. It has brought them from their lurking holes; they have taken liberty to say things in consequence of it, which they durst not have said before. In one word, if we set this negotiation on foot, it will give new force and vigour to all their seditious machinations. But, sir, shall their devices have any influence upon us at all? If they have at all, it should be to make us suspect that side of the question which they embrace. In cases where the expediency of a measure is doubtful, if I had an opportunity of knowing what my enemies wished me to do, I would not be easily induced to follow their advice.

As to the Whigs and friends of independence, I am well persuaded that multitudes of them are already clear in their minds, that the conference should be utterly rejected; and to those who are in doubt about its nature, nothing more will be requisite than a clear and full information of the state of the case, which I hope will be granted them.

As to the Army, I cannot help being of opinion, that nothing will more effectually deaden the operations of war, than what is proposed. We do not ourselves expect any benefit from it, but they will. And they will possibly impute our conduct to fear and jealousy as to the issue of the



cause; which will add to their present little discouragement, and produce a timorous and despondent spirit.<sup>2</sup>

109. JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

[PHILADELPHIA], Friday, 6 September, 1776.

This day, I think, has been the most remarkable of all. Sullivan came here from Lord Howe, five days ago, with a message, that his lordship desired a half an hour's conversation with some of the members of Congress in their private capacities. We have spent three or four days in debating, whether we should take any notice of it. I have, to the utmost of my abilities, during the whole time, opposed our taking any notice of it. But, at last, it was determined by a majority, "that the Congress being the representatives of the free and independent States of America, it was improper to appoint any of their members to confer in their private characters with his lordship. But they would appoint a committee of their body,

<sup>2</sup> Benjamin Rush gives the following account of this debate:

"I took part in several debates. The first or second time I spoke was against a motion for a Committee of Congress, to meet Lord Howe in their private capacity, to confer upon a peace with Great Britain. On the same side of the question John Adams, Dr. Witherspoon and George Ross spoke with uncommon eloquence. The last of those gentlemen began his speech by asking—what the conduct of George the 3rd would be had Congress proposed to negotiate with him as Elector of Hanover instead of King of Great Britain—he would spurn, and very properly spurn the insulting proposal. 'Let the American States', said he, 'act in the same manner. We are bound to cherish the honor of our country which is now committed to our care. Nothing could dishonor the sovereign of Britain, that would not in equal circumstances dishonor us.' In the conclusion of my speech, I said, 'that our country was far from being in a condition to make it necessary for us to humble ourselves at the feet of Great Britain. We had lost a battle, and a small island but the city and State of New York were still in possession of their independence. But suppose that State had been conquered, suppose half the States in the Union had been conquered—nay, suppose all the States in the Union except one had been conquered, still let not that one renounce her independence; but I will go further—should this solitary State, the last repository of our freedom be invaded, let her not survive her precious birthright, but in yielding to superior force, let her last breath be spent in uttering the word *Independence*.' The speakers in favor of the motion were Ed. Rutledge, Thos. Lynch, John [Thomas] Stone, and several others. One of them in answer to the concluding sentence of my speech, said, 'he would much rather live with *dependence*, than die with independence upon his lips.' The motion was carried with some modification. The committee appointed to confer with Lord Howe were Dr. Franklin, John Adams and Edward Rutledge. John Adams objected for a while to going upon this embassy, but was prevailed upon by the minority to consent to it. They met on Staten Island, but the conference ended in a discovery that Lord Howe had no power to grant us peace, upon any other condition than a rescinding the declaration of independence.

"The issue of this negotiation demonstrated that the time in which the States declared themselves to be independent was the proper one. It prevented their dissolution after the defeat and the retreat of the American armies in the subsequent summer and autumn. It moreover produced a secession of Tories, and timid Whigs from the Councils of the United States, and left the government of the country in the hands of men of fixed and determined principles and tempers. Maryland had yielded a little to the gloomy complexion of public affairs. She had instructed her delegates in Congress to vote for an accommodation with Great Britain *any measure* (meaning independence) to the contrary, and one of the delegates said to me in the street soon afterwards, that General Howe's proclamation contained everything we could wish and that we ought now to submit to Great Britain." *Memorial*, p. 90. See no. 102, note 2, *ante*.

[109]<sup>1</sup> *Familiar Letters*, p. 223; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 192.

to wait on him, to know whether he had power to treat with Congress upon terms of peace, and to hear any propositions that his lordship may think proper to make."

When the committee came to be balloted for, Dr. Franklin and your humble servant were unanimously chosen. Colonel R. H. Lee and Mr. Rutledge had an equal number; but, upon a second vote, Mr. Rutledge was chosen. I requested to be excused, but was desired to consider of it until to-morrow. My friends here advise me to go. All the stanch and intrepid are very earnest with me to go, and the timid and wavering, if any such there are, agree in the request. So I believe I shall undertake the journey. I doubt whether his lordship will see us, but the same committee will be directed to inquire into the state of the army at New York, so that there will be business enough, if his lordship makes none. It would fill this letter-book to give you all the arguments, for and against this measure, if I had liberty to attempt it. His lordship seems to have been playing off a number of Machiavelian manoeuvres, in order to throw upon us the odium of continuing this war. Those who have been advocates for the appointment of this committee are for opposing manoeuvre to manoeuvre, and are confident that the consequence will be, that the odium will fall upon him. However this may be, my lesson is plain, to ask a few questions and take his answers.<sup>2</sup>

I can think of but one reason for their putting me upon this embassy, and that is this. An idea has crept into many minds here, that his lordship is such another as Mr. Hutchinson, and they may possibly think that a man who has been accustomed to penetrate into the mazy windings of Hutchinson's heart, and the serpentine wiles of his head, may be tolerably qualified to converse with his lordship.

110. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JOHN WENDELL.<sup>1</sup>

[September 6, 1776.]

Our affairs in Canada wear a favorable Appearance, or rather at Ticonderoga and Crown Point; where by the last returns the Army were ab't thirteen thousand strong of w'ch about 3000 were unfit for Duty. in addition to these six other Regiments were on their March from Connecticut and Massachusetts, and about four Regiments at other different posts. at New York things for the present are a little shattered by Means of the Retreat, but the Skirmish on long Island has served to convince our Army that they are now able with the Regiments that are disciplined, to meet the Enemy on equal Terms. General Lee is ordered to reinforce them with several Regiments from the Southward and one from Rhode Island<sup>2</sup> and with firm Conduct our Generals may yet baffle the Enemy. There is reason to imagine that the Enemy have suffered more than our

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 107, *ante*, and no. 117, *post*. See also no. 102, note 2, *ante*. The committee made a verbal report Sept. 13, and a written report Sept. 17. See the *Journals*; also nos. 129, 132, *post*.

[110]<sup>1</sup> Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 731, item 198 (extract).

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 3. Cf. nos. 114, 127, *post*.



Army including the captives, and Lord Howe has sent to Congress by General Sullivan a Desire of conferring w<sup>th</sup> some Members of its Body in a private Capacity, not doubting that he can afford such Terms of peace as will be acceptable and proposing to treat w<sup>th</sup> the Congress when the same are acceded to, but the whole is considered as an artifice to divide, by leading the people to suppose that his Lordship has used every Method for obtaining Peace while on our Part they have been rejected. to turn the Stratagem upon him Congress have resolved that being the Representatives of the independent States of America, they cannot send a Committee but in their public Capacity, and that being ever ready to listen to Terms of peace they will send a Committee to know his Lordship's Powers and proposals and to enquire what the Terms are which he has to offer to the Continent. The Committee are appointed, altho' against the Mind of every Member from the State which I represent, as well as Rhode Island and Georgia who are apprehensive that the Appointment previous to his Lordship's assurance that he will receive them will wear the Appearance of an over great Desire for Peace which is neither consistent with Dignity or true Policy and be construed as an Act of Timidity very discouraging to the States and animating to the Enemy, but the Gentlemen on the other Side are very desirous of drawing out his Lordship's proposals that if good they may be accepted and if bad exposed, which is a good Design if accomplished in a way that will not disagreeably effect the Continent. It is expected that the Committee will not be received, and if they are, any proposals w<sup>ch</sup> his Lordship may offer that do not allow the States to be independent, will be without Hesitation rejected.<sup>3</sup>

III. SAMUEL HUNTINGTON TO MATTHEW GRISWOLD, ELIPHALET DYER,  
AND WILLIAM PITKIN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 7th Septemr 1776

*Gentlemen*

. . . . Lord Howe hath manifested Repeatedly a desire to confer with some members of Congress which has not been regarded, until he sent General Sullivan with a Message to Congress Intimating his dilicate Situation, and desiring that he might confer with them tho' at the same time saying he could not do it in that Capacity but that he had large powers to enable him to settle the Controversy etc. The Congress rather suppose this a finness to Create a belief in the people that he is desirous for peace and we desire to protract the war. however after mature consideration, Congress resolved as the Representatives of the United Independant States of America, to appoint a Committee to meet his Lordship if he pleases to know what Authority he has to Settle peace and hear his proposals that on the one hand if he has any Authority and proposals that are Serious they may know; and on the other if it be a finness the world make know it this matter is not fully made public as yet but have tho't

<sup>3</sup> See no. 102, note 2, *ante*.

[III]<sup>1</sup> Furnished by the courtesy of Mr. Wolcott G. Lane, of New York.

proper to Communicate it to you thus early. the same is Communicated to Govr Trumbull.

The Committee appointed are Doct Franklin Mr John Adams and Edd Rutlidge.<sup>2</sup>

Honbl M. Griswold, E. Dyer and Wm Pitkins Esqrs<sup>3</sup>

112. CAESAR RODNEY TO GEORGE READ.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, September 7th. 1776.

Sir,

. . . . In my last letter<sup>2</sup> to you I gave you the substance of Sullivan's message and what I then thought would be the determination of Congress thereon, however, the matter after three days debate, has in some measure received a different determination. The Congress have refused sending any of their members to confer, as private gentlemen, but with a view to satisfy some disturbed minds out of doors, rather than expectation of its bringing about peace, they have appointed a Committee of Congress to repair to New York, with powers to confer with Lord Howe, to know the extent of his powers, and the terms he shall propose. General Sullivan was furnished with a copy of this Resolution, certified, and returned to Lord Howe yesterday.<sup>3</sup> You will see by this that if Lord Howe receives the Committee thus sent he acknowledges the Congress, and of course the independence of the States, which I am convinced he will not do. Yet it may tend to convince the people at large that we are desirous of peace, whenever it can be had upon those principles. . . .

113. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADEL. 7 Sept 1776

my dear Sir

. . . . to the Grief of Congress the Genl. has wrote several (they think) too gloomy Letters. some speak with great Resolution.<sup>2</sup>

after a most serious and long Debate Congress have orderd three Members, in their proper Character only, to wait on Ld Howe, in Consequence of his Message by Gen. Sullivan to know if He has power to treat of Peace, what his Power is, and to hear his Propositions, if he please to receive Them as such. if not the World will be satisfied there is no sincerity in his Professions. We are already. the Measure is an Object of great Speculation and A[n]xiety I hope no Ill can arise from it. Congress are greatly on their Guard You may rely. the whole will

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 2-6, and no. 102, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Matthew Griswold was deputy governor of Connecticut, and Eliphalet Dyer and William Pitkin were assistants. Samuel Huntington was also assistant. See *Conn. Colony Recs.*, XV. 272.

[112]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Revolutionary Papers, I. 207 (copy); Read, *Life of George Read*, p. 189.

<sup>2</sup> Sept. 4, no. 105, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 2-6, and no. 102, note 2, *ante*.

[113]<sup>1</sup> Conn. State Lib., Joseph Trumbull Papers, no. 566.

<sup>2</sup> Washington's letters after the affair on Long Island were naturally not cheerful (see particularly his letter of Sept. 2, read in Congress Sept. 3); but other evidence is lacking that Congress as a whole was disposed to criticize the tone of the letters.



be published on Monday, and every one will be better able to Judge of the Expediency of the Measure.

Howe wanted Them only as private Gent. but Congress wo<sup>d</sup> only send as a Deputation of their Body, and He will act his Pleasure about receiving Them.<sup>3</sup>

I am dear Sir your affectionate Friend and Brother

W WILLIAMS

[P. S.] have You heard any thing fr Bro<sup>r</sup> Jon<sup>a</sup> <sup>4</sup> etc. I hoped for a Letter eer now. there has been great Compl<sup>a</sup>: to Congress of Letters in that Departm<sup>t</sup> being played fury with they have given orders for better Regulations etc.<sup>5</sup>

I mentioned the affair of Salt to the Presidt. he says he has laid all yr and other letters before Congress, and can give no Orders which They dont give, but thinks as you must find Provisions you most certainly may and ought to find the means to preserve it, etc.<sup>6</sup> the Com<sup>te</sup> are Franklin, J. Adams, and Rutledge.<sup>7</sup>

Col Jos Trumbull

114. WILLIAM ELLERY TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND (NICHOLAS COOKE).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, Sept. 7, 1776.

Sir:

. . . . Mr. Hopkins tells me, that he doth not propose to return to Congress until spring if ever. it is therefore necessary that an Additional Delegate Should be immediately appointed; for otherwise the State of Rhode-Island, etc. may be unrepresented, which might be attended with pernicious Consequences to Us. I may fall sick and not be able to attend Congress when some Matter may be brought upon the Carpet which will immediately relate to our State; not to mention that if two delegates were here they might have an Opportunity to relax now and then from that constant Attention which if One Delegate only should be continued here, he would be obliged to give, unless he should leave the State unrepresented in Congress, which I am determined not to do let what will be the Consequence; and a constant Attendance on Congress for nine Months without any Relaxation is too much even for a robust Constitution. Beside it is necessary that Motions should be made and supported, in which Case the Advantage of having Two on the Same Side is manifest. In Causes of no great Importance it is common to engage Two Lawyers, and the vulgar Observation that Two Heads are better than One is just. Can then the State of Rhode-Island hesitate about immediately appointing an Addi-

<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 102, 103, 105, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, *ante*. See also no. 125, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> Jonathan Trumbull, jr., deputy paymaster-general of the Northern department. William Williams married his sister.

<sup>5</sup> The reference is presumably to the regulations of the post-office adopted Aug. 30.

<sup>6</sup> See Trumbull's letter to Congress, Sept. 19, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 372; also nos. 145, 162, 166, 172, *post*.

<sup>7</sup> The committee to confer with Lord Howe.

[114]<sup>1</sup> R. I. Arch., Letters to the Governors, 1776, p. 50; Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 83; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 210.

tional Delegate? I am sure it cannot. I should be exceedingly glad that Gov Hopkins might return; for he is well acquainted with the Mode of conducting Business, and is well esteemed in Congress, and I have Reason to think from what hath passed, that we should act in Concert and Harmony; but if he should conclude not to return it would be best that Two Should be immediately appointed; for Matters of great Consequence will be on the Carpet. in the Multitude of Council is Safety; and in that Case the Delegates might alternately visit Home, brace up their relaxed Minds and Bodies by a journey and enjoying their native Air, and thereby be better able to discharge the Duties of their Office.

There is nothing against our States appointing Three Delegates but the Expenses, and if the Amount of the Allowance to the two Delegates, and their Expenses for one year be summed up and compared with what would be the Amount of the Expense to the State of those delegates, at five dollars per Day, I believe the Difference will be found to be but trifling; but if it should be something considerable I am sure the Benefits resulting to the State therefrom would compensate for any such additional expense. If a confederacy should hereafter take Place, a Council of State<sup>2</sup> would doubtless be appointed, in which Case our State would have only One Delegate to support constantly, the other Two, if three should be appointed, would be present only a small Part of a year, when the Congress should sit. . . . Congress have ordered One of our battal<sup>s</sup> to N. York, and its Place to be supplied with a Battalion of Militia from Massachusetts. It was moved at first that both the Battalions should be ordered thither. I opposed the Motion to the best of my Abilities, and think We have come off pretty well.<sup>3</sup> I expect that if our Affairs at New York should take an ill Turn, that the other Battalion will be ordered from our State; for it is the Sentiment of Congress that the Continental battal<sup>s</sup> should be drawn together for that greater Reliance is to be placed in them than a Militia unaccustomed to Discipline and the Hardships of a Camp: And indeed the liberties of this Country in my Opinion cannot be established but by a large standing Army. Heartily wishing Success to our Cause, and to you, Sir, and your Family, Health and Prosperity, I continue to be, with great Respect

# 115. SAMUEL CHASE TO HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

ANNAPOLIS, Septr. 8th. 1776

Dear Sir.

. . . . The same good opinion of Colonel Saint Clair which induced me to recommend him to your notice, compelled me to urge his promotion, and for which I stayed in Congress beyond my Time limited for my Return here.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

<sup>2</sup> See the Articles of Confederation as reported July 12 and Aug. 20; also Edmund C. Burnett, "The Committee of the States", in *Am. Hist. Assoc., Annual Report*, 1913, vol. I., p. 139.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. no. 127, *post*.

[115]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, VII.; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 232.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 8.



116. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Sept. 8, 1776

Sir

The Congress having appointed Mr Adams, Mr Rutledge and my self to meet Lord Howe, and hear what Propositions he may have to make, we purpose setting out to-morrow, and to be at Perth Amboy on Wednesday morning, as you will see by the enclos'd, which you are requested immediately to forward to his Lordship; and if an Answer comes to your hands, that you would send it to meet us at Amboy. What we have heard of the Badness of the Roads between that Place and New York, makes us wish to be spar'd that part of the Journey.<sup>2</sup>

117. JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 8 September, 1776.

I am going to-morrow morning on an errand to Lord Howe, not to beg a pardon, I assure you, but to hear what he has to say. He sent Sullivan here to let us know that he wanted a conversation with some members of Congress. We are going to hear him. But as Congress have voted that they cannot send members to talk with him in their private capacities, but will send a committee of their body as representatives of the free and independent States of America, I presume his Lordship cannot see us, and I hope he will not; but if he should, the whole will terminate in nothing. Some think it will occasion a delay of military operations, which they say we much want. I am not of this mind. Some think it will clearly throw the odium of continuing this war on his Lordship and his master. I wish it may. Others think it will silence the tories and establish the timid whigs. I wish this also, but do not expect it. But all these arguments, and twenty others as mighty, would not have convinced me of the necessity, propriety, or utility of this embassy, if Congress had not determined on it. I was *totis viribus* against it, from first to last. But upon this occasion New Hampshire, Connecticut, and even Virginia gave way. All sides agreed in sending me. The stanch and intrepid, I suppose, such as were enemies to the measure, as well as myself, pushed for me, that as little evil might come of it as possible. Others agreed to vote for me in order to entice some of our inflexibles to vote for the measure. You will hear more of this embassy. It will be famous enough.<sup>2</sup>

Your secretary<sup>3</sup> will rip about this measure, and well he may. Nothing, I assure you, but the unanimous vote of Congress, the pressing

[116]<sup>1</sup> George C. Thomas Collection, Philadelphia; Thomas, *Autograph Letters and Autographs of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence*.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 2-6, and no. 102, note 2, *ante*. See also Franklin to Howe, Sept. 8, in *Writings* (ed. Smyth), VI. 462; Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 136; and Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 234. Howe's reply, Sept. 10, is *ibid.*, II. 274. Cf. no. 25, note 2, *ante*. For the outcome of the conference see the *Journals*, Sept. 13, 17, and nos. 122, 125, 126, 128-132, *post*.

[117]<sup>1</sup> *Works*, IX. 440.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 107, 109, *ante*, and nos. 129, 132, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Samuel Adams. See John Adams to Samuel Adams, Sept. 8, in *Works*, IX. 441.

solicitation of the firmest men in Congress, and the particular advice of my own colleagues, at least of Mr. Hancock and Mr. Gerry, would have induced me to accept this trust.

118. LEWIS MORRIS TO JOHN JAY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILA., Sept. 8, 1776.

*My Dear friend:*

. . . . Genl. Sullivan brought a mesage from Lord Howe to Congress in consequence of which they have sent Doctor Franklin, John Adams and Ned Rutledge. I doubt in my own mind any good effect that it can have, as he was desirous to meet them in their private<sup>2</sup> character. I will enclose you the resolve of Congress. Sullivan says that L. Howe said he was ever against taxing of us, and that they had no right to interfere with our internal Police, and that he was very sure America could not be conquered, and that it was a great pitty so brave a nation should be cutting one another to pieces.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

119. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>PHILADA. Sept. 8. 1776.  
Sunday 6 OClock P. M.

*Sir*

I am this Minute honoured with your Favour of the 6th. Inst:<sup>2</sup> and am to acknowledge the Receipt of your several Favours to that Date.

. . . .  
In Consequence of the Message which Genl. Sullivan delivered to Congress from Lord Howe, respecting a Conference with some of their Members, they have, after great Debate, been induced to pass the first Resolution of the 5th. of Sept. and have since appointed three Gentlemen on that Business, as you will observe by a subsequent Resolution, to which, without any Comment, I beg Leave to refer you. But in Order to prevent similar Messages for the Future, they have passed a Resolve directing the Mode in which all applications shall hereafter be made, either to Congress, or the Commander in Chief of the Army, and to which only any Attention is to be paid. I beg Leave to refer you to the Resolve itself, as the future Rule of your Conduct with Respect to every such verbal application, until it shall be altered, or you shall hear further from Congress on the subject.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

[118]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Public Lib., Bancroft Coll., Revolutionary Papers (copy); *Corr. and Pub. Papers of Jay* (ed. Johnston), I. 83.

<sup>2</sup> In the *Correspondence*, etc., of Jay (ed. Johnston) this word is printed "favorite".

<sup>3</sup> See no. 102, note 2, *ante*.

[119]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, LXXXIX. 304; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 233.

<sup>2</sup> Washington's letter of Sept. 6 is in *Writings* (ed. Ford), IV. 385, and Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 193. His reply to this letter of President Hancock, Sept. 11, is *ibid.*, II. 290.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 2-6. Cf. especially nos. 107, 108, 109, 113, 117, *ante*.



To morrow Morning I will lay your Letter before Congress and acquaint you immediately of the Result.<sup>4</sup> Genl. Sullivan went from here two days ago. The Committee to wait on Lord Howe will set out to Morrow Morning for New York.<sup>5</sup> . . .

I am to request you will direct Major Hausackre to repair to this City as soon as possible to take the Command of the German Battalion, of which he is appointed Colonel, being extremely wanted.<sup>6</sup>

120. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

CONGRESS CHAM. 10th Sept. 1776.

Sir

Your Letter of 8th Inst. is now under the Consideration of Congress; as soon as they have come to a Determination upon it the Result shall be transmitted you, in the mean time Congress being Apprehensive that their former Resolution of 3d Inst. was not rightly understood, have directed me to Send you the foregoing, by which you will perceive that their wish is to preserve N York and leave the time of Evacuat<sup>g</sup> it to yo<sup>r</sup> Judgment.<sup>2</sup> I beg leave to Refer you to the Resolve, not hav<sup>g</sup> time to Add, but that I am, Sir

Your very hum<sup>e</sup> svt

JOHN HANCOCK P[residt]

[Gen]eral Washington

121. JOSIAH BARTLETT TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, September 10, 1776.

Dear Sir:

The proposal of Lord Howe for the exchange of Generals Sullivan and Lord Stirling for Prescott and McDonald is accepted by the Congress. We have also agreed to send three of our members, not as private gentlemen, but as a committee of our body, to meet Lord Howe, to know of him whether he has any terms of peace to propose, and what they are, etc., etc. Whether Lord Howe will meet them as a committee of Congress, is uncertain. The gentlemen appointed are Doctor Franklin, Mr. Adams, and Mr. Rutledge. The two former had the unanimous vote of Congress, and at the first vote there was a tie between Colonel R. H. Lee and Mr. Rutledge; but as Mr. Lee had opposed the measure, he declined

<sup>4</sup> The letter was read Sept. 9, and referred to the board of war. The action taken in regard to militia Sept. 14 may in part have been in consequence of Washington's inquiry.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. nos. 116, 117, *ante*.

<sup>6</sup> Nicholas Hausegger, previously major in a Pennsylvania battalion, was appointed colonel of the German battalion July 17, 1776. See the *Journals*, Sept. 4. Hausegger subsequently went over to the British. See Heitman, *Hist. Reg.*, also the *Journals*, Feb. 11, Mar. 19, 1777.

[120]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original, then in the possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 10. Washington's reply to this letter, dated Sept. 14 (read in Congress Sept. 16), is in *Writings* (ed. Ford), IV. 402, and, with enclosures, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 325-332.

[121]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 272; Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., no. 52, vol. II., p. 195 (copy).

being voted for, as he said he could not accept. The votes then were for Stockton and Rutledge, and the latter carried it.<sup>2</sup>

Nothing has since been done about the Confederation, as the Congress is pretty thin, and hurried with other business. . . .

There is a report from the Board of War now before Congress, for putting our army on a more respectable footing than at present.<sup>3</sup> The substance is, that eighty-four regiments should be inlisted to serve during the war, and to give, as an encouragement, one hundred acres of land and [20]<sup>4</sup> dollars bounty, to be proportioned to such State, who are to take care that it's quota is raised. The proportion set to our Colony is four regiments, which is too much, and shall try to get it altered if I am able to attend Congress when it comes on. This plan, perhaps, may be somewhat altered, but will, I am pretty sure, be adopted in the main. *Quere*: whether, as this is like to be the case, it is best for our State to do any thing at present about raising the regiment ordered in the Spring for our own defence; and whether petitioning Congress to take into their pay our Colonial troops will not be best, considering all circumstances?

You'll excuse me, as I am hardly able to write.

122. EDWARD RUTLEDGE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

BRUNSWICK, Wednesday Evening 10 o'clock,  
11 September, 1776.

*My dear Sir,*

Your favor of this morning is just put into my hands.<sup>2</sup> In answer I must beg leave to inform you, that our conference with Lord Howe has been attended with no immediate advantages. He declared that he had no powers to consider us as independent States; and we easily discovered that, were we still dependent, we should have nothing to expect from those with which he is vested. He talked altogether in generals;—that he came out here to consult, advise, and confer with gentlemen of the greatest influence in the Colonies, about their complaints; that the King would revise the Act of Parliament, and royal instructions, upon such reports as should be made; and appeared to fix our redress upon his Majesty's good will and pleasure. This kind of conversation lasted for several hours, and, as I have already said, without any effect.

Our reliance continues, therefore, to be under God, on your wisdom and fortitude, and that of your forces; that you may be as successful as I know you are worthy, is my most sincere wish.<sup>3</sup> . . .

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 2-6, *cf.* nos. 109-113, *ante*. See also no. 102, note 2, *ante*, and nos. 128-132, *post*. *Cf.* Bartlett to Langdon, Sept. 9, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 253.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 2 (p. 729), 9-13, 16. *Cf.* nos. 124, 128, *post*. A motion was made and voted down, Jan. 19, to make enlistments for three years or during the war. See Richard Smith's Diary for that date, vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 454.

<sup>4</sup> *Cf.* no. 124, *post*.

{122}<sup>1</sup> *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 287; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 287.

<sup>2</sup> Washington's letter to Rutledge has not been found. See however his letter to the President of Congress, Sept. 11, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 290.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 109, 116, 117, 119, *ante*, and nos. 125, 126, 128-132, 155, *post*. For the origin of the mission, see no. 102, and note 2, *ante*.



123. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 12th Sepr 1776

*Dear Sir*

Colo. Williams shewed me your Letter to him mentioning the Situation of your Brother at Ticonderoga, in Consequence of wch It was moved to Congress to appoint him D Adj. General and no objection was offered; Mr. Lewis recommended by General Gates is also appointed D Quar. Master General<sup>2</sup>

The Difficulties which You mentioned as the Grounds of your Resignation of the Commissaryship for the northern Department being removed by Congress, will it is hoped induce You to renew your Engagement therein. Surely It is the Intentn. of Congress, that the whole of the Commissary affairs shall be under your Direction, and if Mr. Levingston opposes, You will be supported in dismissing him. General Schuyler has nothing to do with your Officers otherwise than to order where the Magazines shall be placed and the Quantity of provision to be procured or delivered.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

Congress seem now determined to have an Army of some Duration and to give sufficient Bounties for the purpose; I wish It had been sooner *acceded* to, but We must move with the Waters. . . . .

[P. S.] Since writing the within, Letters from General Schuyler<sup>4</sup> recommend the Appointmt. of your Brother to the Office of D A. General wch. was previously complied wth. a Letter from Mr Levingston contains his Resignation, wch. was very agreeable to some Members of Congress.<sup>5</sup> . . . .

124. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADEL: Sepr. 13 1776

*Dear Sir*

I recd yours of the 7th. I had wrote you the same day by Mr Halsey [?]<sup>2</sup> but about nothing. You will see by the Copys etc. gone from the Presidt. to you I trust, that Congress will not give you up as Commis<sup>a</sup> for the northern Department.<sup>3</sup> Many of Them greatly resent the Conduct

[123]<sup>1</sup> Conn. State Lib., Joseph Trumbull Papers, no. 66.

<sup>2</sup> These appointments (John Trumbull and Morgan Lewis) were made Sept. 12. Cf. no. 124, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 12, and no. 124, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See Schuyler's letters to Congress, Sept. 8, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 245, 248.

<sup>5</sup> Walter Livingston's letter to the President of Congress, dated Sept. 7, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 220. The letter was read in Congress Sept. 13. See also the *Journals*, Sept. 11; cf. vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 719, and no. 124, note 4, *post*.

[124]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

<sup>2</sup> Probably Lieut. Jeremiah Halsey, who had a memorial before Congress Sept. 5, 7.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 11, 12, and no. 123, *ante*. A letter from Joseph Trumbull to Congress, Sept. 7, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 213.

of the Gent.<sup>4</sup> who has so interfered with you and there are appearances of many other things agst him, which begin to work, and will I believe prove his Down fall, but things are not fully ripe yet, nor can they possibly be attended to now. He had lately written a very long Epistle to enforce the necessity and expedience the bestness and Cheapness etc. of supplying the northern army by a Contract with somebody there. it was hastily read thro in the House, and not the Lest further notice taken of it.<sup>5</sup> I presume he will not interpose in your Departmt again, tho I know He has paid but little attention to his orders in many things.

We yesterday moved the appointmt of a D. Adjt Genl. for that army, and with no great Difficulty carried the appointmt of your Bro<sup>r</sup> Jno to that office.<sup>6</sup> nothing is added about the rank and Pay, but on motion and Enquiry I found it to be an establishment already made, of a Colo., and there was no need of it. I trust the Prest has forwarded the Comis<sup>n</sup>. Morgan Lewis was also appointed D. Qr. Masr. Genll for the same Department.

. . . . I have no Doubt Congress will reward yr Services. are now busie in planing etc. for forming a new and permanent Army.<sup>7</sup> will 20 Dols. bounty and 100 acres of Land at the Close sufficiently operate upon N Engld. Men to engage for 5 years. tho I pretend not to say such a thing will be carried if attempted indeed I much fear it. but I wish I had the best opinions etc. etc. about it soon as possible.

I am dear Sir with undissembled and strong Affection, your Friend and Bro<sup>r</sup>

WM WILLIAMS

Col. Trumbull.

[P. S.]. . . .

125. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

Sepr. 13. P M. [1776.]

*Dr Sir*

Since writing my Letter,<sup>2</sup> I found at the House, unexpectedly that our Com<sup>tee</sup> were last night, returnd, from their interview with Lord Howe.

<sup>4</sup> Walter Livingston. Cf. nos. 56, 123, *ante*. In Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1337, is a document, dated Nov. 13, containing a complaint of James Deane against Walter Livingston, and what appears to be a report of the committee appointed on Trumbull's letter of Sept. 7 (see note 2, above) relative to the controversy. This report is printed as a foot-note in the *Journals* (ed. Ford), V. 750 (Sept. 11).

<sup>5</sup> This letter of Walter Livingston has not been found. There is, however, a letter from Walter Livingston to Robert R. Livingston, Aug. 25, 1776 (original in possession of Mr. Johnston L. Redmond of New York; photostat in possession of the Carnegie Institution), which states that General Schuyler had advised Congress that the army be supplied by contract, and would write to-morrow, recommending that the "refusal" of the contract be given to Walter Livingston. "I must earnestly entreat you", says Walter Livingston, "to write *every friend* you have in Congress requesting them to exert themselves, (if a Contract is made) to obtain the refusal of it for me." In a postscript he adds: "I have just wrote to-our members in Congress." The latter is probably the letter to which Williams refers. In regard to supplying the army by contract, see nos. 145, 162, 164, 165, 172, 175, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> See no. 123, *ante*. Cf. nos. 331, 415, 419, *post*.

<sup>7</sup> Cf. no. 121, *ante*, and no. 128, *post*.

[125]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

<sup>2</sup> No. 124, *ante*.



the sum and substance of their Report is, that having sent a previous Message to him he agreed to receive Them on Staten Island at a house opposite Amboy. he accordingly sent over a Barge Wednisd. morning. They went in without Ceremony. H. met Them on their Landing, complimented Them on the Honor They did, by their unlimited Confidence they placed in Him, by putting Them selves so intirely in his Power etc. waited on Them to the House, entertained them most politely, and with a cold Collation, etc. introduced the Subject by informing Them how He first came to give his Attention to this American Dispute, viz the passing the Boston Port Bill awakend and alarmed his youthful remembrance and attention to that Town and Province which had been impressed on Him from the high Respect and Honor They had done his Brother etc. and from that Time he attended to the American Affairs etc.

He was urged to come over, had an ardent Desire to settle the Controversie amicably etc.

being asked if He had Power to settle it, He ownd He had no other than to confer with Congress Members, but not as such, or any other Gent. whom They called Rebels, (this it seemstook him his two months to obtain) and to move and urge Them to their Duty etc. and to deliver [?] Them in the Kings Peace. He had no power to treat with Them as Members of Congress, and no Terms or Proposals to make to any, without a full return to their Allegiance as an indispensable Preliminary. when that sho<sup>d</sup> be come into his Majesty wo<sup>d</sup> certainly cause the grievous Acts of Parliament to be revised, and if it sho<sup>d</sup> appear just and fit, his Majesty wo<sup>d</sup> obtain such reasonable Relaxation as He sho<sup>d</sup> think just and right, or to that purpose. this is the Substance as I can recollect. So that on the whole He appears to have no Kind of Power but what is contained in the Act of Parliamt. saving a Liberty of personal Conferance with the Rebels, as well as the Friends of Governmt.

This is what was expected by almost every one who were for sending Them. indeed there is less daubing and Pretentions of Powers, and much less plausible pretentions and assurances of relaxation and generous fair Treatment etc. than was expected. He says Genl Sullivan mis took him, in saying he offerd that Parlit. wo<sup>d</sup> give up the Idea of Taxation and govern<sup>g</sup> our internal Police etc.<sup>3</sup>

thus, it is conceived one great point is gained, is to strike the Torys dumb, or rather to defeat and kill the impressions they were makeing and wo<sup>d</sup> have made on many Friendly but credulous Minds by their confident and undaunted Assertions, that Ld H. was vested with full and ample Powers to settle the Controversie on the most equitable Terms and such as wo<sup>d</sup> give perfect Satisfaction to all America except the turbulent and haughty, who wished to continue the War, for their own Honor and Emolument, and was disposed and evidently desirous to do so.

His Ld. Ship expresd his great Pain and Regret for the unhappy Consequences to America of their refusal to submit etc. and was told America

<sup>3</sup> Cf. no. 122, *ante*, and nos. 126, 128-132, *post*.

wo<sup>d</sup> use great Endeavors to save those Consequences safe and save him that Pain.

the whole affair will I trust be published, in a few days. The Com<sup>te</sup> desired till Monday to draw up and lay in their Report in Writing.<sup>4</sup> I have wrote our Govr. all but this Result. I wish you co<sup>d</sup> immediately send him this or a Copy of it, as I cannot write him now, and fear my Letters may miscarry.

126. CAESAR RODNEY TO GEORGE READ.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, September 13th. 1776.

Dear Sir,

. . . . The people here have been, for several days, fully employed in forming conjectures with respect to the conference between the Commissioners of Congress and Lord Howe. They have been various—some Lord Howe has full powers, and if we have not peace it is the fault of Congress—others there is no doubt but they will finally settle matters, and the armies be disbanded—others again, are cursed if they believe he has any powers at all. However, this business is put an end to by the return of the Committee, who report—that having sent a letter to Lord Howe, by Express, to acquaint him of their coming, they proceeded to Amboy, where they arrived on Tuesday evening, and there, the same evening, received a letter from Lord Howe, in answer to theirs, letting them know that he would meet them, on Wednesday, at a house on Staten Island, opposite Amboy—that his Lordship the next day sent his boat for them, with a flag, and met them himself at the water-side, and in a very polite manner conducted them up to the house, where he had a dinner, and plenty of good wine for them, and that after dinner they had a conference, which, with the time they were dining, was about three hours. Upon the whole it seems his Lordship has no power to make a peace, or even to order a cessation of arms—that he had a power to confer with any person or persons whatsoever to hear what they had to offer, and report to his majesty, but that previous to any thing else we must return to and acknowledge obedience to his majesty. This being done, he did not doubt, on his representing matters home, but that the several acts of parliament and instructions might and would be revised, and many of our grievances removed.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

127. WILLIAM ELLERY TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND  
(NICHOLAS COOKE).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, Sept. 14th, 1776.

Sir,

Agreeably to the Resolution of the State of Rhode-Island, etc., My Colleague and I made Application to Congress, and received an Order

<sup>4</sup> The committee made a verbal report on the day this letter was written, and a written report Sept. 17.

[126]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Revolutionary Papers, I. 215 (copy); Read, *Life of George Read*, p. 190.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 125, *ante*, and nos. 128-132, *post*.

[127]<sup>1</sup> R. I. Arch., Letters to the Governors, 1776, p. 64; Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 85.



on the Treasury for One hundred and twenty thousand Dollars; Out of that Sum I have received seven hundred Dollars, partly to procure etc. a Monument for the late Honble Samuel Ward, Esq., and partly for my own Use; for the whole of which I promise to be responsible to said State.<sup>2</sup> I should not have taken any of the Money to my own Use could I have been supplied from Home without Risque; but as the Chance of a Loss may soon be great, and indeed the Communication by the North River may be intercepted, and it will make no great Difference to the State whether two hundred Dollars are advanced to One of their Delegates or not I hope my Conduct in this Instance will not be blamed.

By a Resolve of Congress, there is ordered a Paymaster for each Battalion in the Continental Service.<sup>3</sup> I know not whom to recommend as Paymaster to the battalion ordered to New York: Nor do I know whom to recommend as Surgeon to it. I shall recommend a Paymaster and Surgeon for the Battalion that shall remain at Newport, when it shall be known which of the Battalions hath marched to N. York. At present it is to me uncertain; for the President first required the Commanding Officer to order One of the Battalions to N. York; and afterwards, when it was known that the Field Officers were not commissioned, they were ordered by Congress to be commissioned, agreeable to the Recommendation of the Assembly, and the Second, Col. Lippitt's Battalion is ordered to march to N. York provided the first should not have marched before the Arrival of the last Direction of Congress.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

128. JOSIAH BARTLETT TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, September 14, 1776.

*Dear Sir:*

. . . . Last Wednesday our Committee met Lord Howe on Staten-Island, where they ate and drank together. He treated them with great civility and politeness; and after about three hours' conversation, they took their leave of each other. His Lordship's conversation was full of his friendship for America—particularly the town of Boston, for their respect to the memory of his brother. He said that the ravaging and destroying America would give him great pain and uneasiness. Dr. Franklin replied that we should take proper, and he hoped effectual, care to prevent his Lordship's feelings on that account. On the whole all the terms he had to propose were, that we first of all lay down our arms and return to our allegiance; and then, he said, the King and Parliament would consider the acts we formerly complained of, and if they judged it proper would alter or amend them. They told him that General Sullivan said, that his Lordship in conversation told him that the King and Parliament would give up the right of taxation and of intermeddling with the internal police of the Colonies, and desired to know what authority

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 2.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, June 5 and 25.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 3 and 7. Cf. no. 114, *ante*.

[128]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 323; Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., no. 52, vol. II., p. 156 (copy); *Letters by Josiah Bartlett, William Whipple, and Others*, p. 40.

he had to say it. Lord Howe replied, that General Sullivan must certainly have misunderstood him, as he had no right to say any such thing, nor did he believe the Parliament would give up those claims. The Committee are about to publish the whole affair, which I hope will stop the mouths of the weak and credulous, who have had great hopes of peace from the supposed great powers entrusted with Lord Howe as a Commissioner for that purpose.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

The affair of the Confederation rests at present. The Committee of the Whole have agreed that ninety regiments shall be inlisted for five years, if not sooner discharged by Congress. The affair of bounty is not yet settled; the proposal of giving lands as a part of the bounty has boggled us; however, it will be got over in a few days, I believe, and sent forward. The great difficulty of raising men for so long a period, made me think it my duty to prevent more being required of our State than their just proportion by numbers; and by producing the return of our number of inhabitants, I have got the proportion to be fixed at three instead of four regiments for our State, to be raised and completed for that term.<sup>3</sup>

Mr. Wythe is come to Congress.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

129. JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, Saturday 14 September, 1776.

Yesterday morning, I returned with Dr. Franklin and Mr. Rutledge from Staten Island, where we met Lord Howe, and had about three hours' conversation with him. The result of this interview will do no disservice to us. It is now plain that his lordship has no power, but what is given him in the act of Parliament. His commission authorizes him to grant pardons upon submission, and to converse, confer, consult and advise with such persons as he may think proper, upon American grievances, upon the instructions to Governors and the acts of Parliament, and if any errors should be found to have crept in, his majesty and the ministry were willing they should be rectified.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

130. FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE TO LANDON CARTER.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Sept. 15, 1776

*My dear Col.*

. . . . As the Court of G. B. has ever accompanied violence with deception; Ld. Howe their agent since his arrival, has constantly endeav-

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 13 and 17. Cf. nos. 122, 125, 126, *ante*, and nos. 128-132 *post*. See also no. 102, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 9-16. Cf. nos. 121, 124, *ante*, 135, 139, 142-145, 147, 148, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> The Virginia credentials were presented Aug. 28, but probably Wythe did not attend until some days later. Cf. no. 103, note 2, *ante*.

[129]<sup>1</sup> *Familiar Letters*, p. 226; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 324.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 109, 117, 122, 125, 126, 128, *ante*, and 129-132, *post*.

[130]<sup>1</sup> Va. Hist. Soc., Lee Papers, IV. 79.



our'd to make the people believe, that he has great powers and earnestly wish'd for peace; and at length carried the matter so far, as to desire a conference with some members of Congress, in their private capacities. The Congress to show they were not averse to peace, sent a Comtee. of their body to confer with him. They had the honor of three hours conversation with his Ld. Ship and returned here last fryday. He acknowledged he had no power to suspend the operations of war, or to offer any terms; but said, he had waited two months in England to prevail with the Ministry to empower him to *converse and confer* with Gentn. of influence in America, that he was sure of the good intentions of the King and the Ministry; and if we would return to our allegiance, they wou'd revise the late instructions to Govrs. and the Acts of Parliament, and if there was anything in them that appear'd unreasonable to *them*; he did not doubt but they wou'd make them easy. The whole affair will soon be publish'd by Congress.<sup>2</sup> . . .

131. JOHN PENN TO THE NORTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILA. Sept. 16, 1776.

*Dear Sir*

I wrote to you by Thomas Hayward Esqr. one of the Delegates of So. Carolina that General Howe was in possession of Long Island as also the manner in which we left it.<sup>2</sup> General Sullivan who was made a prisoner on that occasion was sent here lately by Lord Howe with a message that his Lordship was very desirous to converse with some of the members of Congress as private Gentn. and that he would meet them as Mr. Howe that he had great powers from the King to negotiate a peace, tho we were persuaded that he only intended to throw the odium of carrying on the war on the Congress having no reason to believe that he had any such authority. Yet to counteract his design Doctr. Franklin, John Adams and Edwd Rutledge esqrs were directed to meet his Lordship not as private Gentn. but as a Committee of Congress to know of him what his powers were if any he had to treat with the Congress on the subject of peace.

The Gentn. had a conference with Lord Howe who owned that he had no terms to offer to America and was not at liberty to treat with any set of men who were Representatives of the People, that he had a right to converse with Individuals and represent to the King the substance of what passed. I hope this will have a good effect as it will satisfie the people at large that we have no alternitive for our safety but our spirit as Soldiers.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 122, 125, 126, 128, 129, *ante*, and nos. 131, 132, *post*. See also a letter of Richard Henry Lee to Patrick Henry, Sept. 15, in *Letters* (ed. Ballagh), I. 214, and W. W. Henry, *Patrick Henry*, III. 10.

[131]<sup>1</sup> N. C. Hist. Comm.; *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 801.

<sup>2</sup> Heyward left Philadelphia Sept. 5. See no. 106, *ante*. The letter referred to is probably that signed by Hooper, Hewes, and Penn, dated Sept. 3, in *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 790. Cf. no. 135, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 102, note 2, *ante*, and cf. nos. 122, 125, 126, 128-130, *ante*, 132, *post*.

The Congress have left the sending two Battalions from No. Carolina with General Moore to New York altogether to the Council of Safety.<sup>4</sup> I would not advise the sending them at any rate as it is too late in the year. . . .

132. JOHN ADAMS TO SAMUEL ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 17 September, 1776.

In a few lines of the 8th instant I promised you a more particular account of the conference. On Monday, the committee set off from Philadelphia, and reached Brunswick on Tuesday night. Wednesday morning, they proceeded to Amboy, and from thence to Staten Island, where they met the Lord Howe, by whom they were politely received and entertained. His lordship opened the conference by giving us an account of the motive which first induced him to attend to the dispute with America, which he said was the honor which had been done to his family by the Massachusetts Bay, which he prized very highly. From whence I concluded, in my own mind, that his lordship had not attended to the controversy earlier than the Port Bill and the Charter Bill, and consequently must have a very inadequate idea of the nature as well as of the rise and progress of the contest.

His lordship then observed, that he had requested this interview, that he might satisfy himself whether there was any probability that America would return to her allegiance; but he must observe to us, that he could not acknowledge us as members of Congress, or a committee of that body, but that he only desired this conversation with us as private gentlemen, in hopes that it might prepare the way for the people's returning to their allegiance and to an accommodation of the disputes between the two countries; that he had no power to treat with us as independent States, or in any other character than as British subjects and private gentlemen; but that upon our acknowledging ourselves to be British subjects, he had power to *consult* with us; that the act of parliament had given power to the king, upon certain conditions, of declaring the colonies to be at peace; and his commission gave him power to *confer, advise, and consult* with any number or description of persons concerning the complaints of the people in America; that the king and ministry had very good dispositions to redress the grievances of the people, and reform the errors of administration in America; that his commission gave him power to converse with any persons whatever in America concerning the former instructions to governors, and the acts of parliament complained of; that the king and ministry were very willing to have all these revised and reconsidered, and if any errors had crept in, if they could be pointed out, were very willing that they should be rectified.

Mr. Rutledge mentioned to his Lordship what General Sullivan had said, that his Lordship told him he would set the acts of parliament wholly aside, and that parliament had no right to tax America, or meddle with

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 16; cf. no. 135, *post*.  
[132]<sup>1</sup> *Works*, IX. 443.



her internal polity. His Lordship answered Mr. Rutledge that General Sullivan had misunderstood him, and extended his words much beyond their import.

His Lordship gave us a long account of his negotiations in order to obtain powers sufficiently ample for his purpose. He said he told them (the ministry, I suppose he meant) that those persons whom you call rebels, are the most proper to confer with of any, because they are the persons who complain of grievances. The others, those who are not in arms, and are not, according to your ideas, in rebellion, have no complaints or grievances; they are satisfied, and therefore it would be to no purpose to converse with them. To that his Lordship said, he would not accept the command or commission until he had full power to confer with any persons whom he should think proper, who had the most abilities and influence. But, having obtained these powers, he intended to have gone directly to Philadelphia, not to have treated with Congress as such, or to have acknowledged that body, but to have consulted with gentlemen of that body in their private capacities upon the subjects in his commission.

His Lordship did not incline to give us any further account of his powers, or to make any other propositions to us, in one capacity or another, than those which are contained in substance in the foregoing lines.

I have the pleasure to assure you, that there was no disagreement in opinion among the members of the committee upon any one point. They were perfectly united in sentiment and in language, as they are in the result of the whole, which is, that his Lordship's powers are fully expressed in the late act of parliament, and that his commission contains no other authority than that of granting pardons, with such exceptions as the commissioners shall think proper to make, and of declaring America, or any part of it, to be at peace, upon submission, and of inquiring into the state of America of any persons with whom they might think proper to confer, advise, converse, and consult, even although they should be officers of the army or members of Congress, and then representing the result of their inquiries to the ministry, who, after all, might or might not, at their pleasure, make any alterations in the former instructions to governors, or propose, in parliament, any alterations in the acts complained of.

The whole affair of the commission appears to me, as it ever did, to be a bubble, an ambuscade, a mere insidious manoeuvre, calculated only to decoy and deceive, and it is so gross, that they must have a wretched opinion of our generalship to suppose that we can fall into it.

The committee assured his Lordship, that they had no authority to wait upon him, or to treat or converse with him, in any other character but that of a committee of Congress, and as members of independent States; that the vote which was their commission, clearly ascertained their character; that the declaration which had been made of independence, was the result of long and cool deliberation; that it was made by Congress, after long and great reluctance, in obedience to the positive instructions of their constituents, every Assembly upon the continent

having instructed their delegates to this purpose, and since the declaration has been made and published, it has been solemnly ratified and confirmed by the Assemblies, so that neither this committee nor that Congress which sent it here, have authority to treat in any other character than as independent States. One of the committee, Dr. Franklin, assured his Lordship that, in his private opinion, America would not again come under the domination of Great Britain, and therefore that it was the duty of every good man, on both sides of the water, to promote peace, and an acknowledgment of American independency, and a treaty of friendship and alliance between the two countries. Another of the committee, Mr. J. A., assured his Lordship, that, in his private opinion, America would never treat in any other character than as independent States. The other member, Mr. Rutledge, concurred in the same opinion. His Lordship said he had no powers nor instructions upon that subject; it was entirely new. Mr. Rutledge observed to his Lordship that most of the colonies had submitted for two years to live without governments, and to all the inconveniences of anarchy, in hopes of reconciliation; but now they had instituted governments. Mr. J. A. observed that all the colonies had gone completely through a revolution; that they had taken all authority from the officers of the Crown, and had appointed officers of their own, which his Lordship might easily conceive had cost great struggles, and that they could not easily go back; and that Americans had too much understanding not to know that, after such a declaration as they had made, the government of Great Britain never would have any confidence in them, or could govern them again but by force of arms.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> The written report of the committee is in the *Journals*, Sept. 17. A verbal report had been made Sept. 13. See nos. 122, 125, 126, 128-131, *ante*. For the origin of the mission and comments thereon, see no. 102 *et seq.*, *ante*. See also nos. 155, 252, *post*. In his Autobiography (*Works*, III. 75) Adams gives the following account of the conference with Lord Howe and the subsequent proceedings in Congress:

"Monday, September 9. . . .

"On this day Mr. Franklin, Mr. Edward Rutledge, and Mr. John Adams, proceeded on their journey to Lord Howe, on Staten Island, the two former in chairs, and the latter on horseback. The first night we lodged at an inn in New Brunswick. On the road, and at all the public houses, we saw such numbers of officers and soldiers, straggling and loitering, as gave me, at least, but a poor opinion of the discipline of our forces, and excited as much indignation as anxiety. Such thoughtless dissipation, at a time so critical, was not calculated to inspire very sanguine hopes, or give great courage to ambassadors. I was, nevertheless, determined that it should not dishearten me. I saw that we must, and had no doubt but we should, be chastised into order in time. . . .

"There were a few circumstances which appear neither in the *Journals* of Congress, nor in my letters, which may be thought by some worth preserving. Lord Howe had sent over an officer as a hostage for our security. I said to Dr. Franklin, it would be childish in us to depend upon such a pledge, and insisted on taking him over with us, and keeping our surety on the same side of the water with us. My colleagues exulted in the proposition, and agreed to it instantly. We told the officer, if he held himself under our direction, he must go back with us. He bowed assent, and we all embarked in his lordship's barge. As we approached the shore, his lordship, observing us, came down to the water's edge to receive us, and, looking at the officer, he said, 'Gentlemen, you make me a very high compliment, and you may depend upon it, I will consider it as the most sacred of things.' We walked up to the house between lines of guards of grenadiers, looking fierce as ten Furies, and making all the grimaces, and gestures, and motions of their muskets, with bayonets fixed, which, I suppose, military etiquette requires, but which we neither understood nor regarded.

"The house had been the habitation of military guards, and was as dirty as a stable; but his lordship had prepared a large handsome room, by spreading a carpet of moss and



133. ROBERT TREAT PAINE TO PETER GRUBB.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Sept. 18th. 1776.

Sr

. . . . I mentioned to Congress your Inclination to have some of the Prisoners from Lancaster to work for you, but it was supposed the Committee of Lancaster would object to it. I hope you will make all Expedition in making the Cannon and getting them down, for they are much wanted. the Cannon must be proved with two shott or they will never be put on board the ships.

[Addressed:]

To Peter Grubb Esq.,<sup>2</sup> at Cornwall Furnace

green sprigs, from bushes and shrubs in the neighborhood, till he had made it not only wholesome, but romantically elegant; and he entertained us with good claret, good bread, cold ham, tongues, and mutton.

"I will now proceed to relate the sequel of this conference: 1st, from the Journal of Congress; 2d, from the letters written to some of my friends at the time; 3d, a circumstance or two, which are not preserved in the Journals or letters. . . . [Extracts from the *Journals*, Sept. 13 and 17, including the committee's report, which is quoted at length, are here omitted.]

"Two or three circumstances, which are omitted in this report, and, indeed, not thought worth notice in any of my private letters, I afterwards found circulated in Europe, and oftener repeated than any other part of this whole transaction. Lord Howe was profuse in his expressions of gratitude to the state of Massachusetts, for erecting a marble monument, in Westminster Abbey, to his elder brother, Lord Howe, who was killed in America, in the last French war, saying, 'he esteemed that honor to his family *above all things in this world*. That such was his gratitude and affection to this country, on that account, that he felt for America as for a brother, and, if America should fall, he should feel and lament it like the loss of a brother.' Dr. Franklin, with an easy air, and a collected countenance, a bow, a smile, and all that *naïveté*, which sometimes appeared in his conversation, and is often observed in his writings, replied, 'My Lord, we will do our utmost endeavors to save your lordship that mortification.' His lordship appeared to feel this with more sensibility than I could expect; but he only returned, 'I suppose you will endeavor to give us employment in Europe.' To this observation, not a word, nor a look, from which he could draw any inference, escaped any of the committee.

"Another circumstance, of no more importance than the former, was so much celebrated in Europe, that it has often reminded me of the question of Phocion to his fellow-citizens, when something he had said in public was received with clamorous applause: 'Have I said any foolish thing?' When his lordship observed to us that he could not confer with us as members of Congress, or public characters, but only as private persons and British subjects, Mr. John Adams answered somewhat quickly, 'Your lordship may consider me in what light you please, and, indeed, I should be willing to consider myself, for a few moments, in any character which would be agreeable to your lordship, *except that of a British subject*.' His lordship, at these words, turned to Dr. Franklin and Mr. Rutledge, and said, 'Mr. Adams is a decided character', with so much gravity and solemnity, that I now believe it meant more than either of my colleagues, or myself, understood, at the time. In our report to Congress, we supposed that the commissioners, Lord and General Howe, had, by their commission, power to except from pardon all that they should think proper; but I was informed, in England, afterwards, that a number were expressly excepted, by name, from pardon, by the Privy Council, and that John Adams was one of them, and that this list of exceptions was given, as an instruction, to the two Howes, with their commission." For other accounts of this interview see Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 141-145; Almon's *Remembrancer*, VIII.; Barrow, *Life of Howe*, pp. 91-97; Sparks, *Life of Franklin*, I. 414, V. 97, VIII. 187. See also Bigelow, *Life of Franklin*, vol. II., ch. XII.; *Writings of Franklin* (ed. Smyth), VI. 457-466.

[133]<sup>1</sup> Library of J. Pierpont Morgan, Declaration of Independence (now in the Library of Congress).

<sup>2</sup> Peter Grubb was colonel of the eighth battalion of Lancaster County militia and owner of the Cornwall iron furnace, located in Lancaster. See Harris, *Biog. Hist. of Lancaster Co.* Paine was a member of the cannon committee. See the *Journals*, Jan. 15.

134. THOMAS NELSON, JR., TO JOHN PAGE.<sup>1</sup>PHILADA Sepr 18th [17th?]<sup>2</sup> 1776. *My Dear Page:*

. . . . The Congress determined yesterday that Commissioners should be appointed, to audit the Continental Accounts, in the Southern department[t] and they are to proceed to day to the appointment of them.<sup>3</sup> The Virginia Accounts, that were tran[s]mitted to us some time ago, are to be referd to them, but in the mean time the State is to have Money advanced to it upon account. . . .

135. THE NORTH CAROLINA DELEGATES TO THE NORTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>*Gentlemen*

We wrote the honourable the Council of Safety by Mr. Hayward who left this sometime since.<sup>2</sup> We then inclosed you a Resolve of the Continental Congress directing Brigadier General Moore with two of the Continental battalions which were raised in the State of North Carolina to proceed to New York with all possible expedition. A further Revision of that subject together with some private information by letters of the present state of our Country have induced your delegates to obtain an alteration of that Resolve; from which it will appear that the movement of our Troops is now left to the discretion of your honourable Body.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

We need say nothing to you who have so well considered and digested the matters to induce you to compleat to their full number the Continental Battalions which have been raised in our State. The inclosed system agreed upon by Congress for the modelling a new Army<sup>4</sup> holds forth such encouragement that we flatter ourselves you will find no difficulty in carrying into execution that part of the plan which has been allotted to your share. The Bounty proposed is liberal and aided with the stimulus which every honest American does or ought to feel effectually to establish the liberties of America upon a pure and solid basis we hope to have an opportunity soon to congratulate you, that it has obtained for you an additional force which will effectually baffle the future efforts of our Enemies.

You will observe that in addition to the six Regiments already raised by you, you are impowered to raise three more. Should you think yourselves inadequate to so large a number you will as early as possible represent such your incapacity to Congress who will no doubt make such alteration as will suit your circumstances, tho' we hope that you will find no difficulty in complying with this Resolve to the full as you will no doubt be often called upon hereafter to aid the weakness of South Carolina and

[134]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 1636, Declaration of Independence.<sup>2</sup> The contents indicate Sept. 17 as the proper date. See note 3, below.<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 16 (p. 761). The appointment of the commissioners was set for Sept. 17, but did not take place until Nov. 6.[135]<sup>1</sup> N. C. Hist. Comm.; *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 804.<sup>2</sup> The letter, dated Sept. 3, is in *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 790. Cf. no. 131, *ante*.<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 3, 16.<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 16. Cf. nos. 121, 124, 128, *ante*, nos. 142-145, 147, 148, *post*.



Georgia, and the calling forth the militia is so expensive and burdensome that it ought as much as possible to be avoided. . . .

We shall write you very fully by Mr Hewes who leaves this in a few days.<sup>5</sup> In the mean time we beg leave to subscribe ourselves with all possible respect Gentlemen,

Your most Obed Humble Svts,  
WM HOOPER  
JOSEPH HEWES  
JOHN PENN.

PHILADELPHIA Sept 18 1776.

The Honourable The Council of Safety of North Carolina.

136. THE COMMITTEE OF SECRET CORRESPONDENCE TO  
WILLIAM BINGHAM.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, September 21, 1776.

Sir:

Your several letters of the 4th, 15th, and 26th August, to this Committee, have been duly received, with the several enclosures, and the whole have been laid before Congress.<sup>2</sup> We can therefore communicate that satisfaction which we dare say it must afford you to know, that you have so far obtained the approbation of that august body.

It is not necessary that we should enter into minute replies to the contents of your letters; therefore, we shall only notice such parts as seem to require it.

Captain Wickes's<sup>3</sup> behaviour meets the approbation of his country, and fortune seems to have had an eye to his merit when she conducted his three prizes safely in. You made a very proper use of his engagement by your question to the General,<sup>4</sup> and it is extremely satisfactory that our prizes may be carried into and protected in the French ports; but hitherto the Congress have not thought proper to entrust blank commissions beyond seas, neither can their resolve for bringing prizes into some of these States for condemnation, be dispensed with. These matters are now under consideration of a committee, and should any alteration take place, you shall be informed of it.<sup>5</sup> . . .

<sup>5</sup> The letter, written Sept. 18 (?), 19, 24, and 26, and signed by Hooper and Penn, is in *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 810. It is largely concerning military matters. A more intimate letter, from Hooper to Samuel Johnston, dated Sept. 26, is *ibid.*, X. 815. The same letter, dated Sept. 27, is in Jones, *Defence of North Carolina*, p. 321.

[136]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 425.

<sup>2</sup> The *Journals* contain no mention of this correspondence. It is probable however that the letter laid before Congress by the committee of secret correspondence Aug. 21 was Bingham's letter of Aug. 4. Bingham had been sent to Martinique by the secret committee in June (see no. 97, note 2, *ante*) and resided there as the agent of Congress until near the close of the war, serving particularly as a medium of communication with France. Beginning in October, 1776, considerable correspondence with him is found in the collected Revolutionary correspondence. An important body of his correspondence has recently been acquired by the Library of Congress. A sketch of him is in Appleton, *Cyclo. of Am. Biog.*

<sup>3</sup> Captain Lambert Wickes. Concerning his operations, see Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 14, 180, 249, 609, 706, 742, 759, II. 323, 425, 429, 1211, 1213, 1215.

<sup>4</sup> The governor-general of Martinique was the Comte d'Argout. See no. 501, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> The committee was appointed Aug. 21, but it does not appear to have made a report. Another committee, with somewhat different scope, was appointed Oct. 17.

We recommended the French officers that came with Captain Wickes to Congress, and the Board of War have provided for them to their satisfaction.<sup>5</sup> On this subject your remarks have been very proper; officers unacquainted with our language cannot be useful;<sup>6</sup> therefore we do not wish to encourage such to come amongst us; at the same time, men of merit and abilities will always meet with suitable encouragement. You must therefore pursue the line you set out in; give general discouragement to those that apply, and recommend none but such as the General will pledge his word for, and you may even intimate to him, that if too many come over, the Congress will not know what to do with them. . . .<sup>7</sup>

137. MARINE COMMITTEE TO THOMAS CUSHING.<sup>1</sup>

September 21, 1776.

Sir.

In consequence of a letter from the President of Massachusetts Bay, dated the 13th instant, to the President of the Congress, which was by Congress referred to this Committee,<sup>2</sup> we have determined to comply with the wishes of your Assembly by ordering the frigate commanded by Captain McNeill, and that by Captain Thompson, of New Hampshire, to be fitted immediately and proceed on a cruise on your coast, in hopes of taking the *Millford* frigate, or driving her or any other enemy away from those seas. We therefore authorize you to accept the proffered assistance of the said Assembly, or any Committee they appoint to assist in fitting, equipping, arming and manning that frigate. You are also to accept their offer of twenty-four nine-pounders cannon, and to coöperate with them in getting the ship to sea with the utmost expedition; and we agree to reimburse the State of Massachusetts Bay for all just and necessary expenses they incur in effecting this business.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

138. EDWARD RUTLEDGE TO ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Sept. 23d. 1776.

*My dr. Livingston*

I have been so much upon the Wing that for some Weeks past it has been impossible for me to put Pen to Paper. The Hurry is however past away in a Degree and I snatch a Moment's Leisure to request that you or

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 14, 19; also a letter from the board of war to Washington, Sept. 20, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 407.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. no. 49, *ante*, and no. 360A, *post*. See also the *Journals*, Mar. 13, 14, 19, 1777, and nos. 407, 410, 418, *post*.

<sup>7</sup> The continuation of this letter, written Oct. 1, relates principally to the question of expected help from France in the West Indies. See also the committee to Bingham, Oct. 1, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 822, and nos. 153, 153A, 178-180, 224, *post*.

[137]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 427.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 20.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. the committee's letter to John Langdon, Sept. 21, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 429; also the letters to Captains Hector McNeill, Thomas Thompson, and Benjamin Bradford, *ibid.*, II. 428.

[138]<sup>1</sup> Furnished by courtesy of Mr. Johnston L. Redmond of New York; N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Livingston Papers, I. 213 (copy). Addressed, "To Robert R. Livingston Esquire, at the Congress of New York, to be forwarded to him wherever he may be in New York."



Jay or both of you will immediately on receipt of this set off for this Place. Little less than the *Salvation* of your Colony may depend on your Presence.<sup>2</sup> I could tell you a great deal, had I Time, or were it not possible that this might fall into Hands inimical to us and our Cause. If I have Leisure I shall write to Jay to desire his Attend<sup>ce</sup>, if not make my Love to him, tell him how I esteem him, and how much I long to see him; By a Letter received this Day from Schuyler he informs us that he is no longer a Major Genl in our Service, but that he will attend his Duty in Congress in a Fortnight from the Date of his Letter.<sup>3</sup> I wish he was now here. You know as well as I do, that the Rascals who took much Liberty with the Character of that Gentleman would not venture to look him in the Face. I admire his Wisdom; it was the only Step which he could take to recover and establish his Reputation. If it is in your way to write him let him know how agreeable his Presence will be in Congress to all who wish well to our Affairs. Let me repeat it; you cannot render as much Service to your Country in any other way whatever as by coming to us immediately and bringing with you Jay and Schuyler.<sup>4</sup> I shall go from hence for Carolina within a Month. I wish to see Matters put upon a better Foot than they now are, and to contribute as far as my Abilities can carry me, towards rendering your Country free and happy. Don't take my Silence amiss, but let me hear from you soon. God bless you.

Yrs Sincy. and affectionately.

E. RUTLEDGE.

139. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE  
NEW HAMPSHIRE ASSEMBLY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Sept. 24th, 1776.

Gentlemen,

You will perceive by the inclosed Resolves,<sup>2</sup> which I have the honor to forward, in obedience to the Commands of Congress, that they have

<sup>2</sup> This has reference no doubt to the Confederation. See no. 155, *post*; but *cf.* no. 85, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Schuyler's letter, conveying his resignation, dated Sept. 14 (read in Congress Sept. 23), is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 333. *Cf.* nos. 144, 145, 148, 149, 155, 162, 163, 184, 195, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> Upon receipt of Rutledge's letter, Livingston wrote to Schuyler, Oct. 2, transmitting Rutledge's message, and adding: "Our resolutions a copy of which I shewd you are committed by Congress to Gentlemen that will do you justice for two of them at least I will answer. The Committee are Rutledge Hooper McKean" (N. Y. Pub. Lib., Schuyler Papers, no. 1249). See no. 149, *post*.

[139]<sup>1</sup> *N. H. State Papers*, VIII. 351; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 489; Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 38; *id.* to Massachusetts, Mass. Arch., CXCV. 269; *id.* to New York, N. Y. State Lib., Minutes of the Committee of Safety, VI. 645; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 653; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 209; *id.* to Maryland, Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, VI. 53; *id.* to North Carolina, *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 807. This is a circular letter to the several states. To some of the states, particularly Maryland and North Carolina, a considerably compressed form was sent. A similar letter, bearing the same date, was written to Washington. It is in the Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, LXXXIX. 320, and is printed in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 488.

<sup>2</sup> The resolves relative to the army, Sept. 16. Concerning the action of Maryland in the matter, see the proceedings of the convention of Oct. 4 and 9, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 116, 120, also no. 192, note 3, *post*.

come to a determination to augment our Army, and to engage the Troops to serve during the War. As an Inducement to enlist on these Terms, the Congress have agreed to give, besides a Bounty of twenty dollars, a Hundred Acres of Land to each soldier; and in Case he should fall in Battle, they have resolved that his children, or other Representatives, shall succeed to such Land.

The many ill consequences arising from a short and limited Inlistment of Troops, are too obvious to be mentioned.<sup>3</sup> In general, give me leave to observe, that to make men well acquainted with the duties of a soldier, requires Time; and to bring them under proper subordination and Discipline, not only requires time, but has always been a work of much difficulty. We have had frequent experience that men of a few days standing, will not look forward; but as the time of their discharge approaches, grow careless of their arms, ammunition etc. and impatient of all Restraint. The Consequence of which is, the latter Part of the time for which the soldier engaged, is spent in undoing what the greatest Pains have been taken to inculcate at first. Need I add to this, that the Fall of the late General Montgomery before Quebeck is undoubtedly to be ascribed to the limited time for which the Troops were engaged, whose Impatience to return home, compelled him to make the attack, contrary to the conviction of his own Judgment. This Fact alone furnishes a striking Argument of the Danger and Impropriety of sending Troops into the field, under any Restriction as to the Time of their Inlistment. The noblest enterprise may be left unfinished by Troops in such a Predicament or abandoned at the very moment success must have crowned the attempt.

The heavy and enormous expences consequent upon calling for the Militia, the Delay attending their Motions, and the Difficulty of keeping them in the Camp, render it extremely improper to place our whole dependence upon them. Experience hath uniformly convinced us of this, some of the Militia having actually deserted the Camp, at the very moment their services were most wanted. In the mean time the strength of the British Army which is great is rendered much more formidable by the Superior Order and Regularity which prevail in it.

Under these circumstances, and in this Situation of our affairs, it is evident that the Only Means left us of preserving our Liberties, is the Measure which the Congress have now adopted, and which I am ordered most earnestly to recommend to you, to carry into immediate effect. Without a well disciplined Army, we can never expect success agst veteran Troops; and it is totally impossible we should have a well disciplined Army, unless our Troops are engaged to serve during the war. To attain therefore this most desirable End, I am to request you will at once, and without a moments delay, bend all your attention to raise your Quota of the American army. The Times call for the greatest Dispatch and Vigour of Conduct. When the bloody Standard of Tyranny is erected in a land of Liberty, no good man, no Friend of his Country, can

<sup>3</sup> Cf. the report on the miscarriages in Canada, the *Journals*, July 30. See also nos. 135, *ante*, 142-145, 147, 148, *post*.



possibly remain an inactive Spectator of her Fall. Display therefore, I most earnestly entreat you that Virtue which alone can Save her, on this occasion. Let us convince our enemies, that as we entered into the present contest for the Defence of our Liberties, so we are resolved, with the firmest Reliance on Heaven for the Justice of our Cause, never to relinquish it, but rather perish in the Ruins of it. If we do but remain firm, if we are undismayed at the little Shocks of Fortune, and are determined at all hazards that we will be free, I am persuaded, under the gracious smiles of Providence, assisted by our most strenuous endeavours, we shall finally succeed agreeably to our wishes, and thereby establish the Independence, the Happiness, and the glory of the United States of America.

As the Troops now in service belonging to the several States, will be considered as part of their Quota in the American Army, you will please to take such steps as you judge necessary to ascertain what number of the Troops, as well as what Officers will engage to serve during the war. I send by this Express, blank Commissions, to be filled up with such as you shall please to appoint. I also forward a Number of the Rules and Articles of War, altered by Congress and just published.<sup>4</sup>

140. BENJAMIN RUSH TO ANTHONY WAYNE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Septemr. 24th. 1776

*My dear Sir*

. . . . My Compts. await Genl. Gates, and Genl. St. Clair. Tell the latter that I have done nothing since I took my seat in Congress with greater pleasure than in giving my vote for making him a Brigadr.<sup>2</sup> and I wish for nothing more than to do the same justice to the merit of my friend Col. Wayne. *Inter Nos*, an attention in you to Genl. Gates may facilitate this matter if it should soon come before Congress.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

141. LEWIS MORRIS TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE NEW YORK CONVENTION (ABRAHAM YATES, JR.).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Septemr 24 1776

*Sir*

. . . . Since my arrival at Philadelphia the State of N York has had no more than a representation in Congress, and as the Gentlemen of the Committee for Indian Affairs were mostly out of Town, the whole of that necessary business has Devolved upon me.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 20.

[140]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Wayne Papers, I. 109 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 9.

<sup>3</sup> Wayne was made brigadier-general Feb. 21, 1777.

[141]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Myers Coll., Declaration of Independence; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 654; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 211.

<sup>2</sup> Morris is explaining why, instead of resuming his command in the army, he had remained in Congress. See the proceedings of the New York convention, Sept. 16, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 693, and a letter from the president of the convention to Morris, Oct. 8, *ibid.*, II. 949; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 627, 666.

A letter of the same date, signed by Philip Livingston, William Floyd, and Lewis Morris, referring to New York's quota of the eighty-eight battalions, says: "Four battalions is all that is required of New York, including those already raised." (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 208). See *ibid.*, pp. 217, 218, and no. 232, *post*.

141A. ROBERT TREAT PAINE TO S. P. EVE [?].<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Sept. 25th. 1776.

Sr.

Mr. Gerry delivered me a letter y<sup>o</sup>. sent by Major Cox; I have been a long time anxious to know the state of Gun Powder manufacture in our Government and have wrote repeatedly without being able to get any satisfactory information. We have had great success in making saltpetre, but witho<sup>t</sup>. great Care it will be all spoilt in making into Gunpowder. there have been some great instances here of miserable trash turn'd out for Gunpowder, which occasioned the Congress to appoint a Committee to enquire into the defect and procure a remedy.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

. . . . I am exceeding glad to find you turning yr. attention to this very important Manufacture. I hope you will not only make improvements in yr. own Works but communicate Knowledge to the other Powder makers and do what lays in yr Power to promote the manufacture of good Powder for it must be a most cruel Vexation in *the day of decision for Liberty or Slavery* to have the Scale turn against us meerly thro' the defect of our own Powder. this matter has lain as a Burthen on my mind and has caused me to apply great attention to this manufacture.

. . . . Congress have passed some resolves to prevent the bad manufacture of Powder and also the importation of bad Powder, (for much Powder which has been imported from abroad has proved exceed [*sic*] bad) and have recommended inspectors to be appointed to prove all Powder. this matter should be carefully attended to. Majr. Cox will describe to you the machine by which we made most of our Experiments. You will excuse the freedom I take in addressing you thus freely when you consider the real importance of the subject. I wish the Inhabitants of the United States were more intent upon providing and manufacturing the Means of defence, than making Governments with<sup>t</sup>. providing for the means of their Support. Wishing you Success in yr. noble Efforts to promote that best Good of yr Country, its defence from powerful Enemies, I part your most hble Servt

R T PAINE

[Endorsed:]

Mr. Paine to S. P. Eve [?]<sup>3</sup> on Gun powder

[141A]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original, then in the possession of Mr. Charles E. Goodspeed of Boston.

<sup>2</sup> Complaint against the powder manufactured at the powder-mill of Oswald Eve was presented June 7, and a committee (Wisner, Paine, and R. R. Livingston) was appointed to investigate the defect and take measures to remedy it. See the *Journals*, June 14. Aug. 6 Benjamin Rush was added to this committee. Aug. 28 the committee reported some regulations, which were adopted and printed (see Bibliographical Notes, the *Journals*, VI. 1125). An additional resolve was passed Sept. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Nothing has been learned concerning S. P. Eve. The powder-mill of Oswald Eve was located at Frankford, Pa. A petition from him to the Pennsylvania committee of safety, dated Mar. 22, 1776 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., V. 464), was referred to Congress May 3. A committee was appointed upon it, but there is no record of a report.



142. JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

Sept. 25, 1776

Dr. Sir,

This Express carries a new Plan of an Army<sup>2</sup> I hope the Gen. Court without one Moments delay will Send Commissions to whole Corps of their officers, either by Expresses or Committees to New York, and Ticonderoga, that as many Men may be inlisted without delay as possible. It may be best to send a Committee with full Powers to each Place. There is no Time to be lost. I inclose you a sett of Articles as lately amended.<sup>3</sup> Discipline I hope will be introduced at last.<sup>4</sup> I am,

JOHN ADAMS

143. EDWARD RUTLEDGE TO THE PRESIDENT OF SOUTH CAROLINA (JOHN RUTLEDGE).<sup>1</sup>

[PHILADELPHIA, September 25, 1776.]

The Congress are resolved to raise Eighty eight Battalions to continue during the War we mean to re-inlist all those who are now engaged if they will serve. It is not intended by the Resolutions that you should raise Six Battalions over and above what you now have but that they should be re-inlisted to serve during the war.<sup>2</sup>

[142]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 275.<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 16, also nos. 139, *ante*, 143-145, 147, 148, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Evidently the Articles of War, adopted Sept. 20. The task of revising the rules of war was assigned to the committee on spies June 14 (a committee consisting of John Adams, Thomas Jefferson, Edward Rutledge, James Wilson, and Robert R. Livingston, appointed June 5). A report was brought in Aug. 19 and further considered Sept. 19. See no. 85, note 6, *ante*, and some remarks of Adams there quoted. Again, in his Autobiography, under the dates Sept. 19 and 20, he comments upon the Articles: "This was another measure that I constantly urged on with all the zeal and industry possible, convinced that nothing short of the Roman and British discipline could possibly save us. . . ."

"The articles are inserted in the Journal of this day, and need not be transcribed; they are the system which I persuaded Jefferson to agree with me in reporting to Congress. They fill about sixteen pages of the Journal. In Congress, Jefferson never spoke, and all the labor of the debate on those articles, paragraph by paragraph, was thrown upon me, and such was the opposition, and so undigested were the notions of liberty prevalent among the majority of the members most zealously attached to the public cause, that to this day I scarcely know how it was possible that these articles could have been carried. They were adopted, however, and have governed our armies with little variation to this day." *Works*, III. 83.

<sup>4</sup> Apart from the Articles of War, Adams had been instrumental, according to his own statement, in bringing about the resolution in behalf of discipline passed Sept. 19 (brought in by the board of war, in accordance with instructions, Sept. 18).

"This resolution was the effect of my late journey through the Jerseys to Staten Island. I had observed such dissipation and idleness, such confusion and distraction among officers and soldiers, in various parts of the country, as astonished, grieved, and alarmed me. Discipline, discipline, had become my constant topic of discourse and even declamation in and out of Congress, and especially in the board of war. I saw very clearly that the ruin of our cause and country must be the consequence, if a thorough reformation and strict discipline could not be introduced. My zeal on this occasion was no doubt represented by my faithful enemies, in great secrecy, however, to their friends in the army; and although it might recommend me to the esteem of a very few, yet it will be easily believed that it contributed nothing to my popularity among the many." *Ibid*.

[143]<sup>1</sup> MS. Journal of the South Carolina General Assembly, 1776, p. 211. Extract of a letter of Edward Rutledge, transmitted by the president of South Carolina to the legislature.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 16. Cf. no. 143A, *post*.

143A. WILLIAM HOOPER TO ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Sept 25, 1776

Dear Sir

I thank you for your very obliging letter of the 9th of this Instant.

...  
The Congress have ordered 88 Regiments to be raised for the next Year's service to continue during the War I wish this may save the dreadful Consequences of short Enlistments as calling forth the Militia upon Exigencies, were one to persist in the method hitherto pursued, the Contest would be of short duration, our Treasury would soon discover its weakness.<sup>2</sup>

Juniper Lees Express arrived here last night<sup>3</sup>—he left Lee at Georgia, the Congress Express within a day and half ride of him—Possibly Lee may be here in a day or two. . . .

Adieu I scrawl this amidst the confusion of Congress at the Treasury board

Yours truly  
WM HOOPER

144. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Sept 26th 1776

Dear Sir

I have only Time to advise You that General Schuyler finds himself so uneasy at the Northward from the Reflections of the people that he proposes to resign, from which We have Reason to hope that Harmony will ensue.<sup>2</sup> the Army is to consist the ensuing Year of eighty eight full Batalions to be enlisted for the War, the Officers to have Bounties of Land, the Men one hundred Acres each and twenty Dollars.<sup>3</sup> the Express is Waiting. my Respects to all Friends and believe me to be

yours sincerely  
E GERRY

Colo Trumbull

145. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADEL. 26 Sept 1776

Dear Sir

I recd yours of the 19th. have you recd mine contain<sup>g</sup> an extempore Acc<sup>o</sup>. of the Nego<sup>n</sup>: wh. Ld Howe.<sup>2</sup> Congress have directed You to

[143A]<sup>1</sup> Furnished by courtesy of Mrs. W. A. Read of New York City.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 16; cf. nos. 135, 139, 142, 143, *ante*, 144, 147, 148, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Letters of General Lee were read in Congress Sept. 25. He reported to Congress in person Oct. 7. The nickname "Juniper" was probably applied to General Lee because of his sharp tongue; but no other instance of its use has been found.

[144]<sup>1</sup> Conn. State Lib., Joseph Trumbull Papers, no. 67.

<sup>2</sup> Schuyler's resignation, dated Sept. 14, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 333. Cf. no. 138, *ante*, and no. 145, *post*. See also Joseph Trumbull to Gen. Gates, Sept. 20, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 417.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 16.

[145]<sup>1</sup> Conn. State Lib., Joseph Trumbull Papers, no. 567.

<sup>2</sup> Sept. 7, no. 113, *ante*.



purchase Salt and put up Provisions as You shall judge necessary for next year's army trust You have recd it from the Presidt.<sup>3</sup> They have alarming Acc<sup>ts</sup>. from the No. Army that the Sick have nothing but bread and meat, not so much as Ind: meal nor any kind of Vegetable etc. and the Sick perish for want etc.<sup>4</sup> and have sent a Com<sup>tee</sup> of Mr Stocton and Clymer to enquire into all the Circumstances of that Army in order to make Them as comfortable as possible,<sup>5</sup> and the Idea of a Contract for that Departmt. is received and adopted and the Com<sup>tee</sup> are instructed to endeavor to make one, upon Schyler's Plan, of which They have a Copy. Suppose it will ease You of a heavy Burden.<sup>6</sup> three wo<sup>d</sup> have been sent but they co<sup>d</sup> not find a 3d man, two had been successively chosen and begd off, and then it was concluded to send but the two.<sup>7</sup> tis also said the Jersey Troops have nothing but bread and meat and that none of the Troops have their just rations,<sup>8</sup> and that there is jobbing and cheating, tho nobody directly blames You and surely you have powerful Friends and Supporters but there is great uneasiness that your Deputies or somebody grossly fails etc. tis very possible they may soon be for enter<sup>g</sup>. into a Contract for the York Army, and have you continue Comissary. they say tis his business only to issue and be a Check upon the Contractor. I tell Them if They make a Contract then You ought by all means to have the offer of it, and they [say] yes by all means. what relates to the Y.<sup>9</sup> army is only out of Doors talk, and I cant say it will be any thing else, but very likely it may, tho nothing yet moved.

If it sho<sup>d</sup> be the Case sho<sup>d</sup> be glad to know Your mind about contracting etc. I trust the Com<sup>tee</sup>. will see you on the road, to get what advice and assistance They can from You. I think Mr Clymer is a very good sort of a Man, and Mr Stocton is not bad. I forgot whether I told You Gen. Schuyler had resigned.<sup>10</sup> it has not been acted upon but I imagine it will be accepted, but am sensible it will cause great heart burning in many members, and they will curse N Engld. as having by malicious Clamors forced him to it etc. etc. the Measures are taken for form<sup>g</sup> a new Army as you will have seen; and learnd pr. Mr Sherman etc. also I hope it will succeed, wish to know how it is relished in the Army. it is of the last importance to have it succeed. as I have but a moments Time cant look over your Letter to know whether I sho<sup>d</sup> have mentioned any

<sup>3</sup> See no. 113, *ante*, and nos. 162, 166, 172, *post*; also the *Journals*, Sept. 25, 27, Oct. 5, 9, 16.

<sup>4</sup> *Cf.* nos. 162, 166, 266, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> A report from Stockton and Clymer, dated Oct. 26, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1256. See the *Journals*, Nov. 4.

<sup>6</sup> The plan proposed by Schuyler is in his letter of Aug. 25 (read in Congress Aug. 31). The letter is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1151. See the instructions to the committee appointed to go to Ticonderoga, Sept. 25; also no. 124, *ante*, and nos. 162, 164, 166, 172, 175, *post*.

<sup>7</sup> The *Journals*, Sept. 25 (p. 823), show that the word "three" was erased and "two" substituted, the alteration evidently having been made on the 26th (p. 828). See no. 164, *post*.

<sup>8</sup> See no. 166, *post*.

<sup>9</sup> York, *i. e.*, New York.

<sup>10</sup> See nos. 138, 144, *ante*; also note 12, below.

thing more which you hint at. you will let me hear what you can get Time for etc.

I am dear Sir your most sincere and  
affec<sup>e</sup>. Friend and Servt <sup>11</sup>

Col Trumbull

Compliments of Mr Sherman etc.

Sat. 28. I have unluckily lost 2 days, in the conveyance of this, by a misinformation, about the Posts, going out on Thursday. I said Gen: Schuy<sup>s</sup>: Resign<sup>a</sup> wo<sup>d</sup> probably be accepted, but I trust I was mistaken. I did not foresee what manœuvre wo<sup>d</sup> take place; the N. York Convention have sent a warm and Spirited Remonstrance agst. accept<sup>g</sup> it represent<sup>g</sup> the Consequences of it as fatal and total destruction etc. etc. etc. in the most pressing Terms and unanimous they say it is possible some body wrote to them to procure this. his Friends here blaze away on the same side, and have got a Com<sup>te</sup>. to consider the remonstrance and to report, and no doubt what the report will be his Friends are so many and fierce, that I doubt not those who wo<sup>d</sup> willingly accept it, must give away to such a Torrent in his Fav<sup>r</sup>. for the sake of Peace here.<sup>12</sup>

146. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO THOMAS JEFFERSON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 27th. Sepr. 1776

Dear Sir,

. . . . The plan of foreign treaty <sup>2</sup> is just finished, and yourself, with Doctor Franklin, and Mr. Deane now in France, are the Trustees to execute this all important business. . . .

The idea of Congress is, that yourself and Dr. Franklin should go in different ships. The Doctor, I suppose will sail from hence, and if it is your pleasure, one of our Armed Vessels will meet you in any River in Virginia that you choose.<sup>3</sup>

147. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

KINGSBRIDGE, 27th Sepr. 1776.

My dear Sir

Being here wth. a Committee of Congress for enquiring into the state of the Army,<sup>2</sup> I take the opportunity of informing you by Mr. Trumbull <sup>3</sup>

<sup>11</sup> This letter is not signed, but is in the unmistakable writing of William Williams.

<sup>12</sup> See no. 149, note 2, *post*; also nos. 155, note 8, 162, 163, *post*.

[146]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Jefferson Papers, second ser., LI. 30; *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 218.

<sup>2</sup> The committee to prepare a plan of treaties was appointed June 11. The plan as reported by the committee is in the *Journals*, July 18; as adopted, it is found under Sept. 17. See nos. 26, note 2, 94, 101, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> The election of commissioners to France was on Sept. 26. Jefferson declined, and on Oct. 22 Arthur Lee was chosen in his stead. See nos. 179, 180, *post*.

[147]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, VII.; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 572.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 23.

<sup>3</sup> Joseph Trumbull, commissary-general. Letters from him to Congress, written from King's Bridge, Sept. 19, 23 (read in Congress, Sept. 23, 27), are in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 372, 453.



that we are endeavor<sup>g</sup>. to new model the Army in every respect where necessary. Congress have resolved to establish eighty eight full Batalions for the war and the Assemblies are to appoint the Regimental Officers, in doing which if some extra Measures are not adopted we shall have such a Corps of Officers as the Army have been hitherto incumber'd wth.<sup>4</sup> I have desired General Washington to furnish the Committee wth. a List of such officers in the Army here as he is desirous of having again engaged in the Service, wth. the States to wch. they belong and the General thinks it will be necessary to obtain the same from the northern Army. The use we intend to make of this is, to send it wth. a Member of Congress to the Assembly of each respective State who is to be ordered to impress the Necessity of appointing Gentlemen of Education to military offices as a Measure absolutely necessary for saving the Country and to urge the Assemblies to apportion the Men on the Towns and raise them by recruiting or draughting, in Readiness for reinforcing or forming the Camps by the 1st. Decr. next.<sup>5</sup> We have obtained Colo. Moylan's Resignation and General Mifflin comes again into the office of Q. M. G.<sup>6</sup> Many other Measures will be reported wch. I think will put things on a good Footing.

. . . . .

[P. S.] Pray direct the List to me at Philadelphia without delay. The Men are to have a Bounty of twenty Dollars and 100 Acres Land each at the end of the war—the Officers Land in proportion.

#### 148. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO PHILIP SCHUYLER.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, September 27, 1776.

Sir:

I have the honour to enclose you sundry resolves, which are so explicit that I need only request your attention to them.

You will perceive that Congress have come to a determination to augment our army to eighty-eight battalions, and to engage the troops to serve during the continuance of the war, being thoroughly convinced by repeated instances that the short and limited enlistment of troops has been the source of much mischief to the service.<sup>2</sup>

In order that these troops may be better disciplined, the Congress have abolished the system of rules and articles for the government of the army which they at first instituted, and have adopted a new one, sundry copies of which I enclose you.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 16; also no. 148, *post*, and Washington's letter to Congress, Sept. 24 (read Sept. 27), in *Writings* (ed. Ford), IV. 438, and Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 495.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 3, 4, 8, 9. Cf. nos. 148, 150, 152, 159, 160, 164, 165, 166, 170, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 1. Moylan's letter of resignation, dated Sept. 27, was read in Congress Oct. 2. It is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 570. See also *ibid.*, II. 605, and no. 156, *post*.

[148]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 560, III. 235; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 668, II. 347; N. Y. State Lib., Revolutionary Papers, VIII. 275 (copy); *id.*, Min. Com. of Safety, VI. 712 (copy); Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., XXIX. 407 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> See no. 139, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 19, 20, and no. 142, *ante*.

It is also their determination that the strictest discipline should be kept up in the army, that the soldiers should be daily trained and practised in their different manoeuvres. An attention to these things, you will observe by the enclosed resolves, will be the likeliest way to obtain promotion, and will be the surest recommendation to their notice.

The Committee of Congress to confer with you on the state of the army, etc., will set out to-morrow or next day for Tyconderoga.<sup>4</sup> To them I beg leave to refer you; and am, with every sentiment of esteem and regard, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, President.

To General Schuyler, Albany.

P. S. The attention of Congress has been so much taken up by our affairs at New York, that I have not time to reply to your several letters, but hope I shall have leisure to do it by the next conveyance, and that Congress will soon determine on the subject of them. They are now in the hands of a special committee.<sup>5</sup>

149. PHILIP LIVINGSTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE NEW YORK CONVENTION (ABRAHAM YATES, JR.).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 28th September, 1776.

Gentlemen:

. . . . Your resolutions respecting General Schuyler we have laid before Congress, and they have appointed a Committee to consider them, who have promised us to report on Monday next. The Committee is to our wishes, viz: Mr. Rutledge, Mr. Hooper, and Mr. McKean. As soon as this report is agreed to, it shall be forwarded for your information. It will, without question, be satisfactory.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 25, 26. Cf. no. 147, note 5, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> Most of Schuyler's letters for more than a month past had not been acted upon, and in a letter to President Hancock, Oct. 3 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 857), he complains bitterly at the neglect. For instance, his letter of Aug. 16 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 983) had been referred (Aug. 22) to the committee on the miscarriages in Canada (appointed June 24). Schuyler was so informed Sept. 14, and the committee reported Oct. 7, and then its report was laid on the table. Sept. 14, Schuyler sent in his resignation (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 333). This letter, read Sept. 23, was acted on Oct. 2. Cf. no. 149, *post*. See Schuyler's reply to this letter, Oct. 6 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 921), and his letter to the New York convention, Oct. 7 (*ibid.*, p. 932).

[149]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 216.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 27, Oct. 2; cf. nos. 138, 144, 145, 148, *ante*, and nos. 155, 162, 163, *post*. The resolutions of the New York convention, Sept. 20, concerning Schuyler's resignation, are in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 707; the letter to the New York delegates relative thereto, Sept. 21, is *ibid.*, II. 418. See R. R. Livingston's information to the New York convention relative to a conference with Schuyler, *ibid.*, III. 216. The items are also in *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 634, 635, 656, 657. In a letter of Oct. 27 (N. Y. Pub. Lib., Schuyler Papers, no. 1250), Livingston endeavors to dissuade Schuyler from resigning at this juncture, expressing confidence that the resolution of Congress was intended by Rutledge and other friends as an ample justification of Schuyler's conduct. See also Tuckerman, *Life of Schuyler*, ch. v.; Lossing, *Life of Schuyler*, chs. v., vi., *passim*.



150. BENJAMIN RUSH TO ANTHONY WAYNE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA Septemr. 29, 1776.

Dear Sir

. . . . The late resolution of congress for increasing our army to 60,000 men will necessarily call for a number of new Brigadiers, and the proportion which Pennsylvania will send into the field will give her a right to demand one or two more for her Share. Merit like yours will weigh heavily with the congress but it must be held up in a pointed light to their view. Col. Magaw<sup>2</sup> tho' a younger Officer than you being near the congress, and having one or two eloquent friends in the house may perhaps be held up in colours that may injure your more just pretensions to promotion.

Upon this acct I beg leave to suggest to you that your friends in congress (among whom I desire to be classed) will derive great support from a few words in your favor from General Gates. You must not omit improving this hint to your advantage. And in everything relative to this matter I beg you will command my services.

I should not have suggested these ideas to you, had I not more than once seen the most eminent military merit neglected in our promotions, from ignorance in the congress, or from the want of proper recommendations. . . .

151. JOHN ADAMS TO HENRY KNOX.<sup>1</sup>

[September 30 (?), 1776.]

. . . . I wish we had a military academy, and should be obliged to you for a plan of such an institution. The expense would be a trifle—no object at all with me.

October 1.

This day I had the honor of making a motion for the appointment of a committee to consider of a plan for the establishment of a military academy in the army. The committee was appointed, and your servant was one. Write me your sentiments upon the subject.<sup>2</sup>

[150]<sup>1</sup> *Pa. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, XLIII. 265.

<sup>2</sup> Col. Robert Magaw, of the fifth Pennsylvania battalion, was taken prisoner at Fort Washington Nov. 16, 1776, and was not exchanged until Oct. 25, 1780. He did not return to the service. Wayne was made a brigadier-general Feb. 21, 1777. See the *Journals*, Feb. 22.

[151]<sup>1</sup> *Works*, I. 257 (extract).

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 1. Cf. Adams to Knox, June 2, 1776, in *Works*, IX. 384. In his Autobiography (*ibid.*, III. 85) Adams quotes this postscript of Oct. 1, and dilates at some length upon the need of such an institution. It does not appear that this committee ever made a report. However, on Oct. 3, a committee which had been sent to inquire into the state of the army at New York made a report, in which was offered a resolution for the establishment of a military academy. The resolution was not adopted. See the *Journals*, Oct. 3, 8, 9. For a history of the establishment of a military academy at West Point, see Boynton, *History of West Point . . . and the Origin and Progress of the United States Military Academy* (New York, 1871).

152. THE SECRET COMMITTEE TO THE MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

IN SECRET COMMITTEE, PHILADA Octr 1st 1776.

Gentn

Publick Bodys shou'd be equally cautious of taking offence as of giving it, because mischiefs are very apt to arise therefrom and generally before a remedy can be applyed. You have taken amiss the refusal of fourteen p<sup>s</sup> canvass wanted for your Colonial Vessells and had information that 2000 p<sup>s</sup> had been imported in one Vessell here. These are your premises and the Facts are as follow. It was not this Committee that refused you the canvass for we had agreable to orders of Congress delivered the whole to the Marine Committee and that whole consisted of about 600 p<sup>s</sup> instead of 2000, but it was not possible the Marine Committee cou'd spare you a single Bolt, because the Congress had but a day or two before your application ordered all the light Duck and other Stuff, then in the Publick stores or that could be bought in the City to be made up into Tents and sent immediately to Genl. Washington. the Marine Committee remonstrated against this measure alledging that none of the Continental Vessells cou'd be sent out if this canvass was taken from them. No matter they were told the soldiers should have Tents if they stripped the Yards of those Continental Frigates and Cruizers that had sails made up, and in Consequence of this measure which nothing but the extream necessity of our Army cou'd justify, We have now a parcell of fine vessells lying here useless at a time they might have been most advantageously employed. Therefore Judge you, whether that Committee or the Congress itself cou'd have justified sparing you the Canvass you wanted. You may depend Gentn. that no just grounds are ever meant to be given by Congress or any of its Committees for Complaints like yours. We are all embarked in a Cause that requires our utmost united exertions to carry us through, and be assured you can always command our utmost aid and assistance when it can possibly be extended, consistent with the general Welfare.<sup>2</sup>

For and on behalf of the Secret Committee I have the honor to be,  
Gentn.,

Your most Obedt and very hble Servant  
ROBT MORRIS.

To the Honble the Council of Safety Maryland.

[152]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 43; *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 314; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 823.

<sup>2</sup> See a letter of the secret committee to the Maryland council of safety, Sept. 13, and the council's reply, Sept. 25, in *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 290, 305; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 310, 510. See also the *Journals*, Aug. 15, 30, Sept. 4.



153. THE COMMITTEE OF SECRET CORRESPONDENCE, STATEMENT.<sup>1</sup>

[October 1, 1776.]

Mr. Thomas Story,<sup>2</sup> who had been sent by the committee of secret correspondence, December 13, 1775, to France, Holland, and England, reported verbally as follows:

"On my leaving London, Arthur Lee, esq., requested me to inform the committee of correspondence that he had several conferences with the French ambassador, who had communicated the same to the French court; that, in consequence thereof, the Duke de Vergennes had sent a gentleman to Arthur Lee, who informed him that the French court could not think of entering into a war with England, but that they would assist America, by sending from Holland this fall £200,000 sterling worth of arms and ammunition to St. Eustatius, Martinique, or Cape François; that application was to be made to the governors or commandants of those places, by inquiring for Monsieur Hortalez, and that, on persons properly authorized applying, the above articles would be delivered to them."

PHILADELPHIA, October 1, 1776.

The above intelligence was communicated to the subscribers, being the only two members of the committee of secret correspondence now in this city, and on our considering the nature and importance of it, we agree in opinion that it is our indispensable duty to keep it a secret, even from Congress, for the following reasons:

(1) Should it get to the ears of our enemies at New York they would undoubtedly take measures to intercept the supplies, and thereby deprive us not only of those succors, but others expected by the same route.

(2) As the court of France have taken measures to negotiate this loan and succor in the most cautious and most secret manner, should we divulge it immediately we may not only lose the present benefit, but also render that court cautious of any further connection with such unguarded people, and prevent their granting other loans and assistance that we stand in need of and have directed Mr. Deane to ask of them, for it appears from all our intelligence they are not disposed to enter into an immediate war with Britain, though disposed to support us in our contest with them; we therefore think it our duty to cultivate their favorable disposition towards us, draw from them all the support we can, and in the end their private aid must assist us to establish peace or inevitably draw them in as parties to the war.

(3) We find, by fatal experience, the Congress consists of too many members to keep secrets, as none could be more strongly enjoined than the present embassy to France; notwithstanding which Mr. Morris was this day asked by Mr. Reese Meredith<sup>3</sup> whether Dr. Franklin and others were

[153]<sup>1</sup> Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 151; *House Rept. No. 220*, 20 Cong., 1 sess., p. 19; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 818 (except first three lines); Sparks, *Dipl. Corr. Rev.*, I. 387 (except last two paragraphs); Lee, *Life of Arthur Lee*, I. 57.

<sup>2</sup> See Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 63, 66, 82, 85, 87, 92.

<sup>3</sup> A merchant of Philadelphia.

really going ambassadors to France, which plainly proves that this committee ought to keep this secret, if secrecy is required.

(4) We are of opinion that it is unnecessary to inform Congress of this intelligence at present, because Mr. Morris belongs to all the committees that can properly be employed in receiving and importing the expected supplies from Martinico, and will influence the necessary measures for that purpose; indeed, we have already authorized William Bingham, esq., to apply at Martinico and St. Eustatia for what comes there, and remit part by the armed sloop *Independence*, Captain Young, promising to send others for the rest. Mr. Morris will apply to the marine committee to send other armed vessels after her, and also to Cape François (without communicating this advice), in consequence of private intelligence, lately received, that arms, ammunition, and clothing can now be procured at those places. But, should any unexpected misfortune befall the States of America, so as to depress the spirits of Congress, it is our opinion that, on any event of that kind, Mr. Morris (if Dr. Franklin should be absent) should communicate this important matter to Congress, otherwise keep it until part of or the whole supplies arrive, unless other events happen to render the communication of it more proper than it appears to be at this time.<sup>4</sup>

B. FRANKLIN.

ROBERT MORRIS.

Communicated to me this 11th October, 1776, and I concur heartily in the measure.

RICHARD HENRY LEE.

Communicated to me this 10th day of October, 1776, and I do also sincerely approve of the measure.

WM. HOOPER.

# 153A. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS, CERTIFICATE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA October 1st 1776

In Congress

I do hereby Certify that Benjamin Franklin and Robert Morris <sup>2</sup> Esqrs.

<sup>4</sup> The following passage in a letter from John Jay to Robert Morris, written from Fishkills, Oct. 6, is pertinent here: "I wish the Secret Committee would communicate no other intelligence to the Congress at large, than what may be necessary to promote the common weal, not gratify the curiosity of individuals. I hint this because a copy of a letter from A. L. to that Committee has lately been sent by a member of Congress to a gentleman of his acquaintance who is not a member of Congress. I came by this intelligence in such a way as to speak with certainty, for I have seen the copy, but at the same time in such a way as not to be able with propriety to mention names. You will be pleased therefore to make no other use of this information than to induce the greater caution in the Committee. For as to binding certain members in the house to secrecy by oaths or otherwise would be just as absurd as to swear Lee (no matter which of them) to look or feel like Ned Rutledge." *Correspondence of Jay* (ed. Johnston), I. 85; Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 164. For Jay's part in solving the secret letters of Silas Deane, see Morris to Jay, Sept. 23, 1776, Jay's reply, cited above, and Morris to Jay, Feb. 4, 1777, *Correspondence of Jay*, I. 84, 85, 120.

In regard to the expectation of assistance from France, see nos. 97, 136, *ante*, 153A, *post*. See also nos. 178-180, *post*.

[153A]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., Miscellaneous; Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1290, item 222; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 823 (appended to a letter from the committee of secret correspondence to William Bingham).

<sup>2</sup> After this certificate had been written the names of Richard Henry Lee and



delegates in Congress from Pennsylvania have been duely appointed Members of the Honorable Committee of Secret Correspondence, and that they are fully empowred to direct all matters in their department on behalf of the United States of America, the other Members of Said Committee being now absent.

I do also Certify that the delivery of Arms, ammunitiion, Specie or other Stores, to them or their Order on behalf of the Congress, is and will be acknowledged as Valid and binding on the United States of America.

JOHN HANCOCK Presidt.<sup>3</sup>

154. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO THE NEW JERSEY ASSEMBLY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Octr. 2d. 1776.

Gentlemen,

The many and just Complaints of the Insufficiency of the Surgeons and their Mates, to discharge their Duty in a proper Manner, have induced Congress to pass the enclosed Resolves, recommending it to the several States to appoint some skilful Physicians as Examiners; without whose Approbation, no Surgeon, or Surgeon's Mate, shall receive a Commission either in the Army or Navy.<sup>2</sup>

The Congress being at present deeply engaged in Matters of the utmost Importance to the Welfare of America, have judged it absolutely necessary that there should be a full Representation of the several States as soon as possible. For this End, I am to request, in Obedience to their Commands, you will immediately take proper Measures to comply with the enclosed Resolve, in Order that the United States may be fully represented in Congress, and the Sentiments of America be the better known upon those interesting Subjects that lie before them.<sup>3</sup> I shall therefore

William Hooper were inserted after that of Robert Morris (above the line), but they were afterward so carefully erased that they can now barely be made out. Inasmuch as both Lee and Hooper appear to have been in Congress Oct. 1 (both received committee appointments that day), it is not at all clear why their names should not have been included in this certificate, as members of the committee of secret correspondence then present, or why they should not have signed, until Oct. 10 and 11, the committee's compact of secrecy drawn up Oct. 1 (see no. 153, *ante*).

<sup>3</sup> In the letter of the committee of secret correspondence to William Bingham, Sept. 21 (the part written Oct. 1; see no. 136, note 7, *ante*), is this statement: "We also enjoin you to the strictest secrecy, and herewith enclose you two separate letters as your proper authority for receiving any goods or money Monsieur Hortalez, our agent in Europe, may remit." The two letters are doubtless this certificate and the letter of the same date to Bingham, to which the certificate appears to be appended (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 822, 823).

[154]<sup>1</sup> From the collection of the late Garrett D. W. Vroom of Trenton. This letter was sent to the assemblies of New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, and New Jersey. The same letter, except the first paragraph, was sent to the assemblies of Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia. The two forms are printed in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 838, 839. The original to Maryland is in the Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, VI. 51; that to New York is in the N. Y. State Lib., Revolutionary Papers, VIII. 39, and is printed in the *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, II. 318. The letter-book copy is in the Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 47.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 30.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 1, and no. 155, *post*.

only once more request your Compliance with this Requisition of Congress, and have the Honour to be,

Gentlemen, Your most obedt. Servt.

JOHN HANCOCK Presidt

Honble Assembly of New Jersey.

155. EDWARD RUTLEDGE TO ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Oct 2, 1776.

*My dear Robert,*

The day before I rec'd your last favor I wrote you a few lines <sup>2</sup> requesting that you Jay and Schuyler would immediately come hither upon business of great importance. Since which we have rec'd a letter from your Convention <sup>3</sup> relative to the last gentleman whose fate has been hard indeed. However his spirited conduct and the support which your body seem determined to give him will I trust have a proper effect upon Congress and make him respectful even in the eyes of his enemies. The enclosed resolution <sup>4</sup> which I drew and which passed the House unanimously will justify the conjecture. It will be a farther satisfaction to you to know that upon the receipt of your Convention's letter, when some of us took the opportunity of applauding his (Sr's) conduct in high terms, no man could be found to say any thing against him. Let him not imagine from this, that the members are all his friends. this is not to be expected nor do I know that it is to be desired; . . . I moved Congress yesterday and they accordingly directed all absent members to attend.<sup>5</sup> Our Confederation has been neglected for many many weeks because the States have been unrepresented. Necessity requires that it be immediately past. If I am not much mistaken the salvation of your State depends upon something being soon done in this business.<sup>6</sup> We have great reason to think that the Quakers have determined to refuse our Continental Currency. If they make a point of it, we must make a point of hanging them, which will bring on a storm that will take the wisdom of all our wise men to direct. . . . I must forego the pleasure of telling you what past between Lord Howe and your hble. servt. it is too long for the compass of a letter. Delay was my object. I wish we could have procrastinated matters until we could have procured more

[155]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Livingston Papers, I. 217 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> Sept. 23, no. 138, *ante*. See a letter from Jay to Rutledge, Oct. 11, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 998; also Jay to Robert Morris, Oct. 6, Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 164.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 27, Oct. 2, and nos. 138, 144, 145, 148, 149, *ante*, 162, 163, 184, 195, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> The resolution relative to Schuyler, Oct. 2. See Schuyler to Hancock, Oct. 16, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1078. Cf. nos. 173, 184, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 1, and no. 154, *ante*.

<sup>6</sup> See no. 138, *ante*.



assistance from the Southward. I think the thing was possible however my scheme did not take.<sup>7</sup> . . . .

Adieu my friend

yours most affectionately

E. RUTLEDGE<sup>8</sup>

[P. S.] . . . .

156. CAESAR RODNEY TO THOMAS RODNEY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, October 2, 1776.

Sir:

. . . General Mifflin came to town the day before yesterday. He brought letters from General Washington informing Congress that Mr. Moylan, the Quartermaster-General, had resigned his commission, as unable to conduct the business of so many troops. That in consequence thereof, the General says he had prevailed on General Mifflin to accept, confident that there was not another man in the army who could carry on the business upon the present large plan. Under these circumstances, Mifflin has with reluctance accepted.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

157. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADIA. Octr 4th. 1776.

Sir,

. . . .

[P. S.] Inclos'd you have Col. Shepard's Commission.<sup>2</sup> The Vacancy of Col. in room of the late Col. Stephenson, is order'd to be Kept for Mr. Morgan, agreeable to your Recommendation.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Cf. nos. 122, 132, *ante*.

<sup>8</sup> On receipt of this letter Livingston wrote to Schuyler from Fishkill, Oct. 7: "I wrote to you by Mr. Yates but can not defer informing you of a resolution of Congress which Rutledge just now enclosed me since it gave me the most sincere and real pleasure. I hope it will obviate your objections to a continuance in command since its unanimity carries with it the highest marks of respect and honour. It is one of Neds own pening, who has the strongest attachment to our state. He warns you in my letter not to infer from the unanimity of the resolution that the whole Congress are your friends, but this I believe you need not be told since the friendship of some people is not to be purchased but at a price which you would scorn to pay." Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., no. 49, II. 181 (original).

[156]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 840.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 147, *ante*.

[157]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, LXXXIX. 331; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 864.

<sup>2</sup> Col. William Sheppard. See the *Journals*, Oct. 2, and Washington's letter of Sept. 30, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 603.

<sup>3</sup> See Washington's letter of Sept. 28, *Writings* (ed. Ford), IV. 454; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 589. The order to promote Capt. Daniel Morgan to the colonelcy left vacant by the death of Col. Hugh Stephenson is not mentioned in the *Journals*, evidently for the reasons suggested by Washington.

158. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO SAMUEL ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Octr 4th 1776.

*My dear Sir*

The post just going out affords me Time only to acknowledge the Receipt of your agreeable Favour of Sepr 23d.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

With Respect to the two affairs which you allude to the C——<sup>3</sup> is not finished, the other is and persons appointed to carry it into Execution. Doctor F—— and Mr. J of Virginia are well [?]<sup>4</sup> and We have had late accounts from Mr. D—— of Connecticut. The plan which you desire to have a Copy of would be no Ways useful at present, as It must undergo great Alteration.

. . . . Great Delays have taken place in the marine Department. I am sure it is high Time to adopt a Plan for a Board of Admiralty that can be obliged to attend to the business.<sup>5</sup> . . . . the Indian and our [?] Department<sup>6</sup> are firm without effeminacy or the least Disposition for Wavering. Some others have the Disorders mentioned in Mr. Adams *famous Letters*.<sup>7</sup>

[P. S.] We hope to see You soon<sup>8</sup>

159. WILLIAM ELLERY TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND  
(NICHOLAS COOKE).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Octr. 5th. 1776.

*Sir,*

. . . . The Officers of the Army in general are not equal to their Appointments, and from hence it is that our Soldiery is disorderly and undisciplined. It is therefore recommended by Congress to the several States in officering the new Army, that they pay a particular Regard to Merit and Qualifications in their Appointments.<sup>2</sup> It is agreed on all hands

[158]<sup>1</sup> MSS. of the late William D. Ely of Providence.

<sup>2</sup> Although Gerry's letter contains no address, internal evidence shows that it was written to Samuel Adams, then in Boston. A letter from Adams to Gerry, dated Sept. 23, found in Wells, *Life of Samuel Adams*, II. 447, contains the inquiry to which Gerry evidently alludes in the second paragraph of his letter: "I should have been glad to have known what situation the two capital affairs were in, which were on the carpet when I left you."

<sup>3</sup> The Confederation. The "other" affair is the plan of foreign treaties. See no. 146, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> The reading may be erroneous, but it is more probable that Gerry is using a deliberately chosen cryptical mode of expression. At all events he evidently means to inform Adams that Franklin, Jefferson, and Deane have been chosen commissioners to the court of France (see the *Journals*, Sept. 26).

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 26.

<sup>6</sup> Possibly the reading should be "war Department". Gerry was however a member of the treasury board, and his reference may be to that department.

<sup>7</sup> John Adams's letters of July 24, 1775, to James Warren and to his wife. See vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 244.

<sup>8</sup> Adams resumed his seat in Congress Oct. 24. See his letter to Samuel Mather, Oct. 26, in *Writings* (ed. Cushing), III. 316.

[159]<sup>1</sup> R. I. Arch., Letters to the Governors (1776), p. 76; Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 88.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*. Oct. 8. Cf. nos. 147, 148, 150, *ante*, and nos. 160, 164, 165, 166, 170, *post*.



that our men will make good soldiers when they have good officers.

The committee who were appointed to inspect the State of the Army, etc., at Haerlem, have returned and represented Things in a more favorable Light than We had used to view them. Methods are taking that the Army shall be better disciplined and provided in every Respect than it hath been. Although We have some good Officers in some of the principal Departments; yet in others there is great Want of Skill and Abilities. The Quartermaster General Moyla[n] was perswaded by the Comm<sup>ee</sup> to resign and Brigadier Genl Mifflin to accept that office with the Rank and Pay of Brigadier General. This Appointment will give great Satisfaction to the Army; for Genl Mifflin is not only well acquainted with the Business of the Office; but he hath Spirit and Activity to execute it in a proper Manner.<sup>3</sup>

160. CAESAR RODNEY TO JOHN HASLET.<sup>1</sup>

PHILA Oct. 6. 1776.

Dear Sir.<sup>2</sup>

. . . . If Health and Weather permits, I Set out this day for Kent, and don't intend to return to Congress soon again, at least not in the present Reign. My Domestick business will Employ me all the remaining part of this fall, let Matters here turn out hereafter as they may. . . .

I suppose by this time you have seen the plan published by Congress for Establishing an Army. By this Plan You'l find a bounty of twenty Dollars and one hundred Acres of Land to Each Soldier that will Enter. There is also a Bounty in Land to the Officers.<sup>3</sup> You will no doubt wonder that the Congress have not Raised the pay of the Officers. I confess it is Strange that they have not. But depend upon it (between you and I) their pay will be raised very soon, and very Considerably too.<sup>4</sup> This for your private Satisfaction therefore not to be mentioned Yet. Your private Satisfaction, Did I say? in this I may be wrong, not knowing whether you may find yourself disposed to Enter the List during the War; or Whether if you were so inclined, as the Congress have left it to the several Assemblies to appoint all the Officers, Except General Officers. You'd have any Chance in the Nomination, Even if you deserved it ten times as much more as I think you Do. However time will inform us more of these Matters. . . .

P. S. Don't suppose from what I said They have left me out of Congress. They have not.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 147, 156, *ante*.

[160]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original, then in possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia. Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1236, item 88.

<sup>2</sup> Colonel John Haslet of Delaware, to whom this letter was addressed, was killed at the battle of Princeton, Jan. 3, 1777.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 16. Cf. nos. 147, 148, 150, 159, *ante*, and nos. 164, 165, 166, 170, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 7, 8, Dec. 21. Cf. nos. 164, 166, *post*.

161. JOSIAH BARTLETT TO JOHN LANGDON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Octobr 7th 1776

Dear Sir

As I have not been able for some time to attend the marine Committee I last Saturday took the liberty to show Mr Morrice<sup>2</sup> your letters Concerning the Conduct of the Providence Committee about Guns and soon found Mr Hancock thro the multiplicity of Business had not laid the affair before the Marine Committee Mr Morrice resented their Conduct extremely and Desired liberty to lay the letter before Congress but as I was uncertain but some bad Effect might arise from laying it before the whole Congress I Declined it He then Desired liberty to lay it before the Marine Committee to which I Consented He said he would Do his utmost that your ship should have them Guns at Providence and without paying that Enormous price for them I am in hopes them guns will be ordered for your ship and one of theirs ordered to wait till guns can be sent from here where, they are Contracted for at 35 and 40 pound this money pr tun<sup>3</sup>

I believe (*inter nos*) your letters to the President Concerning marine affairs have not been laid before the Committee nor much attention been paid them the great and important Business in which he is Constantly employed and the almost immense number of letters which he is Constantly receiving on the most interesting subjects makes it impossible for him to attend to them all and lesser matters must be neglected I sincerely wish he did not belong to the Marine Committee but would Confine himself to the affairs of Congress which is Business abundantly sufficient to employ the time of any one human being.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

162. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELA 7 Octo 1776

Dear Sir

I recd your favr of the 1st Inst and observe the Contents have also shewn it to my Colleagues, and Mr G. and H.<sup>2</sup> but have not had Time to consult much upon it. I think tis not best to move the matter you insist on without a previous Consultation, and finding our Strength, when I will

[161]<sup>1</sup> Hist. Soc. of Pa., Dreer Coll., Signers, I. 35; Brotherhead, *Book of the Signers*, p. 97.

<sup>2</sup> Robert Morris.

<sup>3</sup> See the letters of the marine committee, Oct. 9, to Stephen Hopkins, the committee at Providence (2), Nathaniel Falconer, and John Langdon, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 954-956.

<sup>4</sup> "Last Saturday I received yours of the 14th instant, and am very sorry for your bad success in procuring guns for the frigate. You say you have mentioned the affair to the President, and I hope some order will be taken about it, but what, I know not. I have not been able to attend either the Marine or Secret Committee for some time past, and Congress but little." Bartlett to Langdon, Sept. 30, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 602. See also Bartlett's letters to Langdon, Sept. 9, 16, 23, Oct. 15, *ibid.*, II. 253, 350, 459, 1063, and to Whipple, Sept. 10, 14, *ibid.*, II. 272, 323; also no. 174, *post*.

[162]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers. Addressed, "To Colo. Joseph Trumbull, Commissary General of the Army of the United States etc. at Harlem".

<sup>2</sup> Gerry and Hooper? Cf. no. 175, note 4, *post*.



attempt. we have a Club once a week, but am not certain They are all fit to be consulted in this matter. I truly fear what will be the result of the motion in the House, am not without hopes of Success, but am extremely unwilling you sho<sup>d</sup> leave the Service.<sup>3</sup> there are strange Mortals in Con<sup>s</sup>. be assured, tis hard to say what some of Them aim at, but easie to say a number invariably hate and persecute every N Engld. man, and can embroil Matters exceedingly. I expect to leave Them soon as Mr Sherman returns or before. it will be pleasure to me to get away, and it wo<sup>d</sup> give me inexpressible Satisfaction to leave the great Affairs of America in better Hands. but these are dangerous hints. the Salvation of the Country depends on the Character of Congress. excellent Men there are, too, and the great Affairs generally are well determined, tho some times with great Altercation. I hope to see you in abt. a fortnight. the Affair of Salt We have moved, and not without opposition (from its being wanted for the navy) have got a Resolve that the Con<sup>l</sup> Agents deliver you or order what They have etc.<sup>4</sup> the moment I co<sup>d</sup> I desired the Presit. to send you the Copy etc. as I have frequently done before. he assured me he wo<sup>d</sup> but always seems to be half offended that I sho<sup>d</sup> doubt his Care in all those Things. he says he has sent the other order for purchasing etc.

have nothing lately of the Scolding about the Vegetables.<sup>5</sup> this Militiae are got back to their dens, and pamperd their Guts, and are perhaps more easie. this Province have a fixed hatred of N. E. and every thing that belongs to it, but Money, and that is all the God they worship. I fully agree their Troops have done more mischief than ever they did or will do good. Have heard nothing said about a Contract at N York, and I think there will not, at least till the Com<sup>te</sup>. returns from Ty.<sup>6</sup> I shall not be unmindful of your affair, but I dread the Clamour to be raised by it. I know so perfectly the rancor of some against you as of N. E. and an honest Man, and the pleasure They wo<sup>d</sup> have to get rid of you, and give yr. birth to a southern or middle Colony man. and the Distress and Confusion of the army in Consequence of it, wo<sup>d</sup> give me great pain. Congress have refused Schylers Resign<sup>a</sup> and sent him high Compliments and assurances of their great esteem, and resentmt. of malicious Clamours etc. etc.<sup>7</sup> in a Lettr. late fr. him he expresses his surprize that he sho<sup>d</sup> be forbid to interfere in yr supplies and says he has interfered no more than he thot the Good of the Service requird, and that he will forever do.<sup>8</sup> I believe if Genl. Washington sho<sup>d</sup> write so contemptuous a Letter, he wo<sup>d</sup> come near to be broke, but if Schy<sup>r</sup> sho<sup>d</sup> damn the Congress and the

<sup>3</sup> The allusion is probably to the augmentation of Trumbull's compensation. See especially nos. 164, 166, 175, *post*. Cf. vol. I. of these *Letters*, nos. 410, 417, 446, 689.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 5, and no. 145, *ante*; also nos. 166, 172, 331, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> See no. 145, *ante*, and nos. 166, 266, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. nos. 124, 145, *ante*, and nos. 164, 165, 172, 175, *post*.

<sup>7</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 2; cf. nos. 145, 155, *ante*, 163, *post*.

<sup>8</sup> See Schuyler's letter to Congress, Sept. 25 (read Oct. 4), Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 525.

Cause, it wo<sup>d</sup> not be resisted by some. Such Letters as this must be burnt. I have no Time to add but that I am with much affection and good Will  
yr. affect. Frd. and Bro<sup>r</sup>.

W. WILLIAMS

do you know any thing abt. my Kinsman, Col Wards Adjutant.

163. THE NEW YORK DELEGATES TO THE NEW YORK CONVENTION.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, October 7, 1776.

Gentlemen:

. . . . The Committee of Congress to whom your papers respecting General Schuyler were committed, have reported, we hope to your satisfaction. Mr. Rutledge informs us that he had transmitted a copy to Robert R. Livingston, Esq., and a certified copy shall be sent you per post, which will probably come to your hands before this letter.<sup>2</sup>

On the 5th instant we were going to move Congress, that they would direct General Washington to propose to General Howe the exchange of Brigadier-General Woodhull for Brigadier-General McDonald, when a Pennsylvania newspaper of same date was handed to us, by which it would appear that Brigadier-General Woodhull had taken such a part as would put it out of our power to move for his exchange. Should be glad you would inform us if there be any truth in this conjecture, and direct us as to our conduct therein.<sup>3</sup>

We are respectfully, gentlemen, your very humble servants,

FRA. LEWIS,  
PHIL. LIVINGSTON,  
WM. FLOYD.

To the honourable the Convention of New-York.

[163]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 926; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, II. 320; N. Y. State Lib., Revolutionary Papers, VIII. 59.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 149, 155, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Shortly after the battle of Long Island Brig.-Gen. Nathaniel Woodhull was taken prisoner and received wounds from which, when this letter was written, he had already died (Sept. 20). See Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 170, 701, 894, 934, III. 203, 240; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 630, 671; also Washington's *Writings* (ed. Sparks), IV. 128, 142. The circumstances of the capture and wounding of General Woodhull have given rise to much controversy. See B. F. Thompson, *History of Long Island*, p. 503; *Hist. Mag.*, V. 140-142, 172-176, 204-211, 229-236 (a series of letters by James Fenimore Cooper, Lorenzo Sabine, Henry Onderdonk, jr., and H. C. Van Schaack, reprinted from the *Home Journal*, 1848); Onderdonk, *Revolutionary Incidents of Suffolk and Kings Counties*, pp. 30-41; and Long Island Hist. Soc., *Memoirs*, II. 288-310, 422. The newspaper item alluded to by the New York delegates is probably one found in the issue of the *Pennsylvania Ledger* of Oct. 5, under the following caption:

FROM THE CONNECTICUT GAZETTE.

*The following papers were a few days since brought from  
Long Island, and are given to us for publication.*

The papers consist of four orders signed by Oliver De Lancey. The pertinent one is the following:

"JAMAICA, Sept. 21, 1776.

Sir,

I am ordered by his Excellency the Honorable William Howe, Esq; General and Commander in Chief of his Majesty's forces in North America, from Nova Scotia to the Floridas, on the application of the county of Suffolk, by Nathaniel Woodhull and Samuel Philips, who have signified to him that the inhabitants of said county are desirous of laying down their arms and again becoming loyal and obedient subjects, that for the peace



164. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 8th Octr. 1776

Dear Sir

I have just recd your Favours of 3d and 7th Inst<sup>t</sup> and am at a Loss to know what is meant by "supplying the army by Contract". I have never heard a proposal of the Kind made in Congress; if such a plan has been agitated It was in my absence.<sup>2</sup> the Comm<sup>c</sup>. exerted themselves to return to Congress and make their report. It has now been under Consideration four Days and the part that respects your powers contains sufficient provision for your purposes, but has not yet been considered.<sup>3</sup> I suppose the Congress will have no objection to making you a generous Allowance for your services when the Matter can be properly agitated, but a Multiplicity of Business and not an apprehension that the Measure cannot be carryed, has prevented a Determination of it before this. It will be proposed when several Important Matters are finished, and I hope to your Satisfaction, if not and You resign, It is probable to me that Congress will supply the Army by Contract. For my own part I have sacrificed Ease and Interest to the Liberties of America, and am fully convinced that unless a general Determination prevails to establish it at every Expense and Hazard, Slavery and inevitable Ruin must be the Consequence. I could wish therefore that a Determination had taken place in your Mind to have sustained the office of Commissary General without annexing the Conditions mentioned, since Congress must exercise an unbiassed Judgment in determining the *Quantum meruit* of all their officers or surrender the purse strings of the Continent to those who are employed in its Services—a Measure that would soon end in the ruin of all. I am the more desirous of this as your Friends would not be the less attentive to your Merits, and as Your present plan may end in the Introduction of an officer to succeed you who may dissatisfy the Army, yea cause it to be disbanded and risk the loosing America. These are my Sentiments on the Matter but shall nevertheless endeavour to have the Affair properly regulated and the most generous Allowances made for your services.<sup>4</sup> my Compliments.

---

and ease and security of the inhabitants he is willing to accept of their submission, and promise them protection, on the King's Colonels and other inferiors of the militia respectively, making and causing the men through the county, to lay down their arms, take the oath of allegiance, and sign the said roll of submission, disclaiming and rejecting the orders of Congress and Committees, and totally refusing obedience to them, and to obey the legal authority of government, and in all places of worship in future, pray for the King and Royal Family, as was usual before the present unprovoked rebellion.

OLIVER DE LANCEY,

Major-General of the Militia in the Southern  
District of the colony of New York.

Colonel Concklin

Directed also to Col. Phineas Fanning or  
next commanding officer, Southold."[164]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 124, 145, 162, *ante*, 165, 172, 175, 239, *post*.<sup>3</sup> The committee appointed, Sept. 25, 26, to inquire into the state of the army made a report Oct. 3 (see the *Journals*, Oct. 8).<sup>4</sup> Cf. no. 162, note 3, *ante*, and nos. 166, 175, *post*; also the *Journals*, Oct. 21. A revision of the commissary's department was effected June 10, 1777, and the compensation of the officers was determined June 16.

to Colo. Cortland and the Ladies and believe me to be Sir your very hum. Sert

E. GERRY

P. S. The Officers pay is raised 50 per Ct. but this to be communicated but to a few Friends untill the report relative to the Men is considered.<sup>5</sup> General Lee is arrived. the Cherokees have had a severe drubbing, abt 300 killed, 75 of wch. are scalped and great Numbers put to flight leaving their Towns to be burnt and Corn Fields destroyed.<sup>6</sup> I am just informed that while We were at N York the Ticon. Comm. had power to supply the army by Contract, and inclose a Letter Which pray examine and forward 1st Oppr.

165. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Octr. 9th. 1776

Dear Sir,

I wrote you about 10 days ago <sup>2</sup> from the Camp at Harlem, and since my return to this City, find that the Committee of Congress to enquire into the state of your affairs at Tyconderoga are empowered to make Contracts for supplying your Army. What gave rise to this matter I have not yet learnt, but it counteracts a measure of having it supplied by the Commissary General, which has alone proved salutary in that department. I suspect it originates from Tory influence, and that if any alteration is made, the Committee not knowing or being intimately acquainted with the characters of the persons who are desirous of the place, will introduce a person that will put the Northern Army in the same ruinous situation heretofore experienced. For God's sake then use your influence to prevent new schemes at this critical juncture, if no great inconveniences are felt from the present mode of supplies.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

166. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Octo. 10 1776

Dear Sir

I inclose you a Resolution, brot. in among others, by the New York Com<sup>te</sup>,<sup>2</sup> and yesterday pasd, not without opposition. I suppose however

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 7; cf. *ibid.*, July 29, Nov. 4, 1775. See also no. 160, *ante*, and no. 166, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. a letter of William Ellery to Governor Cooke, Oct. 11, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 990. For the first intimation to Congress of the project to arouse the Cherokees, see Gerry to Trumbull, June 18, vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 719. Concerning the Cherokee campaign, see *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 650-652, 657-661, 662, 665, 669, 671, 726, 729, 745-747, 751, 758, 763-785, 788, 837, 842, 844-847, 881; also Ramsey, *Hist. of Tenn.*, pp. 162 *et seq.*

[165]<sup>1</sup> Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., XXII. 58 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> Sept. 27, no. 147, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 124, 145, 162, 164, *ante*, 166, 172, 175, *post*.

[166]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

<sup>2</sup> That is, the committee "who went to the camp". The resolution referred to is no doubt that pertaining to the purchase of salt. See the third paragraph of this letter; also nos. 113, 145, 162, *ante*, no. 172, *post*.



the President has sent it, but not being certain, and knowing it of importance, think it my Duty to inform you of it, lest it sho<sup>d</sup> escape Him.

there was also a Resolve pasd same Time, that for the preservation of the Health etc. of the Army, the Comiss<sup>a</sup>. Genl be directed to purchase and have sufficient Quantitys of Indian Meal and Vegetables, or to that purpose. it was a good deal urged, that the Words Pease, Beans, etc. sho<sup>d</sup> be inserted, but it was said, they were included in vegetables, and it pasd. as drawn.<sup>3</sup>

I sho<sup>d</sup> suppose you cannot employ a better Person to import Salt than Colo. Jaz Huntington, and perhaps He alone is quite sufficient

The affair you mention is not yet moved and our Club meets this Even<sup>g</sup>. I intend to sound them, and prepare the Matter as well and soon may be.<sup>4</sup>

You have doubtless heard of a addition of 50 per Cent made to the Wages of the officers from Colo. to Ens<sup>n</sup> Adj. Quar. Mas<sup>r</sup>. Adjut. stand[s] as established a little before, viz the Pay and Rations of a Capt and rank of 1st Lieut.<sup>5</sup> since that, on an exceeding, most laborious and warmly spirited Debate that ever I was Witness to, They have added, an annual Suit of Cloaths to the non Com: Officers and Soldiers to the value and amount of twenty Dollars, and the man procuring a Certificate from his Capt. that He is provided with the enumerated Articles will be entitled to the 20 Dols in Cash. This is the very utmost that can possibly be obtained and certainly is as much as can be reasonably wishd or desired, and I am sure it is a very large and sufficient Encouragemt., and as much as it is possible for the Continent to support. New England pressed it to the utmost of their Power and were but just able to carry it, but They wo<sup>d</sup> not wish to add another farthing.

to save great Delay and Inconvenience, a Resolve is also pasd recommending it to all the States from this to N. H. inclusive forthwith to send a Com<sup>te</sup>. or Deputies to each of the Camps, and appoint all the Officers, etc. and to consult the Genl officers abt. it and promote and appoint such as have recommended them selves by their good Conduct and especially their Attention and Discipline etc. the Express with these Resolves goes eastward this Day.<sup>6</sup> The additional Bounty to the Soldiers co<sup>d</sup> never have been carried but by a Letter, from Genl Washing<sup>n</sup> recommend<sup>g</sup> and enforcing the reasonableness and absolute Necessity of it in Terms moving pathatic, rational and nervous, exceed<sup>ly</sup>. so, which came in not an hour before the same question wo<sup>d</sup> have been irreversibly negated.<sup>7</sup> . . . .

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 9; cf. nos. 145, 162, *ante*, 266, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See no. 162, *ante*, and cf. no. 175, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 7. The writer's meaning is evidently this: an addition of fifty per cent. has been made to the wages of officers from colonel down to ensign, and also to those of adjutant and quartermaster. The adjutant stands as established a little before, viz., with the pay and rations of a captain and rank of first lieutenant. A wage schedule was established July 29, 1775, and modified for certain officers Nov. 4, 1775. The recent change in the adjutant's pay and rank was Sept. 19, 1776. See the *Journals*, Oct. 8; cf. nos. 160, 164, *ante*.

<sup>6</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 8.

<sup>7</sup> Washington's letter, dated Oct. 4, and read in Congress Oct. 8, is in *Writings* (ed. Ford), IV. 466. and in *Force. Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 867.

167. JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 11 October, 1776.

. . . . I yesterday, asked and obtained leave of absence. It will take me till next Monday to get ready, to finish off a few remnants of public business, and to put my private affairs in proper order. On the 14th day of October I shall get away perhaps.<sup>2</sup> . . .

168. BENJAMIN RUSH TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL OF SAFETY (THOMAS WHARTON, JR.).<sup>1</sup>Friday [October 11, 1776.]<sup>2</sup>

Sir

The congress have ordered the board of war to confer with a committee of the council of Safety of Pennsylvania (agreeable to their request) upon the propriety of having a few battallions stationed in or near this city. The board of War will set this morning at 9: o'clock at the War Office at which time and place they expect the pleasure of meeting your committee.<sup>3</sup>

I beg leave to inform the council that such information was given yesterday in Congress respecting the designs of our enemies against this city, as makes the delay of a single day, or even an hour dangerous.

[167]<sup>1</sup> *Letters of John Adams Addressed to his Wife* (Boston, 1841), I. 172.

<sup>2</sup> "October 13. Sunday. Set out from Philadelphia towards Boston." Adams's *Diary, Works*, II. 433. See also Adams's *Autobiography*, *ibid.*, III. 88. Cf. no. 45 (note 2), *ante*.

[168]<sup>1</sup> *Hist. Soc. of Pa., Dreer Coll., Signers*, II. 11; *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 38.

<sup>2</sup> The letter is endorsed: "Letter from Dr. Rush Friday Oct. 11. 1776."

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 10 (p. 863, and foot-note). The application from the council of safety to Congress, dated Oct. 8, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 939. See also the proceedings of the council of safety, Oct. 8, 14-16, *ibid.*, II. 83, 86-88. Richard Peters, secretary of the board of war, wrote to Washington, Oct. 24, as follows:

"By Order of the Board of War, I have the Honour to inform your Excellency that the Congress have this Day given them Direction to order the two Virginia Regiments now at Chester, immediately to Trentown, there to wait your Excellencys commands; and at the same time to acquaint you of the Situation of the People of this State, that having as comprehensive a View of the State of Affairs as possible you may make such Disposition as the good of the Service may require.

"The Council of Safety of this State requested some days since a Conference with this Board in Order to lay before it a Representation of their Situation, and Expectations. In the course of this Conference it appeared very clearly, that they were in a most defenceless Condition, that they had no works upon the River except one Fort unfinished, that the Militia of this City are inactive and languid to the last Degree and to close their distress a number of the People of this Place were disaffected. Indeed they went so far as to say that in their Judgement a large party might be found to espouse openly the Cause of the Enemy should our Affairs run retrograde at New York. As your Excellency, however, must know more of your own Strength and your own intended Operations then [*sic*] Congress possibly can, and as it is of the greatest importance that you should be Supported at all Events General Stephens with the Virginia forces will take post at Trentown in Order to obey such Commands as you may be pleased to give him." Library of Congress, *Letters to Washington*, XCV. 306; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1211. Cf. a letter from Henry Fisher to the Pennsylvania council of safety dated at Lewes, Oct. 25, in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 83. See also no. 189, *post*.



169. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO SAMUEL PURVIANCE, JR.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 11th October 1776

*Dear Sir,*

Among the inconveniences of this busy scene, I esteem it not the least to be so often prevented from acknowledging the favors of my friends sooner than I do. It has been owing to much business that your letter of the 27th. has not received an answer before now. I have the pleasure to acquaint you that in ranking the Captains of our Continental Ships, the Congress have placed Captain Nicholson at the head, he being the first Captain.<sup>2</sup> I wish it were in my power to give you a satisfactory answer about the building another Frigate. Hitherto nothing has been determined on this subject, the Committee having been prevented by an infinite multiplicity of other business; and to the same cause has it been owing that no orders have been sent concerning the Frigate *Virginia*. I have no doubt but that another Frigate will soon be directed, and that the Builder of greatest merit will be prefer'd. It would give me the greatest pleasure to hear that the *Virginia* was ready for Sea, and I am happy in being satisfied that the Managers of this business in Baltimore will not loose a moment in effecting so salutary a work. I suppose a want of Anchors will be the greatest obstruction, as I take it for granted no time will be lost in getting the guns down from Mr. Hughes's works, and having the Carriages made. I shall be glad to have an exact state of the Frigate and what she wants to complete her. I refer you to the papers for news and am Sir Your most obedient servant

RICHARD HENRY LEE

170. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE MARYLAND CONVENTION.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Octr. 12th. 1776.

*Gentlemen*

. . . . The Congress for very obvious Reasons, are extremely anxious to keep the Army together. The dangerous Consequences of their breaking up, and the Difficulty of forming a new one, are inconceivable. Were this Barrier once removed, military Power would quickly spread Desolation and Ruin over the Face of our Country. The Importance, and indeed the absolute Necessity of filling up the Army, of providing for the Troops, and engaging them to serve during the War, is so apparent, and has been so frequently urged, that I shall only request your Attention to the Resolves of Congress on this Subject; and beseech you, by that Love you have for your Country, her Rights, and Liberties, to exert yourselves to

[169]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Portfolio No. 8 (1); *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 219; Purviance, *Baltimore in the Revolution*, p. 204; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 989.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 10. Nicholson was assigned to the *Virginia*, mentioned below. Cf. no. 171, *post*.

[170]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, VI. 48.

carry them speedily and effectually into Execution, as the only Means of preserving her, in this her critical and alarming Situation.<sup>2</sup> . . .

171. JOSIAH BARTLETT TO JOHN LANGDON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, October 15, 1776.

Dear Sir:

. . . Yesterday, the Committee appointed to hear the appeal from the Maritime Court in New Hampshire, concerning the *Elizabeth*, made their report, which was accepted. They have reversed the sentence of our court, and have ordered a salvage of one-tenth part to be paid by the claimants, as she did not come under the order of Congress of November and December last. Afterwards, the Congress, by a vote, gave up to the said claimants their share of the said tenth, so that they will have but one-twentieth part to pay, besides the costs.<sup>2</sup>

The same Committee have had Mr. Sheafe's petition under their consideration, but have made no report. By what I have conversed with them, I believe they will not think themselves authorized to do any thing in that affair, as there is no appeal from the court to the Congress, and the opposite party not present to be heard in the case, and nothing but the petition, without any thing more before them. They all say the case appears to be hard, but know not how to remedy it, without more proofs than they have at present, and without the opposite party being heard, and the case brought properly before them.

Before this reaches you, you will see the several orders of the Marine Committee about guns for your ship, and the reasons of those orders. The rank of the Captains is settled.<sup>3</sup> Captain Thompson is the sixth. Captain Manley is uneasy about his being the third, and has desired leave to resign: whether his resignation will be accepted, or his rank altered, I am uncertain. . . .

172. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 17th Octr 1776

Dear Sir

I recd your Favours of the 9th and 11th Instant and find by the Journals that the Continental agents are as follows John Langdon Esqr. of Portsmouth, John Bradford Boston, Daniel Tillinghast for Rhode [Island] but I think John Brown of providence is agent for that State, Nathaniel Shaw Jr. for Connecticut and Jacobus Van Zantz for New York.<sup>2</sup> the Resolve for impowering you to import Salt is past and

<sup>2</sup> This paragraph is also included in the letter of Hancock to the Northern states, Oct. 9, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 953, III. 247. See the *Journals*, Oct. 8.

[171]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1063; *Letters by Josiah Bartlett, William Whipple, and Others*, p. 46.

<sup>2</sup> The report is in the *Journals*, Oct. 14. Cf. *ibid.*, Sept. 12, 30. Concerning Sheafe's petition, see *ibid.*, Oct. 5.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 10. Cf. no. 169, *ante*.

[172]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

<sup>2</sup> These appointments and others were made Apr. 23, except that of Langdon, which was made June 25. John Brown does not appear to have received such an appointment by Congress.



you will probably receive it e'er this.<sup>3</sup> I agree with you that it is absurd to supply One Army with and the other without a Contract; my Suspicions are confirmed relative to the Rise of a certain Committee, while we were on the Business of the Army; I hope however that the plan will not be carried.<sup>4</sup> Congress have sent to all the assemblies for a fuller Representation and on their Return I hope your allowance will be settled. I am glad you discontinue the Thought of giving up your office, such practices in so important a Department may ruin the Cause before We are aware of it. . . .

173. EDWARD RUTLEDGE TO ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Oct 19th, 1776

. . . . I feel for Schuyler's ill usage but I hope his love for his country will silence his resentment, at least for the present. It was impossible to prevent the Resolutions<sup>2</sup> going as they did and it will I am afraid be long so until Colonies are more regularly represented. . . . Your brother<sup>3</sup> should have been long since appointed to the command of Clynton's regiment, but Mr Phil: Livingston thinking the Congress had no right to fill up vacancies after their resolution of the 16th. of Sept. and that it would be interfering in the internal polity of the State I did not press the matter; but got the enclosed resolution passed in order to preserve to him his proper rank. . . .

174. JOSIAH BARTLETT TO JOHN LANGDON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, October 19, 1776.

Dear Sir:

. . . . I mentioned in the Marine Committee that you were desirous to know whether you were to allow any passenger or seaman on board any of the prizes their adventures, or private property, more than the wages to the seamen agreeable to the resolve of Congress. They informed me they had not given any orders about it, and that it was not in their power to give any orders different from the resolves of Congress, yet it seemed to be the desire of the Committee that such passengers and seamen as behaved themselves decently should be dealt well by, and not stripped of every thing that might be taken from them by the rules of war. . . .

A great number of foreigners, especially French officers, are daily almost arriving here, and requesting to be employed in our army, many of whom are well recommended. .

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 9, also nos. 113, 145, 162, 166, *ante*, and no. 331, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> The allusion is no doubt to the committee sent to Ticonderoga. See no. 164, *ante*.

[173]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Livingston Papers, I. 247 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> The reference is probably to the complaints in Schuyler's letter of Oct. 6 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 921), read in Congress Oct. 15. Cf. no. 155, *ante*. It is possible however that Rutledge is referring to the resolution exonerating Wooster, Aug. 17 (see nos. 84, 85, *ante*), which had but recently come to the notice of Schuyler. See no. 184, note 2, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Henry Brockholst Livingston. See the *Journals*, Sept. 25.

[174]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1128; *Letters by Josiah Bartlett, William Whipple, and Others*, p. 48.

Colonel Whipple is not arrived here yet. I shall look for him every day now till I see him, when I shall return home, and, after your example, enjoy the pleasure of residing in my own country in future.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

175. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Octr 22, 1776

Dear Sir

Since my last your Friend Mr W——<sup>2</sup> in Consequence of an order of Congress directing the Board of War to consider an Application of Mr Harrison Dep. pay. Gen. for the southern Department and of your Brother for the northern that their Salaries may be augmented,<sup>3</sup> moved that the Board may at the same Time consider the Salary of the Commissary General and report an Augmentation. I confess that I was not less puzzled than surprized at this injudicious Measure, taken previous to a Consultation of your Friends in Congress, at an unfavourable Time, and proposing the Consideration of this Matter for Gentlemen whose Sentiments would in all probability be against it. had the Motion not been seconded It might have passed over without prejudice, untill a favorable Oppertunity should offer for looking into the Reasonableness of your Expectations; but Mr H——<sup>4</sup> adopting it from friendly Motives produced an Opposition that at once prevented a Committment. Nothing remains to be done but your stating in a Petition to Congress the principles upon wch. you ground your Request for an augmentation and praying for the same; if this is done with Reason and Coolness and supported by the opinion of the General who has spoken in Favour of the Measure.<sup>5</sup> I have no Doubt that It will be favourably recd. As the Salary which you now have, compared with others of the Staf, is very large, Congress will expect to have it demonstrated that the army is better supplied and at less Expence in the present Mode than It would probably be by Contract; and with respect to the Method of paying the Commissary It must be left with Congress without any proposals in the petition for this purpose.<sup>6</sup>

I could wish that your Friend aforesd. had not medled with the Matter, as his observations on it have only served to injure the Cause; but that cannot be now remedied.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 161, note 3, *ante*.

[175]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers. Addressed: "Joseph Trumbull, Esqr., Commissary General, at Kings Bridge or Lebanon in Connecticut."

<sup>2</sup> William Williams. See nos. 162, 166, 172, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Benjamin Harrison, jr., and Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The *Journals* contain no mention of this matter.

<sup>4</sup> Hooper? Cf. no. 162, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> See Trumbull's letter to Congress, June 9, 1776, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., VI. 790, and Washington to Congress, June 10, 28, *ibid.* VI. 789, 1117. Washington's letters are also in *Writings* (ed. Ford), IV. 129, 184. They were read in Congress June 11 and July 1, respectively.

<sup>6</sup> In a letter to Trumbull, Nov. 11, Gerry says: "I think it a good Time to bring on your affair and wish You had sent the petition." Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers. See also no. 419, *post*. In regard to the question of supplying the army by contract, see nos. 124, 145, 162, 164, 165, 172, *ante*, and nos. 239, 423, *post*.



This is a critical Time for our affairs at Ticonderoga as well as New York; may God support and prosper them.

176. THE BOARD OF WAR TO NATHANAEL GREENE.<sup>1</sup>

WAR OFFICE, PHILADELPHIA, Oct. 22d, 1776.

Sir,

The Congress having done the Board of War the Honour of referring to them your Letter for Consideration and execution,<sup>2</sup> we beg Leave to inform you that we have ordered two hundred Thousand Cartridges to be instantly forwarded to you. Light Waggon's have been got and are getting ready and you will receive the above supply by Tomorrow Evening or the next Morning. We have employed Persons to make up a Quantity for the use of the Army, which shall be forwarded to your Care as soon as a proper Number shall be compleated. We cannot however but wish that General Washington could procure such supplies of Ammunition as he may want, from the Eastern States, there being very little in this City, from whence alone every Demand to the Southward of Hudson's River must be answer'd. Every Assistance however that can be shall be afforded you as well as his Excellency the General from this Office.

. . . .

177. BENJAMIN RUSH TO [THOMAS MORRIS ?].<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, October 22, 1776.

. . . . I will add only an anecdote to the honor of the bearer of this letter. I had the honor to be seated near him in Congress at the moment when he was appointed to depart immediately for your court, and, upon my complimenting him thereon, he said to me: "I have only a few years more to live and I am resolved to employ them in whatever manner my countrymen judge proper; or, as the old clothes dealers say, speaking of a scrap of cloth, 'you shall have me for what you please'." <sup>2</sup>

[176]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original then in possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia. The same letter is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1185, but printed as if to Washington.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 21. Greene's letter, dated Oct. 20, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1136.

[177]<sup>1</sup> Paris, *Affaires Étrangères, Correspondance Politique, États-Unis*, vol. I., no. 77, fol. 263. The letter is labeled "Bush à Morris. Traduite de l'anglais (interceptée)". The letter is evidently from Benjamin Rush and presumably to Thomas Morris. It is here retranslated from the French.

<sup>2</sup> The bearer of the letter was Benjamin Franklin, who had been named, Sept. 26, one of the commissioners to the court of France. The incident is also recorded by Rush in his estimate of Franklin included in his *Memorial* (p. 111): "I sat next to him in Congress, when he was elected by the unanimous vote of every State in the Union to an embassy to the Court of France in the year 1776. When the vote was declared, I congratulated him upon it. He thanked me, and said, 'I am like the remnant of a piece of unsaleable cloth. You may have it, as the shopkeepers say for what you please'." In reply to a caution of David Hartley (Apr. 23, 1778), to take care of his own safety, Franklin uses the same simile, although in varied language (*Writings*, ed. Smyth, VII. 143).

178. THE COMMITTEE OF SECRET CORRESPONDENCE TO SILAS DEANE.<sup>1</sup>PHILADA. October 23d. 1776<sup>2</sup>

Silas Deane Esqr.

Sir

We lately wrote you very fully by Mr. Wm Hodge junr.<sup>3</sup> who went passenger in the Sloop *Independance* to Martinico from whence he wou'd proceed to France and deliver you sundry dispatches from this Committee, amongst the rest was the plan of a Treaty with the Court of France and Instructions of Congress relative thereto and this day we have enclosed you Instructions relative to Treaties with other Nations and sent them under Cover to Wm Bingham Esqr. at Martinico. Enclosed herein are Triplicates of the whole which we send by the Brig<sup>e</sup> *Lexington* Wm Hallock Esqr. Commander under Cover to Mr. Stephen Ceronio at Cape Francois to be forwarded from thence to Messrs. Delap at Bourdeaux<sup>4</sup> and we hope in due time you will receive the whole safely. For and on behalf of the Committee of Secret Correspondance

I am Dr Sir, Your obedt Servt.

ROBT MORRIS

179. THE COMMITTEE OF SECRET CORRESPONDENCE TO SILAS DEANE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. October 24th 1776

Dear Sir:

We embrace this opportunity of your worthy colleague, and our mutual good friend Doctr. Franklin, to transmit you copies of our letters of the 1st Octr.<sup>2</sup> by the sloop *Independence*, Capt. Young, to Martinico, from whence they would be carried to you by Mr. William Hodge, junr. sent in said sloop for that purpose. those letters contained a Commission from the Congress appointing Doctr. Franklin, Thos Jefferson, Esq., and yourself Commissioners on behalf of the United States of America to negotiate a Treaty of alliance and amity and Peace with the Court of France; a plan of that Treaty; Instructions from Congress relative thereto; Form of Passports for the ships of each nation, etc. We consider these papers as of the utmost consequence, and hope they will arrive

[178]<sup>1</sup> Haverford College, Roberts Coll., 720 (in the writing of Robert Morris); Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1198.

<sup>2</sup> Three letters, of similar purport, were written to Deane by the committee of secret correspondence on Oct. 23; one was sent by the *Sachem*, Capt. James Robinson, a second (the present letter) by the *Lexington*, Capt. William Hallock, and a third by the *Andrew Doria*, Capt. Isaiah Robinson. They are all printed in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1197-1198. The third is also in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 177.

The three continental cruisers mentioned were placed at the disposal of the committee of secret correspondence in consequence of the resolves of Oct. 11. See Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1092, 1115, 1197-1199, and Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 177-182; also no. 179, *post*. Another vessel placed at the disposal of the committee was the *Reprisal*, Capt. Lambert Wickes. See nos. 97, 136, *ante*, 179, 180, 224, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See the letters of Oct. 1, 2, Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 157-163.

<sup>4</sup> Letters from the committee to Ceronio and Messrs. Delap, Oct. 23, are in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1198, 1213.

[179]<sup>1</sup> Hist. Soc. of Pa., Dreer Coll., Morris Papers; Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 181; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1214.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 178, note 3. Evidently that of Oct. 2 is included in this reference.



safe. Yesterday we wrote you a few lines,<sup>3</sup> inclosing additional Instructions from Congress to their Commissioners, authorizing them to Treat with other nations; also Two Resolves of Congress, by one of which you would see that Thomas Jefferson, Esqr., declined his appointment, and that Arthur Lee, Esqr., was appointed in his stead, to whom we inclosed a letter, Copy whereof goes herewith.<sup>4</sup> By the other, the Commissioners are directed to hire or buy Eight Line-of-Battle ships for the American Service.<sup>5</sup> these papers were sent under Cover to William Bingham, Esqr., our Resident at Martinico, with orders to forward them immediately.<sup>6</sup> We wrote you another letter yesterday<sup>7</sup> covering duplicates of all the papers and letters mentioned herein, and sent it by the armed Brig<sup>e</sup> *Lexington*, Wm Hallock, Esqr., Commander, to Mr. Stephen Ceronio, our Resident at Cape François, with directions to forward the same to Messrs. Saml and J. Hans Delap, merchts, at Bordeaux who are requested to send the Packet from thence by Express to you, and Doctr. Franklin carries with him Triplicates of all these publick papers. we have been thus particular in mentioning them and the conveyances by which they were sent that you may know when the whole are received and we desire you to be equally pointed in advising us thereof, for we shall be anxious to hear of their getting safe and shall be very uneasy if we don't hear this in due time, for they ought not on any account to fall into the hands of our Enemies.

Since Mr. Dickinson and Colo. Harrison were out of Congress and Doctr. Franklin appointed one of the Commissioners at the Court of France, the Congress have filled up the Vacancys in this Committee, and the members now are Mr. Jay, Mr. Johnston, Mr. Morris, Colo. Richd Henry Lee, Mr. Wm Hooper, and Dr. John Witherspoon, which we mention for your information.<sup>8</sup> we shall continue to address all our advices and dispatches to you only, untill informed that the other Commissioners have joined you but you will Communicate the letters to them as if directed to the whole, and we depend on you to notify Doctr. Lee of his appointment using the utmost precaution in the method of doing it, or his person may be endangered. we suppose it may be best to have the letter inclosed by the ministers of France to their Ambassador in England with proper cautions respecting the delivery of it. Doctr. Franklin being the bearer of this letter, it is totally unnecessary for us to enter into any detail of what is passing here or to convey any Political remarks, he being possessed of every knowledge necessary for your information, will communicate very fully everything you can wish to know. Therefore, wishing you a happy meeting with him and a successful issue to your

<sup>3</sup> See Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 177, and no. 178, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 177.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 22.

<sup>6</sup> Two letters, dated Oct. 23, are in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1198, 1199. See also *ibid.*, II. 822, and no. 136, *ante*.

<sup>7</sup> Evidently no. 178, *ante*, although that letter says "triplicates".

<sup>8</sup> John Jay and Thomas Johnson had been members of the committee since Nov. 29, 1775. Robert Morris was chosen Jan. 30, 1776, and Lee, Witherspoon, and Hooper were added to the committee Oct. 11.

labours in the service of your Country we remain with perfect esteem and regard,

Dear Sir,

Your affectionate Friends and obedient humble Servants.

ROBT. MORRIS

RICHARD HENRY LEE

JNO. WITHERSPOON

WILL HOOPER

180. THE COMMITTEE OF SECRET CORRESPONDENCE TO THE  
COMMISSIONERS IN PARIS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA October 24th 1776.

Gentlemen

The Congress having committed to our charge and management their ship of war called the *Reprisal*<sup>2</sup> commanded by Lambert Wickes, Esqr., carrying sixteen six pounders and about one hundred and twenty men We have allotted her to carry Doctor Franklin to France and directed Capt Wickes to proceed for the Port of Nantes where the Doctor will land and from thence proceed to Paris, and he will either carry with him or send forward this letter by express as to him may then appear best. . . .

In Consequence of this plan for the *Reprisal's* Cruize we desire you to make immediate application to the court of France to Grant the Protection of their Ports to American Men of War and their Prizes. Shew them that British Men of War under Sanction of an Act of Parliament are daily Capturing American Ships and Cargoes. Shew them the Resolves of Congress for making Reprisals on British and West India property and that our Continental Men of War and numerous private Ships of War are most successfully employed in executing those Resolutions of the Congress. Shew them the Justice and equity of this proceeding and surely they can not, they will not refuse the protection of their Ports to American Ships of War, Privateers and their prizes. If your application on this head is crowned with success, try another which it is their interest to grant, that is to obtain leave to make Sale of those Prizes and their Cargoes or any part thereof that may be suitable for that Country. If you succeed in this also, you must appoint some person to act as judge of the Admiralty, who should give the Bond prescribed for those Judges to determine in all Cases agreeable to the Rules and Regulations of Congress, and for this purpose we will report to Congress some Resolves vesting you with authority to make such appointment and authorizing such judge to condemn without a jury as required here;<sup>3</sup> if

[180]<sup>1</sup> Am. Phil. Soc., Franklin Papers, IV. 118; Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 178.

<sup>2</sup> The *Reprisal* was one of the vessels turned over to the committee of secret correspondence in consequence of the resolutions of Oct. 11. See no. 178, note 2, *ante*; also letters of the marine committee to Captain Wickes, Sept. 21, Oct. 24, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 429, 1213, 1215.

<sup>3</sup> It does not appear that such resolves were enacted by Congress. See however nos. 252, 274, *post*; also article XIX. of the treaty with France (the *Journals*, May 4, 1778), and a letter from Franklin and Deane to the committee of secret correspondence, Mar. 12, 1777 (Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 287).



these Resolves are agreed to by Congress, they shall be immediately transmitted to you; if they are not that plan must drop and the Prizes must all proceed for America for condemnation. You can in the mean time consult the ministers whether they will permit such Courts in France and in the French West India islands. If protection is granted to our Cruizers and their Prizes you will immediately procure proper orders to be sent to the officers of all their Ports on this subject, and write yourselves to those Houses we have named at the several Ports that the Prizes are to remain for Cap Wickes's further orders, also lodge such orders with proper persons at the other Ports in France. On the Contrary if the Prizes are not to be protected in their Ports then give immediate notice to all those Houses and proper persons at the other Ports to furnish the Prizes that Cap Wickes of the *Reprisal* may send into their port with any necessarys the Prize Master may judge they stand in need of and to order him immediately to make the best of his way with the Prize to the first safe Port he can make in the United States of America lodge advice also for Cap Wickes at Bordeaux, Brest and Nantes whether his Prizes are to be protected in Port or not and whether or not any sales will be permitted. If they are protected he can take his own time to Collect and bring them Home under his own Convoy; if any sale is permitted, he can sell perishable commodities and Vessels unfit for so long a voyage as to this Coast. If no protection for Prizes they will be come away by your orders and need not stay for his, and if they deny Protection to our Cruizers themselves, he will only remain in Port for your advices and to obtain such supplies as may be necessary. We have recommended Cap Wickes to take on board his own Ship as many Valuable Commodities as he can if he is successful but should he be unsuccessful in Cruizing then Messrs. Pliarne and Co. may put some Goods on board when he is coming away. You will readily see the Tendency these measures have, and as their consequences may be very important so we hope your attention to them will be immediate and Constant whilst necessary.

Captain Wickes is a worthy man as such we recommend him and should he have the misfortune to be taken or meet with any other misfortune we hope you will adopt measures for his relief. He will treat Prisoners with Humanity and we are Convinced his Conduct will do honor to his appointment. We have the honor to be Gentn.

Your most obedt and most hble Servants

ROBT. MORRIS

RICHARD HENRY LEE

JNO WITHERSPOON

WILL HOOPER

181. BOARD OF WAR TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

WAR OFFICE Octr 24th. 1776

Sir:

The Board of War have directed me to enclose you the Plan they intended to present to Congress for preventing Abuses in regiments or

[181]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XCV. 305; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1210.

Companies Receiving more Rations than they are entitled to; an evil which has been complained of perhaps with too much Foundation.

It frequently happens that Sick Soldiers are either left behind at Posts or Places thro' which their Regiments or companies are marching, or they are sent to Hospitals at a Distance from their Corps. These unhappy People, or Some of them, are often thought unable and discharged by the Director or Surgeon of the Hospital as unfit for Service, and turned out to beg their Subsistence to their Homes or Places of their former Residence, altho' they may have Pay due to them Sufficient to Support them. This not only raises Compassion and from this Motive should be remedied, but is extremely detrimental to the Service, by deterring others from enlisting.

The Board therefore have thought that the Soldiers, so discharged, should have it in their Power to recieve their Pay in whatever Part of the States they may be; and have accordingly formed a Plan to enable them to do it, and request your Excellency's advice on both these Subjects.<sup>2</sup>

With the greatest Respect I have the Honour to be your obedt humble Servt

RICHARD PETERS Secy

to His Excellency General Washington

182. WILLIAM ELLERY TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND  
(NICHOLAS COOKE).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Octr. 26th. 1776

Sir,

. . . . By the same Express you will receive a Letter from the Committee of Cloathing, inclosing a Resolve of Congress respecting the

<sup>2</sup> Following is the plan enclosed in this letter:

"That each Regiment Troop or Company be mustered either by the Muster master-Genl. or his Deputies Times in every Year if the Situation of the Army will admit thereof and that the Muster Mr Genl. or his Deputies, shall return exact accounts thereof monthly to the Commanders in Chief of the several Departments, and furnish Copies of such returns to the Adjutant and Commissary General or their Deputies.

"That the Commissary Genl. or his Deputies shall return to the Adjutant General or his Deputies monthly an exact Account of all Rations drawn by each Regimt. Troop or Company in the Course of the Month and the said Adjutant General or his Deputies shall return the same to the Commander in Chief of the several Departments to be transmitted to Congress as part of the General Returns of the Army.

"That the Captains or Comrs of every Troop or Company shall, at the Time a sick non comd. Officer or Soldier shall go to the Hospital send with such sick non comd. Officer or Soldier an exact Account of what pay is due him and in case of Discharge from the Hospital as unfit for farther Service the Director or Surgeon of such Hospital shall certify what Pay is due the Non comd. Officer or Soldier so discharged. And the Captain or Comander of the Troop or Company out of which such Officer or Soldier shall go to the Hospital shall not receive the Pay of any Officer or Soldier so sick or discharged; but such Non Comd. Officer or Soldier shall be paid at any Pay Office or Place by any Person in the United States authorized to pay the Continental Troops on producing such Certificates which shall be kept as vouchers by the Person so paying and Copies thereof delivered to the Officer or Soldier receiving his Pay."

Washington's reply to the board's inquiry has not been found. The board made a report Nov. 13, and on Nov. 19, upon the further consideration of the report, some resolutions on these subjects were adopted. See the *Journals*.

[182]<sup>1</sup> R. I. Arch., Letters to the Governors, 1776; Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 94. A part of this letter (that which precedes the passage here given) is printed in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1248.



Blankets and coarse Goods taken and imported into our State in a Prize Store-Ship bound to Quebec.<sup>2</sup> It is not meant that this Resolve should supersede the Resolve lately sent to your Honour by the same Committee.<sup>3</sup> With all the Cloathing that can be collected in several States, and imported, We shall not I am afraid have more than sufficient to cloath our Armies. Hang well and pay well, is a good military Maxim. In paying well I presume Cloathing and Food is involved, otherwise they ought to be subjoined. The former, Congress attended to in their last Articles of War, and I hope their Resolutions respecting the latter will be carried into Execution by those to whom the Execution thereof hath been committed.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

183. THE NEW YORK DELEGATES TO THE NEW YORK CONVENTION.<sup>1</sup>  
*Gentl<sup>m</sup>.*

As the State of New York has not been represented in Congress for several Weeks past, (Mr. P: Livingston with myself being their only Delegates at present here) we are requested by Congress to apply to you Sirs for a full representation, therefore hope you will speedily send us one other Member that we may be enabled to give our vote for that state which we have been sent here to represent.

We are respectfully, Gentl<sup>m</sup>., Your very Humbl Servts.

FRA: LEWIS for self and

PH: LIVINGSTON

PHILA. 26. Octobr. 1776

The Honbl. the Convention for the State of Nw. York

184. ABRAHAM CLARK TO ELIAS DAYTON.<sup>1</sup>

ELIZABETHTOWN, October 26, 1776.

*My dear Friend:*

. . . . I propose next Monday to return again to Philadelphia, where I can remain but two weeks, when our Assembly will meet again, when I propose to sue for a dismission from Congress; finding it too hard to attend there and at the Assembly, between both of which I could not expect to spend much of my time at home. Publick news I suppose you know as much of as I do, from my long confinement. . . . .

I hear General Schuyler lately wrote to the Congress requesting to resign his commission, upon a supposition they meant to cast an oblique

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 23; also Cooke to Washington, Oct. 19, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1133; cf. *ibid.*, II. 1136.

<sup>3</sup> See Ellery to Cooke, Oct. 11, Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 92; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 989. Probably the resolve of Sept. 25 is meant. Cf. the letter from the committee on clothing to the New York convention Oct. 7, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 925, III. 248. See also nos. 215, 233, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> In a postscript Ellery says: "Since writing the foregoing, the President read in Congress a letter from General Mifflin to a gentleman in this Town, dated at Fort Washington, October 23d" [describing a skirmish in the neighborhood of the Fort].

[183]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. State Lib., Revolutionary Papers, VI. 49 (in the writing of Lewis); *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, II. 232; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1247.

[184]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1248.

censure on him by approving General Wooster's conduct in Canada; concluding there must be a fault somewhere, and if not in General Wooster, it would naturally fall on him. His conclusion was ill founded. The Congress, when they cleared General Wooster of misconduct, never thought of laying it on General Schuyler, but imputed the miscarriage there to the short time the soldiers had inlisted for, the small-pox getting into the army, the want of hard money to purchase provisions in Canada, and the almost impossibility of transporting any quantity there in the winter.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

To Colonel Dayton.

185. ROBERT MORRIS TO HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. October 27, 1776.

*Dear Sir*

I find by your letter of the 5th Inst. you had not received one of my letters wrote in answer to one of yours. I kept no Copy of it which you say is unusual for a merchant. I acknowledge it and only plead in excuse, that I did not write to you in that Character. The letter for Mrs. Gates is gone forward by Post, as I cou'd not meet any other Conveyance, altho I kept it here some days in expectation of one. Mr. Johnston, and indeed all the Maryland Delegates, are at home forming a Constitution. This seems to be the present business of all America, except the Army. it is the fruits of a certain premature declaration which you know I always opposed. my opposition was founded in the evil consequences I foresaw or thought I foresaw, and the present state of several Colonies justifies my apprehensions. We are disputing about Liberties, Priviledges, Posts, and places, at the very time we ought to have nothing in View but the securing those objects and placing them on such a footing as to make them worth contending for amongst ourselves hereafter; but instead of that, the Vigour of this and several other States is lost in Intestine division, and, unless this spirit of Contention is checked by some means or other, I fear it will have banefull influence on the general measures of America.

I am not one of those Testy Politicians that run resty when my own plans are not adopted, for I think it the duty of a good Citizen to follow when he cannot lead, and happy wou'd it be for America if all her Inhabitants wou'd adopt this Maxim, and make it an invariable rule during this great Contest for the Minority on every question to submit to, and Cooperate with, the Majority, but alas this cannot be it is not to be expected from Human Nature. We must take men as we find them, and do the best we can. You tell me the Congress are bad Correspondants, and I fear you have too much truth on your side. was you here I cou'd explain this in a Tete a Tete but I have neither time nor inclination to commit that explanation to paper. You may depend there is no intentional

<sup>2</sup> See Schuyler's letter to Gates, Oct. 5, and to Congress, Oct. 23, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 909, 1205, respectively. The latter was read in Congress Nov. 4, and a resolution in consequence was enacted Nov. 7. The resolve exonerating Wooster was passed Aug. 17. Cf. nos. 138, 155, 173, *ante*, 195, *post*.

[185]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, VII.; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1262.



Neglect or Slight meant to you or the department you Act in. it is deemed of the utmost importance, and all the Members of Congress wish that and every other department was duly attended to; but the Fact is they have too many objects and retain too much executive business in their own hands for their Members to effect with that vigor and dispatch that is necessary.<sup>2</sup>

You say I must tell you good News. I will if you will repay me in kind for of late we have had nothing but very bad News from both our Army's. We expect daily to hear of your being attacked and have sanguine hopes of a Vigorous and successfull defence on your part. much depends on it. if you keep your Ground I think Genl. Washington will keep his and if both do this for the present Fall and ensuing Winter, the Good News I mean to tell you will be verified.

It is that the French are undoubtedly disposed to assist us in this Contest, and I have little doubt but they will take part in the War next Summer. indeed it seems to me impossible but all Europe will be involved in War and, if so, Great Britain will have her hands full, and probably be glad to render justice and reparation to the Country she has so much injured.

Nothing do I wish for more than a peace on terms honorable and beneficial to both Country's; and I am convinced it is more Consistent with the Interest of Great Britain to acknowledge our Independency and enter into Commercial Treatys with us than to persist in attempting to reduce us to unconditional submission. I hope we shall never be reduced to [that] vile situation whilst a true friend to America and freedom exists. life will not be worth having and it is better to perish by the sword than drag out the remaining days in misery and scorn; but I hope Heaven has better things in store for the Votaries of so just a Cause.

I am, Dr. Sir, Yours affectionately

ROBT MORRIS

186. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA, Monday Even<sup>g</sup>. 11 oClock 28th Octr 1776.

Sir

This moment, Dodd the Express from the State of Massachusetts, who took your Dispatches to Congress on Saturday last, arriv'd at my house, and informs me that this Day about 12 o'clock he put up at one Bissinnett's<sup>2</sup> a publick house in Bristol,<sup>3</sup> where he open'd his Bundle to deliver a Letter to be forwarded over the ferry to Mrs. Reed, and leaving his Bundle in the Barr Room while he Stept out, on his return the whole of his Letters were carried off, and no person could give any Acco<sup>tt</sup> of them, and after Enquiring and getting all the Assistance he could to Endeavour

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 246, 253, 258, 272, 273, 279, 298, *post*.

[186]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XII. 124; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1269.

<sup>2</sup> The name is spelled Bessonnet in the *Journals*.

<sup>3</sup> Bristol, Pa.

the obtaining them, their Searches were fruitless, and he is here without a single Letter. As your Letters may be of the utmost Consequence, and the Enemy may derive great Advantages from the knowledge of their Contents (as I have no Doubt but they will soon be in possession of them) I have judg'd it proper without waiting for the Meeting of Congress in the Morning to dispatch this Express to you, to give you this Intelligence that you may as far as possible Guard against the Movements the Enemy may take in Consequence of the Intelligence they may gain by the possession of those letters, and that you may Take such Steps as this Accident may Suggest to you from the particulars of your Letters as necessary to Counteract the Attempts of the Enemy. I however hope that your Letters, should they fall into their hands will not afford them much Comfort, nor give them any great Prospects of advantages, tho' I shall be unhappy until I know the Contents, and Beg by the Return of this Express you will send me a Copy of them as it will be a great Relief to Congress to Receive the earliest acco<sup>ts</sup>.

I shall early in the morn<sup>g</sup> send to Bristol and have a strict sea[rch] made, and Recover the Letters if possible, a[nd] detect the persons who Rob'd the mail.<sup>4</sup>

You will Excuse this hasty Letter, and wrote in great Agitation and hurry, as I would not lose a moment in sending it off.

187. WILLIAM HOOPER TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE  
NORTH CAROLINA CONVENTION.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, Oct 29. 1776.

*Honoured Sir,*

By my worthy Colleague Mr Penn, I do myself the honour to transmit a resolution of the Continental Congress which bears immediate relation to the State of North Carolina.<sup>2</sup> The Congress having been informed that the Armed vessels belonging to the Enemy have lately quitted the River of Cape fear, and have proceeded to the Northward, have bestowed their thoughts upon the practicability of fortifying that entrance into your state, and excluding the British Men of War. The importance of such a measure must weigh as powerfully with you as with them, and I am well assured that nothing will be wanting on your part to carry it into Execution with all possible dispatch. . . .

You will observe that this is to be executed at the Expence of your own particular state; a recommendation of a similar kind went to South Carolina, in consequence of which they have erected very great and very expensive fortifications at their own cost.<sup>3</sup> It becomes Oeconomy in you to bear this Expence yourself, rather than by making it Continental, expose yourself to pay your proportion of the large fortifications which

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 29, 31, Nov. 6, 20, 27, Dec. 12. A reply to this letter, Nov. 1, by R. H. Harrison, Washington's secretary, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 464. See also Washington's *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 25.

[187]<sup>1</sup> N. C. Hist. Comm.; N. C. Col. Recs., X. 871.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 29.

<sup>3</sup> This probably refers to the resolve of Nov. 4, 1775.



have been or may hereafter be erected in the Eastern States. Your proportion only of the Connecticut forts would amount to as much as the whole of those proposed for your colonial security. In this case therefore it will be political (at least for us) to suffer each state to bear its own burdens.

Should the Convention think it proper to apply to the Continentl. Congress for the Assistance of an Engineer to execute this proposal, I shall upon being informed thereof immediately take the proper steps to procure one and send him on.<sup>4</sup>

188. JOHN WITHERSPOON TO HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

PRINCETON Octr 30, 1776

Sir

. . . . It gave me much Concern that you had not an immediate and fully satisfying answer to your Letter to Congress relating to the dissolving the Court Martial. There was a full and ample report brought in upon it by the board of War but it was postponed after some Debate for a little and many things being thrust in that seemed to require immediate Despatch it was some time before it was brought in again and the second time when it was just about to be almost unanimously agreed to by the artful Management of some who wanted a little Alteration made it was postponed again by the Demand of a paper which was not at hand and since that time your friends thought it not worth while to resume it.<sup>2</sup> I must however assure you that by far the greatest part of the Congress have a very high sense of your importance and services in a particular Manner for discouraging to the utmost of your power Colonial Jealousies and Distinctions.

I have written to General Maxwell that he is indebted to you for a very honourable Mention of him in your Letter to Congress which was read at the last promotion of General Officers when he could certainly have been promoted but for some of his friends here.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

189. BENJAMIN RUSH TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL OF SAFETY (THOMAS WHARTON, JR.).<sup>1</sup>

Sir

In consequence of the letter from Mr. Fisher to the Counsel of Safety of Pennsylvania being laid before Congress, the Congress resolved that the board of war should immediately order a part of a Virginia regiment now on the Eastern Shore of Maryland to march to Dover there to wait

<sup>4</sup> See Hooper's letter of Oct. 26, *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 862.

[188]<sup>1</sup> *N. Y. Hist. Soc.*, Gates Papers, VII.; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1293.

<sup>2</sup> The reference is to the court-martial of Col. Moses Hazen. See, in the *Journals*, Sept. 18, the "postponed" articles in a report of the board of war. "When the second postponement took place cannot certainly be made out.

<sup>3</sup> The promotion of general officers referred to is probably that of Aug. 9. See Maxwell's memorial, Aug. 28 (read in Congress Sept. 6), in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1204. He was made a brigadier-general Oct. 23.

[189]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Personal; *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 58.

for such Orders as the future accounts they shall receive from the Sussex tories shall render necessary.<sup>2</sup>

Friday. [November 1, 1776.]<sup>3</sup>

190. WILLIAM HOOPER TO THE NORTH CAROLINA  
PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, November 1st, 1776.

Sir,

I take the freedom thro' you to communicate to the Honourable the Convention the memorial of several of the prisoners from North Carolina now confined in the Gaol of this City. Their confinement tho' accompanied with every circumstance of humanity which the publick security will admit of must however as the Winter advances become more irksome, from a scarcity of cloathing an inconvenience which at this time it will be very difficult to relieve. I shall not take the freedom to intrude my opinion upon the Conventions. I may be permitted to say that I lament that conduct which has drawn upon them the resentment of their injured Country. I feel sincerely for their distressed families, and earnestly wish they may be restored to their homes as soon as such a measure can take place without hazarding the safety of North Carolina.<sup>2</sup>

191. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Novr. 5th. 1776.

Sir,

The Congress, apprehensive that Commissioners from some of the States for the Purpose of appointing Officers in the Army under the new Establishment, may not have arrived at the Camp, and at the same Time fully and deeply impressed with the Necessity of recruiting the Army to

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 1. The letter of Henry Fisher referred to is probably that of Oct. 25, in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 53. See also no. 168, *ante*, and no. 192, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> The letter is endorsed: "From Doctr. Rush Novr. 1st 1776."

On the same day (presumably; the date is merely "Friday") Rush addressed the following note to the president of the Pennsylvania council of Safety (copied from the original, then in possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia):  
"Sir,

The enclosed petition was referred to the council of Safety by the Congress. He is entitled I believe to half pay from our State agreeable to some late resolutions of congress."

The petition referred to is probably that of Ezekiel Letts, in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 57, to which Rush has appended an endorsement, dated Oct. 31, 1776. There is no mention of the case in the *Journals*. The resolutions referred to are of Aug. 26.

[190]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 888.

<sup>2</sup> The memorial of the prisoners, dated Oct. 31, accompanies this letter of Hooper in *N. C. Recs.* See the *Journals*, Oct. 17; *cf. ibid.*, Dec. 20, 22, 23, 1776, Jan. 9, 1777. See also no. 391, *post*. Hooper's letter and the memorial were laid before the North Carolina congress Tuesday, Nov. 19, and consideration referred to the following Thursday. The matter was not, however, then taken up. For the case of Brig.-Gen. Donald MacDonald, see a letter from him to the board of war, Sept. 7, 1776, in *Force, Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 191, and consult the *Journals*, *passim*.

[191]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 7; *Force, Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 514.



its full Complement, have passed the enclosed Resolves, authorizing you to grant Warrants to such Officers as you shall think proper, provided there are no Commissioners from the State to which such Officers belong.<sup>2</sup>

As it is of the greatest Consequence that the Militia now in Service should not leave the Camp at this Crisis, it is the Desire of Congress that you will take such Steps as you shall judge best for attaining this End; and that in particular, you should for that Purpose write to such of the States as have any Militia in the Government of New York, requesting their Assistance in the Business.

The Commissions for such Officers as you shall please to appoint by Warrant, in Consequence of the enclosed Resolves, shall be forwarded as soon as possible.

The Resolves herewith transmitted, I am to inform you, do not extend to the Maryland troops, as the Commissioners from that State are on their Way to Head Quarters to appoint Officers agreeably to the former Resolves of Congress. You will therefore be pleased to suspend any appointment of Officers for that State, until you shall hear further from Congress, or until the Arrival of those Gentlemen shall make it unnecessary.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 8, Nov. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Some resolutions of the Maryland convention relative to raising the state's quota of troops were presented to Congress Oct. 23 and referred to a committee. The committee made its report Oct. 30, and the conclusions of Congress thereon were transmitted to the convention by President Hancock Nov. 4 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 508). For the origin and purpose of the Maryland commission, see the proceedings of the Maryland convention, Oct. 4, 9, in the *Journal of the Maryland Convention*, pp. 265, 272-274; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 116, 120. The commissioners were Benjamin Rumsey, James Lloyd Chamberlaine, Thomas Contee, and John Hanson, jr. A letter from Rumsey to James Tilghman, Oct. 24 (Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 44; *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 397), throws light on the earlier proceedings of Congress on the matter. The letter is addressed: "To The Honble James Tilghman Esquire In his absence To any other of the Council of Safety of the Province of Maryland":

"I arrived here on Saturday Evening last but my Colleagues did not all arrive before last Monday. On Tuesday we laid the Resolves of Convention before the Congress and on Wednesday about one OClock two of their Members informed Us that the Mode proposed by our Convention of substituting the Gift of ten Dollars in Lieu of the hundred Acres of Land would prove in the Opinion of Congress extremely prejudicial to the united States as it would subject them all to the same Advance, an Expence in their Apprehension too great to be borne and wch. to use their own Expressions would break the Back of all North America they represented that Land might be bought for three Dollars per hundred that the Soldiery had already extorted from the State greater Wages than could well be borne. They further requested to know if We would proceed to attempt the Inlistment of the Men with the twenty Dollars Bounty without promising the ten Dollars which Congress were not inclinable to grant at present but had appointed a Committee to draw up a Letter to the Convention of Maryld on the Subject of their Resolves setting forth their Reasons for not furnishing Us with Money and dissuading them from that Mode of raising Men.

"We informed the Gentlemen our Province had no Land solely, that an Expectation was formed by the People of our State that what was conquered from an Enemy at the joint Expence of Blood and Treasure of the whole should become their joint property but as Claims had been set up opposite to our Ideas of natural Justice it became a wise people rather to prepare for the worst by giving ten Dollars now than trust to the mercy of a few Venders from whom they would be obliged to purchase (having pledged their Honour) at any price, the Case of all Monopolies; that we had limited Orders from our Convention a special Authority under which We must act and not deviate; that if their Letter to our Convention could be wrote in any reasonable Time we would await the Event and return or advance as we should be by them ordered. They also observed that the State of Maryland shewed a Disposition to seperate by their

The enclosed Commission of Brigadier General you will please to have delivered to Genl Smallwood.

[P. S.] I send some commissions, and shall send others immediately. Mr Harrison's Letters to 3rd Inst. are come to hand.<sup>4</sup>

192. ROBERT MORRIS TO GEORGE READ.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, November 6th, 1776.

Dear Sir,

You will not wonder that I should be obliged to answer your favor of the 5th instant in a great hurry, after detaining the bearer some time before I could even sit down to write.

It seems there is some foundation for the report you heard, although not strictly true. I was not in Congress when Dr. Rush brought the account from the Council of Safety, but am told, he moved for some Continental troops being ordered down, which was opposed by several members upon the very principles you would wish, and finally the motion was rejected; but as a Virginia regiment was ordered up from the Eastern Shore, they were directed to halt at Dover for the further orders of Congress, on the supposition that your government would apply for them if they should think it necessary.<sup>2</sup>

This I believe to be the true state of facts, and as my sentiments are totally with you, I am ready to obey your commands, or do anything you desire, if in my power; being very sincerely, dear sir, your obedient servant,

ROBERT MORRIS.

---

Resolves from the united States, that the Resolves ran in the Stile of We would not. We remarked in Reply that the Terms made use of were *ought not* and the two Reasons that appeared in the Resolves themselves were first that the Mode of Calculation was unequal and the second that it was not of our power to comply not having the Lands solely and exclusively and yet notwithstanding Injustice was done Us and We had not the Lands etc We had as a State resolved to raise the Men requested by Congress which together with our former Zeal in the Cause evinced our Attachment to it and ought in our Opinion to have excused us from such an Imputation. Thus ended the Discourse and it is now Thursday Evening and no Lre. wrote that We know of I shall wait upon a Gentleman of the Congress to Morrow for the Lre. to go by the Post and We intend to write to the Convention. . . .

"When I set off from Annapolis I asked G. Duvall for the Commissions transmitted to Convention by Congress, he answered there were None sent they were to be got at Philada. When We came here our old Friend the Honble Jno. Hancock would have sent us back to get them but he was overruled in this and We should have got others. I beg if we are continued in Office that We may not have Favours of that Sort to ask—And that you will take Care they shall be sent up by the next post. . . ."

See the council to the commissioners, Nov. 1, 8, *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 416, 423.

The subject was again considered by the Maryland convention Nov. 8, 9, 10 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 174, 177-178, 179), and on Nov. 13 Congress was induced to modify its action. See nos. 205, 216, 219-221, 226, 248, *post*. For an elaborate treatment of the whole subject of Maryland's attitude on the land question, see H. B. Adams, *Maryland's Influence upon Land Cessions to the United States* (Johns Hopkins Univ. Studies, ser. III., no. 1), and Shosuke Sato, *History of the Land Question in the United States* (*ibid.*, ser. IV., nos. 7-9). Cf. vol. III. of these *Letters*, under June 22, 1778.

<sup>4</sup> R. H. Harrison, Washington's secretary.

[192]<sup>1</sup> Read, *Life of Read*, p. 213.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 168, 189, *ante*; also the letter of George Read (dated at Newcastle, Nov. 5, *Life of Read*, p. 212) to which this is a reply. The letter is also in Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1183, with the date Nov. 4. In regard to Read's attitude toward Henry Fisher, cf. the letter of James Sykes, Apr. 10, 1777, *post*.



193. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL, JR.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Nov 6, 1776

*Dear Sir*

Contrary to my Expectations and Wishes I am yet detained here but expect Mr Shermans return every day and hour and then I propose to set homeward;<sup>2</sup> Mr Huntington is also gone home unwell. . . . the present occasion of my writing is to mention an affair yesterd. under Consider<sup>n</sup>. viz a Petn. of one Majr Cady<sup>3</sup> setting forth that he with a Body of men marched to Canada after the fall of G Montgomery and that He has never been able to obtain any Pay by reason that Gen. Schuyler forbid it, he knows not why and the Men greatly disaffected and prejudiced agst the Service, and praying to be allowed their Wages etc. (I suppose in the same situation w<sup>h</sup> Col Warner)<sup>4</sup> much Dispute was about it and finally all that c<sup>d</sup> be obtained was to refer it to the Comisrs. of Acc<sup>os</sup> at Albany to examine and make Report. it was suggested the probable reason was, His men went into Inoculation contrary to order etc. and that was alledged as a sufficient Reason to cut them off etc., and that Crime if one in the Circumstances, was treated with impolitic Severity I think to say no more. I am greatly concerned that it will have a very ill Effect and disaffect Men to the Northern Service. the distressing feelings of the Men under the certain prospect of taking and dying with that Disease etc. in my opinion pleads strongly in their Excuse, and in such Cases allowances ought to be made and Faults winked at, especially when the Men are so much wanted etc. things appear in a very different light to me than to some here etc.

I know not the Man in the present Case nor where He is from, but for the reasons hinted at etc. I earnestly wish you to interpose every good Office in your Power with the Genl and the Comisrs. and whoever can influence in the affair that the Man may be encouraged and paid, and the same with Respect to Col Warner, but know not where nor in what Situa-

[193]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Papers of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., vol. II., no. 15.

<sup>2</sup> A letter from Oliver Wolcott to his wife, Nov. 12, indicates that Williams probably left Congress that day. But see no. 215, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 6. Jeremiah Cady was a major in Paterson's Massachusetts regiment, April-December, 1775, and commanded a battalion in the Canadian campaign, January-June, 1776. Schuyler wrote to Jonathan Trumbull, jr., Dec. 12:

"The Commissioners having certified that Nothing appears before them why Major Cady's Detachment should not be paid you will therefore proceed to pay them, any Order of mine to the contrary notwithstanding.

"Two Month's advance pay was intended as a Bounty and is not to be stopped from them. They must also be allowed as the others were that came from Canada discharged on the sixth of May, as an equivalent for pay and provisions to bring them Home." Conn. Hist. Soc., Papers of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., II. 49.

<sup>4</sup> Petitions from Col. Seth Warner, dated Sept. 10 and Oct. 4, are in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 273, 884. See the *Journals*, Sept. 10, 11, 12, Oct. 15. In a letter to Trumbull, Nov. 27, Schuyler says:

"I have received a Letter from Mr Sherman the Delegate on the Subject of Colonel Warner's Regiment, and altho' that is far from being authority to me to grant a Warrant on, yet as I greatly apprehend that we shall not have Troops in Time to relieve the Garrisons to the Northward. I will venture to give Colonel Warner eight thousand Dollars for the recruiting Service, on his delivering to you the Copies of the Resolves of Congress empowering him to raise a Regiment." Conn. Hist. Soc., Papers of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., II. 37. See also, nos. 330, 532, *post*.

tion he is in now. It seems to me of great importance, even tho they deserved nothing that they sho<sup>d</sup> not be discouraged at this Juncture.

. . . .

194. SAMUEL ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA., Nov. 6, 1776.<sup>2</sup>

*My dear Sir,*

. . . . Congress could not account for the Delay of the Assemblies to send Committees to the Camp agreeable to their Recommendation, but by your Letter I am led to believe that the answer of our Assembly was among those Letters which were lately stolen from an Express on the Road. The Necessity of immediate Application to the important Business of inlisting a new Army inducd Congress to direct the Commander in Chief to give orders for that Purpose even though the Committees should not have arrivd.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

*Nov. 9th.* Mr. Partridge<sup>4</sup> arrivd in this City the last Evening, having been dispatched by your Committee at Genl. Washington's Head Quarters, who have consulted with the General concerning the Augmentation made by our Assembly of the Pay of the Troops to be raisd by our State. The General advisd them to lay the Matter before Congress. We intend to bring it on this day. I have strong Doubts whether it will succeed here. Men must be prevaild upon to inlist at some Rate or other, and I think it must be confesd that our State have shewn a laudable Zeal for the publick Service. But if the other States which are to have Troops in the Army should not consent to give the same Encouragement, it may cause great Uneasiness among them. I am the more ready to believe it will not be well receivd in Congress because a proposal made not long ago by the Maryland Convention for them to offer to their Men Ten Dollars in Lieu of the 100 Acres of Land was rejected.<sup>5</sup>

*Nov. 11.* On Saturday last Congress considerd the Business on which Mr. Partridge is here. A Com<sup>te</sup>. was appointed who have this day reported against your Resolution and the Report is agreed to, but as the Resolution must be known to the Soldiers, it has greatly embarrassd us. A Motion was made to limit the Duration of the Inlistments, which after Debate was postpond and is to be determind tomorrow. If the present Encouragement offerd by Congress is continued only for a limited Time of three or four years, it certainly would be very great. I will inform you further of this Affair tomorrow.

*Nov. 12th.* The Motion I yesterday mentiond has been this Day considered and Congress have resolvd upon an Alternative; that is, so far to reconsider their former Resolution as to admit of Inlistments for

[194]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 275.

<sup>2</sup> Adams had returned to Congress Oct. 24. See his letter to Samuel Mather, Oct. 26, in *Writings* (ed. Cushing), III. 316.

<sup>3</sup> See the Journals, Oct. 8, Nov. 4.

<sup>4</sup> George Partridge, bearer of the letter of Timothy Danielson read in Congress Nov. 9. See nos. 197, 201, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> See no. 192, note 3, *ante*.



three years with the Bounty of 20 Dollars and the Suit of Cloaths annually, or during the War, with the Addition of the 100 Acres of Land; and our Committee is desired not to offer the further Encouragement of 20/ You will have a Copy of this Resolution sent to you by the President.<sup>6</sup> Would it not be proper to send immediate Instructions to your Committees at the several Camps to settle the Affair of Officers, and exert themselves in the most important Business of procuring a new Army? I am affectionately yours,

S. A.

195. EDWARD RUTLEDGE TO PHILIP SCHUYLER.<sup>1</sup>

November 6th: 1776

*Dear Sir*

The Part which I have taken in Congress relative to your Character and Conduct, has I trust, been such as the Measures which you have adopted, and the Principles by which they were directed will fully justify.<sup>2</sup> That you have sustain'd for a length of Time an uncommon Load of Calumny is alas! too true; but tho' your Friends were much mortified to find that they were unable effectually to oppose the Torrent, yet they felt some Consolation in reflecting that the Day would come when you would appear in your true Character; I mean in the Character of a firm and disinterested Patriot. I congratulate you upon the Prospect of its Approach, and wish that I could hold my Seat in Congress until I could see you in Philadelphia, and contribute my Assistance to do Justice to your Reputation: But a Desire of returning to my native Home from which I have been absent for more than Eighteen Months will deprive me of that Satisfaction. You however will suffer nothing from my Absence, as I am convinced you will receive ample Justice from those whose Duty it is to administer it. . . .

196. WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOHN LANGDON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 7th November, 1776.

*My dear Sir:*

. . . . I have just received your favour of the 21st ultimo. Your giving up to Captain Plance his small adventure is, in my opinion, very right: but by some hints that have been dropped, am inclined to think that some gentlemen suppose you have exceeded your power. Captain Bowden, I find, has preferred a petition, which is referred to a committee. I have a letter from Colonel Wentworth on the subject, which I shall answer in a day or two. I heartily wish there may be some method adopted whereby that gentleman may be relieved, but must confess am

<sup>6</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 9, 11, 12, and nos. 197, 199, 201, 205, *post*.

[195]<sup>1</sup> Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., no. 49, vol. II., p. 192 (original).

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 138, 155, *ante*. In a letter to Jay, Nov. 24 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 825), Rutledge enlarges upon his suggestions relative to the course to be pursued by Schuyler and by the New York delegates.

[196]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 554; *Letters by Josiah Bartlett, William Whipple, and Others*, p. 51.

doubtful of the success of his petition—for a publick body to break their own general rules may be attended with evil consequences; however, I shall do all in my power to have this matter determined as speedily as possible, and shall use my endeavours to serve Captain Bowden, so far as (in my opinion) is consistent with the publick good.<sup>2</sup> . . .

Enclosed you have some late resolutions of Congress respecting the Navy. Some further proposals are before Congress, which I expect will be soon taken up.<sup>3</sup> . . .

197. WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOSIAH BARTLETT.<sup>1</sup>

PHILA<sup>A</sup> 8th. Novr. 1776

*My Dear Sir*

Our Colleague<sup>2</sup> arriv'd the 3d inst he cross'd the River several miles above Dobb's ferry by which means I suppose you Miss'd him he complains much of the Roads and I believe justly. he was Inoculated Yesterday, but attends Congress. Nothing meterial has happen'd since your departure. some private Letters from Genl Lee of Yesterdays date are very encouraging. If you pass'd through the Army, you must be sensible of the want of Cloathing and as you know what was done in Congress respecting that matter no doubt You'll use your influence to draw the attention of the Executive Power of Our state to that Subject. I find the Genl. Court of the Massachusetts have increas'd the pay of their Soldiers and have sent a Committee to Camp to inlist the men, but Genl. Washington wo<sup>d</sup> not consent to their giving out Orders till the matter was lay'd before Congress one of the Gentn.<sup>3</sup> arriv'd Yesterday what will be done in the affair I know not. we really have a Choice of Difficulties which I [am] in no doubt we shall get over but the thing is to make advantages of those difficulties The Massachu<sup>ts</sup>. have increas'd the pay of their Soldiers to 10 dols. pr Month for the new army if that sho<sup>d</sup> be come into, the charge of the Army will be so great that it will discourage many and undoubtedly will cause some heart burnings in a certain Assembly; on the other hand, if the matter has taken air among the Soldiers and sho<sup>d</sup> not be agree'd to there is greater danger that we shall have no Army this affair is referr'd to a Committee who I suppose will report tomorrow shall be able to give you a more perticular acco<sup>t</sup>. of the matter in my next. in the mean time I hope every measure is and will be taken to raise our Proportion and as many more as possible.<sup>4</sup> . . .

<sup>2</sup> See Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 307, 595; also letters from Commodore Esek Hopkins to Capt. Abraham Whipple, Nov. 12, *ibid.*, III. 658, to John Langdon, Nov. 21, Dec. 28, *ibid.*, III. 799, 1470, and to John Bradford, Dec. 28, *ibid.*, III. 1470. The memorial of Capt. Lawrence Bowden, presented to Congress Nov. 9, has not been found. Cf. no. 203, *post*. Concerning Capt. John Plance (or Plants) see a letter from Hopkins to Bradford, Nov. 12, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 659.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 10, 11, 30, Nov. 6, 7, 13, 18, 20, and no. 214, *post*.

[197]<sup>1</sup> Dartmouth College Lib., Bartlett Corr., vol. I., 1774-1778.

<sup>2</sup> Matthew Thornton. See the *Journals*, Nov. 4, and cf. Thornton to Weare, Nov. 12, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 652.

<sup>3</sup> George Partridge. See no. 194. *ante*, and no. 201, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> Washington's letter, dated Nov. 6, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 541. He is more explicit in a letter of Nov. 11 (read in Congress Nov. 15), *ibid.*, III. 638. See



198. THE BOARD OF WAR TO THE MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

WAR OFFICE NOV 8th 1776.

*Honourable Gentlemen:*

General Schuyler is very desirous of having an answer to his Letters respecting the Nanticoke Indians. The Six Nations repeatedly complain that those of that Nation who were left in Maryland are detained there contrary to their Inclinations. This idea, tho' not founded in Truth creates much uneasiness, and is constantly held up by the Indians in their conferences with the General. Congress have before written to your State on the Subject on which I have now the honour of addressing you by order of the Board of War, but have not been favoured with an Answer, which I have it in command to request you will now be pleased to give that it may be transmitted to General Schuyler, and he may thereby be enabled to satisfy the minds of the Indians on this subject.<sup>2</sup>

With the greatest respect I have the Honour to be your most obedt hble Servt

P. S. . . . .

RICHARD PETERS Sec'y.

199. WILLIAM HOOPER TO JOSEPH HEWES.<sup>1</sup>

[November 8(?), 1776.]

*Dear Hewes*

In your letter to your Brother you ask "what is become of Hooper?[""] I answer, Here he is the Packhorse of North Carolina,<sup>2</sup> carrying his burden in congress all day, and varying it only by taking it up in Com-

---

also his letter of Nov. 6, to the Massachusetts assembly, *ibid.*, III. 547, that of Nov. 10, to Governor Trumbull of Connecticut, *ibid.*, III. 632, Gates to Hancock, Nov. 6, *ibid.*, III. 549, Gates to Stockton and Clymer, Nov. 7, *ibid.*, III. 592, and Stockton and Clymer to Congress, Nov. 10 (printed 20), *ibid.*, III. 784. The matter came before Congress Nov. 9, in a letter of Timothy Danielson, one of the Massachusetts commissioners. See also the *Journals*, Nov. 11, 12. The letter of Danielson, dated Nov. 3, together with a letter from Danielson to James Warren of the same date, and the Massachusetts resolves of Oct. 19, are *ibid.*, III. 494-496. See also a letter from Danielson to the Massachusetts assembly, Nov. 5, *ibid.*, III. 521, and one to Tristram Dalton, Nov. 16, with sundry enclosures, *ibid.*, III. 711-713, and a letter from the President of Congress to the Eastern States, Nov. 15, *ibid.*, III. 697. The report of the commissioners to the assembly, dated Dec. 7, is *ibid.*, III. 713. Cf. no. 194, *ante*, and nos. 199, 201, 210-213, 215, *post*.

[198]<sup>1</sup> *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 429; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 598.

<sup>2</sup> See, further, the *Journals*, Aug. 19, Nov. 7; Schuyler's letters to Congress, Aug. 18 (read in Congress Aug. 26) and Sept. 14, and his letter of Nov. 6 to the committee sent to the Northern army, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 1030, II. 333, and III. 1585, respectively. Hancock wrote to Schuyler Nov. 9:

"Although Congress have repeatedly applied to Maryland on the subject of the Nanticoke Indians without effect, yet are they determined to make another application, the result of which shall be immediately transmitted to you." Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 614.

The reply to this letter from the board of war is in *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 447, dated Nov. 15. See no. 228, *post*. On Dec. 6, 1775, John Bull presented a memorial to Congress on behalf of the Six Nations, for the removal of the Nanticoke Indians from Maryland. A time was set for consideration of the memorial, but it seems never to have been taken up. The memorial is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., IV. 202.

[199]<sup>1</sup> Furnished by the courtesy of Mr. James H. Manning of Albany.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Hooper's letter of Oct. 26 to the North Carolina provincial congress, *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 862.

mittees all the Evening. In a word I am fatigued almost to death. 9 Colonies you know are required to compose a Congress. Neither Georgia Maryland Delaware or New York have been for some time past represented so that your humble Servant is compelled to a constant unremitting attendance. I never in my life felt myself so perfectly exculpated from the Sin of Omission. I am at a loss to conceive how I have found time to write so many publick and private letters. amongst the latter before this you are convinced that I have not been unmindful of you. . . . .

From the many difficulties which attend the raising an Army here and to the Eastward I cannot too earnestly press upon you the necessity of forwarding by every possible method the recruiting Service. the Bounty and pay are both enormous and I hope will secure us success in recruiting to the Southd. tho the Eastern Gentry are not yet satisfied, and wish to screw us up a few pegs higher,<sup>3</sup> but they will be disappointed for in my opinion matters are now come to this, Give way to the extortion of the Army and you part with the property of the Continent to them and become Slaves to their Avarice and Caprice. Disband your Army and you are Slaves to a British Tyrant. Your Slavery differs only in the name of the Superiour. if I am a Slave let me have one rather than 60,000 Masters. However these Gentry will soon I hope be brought to reason and we shall have a formidable force on reasonable Terms. . . . .

Pray request the Convention to write me fully of what they wish to have accomplished here within the compass of my abilities, and not leave me to guess at a meaning. If it can be prevented I wish you could avoid a demand for a large sum on the Contl. Treasury for a while at least. It runs a little low just now but will soon I hope by Lottery and Loan Office both of which are established by Congress will be up again. As to settling the publick Accounts Gentlemen in Carolina are employed to adjust those in Virginia so vice versa. Adieu I am at the bottom of my Sheet Love to Penn

Yours Affectionately  
WM HOOPER

200. THE BOARD OF WAR TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

WAR OFFICE NOV 8th: 1776

*Sir*

Mr. Lewis (a Brother Delegate) has given Congress Information that Application had been made to your Excellency by a Flag from Genl. Howe to permit Mrs. Watts and Mrs: Barrow, the Pay Masters Wife to go to their Husbands in New York and at same Time requested Congress to assist him with their Authority to obtain the Release of his Lady whom the Enemy would not permit to come out. The House having refer'd the Matter to the Board of War, we beg leave to represent to your Excellency

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 194, 197, *ante*, and nos. 201, 210-213, 215, *post*.

[200]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XCV. 325; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 597.



the Propriety of obtaining Mrs: Lewis and Mrs. Robinson her Daughter with her Children in exchange for Mrs. Watts and Mrs. Barrow: and, if you have not already permitted these ladies to go into York or given Genl. Howe a promise to that effect, that you will make the Release of our Ladies, if we may be allowed the expression, a necessary requisite. Indeed should you have complied with Genl. Howe's Request, we submit it to your Excellency whether Mrs: Lewis and Mrs Robinson may not be asked for in Return. We do not imagine that you will be refused, but should you, we must recur to the unhappy Expedient of with-holding in future every similar Indulgence to those Ladies in our Power, who may desire to visit their Connections in the Army.

We are very sorry that our Enemies have compelled us to resolve upon any Thing which looks like severity, or indeed to lay any Restraint upon the fair sex, but tho' we cannot approve the Practice, we shall be obliged to follow the Example of his Britannic Majesty's Commanders.<sup>2</sup> We have the Honour to be with the most perfect Esteem your very obedt Servants

BENJN HARRISON  
JAMES WILSON  
EDWARD RUTLEDGE

P. S. Should Mrs. Watts and Mrs. Barrow carry in their Baggage Mrs. Lewis and Mrs Robinson must have the same indulgence. Perhaps if the Ladies cannot be exchanged upon the above Terms Mrs. Lewis may be exchanged for Mrs. Kempe.

B. H.  
J. W.  
E. R.

201. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Novr. 9th. 1776.

Sir,

. . . . The enclosed Letter from Colo. Miles to Mr. Wister of this City, I am directed by Congress to transmit to you, that you may take such Steps relative to the Exchange of the Gentlemen therein mentioned, as you may judge proper.<sup>2</sup>

Mr. Partridge, one of the Committee from the State of Massachusetts Bay, having laid before Congress, sundry Resolves of that State encreasing the Pay of their Troops beyond what the Congress had given, they

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 8. Washington's reply, Nov. 15, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 699.

[201]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 12; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 614.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 7, 30. The letter of Col. Samuel Miles to William Wister, dated "November, 1776", is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 619. A letter from Col. Samuel J. Atlee to Washington, dated Nov. 9, is on the same page. The further correspondence of Washington relative to the case is *ibid.*, III. 629, 764, 791, 838, 871. In regard to the case of Thomas Irving, for whom Atlee hoped to be exchanged, see no. 272, *post*.

have come to a Resolution disapproving of that Measure; and have agreed, that the Troops in the American Army may be enlisted for three years, or during the War, as shall be most agreeable to them, subject to the Terms mentioned in the enclosed Resolves.<sup>3</sup>

202. FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE TO LANDON CARTER.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Novr. 9th. 1776

*My dear Colonel,*

. . . . You was in the right not to be alarm'd, all is well in Congress; only the members grow weary, go off, and leave us too thin; which obliged us to call for them.<sup>2</sup> There are some, my dear Col. who wish the Congress to be divided and contemptible; as that cant be accomplished, the next thing is, to make the world think it is so. Those endeavors affect me only as the public good is concern'd. . . . Congress made no observations on the report of the Com<sup>tee</sup> to L<sup>o</sup> Howe,<sup>3</sup> thinking it better to leave the plain facts to the judgement of the people. This was not my opinion, and allways hoped some private hand wou'd have done it, but alas! *Constitutions* employ every pen. . . .

203. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JOHN WENDELL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 11th Novr 1776

*Dear Sir*

I recd your Favours of the 20th and 27th Octr. and have layed before Congress Capt Bodens<sup>2</sup> petition, in Consequence of which it [is] committed to the marine Committee. Colo Whipple being a Member of that Comm<sup>e</sup> and well acquainted with the Circumstances will undoubtedly take proper Measures for rightly conducting the Matter; I have likewise shewn to him and Mr. Ellery your Letter on the Subject.

. . . . The Soldiers thro'out America have not been so well provided for, as every Friend to the Army could wish, owing partly to a Scarcity of some articles and partly to a Multiplicity of Business; but I believe that every State as well as Congress are fully convinced of the Necessity of paying a particular Regard to this part of their Concerns. Medicines are sent in sufficient Quantities for the Army at Ticonderoga, and by a late Letter from the Commissioners<sup>3</sup> We are informed that comfortable pro-

<sup>3</sup> This paragraph was evidently added to the letter subsequent to the resolves of Nov. 12, to which it refers. A similar statement, dated Nov. 13, is appended to Hancock's letter to Schuyler, Nov. 9 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 614). See also Hancock's letter to the Eastern states, Nov. 15, *ibid.*, p. 697, and no. 197, note 4, *ante*.

[202]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 1638, Declaration of Independence; Va. Hist. Soc., Lee Transcripts, II.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 1, and no. 154, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 17.

[203]<sup>1</sup> Hist. Soc. of Pa., Dreer Coll., Signers, vol. I., no. 27. Addressed, "John Wendell Esqr at Portsmouth".

<sup>2</sup> Capt. Lawrence Bowden. See the *Journals*, Nov. 9, and no. 196, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Stockton and Clymer, the committee sent to the Northern army (see the *Journals*, Sept. 26, and no. 145, *ante*). The letter referred to, dated Oct. 26, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1256. The committee's report to Congress, Nov. 27, is printed *ibid.*, III. 1584-1592, together with reports (Nov. 28, 29) of the committee to which this report was referred.



vision is made for the sick. They have good Houses fresh provisions etc and only wanted Straw. The Army were Healthy and in Expectation of an Engagement. The Sutlers have by all Accounts been exceedingly extortionate and Congress are now making provision for rectifying this Matter.<sup>4</sup> a Resolve has lately passed Congress for preventing Monopolies and if the States do not make effectual provision the people should call on them for this purpose.<sup>5</sup> The Currency is a most important object, but if provision is made to pay all Interest on the Loan Office Certificates in Specie and the possessor is at Liberty to receive continental Currency for the princepal when his Certificate becomes due or continue it on Interest untill the Continent shall redeem it in specie, I think It must immediately appreciate to its Original Value; and this is now under the Consideration of Congress.<sup>6</sup> . . . .

General Howe's sudden Retreat occasions much Speculation. he undoubtedly intends to land on the Jersey Shore and if he comes this Way I hope you will hear a good Account of him; Time must convince the Continent of the true Character of the people of each State but I cannot think they will any where be backward in Defence. On the whole our Difficulties are great, but the State is never to be dispaired of. Had the southern States been in the politics of the eastern, We should have declared Independance last Winter and received a great advantage therefrom, but this being omitted We must make the best of it. . . . .

204. GEORGE WYTHE TO THOMAS JEFFERSON.<sup>1</sup>

The resolutions describing treasons are inclosed.<sup>2</sup> the report for ascertaining the value of coins, etc. remains in the same state of repose as you left it in, among several others that are, as the president says, not acted upon.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

11 Nov. 1776

205. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE COMMISSIONERS FROM MARYLAND.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Nov. 13th 1776.

Gentlemen,

In consequence of a letter to congress this day received from the Honble convention of Maryland inclosing sundry resolutions of that Body rela-

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 8, 9. Cf. nos. 215, 261, *post*. "A Plan is now in Agitation to prevent the Soldiers being abusd by the Extortion of Sutlers." Samuel Adams to James Warren, Nov. 16, *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 277.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 28, 31, Nov. 26.

<sup>6</sup> A committee to devise ways and means of supplying the treasury was appointed Oct. 14. See the *Journals*, Oct. 3, 7, Nov. 1, 2, 13, 15, Dec. 5, 6, and the *Journals* for 1777, *passim* (index, Loan Office Certificates; Loans). Cf. no. 215, *post*.

[204]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Jefferson Papers, second ser., LXXXIV. 2.

<sup>2</sup> The resolutions were passed June 24.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 19, May 22, July 24, Sept. 2. Under the latter date will be found a report, drawn by Jefferson, on the value of gold and silver coins. The matter was reported as unfinished business Jan. 23, 1777.

[205]<sup>1</sup> *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 441; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 673.

tive to the raising their Quota of the new Levies,<sup>2</sup> I have it in charge to furnish you with the Resolutions of Congress pass'd yesterday admitting the new Levies to enlist for three years, and at the same time to inform you, that if the Inhabitants of the State of Maryland will inlist to serve during the continuance of the present war, they already have the Faith of the United States of America pledged for the land to be granted to such soldiers.

The Resolutions referred to you have inclosed, and contain the sense of Congress as to the mode of the new Inlistment.<sup>3</sup>

206. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Novr. 14th. 1776.

Sir,

The enclosed Letter from Mr. Searle, a Gentleman of Honour and a Friend to the Cause of America, I am commanded by Congress to forward to you with the utmost Expedition. The uncertain Destination of the Fleet therein mentioned, makes it absolutely necessary that you should be informed of the Intelligence as soon as possible, that you may make

<sup>2</sup> The letter from the convention of Maryland, dated Nov. 10, together with the resolutions of Nov. 9, are in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 627. See the *Journals*, Nov. 12, 13; also no. 191, note 3, *ante*, and nos. 216, 219-221, 226, 248, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Two letters from the Maryland commissioners are appropriate here. One of them, dated at Philadelphia, Nov. 13, is from Benjamin Rumsey and is addressed to Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer. The pertinent part is as follows:

"Congress have this day given an Answer to the Resolutions of our State which being an intire new One We have dispatched to the proper place to be considered they resolve that the Troops may be inlisted for three Years and a Bounty of twenty Dollars only be given or during the War and One hundred Acres of Land be added to the Bounty they will not specify where the Land lies belonging to the united States.

"Our Instructions run that they are to be inlisted during the War of Course when our State accedes to it we can proceed. Congress has got rid of the Difficulty with Respect to the Land and has not closed in with either of the Propositions made by our State nor receded intirely from their own Resolution.

"But if they have escaped they embarrass Us. What can We do with our Regulars? they are inlisted during the War: Must we inlist them again in the Service of the State for three Years? I imagine our State will not incline to do so if they do we ought to have Instructions on that Head." (Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 46; *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 442; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 660.)

The other letter, dated Nov. 14. is signed by James Lloyd Chamberlaine, Thomas Contee, Benjamin Rumsey, and John Hanson, jr., and is addressed to "The Honorable Mathew Tilghman Esqr., President of the Convention of Maryland":

"On receipt of yours of the 10 Instant We waited on the Honorable Congress. This morning received a Letter and Resolutions of Congress, the inclosed are Copies. To us new difficulties arise, among others a grand one, Whether, our Regular Troops, (who are already engaged during the war) shoud now be inlisted for three years. As we conceive the subject matter of those Resolves to be new, we wait for further directions from the honourable Convention of our State. As time grows Short we have sent off the express with the utmost despatch." (Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 49, in the writing of Rumsey; *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 452; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 673.) The reply to this letter, Nov. 17, is in *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 454.

[206]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 18; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 669.



such Dispositions of the Troops under your Command as you shall judge proper.<sup>2</sup>

I have the honour to be, with every sentiment of Esteem and Respect,  
Sir your most obed. and very hble Servt

JOHN HANCOCK Presidt.

His Excellency Genl Washington.<sup>3</sup>

207. JOHN WITHERSPOON TO THE GOVERNOR OF NEW JERSEY  
(WILLIAM LIVINGSTON).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Nov. 14, 1776

Sir

The inclosed Letter delivered to me this morning in Congress has been so long on its Way that perhaps Mr Stockton is himself at home by this time yet I thought it necessary that you should receive it by Express and lay it before the Assembly who will do upon it what appears to them necessary.<sup>2</sup>

I also take leave to inform you and by you the Council and Assembly that this Moment Congress have received an Express that ships are turning out from the Hook and steering southward. The former Intelligence which you can inform them of will enable them to determine what use they should make of this. Expresses are sent to the southern Governments and every means is using in this City to prepare for its Defence in Case the Enemy should intend here. The ships come out slowly but 100 were seen two of them large yesterday afternoon when the Express left Long branch. It is the opinion of intelligent Persons that you should immediately send a Body of Militia to the fort at Willingsport on Delaware lest they should send a detachment against it. As soon as further Intelligence comes the Assembly shall be made acquainted with it and I doubt not the most vigorous Exertions will be made as most here seem to think the Design is against this important Place.<sup>3</sup>

I am Sir your most obedt humble servant

JNO WITHERSPOON

<sup>2</sup> The letters of Searle, written from Long Branch, N. J., Nov. 13, are in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 669-670. One of them is in *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 908. The Pennsylvania council of safety also sent out an urgent call for assistance. See their letters to the Lancaster committee and to the several battalion commanders in Lancaster County, Nov. 14, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 672-673; also a letter of William Hooper to the North Carolina congress, Nov. 14, in *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 902 (the original is in the office of the North Carolina Historical Commission), and Samuel Adams to James Warren, Nov. 16, in *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 277. William Ellery (Nov. 16, no. 212, *post*) mentions that on Nov. 15 Searle brought to Congress further information. This proved to be a false alarm. See nos. 207, 208, 211, 212, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Appended to the text in the *Am. Arch.* is the statement (from the Hancock Letter-Book): "The same to the Commanding Officer in New Jersey, and to his Excellency Governor Livingston." Similar letters were also written to the Southern states, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, and South Carolina (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 669, 670). The original of the letter to North Carolina is in the office of the North Carolina Historical Commission. It is printed in *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 908.

[207]<sup>1</sup> N. J. State Lib., Stryker Coll.

<sup>2</sup> Probably such a letter as that from Stockton to Abraham Clark, Oct. 28, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 1274.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 206, *ante*.

208. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO THE NORTH CAROLINA CONVENTION.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA, Novr 15th, 1776.

Gentlemen,

Since dispatching the Express yesterday <sup>2</sup> with Intelligence that a Fleet of above and [*sic*] Hundred Vessels had left New York, the Congress have received a Letter from General Green containing further Accounts; a Copy of which, in Obedience to their Commands, I now enclose.<sup>3</sup>

It appears from this Information, that Lord Dunmore is to take the Command of a Fleet bound for the Southward, and said to be for South Carolina. But as it is by no Means certain against which of the Southern States, the Expedition is designed, it is highly necessary you should be on your Guard. I shall not detain the Express, only to add that you will make such Use of this Intelligence, as the Importance of it requires.

I have the Honour to be, Gentlemen,

Your most Obedt and Very Hble Servt

JOHN HANCOCK, Presidt.

[P. S.] Since the foregoing, Congress have pass'd a Resolve, respect<sup>g</sup> the Troops in your State, and the necessity of the Exertion of a part of your Militia, which I inclose you and to which I beg Leave to Refer you as also to the Resolve respect<sup>g</sup> the Inlistments.

Please to forward the Dispatches to South Carolina by a fresh Express. Honble Convention of the State of North Carolina <sup>4</sup>

209. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Novr. 16th. 1776.

Sir,

Since my last Nothing material has occurred here, nor have I any Thing in Charge from Congress, except to request you will negotiate an Exchange of the Hessian Prisoners at Elizabeth Town under the Care of Mr. Ludwick as soon as possible. They have been treated in such a Manner during their Stay in this City, that it is apprehended, their going back among their Countrymen, will be attended with some good Consequences.<sup>2</sup>

[208]<sup>1</sup> N. C. Hist. Comm.; *id.* to Maryland, Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, VI. 41; Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 68; N. C. Col. Recs., X. 909; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 697 (to Maryland).

<sup>2</sup> See no. 206, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Greene's letter, dated Nov. 12, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 652; also in N. C. Col. Recs., X. 909. A letter from Greene to Washington, Nov. 11 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 638), is of similar purport. See the *Journals*, Nov. 15. Cf. a letter of William Hooper to the North Carolina provincial congress, Nov. 15, in N. C. Col. Recs., X. 903 (the original is in the office of the North Carolina Historical Commission); also Ellery to Cooke, Nov. 16, in Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 99.

<sup>4</sup> The same letter, with a variation in the postscript, was despatched to Virginia, South Carolina, and Maryland. The resolve applied only to North Carolina. Cf. no. 210, *post*.

[209]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 21; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 705.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. the *Journals*, Nov. 15 (p. 955).



Your Favour of the 11th Novr. came duly to Hand, and was laid before Congress.<sup>3</sup>

210. WILLIAM HOOPER TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE NORTH CAROLINA CONVENTION (RICHARD CASWELL).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA November 16 1776.

Sir

When I closed my letters last evening,<sup>2</sup> I did not imagine that it would be necessary for me to write anything further upon the motives which induced the Congress to send the Express who is the bearer of this. The Representation of the delegates of South Carolina, stating the weakness of that colony and its incompetency to its own defence, if attacked by a formidable force of the Enemy, its reliance upon North Carolina for that succour which it had little reason to expect from any other source, their Apprehensions that an attack was immediately intended by General Howe upon Charlestown, have induced Congress to pass a resolve which this incloses, and have detained the express to give an opportunity to communicate it to your honourable body.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

The Continental Congress have therefore thought proper to recommend that the Continental Troops under Genl Moore should be stationed where they may be in a capacity to be suddenly and most effectually useful to South Carolina, and at the same time not at such a distance from ourselves as to be incapable of rendering No. Carolina Assistance in case the Enemy should be infatuated enough to attempt to penetrate it. This measure recommended by Congress will I doubt not obtain your approbation, yet as the full and perfect security of North Carolina is a first and important object to me the representative of it, I did not think myself at liberty to consent to any arrangement which might weaken our internal resources without a competent substitute in lieu of them. This induced my application that the Militia which we might have occasion to call forth should be at the Continental Expence which from the justice of it obtained their assent. . . . .

Inclosed you have another Resolve which the necessity of recruiting an army immediately to the Eastward has rendered proper. Congress, tho well convinced of the utility of enlisting men *during the War*, as it would tend to prevent the frequent calls for bounty upon new enlistments, and obviate the difficulties which result from troops leaving Camp when their services are most essential, and when perhaps the fate of America might depend upon their stay, that we might have an army enured to service and discipline, thought proper to direct them to be raised during

<sup>3</sup> Washington's letter of Nov. 11 is in *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 19, and Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 638 (see no. 197, note 4, *ante*).

[210]<sup>1</sup> N. C. Hist. Comm.; *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 904. The letter was addressed to "The Honourable the President and Members of the Convention of the State of North Carolina". That body (which was, however, called the "Provincial Congress") met at Halifax, Nov. 12 to Dec. 23, 1776. See *ibid.*, X. 913-1013.

<sup>2</sup> Hooper's letters of Nov. 15 are in *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 903-904. One of them is, in fact, a postscript to his letter of Nov. 14 (see no. 206, note 2, *ante*).

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 16.

the War. An application from the State of Mass<sup>ts</sup>, accompanied with information that Connecticut and Rhode Island were pursuing similar and equally improper means to compleat their levies, finding that these States urged as an excuse for their extraordinary bounties, the insurmountable difficulties which they met with in recruiting Men during the War, suggesting that Soldiers complained of such an engagement as a contract for perpetual servitude; The Cont. Congress thought proper to relax and shorten the terms of Enlistment, agreeable to the Resolve which I send you herewith and which the above will fully explain.<sup>4</sup> . . .

211. WILLIAM HOOPER TO JOSEPH HEWES.<sup>1</sup>

[November 16(?), 1776.]<sup>2</sup>

*My dear Hewes*

. . . . Accompanying this and inclosed in a letter to our Convention I send a Resolve of Congress, from which you will learn that the Congress have consented that whatever militia we may embody as far as 5000 are to be at the Continental Expence.<sup>3</sup> If General Moore has begun works at the mouth of Cape fear river, His situation is perhaps as convenient where he is as elsewhere but should the Convention think proper to move him farther Southward the Militia will supply his place and compleat what he has begun. Would you believe it and yet what can surprize you upon that Score, G—y<sup>4</sup> this day moved for leave to enlarge the bounty of the Mass<sup>ts</sup> recruits. not satisfied with having been the occasion of altering the original plan of the new Army as devised by congress they are still attempting to have their hands deeper in our pockets, with a pretty excuse, that they would pay it themselves. Paltry subterfuge. Must it not have gone thro' the levies of all the states and the Continent pay it in the end. It met the opposition it deserved, and my blood still boils with a resentment that language will not find curses to express. I am wearied of Blood suckers. I care not how soon I am relieved from them.

Now for your own department. A House of rendezvous is opened. Biddle has all his Guns on board and by the latter end of this Week will be ready for Sea. The other Ships will be prepared as soon as possible and proceed upon business. The Congress have appointed Nixon and Wharton Commissioners to execute the order of the marine Committee and compleat any Shipping begun or to be begun in Philadelphia, a third will next Week be named to assist them.<sup>5</sup> Things go on swimmingly now in the marine Way. on Tuesday next We take up the propriety of

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 12; also nos. 194, 197, 199, 201, *ante*, and nos. 211, 212, 213, 215, *post*.

[211]<sup>1</sup> Furnished by the courtesy of Mr. James H. Manning of Albany.

<sup>2</sup> The principal part of this letter was evidently written Saturday, Nov. 16; the latter part was probably written on a later day. It does not appear, for instance, that on the 16th the incorrectness of Searle's information had yet been discovered.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 210, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> Elbridge Gerry. His motion is not recorded in the *Journals*. See nos. 197, 210, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> John Nixon and John Wharton were appointed Nov. 13, Francis Hopkinson Nov. 18.



building more men of War and some of large force. Shall I undertake one for North Carolina? <sup>6</sup> . . . .

I refer you to the Newspapers for Genl. Washingtons and Howes movements, the people here have been horridly frightened. The Council of Safety a set of water Gruel Sons of B—s told the people a damned Lie “that they had certain information that 100 Ships had left Sandyhook for this City[”]—the people at first believed and trembled, the tories grinned. Rumour trumpeted it for a day. Searle from Shrewsbury from whom the report originated was mistaken, the transports seen were empty bound for England. I can with pleasure however assure you that upon this alarm all ranks of people Quakers and Tories excepted declared their readiness to turn out as soon as matters were ascertained.<sup>7</sup> . . . .

Pray hasten by every means in your power the recruiting Service amongst you we shall have difficulty enough this way to encounter. Urge the Convention to apply for Genl Washington for the Southern department if the Enemy go that Way. In my next I will tell you why or Rutledge will he leaves this on Thursday. You will judge this Scrawl is not for every body's perusal, but When Mr Johnston knows that 9 Colonies compose a Congress, that 9 only are here and I one of them, that every moment I am out of Congress belongs to Marine Treasury or Secret Committee, He will take this as you must a letter in Confidence and addressed to both of you. the time that this costs me is stolen from one duty to give to another.<sup>8</sup> . . . .

Believe me to be your's and your's Affectionately

WILL HOOPER

[P. S.] . . . . Your friends the portuguese have interdicted us from any Commerce with them and stiled us Rebels—for which they are a set of fools—What fine pickings amongst their Southern Cargoes as soon as we can justify a declaration of war against them<sup>9</sup> that I hope and believe will be soon.

212. WILLIAM ELLERY TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND  
(NICHOLAS COOKE).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Novr. 16th. 1776.

Sir,

. . . . By this Express you will probably receive a Resolve which Congress have been forced into by the additional Bounty and Pay which have

<sup>6</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 20.

<sup>7</sup> See nos. 206, 208, 210, *ante*, and no. 212, *post*.

<sup>8</sup> Cf. no. 215, *post*. The letter was brought to a conclusion here with “Yours affectionately”, but not signed. The subscription and signature below are appended to a postscript on a separate sheet. There are two other additions after the signature.

<sup>9</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 23 and 30. News of this tenor had appeared in America as early as the preceding July. See Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 659, 786, 1024, and the letter of the committee of secret correspondence to Silas Deane, Oct. 1, Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 157. Cf. Beaumarchais to the committee, Sept. 15, Deane to Morris, Sept. 17, Carmichael to the committee, Nov. 2, and Franklin, Deane, and Lee to the Portuguese ambassador, Apr. 26, 1777, *ibid.*, II. 146, 148, 184, 307, respectively. See also nos. 223, 252, *post*.

[212]<sup>1</sup> R. I. Arch., Letters to the Governors, 1776, p. 106; Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 99.

been offered by some of the New-England States, and the additional Bounty which hath been offered in One of them. This Measure is condemned by many Members of Congress, and by our General. It will they say necessitate the other States to do the same, which will greatly enhance the Continental Debt and Expense; or we must have an Army doing the same Services for different Rewards which would occasion Jealousies, Envyings and Discord among the Soldiers to the great Injury of the public Service. As We have only offered an Additional Bounty We are less culpable in the Estimation of those who condemn the Deviation from the Original Resolve than any of the Transgressors. It is now in the Option of Soldiers to inlist for Three years without the Grant of Land, or during the War with it. This Alternative, with the retiring of the Enemy will I hope answer the Purpose.<sup>2</sup>

Thursday last a gentleman of Credit in the Jersey informed Congress by Letter, that the preceding Morning he saw about 100 Sail of Ships standing out from the Hook to the Southward, with the Wind at North West. Yesterday he came to this City, and acquainted Congress that he saw the Fleet bear away, after he had wrote, and sail Eastward until they sunk below his Horizon. That they were headed by Two Frigates, and their Rear was guarded by a large Ship.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

213. WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOSIAH BARTLETT.<sup>1</sup>

[PHILADELPHIA, November 16, 1776.]

. . . . A committee from the Massachusetts Gen'l Court arrived at the Camp about a fortnight ago to commission the officers etc. As that Gen'l Court had raised the pay of their soldiers 20/ per month, the General choose the matter should be layed before Congress before they proceeded to business, accordingly one of committee<sup>2</sup> came here. this affair has perplexed Congress exceedingly, all the Southern States think the incouragement to the Soldiers much too great before and if this committee are permitted to follow their instructions the pay of the whole army must be raised. This by no means could be consented to. Congress have therefore revoked their Resolution for Inlisting the army during the war, and recommend the inlistment for three years only, as you'll see by the Resolution transmitted by the President. I Heartily wish this may have the desired effect. I really think they (the Massachusetts) were very wrong in raising the monthly pay. if they supposed the encouragement given by Congress insufficient, why could they not have increased the Bounty, or have pursued some measure, that would not have effected the whole army? This affair has caus'd more perplexity and uneasiness than any thing that has happened in my time.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 194, 197, 199, 201, 210, 211, *ante*, and nos. 213, 215, *post*. See also the resolve of Nov. 21.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 206, 208, 210, 211, *ante*. A passage in which Ellery speaks of the additional news in General Greene's letter of Nov. 12 is here omitted.

[213]<sup>1</sup> Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 698, item 53.

<sup>2</sup> George Partridge. See nos. 194, 197, 201, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See Whipple's earlier discussion of this affair, Nov. 8, no. 197, *ante*.



214. WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOHN LANGDON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 16th Nov. 1776.

*My Dear Sir:*

. . . . You have here inclosed the late Resolutions of Congress so far as they have gone respecting the navy. I hope for some further alterations, but you know things of this sort must be done by degrees; the encouragement now given to Officers and men in the Navy are in my Opinion, as great as they can possibly Expect, and I hope will be to their entire satisfaction.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

215. OLIVER WOLCOTT TO MATTHEW GRISWOLD.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 18. Nov. 1776

*Sir,*

The establishing the New Army is a Subject of the most interesting Nature, and I fear will be attended with much Difficulty, notwithstanding all the Encouragement offered the Men for enlistings, the Service the People have been called to has been hard. They have suffered much for the Want of Many Things, and have been too much exposed to the Oppressions of Harpys who for Triffles have stript them of their Wages. These Evils I hope in future will in a good Measure be remedied, as the men are to be clothed,<sup>2</sup> and it is now the Deliberation of Congress how they shall be regularly and in the cheapest Manner supplied in the suttling Way.<sup>3</sup> and I hope also the Medical Department will undergo a Reform of Men at least, if not of Measures, that not so much Complaint which I fear has been too well grounded, may be heard respecting the Conduct of that Department,<sup>4</sup> but after all that can be done I still fear that the int[er]esting Business will go on slowly, and sorry I am that the late Encouragement for that purpose was not earlier made. Congress apprehend this matter may become more embarrassed by what the Massachusetts have done in raising the pay, and which I now understand has been adopted by Connecticut. it is the opinion of Gentlemen here, and so of Genl. Washington and of all the other Genl. Officers, that no Army can subsist together under different continental pay, and also if the Massachusetts Plan had been adopted by Congress (and which would enhance an Expence which it is tho't we are not well able to bear) they could not be certain that any other plan would take Effect, if particular States might at their pleasure offer Troops other pay. in a Word they say that such Conduct must immediately Subvert any continental Regulation for this

[214]<sup>1</sup> *Letters by Josiah Bartlett, William Whipple, and Others*, p. 55; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 705 (extract).

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 10, 11, 30, Nov. 6, 7, 13, 18, 20. Cf. no. 196, *ante*.

[215]<sup>1</sup> Furnished by the courtesy of Mr. Wolcott G. Lane, of New York.

<sup>2</sup> See, for instance, the *Journals*, Sept. 25, Oct. 9, 10, 16, 31, Dec. 1. Cf. nos. 182, *ante*, 233, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See section VIII. of the Articles of War, Sept. 20 (the *Journals*, p. 794), also the *Journals*, Nov. 8, 9. Cf. nos. 203, *ante*, 261, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> The allusion is probably to the quarrel, at this time brewing, between Dr. Morgan and Dr. Shippen. See their correspondence with Congress, Washington, and others, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, *passim*, and the *Journals*, *passim*, especially Sept. 17, 25, Oct. 9, Nov. 26, 28, 29, Dec. 5.

purpose, and if therefore permitted it would be altogether ineffectual to make any Military Establishment whatsoever.

One of the Gentlemen of Massachusetts, appointed to assist in providing their Quota, was sent by Genl. Washington here before he entered on the Business of his appointment. You will perceive that the Measure adopted by Massachusetts has been reprobated by Congress, the Gentleman has gone back with this Errand to Genl. Washington where I understand the Gentlemen from Connecticut are upon this Business. I think it is Very unhappy that the Massachusetts took this step, without advice. R Island I understand has offered their Men a large additional Bounty which may be much less Mischeivous, as it is but a temporary business, and Wheither Connecticut will not be finally oblidge to take some such step I cannot say, tho' I know many Gentlemen here and I believe a considerable Majority will equally reprobate this Measure as the Other, and if it is done it must be certainly at the Colony's expence. Such a thing has been mentioned in Congress, but it gave many Gentlemen much Offence, as they Said that every Other State must be oblidge to do the like. I mention these Difficulties hoping that the Wisdom of the Colony will be able to obviate them, tho' to me they are too perplexing to point out any particular Way in which it can be done, but it is certain We must have an Army otherwise We shall be reduced to the most Unhappy Condition.<sup>5</sup> A Lottery is agreed upon by Congress, that with the Loan Office may Effect something considerable to reduce the Currency, but yet I think something more extensive must Very shortly be adopted to establish the Finances.<sup>6</sup> you will hear sooner than I can inform you that an offer is made to the Men to inlist for three years, with the same Encouragments as before exclusive of the Land Reward. At present the Congress are pritty thin. there have not been but nine Colonies represented in Congress since the first of this Month, which is the lowest Number necessary to make one.<sup>7</sup> N York will this day be added, and Delaware and Maryland, who have been lately attending to the affairs of their Government will be here in a few days. Georgia Members are Waiting for New Powers which will be probably soon recd.<sup>8</sup> At present there is none with me from Connecticut. Col Williams returned the 13th. int I expect Mr. Sherman here dayly.<sup>9</sup> . . . .

216. SAMUEL CHASE TO THE MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Nov. 19th 1776.

Gentlemen,

I arrived here yesday afternoon. I have seen our Commissioners. Congress in answer to the three P[r]ositions from our State for Raising

<sup>5</sup> Cf. nos. 194, 197, 199, 201, 210-213, *ante*.

<sup>6</sup> The lottery was resolved upon Nov. 1. For further action, see index to the *Journals*. Concerning the loan office, see the *Journals*, Oct. 3, 7, Nov. 13, 15. A beginning was made toward formulating further plans on Dec. 5 and 6. Cf. no. 203, *ante*.

<sup>7</sup> Cf. no. 211, *ante*.

<sup>8</sup> See no. 240, *post*.

<sup>9</sup> Cf. nos. 222, 244, 260, *post*.

[216]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 50; *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 459; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 762.



our Quota have given a copy of a Resolve, relative to the Massachusetts Bay, who it [*sic*] I am informed, offered 30/<sup>s</sup> a Month extra for the privates, in which Congress agree to give 20 Dollars bounty to each soldier, who will enlist for three Years. Our Commissioners are much distressed.<sup>2</sup>  
 . . . .

217. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE VIRGINIA ASSEMBLY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Novr. 20th. 1776.

Gentlemen,

I have it in Charge from Congress to forward the enclosed Resolve,<sup>2</sup> and to request your Attention to it. From the great Importance of it in carrying on the War against our Enemies, I am persuaded, you will take immediate Measures for complying with it in the most effectual Manner.

You will percieve, from the vote of Congress, herewith transmitted, the Sense of that Body with Regard to the Necessity of furnishing the Troops for the new Army as soon as possible.

As our Ennemies will no doubt take the Field early in the Spring, it becomes us to be prepared to meet them; and for this End, to exert ourselves the approaching Winter, to compleat, the Army, agreeable to the new Establishment.<sup>3</sup>

218. THE BOARD OF WAR TO THE PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

WAR OFFICE 2 o'clock P: M:

Thursday [November 21, 1776].<sup>2</sup>

Gentlemen

I did myself the Honour of writing you about two Hours since informing your honourable Body that the Members of this Board were very ready to confer and co-operate with you in any Measures you should think necessary for the Defence of this State. The Congress having vested us

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 191, 205, *ante*, 219-221, 226, 248, *post*.

[217]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original then in the possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia. Identical letters were written to New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, Delaware, Maryland, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia. This letter is printed in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 776. The original to Maryland is in the Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, VI. 60. A similar letter was written to New York and New Jersey (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 776). The first paragraph was sent also to the Pennsylvania council of safety (*ibid.*).

<sup>2</sup> The particular resolve referred to is evidently that of Nov. 19 (*Journals*, p. 966) concerning magazines of military stores. This letter was to be sent to all the states from Pennsylvania southward. In some of the letters the plural was apparently used (see the text in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 776). The second paragraph refers to the resolution of the same date in regard to recruiting, which applied to all the states. It would seem that the further resolution in regard to recruiting, passed Nov. 21, was also included (see *ibid.*, p. 777).

<sup>3</sup> This letter bears the following endorsements:

"Referr'd to a Comm. of the whole upon the State of the Country Decr. the 6, 1776."

"The contents, taken into consideration in a Committee of the whole House on the state of the Country, Decr. th 6 but no resolution come to thereon."

[218]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 4039; *Hist. Mag.*, XIII. 18.

<sup>2</sup> This letter bears an endorsement: "War Office, 21 Novr. 1776."

with all their Powers<sup>3</sup> we beg Leave to repeat that we are and shall be ready at all Times to meet a Committee from your Board to consult upon such Steps as may require our joint Exertions. Should you be inclined to hold a Conference you will be pleased to signify the same to

Gentlemen, Your most obedt. Servts.

By order of the Board of War

E: RUTLEDGE

219. SAMUEL CHASE TO THE MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Novr. 21st. 1776. Thursday Evening.

Gentlemen.

. . . . I have seen your opinion to our Commissioners that they should proceed and inlist our Troops for three years.<sup>2</sup> I am apprehensive you do not see the opinion and object of Congress in its fullest Extent. The Congress will agree that Maryland may raise her Troops for three years, but have declared, and now hold, our State bound to contribute her proportion of the Expense attending the procuring of lands for the officers and soldiers furnished by other States for the war. We have proposed and urged on Congress that the question as to the procuring Lands at the expense of the united States, and our claim that the back Lands acquired from the Crown of G. B. in the present war should be a common stock for the benefit of the united States, and should remain open for the determination of some future Congress. We have proposed that any State which may raise its Quota for the War and give a bounty in Lieu of Land sho<sup>d</sup>. indemnify the united States from any Claim from their officers and Soldiers who received an allowance in Lieu of Land, and that such State should not be chargeable to the united States for any part of the Expense attending the procuring of Lands for the officers and Soldiers of the other States who shall furnish Troops for the War. Both these propositions have been rejected. This day a Resolve passed, that each State be at Liberty to inlist for the War or three Years.<sup>3</sup> what our

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 14; *cf. ibid.*, Nov. 11. No record of such a conference at this time has been found. See however a resolution of Nov. 23, in consequence of which a committee of Congress had a conference with the council and members of the assembly. Some resolutions taken by the committee are printed in a foot-note in the *Journals* (ed. Ford), under Nov. 23. They are also found in the proceedings of the council of safety of Pennsylvania, preceded by this entry: "A Committee of Congress requested an interview with as many Members of the House of Assembly as are in Town, and this Council: Whereupon a Number of the Members of Assembly attended, and the following Resolutions of Congress were laid before them." Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 195, 828. *Cf.* no. 226, *post*.

[219]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 51; *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 469; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 787.

<sup>2</sup> The opinion referred to is in a letter from the council of safety to the commissioners, dated Nov. 17, in *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 454. See also the Maryland council of safety to the commissioners, Nov. 9, *ibid.*, XII. 434, and the Maryland convention to the commissioners, Nov. 10, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 627, followed by the convention resolutions of Nov. 9; also the proceedings of the convention, Nov. 8, 9, 10, *ibid.*, III. 174, 177, 179, and the council of safety to the delegates, Nov. 29, *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 490. *Cf.* nos. 191, 205, 216, *ante*, 220, 221, 226, *post*. See also no. 68, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 21; *cf. ibid.*, Nov. 12, 13.



Commissioners will do I know not, nor can I advise them. I am amazed at the Obstinacy of Congress.

The Paper for our Money is shipped this Day. Mr. Paca arrived this Morning, so that we are now represented, but if Mr. Rumsey sho<sup>d</sup>. go to Camp. We shall soon be without a Representation.<sup>4</sup>

220. SAMUEL CHASE TO THE MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILAD. Nov. 23rd. 1776 Saturday.

*Gentlemen*

. . . . The Congress have resolved to encrease their Navy. Two frigates of 36 Guns are to be built in our State.

Many of the Congress, some true Friends, are uneasy at the Powers to the Delegates of Maryland. they are apprehensive, if made known they will reach Lord Howe, and encourage him, and if the Courts of Europe should see them, it would prevent a foreign alliance. some Reasons are given to countenance this Opinion. I do not see why they should not be published in the Journall. the powers relate to Peace and War, and can be of no Service to the publick. I wish You would consider This Subject.<sup>2</sup>

In eight Days the Enlistment of the far greater part of our Army expires. I greatly doubt if we shall be able to prevail on the Troops to enter into the Service. I have some Hopes of obtaining our wish from Congress. Our Commissioners will proceed on tomorrow I believe. however whether they do or not is a secret.<sup>3</sup>

221. BENJAMIN RUMSEY TO DANIEL OF ST. THOMAS JENIFER.<sup>1</sup>

*Sir,*

We have continued in this Place untill this Day in wch. We shall set off for the Camp not being able to proceed before neither under the Letter nor Spirit of our Commission.

Our Convention had certainly two capital Objects in View that as the Congress had engaged the Faith of the United States to furnish the Soldiery with the Bounty of Lands which they were to purchase, it followed by Implication that the United States had None belonging to them in Common but must purchase of particular States who claimed a Monopoly in them and of Course might ruin those States who had None. Her View then was to have these Lands declared a common Stock as being purchased (if ever purchased) by the joint Blood and Treasure of the Confederacy or find no Land to her Ruin.

The first Satisfaction She received on this Head was that She might inlist for three Years and give the 20 Doll. Bounty, but must give the

<sup>4</sup> See no. 221, note 3, *post*.

[220]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 53; *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 475; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 819.

<sup>2</sup> See the credentials, in the *Journals*, Nov. 19.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 191, 205, 216, 219, *ante*, 221, 226, 248, *post*.

[221]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 54; *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 476; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 827.

Soldiers the Alternative to inlist during the War on the first Conditions, Opening two Rolls for the Purpose.

This not pleasing they Resolve again that the Commissioners may proceed to inlist for three Years upon one Roll alone keeping it always in View that it was better to inlist during the War, if it did not retard the Service

This Resolution keeping up the first Bone of Contention the Land and by Implication that the States had none still not answering expectation The Congress further resolved that any Resolutions that had passed should neither operate to weaken or strengthen the Claim of the United States or any of them to any Back Land by which this point that has given such uneasiness in our Province will be saved and be discussed hereafter in our future Confederacy.

The Second point they had in View was the point of Taxation which they thought unequal being rated on Slaves as well as Whites. This has been expressly named as the Mode as to 6 Millions of Dollars. As to 14. more the same Declaration is made as in the Article of Land, that the proportion of sinking it shall be adjusted hereafter on each State and that nothing heretofore done shall strengthen or weaken such Enquiry or Question.

Our Province having in some Measure obtained a Satisfaction on those two Heads Nothing now remains but to consider whether the Convention having impowered Us to proceed and inlist for and during the War on the 20. Dollars we can go on the Terms of three Years and the same Bounty being for a less Term and in this Point we are pretty generally agreed to depart from the Letter to preserve the Spirit.<sup>2</sup> . . .

24. Novr. 1776 PHILADA. wrote in the Midst of Company<sup>3</sup>

222. OLIVER WOLCOTT TO MRS. WOLCOTT.<sup>1</sup>

PHILIDELP<sup>A</sup>. 24th. Novr. 1776

*My Dear*

. . . . I have been alone in the Connecticut Delegation since Col Williams went home. Mr Sherman is dayly expected, but I suppose he finds a good deal of Dificulty in Executing his Business which he was employed in by the Colony, with the Army.

Unless Col Williams tho't the present times less difcult, than when his Presence here was first tho't to be so Very essential I can assign No Reason why he went off, except what he himself gave, which was that he did not know whether he should do any good if he Staid—a most puzzling Question, and which probably will be a Matter of everlasting Doupt—but the true Reason of his Return was that he did not know of

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 21, 23, and nos. 191, 205, 216, 219, 220, *ante*, 226, 248, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Rumsey was chosen a delegate to Congress by the convention of Maryland Nov. 10 (see the *Journals*, Nov. 19), but did not take his seat until Dec. 12 (see his letter of Dec. 19, no. 248, *post*). He had however been in Philadelphia for more than a month (see no. 191, note 3, *ante*), in intimate conference with members of Congress. This letter is therefore essentially, even if not technically, that of a member of Congress.

[222]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Oliver Wolcott Papers, vol. II., no. 22.



any particular personal or Family Interest to induce him to tarry longer.<sup>2</sup>  
 . . . .

223. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO SAMUEL PURVIANCE, JR.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 24th Novr. 1776

Dear Sir,

. . . . Very long before your recommendation of Mr. Plunket<sup>2</sup> came to hand, a Capt. Disney<sup>3</sup> had been appointed Capt. of Marines on board the *Virginia*, upon the recommendation of Mr. Stone.

The Congress have determined to build in Maryland two frigates of 36 guns each, and I make no doubt but that one at least of these will be built at Baltimore. I suppose, when the committee meets on next Tuesday that directions concerning the building the new ships will issue to the respective States. Not a word has been yet said in Congress touching a quarrel with Portugal, nor will any such thing happen, I imagine, unless they should confiscate any of our Vessels.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

If the Tories do not mend their manners, be more modest, and less noisy, they will shortly be haled over the coals in such a manner as will make the country too hot to hold them. . . . .

224. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO [JOSEPH TRUMBULL?].<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, Nov. 26, 1776

. . . . The late Events at New York relative to Forts Washington and Lee must be known before this reaches you; I wish they may be forgot, as there appeared to me Want of Generalship. I have the pleasure to alleviate this by informing you that the Disposition of the Court of France is exceedingly favorable; such proofs were given of this so long ago as

<sup>2</sup> In his letter to Wolcott, Aug. 12 (no. 73, *ante*; paragraph omitted there), Williams expresses the wish that there had been no call for his attendance. "at such a Season especially", and requests Wolcott to relieve him by the end of September or earlier. Wolcott wrote to his wife, Oct. 8: "Mr. Sherman goes home for a short visit upon his Return Mr. Williams will probably go home. I shall likely continue here till the Expiration of my Delegation." (Conn. Hist. Soc., Oliver Wolcott Papers, II. 20.) Nov. 12, he wrote: "This goes by Col. Williams who is returning home. Mr. Huntington and Mr. Sherman have been absent some time the latter is dayly expected back." (*Ibid.*, II. 24.) Cf. no. 162, *ante*. Dec. 5, he wrote: "No Delegates are yet come from Connecticut tho I am informed Mr. Huntington will soon return." (Wolcott Papers, II. 26.) Cf. no. 215, *ante*, 244, 260, *post*.

[223]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Portfolio No. 8 (1); *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 225; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 826; Purviance, *Baltimore in the Revolution*, p. 206.

<sup>2</sup> Presumably David Plunkett, lieutenant in Smallwood's Maryland regiment.

<sup>3</sup> James Disney was made captain, July 13, in the 3d Maryland battalion of the flying camp. See *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 170, and *passim*; also Heitman, *Hist. Reg.*

<sup>4</sup> See no. 211, note 9, *ante*.

[224]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original then in the possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia. The contents of the letter point to Joseph Trumbull as the person to whom it was written. Moreover, Gerry speaks, in his letter of Dec. 7 (no. 239, *post*), of a letter of Nov. 26 to Trumbull.

June last, (but lately discovered to Congress) as were not expected; I am not at Liberty to say more on this Matter at present.<sup>2</sup> . . .

225. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Novr. 26th. 1776.

Sir,

. . . . The Congress have ordered General Mifflin to stay in this City, until you shall require his Attendance at Head Quarters, being well convinced that his Influence, which is very considerable over the Associators of this Place, will be employed to spirit them on to the most vigorous Measures.<sup>2</sup>

226. SAMUEL CHASE TO THE MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA. Nov. 26th. 1776  
Tuesday Morning

Gentlemen.

In my last I expressed some Hopes of prevailing on Congress to give our State some Satisfaction as to the back Lands, and the Mode by which

<sup>2</sup> The favorable disposition of the court of France had for some time been known to the committee of secret correspondence (see, for instance, the committee's memorandum of Oct. 1, no. 153, *ante*), but precisely when their information was disclosed to Congress is not evident. Some such disclosure was made the latter part of August, probably through a letter of William Bingham, agent at Martinique (see nos. 97, 136, *ante*). Doubtless even prior to this the committee had received the letters of Dumas and Arthur Lee, together with their correspondence with Beaumarchais, written in April, May, and June (see Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 85, 90, 95 *et seq.*). The first of Deane's letters of which the *Journals* make definite record is that of Oct. 1 (*ibid.*, II. 153), which was read in Congress Dec. 21; but earlier letters, not only of Deane, but also of Dumas, Arthur Lee, and Beaumarchais, had been received by the committee. It is not, however, apparent just when Deane's letter of Aug. 18 (*ibid.*, II. 112) was received, but it was after Oct. 1 (see the committee to Deane, Oct. 1, *ibid.*, II. 157).

[225]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 31; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 852.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 25. Mifflin wrote to Washington, Nov. 26:

" . . . I came into this town at eight o'clock Sunday evening, and waited on Mr. Hancock with your letter immediately after my arrival. Yesterday morning I was admitted to Congress, in general committee, and went as far in my relation of the wretched appointments of the Army, the dangerous and critical situation of the Jerseys and Pennsylvania, and the necessity of immediate vigorous exertions to oppose Mr. Howe, as their sensibility and my own delicacy would justify. After some debate, a requisition was made to the Assembly now sitting, and Council of Safety of Pennsylvania, of their whole Militia; and resolutions formed for the purpose of establishing wholesome and necessary regulations for this and the next campaign.

"I received orders from Congress to remain in this town until your Excellency judged it necessary for me to join the Army. Those orders were in consequence of the divided and lethargic state of my countrymen, who appeared to be slumbering under the shade of peace, and in the full enjoyment of the sweets of commerce.

"In the afternoon I waited on the Committee of Safety, and with much success addressed their passions. The Assembly are to meet this morning. Their lesson is prepared by the Committee of Safety and some of their leading members, who say matters will now go on well.

"It is proposed to call on every man in the State to turn out. Such as refuse are to be fined five pounds per month, the fines to be distributed among those who enlist.

"To-morrow the city Militia is to be reviewed. If they appear in such numbers as we expect, I am to give them a talk well seasoned. . . ." Mifflin's letter is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 852. What purports to be his address to the Pennsylvania associators is *ibid.*, III. 890.

[226]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 55; *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 481; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 853.



the Proportion of the Expenses of the War was to be paid by each State. In this expectation I was delayed and disappointed for two Days, by Mr. Jenifers mentioning that our Commissioners had your orders to proceed. by an obstinate perseverance the enclosed Resolve was obtained last Saturday; on Sunday afternoon our Commissioners left this City. on yesterday the Commissioners from Congress, of which Mr. Paca is one, also sett off for the camps. much depends on their Success.<sup>2</sup>

. . . . In this State it is proposed to call out all the Militia of four Countys and this city immediately for six weeks. Chester, Bucks, Northampton and Philadelphia counties are the nearest to the Jerseys, and it is also proposed to call out a Company of volunteers from each Battalion in this State to enroll 'till 10th March next.

The preservation of this State and the Jerseys, and in great measure, the common Safety will depend on the success of this Requisition.<sup>3</sup>

New Jersey is also called on for aid, and Delaware is solicited, and if our State could afford any assistance in time, an application would also be made to her.<sup>4</sup>

If the present cloud should be happily dispersed, the new Levies will be the first object of your attention. We can neither prosecute the war nor obtain honorable Terms of peace without an Army. The inlistment will be only for three years, on the bounty of 20 dollars, and the annual clothing, or the 20 dollars in lieu thereof, by the resolves of Congress.<sup>5</sup> I am informed, that the recruiting officers are entitled to 10/ for each man inlisted and passed, and 10/ per week for provisions, till the Recruits arrive at some place where they can be furnished by the Continental Commissaries.<sup>6</sup> . . . .

227. OLIVER WOLCOTT TO TIMOTHY EDWARDS.<sup>1</sup>

PHELEDELPHIA 29th. Novr 1776

Sir,

. . . . I should probably have Attended with you at the Indian Conference in July had my Health permitted. . . . .

Congress does not allow the Commissioners any Thing more than their Expences. for my Service<sup>2</sup> I intend to Apply to our Assembly for pay, which I hope they will allow, for as the Commissioners are almost from every State I do not know why they may not be paid by them; Any

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 191, 205, 216, 219-221, *ante*, 248, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See the resolutions in the *Journals*, Nov. 25, and *cf.* the resolutions of the committee (of which Chase was a member), appointed Nov. 23, in the *Journals*, under Nov. 23 (p. 975 n.). See also no. 218, note 3, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> A letter from the committee mentioned in note 3, above, to George Read, Nov. 25, asking assistance from Delaware, is in Read, *Life of Read*, p. 216; also in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 837. See also McKinley to Read, Dec. 4 (two letters), *Life of Read*, pp. 217, 218. *Cf.* the *Journals*, Dec. 3, 5, 9.

<sup>5</sup> The particular resolves alluded to are of Sept. 16, Oct. 8, and Nov. 21. *Cf.* no. 219, *ante*.

<sup>6</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 12, 1775, Jan. 17, 1776; *cf. ibid.*, Feb. 6, May 10, Oct. 16, Dec. 27. See also no. 228, note 2, *post*.

[227]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll, no. 1570, Declaration of Independence.

<sup>2</sup> Wolcott and Edwards were two of the five commissioners of Indian affairs in the Northern department. Wolcott was chosen July 13, Edwards Nov. 24, 1775.

Monies which may be Wanted for the Northern Department will be sent upon Application of the Commissioners. perhaps the Ten Thousand Dollars sent last summer may have answered the Necessary Expenditures. Last April I was directed by Congress to Conferr with Col Francis respecting some Indians then in this City.<sup>3</sup> I Waited upon him the first Time I had seen him the three pr[e]ceeding Months I had been here tho I Went every Day by his House. he was Very Complasant and said he knew I had been Appointed to attend Congress but had never heard that I had been in the City. after the Business was over, I tho't it best to Mention to him the bringing the Susquehannah Affair into the late Treaty<sup>4</sup> so that he might not be able to say that I had been with him, but had not Honor enough to say a Word to him upon the subject. I told him that he had doughtless been informed, that an Enquiry had been made, how the Susquehannah Business had been introduced into the late Indian Conferance. he said he had never been informed of it, which to me after all my Acquaintance with this Gentleman was surprizing. I then told him the affair particularly. he became Very angry recriminated with great Severety upon the Commissioners upon Genl. Schyler in particular, called it an *ex Parte* Affair etc. I let him know that the Matter had been conducted with great Honor and Propriety, and that as I might be suspected of some Partiality as belonging to Connecticut, I had declined going into the Examination myself, but left the Matter to those whose Impartiality and Integrity could not be suspected. This was the Substance of every Thing that passed between him and me at that Time. I did not imagine I had been guilty of any Disrespect to the Commissioners or had with Improprity mentioned the affair. Nothing but a mere Point of Honor induced Me to say a Word to him upon the Subject. Sometime after he delivered an Open Letter to Me, the Copy of which I enclose. I felt much Chagrined at it, and told Francis that I never had blamed the Commissioners for what they had done and that I would now inform him, if he could be under any Misapprehension that in my Opinion if they had neglected an Enquiry they would have been guilty of a Criminal Omission and that I never Signified a Lisp to him more than that I did not take the Examination, but that I did most cordially approve of what they had done, and that he never had the least Reason from any Thing I ever said to him to dought of it. This was the Substance of what pasd. at this Time. sometime after he put a Memorial to Congress,<sup>5</sup> setting forth as tho' I had been guilty of Maltreating him and the Commissioners and moved for an Enquiry, which I most heartily seconded. a Committee was appointed of such Gentlemen as he certainly could have no objection against. Fulmer<sup>6</sup> and one of the Onondagas, who was with

<sup>3</sup> Wolcott was chosen, Apr. 30, a member of the committee of Congress on Indian affairs, but this instruction to confer with Francis is not recorded in the *Journals*.

<sup>4</sup> The Indian treaty at Albany, August, 1775. The proceedings at the treaty, Aug. 15-Sept. 3, are in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., III. 473-496. Concerning the incident here referred to, see a letter from the commissioners to Congress, Dec. 14, 1775, *ibid.*, IV. 259; also vol. I. of these *Letters*, nos. 464, 715, note 2.

<sup>5</sup> The memorial was presented to Congress June 4.

<sup>6</sup> Thomas Fulmer was one of the interpreters at the treaty of Albany. See the *Journals*, June 11, 26.



Col Francis the Evening referred to in the Report, when this Matter was first agitated by Col Francis was then in Town. Fulmer reasserted his former Testimony. the Onondago was Examined, who said that a White Man was the Occasion of the Matter being Mentioned. he was askd. who he was he said he did not come there to talk about Lands and declined giving any further Acc<sup>o</sup>. Col Francis was present during the Enquiry. I desired the Committee to fully Investigate the subject of Col Frances Memorial, but contrary to my Expectation they never proceeded farther with it, but made Report that they did not find the Facts stated in the memorial.<sup>7</sup> I have as short as I could given you the Hystory of this Affair which you may probably have heard something of from another Qua[r]ter. So concious as I am myself of my own Innocency, I could not but Wonder that Col Francis Letter should make so much Impression upon Genl. Schyler Mind as it appeared to have done. I meant before now to have Wrote him upon the Subject, but for the general Reasons which have prevented me from answered [sic] your Favour earlier has hindered me I cannot think it a Crime to have mentioned the affair to Col Francis as I have no Apprehension that the Commissioners meant to keep the matter secret. if they did, I have been ignorantly faulty. . . .

228. SAMUEL CHASE TO THE MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, Novr. 30th. 1776  
Saturday Morning

Gentlemen,

. . . .<sup>2</sup> I am desired by Congress to call your immediate attention to their Request some Time ago to our Convention, to make Enquiry of some Nanticoak Indians, which the Six Nations alledge came into our State, and have not since been heard of, and they express fears for their safety. be pleased to enquire of Mr. Duvall for the Letter from Congress on this Subject, and take effectual Measures for a speedy Enquiry. I should imagine the Committee for Dorset County could make the proper Enquiry.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

229. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Decr. 1st. 1776.

Sir,

Your Favour of the 30th. Novr. was duely received; in Consequence of which, as the Contents were of the utmost Importance, I thought proper

<sup>7</sup> Cf. the report as recorded in the *Journals*, June 17.

[228]<sup>1</sup> Hist. Soc. of Pa., Etting Coll., Signers, p. 12; *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 496; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 916.

<sup>2</sup> Chase quotes here the resolution of Congress of Oct. 12, 1775, relative to the allowance for recruiting. See no. 226, note 6, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 198, *ante*. The council's reply to this letter, Dec. 6, is in *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 509. See also the council's letter to Brig.-Gen. Henry Hooper, Dec. 3, *ibid.*, XII. 502.

[229]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 34; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1026.

to call the Congress together; whose Resolutions of this Day, I now do myself the honour to enclose.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

230. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO PATRICK HENRY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 3rd Dec., 1776

Dear Sir,

. . . . Col Charles Harrison leaves this place to-day with 250,000 dollars under his care for the use of our forces in Virginia, and for paying the bounties. Your recommendation of this Gentleman, seconded by his real merit, has procured him the command of a regiment of artillery, to be raised in Virginia,<sup>2</sup> Congress having resolved to keep the artillery and engineer's departments under immediate continental inspection. . . . .

231. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Decr. 4th. 1776.

Sir,

The Congress apprehending that, in the present State of the Army, and Situation of our Affairs, an Exchange of Governor Franklin might be prejudicial, and attended with some bad Consequences, have been induced to come to the above Resolution, which I transmit by their Directions.<sup>2</sup>

232. THE NEW YORK DELEGATES TO THE NEW YORK CONVENTION.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, December 4, 1776.

Gentlemen:

We received Mr. McKesson's letter, dated the 25th November. We have, according to your request, applied to Congress for leave to our State to raise another battalion, to be commanded by Colonel Dubois, which is agreed to, and a resolve to that purpose is enclosed for employing five Aid-Majors at the expense of our State.<sup>2</sup> . . . . The accounts of the officers of the five battalions is with you to settle. The Congress

<sup>2</sup> The *Journals* record that "Congress, on a summons, met Sunday, December 1, 1776". Two letters of Washington, dated Nov. 30, were read Dec. 1. One of them was addressed to the board of war. The letters are in Washington's *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 54, 58, and Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 919, 920.

[230]<sup>1</sup> *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 227; Henry, *Life of Patrick Henry*, III. 31.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 26, 27, 30; cf. *ibid.*, Mar. 19, May 18.

[231]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 38; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1069.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 23, Dec. 3.

[232]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 366, 1069; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 747, II. 254; N. Y. State Lib., Minutes of the Committee of Safety, VI. 1099 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> See the proceedings of the New York committee of safety, Nov. 23 (including drafts of letters to Congress and to Washington), Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 317-320; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 715-716. See also no. 141, note 2, *ante*, and the *Journals*, Nov. 30.



does not interfere under the new arrangement in the rank of officers appointed by the several States. . . .

We are, gentlemen, your most obedient servants,

PHIL. LIVINGSTON,  
FRA. LEWIS,  
WM. FLOYD.

233. THE SECRET COMMITTEE TO THE MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Decr 4th 1776

*Gentlemen*

A Committee of Congress was appointed the 25th Septr last to procure cloathing in all the States on this Continent for the use of our Army and we find they wrote to you on the 10th Octr requesting the favour of you to employ proper persons to purchase what could be obtained in your State to this letter they have not received any answer and the Congress being very anxious and impatient to have this important business duely attended to and executed have directed us to send one or more trusty persons into the Eastern States to Collect what has been bought and to make such further purchases of suitable articles as they can accomplish.<sup>2</sup>

. . . .

234. BENJAMIN RUSH, DIARY.<sup>1</sup>

[December 5(?), 1776.]<sup>2</sup>

A number of Indian chiefs came from Fort Pitt (where a treaty had been held with them by commissioners appointed by Congress) came to Philada in Novr 1776. They were all introduced to the congress. They took each member by the hand, and afterwards sat down. One of them (after a pause of 10 minutes) rose up and addressed the congress in the following words.

Brothers. We received your commissioners at the little counsel fire at Fort Pitt We wiped the sweat from their bodies. We cleansed the dirt from their [a]nkles We pulled the thorns from [their] feet! We took their Staffs from thier hands, and leaned them ag[ainst] the tree of

[233]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Arch., CXCVI. 426 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 1. The clothing committee's letter of Oct. 10 to the Massachusetts assembly has not been found, but see a letter of Oct. 7 to the New York convention, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 925. Cf. nos. 182, 215, *ante*, 312, *post*. Nov. 4 the committee drew an order on President Hancock for twenty thousand dollars in favor of the delegates of Connecticut, "to be by Them transmitted to the Governor and Council of Safety for that state, to be by Them improved to purchase Cloathing for the Soldiers in the Service of the United States". The order, in the writing of William Williams and signed by Robert Treat Paine, William Ellery, George Wythe, George Ross, Arthur Middleton, William Williams, and Lyman Hall, is in *Papers Cont. Cong.*, no. 58, f. 409.

[234]<sup>1</sup> Library Company of Philadelphia, Ridgway Branch, Rush MSS., II.

<sup>2</sup> Probably Dec. 5. See the *Journals*, Dec. 3, 5, 7, 9.

peace. We took their belts from thier waists, and conducted them to the seats of peace.<sup>3</sup>

235. SAMUEL ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPA., Dec. 6, 1776

*My dear Sir,*

I wrote to you two days ago <sup>2</sup> by a Captn. Potes. This will be deliverd to you by Mr. Livingston <sup>3</sup> who is employed by a Committee of Congress to repair to the Eastern States to purchase cloathing for the Army.<sup>4</sup> I inclosed to you not long ago a Resolve of Congress relating to Shoes and Stockings which it is supposd can be procured in very considerable Quantities in those States.<sup>5</sup> I then mentiond to you my hopes that your Committee had collected a good Stock of Cloaths. I had venturd almost to assure Congress that this had been done. . . .

236. GEORGE READ TO MRS. READ.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 6th December, 1776.

*My dear G—,*

Attendance night and morning at committees, and all day at Congress, puts it out of my power to write you so frequently as I ought, and have had opportunities, but I have no chance of a moment but when I retire out of Congress to the Committee-Room, where I now am, to write to any person; however, be assured if any [thing] very material occurs you shall hear of it. . . . The troops belonging to the "flying camp", whose term of enlistment had expired, left the general in whole brigades,—particularly Jersey and Maryland,—as also Colonel Patterson's battalion—they would [not] serve an hour longer, so that the city is filled with the returning soldiers, though never more needed in the field. The Delegates of Maryland, with General Mifflin, harangued a great number, perhaps six or seven hundred of them, in the State House yard yesterday with

<sup>3</sup> In the original text a figure "2" immediately precedes the words "We wiped", and a figure "1" stands before "We took". The figures may be intended to indicate the transposition of the passages. In Rush's *Memorial* (p. 92) this passage from his Diary appears in the form following: "During my attendance in Congress in Philadelphia, I had the pleasure of being present at an interview between some Chiefs of the Six Nations and Congress in their hall in the State House. After a pause of ten minutes, one of the Chiefs rose from his seat and pointing to the sun said, 'The business of this day will end well. Yonder sun rose bright this morning. The Great Spirit is propitious to us. Brothers, we received the commissioners you sent us, at the little council fire at Pittsburgh, we wiped the sweat from their bodies, we cleaned the dirt from their legs. We pulled the thorns from their feet. We took the staffs from their hands and placed them against the tree of peace. We took their belts from their waists, and afterwards conducted them to the seats of peace.' In retiring all shook hands with every member of Congress."

[235]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 278.

<sup>2</sup> A letter from Samuel Adams to James Warren, Dec. 4, is in Wells, *Life of Samuel Adams*, II. 452.

<sup>3</sup> Abraham Livingston. See Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1501, 1518.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 1. Cf. no. 233, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 27.

[236]<sup>1</sup> Read, *Life of Read*, p. 219.



success, and it is expected a great part will return for a month.<sup>2</sup> . . . I know not when I may see you. I cannot stir, for the non-attendance of our representatives for times past has been severely animadverted upon since my return.

237. CHARLES CARROLL TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY (DANIEL OF ST. THOMAS JENIFER).<sup>1</sup>

*Dear Sir*

. . . . We now tho in My opinion far from being entirely Secure begin to be a Little More Composed. . . . The Inactivity of the People Here was so Great and their Disinclination to stir to oppose the Enemy so apparent that we were forced to offer Clothing to some of our flying Camp Troops Here that will amount to about four Pounds per Man to Induce them to Return and Join the Army for one Month only and to Engage that our Province will be at the Expence should the Congress refuse it, wch. Surely they will not. How many We may Get to return I Know not as from What they Have sufferd they Do not seem to Have much appetite for the Service.<sup>2</sup> We Have at Present 12 states represented in Congress but many of them by one Person only so that we are Thin in Number. if the situation of Mr Stones family are such that He Can Leave it We should Have much Pleasure in Seeing him and I must request you Will write to Mr Johnson to Join us.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

PHILADA Decr 7th 1776.

[P. S.] . . . .

238. WILLIAM PACA TO THE MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

*Gentn:*

Congress is of the Opinion that the Order from the Board of War extends only to such Prisoners as are Natives of Great Britain and Soldiers from thence in the present War and therefore the Prisoners from Carolina and Residents there lately taken in Arms against us are not comprehended and are still to be detained.<sup>2</sup> As to the two Gentlemen taken by Capt. Cook whether they be Prisoners or not is a Matter our State must decide and not Congress. I am told by the Delegates to the Eastward that Persons in such Predicament are set at Liberty but the

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 3, and no. 237, *post*.

[237]<sup>1</sup> Hist. Soc. of Pa., Dreer Coll., Members of the Old Congress, I. 75.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 3 (p. 1003), and no. 236, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> The council wrote to Stone and Johnson, Dec. 12, requesting their attendance (*Arch. of Md.*, XII. 524). Concerning the thin attendance of Congress, see also nos. 211, 215, 222, *ante*, 251, *post*.

[238]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 56; *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 512; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1094.

<sup>2</sup> The opinion of Congress must have been taken informally as there is no record of it in the *Journals*. The council's inquiry, to which this letter is a reply, has not been found. The occasion of the inquiry was a call from the board of war, Nov. 19, for the collection of the British prisoners to be exchanged (*Arch. of Md.*, XII. 456; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 762). See Washington to the board of war, Nov. 15, *ibid.*, III. 699, and the board's reply, Nov. 19, *ibid.*, III. 762; see also *ibid.*, III. 778, 810, and *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 486.

Property taken is confiscated. but this is not a general Rule. Circumstances often require them to be prisoners: you must therefore (I speak my own Opinion only) exercise your Discretion in the present Case.<sup>3</sup>

.....

Saturday, 7. Dec. 1776.

239. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 7th Decr 1776

Dear sir

I wrote You the 26th Novr<sup>2</sup> touching several Matters mentioned in the Letters received from You before that Time, and am informed by General Mifflin that he forwarded two of my Letters. You will therein find my Sentiments relative to a Contract, and the present Improbability there is that any will take place. You will also see that your Petition is referred to the Treasury;<sup>3</sup> that Congress have impowered You to import Rice from the southern States, and that I have recommended your immediate Application in strong Terms for Liberty to import Flower. I find You place great Confidence in a certain Southern Friend.<sup>4</sup> had he Voted with Us in this Instance, It had prevented the Necessity of a second Application, but this he rarely omits to avoid. Mention is likewise made of the Fish purchased of You to import military Stores, that the Quality was greatly reduced by age, in so much that it must be sent to the West Indies instead of Europe as was first intended, and You was desired when Oppertunity offers to send a Bill thereof. . . .

240. THE GEORGIA DELEGATES TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.<sup>1</sup>

10th December, 1776.

Sir:

We have received accounts of our reappointment to represent the State of Georgia in Congress, and will be ready to take our seats in a day or two. In the mean time we request an order on the Treasury for two thousand dollars, on account of the State we are appointed to represent.<sup>2</sup>

We are, sir, your most obedient servants,

LYMAN HALL,  
GEORGE WALTON

To the Honourable John Hancock, Esq.

<sup>3</sup> The prisoners here referred to are probably the two passengers mentioned by Captain Cook in his letters to the council, Oct. 4, in *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 319, 320. In the council minutes, Nov. 5 (*ibid.*, XII. 421), they are mentioned by name, Mr. Milne and Mr. Jenkins. A letter from the council to the delegates, Dec. 27 (*ibid.*, XII. 555), asks for the opinion of Congress as to their status. See nos. 288, 318, *post*.

[239]<sup>1</sup> Conn. State Lib., Joseph Trumbull Papers, no. 68.

<sup>2</sup> Probably Gerry's letter of Nov. 26, from which an extract is given (no. 224, *ante*). Cf. nos. 124, 145, 162, 164, 166, 172, 175, *ante*, and nos. 266, 423, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 18; also no. 548, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> William Hooper?

[240]<sup>1</sup> Force *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1148.

<sup>2</sup> The money was granted on the day of this request, and the credentials were presented Dec. 20 (that is, on the day of assembling at Baltimore). Walton however attended Dec. 12. See no. 215, *ante*.



241. SAMUEL CHASE TO JAMES NICHOLSON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA Decr. 11th. 1776  
Wednesday morning

Sir,

It has been reported that you was coming up to this City with a Body of seamen and marines. one of the frigates is ready for the Sea, the other three may be soon ready for a short Voyage, if men <sup>2</sup> could be procured. You would render essential Service, if You could immediately come up with a Body of Seamen,<sup>3</sup> and an attempt might be made to bring round all the frigates here to Baltimore Town. It cannot be doubted the Council of Safety would lend the <sup>4</sup> Hands belonging to the Defence for this very important service. you will send an Express to the Council of Safety. not one Moment is to be lost.<sup>5</sup> I write this by the order of Congress.

.....

The congress will not quit this City but in the last extremity. to prevent false Reports, publish the above.<sup>6</sup>

Inform Mr. purviance, that Mrs. Hancock will sett off this Day.

Let it be known, that arms are furnished to our Militia. Let the want of them be no excuse.

242. CHARLES THOMSON TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

[December 11, 1776.]

Sir,

The president being necessarily engaged with his family, I have the honour to inform you that your letter of the 10th was duly received and

[241]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 58 (draft); *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 520; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1165. Addressed to Capt. James Nicholson, Baltimore Town, Md.

<sup>2</sup> The words "and guns" are erased.

<sup>3</sup> The following is erased here: "and Marines. If you could get a clever diligent and trusty officer, with a sufficient Number of Sailors and others to bring up the Guns of your frigate and the defence." See a letter from the Maryland council to Capt. George Cook, Dec. 15, *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 530; also a letter from the Baltimore committee to the committee at Annapolis, Dec. 12, *ibid.*, XII. 524, and Samuel Purviance, jr., to the council, Dec. 14, *ibid.*, XII. 529 (also in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1179, 1212).

<sup>4</sup> The words "guns and" are erased.

<sup>5</sup> See the letter of the Maryland council of safety to the delegates, Dec. 15, *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 530; also no. 250, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> Congress had, on Dec. 9, resolved to adjourn to Baltimore in the event that it became necessary to remove from Philadelphia. See also the *Journals*, Dec. 11 (erased resolve), 12, and nos. 242, 243, 244, *post*. Samuel Purviance, jr., of the Baltimore committee wrote to the Maryland council of safety, Dec. 14: "Our Comm<sup>ee</sup> are preparing the Court House in the best manner the time will admit for the reception of the Congress should they be obliged to leave Philada., in which case Mr. Chase writes it is intended to come." *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 529; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1212. See no. 340, note 2, *post*.

[242]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 40; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1164.

laid before Congress, and to transmit you a resolution of Congress passed this day.<sup>2</sup>

I am Sir

Your obedient humble servant,

CHA. THOMSON<sup>3</sup>

243. SAMUEL ADAMS *et al.* TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Decr 12 1776.<sup>2</sup>

Sir

We are this Moment informd by a Gentleman who is Brother of Collo. Griffin<sup>3</sup> and has lately been at New York, that a Body of ten thousand of the Troops are actually arrivd at Rhode Island.<sup>4</sup>

As Congress is now adjourn'd to Baltimore in Maryland, and the President and the Board of War are not in Town, we think it our Duty to send you this Intelligence; and as there is no General Officer in that Department, we refer it to your Consideration whether the Service does not absolutely require that one be immediately sent, to take the Command of Troops to be raisd there, to repel the Progress of the Enemy

If Major General Green or Gates, who are greatly belovd in that Part of America, with a suitable Number of Brigadiers, could be spared for this Service, it might be attended with another advantage, that of facilitating the new Inlistments

We intreat your Attention to this important Matter and are with very great Respect

Your Excellcys very humble Servants

SAMUEL ADAMS  
ELBRIDGE GERRY  
WILLIAM ELLERY  
WM. WHIPPLE

His Excellency Genl. Washington

<sup>2</sup> Accompanying this letter (on the same sheet) is the resolution calling upon General Washington to contradict in general orders the "scandalous report" that Congress was about to disperse. Washington wrote, Dec. 12, disapproving the resolution and declining to publish it. The letter was read in Congress Dec. 20, and referred to a committee, which reported on the following day a resolution (which was adopted) approving Washington's course. Both resolutions were then erased from the Journals. *Cf.* no. 241, *ante*. See also nos. 244, 254, *post*. Washington's letters of Dec. 10 and 12 are in *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 76 n., 82; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1152, 1182. The resolution printed in connection with Thomson's letter in *Am. Arch.* is, erroneously, that of Dec. 11 appointing a day of fasting, etc.

<sup>3</sup> On Dec. 12 it again devolved upon Secretary Thomson to write in Hancock's stead to Washington, "the President still being necessarily engaged with his family". Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1179.

[243]<sup>1</sup> Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., no. 49, vol. II., p. 200 (original, in the writing of Samuel Adams).

<sup>2</sup> In a letter of this date to James Warren (*Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 279), Samuel Adams says: "Mr. P[aine] has this day left the Congress having leave after laboring in the service Sixteen Months without Cessation."

<sup>3</sup> Col. Samuel Griffin, who was appointed by General Putnam, Dec. 14, adjutant-general of the troops in and about the city of Philadelphia. See Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1214.

<sup>4</sup> See Robert Morris to the President of Congress, Dec. 13, 16, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1198, 1239. See also *ibid.*, III. 1129-1131, and *passim* (index, Rhode Island); also Governor Cooke to William Ellery, Dec. 22, Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 108.



244. OLIVER WOLCOTT TO MRS. WOLCOTT.<sup>1</sup>

PHILEDELPHIA 13th Decr. 1776

*My Dear*

. . . . the Congress upon the advice of Genl. Putnam and Mifflin who are now here to provide for the Protection of the Places as well as from the Resultt of their own opinion have adjourned themselves, to Baltimore in Maryland, a Place about 110 miles from this City, as it was judged that the Council of America ought not to Sit in a Place liable to be interrupted, by the rude Disorder of Arms, so that I am this Moment going forward for that Place.<sup>2</sup> Whether the Enemy will succeed in their cruel Designs against this City must be left to time to Discover. Congress have ordered the Genll. to Defend it to the last extremity and God grant that he may be successfull in his Exertions. . . . .

No Gentlemen from Connecticut are arrived since I last Wrote to you upon this Head.<sup>3</sup> Majr. Elisha Sheldon is here and well; and is appointed by Congress to raise a Regiment of Horse in Connecticut.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

245. ROBERT MORRIS TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS  
(JOHN HANCOCK).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA Decemr. 16th. 1776.

*Sir*

. . . . The sudden departure of the Congress from this place seems to be a matter of much speculation and People who judge by events, think they have been too precipitate. be that as it may, many things are thrown into great confusion by it, and I find ample employment in applying remedies wherever I can. The unfinished business of the Marine and Secret Committees, I intended to confine myself to, but I hear so many complaints and see so much confusion from other quarters that I am obliged to advise in things not committed to me. Circumstanced as our affairs now are I conceive it better to take Liberty's and assume some powers than to let the general interest suffer. . . . .

I suppose Congress will not determine on a hasty return to this place nor do I think it adviseable, untill the Enemy are actually gone into Winter Quarters, for a severe Frost may in a few hours enable them to cross Delaware above the Falls, so that if they remain in that neighbour-

[244]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Oliver Wolcott Papers, vol. II., no. 28.

<sup>2</sup> See the resolution for adjournment, Dec. 12, and the erased resolution, Dec. 11. In a letter to his wife Dec. 11 Wolcott wrote: "If the Enemy should drive us out of this City (which I do not really expect) you will soon hear to what Place I shall go." (Conn. Hist. Soc., Wolcott Papers, II. 27.) Cf. nos. 241, 242, *ante*. See also nos. 245, 247-249, 253, 254, 257, 259-263, 280, 298, 302-304, 306, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Dec. 5. See no. 222, note 2, *ante*, and no. 260, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 12, and Washington's letter of Dec. 11, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1166. Cf. *ibid.*, fourth ser., VI. 880, fifth ser., II. 1171, III. 272, 457, 497, 1244, 1246.

[245]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 137, App., folio 10; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1239.

hood you would here be subject to perpetual alarms. at the same time if may be depended on, that great inconveniences will arise daily in every department during your absence. to remedy this as much as possible I think a Committee should be sent here with such powers as Congress may Judge proper, in order that they may regulate the business of the Continent necessary to be done here.<sup>2</sup> There is the greatest scene of confusion in the management of the Continental Horses, Wagons, and Expresses that ever was exhibited. it was bad enough before Congress departed but it is ten times worse now and Jacob Hiltziemer a very honest man will run mad soon if not properly assisted or relieved in this department.<sup>3</sup> in short the Committee you send should have full powers to do whatever may be necessary to put every department on a Systematic footing. Mr. Clymer, Mr. Walton and myself will bestir ourselves and advise or assist in such things as we think absolutely necessary untill you appoint a Committee and as the Board of War did not leave any orders for their Secy we have desired him to stay and assist us until he receives Orders. We hope the Board will excuse us for taking this liberty as Mr. Peters will be usefull here.<sup>4</sup> The Committee must have the command of money to answer various purposes as the calls for it are loud, large and constant. Should the Enemy retire to Brunswick or New York it may and I believe will be best for Congress to return as soon as that is certain. . . .

<sup>2</sup> Morris remained in Philadelphia more than a month after the dispersion of Congress. For a few days he attended to continental business largely on his own responsibility but partly also as a member of certain committees. On Dec. 21, at his suggestion, Congress appointed him and George Clymer and George Walton a committee to execute the necessary business of Congress in Philadelphia. Besides the letters of Morris and of the committee printed below, see the letters to Hancock, Washington, and others, Dec. 13-30, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1198, 1213, 1239, 1254, 1330, 1331, 1370, 1427, 1471, 1485, and Jan. 1, *et seq.*; in Sparks, *Letters to Washington*, I. See also nos. 254, 255, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> In a letter of Jan. 10, 1777 (Library of Congress, Pap. Cont. Cong., no. 133, folio 42), the committee in Philadelphia took up the subject of the continental stables more explicitly:

" . . . We mentioned some time ago the waste and destruction that was going forward in the Continental Stables here. The more we enquire into that Matter the more ruinous we find it, and the business is now in such a state of Confusion that we hardly know how to remedy it. Our Opinion is that no such thing as a Continental Stable should ever have existed. Generall Mifflin when he proposed it and established it we well know mean't to save money, but the experiment will prove destructive to the last degree. The Horses after being worked to the Bone, become neglected because it is nobodys business to take care of them. the Feed is stolen wasted and destroyed, because nobody can tell who is intitled to it, and who is not. every Officer in the service crams his Horses into the Public Stables and calls him Continental. every Team that is hired and ought to find their own feed, say they are Continental and demand it as a right from the Public. Mr. Hiltzheimer does all he can to prevent waste imposition and abuses, but they threaten his life and to burn his stables

"We sent him a Gaurd [*sic*] and they were as bad as the waggoners. enclosed you have a Copy of the return he has made and of his note to us. In short if the Present Campaign was closed we should think it would be best to sell all the Continental Horses and waggons shut up the stables and encourage private people to provide the public with them on hire by good prices, for then the Horses would be taken care of and the feed not be wasted, and these are now very material objects." This letter is endorsed: "Rec'd 14 Jan'y 1777." See also the *Journals* of that date, p. 37 n. Congress took action upon the matter Jan. 18.

<sup>4</sup> See no 255, *post*.



246. ROBERT MORRIS TO THE COMMITTEE OF SECRET CORRESPONDENCE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, December 16th, 1776.

*Gentlemen:*

. . . . You have enclosed the letters from Mr. Bingham and Mr. Deane;<sup>2</sup> the latter complaining, as I have long expected he would, for want of advices and remittances. In short, if the Congress mean to succeed in this contest, they must pay good executive men to do their business as it ought to be, and not lavish millions away by their own mismanagement. I say mismanagement, because no man living can attend the daily deliberations of Congress and do executive parts of business at the same time. I do aver there will be more money lost, totally lost, in horses, wagons, cattle, etc., etc. for want of sufficient number of proper persons to look after them, than would have paid all the salaries Payne ever did or ever will grumble at.<sup>3</sup> Mr. Deane has had a hard situation. I foretold it long since; and unless you employ some man of talents to collect materials and keep the Commissioners abroad constantly informed of what is passing here, you never will have that consequence, nor your agents that dignity, they ought to have.<sup>4</sup>

I should be glad you would return me these letters, or copies of them, and I will reply from hence. They have been with me but a few minutes, and I will not keep the express any longer, as I expect you are hungry as hawks after news from France. I cannot keep a copy of this; but in haste remain,

247. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO PATRICK HENRY.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, December 18th, 1776.

The movements of the enemy's army in the Jerseys, by which the neighborhood of Philadelphia had become the seat of war, determined Congress to adjourn from thence to this town, where publick business will be entered on the 20 instant, unless a sufficient number of members should be assembled to begin sooner. At this place the publick business can be conducted with more deliberation and undisturbed attention, than could be the case in a city subject to perpetual alarm, and that had necessarily been made a place of arms. The propriety of this measure was strongly enforced by the continental Generals Putnam and Mifflin, who commanded in Philadelphia, and who gave it as their opinion, that, although they did not consider the town as liable to fall into the enemy's

[246]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1241.<sup>2</sup> Bingham's letter has not been found. That of Silas Deane, dated Oct. 1, is in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 153; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 809.<sup>3</sup> Cf. no. 185, *ante*, 253, 258, 272, 273, 279, 298, *post*.<sup>4</sup> Cf. no. 253, *post*.[247]<sup>1</sup> *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 229; Henry, *Life of Patrick Henry*, III. 33.

hands but by surprise, yet that possibility rendered it improper for Congress to continue there.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

248. BENJAMIN RUMSEY TO [DANIEL OF ST. THOMAS JENIFER?].<sup>1</sup>

*Sir*

Engaged in the Commission and the Business thereof in which we met with great Difficulties and Interruption<sup>2</sup> I never attended Congress till this Day Week and should not then as the Business remained unfinished had I not heard Mr. Tilghman and Mr. Carroll had gone Home and left the Province unrepresented.

When I got into Congress where I came determined to stay 'till the last Extremity altho exceeding inconvenient to me I found that Congress had two or three Days before that determined by the Advice of their Generals to remove from thence to Baltimore Upon a presumption that the Enemy being possessed of the Jersey above by marching Parties opposite the City might make a push in the Night in Conjunction with the Tories and seise [*sic*] the Persons of the Congress and this might have been done with great Facility as the City Militia had all marched to join General Washington.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

JOPPA 19th. Decr. 1776

249. SAMUEL ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE IN MARYLAND  
Decr 19th 1776

*My dear Betsy*

The Day before yesterday I arrivd in this Place which is One hundred Miles from Philadelphia. The Congress had resolvd to adjourn here when it should become absolutely necessary and not before. This sudden Removal may perhaps be wonderd at by some of my Friends, but was not without the advice of Generals Putnam and Mifflin, who were at Philadelphia to take Measures for its Preservation from the Enemy. For my own part, I had been used to Alarms in my own Country, and did not see the Necessity of removing so soon, but I suppose I misjudgd because it was otherwise ruled. It must be confessed that deliberative Bodies should not sit in Places of Confusion. This was heightned by an unaccountable Backwardness in the People of the Jerseys and Pennsylvania to defend

<sup>2</sup> See no. 244, note 2, *ante*. Cf. no. 280, *post*.

[248]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Gilmer Papers, vol. III., div. 3.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 191, note 3, 205, 219-221, 226, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 244, note 2, *ante*.

[249]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Samuel Adams Papers; *Writings of Samuel Adams* (ed. Cushing), III. 327.



their Country and crush their Enemies when I am satisfied it was in their Power to do it.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

250. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE  
MARYLAND CONVENTION.<sup>1</sup>

[December 20(?), 1776.]

. . . . No material news. The application to those Counties was made as the most Expeditious way of obtain<sup>g</sup>. it I shall address your Council of Safety by ord<sup>r</sup> of Congress assigning the Reasons why the application was not directly made to them <sup>2</sup>

[Endorsed:]

Decr. 9, 1776.

Not received till Jany. 4, 1777.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 244, note 2, *ante*. Cf. nos. 263, 298, *post*.

"Upon the motion for leaving Philadelphia, Samuel Adams (who seldom spoke in Congress) delivered a short but very animating speech. His feelings raised him frequently upon his toes at the close of his sentences. There was nothing very oratorical in his manner, but what he said infused a sudden vigor into the minds of every member of the house." Benjamin Rush, *Memorial*, p. 93.

[250]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, VI. 55.

<sup>2</sup> This note is appended to a copy of the resolve of Dec. 9, relative to the militia of Cecil, Baltimore, Harford, and Frederick counties, Maryland. The note was probably written in consequence of a resolve of Dec. 20, which was afterward rescinded. That is, this note to the convention may have been despatched between the passage of the order for explaining the proceeding to the council and its rescinding. The resolve appears in the *Journals* erased, with the marginal notation, "Counter-ordered". On Dec. 15 the council wrote to the delegates of Maryland:

"*Gentn.* In consequence of a verbal message from the President of Congress delivered to us by Colo. Ewing, we instantly gave the necessary orders to the Commanding officers of Frederick Baltimore and Harford and Caecil Counties to call together the Militia of those Counties to be in readiness to march to the assistance of Philadelphia expecting that we should every moment receive orders from Congress, but no such order have yet come to hand." Further on in the same letter the council remonstrates:

"We cannot help observing to you that applying to individuals who necessarily must apply to the Council of Safety from whom their power must be deputed before they can act is losing of time to say nothing of the want of respect to a Body of men with whom the Executive Powers of the State are entrusted." *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 530.

In a letter to Brigadier-General Chamberlaine, Dec. 14 (*Arch. of Md.*, XII. 529), the council says: "Col. Ewing tells us that a requisition has passed Congress for the militia of Baltimore Harford, Frederick and Cecil, Counties to march, and that he was desired by the President of that honorable Body to give us notice thereof, we wish not to loose a moment's Time. As soon as we hear further Intelligence, we will write you by express." See Chase to Nicholson, Dec. 11, no. 241, *ante*; also a letter from Thomas Johnson to the council of safety, Dec. 19, *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 540, and Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1289; a letter from the Frederick committee to Hancock, Dec. 19, together with the committee's resolution, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1288; Hancock's reply, *ibid.*, IV. 1330; the *Journals*, Dec. 21; and the Baltimore committee to the President, Dec. 24, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1396.

251. CHARLES CARROLL TO THE MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

MOUNT CLARE Dec 21st 1776.

*Dear Sirs,*By direction of the Congress, I send you the inclosed resolves.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

[P. S.] I have not as yet seen here any of your Delegates, Questions of the greatest magnitude every day agitated and resolves enter'd into and this State without a representation or voice.<sup>3</sup>

252. THE COMMITTEE OF SECRET CORRESPONDENCE TO THE COMMISSIONERS AT PARIS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE IN MARYLAND Decr 21 1776

*Honourable Gentlemen*

After expressing our hopes that this will find you all three safely fixed at Paris we proceed with pleasure to acknowledge the Receipt of Mr. Deane's Letter of the first of October. When we reflect on the Character and views of the Court of London it ceases to be a Wonder that the british Ambassador and all other british agents should employ every means that tended to prevent European Powers but France more especially from giving America aid in this War. Prospects of accommodation it is well known would effectually prevent foreign Interference and therefore without one serious Design of accommodating on any Principles but the absolute Submission of America the delusive Idea of Conciliation hath been industriously suggested on both sides the Water that under cover of this dividing and aid with holding Prospect the vast british Force sent to America might have the fairest chance of succeeding. And this Policy hath in fact done considerable Injury to the united states as we shall presently shew by a just Detail of this campaign for it is not yet ended. . . . .

All views of Accommodation with great Britain but on Principles of Peace as independent states and in a Manner perfectly consistent with the Treaties our Commissioners may make with foreign states being totally at an End since the Declaration of Independence and the Embassy to the Court of France Congress have directed the raising of 94 Battalions of Infantry with some Cavalry. Thirteen Frigates from 24 to 36 Guns are already launched and fitting and two Ships of the Line with five more Frigates are ordered to be put on the Stocks. We hear the Levies are

[251]<sup>1</sup> *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 547; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1329.<sup>2</sup> Several resolves, Dec. 21, relate to Maryland.<sup>3</sup> *Cf.* no. 237, *ante*.[252]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 1584; Haverford College, Roberts Coll.; Am. Phil. Soc., Lee Papers, I.; Univ. of Va. Lib., Lee Papers; Brit. Mus., Add. MSS., Auckland MSS., American Papers; Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 226; Sparks, *Dipl. Corr. Rev.*, I. 165; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1325; *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 231. There are numerous variations in the different texts. The signature of Robert Morris is not found in other texts.



going on well in the different states. Until the New Army is collected the Militia must curb the Enemies Progress. The very considerable Force that great Britain has already in N. America the Possibility of recruiting it here within their own Quarters by force and fraud together added to the Reinforcements that may be sent from Europe and the Difficulty of finding Funds in the present depressed state of American Commerce all conspire to prove incontestibly that if France desires to preclude the Possibility of North America being ever reunited with great Britain now is the favourable moment for establishing the Glory Strength and commercial Greatness of the former Kingdom by the Ruin of her ancient Rival. A decided part now taken by the Court of Versailles and a vigorous Engagement in the War in Union with North America would with Ease sacrifice the fleet and Army of great Britain at this time chiefly collected about New York. The inevitable consequence would be the quick Reduction of the british Islands in the west Indies already bared of Defence by the Removal of their Troops to this Continent. For Reasons herein assigned Gentlemen you will readily discern how all-important it is to the Security of American Independence that France should enter the War as soon as may be and how necessary it is if it be possible to procure from her the Line of Battle Ships you were desired in your Instructions to obtain for us the speedy arrival of which here in the present State of things might decide the Contest at one Stroke.

. . . . As all affairs relative to the Conduct of Commerce and Remittance pass through another Department we beg leave to refer you to the Secret Committee and Mr Thomas Morris their agent in France for every Information on these Subjects.

The Neighbourhood of Philadelphia having by the Enemies movements become the Seat of War it was judged proper that Congress should adjourn to this Town where the public Business may be attended to with the undisturbed Deliberation that its Importance demands. The Congress was accordingly opened here on the 20th Inst.

As it is more than probable that the Conference with Lord Howe on Staten Island may be misrepresented to the Injury of these States we do ourselves the pleasure to inclose you an authentickated Account of that whole Business which the Possibility of Doctor Franklins not arriving renders proper. This Step was taken to unmask his Lordship and evince to the World that he did not possess powers which for the purposes of Delusion and division it had been suggested he did.

Mr Deanes Proposition of Loan is accepted by congress and they have desired two Millions Sterling to be obtained if possible. The Necessity of keeping up the Credit of our Paper Currency and the Variety of important uses that may be made of this Money have induced congress to go so far as 6 per cent but the Interest is heavy and it is hoped you may be able to do the Business on much easier Terms. The Resolves of congress on this Subject are inclosed and your earliest Attention to them is desired that we may know as soon as possible the Event of this Application.

Another Resolve of congress inclosed will shew you that Congress approve of armed Vessels being fitted out by you on continental Account pro-

vided the Court of France dislike not the Measure and blank Commissions for this Purpose will be sent you by the next Opportunity. Private Ships of War or Privateers can not be admitted where you are because the securities necessary in such cases to prevent irregular Practices cannot be given by the Owners and Commanders of such Privateers. Another Resolve of Congress which we have the honour to inclose you directs the Conduct to be pursued with Regard to Portugal.<sup>2</sup>

We have the honour to be Gentlemen with great Respect and Esteem

Your most obedient and very humble Servants

BENJA. HARRISON

RICHARD HENRY LEE

WILL. HOOPER

JNO WITHERSPOON

ROBT. MORRIS AT PHILADA.<sup>3</sup>

P. S. . . . .

In Committee of Secret Correspondence

253. ROBERT MORRIS TO THE COMMISSIONERS AT PARIS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 21st December, 1776.

Gentlemen,

I am now the only member of Congress in this city, unless Mr Walton, of Georgia, and Mr Clymer, my colleague, still remain, which I am not sure of.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

In this perplexing situation of things,<sup>3</sup> the Congress were informed, this day week, that an advanced party of Hessians and Highlanders had taken possession of Burlington, that they were pushing for Cooper's Ferry, opposite the city, and it was thought had the means of crossing the river. There were no troops to oppose them; our whole force, both by land and water, was above; it was therefore deemed unsafe for Congress to remain here, and absolutely necessary that they should be in a place of safety, where they could deliberate coolly and freely without interruption,

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 211, note 9, 223, *ante*. The resolutions referred to are of Dec. 23. This shows that the letter was not completed prior to that date.

<sup>3</sup> Benjamin Harrison wrote to Robert Morris, Dec. 25: "Inclosed you have a Letter from the Committee of Secret Corres[pondenc]e to the Commissioners in France which you'll please to Sign and send with the other Papers to those Gentn by the first opp'y with proper orders for their being Destroy'd rather than the Enemy should get them. I need not suggest to you the Prejudice it would be to us if they should fall into their Hands. Mr. Deane's Letter is also enclosed that you may answer the Mercantile parts of it, this would have been done sooner but you will see there were many Parts of it on which the advice of Congress was necessary, this occasioned the Delay. . . . For God's Sake send us some News we have none here but what a *Purviance* or a *Rush* Deal out to us, if you wish to please your Friends come soon to us, but if you desire to keep out of the Damdest Hole in the World come not here. My Compl<sup>ts</sup> to my Friends, I wish you and them a Happy Xmas a Merry one you cannot have Divided so far and on such an occasion from those you Love." Copied from the original, then in possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia.

[253]<sup>1</sup> Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 231; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1332; Sparks, *Dipl. Corr. Rev.*, I. 233. In the Stevens Facsimiles are two copies (with omissions), addressed to Silas Deane, dated Dec. 20 and with additions Jan. 8-29, 1777.

<sup>2</sup> See Morris's letters to the President of Congress, Dec. 13, 14, 16, 17, 21, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1198, 1213, 1239, 1254, 1331; also nos. 246, 252, *ante*, 255, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See the portions of the letter omitted here.



and last Saturday they adjourned to Baltimore, where they are now sitting.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

I will not enter into any detail of our conduct in Congress, but you may depend on this, that so long as that respectable body persist in the attempt to execute, as well as to deliberate on their business, it never will be done as it ought, and this has been urged many and many a time, by myself and others, but some of them do not like to part with power, or to pay others for doing what they cannot do themselves.<sup>5</sup>

I have Mr. Deane's favor of the 30th of September,<sup>6</sup> to myself, now before me; the letter, by the same conveyance from Martinico, under cover of Mr. Bingham's, I sent down to the committee at Baltimore, and wrote them my mind on the justice of your complaints for want of intelligence. I had often told it to them before; you know well I was not put in that committee to carry on the correspondence, but to find out the conveyances; however, I have been obliged to write all the letters that have been written for some time past; but as Colonel Lee, Mr. Hooper, and the Rev. Dr. Witherspoon are now added to the committee, I shall excuse myself from that task, although I have thought it proper to give you a just state of our affairs at this time, because I do not suppose the committee will be got fairly together in Baltimore yet, and when they do, it is probable they may not be fond of laying things before you so fully as I have done. Some of us are of very sanguine complexions, and are too apt to flatter ourselves that things are not so bad as they appear to be, or that they will soon mend, etc. Now my notion is, that you, gentlemen Commissioners, should be fairly and fully informed of the true state of affairs, that you may make a proper use of that knowledge, keeping secret what ought to be so, and promulgating what should be known.

. . . . My own affairs necessarily detained me here after the departure of Congress; and it is well I staid, as I am obliged to set many things right that would otherwise be in the greatest confusion. Indeed, I find my presence so very necessary, that I shall remain here until the enemy drive me away.

254. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Decer. 23d. 1776.

Sir,

I do myself the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your several Favours of the 12th. 13th. and 15th. inst. in the Order of their respective Dates, and to inform you that they were duly laid before Congress.<sup>2</sup>

. . . .

<sup>4</sup> See no. 244, note 2, *ante*. Cf. no. 302, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. no. 246, *ante*, and no. 258, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> Deane's letter to Morris, Sept. 30, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 601, and Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 150. See also his letter of Sept. 17, *ibid.*, II. 148.

[254]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 48; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1368.

<sup>2</sup> Washington's letters are in *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 82, 89, 100, and Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1182, 1201, 1231. They were read in Congress Dec. 20.

The Congress, upon reconsidering the vote of the 11th. inst. have come to a Resolution expressing their approbation of your Conduct in declining to publish it in general Orders.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

The Multiplicity of Business which the Congress left unfinished at the Time of their departure from Philada. has induced them to appoint a Committee of three Gentlemen with full powers to perfect the Business in such a Manner as they shall judge proper.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

255. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Decr. 23d. 1776.

Sir,

Your several Favours of the 13th. 14th. 16th. and 17th. inst. have been duely recd. in the Order of their respective Dates, and laid before Congress.<sup>2</sup> In Consequence of which, I am directed to transmit you the enclosed Resolves.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

The Congress, concurring in Opinion with you, that a Committee should be appointed in the City of Philada. to take care of the public Interest, and at the same Time, highly approving of the Zeal and Attention you have particularly discovered to the Welfare of your Country since their Departure from that City, have nominated Mr. Clymer, Mr. Walton, and yourself to execute such Continental Business as it may be necessary to transact in Philadelphia.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

Be pleased to acquaint Mr. Peters, that he is directed by the Board of War to repair to Baltimore as soon as possible, where his Services are judged absolutely necessary by Congress.<sup>5</sup>

[P. S.] Pray forward the Inclos'd to the General by Express

256. ROBERT MORRIS TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Decr. 23d. 1776

Sir

I had the honor to receive your obliging favour of Yesterday by Colo Moylan. the Contents give a most mellancholly aspect to our affairs and I wish to Heaven it may be in our power to retrieve them it is useless at this period to examine into the causes of our present unhappy situation,

<sup>3</sup> See no. 242, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 21, and no. 245, *ante*, no. 255, *post*.

[255]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, f. 1; Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 81; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1369.

<sup>2</sup> Morris's letters are in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1198, 1213, 1239, and 1254. See also his letter of Dec. 21, *ibid.*, III. 1331.

<sup>3</sup> Sundry resolves of Dec. 20, 21.

<sup>4</sup> See no. 245, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 21. Cf. no. 245, *ante*.

[256]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XII. 301; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1373.



unless that examination wou'd be productive of a cure for the evils that surround us. in fact those causes have long been known to such as wou'd open their Eyes. the very consequences of them was often foretold, and the measures execrated by some of the best Friends of America; but in vain, an obstinate partiality to the habits and Customs of one part of this Continent has predominated in the Publick Councils, and too little attention been paid to others. To Criminate the Authors of our errors wou'd not avail, but we cannot see ruin staring us in the Face without thinking of them. It has been my fate to make an *ineffectual* opposition to all short enlistments to Colonial appointment of Officers and to many other measures that I thought pregnant with mischiefs, but these things, either suited the genius of habbits or squared with the interests of some States that had sufficient influence to prevail, and nothing is now left, but to extricate ourselves from the difficulties in which we are involved if we can. let us try our utmost, man can do no more. . . .

257. WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOSIAH BARTLETT.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE 23 Decr. 1776

*My Dear Sir,*

. . . . I have not heard a word from New Hampshire for more than a month past, but I hope the new leavies are nearly compleated. I expect there will be another Regiment required of our state as the prevailing opinion is that the Army must be augmented on the new establishment.<sup>2</sup> Congress adjourn'd from Phila<sup>a</sup> the 11th inst. and met here the 20 are now doing business with more spirit than they have for some time past. I hope the air of this place which is much purer than that of Phila<sup>a</sup> will brace up the weak nerves. I think it already has that affect. . . .

258. SAMUEL CHASE TO JOHN SULLIVAN.<sup>1</sup>

ANNAPOLIS, December 24, 1776.

*Dear Sir:*

I thank you for your letter of the 12th November, which I received a few days before the Congress left Philadelphia. . . .

I perfectly agree with you as to the impropriety of our military system. The several States will forever be influenced by local attachments. I am convinced the nomination to office will, in many instances, be very injudicious. If we expect to succeed in the present war, we must change our mode of conduct. The business of the Congress must be placed in different hands. Distinct and precise departments ought to be established. A gentleman of the military must be of the Board of War.<sup>2</sup> . . .

[257]<sup>1</sup> Dartmouth College Lib., Bartlett Corr., vol. I., 1774-1778.<sup>2</sup> Cf. the letter to Langdon written the following day, no. 259, *post*.[258]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1395.<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 26; cf. nos. 185, 246, 253, *ante*, 272, 273, 279, 298, note 7, *post*.

259. WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOHN LANGDON.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, 24th December, 1776.

*My dear Sir:*

My last from Philadelphia I think was a day or two before Congress adjourned from that place, which was the 11th instant.<sup>2</sup> They met here the 20th, and are now doing business with spirit. The near approach of the enemy to that city struck such a panick in all orders of people there, except Tories, (of which you know there are not a small number,) that the contagion seized the nerves of some members of C——, which caused a removal to this place, which I assure you was much against my inclination; however, I hope it's all for the best.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

I should be very happy if I could hear the levies for the new Army were completed in the Eastern States. I expect there will be a still further requisition. It is absolutely necessary that we should have a very formidable Army in the field immediately. I hope every friend of America in the several States will forward this business with every possible exertion.<sup>4</sup>

The accounts from France, which are down to October, are very favourable. I wish, for the consolation of my friends, I was at liberty to communicate them, but circumstances will not admit of it; but I can say thus much, in the words of a correspondent, "A general war in Europe seems unavoidable."<sup>5</sup> . . . .

260. OLIVER WOLCOTT TO MRS. WOLCOTT.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE TOWN, 25 Decr. 1776

*My Dear,*

. . . . I am still here alone from Connecticut which I do not very well know what else to attribute to, except that affairs since last July Wear such a benign Aspect as to render the Circumstance of a Deligation a Matter of a good deal of Indifferance.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

P. S. . . . . At present I have no other objections against this Town of which in some future Letter I may give you a particular Acco. of, than that it is too distant from my Freinds, and is too dirty and too dear.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

[259]<sup>1</sup> Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1397; *Letters by Josiah Bartlett, William Whipple, and Others*, p. 67.

<sup>2</sup> Actually, Dec. 12.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 244, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. no. 257, *ante*, and nos. 264, 268, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> "A general war is undoubtedly at hand in Europe." Deane to Morris, Sept. 17, Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 148.

[260]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Oliver Wolcott Papers, vol. II., no. 29.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 215, 222, 244, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Such was the general wail that went up from members of Congress concerning Baltimore. Cf. no. 262, *post*. In a letter to his wife, Jan. 1, 1777, Wolcott says: "How long the Congress will continue here will depend on Contingences. for myself I wish it might not be long, for it is infinitely the most dirty Place I ever was in. No one can Walk about here but in Boots. the Air and Paths are in the same Condition that they are with us the latter End of March and beginning of April." Conn. Hist. Soc., Oliver Wolcott Papers, vol. II., no. 30.



261. MATTHEW THORNTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF NEW HAMPSHIRE  
(MESHECH WEARE).<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, 25th. Decr. 1776.

*Hono. Sir;*

The near Approach of the Enemy to Philadelphia, the slowness of the Militia, and the advice of Friends indus'd Congress, to adjourn to this Town, which is about 110 Miles Southwest from Philadelphia.<sup>2</sup> By our last advices the Militia are joining our army in great numbers, from which we have great hopes that G. How and his army will soon be in our power, or Return to New York. The Congress have encourag[em]ent of Assistance by the Spring. Nothing will be wanting on their part, to Support independence, Defeat the Enemy, and Render the united States, Great Honorable and Happy.

An inexcusable Neglect in the Offrs, want of Fidelity, Honour, and Humanity, in the Drs and averice in the Suttlers, has Slain ten Soldiers to the Enemies one, and will Soon prevent every man of Common Sense from putting his Life and Fortune in the Power of Such as Destroy both without pity or mercy. I have propos'd to Congress, that every State in future Should Appoint one or more Suttlers, as they think proper for their own men to be Supplied by a Committee Appointed by said State with everything Necessary for sick and well men, at a price Stipulated by said State, the Suttlers and Committee to be paid by and accountable to said State, and A Superintendent, who shall have no other Business but to see that every Soldier Belonging to the State is properly Supplied and Supported, agreeable to their Circumstances, and that proper Stopages be made for what they Receive when they are Receiving their wages.

The Congress approve of the method, but say it is the Business and Duty of each State to take Care of their own men and they Expect they will.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

262. WILLIAM ELLERY TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND  
(NICHOLAS COOKE).<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, December 25th, 1776.

*Sir,*

. . . . You have doubtless before this heard of the Removal of Congress to this Place. This is the first Opportunity I have had and this is circuitous (via Boston) to inform you of it. The Enemy was so near and Affairs in the City in such Confusion, that it was improper and unsafe to continue there, and for Reasons too long for a Letter Baltimore was fixed upon as the most suitable Place for holding Congress in for the

[261]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 1545; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1418.<sup>2</sup> For some comments on the town of Baltimore, see a letter from Thornton to Weare, Jan. 23, 1777, in Charles Thornton Adams, *Matthew Thornton of New Hampshire: a Patriot of the American Revolution*, p. 49.<sup>3</sup> Cf. the *Journals*, Nov. 8, 9, and nos. 203, 215, *ante*.[262]<sup>1</sup> R. I. Arch., Letters to the Governors, 1776-1777, p. 76; Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 110; R. I. Col. Recs., VIII. 167; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1416.

present. I should like the Place well enough if it was less distant from the Army, less dirty and less expensive.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

If the army under Clinton should receive a mortal Wound from the brave New-Englanders it would in my Opinion bring the War to a speedy Close; whereas if this Opportunity, of the Division of the British Army, should be neglected or not improved, the War in all Probability will be protracted to a great Length, if not speedily issued in our Destruction, in the Destruction of all We hold dear; For We have good Reason to think that a Reinforcement of Twenty thousand Men will be sent over next Spring. By a Letter from an unknown, but I suppose a good Hand, read in Congress this Day, it appears that the Court of London had attempted and were attempting by every Means they could devise to procure Aid from every Power in Europe, or to induce them to a Neutrality; and the Writer of the Letter gave it as his Opinion that what they could collect in Germany, together with Recruits raised in England, Scotland and Ireland, would amount to about that Number, and that Russia would not furnish them with any Men.<sup>3</sup> From hence the Necessity appears that We should act in every Quarter this winter with the Spirit of Men contending for an invaluable Prize. . . . .

263. SAMUEL ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE IN MARYLAND Decr 25 1776

*My dear Sir*

. . . . The Congress is here, scituated conveniently enough and doing Business. You will ask me perhaps, How we came here. I confess I did not see the Necessity of removing so soon; but I must think I misjudgd because it was ruled otherwise, not indeed until the Opinions of Putnam and Mifflin then in Philadelphia, had been taken. The Truth is, the Enemy were within seventeen Miles of us, and it was apprehended by some that the People of Pennsylvania, influenced by Fear Folly or Treachery, would have given up their Capital to appease the Anger of the two Brothers and atone for their crime in suffering it to remain so long the Seat of Rebellion.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

We have this day receivd a Letter from General Schuyler, which has occasiond the passing a Resolution, forwarded to you, I suppose by this opportunity. The General says he is informd that the Levies are making very tardily.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 240, 242, 244, note 2, 260, *ante*, and nos. 282, 295, 332, note 2, 347, *post*. In a letter to Governor Cooke, Jan. 4, 1777, Ellery says: "I thought that Philadelphia was the dearest place that ever I knew, Baltimore exceeds it. On this Account, on Account of its Distance from the Scene of War, and on Account of its being the dirtiest Place I ever saw, I most sincerely wish myself back to Philadelphia, which I left with great reluctance." MSS. of the late William D. Ely of Providence.

<sup>3</sup> There was no meeting of Congress Dec. 25, and there is no indication what letter is referred to. Cf. Benjamin Rush to Richard Henry Lee, Dec. 20, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1308.

[263]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Samuel Adams Papers; *Writings of Samuel Adams* (ed. Cushing), III. 329; Wells, *Life of Samuel Adams*, II. 455.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 244, note 2, *ante*. Cf. nos. 249, *ante*, 298, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 24. Schuyler's letter, dated Dec. 10, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1160.



264. FRANCIS LEWIS TO ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE 26. Decemr. 1776

Dear Sir

The Congress think it absolutely necessary that a Number of Brass Field Pieces should be cast as soon as possible and have directed the Ordinance Board to request that you would direct an enquiry to be made for such persons as are capable of conducting that Branch.

Mr. Paine informed Congress that Mr Byers (who cast the Brass Cannon at New York) was then daily expected with his family at Phila and where there is an Air Furnace at which he might be employed; Congress is therefore anxious to know if Byers is at Phila and can be there employed, or if any other person can be found capable of conducting that work. It is necessary also to inform you that at Christeen<sup>2</sup> I saw a quantity of Sea Coal, with some Copper, the latter said to be sent from New York. The Board of Ordinance imagine a Work of this kind may be erected in the Vicinity of this place, it being more convenient in getting supply of Sea Coal from Virginia, provided the Mettle can be procured with a proper person to conduct the Work, the latter is not to be obtained here; And as Congress has this Affair much at hart, they intreat you to make the strictest inquiry you can and inform them.

Congress has this moment received letters from the General recommending in the most pressing terms the necessity of having a Number of Brass and Iron Cannon provided as early as possible for the next Campaign on which he seems to say the fate of America in a great measure depends. he also strongly recommends an Augmentation of the Continental Battallions to 110—with five Battallions of Artillery<sup>3</sup>—Thus far from the Ordinance Board.<sup>4</sup> . . .

[264]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original, then in possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia; Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1183, item 41.

<sup>2</sup> Presumably Christiana, Del., usually called Christiana Bridge, sometimes abbreviated to Chris Bridge.

<sup>3</sup> In a letter to Congress, Dec. 5, Washington had pointed out the futility of relying upon militia, and the urgent need of a larger standing army. Dec. 16 he returned to the subject with added emphasis. Dec. 20 he declared that, in consequence of the expiration of enlistments, ten days more would put an end to the existence of the army, suggested increasing the number of battalions to 110, and also urged the augmentation of the artillery. On Dec. 24 he asserted that, unless there were re-enlistments, of which he was not hopeful, the army would be reduced to not exceeding 1500 effective men. Dec. 31 he wrote to Robert Morris: "To-morrow the Continental troops are all at liberty. I . . . have promised them a bounty of ten dollars, if they will continue for one month. But here again a new difficulty presents itself: We have not money to pay the bounty, and we have exhausted our credit by such frequent promises, that it has not the weight we could wish. If it be possible, sir, to give us assistance, do it. Borrow money where it can be done. We are doing it upon our private credit. Every man of interest, every lover of his country, must strain his credit upon such an occasion. No time, my dear sir, is to be lost." The letter of Dec. 5 (read in Congress Dec. 6), those of Dec. 16 and 20 (read in Congress Dec. 26), and the letter to Morris are in *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 66, 101, 112, 145 n., and in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III., 1082, 1242, 1310, 1514. That of Dec. 24 is *ibid.*, III. 1399. The *Journals* do not record its receipt by Congress. Some of Washington's letters on the subject were intercepted by the British (see Robert Morris to the commissioners at Paris, Dec. 21, *ibid.*, III. 1332, and Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 231). Dec. 27 Congress authorized Washington to raise sixteen additional regiments. See nos. 268, 298, *post*. Cf. nos. 257, 259, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> Lewis doubtless means the cannon committee, of which he was made a member Dec. 24. He was not a member of the board of war and ordnance. Cf. no. 310, *post*.

265. ROBERT MORRIS TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Decr. 26th. 1776

*Dear Sir*

I have just rec'd yours of yesterday and will duly attend to those things you recommend to my consideration.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

Youl observe Mr. Clymer, Mr. Walton and myself, are appointed a Committee to transact the Continental business here that may be necessary and proper;<sup>3</sup> and I apprehend it will frequently be necessary that we should know the substance of your Correspondence with Congress. Your letters to the President if sent open under our covers shall always meet dispatch and their Contents kept Secret, and when you think it improper we should see them before the Congress Seal them and they shall go forward untouched and if you do not approve of submitting them to our inspection at all write us freely and your wishes in that Respect shall be complied with.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

266. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE 26th Decr 1776

*Dear sir*

Your Favour of the 13th came to Hand Yesterday, and this Day Congress have ordered 400,000 Dollars to be sent You forthwith; the Residue can be better spared when this is expended, which You will give Notice of to Congress. You are also impowered to import Flower from Virginia or Maryland, and the Governor and Council of Virginia are desired to order 10,000 bbl. Flower to be provided on James, Rapahanock, York and Potomac Rivers and deliverd to your Order, with as much more as You shall direct. This is to be payed by your Order on the president of Congress for that purpose.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

P. S. The Treasury have not yet been able to attend to your affair, but I believe will soon report upon it. is there no possibility of obtaining full Supplies of Vegetables and Vinegar for the Army? the British Troops are preserved from sickness by these Means only, and I fear We shall never have a Healthy and Vigorous Army without them.<sup>3</sup>

[265]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XII. 310; *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 310; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1428.

<sup>2</sup> Washington's letter to Morris, Dec. 25, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1419.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 21, and nos. 253-255, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> Washington's reply, Dec. 27, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1443. Cf. no. 271, *post*.

[266]<sup>1</sup> Conn. State Lib., Joseph Trumbull Papers, no. 69.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 26. Cf. nos. 239, *ante*, 267, 287, *post*. Trumbull's letter to Congress, Dec. 13, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1202. Cf. Trumbull to Washington, *ibid.*, III. 1203.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 28. Cf. nos. 145, 162, 166, *ante*, 419, 450, *post*.



267. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, Decr. 27th 1776.

Sir;

After acknowledging the Receipt of your Favour of 13th inst. I am to inform you, that some Time since I transmitted a Resolve, empowering you to import any Quantity of Rice from Carolina you should think proper.<sup>2</sup> In Addition to that Resolve the Congress have come to the enclosed, authorizing you (agreeably to your own Plan) to import such Quantities of Flour and other Provisions from the Southern States as you may judge necessary for the Support of the Army.

The Delegates of Virginia will write immediately to the Governor and Council of that State to contract for the Delivery of ten Thousand Barrels of Flour to your order, for which Purpose you will please to send Vessels to take them in. Your draughts on me for Payment thereof, shall be duly honored.<sup>3</sup>

Joseph Trumbull, Esqr. Com<sup>y</sup> Genl. etc.

268. FRANCIS LEWIS TO THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE 27th Decem. 1776.

Gentlemen,

Your favor of the 5th. Instant per Lieut. Brit I have received with your resolves, relative to the frigate in Hudsons River,<sup>2</sup> which I this day laid before the Marine Committee<sup>3</sup> and meet their entire approbation. they are of opinion that whatever vessels belonging to the continent and are now in Hudsons river, should be also secured in Esopus Creek, or some other place of safety. the people belonging to the Brigantine and sloop may be disposed off at the discretion of your Convention.

Congress approves of your recommendation of Lieut. Victor Bicker junr for the Marines, and as soon as the blank Commissions are [re]-ceived from Philadelphia one shall be filled up for him and forwarded to you.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

I am also directed to inform you that congress, much approves of the frigates being fitted against the spring, and of your directing a sufficient number of Cannon to be cast at Salsbury, as none for your purposes can be procured from these parts.<sup>5</sup> I must also beg that you would represent

[267]<sup>1</sup> Conn. State Lib., Joseph Trumbull Coll., no. 136; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1438.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 28.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. no. 266, *ante*.

[268]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. State Lib., Minutes of the Committee of Safety, VII. 67 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> A draft of the letter to Lewis, Dec. 5, is in the proceedings of the New York committee of safety, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 357. The resolutions, passed Dec. 4, are *ibid.*, III. 354. The resolutions and the letter are also in *Jour N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 734, 737.

<sup>3</sup> The copy in N. Y. State Lib. has "Company", evidently an error of the copyist.

<sup>4</sup> The *Journals* contain no record relative to the appointment of Lieut. Victor Bicker. His nomination by the New York convention was Dec. 4. See the resolutions cited in note 2, above.

<sup>5</sup> See Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 330, 355, 359. Cf. the *Journals*, Nov. 28, Dec. 29.

my present disagreeable situation to the Honble convention, which is that of being the only delegate from the state of New York attending Congress. My Colleagues Mr. Ph. Livingston and Colo Floyd departed for<sup>6</sup> the Northward upon the adjournment of Congress to this place, so that our state is now unrepresented in Congress and of which the members highly complain, as there was never a more urgent necessity for its being full than at this time, occasioned by several members being detached on Committees and as many as could be spared left [in] Philadelphia to transact the necessary business there.<sup>7</sup> . . . .

P. S. Congress has this day resolved to invest genl. Washington with powers for six months to regulate the armies in such manner as he with the advice of his general officers, shall think most conducive to promote the public good, of which shall transmit the convention a copy in my next.<sup>8</sup> The Battalions are to be encreased to 110. It is hoped you will raise one more, i e six.<sup>9</sup> . . . .

269. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Decer. 27th. 1776.

Sir,

The enclosed Resolves, which I do myself the Honour of forwarding, will inform you of the Steps taken by Congress in the present critical State of our Affairs.

Your Favour of the 23d. inst. came to Hand, and was immediately laid before Congress.<sup>2</sup> The uneasiness you mention therein, with regard to your Want of proper powers, is, no doubt, by this time removed, Congress having authorized the Committee in Philada. to adopt such Measures in the Business of the Continent, as they shall judge proper. You will therefore, in Conjunction with Mr. Clymer, and Mr. Walton act, not only in Marine Matters, but in all others, as you shall think necessary, and most conducive to the public Good.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

270. THE COMMITTEE IN PHILADELPHIA TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Decemr. 28th 1776.

Dear sir

. . . . We have received a letter from Colo Fleming<sup>2</sup> of the 9th Virginia Regiment which is on its march from the Eastern Shoar and

<sup>6</sup> The copy has here "from", and "be" for *by*, a few lines below.

<sup>7</sup> Cf. nos. 292, 312, 329, 330, 363, 402, *post*.

<sup>8</sup> See the resolves in the *Journals*, Dec. 12 (p. 1027), 27, and the circular letter, *ibid.*, Dec. 30. Cf. nos. 275-277, *post*.

<sup>9</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 27; also no. 264, note 3, *ante*, and no. 298, *post*.

[269]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, f. 5; Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 87; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1437.

<sup>2</sup> Morris's letter of Dec. 23 is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1370. It was read in Congress Dec. 27, and the resolves enclosed were doubtless of that date.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 21, and no. 255, *ante*.

[270]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington; Pap. Cont. Cong., no. 133, f. 28 (letter-book copy); Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1458.

<sup>2</sup> Col. Thomas Fleming. See Morris to Fleming, Dec. 27, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1439; also Morris to Benjamin Hogeland, the same date, *ibid.*, III. 1439.



we have ordered them a supply of money at the Head of Elk and the necessary Cloathing to be got in readiness against they come here. We also expect the Pennsylvania Regulars that have been lately raised in the back Counties of this State and we understand Militia and other reinforcements are coming from Maryland and Virginia. You may depend we will give every assistance in our power to forward these reinforcements to you and that we shall assist and advise far as we are able in every Publick department here.

We have considered that part of your Excellencys letter of the 25th Inst. to Mr. Morris that relates to the Seamen in the Two New England Battalions whose times expire with this Year,<sup>3</sup> and shou'd any of them obstinately persist in being discharged from your Service on New Years day, We think it adviseable to prevail on them to come down here and assist in getting the Frigates out. when they come we will make the best bargain we can with them and if nothing else will do, we will engage to send them home in one or two of those ships. If they come on these terms we think Capt Read and his officers shou'd come with them that we may if possible get away the *Washington*, as well as the *Delaware*. Congress are very anxious to have these ships out and will be pleased if this measure is pursued. We cannot avoid mentioning, that we dont think it adviseable to exchange your Hessian Prisoners at this time.

We think their Capture affords a favourable opportunity of making them acquainted with the situation and circumstances of many of their Country men who came here without a farthing of property and have by care and industry acquired plentiful Fortunes which they have enjoyed in perfect Peace and tranquillity, untill these Invaders have thought proper to disturb and destroy those possessions. it will be proper to separate the Officers from the Men and to Canton the latter in the back Counties which may be done by the Council of Safety untill the Congress are consulted thereon. . . .

We remain with perfect regard and Esteem

Your Excellencys most Obedt and most hble Servants.

ROBT MORRIS

GEO CLYMER

GEO WALTON

## 271. THE COMMITTEE IN PHILADELPHIA TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Decr. 28th 1776

John Hancock Esqr.

Sir

Your Committee have opened their office and given Publick Notice of their daily attendance to transact such Continental business as may be

<sup>3</sup> See the suggestion in Washington's letter to Morris, Dec. 25, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1419.

[271]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Pap. Cont. Cong., no. 137, f. 41, no. 133, f. 6 (letter-book copy) ; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1458.

proper and necessary in this place.<sup>2</sup> We wrote Genl Washington of our appointment and proposed that he should forward his dispatches to Congress through our hands unless when they might be of such a Nature as he wou'd not choose any person shou'd see them before Congress. he approves this plan as it will ease his Correspondence with us and at the same time we shall receive information that will be necessary for our government in many affairs that will most probably come under our consideration.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

272. WILLIAM HOOPER TO ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE December 28th 1776.

. . . . I shall pay particular attention to the subject of Mr. Irwins<sup>2</sup> memorial and as I cannot perceive that there are grounds for a plausible pretext to refuse the prayer of it, I confide that his application to congress will be attended with success. I have made known the purpose of his errand to Middleton, Harrison and Wilson and others "who can melt at human woe." The Delegates from Char'town from whom opposition was to be expected if from any quarter, think him, too undesigning, too well disposed or too unfortunate to counteract his wishes, so at present it seems.

I am well aware of the burden of publick business with which our removal hither has incumbered you. When in Philadelphia where we took a small share of it to ourselves I have been amazed how you waded thro' it, and found leisure for your own private concerns and the enjoyment of your friends. Congress seems unanimously sensible of the Obligations which they owe you, and you may boast of being the only man whom they all agree to speak and I really believe think well of.

I earnestly wish however that we could have you here for a little while. The transactions of this and a few preceeding days have in my opinion strongly proved the necessity of it. We have moved very rapidly in business and while some compliment themselves upon increasing Industry and application, I think I can find the cause elsewhere and that the suddenness of decision may be truly attributed to ignorance of the Subject. We have been holding forth new lines to France by offering what we have not to give and provided they will conquer the whole of Newfoundland and secure the fishing, that we will most bountifully and most graciously give them one half of it for their trouble. We have found out that the Duke of Tuscany is a potentate of much consequence, while some of us are such Ignoramuses as to think him very insignificant in the naval and

<sup>2</sup> See no. 255, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 265, *ante*.

[272]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original then in the possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia; Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1183, item 31.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Irving, receiver-general of South Carolina, one of the prisoners taken by Commodore Hopkins at New Providence in March and brought to Connecticut. See Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., V. 823, 867, fifth ser., III. 619, 791, 838, 899; also *Conn. Col. Recs.*, XV. 263. Irving's petition was considered by Congress Jan. 2, 1777. See no. 201, note 2, *ante*.



military line and in this respect not worthy attention and that in commercial matters his interest will attach him to us without much solicitation. But I anticipate an amusement which you have to come. the Picture of our follies will be the more pleasing from being viewed at full length.

We have given Genl. Washington large and ample powers, fully equal to the object if America means to contend and support him. Thus the Business of War will for six months to come move in the proper channels and the Congress be no longer exercised about matters of which it is supremely ignorant.

A Plan is in agitation to appoint executive powers out of doors, and resolve the business of Treasury, Board of War and of Commerce into the hands of persons not members of congress. A Committee is appointed for that purpose and you are a member of it.<sup>3</sup> You will be much wanted. I wish if your attendance is impossible that you would reduce a few tho'ts to paper upon the subject of a Chamber of Commerce which is the Hobby Horse and for which I fancy we are indebted to the Abilities of Mr. P——e.<sup>4</sup>

I earnestly wish that the Congress could return to Philadelphia without hazarding the Ignominy of a second flight or the charge of Caprice. This dirty boggy hole beggars all description. We are obliged, except when the Weather paves the streets to go to Congress on Horseback, the way so miry that Carriages almost stall on the sides of them. When the Devil proffered our Saviour the Kingdoms of the World, he surely placed his thumb on this delectable spot and reserved it to himself for his own peculiar chosen seat and inheritance. As to the Inhabitants the congress can boast no acquaintance with them but what arises from their daily exorbitant claims upon our pockets. . . . The Congress meets tomorrow altho' it is Sunday. Why, Heaven knows. I cannot conceive unless it is to give us importance in the eyes of the very respectable Inhabitants of this place. . . .

273. BENJAMIN HARRISON TO ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>

BOARD OF WAR Decr. 29th 1776.

Sir

. . . . Congress have given up most of their Power to the Generals for the Term of six months.<sup>2</sup> if this don't save your City nothing we can do will. they have also agreed to Establish Boards of War, Admiralty, Treasury and a Chamber of Commerce to be composed of members out of Congress. I had you Named to assist in forming the Plan and wish it was possible you could be here, particularly to form the Latter. I can't indeed see the use of such a Chamber as it can have the Direction of

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 26. The committee made a report March 22, 1777. See no. 298, note 7, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> Presumably Robert Treat Paine. Cf. a resolution of March 21, and John Adams's Notes of Debates, in an appendix to the *Journals*, VI. 1072. See also nos. 273, 298, *post*.

[273]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original then in the possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia; Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1183, item 18.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 27. Cf. nos. 268, *ante*, 275-277, *post*.

nothing but the Congress Trade, and that I think has been as well managed as it could be.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

274. THE COMMITTEE OF SECRET CORRESPONDENCE TO THE  
COMMISSIONERS AT PARIS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE 30 Decemr. 1776.

Gentlemen

. . . . Upon mature deliberation of all circumstances Congress deem the speedy declaration of France and European Assistance so indispensibly necessary to secure the Independence of these States, that they have authorized you to make such tenders to France and Spain, as they hope, will prevent any longer delay of an event, that is judged so essential to the well-being of North America. Your wisdom we know, will direct you to make such use of these powers, as will procure the thing desired on terms as much short of the concessions now offered as possible; but no advantages of this kind are proposed at the risk of a delay, that may prove dangerous to the end in view. it must be very obvious to the Court of France, that, if Great Britain should succeed in her design of subjugating these States, their Inhabitants, now well trained to arms might be compelled to become Instruments for making conquest of the French Possessions in the West Indies, which would be a sad contrast to that security and commercial benefit, that would result from the independence of North America.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

The next oportunity will bring you the determination of Congress concerning the persons, that are to be sent to the Courts of Vienna, Prussia, Spain and the Grand Duke of Tuscany. In the meantime, it is hoped, that, through the medium of the Ambassadors from those Courts to that of France, you may be so fortunate, as to procure their friendly mediation for the purposes proposed by Congress.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

Wishing you health, success, and many happy years we remain Honble. Gentlemen

Your most Obedt. and very Hum<sup>e</sup>. Servts.

BENJA. HARRISON

RICHARD HENRY LEE

WILL HOOPER

ROBT MORRIS, at Philada.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 272, *ante*, 298, *post*.

[274]<sup>1</sup> Hist. Soc. of Pa., Dreer Coll., Signers, II. 9; Am. Phil. Soc., Lee Papers, vol. I., p. 259, no. 75 (draft); Haverford College, Roberts Coll., 720 (duplicate); Washington, Department of State (draft); Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 240; Sparks, *Dipl. Corr. Rev.*, I. 246; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1480; *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 241 (printed from the draft in Am. Phil. Soc.).

<sup>2</sup> See the resolves in the *Journals*, Dec. 30. Cf. the several letters of Silas Deane in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. Robert Morris wrote to John Jay, Sept. 23: "It appears clear to me that we may very soon involve all Europe in a War by managing properly the apparent forwardness of the Court of France; it's a horrid consideration that our own Safety should call on us to involve other nations in the Calamities of War. Can this be morally right or have Morality and Policy nothing to do with each other? Perhaps it may not be good Policy to investigate the Question at this time." *Correspondence of Jay*, I. 84.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 27, 30; also (1777), Jan. 1, May 1, 7, 9, 12, 19, 31, June 4, 5, 27, 28, July 1. Cf. no. 284, *post*.



275. WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOSIAH BARTLETT.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE 31st Decr. 1776

*My dear Sir*

. . . . By a circular letter from the President you'll see that the Genl. is vested with almost Dictatorial Powers this Measure was that absolutely necessary for the Salvation of America.<sup>2</sup> there is also measures taken (which I hope will be effectual) to prevent the abuses suffered by the Soldiers last Campaign. I am in no doubt that the greivences so justly Complain'd off in every department will be redressed so far as is possible, and the Causes of them removed. . . .

276. THE COMMITTEE IN PHILADELPHIA TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Decembr. 31st, 1776

*Sir*

We have the honor to enclose herein sundry resolves of Congress just received from Baltimore by express. We have barely taken time to read them over and finding them so important we wou'd not delay the express one moment. We find by these resolves your Excellencys hands will be strengthened with very ample Powers and a new reformation of the army seems to have its origin therein. happy it is for this Country that the General of their Forces can safely be entrusted with the most unlimited Power and neither personal security, liberty or property be in the least degree endangered thereby.<sup>2</sup> We shall loose no time in executing the matters assigned to us by these resolves and are most truly

Your Excellencys obt Servts

ROBT MORRIS  
GEO CLYMER  
GEO WALTON.

[275]<sup>1</sup> Library of J. Pierpont Morgan, Signers of the Declaration, I.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 27 and 30. Cf. nos. 268, 273, *ante*, 276, 277, *post*. The President's circular letter is printed in the *Journals* (ed. Ford) under Dec. 30, from a copy in the Library of Congress. It is also printed, with note showing some variations of the letter as sent to the different states, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1478. The letter to Massachusetts is in Mass. Arch., vol. CXCVI., f. 85; to Maryland, in Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, VI. 61 (printed in Scharf, *Chron. of Baltimore*, p. 155); to New Jersey, in N. J. State Lib. (printed, except a postscript, in *N. J. Rev. Corr.*, p. 21). The letter to New York is printed in *Jour. Prov. Cong.*, I. 770, II. 382.

[276]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Washington Papers; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1510.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 268, 273, 275, *ante*, 277, 284, 426, *post*.

"General Washington must be invested with dictatorial power for a few months, or we are undone. The *vis inertiae* of the Congress has almost ruined this country." Benjamin Rush to Richard Henry Lee, Dec. 30, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1487.

277. WILLIAM ELLERY TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND  
(NICHOLAS COOKE).<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, December 31st, 1776.

Sir

I received your Letter of the 30th of November<sup>2</sup> and laid it before Congress, and took particular Notice of the very weak Condition of our State. Congress are sensible of its Situation; but as they have by a late resolve, which the President will by this Express transmit to you, with a circular Letter in which the Reasons for their Doings are contained, delegated to and invested Genl. Washington with the whole military Power for a limited Time, Application will properly be made to him in every Instance which respects the military Department.<sup>3</sup> With Regard to the other Parts of your Letter, which were ordered to be laid before Congress, as they required no particular Observations none were made upon them either by Congress or Me.

. . . . Among other things that fell into our Hands by the Victory at Trenton, were four Standards, One of which is now in the Room where the Congress is held, and directly before Me. It is an Hessian Silken Standard. . . .

278. WILLIAM HOOPER TO ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>

My dear Sir

. . . . Hewes no doubt in his letter to you mentions a second piracy committed upon his property at Sea. I shall remonstrate in the firmest tone to Congress against this procedure and if they will not bring the offender to Justice I have no business here. Pray write such a letter to me upon the Subject as I may make use of in Congress to assist our much injured friend<sup>2</sup>

BALTIMORE Decr. 31, 1776

279. THOMAS NELSON, JR., TO HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Decr. 31st 1776

Sir,

Being one of a Committee appointed by Congress to prepare a plan for establishing a Board of War and Ordnance,<sup>2</sup> and not having a thorough knowledge of the Duties of these Boards, I have taken the Liberty to

[277]<sup>1</sup> R. I. Arch., Letters to the Governors, 1776-1777, p. 82; Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 113; *R. I. Col. Recs.*, VIII. 170; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1506.

<sup>2</sup> Cooke's letter to Ellery, Nov. 30, is in Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 101. Just when the letter was laid before Congress does not appear from the *Journals*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 27, and nos. 268, 273, 275, 276, *ante*, 284, 426, *post*.

[278]<sup>1</sup> Hist. Soc. of Pa., Etting Coll., Signers, p. 43.

<sup>2</sup> In a letter to Hewes, Jan. 1, 1777 (no. 282, *post*), Hooper says: "I laid your letter relative [to] the capture of the Brig *Joseph* before the Congress." This is evidently the "letter from Mr. Hughes" mentioned in the *Journals* Dec. 31. See also no. 358, *post*.

[279]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, VII.; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1506.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 26; also no. 298, note 7, *post*. See also Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1509, and Hancock to Schuyler, Dec. 30, *ibid.*, III. 1477.



request the favour of you, when your health will permit, to furnish me with such a plan as you shall think best adapted to answer the designs of Congress. My not having the pleasure of a personal acquaintance with you, will, I hope, be a sufficient apology for my addressing you by Letter.

I am Sir, Your obedt h<sup>le</sup> servt

THOS NELSON, JR.

To

Major-General Gates.  
Baltimore

280. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO WILLIAM SHIPPEN.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE 1st. January 1776 [1777]

*My Dear Sir,*

. . . . The removal from Philadelphia was not a measure of mine, but had my hearty disapprobation so long as disapproving availed anything; but when go they would, I endeavored to put the best face on it.<sup>2</sup> . . .

281. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JOSEPH HAWLEY.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE 1 Jany 1777

*My dear Sir*

. . . . The adjournment of Congress to this place I confess gave me pain, but the air is so much more exhilarating that some capital Measures touching our Foreign Affairs have been taken which I think will be very serviceable, and I hope it on the whole will prove serviceable.<sup>2</sup> . . .

P. S. The Tories must be exported; Bonds will not answer the purpose, prisons We have not a Sufficiency, and they are not worth hanging. I observe in a very good Act of yours the Word "Colony" is again used, does it not look like Diffidence in your Right to the Terms of an "Independant State"?

282. WILLIAM HOOPER TO JOSEPH HEWES.<sup>1</sup>

*My dear Hewes*

I was favoured with two letters from you by Capt. Allon. I lament your hard fortune, and unless some measures are immediately taken to prevent the infamous practices of the Privateers, America will soon be in a state of general confusion—One Part warring against another, and the defenceless Southern colonies become a devoted prey to their more formidable Eastern neighbours. I laid your letter relative [to] the Capture of the Brig *Joseph* before the congress without any embellishment or reserve.<sup>2</sup> The New England Gentlemen felt the force of the Imputa-

[280]<sup>1</sup> *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 166.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 247, 249, 263, *ante*, 286, 298, 302, *post*.

[281]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Hawley Papers, II.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 280, *ante*.

[282]<sup>1</sup> Furnished by courtesy of Mr. James H. Manning of Albany.

<sup>2</sup> The "letter from Mr. Hughes" mentioned in the *Journals*, Dec. 31.

tion but considered it as too general. I have an order that Our President should write the President and Council of Mass<sup>ts</sup> requesting to make an immediate enquiry after the Vessel and the Pirates who have taken her, secure her and them and report immediately to congress.<sup>3</sup> I have also procured a reference of your letter to the marine Committee, who I hope will take some spirited resolves to avenge the Injury done you and to prevent the repetition of such unjustifiable depredations. Morris is not here, but I have requested him in a letter which I wrote him yesterday <sup>4</sup> enclosing yours to correspond with me upon the subject and exert his utmost endeavours to interest Congress in favour of your Application, by a publick epistle to our Honours. This is all which can be done at present, when I hear more particularly from you I shall prosecute every expedient to improve such information to your benefit.<sup>5</sup>

The Congress upon Part of G Howes' Army advancing within 9 Miles of Cooper's ferry, by the advice of Mifflin and Putnam removed to this dirty infamous extravagant hole, where with all possible Oeconomy we live at the rate of 50/ per day, Every necessary of life being double what they cost us in Philadelphia. and before we left that everything was enormous.<sup>6</sup> . . . .

Yours truly  
W H

BALTIMORE Jany 1. 1777

[P. S.] . . . .

283. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Jany 1st. 1777.

Sir,

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your several Favours to the 27th Ulto.<sup>2</sup> Your Letter of that Date, containing the very agreeable Intelligence of the Success of the Continental Arms under your Command, was last Night delivered to me by your Aid de Camp Col Baylor, together with the Hessian Standard. I entertain the most pleasing Expectation that our Affairs will henceforth assume a better Complexion. Your Account of the Behaviour and Spirit of the Troops, gave the highest Satisfaction to Congress; and manifests a Disposition which may prove the forerunner of future Success. . . . .

From the inclosed Resolve<sup>3</sup> you will perceive Congress have determined, that a Horse, properly caparisoned, be presented to your Aid de

<sup>3</sup> No record of such an order is found in the *Journals*.

<sup>4</sup> No. 278, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 4, and no. 358, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. nos. 260, 262, *ante*, 295, *post*. See also nos. 332, note 2, 347, *post*.

[283]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XIII. 3; *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 317.

<sup>2</sup> Washington's letter of Dec. 27 was read in Congress Dec. 31. It is in *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 401.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 1.



Camp Colo Baylor, and to recommend it to you to promote him to be a Colonel of a Regiment of Light Horse. As the Congress have been pleased to entrust me with the Execution of this Resolve, I must beg you will do me the Favour to give Directions to the Quarter Master, or other proper Person, to purchase as handsome a Horse for this Purpose as can be found. The Reason of my making this Application, is an Information I had received that some Light Horse were taken at Trenton, and are to be publicly sold for the Benefit of the Soldiery. . . .

284. SAMUEL ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, Jany. 1, 1777.

*My dear Sir,*

. . . . Our Affairs in Europe look well, and additional Measures have been taken here, to establish them in that Part of the World on a solid Foundation. I assure you Business has been done since we came to this place, more to my Satisfaction than any or every thing done before, excepting the Declaration of Independence, which should have been made immediately after the 19th of April, '75.

Our Ministers abroad are directed to assure foreign Courts, that notwithstanding the artful and insidious Representations of the Emissaries of Britain to the Contrary, the Congress and People of the United States are determind to maintain their Independence at all Events.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

By this Conveyance you will have a Resolution vesting large Powers in General Washington, for a *limited* time. It became in my Opinion necessary.<sup>3</sup> The Hint I gave you some time ago I still think very important. Genl. Gates arrivd here the day before yesterday. I have conversd with him upon it. He told me he had conceivd it before and wishes the Measure may be tryed. It requires Secrecy and Dispatch.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

285. THE COMMITTEE IN PHILADELPHIA TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Jany 2. 1777

*Sir*

. . . . Lt. Colo. Johnson and Major Frazer<sup>2</sup> of Waynes Pensylvania Battalion called on us this morning. they say, the men in that corps are as good Soldiers as any in America, but will not reinlist on any other

[284]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 281; *Writings*, III. 337 (dated Dec. 31, 1776).

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 30, 1776, and no. 274, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 27. Cf. nos. 268, 273, 275-277, *ante*, 426, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> The allusion is probably to a suggestion, in Adams's letter to Warren of Dec. 6 (*Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 278), that the enemy's ships might be burned while locked in the ice.

[285]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Pap. Cont. Cong., no. 137, App., f. 57, no. 133, f. 25 (letter-book copy).

<sup>2</sup> Francis Johnston and Persifor Frazer. Schuyler touched upon the question of Wayne's battalion in his letter of Dec. 10 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1150), referred to a committee Dec. 24. It is not found what action, if any, Congress took concerning the matter. This letter of the Philadelphia committee was read in Congress Jan. 6.

Condition than being permitted to return home. those terms being granted them and complied with they have no doubt of getting every man, and they the Officers wou'd prefer them to fresh hands. We told them Congress had this matter before them upon the representation of Genl Schuyler etc., but they pressed us exceedingly to mention the matter to Congress and urge in favour of the Pennsylvania and Jersey Troops being sent down soon as possible, as the Garrison can be easily maintained by the Eastern Militia untill the New Regiments are formed and ordered up again.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

286. THE COMMITTEE IN PHILADELPHIA TO WILLIAM PALFREY.<sup>1</sup>

January 2nd 1777

William Palfrey Esq.

Sir,

Your letter to Congress of yesterday is now in our office, and which we shall despatch to Baltimore by Express.<sup>2</sup> As we concur with you that the engagements with the soldi[e]ry should at all times be complied with, we shall recommend it to Congress to send you a sufficient supply of money.

In consequence of a request from his Excellency the General, We yesterday sent him Fifty Thousand Dollars for the purpose of Paying the 10 Dollars bounty you mentioned so that we hope the Army will suffer nothing untill you get a supply.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

287. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE 2d Jany 1777

Dear Sir

Your Favour of the 23d. Decr is just come to Hand and inclosed are the orders of Congress for importing Flower and Rice. I should have wrote by your young Gentleman, but he stopped at philadelphia. Capt Doughty will go off the 4th or 5th with 400000 Dollars, and the Loan Office Certificates will either be sent by Express or under his Care to each of the New England Commissioners, who will also receive the necessary Directions.<sup>2</sup> I will move in the Morning for a Warrant on the Loan offices of Connecticut and Massachusetts for 300000 Dollars, in your Favour; which answers all that is mentioned in your Letter relative to Business.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Concerning the committee in Philadelphia, see nos. 245, 254, 255, *ante*.

[286]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Pap. Cont. Cong., no. 133, f. 24.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 6.

<sup>3</sup> See Washington's letter to Morris, Dec. 31, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1514; *cf.* his letter of Dec. 30, *ibid.*, III. 1488.

[287]<sup>1</sup> Conn. State Library, Joseph Trumbull Papers, no. 70.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 28, Dec. 26, 28. *Cf.* no. 266, *ante*, and no. 331, *post*. A letter from Hancock to Joseph Trumbull, Jan. 1, enclosing these resolves, is in the Conn. State Library, Joseph Trumbull Papers, no. 137. Captain Doughty (presumably John Doughty; see Heitman, *Hist. Reg.*) and Mr. James Bate, a deputy of Trumbull, were sent by Trumbull on a mission to Washington and to Congress. See Trumbull's letters of Dec. 13, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1202, 1203.

<sup>3</sup> See the postscript of Jan. 3, below.



I am informed that in the New York Papers is the Copy of a Letter from the C. G. to a Mem<sup>r</sup> of Congress wherein Colo Reed is censured; I have not seen it, or heard to whom it is directed—but shall not be surprized if to myself.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

[P. S.] *Jany. 3d.* the order proposed in the first part of this Letter having passed Congress is now inclosed.<sup>5</sup> I think it will be necessary to inform yourself from the Loan Office Commrs. who of them is or may be best supplied with Money and inform the Treasurer that he may send an order accordingly.

in the Evening— I am just come from a Visit to our good Friend General Gates who is on the Recovery, which will doubtless give you pleasure. I suspect that a mercenary party at Albany have endeavoured to gravel you in supplying the army.<sup>6</sup> . . . . pray inform me whether you can [esta]blish a Magazine of provisions at Bennington for an army of 10000 Men for three Months and keep up the usual Supplies notwithstanding opposition and without the assistance of the Albany Gentleman;<sup>7</sup> and if not, whether it would be a good plan to direct a certain Quantity to be provided in or near Albany by the York convention or General Schuyler to Supply the Militia that may occasionally come in, or answer any other Demands that may be found necessary during the next Campaign? and also what Quality of provisions and Quantity should be thus ordered? I think your powers and Connections may render this needless; but as it can be done without interfering in your Department, if you think there is the le[ast] Chance of it's being necessary and advise thereto, [it] shall be adopted. the Bearer brings the Certificates to the Commissioners of the loan offices in N England.

288. SAMUEL CHASE TO THE MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE TOWN, *Jany. 3rd. 1777*

*Gentlemen.*

. . . . Mr. Carroll informs Me that an Application was heretofore made to Congress relative to the Case of Milne and Jenkins, and declined Giving any opinion. I have given the State of their Case to the Georgia Delegates. I will write you further on this Subject.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

. . . . our State is as yet unrepresented.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> The initials "C. G." are for commissary general, that is, Joseph Trumbull. An intercepted letter of Joseph Trumbull to William Williams, dated Nov. 18, 1776, was printed in Hugh Gainé's *New York Gazette*, Dec. 9, and was transmitted to Congress by General Schuyler in a letter of Dec. 30. The Trumbull letter is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1497; Schuyler's letter (read in Congress Jan. 13) is *ibid.*, III. 1495. See also nos. 331, 423, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 3. In a letter of Mar. 5 to Congress, Trumbull says that the warrant for this \$300,000 has not been received. Duplicate orders were sent by Hancock Mar. 16 (letter to Trumbull, Mar. 16, Conn. State Library, Joseph Trumbull Papers, no. 141).

<sup>6</sup> The allusion is probably to Walter Livingston. See no. 124, *ante*.

<sup>7</sup> Gerry first wrote "with or without the assistance". The word printed "Gentleman" may be *Gentlemen*. See note 6, above.

[288]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, III. 30; *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 11.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 238, *ante*; cf. no. 318, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> The council's reply to this letter, Jan. 10, is in *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 34.

289. THE COMMITTEE IN PHILADELPHIA TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>  
 PHILADA. Jany 5th. 1777

Sir,

. . . . The uncertain rumours of your Excellency's success between Trenton and Prince Town and at the latter place, leave us in a most anxious state of suspence, hoping every moment to be relieved therefrom by an express with dispatches from you

We informed Congress of your situation on Thursday Evening at Trenton and prepared them to expect some important event consequently they will have an anxious interval of suspence as we now have<sup>2</sup>. . . .

We remain Your Excellencys Obed Servants

GEO WALTON  
 GEO CLYMER  
 ROBT MORRIS.

290. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO THE COMMITTEE IN  
 PHILADELPHIA.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Jany. 6th. 1777.

Sir,

. . . . Your Favour of the 3d. inst.<sup>2</sup> I recd. yesterday at two O'Clock in the Afternoon, and this Morning laid it before Congress, who approve highly of your sending the Information it contains, and are infinitely anxious to hear the Event. It is now one O'Clock, P. M. and no Express as yet arrived; a Circumstance, which, in my Opinion, augurs well. I have the Honour to be, with Sentiments of Esteem,

Sir, your most obed. and very hble Sevt.

JOHN HANCOCK Presidt

Robt. Morris Esqr. and others of the Com<sup>e</sup>.

. . . . The Resolution sent you some time ago respect<sup>g</sup> the Magazine at York, is superceeded by the subsequent Resolve ordering one at Carlisle.<sup>3</sup>

291. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE 6th Jany. 1777.

Sir,

The enclosed Resolves, which I have the Honour of transmitting, call for your immediate Attention; and I am to request, you will take

[289]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XIII. 18.

<sup>2</sup> A part of the committee's letter to Congress, Jan. 2, 3, is printed *ante* (no. 286). See the *Journals*, Jan. 6, and no. 290, *post*. A letter from the committee to Congress, Jan. 5, read Jan. 8, is in *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 28. See also nos. 294, 295, *post*.

[290]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, f. 15.

<sup>2</sup> The *Journals* (Jan. 6) mention the letter as dated the 2d and 3d. *Cf.* nos. 291, 297, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 21, 27 (pp. 1033, 1044), Washington to Congress, Dec. 20 (*Writings*, ed. Ford, V. 112, ed. Sparks, IV. 232), and nos. 300, 321, 374, 435, *post*.

[291]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XIII. 20; *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 323.



Measures in Pursuance thereof as soon as possible. Genl. Lee's Situation seems to be extremely dangerous and critical; and from Genl. Howe's Behaviour to him, it is highly probable, he will be brought to a Trial for Desertion. Genl. Lee, it is said, by Mr. Eustace,<sup>2</sup> his Aid de Camp, having addressed two Letters to Genl. Howe, received them both back again unopened, and enclosed under a Cover directed to *Lieutenant Colo Lee*. I hope the Flag, which Congress ordered to be sent to make Inquiry into the Manner in which he is treated, has been dispatched; and a Remonstrance in Consequence of it, should the Information you have received of his Treatment, have rendered that Step necessary.

You will please to propose an Exchange of the six Hessian Field Officers for him, and at the same Time, make Inquiry whether the Report which Congress have heard of Mr. Stockton's being confined in a Common Jail by the Enemy, has any Truth in it, or not.<sup>3</sup>

By a Letter which Congress yesterday received from Mr. Morris<sup>4</sup> we are informed, that Genl. Cadwalader, with the Troops under him, had joined your Army—that the Enemy were at Trenton—that the two Armies were divided only by a Creek, and that a General Engagement was hourly expected. In the mean Time, Congress are infinitely anxious to hear the Event; and humbly hope, that Victory has declared in Favor of those, whose sacred Cause should inspire them with Ardor, on every solemn Appeal to that Being, who hateth all Injustice, Tyranny, and Oppression. I have the honor to be, with every Sentiment of Esteem and Respect, Sir,

your most obed. and very hble Servt.

JOHN HANCOCK Presidt.

P. S. If the Desire of Congress to procure Genl. Lee's Exchange cannot be effected, and the Enemy, preferring the Gratification of Revenge to the Civility they owe their Hessian Auxiliaries, determine to keep or to abuse him, it will be very agreeable to Congress that their Determination, with the enclosed Resolve be made known to the Hessians as fully as possible. To secure Genl. Lee as effectually as may be from personal Insult and Injury, Congress have come to the present Resolution; which you, Sir, are desired to convey to Genl. Howe, with all convenient Dispatch. It will be very agreeable to Congress that the Hessian Field Officer intended to be exchanged for Colo. Ethan Allen be sent to notify it to Genl. Howe, taking his Parole to return in a fixt Time, if Colo. Allen is not returned in his Place. It will fall within the Wish of Congress if Colo. Rahl, or one of the Hessian Officers, should be also sent with the

<sup>2</sup> Maj. John Eustace.

<sup>3</sup> A part of Hancock's letter to Robert Morris on the same day (no. 290, *ante*) is almost identical with these passages. Cf. nos. 297-299, 360, *post*; also Richard Henry Lee to Patrick Henry, Jan. 9, in *Letters* (ed. Ballagh), I. 246, and Henry, *Patrick Henry*, III. 36. See also the *Journals*, Feb. 20, and nos. 366, 367, 371, *post*.

In regard to Richard Stockton, see Benjamin Rush to Richard Henry Lee, Dec. 30, 1776, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1487; also no. 347, note 6, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See no. 290, *ante*, and no. 297, *post*.

Flag proposing the Exchange of Genl Lee; but the Propriety of it is submitted to you.<sup>5</sup>

*Jany 7th.* We have an imperfect Acct. of the Engagement at Trenton, and anxiously wait for further Particulars. It was in Hopes of receiving them, that I detained the Express till this Morning.

292. FRANCIS LEWIS TO THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

[January 7, 1777.]<sup>2</sup>

I lately wrote you by an Express, wherein I informed you that the State of New York was not represented in Congress, nor indeed has it been for several months past, except at some small intervals.<sup>3</sup> I am at present the only Delegate for New York at this place, and the Members are continually urging me to request you would compleat your representation in Congress, as business is now multiplying upon their hands, and so many Members detached upon Committees etc. that the business in Congress is retarded, add to this that our state sometimes suffers for the want of a Vote in Congress, which I beg you would speedily remedy.<sup>4</sup>

293. WILLIAM ELLERY TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND  
(NICHOLAS COOKE).<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, January 7, 1777.

Sir,

I received your Letter Yesterday by an Express from Philadelphia. Your Express was so fatigued that he could not proceed immediately on, and therefore another was sent forward with it. I laid your Letter and the Resolve before Congress this Morning.<sup>2</sup> They are disposed to do every Thing in their Power for the Benefit of the States, and have taken such Measures as they thought might be effectual to secure the Assistance you wish for. The Measures that have been taken to prevent the Enemy from penetrating the Country, and for expelling them from our State give Me vast Satisfaction. . . .

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 20, 1776, Jan. 3, 6, 1777. There is no mention of Colonel Rahl.

[292]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 1577, Declaration of Independence; *Cal. N. Y. Hist. MSS.: Revolutionary Papers*, I. 605.

<sup>2</sup> The letter as printed in *Cal. N. Y. Hist. MSS.* has the date line "Baltimore 7 Janry 1777" at the top. The letter in the Emmet Collection has at the bottom "Baltimore Jan. 7. 1777", but apparently inserted by another hand at some later time.

<sup>3</sup> The letter of Dec. 27, no. 268, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> The report (Jan. 22) of a committee of the New York committee of safety on this letter is in *Cal. N. Y. Hist. MSS.: Revolutionary Papers*, I. 605-606. See *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 776, 779, 782. Cf. nos. 312, 329, 330, 363, 402, *post*.

[293]<sup>1</sup> R. I. Arch., Letters to the Governors, 1776-1777, p. 113; Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 115; *R. I. Recs.*, VIII. 171.

<sup>2</sup> The letter of Governor Cooke referred to is probably that of Dec. 22, in Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 108. Staples quotes (p. 110) a resolve of the Rhode Island assembly, empowering the governor to grant commissions for privateers and letters of marque and reprisal to foreigners, as probably the resolve enclosed in the governor's letter. Congress passed a resolve relative to the matter Apr. 5. Cooke's letter to Ellery chiefly relates to the British invasion of Rhode Island, and measures taken for defense. See no. 243, *ante*.



294. SAMUEL CHASE TO THE MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

Wednesday Morning [January 8(?), 1777.]

*Gentlemen.*

We remain in the most anxious suspense, Some important event has taken place, but we are unable to inform the particulars.

The enclosed is a copy of a letter from the Committee of Congress to Mr Hancock.<sup>2</sup> I have no leave to make it public. I send it to give you all the intelligence in my power, it may be shewn but not printed. Our State is still unrepresented and every day matters of the greatest importance are debated and determined in congress. . . .

295. BENJAMIN HARRISON TO ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>BALTO<sup>e</sup> Jany 8th 1777*Dear Sir*

. . . . I wish Congress may remove back with all my Heart for I am most horribly vex'd with this Place,<sup>2</sup> indeed I had like to have been with Philada; nothing but the little circle of acquaintance I had there prevented it, but this Tryal of Baltimore will make me (if possible) set a much greater Value on them, but on the Town most Certainly however I am told the Yankeys are against it, if so we *go not*, they Rule as absolutely as the Grand Turk dos in his own Dominions. I could give you an instance of it, but it must not be committed to paper. . . .

Your letter to the President wh came to hand yesterday<sup>3</sup> relieved us from great anxiety, there were such number of P— and R— Lies circulated that we knew not what to think particularly as we had not a word from you, we are now in high Spirits waiting for a Confirmation of what you write, with Glorious additions, but know, my Dear Sir, I have my moments of Fear; dispell them quickley I beg of you. . . . the Colony [Pennsylvania] has never yet been represented. . . .

My compliments to Walton. . . . I have a wish that his Country was represented, but alas it is not.<sup>4</sup> . . .

296. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE PRESIDENT OF GEORGIA (ARCHIBALD BULLOCH).<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, Jany 8th. 1777

*Sir,*

I have the Honour to enclose you the Copy of an intercepted Letter from the Governor of East Florida to Lord George Germain, containing,

[294]<sup>1</sup> *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 27; *Md. Hist. Soc.*, Red Book, III. 32.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 289, note 2, *ante*, no. 295, *post*.

[295]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original then in possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia; *N. Y. Hist. Soc., Collections: Revolutionary Papers*, I. 407.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 260, 262, 282, *ante*, 304, 332, note 2, 340, 344, note 2, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> The letter was read in Congress Jan. 8. See nos. 289, 294, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> Walton was serving as one of the committee in Philadelphia. See nos. 245, 255, *ante*.

[296]<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Hist. Soc.*, Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 100; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., f. 102. Papers of the Continental Congress, no. 58, pt. II., to which frequent reference is made in this volume, are Force Transcripts (bound in two

among others, the most convincing proof of the treasonable Conduct of Mr George McIntosh of your State. This Gentleman it seems is a Member of the Congress in Georgia, and under that Character is secretly supporting by every Art in his Power, the Designs of the British King and Parliament agt us.<sup>2</sup> . . .

297. SAMUEL ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Jany 8th 1777

*My dear Sir*

. . . . This Express will carry to the Council a Resolution which I presume will of course be communicated to you.<sup>2</sup> In my next I will give you a very particular and good reason why it is not communicated *to you* in this Letter. We understand that by the Enemies Treatment of General Lee there appears to be a Design to consider him as a deserter and take away his Life. Congress have directed General Washington to acquaint Howe that if this is his Intention five of the Hessian field officers now in our hands together with Lt. Coll. Campbell<sup>3</sup> shall be detained and sacrificed as an Atonement for his Blood should the Matter be carried to that Extremity; and this Resolution will most undoubtedly in my opinion be executed in full tale.<sup>4</sup>

298. SAMUEL ADAMS TO JOHN ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, 9 January 1777.

*My dear Sir*

. . . . I have given our friend Warren, in one of my letters to him,<sup>2</sup> the best reason I could for the sudden removal of Congress to this place. Possibly he may have communicated it to you. I confess it was not agreeable to my mind; but I have since altered my opinion, because we have done more important business in three weeks than we had done, and I believe should have done, at Philadelphia, in six months. As you are

volumes) of letters in the Letter-Book of President Hancock in possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society. The two volumes of Force Transcripts (no. 58, pts. I., II.) are not to be confused with Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, referred to under nos. 255, 269, 290, *ante*, 308, 316, 321, *post*.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 1; *cf. ibid.*, Oct. 4, 9, 10. The letter (July 19, 1776) from the governor of East Florida (Patrick Tonyn) has not been found. For an account of the origin and outcome of the charge against George McIntosh, see McCall, *Hist. of Georgia* (1816), II. 112-118, (ed. 1909), pp. 333-339; Jones, *Hist. of Georgia*, II. 278-280. See also an article in the *Ga. Hist. Quar.*, III. 131. *Cf.* no. 446, *post*.

[297]<sup>1</sup> *Writings of Samuel Adams* (ed. Cushing), IV. 340; N. Y. Pub. Lib., Samuel Adams Papers.

<sup>2</sup> The resolution referred to is probably that of Jan. 8, relative to Nova Scotia. A letter from the Massachusetts council Dec. 30 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1501), recommending an expedition to Nova Scotia, appears not to have been received by Congress until Jan. 23. Adams's reason for not enclosing the resolution of Congress in his letter was probably the fear that it might be intercepted. See no. 298, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Archibald Campbell. See no. 367, note 3, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See nos. 290, 291, *ante*, 298, note 4, 299, 360, 366, 367, 371, *post*; also a letter of Tench Tilghman to Robert Morris, Mar. 2, N. Y. Hist. Soc., *Collections: Revolutionary Papers*, I. 422.

[298]<sup>1</sup> J. Adams, *Works*, IX. 448; *Writings of Samuel Adams* (ed. Cushing), III. 342.

<sup>2</sup> Dec. 25, no. 263, *ante*.



a member of Congress, you have a right to know all that has been done; but I dare not commit it to paper at a time when the safe carriage of letters is become so precarious. One thing I am very solicitous to inform you, because I know it will give you great satisfaction. If you recollect our conversation at New Haven, I fancy you will understand me when I tell you, that to *one place* we have added four, and increased the number of persons from *three* to six.<sup>3</sup> I hate this dark, mysterious manner of writing, but necessity requires it.<sup>4</sup> . . .

We have this day passed a recommendation to the Council of Massachusetts Bay of a very important nature. It will be sent by this express to the Council, to whom I refer you for a perusal of it.

Our affairs in France and Spain wear a promising aspect, and we have taken measures to put them on a respectable footing in other parts of Europe; and I flatter myself too much if we do not succeed. . . .

You have seen the power with which General Washington is vested for a limited time.<sup>5</sup> Congress is very attentive to the northern army, and care is taken effectually to supply it with every thing necessary this winter for the next campaign. General Gates is here. How shall we make him the head of that army?<sup>6</sup>

We are about establishing boards of war, ordnance, navy, and treasury, with a chamber of commerce, each of them to consist of gentlemen who are not members of Congress. By these means, I hope, our business will be done more systematically, speedily, and effectually.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>3</sup> The reference is evidently to the resolve, Dec. 30, to send commissioners to Vienna, Spain, Prussia, and Tuscany, in addition to France. On Jan. 1 Franklin, one of the three commissioners to France, was chosen commissioner to Spain, leaving three other places to fill. May 1 Arthur Lee was designated commissioner to Spain; May 7 Ralph Izard was chosen commissioner to Tuscany; and May 9 William Lee was elected for the courts of both Vienna and Berlin. Cf. the letter of the committee of secret correspondence, Feb. 19, Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 273.

<sup>4</sup> A paragraph similar to that in his letter to Warren, Jan. 8, concerning the exchange of General Lee is here omitted. See no. 297, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> See nos. 268, 273, 275-277, 284, *ante*.

<sup>6</sup> The inclination of both the Adamses in favor of Gates is marked.

<sup>7</sup> See nos. 185, 246, 253, 258, 272, 273, 279, *ante*; also no. 305, *post*. A committee of five was appointed Dec. 26, 1776, "to prepare a plan for the better conducting the executive business of Congress, by boards composed of persons, not members of Congress". On Jan. 9 two members were added to the committee, which is usually denominated the committee on departments. The first outcome of the committee efforts was the organization, Mar. 22, of the office of Secretary of Congress. On Apr. 8 the committee reported a plan for a board of war and ordnance (the report is in the *Journals*, under that date), but the consideration of it was postponed, and on April 12 it was recommitted. On June 6 the committee was instructed to "proceed on the business committed to them, and make report as soon as possible". On July 18 it was resolved to appoint a board of war, consisting of three gentlemen, not members of Congress, but to conduct the business under the direction of the existing board composed of members. The appointment of this board was set for July 22, was then postponed, and the next action recorded is the consideration, Oct. 16, of a report from the committee on departments. The plan was adopted, after amendment, Oct. 17, and on Nov. 7 the members of the board were appointed. They were Thomas Mifflin, Timothy Pickering, and R. H. Harrison. Mifflin and Pickering accepted (see the *Journals*, Nov. 18, 21) and Harrison declined (*ibid.*, Nov. 21). Upon the recommendation of the member board Nov. 24 (see the *Journals* of that day, also Nov. 21, 22) it was resolved to appoint two additional members, and on Nov. 27 General Gates, Richard Peters, and Joseph Trumbull were chosen, with Gates as president (see no. 700, note 4, *post*). A reduction in the membership to two members of Congress and three commissioners not members of Congress

Great and heavy complaints have been made of abuse in the Director-General's department in both our armies; some, I suppose, without grounds, others with too much reason. I have no doubt but as soon as a committee reports, which is expected this day, both Morgan and Stringer will be removed, as I think they ought.

to the eighty-eight battalions ordered to be raised, sixteen are to be added, which, with six to be raised out of the continent at large, will make one hundred and ten, besides three thousand horse, three regiments of artillery, and a company of engineers.<sup>8</sup> We may expect fifty or sixty thousand of the enemy in June next. Their design will still be to subdue the obstinate States of New England. It was the intention that Carleton should winter in Albany, Howe in New York, and Clinton at Rhode Island, that, with reenforcements in the spring, they might be ready to attack New England on all sides. I hope every possible method will be used to quicken the new levies, and that the fortifications in the harbor of Boston will be in complete readiness. Much will depend upon our diligence this winter.

The attention of Congress is also turned to the southward. Forts Pitt and Randolph are to be garrisoned, and provisions laid up for two thousand men six months. By the last accounts from South Carolina, we are informed that late arrivals have supplied them with every thing necessary for their defence.

I have written in great haste, and have only time to add, that I am, with sincere regards to your lady and family, very cordially your friend,

SAMUEL ADAMS.

was made Oct. 29, 1778 (see also the *Journals*, Apr. 21, 1778), but otherwise, though with numerous changes of personnel, the board remained thus constituted until 1781. Feb. 7, 1781, Congress established the departments of finance, war, and marine. The post of Secretary at War was filled Oct. 30, 1781, by the appointment of Benjamin Lincoln, who accepted Nov. 26.

The first steps of importance toward a reconstitution of the treasury were taken Apr. 15, 1778, when a plan was brought in proposing a board of five members not of Congress. On Aug. 13 there was a report by a committee upon this report, and Sept. 26 an "arrangement" of the treasury was adopted, leaving the board however still composed of members of Congress. In April, 1779 (see the *Journals*, Apr. 13, 22, 27), further modifications were proposed, and July 30 an ordinance was passed establishing a board of treasury consisting of three persons not members of Congress and two members. The department remained thus constituted until February, 1781 (see above), when Robert Morris was appointed Superintendent of Finance (Feb. 20). The first steps toward shifting the administration of the navy to others than members of Congress were the appointment in November, 1776, of a board of naval experts in Philadelphia, and in April, 1777, of a similar board for the Eastern states, both to be under the direction of the marine committee. Two and a half years later, Oct. 28, 1779, a board of admiralty was created, consisting of three persons not members of Congress and two members. Upon the reorganization of the department, Feb. 7, 1781, Gen. Alexander McDougall was chosen Secretary of Marine (Feb. 27), but he declined, and the office was never filled.

Apparently the only outcome of the project of establishing a "Chamber of Commerce" was the creation, July 5, 1777, of a committee of commerce to supersede the secret committee. This committee, with somewhat enlarged powers, was reconstituted Dec. 14, 1778.

<sup>8</sup> Concerning the 88 battalions, see the *Journals*, Sept. 16; concerning the additional battalions, see the *Journals*, Dec. 27. See also nos. 264, note 3, 268, *ante*.



P. S. Dr. Morgan and Dr. Stringer are dismissed without any reason assigned, which Congress could of right do, as they held their places during pleasure. The true reason, as I take it, was the general disgust, and the danger of the loss of an army arising therefrom.<sup>9</sup>

299. THE COMMITTEE IN PHILADELPHIA TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Jany 9th. 1777

Sir

We have just recd the dispatches from Congress delivered herewith to Colo. Hartley, and having recd. Copies of the Resolves of Congress therein enclosed to you, we cannot help saying they have been liberal in their offers to regain Genl Lee, and altho we have not only a high opinion of his merits and abilities as an officer but also a personal regard for him, yet we are apt to think we shou'd have opposed these offers had we been in Congress, at least some of us are of that opinion. however this is not to the purpose at present.<sup>2</sup> We observe that Congress direct you to propose an agreement whereby Prisoners may be supplied with provisions at the Expencc or upon the Credit of the States.<sup>3</sup> We recommended to Congress to appoint an Agent of their own to attend the Prisoners and see justice done them and to prevent their enlisting with the Enemy<sup>4</sup> and if this is not done the plan will be incompleat, as we are inclined to believe our People suffer by the peculation of the Commissarys that have the care of them, and not by the allowance ordered by the Commander in Chief. We think such an agent might be admitted on each side, under parole not to give intelligence. . . .

For the Committee of Congress

I am Your Excellencys obt Servt

ROBT MORRIS

[P. S.] . . . .

<sup>9</sup> Dr. John Morgan was director general and chief physician of the hospital, elected Oct. 17, 1775. Dr. Samuel Stringer was director of the hospital and chief physician and surgeon of the Northern department, elected Sept. 14, 1775. See the *Journals*, Oct. 3 (report of the committee sent to camp), Oct. 9, Nov. 26, 28, 29, 1776; Jan. 4, 6, 9, 1777; also the correspondence of Dr. William Shippen with Washington and with Congress, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III., 463, 493, 618, 1026, 1119, 1186, 1258, 1298. See, further, the *Journals*, July 31, Aug. 8, 9. The medical department was reorganized Apr. 7 and 8, 1777. See no. 431, *post*.

[299]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XIII. 33; Papers Cont. Cong., no. 133, f. 48 (letter-book copy).

<sup>2</sup> The reference is to the resolve of Jan. 2, relative to the exchange of six Hessian officers for General Lee, and to that of Jan. 6, relative to retaliation. See nos. 290, 291, 297, 298, *ante*, 360, 366, 367, 371, *post*. Cf. the committee's letter to Washington, Dec. 28, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1458.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 3.

<sup>4</sup> See the committee's letter of Dec. 30, *ante*, and the *Journals*, Jan. 16, Apr. 22, June 6. In accordance with the action of Congress Jan. 16, Elias Boudinot was made commissary-general of prisoners by Washington in April, 1777 (see his letter to Boudinot, Apr. 1, 1777, in *Writings*, ed. Ford, V. 299; also Boudinot, *Life of Elias Boudinot*, I. 42). He was commissioned by Congress June 6, following.

300. THE COMMITTEE IN PHILADELPHIA TO JAMES WILSON.<sup>1</sup>

Jany 9th 1777.

James Wilson Esqr.

Sir

In consequence of the late resolution of Congress to erect a Magazine at Carlisle<sup>2</sup> we have applied to Mr. Nicholas Hicks, a Bricklayer of the first reputation here, to superintend the work. it is yet much too early in the Year to begin it, but we have thought it expedient to forward him to prepare the necessary Materials, and engage the proper workmen in which agreeable to your offer you will no doubt give him all the assistance in your power. Congress having fixed on one large Building to store their ammunition at Carlisle, we had some intention of suggesting to them our own thoughts on this matter which are that it would be safer both on account of Fire, a sudden surprize of an Enemy, to lodge the ammunition in two or more smaller buildings detached from each other at suitable distances, but whatever alteration this opinion of ours might induce Congress to make in their resolution, Mr Hicks present business may go on without interruption.

301. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, Jany 10th, 1777.

Gentlemen.

I have it in Command to forward the enclosed Resolve, and to request you will bestow that Attention to it, which its great Importance demands. To you, the Congress have submitted the Propriety of making an Attack upon the Province of Nova Scotia, with a View to destroy the immense Quantities of military Stores, that are there deposited to be employed against us.<sup>2</sup>

I need not particularise the vast Advantages, or the Glory, resulting from this Expedition, could it be happily carried into Execution. Nor need I suggest Motives to stimulate you to undertake it. Being fully convinced, that if it shall appear to you practicable and calculated to advance the Interest of America, you will most certainly adopt it. I shall only add that the Destruction of above Half a Million of Stores, must be a severe Blow on the Enemy, and may possibly prove a principal Mean of ridding our Country of those cruel Foes, who with impious Hands have been spreading Ruin and desolation over it, to the utmost of their Power.

[300]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 133, f. 41.<sup>2</sup> See no. 290, *ante*, a letter of Wilson to Morris, Dec. 28, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III., 1457, and nos. 321, 374, 435, *post*.[301]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Arch., CXCVI. 127; Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 112; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., p. 107.<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 7, 8. The Massachusetts council had recommended such an expedition in a letter of Dec. 30 (Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1501), but this letter appears not to have been received by Congress until Jan. 23. Cf. no. 348, *post*.



302. ROBERT MORRIS TO JOHN JAY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Jany. 12th. 1777.

*Dear Sir,*

. . . . You undoubtedly must have been well acquainted with the rapid progress made by our Enemies through the Jerseys, and the danger to which this City has been exposed for some weeks past, and you will have heard of the removal of Congress to Baltimore in the midst of the panic; this step has been highly censured by many of their Friends and undoubtedly lost them the confidence of some valuable Men.

I confess for my own part, I am not amongst the number of those that Censure them for this hasty measure, for when it is considered that the Enemy's Troops were within a very few miles of us and no apparent Force sufficient to oppose their progress, it surely was time for a public body on which the support of the American cause so much depended, to provide for their safety. meer personal safety I suppose would not have induced many of them to fly, but their security as a body was the object. had any number of them fallen into the Enemies hands so as to break up the Congress, America might have been ruined before another choice of Delegates could be had and in such an event they would have been deemed criminal and rash to the last degree.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

303. ROBERT MORRIS TO JOHN LANGDON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Jany. 12th 1777.

*Sir,*

. . . . When the British troops made such a rapid progress through the Jerseys and got within a few miles of us, the Congress thought proper to remove to Baltimore. at that time I sent my family, my books, papers and considerable effects into Maryland but having still a great value here and being desirous of spiriting up our people, all in my power, I determined to wait until the last, happy in having done so, as I have had an opportunity of being very useful both to this country and the general cause; the Congress know this well, and have appointed myself and two others that remained here, a Committee with full powers to transact all Continental business that may be proper and necessary here.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

304. JOHN HANCOCK TO ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, January 14th, 1777.

*My Dear Sir,*

. . . . I exceedingly approve your Conduct with respect to the Ships in your River, and think your officers discover'd the Spirit of the Men,

[302]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., American Revolution, I. 12½ (copy).

<sup>2</sup> See no. 244, note 2, *ante*. Cf. nos. 249, 253, 263, 280, *ante*; also nos. 303, 306, *post*.

[303]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Force Trans., Whipple, II. 271.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 21; also nos. 255, 302, *ante*.

[304]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original then in possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia; N. Y. Hist. Soc., *Collections: Revolutionary Papers*, I. 412.

at same time your interference under the then circumstances was absolutely necessary; I dare say your disposition of the several Arm'd Vessels after you are fully convinc'd of the Removal of the Ships from your Capes, will fully meet the approbation of Congress. Without the least appearance of Flattery I can assure you your whole Conduct since our Flight is highly approv'd, and happy I am that you Remain'd, many agreeable Consequences have Resulted from it, and your continu'd Exertions will be productive of great good, I must therefore beg you will continue as long as you can tho' I sincerely wish you a happy Sight of good Mrs Morris, but I fear your departure from Philada might occasion relaxation that would be prejudicial. I know however you will put things in a proper way, indeed all depends upon you, and you have my hearty thanks for your unremitting Labours, the Publick are much Indebted to you, and I hope to see the Day when those publick Acknowledgments shall be made you.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

in point of Convenience I wish to return to Philada. which brings me to the hint in your Letter. I think Sir, that as the Printing presses are here and set to work, and as money is so exceedingly wanted, and a Removal just at this Time would occasion so great a Delay, that it would not be prudent to think, unless thro' the greatest necessity of a removal at present, nor untill the last of March, by that time I hope we shall be able to return or to fix upon some other place for our Residence that must depend on circumstances. As things have turn'd out I am very sorry we Remov'd at all, and indeed I think we were full hasty enough, it damp'd people much, but your Continuance there and Conducting Business there will give a Spring, and Join'd to the Influence of our Successes will make up for the Flight of Congress.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

We have not yet had a Representation from New York, Delaware or Maryland, the latter is rather strange. . . . .

305. JAMES WILSON TO ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>

CARLISLE 14th. Jany. 1777

*Dear Sir*

Congress see, at last, the Propriety of distributing the executive Business of the Continent into different Departments, managed by Gentlemen, not Members of Congress, and whose whole Time and Attention can be devoted to the Business committed to their Charge. Measures were adopted, when I left Baltimore, for making the necessary Arrangements.<sup>2</sup>

There is an Office, which, I believe, would be of considerable use to the Public, if properly discharged. I will describe to you my Ideas of it.

The Duties of the office should be—to manage all Admiralty Causes, on Behalf of the Continent, in the Courts of Admiralty and Appeal, where the Congress sets—to conduct all Enquiries and Prosecutions instituted

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 245, 255, 269, 270, 271, 285, 290, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 295, *ante*, 346, 347, 357, 359, note 10, *post*.

[305]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original then in the possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia; Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1183, item 100.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 298, note 7, *ante*.



by Congress—to give his opinions upon such Questions in the civil and Maritime Laws, and the Law of Nations as shall be stated to him, for that Purpose, by Congress, the Board of Admiralty, the Board of Commerce, or the Committee of secret Correspondence—to draw, or reduce to Form, public Instruments, when required by Congress, or the Boards, or Committee aforesaid.

Several other Duties naturally fall to his Share, which cannot be enumerated nor comprised under any general Head.

The Propriety of the first Article is obvious. I shall suggest one Advantage, that will probably result from it. It will be of Importance that the Laws and Practice of the Courts of Admiralty should be brought, as soon and as well as possible, into a System. By the Intervention of Juries, which are unknown in the Admiralty Courts of other Countries, this is rendered a Matter of much Delicacy and Difficulty. The uniform Practice of one, whose Duty and Business it would be to make the Subject his particular Study, would be of considerable Use. All conversant in Courts know that they receive a Tincture from the Practitioners well as from the Judges.

The second Head of the Duty of this Officer is, in my Opinion, absolutely necessary. Enquiries must be had into the management of public Affairs, Prosecutions also must be instituted against public Officers, who are accused of mal-conduct. When a Committee is appointed for such Purpose; it is every Body's Business to manage matters—you know the Consequence—it is no Body's Business. The Friends of the Person accused think themselves, and are thought by others, justified in doing every Thing in his Behalf. It is troublesome—it is disagreeable, without having an official Obligation and an official Justification, to undertake the Task of Prosecutor, to manage the Examination of Witnesses who appear, to direct others to be sent for, who, from the Course of the Testimony, are discovered to be capable of throwing Light upon the Subject, and to take many other Steps, without which the matter cannot be sifted to the Bottom. The Result is, that Things are superficially passed over, without Satisfaction, to the Public, to those who make the Enquiry, or him, concerning whom it is made; provided he has been innocent. An Officer, appointed to manage Enquiries and Prosecutions, on Behalf of the Public, would prevent these Mischiefs.

The Third Branch of the Duty of this Officer is by far the most important. I hope the United States will never be involved far in the Maze of European Politics; but it is incumbent upon us to know something of them, even to steer clear of them. Every Letter from our Commissioners at foreign Courts almost every Resolution of Congress about foreign Affairs will bring into View some Principle of the civil or maritime Law, or of the Law of Nations. It is impossible for Members of Congress, however enlarged their Genius, and however extensive their Knowledge may be, accurately to investigate Subjects of this kind amidst the Hurry of so much other Business, which likewise demands their Attention. Treaties are considered, in Europe as a Kind of Science. In our Transactions with European States, it is certainly of Importance neither to trans-

gress, nor to fall short of those Maxims by which they regulate their Conduct towards one another.

All States, as far as I know, have an Office similar to that which I have described. It includes Part of the office of Advocate General, and Part of that of Attorney General in England.

If your sentiments upon the subject correspond with mine, you will mention it to Congress. If they agree to institute the office, and no one offers for it better qualified, in your opinion, than myself, I will be obliged to you for proposing me. My Reading and Course of Studies have been such as in some Measure, to prepare me for it. One thing I can engage—that no Pains nor Industry shall be wanting, on my Part, to qualify myself as fully for it as possible.

I have expressed myself with all the openness of a Friend to a Friend. I would not mention the Subject, if I did not think it of Consequence. I would not mention myself, if I did not think I could be of Service in this Line. I have not been so unsuccessful in private Life, as to be obliged to obtrude myself upon the Public.

You will make such Use of what I have written as your Judgment and your Friendship shall tell you is proper.

I am Dear Sir

Your very humble Servant

JAMES WILSON

The Honble. Robt. Morris Esquire

306. FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE TO LANDON CARTER.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Jan. 14, 1777.

*My dear Col.*

Tho I have wrote pretty fully to Col. Tayloe, upon the present state of our affairs and sent him the papers, which I know you will partake of; yet I cant help saying a word, to convince you, that I can never forget you.

Dont you give us credit for our good policy in removing from Philadelphia? nothing else cou'd awaken the whigs of that State to a sense of their danger.<sup>2</sup> the lethargy of the middle States was really alarming; thank God! it is removed. Our new Army once well on foot, and all is safe, but I believe, my friend, we must be content with home spun the rest of our lives. . . .

307. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE  
MARYLAND ASSEMBLY.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Jany. 14th. 1777.

(Circular)

*Gentlemen,*

. . . . The depreciation of the continental currency having been for some time past a most growing evil, it became absolutely necessary to

[306]<sup>1</sup> Va. Hist. Soc., Lee Papers, IV. 25.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 244, note 2, *ante*.

[307]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, VI. 16.



provide some remedy against it. With this view and in hopes of establishing the credit of it, the Congress have adopted and recommended to the several states such measures, as if properly and vigorously executed, will most undoubtedly be attended with success.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

308. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE  
COMMITTEE IN PHILADELPHIA.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Jany. 14th. 1777.

Sir,<sup>2</sup>

. . . . The Sentence of the Court Martial in the Case of Colo. Campbell, which was formerly referred to Genl. Schuyler, you will perceive, from the enclosed Resolve, the Congress have again referred to Genl. Gates; who being on the Spot in Baltimore has given his Opinion (a Copy of which I enclose) that the Court Martial acted in an unprecedented Manner, and that Colo. Campbell did not deserve to be cashiered for the Crimes laid to his Charge.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

309. THE SECRET COMMITTEE TO THE COMMISSIONERS IN PARIS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA January 14th. 1777

*Honorable Gentlemen*

I have the Honor to inclose you here a Copy of two Resolves of Congress passed the 19th and 29th November by which the Secret Committee are directed to import Two hundred and Twenty six Brass Canon and Arms and equipage compleat for Three Thousand Horse. You'll observe they are also directed to confer with the Canon Committee as to how many they can provide here of the Field Pieces, but we pay little regard to that part well knowing they will not be able to procure proper Metal for many of them.

Therefore I must request in the name and on behalf of the Secret Committee that you will contract immediately for these necessary Supplies and send this out to these States by various conveyances as quick as possible; indeed I hope you may procure [some line]<sup>2</sup> of Battle Ships to come out with them, [and then there]<sup>2</sup> will be little danger of their coming Saf[e]. . . . .

<sup>2</sup> The resolves of Jan. 14.

[308]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., f. 19.

<sup>2</sup> The letter is addressed to "Robert Morris Esqr. and Commee".

<sup>3</sup> Donald Campbell was appointed deputy quartermaster-general for the New York department July 17, 1775. The determination on the sentence of the court-martial had been dragging since July, 1776. See Arnold to Gates, July 14, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., I. 340; Gates to Arnold, July 15, *ibid.*, I. 915; Gates to Schuyler, Nov. 10, *ibid.*, III. 607; Schuyler to Washington, Nov. 11, *ibid.*, III. 641; R. H. Harrison to Schuyler, Nov. 20, *ibid.*, III. 780; and Campbell to Congress, Dec. 10, *ibid.*, III. 1149. See also the *Journals*, Aug. 19, Oct. 16, 1776, and Jan. 11, 18, 29, Feb. 13, 1777. Campbell and Gates were both in Baltimore at this time. See Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1509.

[309]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Stevens Facsimiles, no. 6; Brit. Mus., Add. MSS., Auckland Papers; Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 246.

<sup>2</sup> In the facsimile these spaces are blank. The words are found in the text as printed in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*

I have the Honor to be with great regard and esteem, Honorable Gentlemen your most obedt hble Sevt.

ROBT. MORRIS,  
Chairman of the Secret Committee of Congress.

P. S. These resolves would have been sent long since but our ports have been Blocked up by the British men of war and the confusion we were put in on the Rapid March through the Jersey, and near approach to this City by the Enemy, put it totally out of our power to forward any dispatches for some time past.

R. M.

310. FRANCIS LEWIS TO ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE 15 Janry. 1777

*Dear Sir*

I have been favoured with your letter of the 7th Inst. and as it principally related to the business of the Ordinance Board, I am now to inform you that the members who at Phila. constituted that Committee are at present absent, and from the pressing applications of Generals Washington, Schuyler and Col Knox for Cannon, the Congress has appointed Messrs. Haywood [Heyward], Whipple, and Self to that department,<sup>2</sup> a department that is quite new to us and therefore cannot be executed with the prescision we could wish, especialy as Mr. Paine (the former Chairman) has taken with him all the documents relative to that board.

Pursuant to the aforesaid applications, Congress has directed the Committee to procure Ten six Inch Brass Howitzers, forwarded to Tyconderoga as soon as may be,<sup>3</sup> we are therefore of opinion that Mr. Byers<sup>4</sup> be immediately employed in casting those Howitzers, and the Council of Safety at Phila. be desired to agree with him upon the best terms they can, but should Mr. Byers for want of proper Moulds or by other obstructions, be incapable of casting Howitzers, [in] that case he should be employed in casting as many brass Field Pieces as he may be furnish'd with Mettle for that purpose . . . .

311. SAMUEL ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Jany 16 1777

*My dear Sir,*

. . . . I observe that our Assembly have made it necessary that three of their Delegates should be present and concurring in Opinion, before the Voice of our State can be taken on any Question in Congress. I could

[310]<sup>1</sup> Brotherhead, *Book of the Signers* (1861), pp. 49, 276; Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1011, item 138.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 24, 1776. Heyward and Whipple were added to the committee on the Northern army, and Lewis to the cannon committee, which is doubtless the committee which is here called the ordnance board. Cf. no. 264, note 4, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 28, 29, 1776; cf. *ibid.*, Jan. 6, 13, 1777. The remainder of the letter is in regard to making contracts for cannon.

<sup>4</sup> James Byers. See no. 20, *ante*, also *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 369.

[311]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 285; *Writings of Samuel Adams* (ed. Cushing), III. 346; N. Y. Pub. Lib., Samuel Adams Papers.



wish it had been otherwise. Three only of your Delegates are now present. It may so happen at other Times. One of them may be sick. He may be on a Committee or necessarily absent on publick Business, in which Case our State will not be effectually represented. While I am writing at the Table in Congress a worthy Colleague<sup>2</sup> is unavoidably employd on Business of the Publick at home, and the two present cannot give the Voice of the State upon a Matter now in Question. Were all the three present, one of them might controul the other two so far as to oblige them to be silent when the Question is called for. But I only mention the matter, and submit, as it becomes me, to the Judgment of my Superiors.<sup>3</sup>

.....

312. FRANCIS LEWIS TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE NEW YORK CONVENTION  
(ABRAHAM TEN BROECK).<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, 16th January, 1777

Sir,

I was favoured with your letter of the 1st inst. together with sundry resolves of the Honourable the Convention, and their printed Address to their constituents, all which I have communicated to Congress, and they highly approve of your measures.

I am directed by Congress (at their expense) to get a sufficient number of those Addresses reprinted here, in order to be dispersed through this and the Southern States, as also, a number to be struck off in the German language, 300 copies of the latter to be forwarded to the Honourable Convention, at Fishkills. As there is no press with types for the German language in this town, I have this day sent one copy to the Council of Safety, at Philadelphia, requesting them to get it translated into that language, and when printed, to send the first 300 copies to you, the rest to be dispersed through that and the neighbouring States.<sup>2</sup>

Permit me Sir to repeat my sentiments on the necessity of having the State of New York fully represented in Congress, which has not been the case for many months past, and tho' Congress in their collective capacity

<sup>2</sup> The text in Adams's *Writings* reads, "Mr. Gerry".

<sup>3</sup> The Massachusetts credentials (dated Dec. 10) are in the *Journals*, Jan. 9. The provision complained of was altered Feb. 4 (see the *Journals*, Mar. 12). Cf. no. 326, *post*. [312]<sup>1</sup> *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, II. 385.

<sup>2</sup> "We observe in one of the Resolves of Congress Mr. Lewis is directed to have the address of the Convention of New York translated and published in the German Language and as we had wrote the Congress that we had undertaken that business here, we consider this Resolve as a reproof, therefore shall take care not to be so officious again, the work of translating however is done and we believe either in or ready for the Press." (Committee in Philadelphia to the President of Congress, Jan. 26, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 137, App.) The address of the New York convention, dated Dec. 23, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1382, and the letter to Congress in which it was enclosed, dated Dec. 28, with an addition of Jan. 1, is *ibid.*, III. 1466. "As two of the delegates from this State, Mr. Livingston and Colonel Floyd, have left Philadelphia, and the Convention did not know whether Mr. Lewis was certainly there, I am directed, sir, to enclose you a copy of an Address of this Convention to their constituents." See the *Journals*, Jan. 13, 16, Feb. 6, also the Bibliographical Notes, *ibid.*, IX. 1081. Besides the letter of Dec. 28, see the convention's letter to Congress, Dec. 21, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1350. See also no. 315, *post*.

has ultimately the public good in view, yet such is the depravity of human nature, that partiality will often (and perhaps imacceptably [*sic*]) influence the minds of individuals when the interest of a particular State is immediately concerned.<sup>3</sup>

I have the pleasure to inform you that Congress has seriously considered your late application relative to clothing the troops raising in your State, and they have promised to exert their utmost abilities to effect that necessary business. In September last, Congress requested the Legislatures of the several States to appoint to their respective States a Commissary, for the purpose of purchasing all necessary clothing, and in November the Secret Committee sent off two agents (one of them Mr. Abm. Livingston) with instructions to confer with those commissaries in each State, as far eastward as New-Hampshire, to assist in the purchasing and procuring said clothing, to make returns of the quantity and quality, both to Congress and Genl. Washington, to be distributed to such troops as shall be enlisted upon the new establishment, but we have not as yet received any advice from those gentlemen.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

313. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA  
(PATRICK HENRY).<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, 17th Jany, 1777.

Dear Sir,

I am favored with yours by Maj. Johnston, and I should certainly have served him to the utmost of my power in Congress, if the appointment you proposed for Maj. Johnston had not now been in another channel. You know Sir, that by resolve of Congress the General is to fill up all vacancies in the Continental troops that shall happen for six months from the date of the resolve.<sup>2</sup> I have recommended it to the Major to get a letter from you and the council, with one from Colonel Harrison, to the General in his favour, and if he is very intent on success, to carry them himself. I think this will not fail to procure him the commission he desires, and in the mean time, the Liutenants [*sic*] and Ensign may be recruiting the company.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 268, 292, *ante*, and nos. 329, 330, 363, 402, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> The reference is probably to the resolution of Sept. 25. Cf. an erased resolve of Oct. 9. Concerning the action of the secret committee, see the *Journals*, Dec. 1, and no. 233, *ante*; also a letter of the Massachusetts council to the President of Congress, Dec. 30, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1501, and the council to General Lincoln, Dec. 31, *ibid.*, III. 1518.

[313]<sup>1</sup> Henry, *Patrick Henry*, III. 40; *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 250.

<sup>2</sup> The resolution of Dec. 27, vesting General Washington with practically dictatorial powers.

<sup>3</sup> George Johnston, major 5th Virginia regiment, became lieutenant-colonel and aide to Washington Jan. 20, 1777. See Heitman, *Hist. Register*. Hancock's letter to Brigadier-General Lewis, Jan. 18 (no. 317, *post*), was sent "By Major Johnson". Meanwhile (Jan. 9), Washington had requested of Col. R. H. Harrison his opinion of Johnston's qualifications. See Fitzpatrick, *Calendar of the Correspondence of Washington with the Officers*.



314. THE COMMITTEE IN PHILADELPHIA TO RICHARD DALLAM.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. January 18, 1777

Sir,

It appears reasonable and just to us that all officers and soldiers in the Continental Service should be entitled to their Pay while they remain Prisoners in the Hands of the Enemy, and this Pay to continue such a number of days after their Discharge as may be sufficient for their return home. And wherever it appears to you from proper Proofs and Testimonials that this has been the Case of any Officers or Soldiers within your department as Paymaster we are of opinion you ought to make good their Pay to the times above mentioned, previously taking care to deduct such sums as they may have already received.

Richd Dellam Esqr.

D pay Master Genl. to the Flying Camp <sup>2</sup>315. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Jany. 18th, 1777.

Sir,

The enclosed Copy of a Letter from the Convention of New York, I am directed by Congress to transmit to you, and to request your Attention to it. The very great Distress of the Troops in that State for Want of Cloathing and Blankets calls for the most speedy Relief; and the Congress in Order to afford them every Assistance in their Power have ordered the Continental Agents to furnish the Commissary of Cloathing with an Account of such Cloathes, or Materials for making them, as may be in their Possession. These, it is the Desire of Congress, you will distribute among the Troops, in the different Departments, in the Proportion you may think proper; paying, however, a particular Regard to the State of New York, which, from its present unfortunate Situation, is precluded from all Possibility of procuring those Necessaries for the Troops raised there.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

[P. S.] The enclosed Copy of a Letter from Genl. Gates, relative to Monsieur Da. Liene [De Luce]<sup>3</sup> I am directed by Congress to transmit to you, with a Request that you will employ him *if* you think proper. I have paid him 40 Dolls. to defray his Expences to you.

(The Copy since inclos'd in a Letter sent by Monsr. De Luce)

[314]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 133, f. 57.

<sup>2</sup> Richard Dallam was elected deputy paymaster-general of the flying camp July 17, 1776.

[315]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XIII. 90.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 13, 16, and no. 312, *ante*. The President's letter to the New York convention, Jan. 18, is in the N. Y. State Lib., Revolutionary Papers, IX. 9; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, II. 386; Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 151; and Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., f. 146. See also no. 402, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Guillaume de Luce. See the *Journals*, Jan. 2, 17, Mar. 21. Hancock's copyist, misreading the name, wrote "Da. Liene". Hancock wrote with his own hand that part of the postscript beginning: "I have paid him"; accordingly, in the second instance the name is written correctly.

316. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO THE COMMITTEE IN PHILADELPHIA.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Jany. 18th, 1777.

Sir,

I do myself the Honour to transmit you the enclosed Resolves, by which you will percieve [*sic*] the Steps taken by Congress since my last.

The Affairs of our Country were perhaps never so critical, as they seemed to be by your last Accounts which were dated the 10th. inst.<sup>2</sup> and yet, some how or other, it has happened, we have not heard from Philada. since that Time, nor from the General for two or three Days before. This Interval, you may suppose, we pass in the greatest Anxiety and Suspence, and wish to be relieved from it in any Manner, rather than be tormented with Doubt, and Uncertainty. I hope therefore, for the future, you will not let us be so long without hearing from you, but will send us an Express, if it is only to inform us, that our Affairs have undergone no Alteration since your last.

I am, with great Respect

Sir, your most obed Servt.

JOHN HANCOCK Presidt

Robert Morris Esqr. and Com<sup>ee</sup>. . . . .

[P. S.] . . . . .

317. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO ANDREW LEWIS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTO. Jany 18th, 1777.

Sir,

Your Favour of the 10th inst' was duly recd, and immediately laid before Congress. In Consequence of which I am directed to inform you, that it is their opinion, your Continuance for the present in Virginia will best promote the Interest of American Liberty.<sup>2</sup> Your Attention to the recruiting Service, and forwarding it as much as lies in your Power will be a most effectual Means, in the present Situation of Affairs of serving your Country: and should any Movements of our Enemy threaten to disturb the State of Virginia, you will be ready to act in its Defence.

While the Congress highly approve the Steps you have taken to hasten the March of the Troops, they doubt not your Zeal and Attachment to the Welfare of your Country will induce you to exert yourself in the same Manner until the whole of the Troops are forwarded. . . . .

Brigadier Genl. Lewis. Virginia

By Major Johnson.

[316]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., f. 31.<sup>2</sup> The letter is not mentioned in the *Journals*, but was received Jan. 14. See the *Journals*, p. 37 n.[317]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 121; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., f. 115.<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 10, 17.



317A. THE SECRET COMMITTEE TO ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Jany. 18, 1777

Sir,

The inclosed resolve<sup>2</sup> of Congress cannot be executed without the books and papers of the Secret Committee. And if the wishes of many Members be gratified, it will be proper to make known what prospects we have of getting the things ordered, and for this purpose what are our prospects of remittance etc. This latter cannot be complied with at present, unless we had the pleasure of your company here. Will you be so kind then Sir, as to order the books here, and when it is convenient for the public, and your private, affairs, we have no doubt but that we shall have your assistance at this place.

We are with regard, Sir

Your most obedient and very humble Servants

RICHARD HENRY LEE

FRA: LEWIS

WM WHIPPLE

318. SAMUEL CHASE TO THE MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>[January 19(?), 1777.]<sup>2</sup>

. . . . I laid a petition from Capt. Campbell before Congress, they declined having any thing to say to it. All persons taken by the Ships of War or privateers of any State, are deemed the prisoners of such State, and are generally applied to the redemption of their own Subjects; on the contrary all persons taken by Continental vessels are deemed the prisoners of the Congress and subject to their disposal.

The Georgia delegates object to the discharge of the Gentlemen, whose cases you referred to Congress.<sup>3</sup>

Unless in future all prisoners taken by vessells of our State are detained, such of our people, as fall into the Enemies' hands, cannot be redeemed. This subject is of consequence, and demands the attention of your Board.

Your obedt Servt

SAML CHASE.

[317A]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Morris Papers, Accession 2505 (in the writing of Richard Henry Lee).

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 17.

[318]<sup>1</sup> *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 62.

<sup>2</sup> This communication from Chase is attached to a letter of Capt. George Cook to the council of safety, dated January 19, 1777.

<sup>3</sup> Cook's letter concerns the prisoners taken by the British in the snow *George* (or *Georgia*). The vessel was captured from the British by Captain Cook of the ship *Defence*, retaken by the British frigate *Camelia*, and once again captured by an American privateer under Capt. William (?) Campbell (see especially *Arch. of Md.*, XII. 510). Cook says: "I have applied to Mr Chase and Mr Carroll for their assistance to get them exchang'd, but they say its a business particularly belonging to this State. I do not doubt was but your Honorable Board to write the Congress, but what they would get them exchang'd as soon as possible." See nos. 238, 288, *ante*.

319. SAMUEL CHASE TO THE GOVERNOR OF NEW JERSEY  
(WILLIAM LIVINGSTON).<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE TOWN, Jany. 23d. 1777

Sir,

The Committee appointed by the enclosed Resolution of Congress, request your Excellency to appoint some Gentleman of the State of New Jersey to enquire into, and take the Depositions of credible Witnesses on, the several Matters contained in the Resolve, and to direct them to transmit the Testimony, as taken, to the Committee that they may report to Congress as soon as possible.<sup>2</sup>

The Committee have been informed that some of the Prisoners of the 17th or 55th Regiment, taken at Princeton, have said that their Major had given them Orders "to stand till they were cut to pieces and to take no Prisoners."—It is reported here that several of our Officers were shot or stabbed with the Bayonet, after they had surrendered. Genl. Mercer<sup>3</sup> and Lieut. Yeates are mentioned among that Number. It is also said that several Bodies have been found in the Jersies hanging on Trees.

I am, with great Respect,

Your Excy<sup>s</sup> most obedt. Servt.

SAML. CHASE.

320. THOMAS NELSON, JR., TO ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Jany 25th 1777<sup>2</sup>

My Dear Sir

. . . . The great demand for Money from every quarter has kept our Treasury so low that I have not had it in my power to send you any; There will however be 200,000 dollars sent in two or three days at farthest, and Loan Office certificates to Mr. Smith to the amount of 300,000 Dollars. Indeed my dear friend the state of our Treasury is such that I hate to think of it. When I could give satisfactory answers to Congress upon a requisition being made for a Sum of Money I took the greatest pleasure in transacting the business of the Treasury Board, but of late we have been so circumstanced that I had almost as live go to a Jail as go near the Treasury. The Period is not far distant, when the last five millions of Dollars will be exhausted, and by your accounts the Loan Office in your State, will not do much for us unless the Interest be raised, which I fear Congress will not do, and what is to be done then I know not to pay the innumerable claimants against the Continent. Some of our Members have great dependance upon the Lottery, at best it is but a game and

[319]<sup>1</sup> Harvard Univ. Library, Sparks MSS., no. 49, II. 203 (original).

<sup>2</sup> The resolution referred to is in the *Journals*, Jan. 16. See also *ibid.*, Jan. 18, Feb. 15, Apr. 18, July 19, and the Bibliographical Notes, *ibid.*, XI. 1085.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 411, *post*.

[320]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original then in possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia; Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1183, item 86.

<sup>2</sup> This letter may have been written as late as Feb. 5, for the statement is made at the close that Hooper has leave of absence, and this was not granted until Feb. 4. On the other hand, Hooper says in his letter of Feb. 1 (no. 332, *post*): "Nelson by advice of a Physician goes to morrow."



when I consider that the Tickets are equal in number to any State Lottery in Great Britain and that they have all Europe to vend their Tickets in and we are confin'd to America, where we are not much acquainted with these things, I confess I have no great expectation of it being drawn; perhaps an experiment of half the Ticketts might have succeeded. We are greatly in want of able Financiers to supply our Treasury.

Harrison and Hooper have taken to their Horses. The former when mounted looks like a Commander in chief. The latter would make a good Aid de Camp to him; He has Leave of absence on account of his health.

321. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Jany. 29th. 1777.

Sir,

. . . . [P. S.] As some Steps have been Taken with Respect to the Magazines at Brookfield and Carlisle the Congress judge it best they should be erected there in preference to the other places mention'd by Genl Knox.<sup>2</sup>

322. SAMUEL CHASE TO THE MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

Gentlemen

I am directed by Congress to lay the enclosed copy of a letter from Mr. Bingham before our General Assembly.<sup>2</sup>

The privates of capt Smiths Company petitioned the Congress and I am ordered to enclose the papers to your Board.<sup>3</sup>

I am, Respectfully

Yr. Obed. Servt

S. CHASE

BALTO. TOWN. Jany. 29, 1777

323. WILLIAM ELLERY TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND  
(NICHOLAS COOKE).<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Jany. 30th. 1777.

Sir,

The Time of Congress, since my last, hath been principally taken up in devising Ways to prevent the Depreciation of the Continental Money,

[321]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 83; *ibid.*, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., f. 39.

<sup>2</sup> On the same day Hancock wrote to the committee in Philadelphia: "You will please to proceed to Erect the Magazine etc. at Carlisle, Congress not judging it proper to fix on any other place in preference." Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., f. 39. See nos. 290, 300, *ante*, 374, 435, *post*. See also Washington to Knox, Feb. 11, and to Congress, Feb. 14, *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 230, 236, (ed. Sparks), IV. 316, 322.

[322]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 85; *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 102.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 28, and nos. 333, 338. *post*.

<sup>3</sup> A remonstrance of the men of Capt. Nathaniel Smith's company, Jan. 24, containing a threat to take their grievances to Congress, is in *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 73. Cf. *ibid.*, XVI. 25.

[323]<sup>1</sup> R. I. Arch., Letters to the Governors, 1776-1777, p. 142; Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 116.

and to provide for the future army. The Resolves ordered to be transmitted to the Several States must have reached you before this, which renders it unnecessary to give the Substance or transmit copies of them.

Governor Trumbull hath transmitted the doings of the Comm<sup>ee</sup>. of the New-England States to Congress. They will be taken up tomorrow, and I dont doubt approved.<sup>2</sup>

A Letter sent by Mr. Jarvis to the Secret Committee reopening his furnishing our State and the Massachusetts with Arms taken out of the *Hancock and Adams*, and desiring to know whether they approved his conduct or not, and how in future he was to act in Similar Instances, was by them laid before Congress a few Days ago.<sup>3</sup> This brought on a severe Inquiry into the Propriety of Rhode-Island's asking for those Arms, a Review of her former Conduct respecting the Cannon etc.<sup>4</sup> as well as into the Propriety of the Conduct of Agent Jarvis. After a smart Storm, the Conduct of the Agent was approbated. I hope our State will take special Care that the Arms be returned as soon as the Necessity for taking them shall cease. . . .

### 324. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, Jany. 30th. 1777

Sir

Some Complaints against your Deputy Mr. Carpenter Wharton having reached Congress, I am directed to give you this Information of it, with a View that you may make Enquiry into the Matter, and take proper Measures, in due time, to prevent any Inconvenience or Loss, either to yourself, or the Public. Your Prudence and Discretion in the Conduct of this Affair, I can rely upon with the utmost Confidence.<sup>2</sup> Wishing you the Compliments of the Season, and every Prosperity, I am, with Esteem, Sir,

Your most obed. and very hble Servt.

JOHN HANCOCK Presidt.

Jos: Trumbull Esqr.  
Commissy. General.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 28, 31, Feb. 4-6, 12-15. Cf. nos. 326, 334, 336, 340, 347, 353, 355-357, 359, 360, 368, 370, *post*. The Convention of the four New England States was held in Providence, Dec. 25, 1776, to Jan. 2, 1777, to consider the questions of currency, prices, etc. Its proceedings are printed in Hoadly, *Records of the State of Connecticut*, I. 585-599.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 23; also *ibid.*, Nov. 12, 13, 15, 1776, and a letter from the board of war to Washington, Nov. 18, 1776, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 746.

<sup>4</sup> For the episode respecting the cannon, see vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 630, note 2.

[324]<sup>1</sup> Conn. State Lib., Joseph Trumbull Papers, no. 140.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 29. Cf. no. 423, *post*.



325. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE MARYLAND ASSEMBLY.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Jany 31st 1777.

(Circular)

*Gentlemen,*

As there is not a more distinguished Event in the History of America, than the Declaration of her Independence—nor any, that, in all probability, will so much excite the Attention of future Ages, it is highly proper, that the Memory of that Transaction, together with the Causes that gave Rise to it, should be preserved in the most careful Manner that can be devised.

I am therefore commanded by Congress to transmit you the enclosed Copy of the Act of Independence, with the List of the several Members of Congress subscribed thereto—and to request that you will cause the same to be put upon Record, that it may henceforth form a Part of the Archives of your State, and remain a lasting Testimony of your Approbation of that necessary and important Measure.<sup>2</sup>

326. THE MASSACHUSETTS DELEGATES TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, 31st Jany 1777

*Sir,*

The Removal of Congress to this Place and the Interruption Occasioned thereby in the affairs of the Treasury, have prevented an early Reimbursement of the Money applyed for by the State of Massachusetts Bay. an Order was obtained at Philadelphia for £50,000 lawful,<sup>2</sup> which with 300,000 Dollars for supplying the military Chest of the eastern Department and payment of the Bounties to the new Levies of your State, will be sent from hence in about ten Days.<sup>3</sup> We have obtained an Order on the Loan Office at Boston for £50,000 in addition to the Sums already mentioned, which will be sent by the president and compleats the £100,000 required by the State.<sup>4</sup> We are concerned to find that the Interest on the [Loan Office] Certificates must continue at the Rate of 4 per Cent. being fully persuaded that this unreasonable Oeconomy will impede the Success of the Loan, and burthen the Continent with a greater Expence by the Depreciation that will result from further Emissions.<sup>5</sup>

[325]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, VI. 69; *id.* to Massachusetts, Mass. Arch., CXLII. 21; to New York, N. Y. State Lib., Revolutionary Papers, IX. 52, *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, II. 379; to North Carolina, N. C. State Recs., XI. 371; to New Jersey, *Votes of Assem. of N. J.*, 1776-1781, p. 80.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 18.

[326]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Arch. CXCVI. 183 (in the writing of Gerry); Hist. Soc. Pa., Conarroe Coll., I. 7 (copy with autograph signatures, dated Jan. 30).

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 22, 1776. The order was for 166,666 $\frac{2}{3}$  dollars.

<sup>3</sup> The money ordered to Ebenezer Hancock, deputy paymaster-general in the Eastern department, Jan. 10. Cf. no. 348, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 30.

<sup>5</sup> See below, note 8.

The Measures wisely adopted by the Convention of the New England States, are transmitted to Congress by Governor Trumbull, and a Day is appointed for considering the same, when a similar Mode for giving Stability to the Currency will probably be recommended to the Southern and middle Departments of the Continent.<sup>6</sup>

We think it necessary to suggest to the honorable assembly, that in consequence of the commission with which they have lately honored us, providing that "any three or more" of their Delegates shall be present to make a representation, the state has been several Days unrepresented and Congress has once been obliged to adjourn.<sup>7</sup> The Inconvenience from the first cannot be better stated than by mentioning, that the Question on raising the Interest of the Certificates was lost by the Indisposition of one of the Mass<sup>a</sup> members, and the want of a Vote in consequence thereof.<sup>8</sup>

When anything material to the State occurs We shall pay due attention thereto being

Sir with great Respect

Yours' and the General Assembly's most hum. Servts

SAMUEL ADAMS

ELBRIDGE GERRY

Hon<sup>a</sup> James Bowdoin, Esqr.

President of the Council of Massachusetts Bay

### 327. SAMUEL CHASE TO THE MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE TOWN. Jany. 31st. 1777

Gentlemen.

I sent you yesterday by Mr John Gassaway nineteen thousand dollars.<sup>2</sup>

I must again press you to solicit a Representation for our State.<sup>3</sup> The order of this Day is to appoint a Number of General Officers.<sup>4</sup> Are we uninterested in the Choice of Generals? I shall endeavor to put off this Business for a few Days. Three of the middle States, N. York, Delaware and Maryland, unrepresented. N. Carolina will be so in a day or two. Complaints are so loud in Congress on this Subject, that Expresses are sent to N. York and Delaware, and I expect our Assembly will be intreated to send their delegates. It is not only necessary to be represented, but be

<sup>6</sup> See no. 323, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>7</sup> Probably Monday, Jan. 27, when Congress only met and adjourned. Cf. no. 311, *ante*, and nos. 327, 329, 343, *post*.

<sup>8</sup> This was probably Jan. 14. See, further, the *Journals*, Feb. 8, 20, 26, and nos. 332, 340, 344-346, 349, 350, 352, 357, 375, 382, 384, 385, *post*.

[327]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, III. 34; *Arch. of Md.* XVI. 104.

<sup>2</sup> Presumably a part of the 60,000 dollars appropriated Jan. 10. See the council's letter to Chase, Jan. 27, *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 82.

<sup>3</sup> "We observe what you say about Delegates to Congress, and shall use our endeavours to have it complied with when the General Assembly get together." Council to Chase, Jan. 27, *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 82. The reference is to a letter of Chase, Jan. 26, which has not been found. Cf. no. 338, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> The *Journals* do not record such an order of the day for Jan. 31, but on Feb. 7 the election of general officers was set for Monday, Feb. 17. See, further, the *Journals*, Feb. 18, 19, 20, 21. Cf. nos. 364, 365, *post*.



assured the Business, the Interest of these States require a full Representation. We have not 30 Members in Congress, and it is not only improper, but impossible, for so small a Number to conduct so very important Business. be pleased to communicate these my Sentiments to our General Assembly.<sup>5</sup>

We hourly expect to hear of some important News from Camp.

I am, Gent. with Regard and Respect,

SAML. CHASE

328. ROBERT MORRIS TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Jany 31st. 1777

Sir

. . . . I wrote to Congress respecting the removal of the stores from hence they are averse to it unless absolutely necessary but as the acct we then gave of Genl. Putnams Force at Prince Town was too sanguine I will mention it again and be governed by their orders for I confess I think such removal at this time would have a bad effect and retard many usefull operations.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

329. FRANCIS LEWIS TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE NEW YORK CONVENTION  
(ABRAHAM TEN BROECK).<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE 31st. Jany. 1777.

Sir

My last was of the 16th. Instant to the Honble the Convention in answer to your favor of the 1st. Curr. I therein advised the urgent necessity of sending a sufficient number of Delegates to represent our State in Congress, myself being the onely member attending for above six Weeks past. our State have been deprived of their vote on Questions in my opinion of some consequence, and altho' Congress endeavors to avoid partiality as a collective body, yet it will imperceptably Steal into the minds of individuals, perhaps without their thinking so. permit me to observe that the four N. E. States are allways represented.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

330. FRANCIS LEWIS TO JOHN MCKESSON.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE 31st. Janu[a]ry. 1777

Dear Sir

Your favor of the 17th. Instant and am concerned to find that the appointment of Coll. Warner should give umbrage to any Gentlemen in our State; when it was moved in Congress several objections was made to the motion, was at length put to the Vote when a majority appeared

<sup>5</sup> Cf. nos. 326, *ante*, 329, 343, 351, *post*.

[328]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XIII. 156.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 28.

[329]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. State Lib., Revolutionary Papers, IX. 48; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, II. 378.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 268, 292, 312, 326, 327, *ante*, and nos. 330, 363, 402, *post*.

[330]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. State Lib., Revolutionary Papers, IX. 49; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, II. 378.

to be for the question.<sup>2</sup> this I can venture to assure you that in all debates of this kind Congress seems determined to put all disputes between individuals, and even between States about property out of sight, as debates of this kind the last year between the States of Connecticut and Pennsylvania took up the whole attention of Congress to the great detriment of the service and but to very little effect. I am well satisfied in my own mind that Congress has not the least Idea as a collective body of suffering any State to be dismembered whatever the secret views of individuals may be, but permit me to say that to leave our State so long unrepresented in Congress is a fault when I observe to you that the four N E States allways keep a full representation when in some debates those States may be injured who are not represented; Congress has often complained to me of this neglect, and indeed urged it in their public resolves but to no effect hitherto;—I hope the Convention will Speedily remedy this Evil. I have for this six weeks past been the only member to represent our State in Congress. let me beg you would make this known to the Convention,<sup>3</sup> and believe me to be sincerely

Dr Sir

Your very Humble Servt.

F: LEWIS

John McKesson Esqr.

331. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE 31 Jany 1777

Dear Sir

I find by your Favour of the 6th. that the order for importing Flower was at Hand; the other for Rice was sent by Capt Doughty.<sup>2</sup> With respect to the Quantity, I think it was not the Intention of Congress to limit either. The affair of the Salt is extraordinary, and which cannot be easily justified upon any principle of authority or expediency.<sup>3</sup> inclosed is your Brothers Commission in Consequence of his Appointment as Dep. Ad. General; <sup>4</sup> Mr Hancock informs me that he has sent one before and supposes it miscarried. I am in Haste

Sir your very hum Ser.

E. GERRY

Joseph Trumbull Esqr.

<sup>2</sup> Seth Warner was elected, July 5, 1776, colonel of a regiment to be raised out of the officers who served in Canada. A difficulty soon arose concerning the major of his regiment, Elisha Painter (see the *Journals*, Sept. 12, 1776, Jan. 10, 18, Apr. 7, 22, 25, 1777), and dissatisfaction with Warner's commission soon made its appearance in New York. See no. 193, *ante*; also Schuyler to Congress, Nov. 21, Dec. 10, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 796, 1160; to Governor Trumbull, Dec. 19, *ibid.*, III. 1301; and the N. Y. convention to Washington (undated), *ibid.*, III. 1264. See also *ibid.*, III. 503. Cf. the *Journals*, June 30, and no. 532, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. no. 329, *ante*.

[331]<sup>1</sup> Conn. State Library, Joseph Trumbull Papers, no. 71.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 287, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 113, 145, 162, 166, 172, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See Trumbull's letter, Nov. 18, 1776, to William Williams, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1497 (cf. no. 287, note 4, *ante*), and Schuyler to Congress, Dec. 30, *ibid.*, III. 1495. John Trumbull was elected deputy adjutant-general Sept. 12, 1776. See nos. 123, 124, *ante*, nos. 415, 419, *post*.



332. WILLIAM HOOPER TO ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE February 1. 1777.

*My dear Sir,*

. . . . I lament, my dear Sir, the very small representation which America presents in Congress the members will soon be reduced to the number of 22,<sup>2</sup> how unequal to the importance of its councils! I am sorry to say that I think they already savour of the truth of an Observation contrasted to that in holy Writ. That in the Multitude of Counsellors there is wisdom. Some of the middle and Southern colonies have much to answer for in their want of representation. It is a Crime however which carries its own punishment with it, and if there are two Interests in America, that must necessarily prevail which always has its advocates on the spot to promote it, while the other is deserted by those whom every tie of honour, Duty and publick virtue should induce to a different conduct. New York Delaware, Maryland may almost as well desert the Cause as so lamely support it by their appearance in its publick Councils.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

I wish some expedient could be fallen upon to put our monied matters in a proper train the demands upon us at present are immense and must continue so, like beginners in every thing else we want Oeconomy or rather want System. Unless officers are appointed competent to the management of our funds we must be ruined, from a false parsimony in saving hundreds in salaries of proper Officers we are sporting away millions in the want of them. I wish the Loan Office may succeed at 4 p Cent the Southern Colonies will not consent to raise it they consider the Eastern Governments as in possession of almost all the Continental currency, and the rise to 5 as only a prelude to a higher demand and that in proportion to our necessities.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

333. THE COMMITTEE OF SECRET CORRESPONDENCE TO  
WILLIAM BINGHAM.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE IN MARYLAND 1st. Feby. 1777

*Sir*

As we shall write you shortly again our attention at present will be confined chiefly to your favor of Decemr. 6th. 1776, in which you mention the misconduct of Captn. Patterson. We have laid your letter before Congress, and they have appointed a Committee to consider the most proper

[332]<sup>1</sup> Stan. V. Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1183, item 32 (facsimile); N. Y. Hist. Soc., *Collections: Revolutionary Papers*, I. 415; *Hist. Mag.*, XIV. 87.

<sup>2</sup> In the earlier part of this letter Hooper says, after speaking of a recent severe illness: "I am now recovering, and God willing propose moving southward in a few days. Nelson by advice of a Physician goes to morrow. He is in a bad state of Health. Harrison is still ill and unless he is more attentive to Exercise and Regimen I fear the consequences will be serious. With one united voice we ascribe this catalogue of Ills to this place. I declare to you the Congress presents such a scene of yellow death like faces, that you would imagine Rhadamanthus had shifted his quarters and was holding court in Baltimore." Cf. nos. 260, 262, 282, 295, 304, *ante*, 340, 344, note 2, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> In the passage omitted Hooper discusses the Pennsylvania delegation, characterizing in particular Wilson and Ross, with some comment upon the course of John Dickinson.

<sup>4</sup> See no. 326, note 8, *ante*.

[333]<sup>1</sup> Collection of the late Garrett D. W. Vroom, Trenton; Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 256; Sparks, *Dipl. Corr. Rev.*, I. 255.

steps to be taken in this business, that speedy and condign punishment may be applied to Capn. Patterson, when his crime shall be duly enquired into and established<sup>2</sup>—The Congress having an utter abhorrence of all irregular and culpable violation of the law of nations, and that friendship and respect, which they entertain for the French Nation. We wish, you would communicate this to their Excellencies the Governor and General of Martinique—Congress has referred the matter of remittance for discharge of the obligation you and Mr. Harrison have entered into, to the State of Maryland, from whence you will no doubt receive remittance as soon as the British Ships of War now in Chesapeake Bay will permit.

.....

Your most obedt. hum<sup>e</sup>. Servts.

BENJA. HARRISON

RICHARD HENRY LEE

WILL HOOPER

ROBT MORRIS, at Philada.

334. SAMUEL ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Feb. 1, 1777.

*My dear Sir,*

The Proceedings of the Committee of the four New England States have been read in Congress and are now under the Consideration of a Committee of the whole. They are much applauded as being wise and salutary.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

P. S. I forgot to tell you that, a fair Occasion offering, I moved in Congress that the Eldest son of our deceased Friend Genl. Warren might be adopted by the Continent and educated at the publick expense. The Motion was pleasing to all and a Committee is appointed to prepare a Resolve. A Monument is also proposd in Memory of him and Genl. Mercer whose youngest Son is also to be adopted and educated. But these things I would not have yet made publick.<sup>3</sup>

335. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE  
MARYLAND ASSEMBLY.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, Feb'y. 1st, 1777.

*Gentlemen,*

In Consequence of Information that a Number of disaffected People in the Counties of Somerset and Worcester in the State of Maryland had

<sup>2</sup> Capt. William Patterson of the schooner *Dolphin* captured and detained, near St. Pierre, Martinique, an English vessel bearing a flag of truce from the governor of Dominica to the general of Martinique. See *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 121, 122, 127-128, 130, 151. See also the *Journals*, Jan. 28, no. 322, *ante*, and no. 338, *post*. Bingham's letter of Dec. 6 has not been found.

[334]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 286; *Writings of Samuel Adams* (ed. Cushing), III. 350.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 323, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 31, Feb. 1, Apr. 8, 12, and no. 411, *post*. Adams also mentions his motion in a letter to his wife, Feb. 1, adding: "Communicate this only to a few Friends till you hear further of it." N. Y. Pub. Library, Samuel Adams Papers.

[335]<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Hist. Soc.*, Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 134; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., f. 127.



proceeded such Lengths, as to take up Arms agt. their Country, I am directed by Congress to transmit to you a Memorial from the Inhabitants of those Counties, together with the Depositions which accompanied the same. The dangerous Nature and Tendency of this Insurrection, require that the most vigorous and effectual Measures be immediately taken to suppress it. I am therefore to request you will comply with the enclosed Resolves of Congress for this End. Should the Exertions of your Militia be apprehended to be ineffectual, the Congress on your representing the Matter to them, will readily order any additional Assistance that shall be thought necessary.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

336. BENJAMIN RUSH, DIARY.<sup>1</sup>

[February 4, 1777.]

Upon Motion in Congress whether the meeting held by the four New Engd States by deputies at Providence Decemr 25 1776 was a proper one and whether it did not stand in need of the Approbation of Congress to make it *valid*.

It was said by *Mr Saml Adams*. That a right to assemble upon all occasions to consult measures for promoting liberty and happiness was the priviledge of *freemen*—that it was contested by Govr Hutchinson and that it was dreaded only by tyrants.

*Mr Richd Henry Lee*. It was said on the same side of the question that we were not yet confederated—therefore no law of the Union infringed.

*Col: Wilson* on the negative said that the design in the committee of the 4 New England States in sending their proceedings to Congress was to demand their approbation

That the same was clearly intimated by the tenor of the appointments from Rhode Island and Connecticut—that the committee had commanded, and countermanded continental troops—that the said troops were to be paid by the continent—therefore that the business the Committee transacted was wholly *continental* and of course required the approbation of Congress.

*Mr John Adams* said that he lately travelled thro' New Eng<sup>d</sup> and that he was sure that the approbation of the Congress of the meeting would give pleasure to the committee and their constitutents. That their meeting was founded in necessity, that Altho' we were not confederated, the same principles of equity and reason should govern us as if we were united by a confederacy—that the four New England States bore the same relation to the Congress that four counties bore to a single State. These four counties have a right to meet to regulate roads, and affairs that relate to the poor, but they have no right to tax or execute any other branch of legislation. In like manner the four New Eng<sup>d</sup> States, or any other four

<sup>2</sup> See *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 109-112, and *passim* (index, Somerset County, Worcester County); also the *Journals*, Jan. 31, Feb. 1, 4, 6, 10, 12, 17, and nos. 341, 347, 443, 463, *post*.

[336]<sup>1</sup> Library Company of Philadelphia, Ridgway Branch, Rush MSS.

States have a right to meet upon matters wholly indifferent, but they have no right to touch upon Continental Subjects—that the committee from the 4 New Eng<sup>d</sup> States have touched upon continental Subjects, therefore the *Meeting* stands in need of the Approbation of the Congress.

*Dr Rush.* The desire of independance is natural not only to individuals but to communities. There was a time (near 200 years) when it was wrong to say a word agst. the dependance of the colonies upon Great Britain. A time came when it was equally criminal to enforce that dependance. The time may come and probably will come when it will be the interest of the united States to be independant of each other, but I can conceive of no temporal punishment to be severe eno' for that man who attempts to dissolve, or weaken the Union for a century or two to come. I admire the proceedings of the committee assembled at Providence. They are full of political virtue and wisdom, and I think the other States will act wisely and virtuously in proportion as they resemble them. But I think the *Meeting* is full of great and interesting consequences, and should be regarded with a serious and jealous eye. Their business was chiefly continental, and therefore they usurped the powers of congress as much as four counties would usurp the powers of legislation in a state shd. they attempt to tax themselves. The committee have in one instance in regulating the price of goods countervend [contravened?] an express resolution of congress, and lastly tho' the meeting was necessary and no injustice intended or done by it to any state, yet it becomes us to remember that arbitrary power has often originated in justice and necessity.

This question was decided by a majority in the Committee of the Whole house in the *affirmative*, but in the *negative* a few days afterwards. It was reconsidered Feby 13rd.<sup>2</sup>

337. THOMAS BURKE TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA  
(RICHARD CASWELL).<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Feb'y 4th 1777.

Sir:

. . . . I intend hereafter to trouble you with a letter every post, and shall give my sentiments of the different political principles which I shall perceive to actuate the several States, the measures intended to be pursued, the intelligence we receive and the important decisions in Congress. I find a considerable jealousy is entertained of the Northern States, I know not how justly. at present I must refer you to Mr. Hooper who is much better qualified to give you satisfaction on all these matters than I am. Our situation here is unsettled, uncomfortable, and incredibly expensive. These circumstances will I doubt not occasion another adjournment of Congress. . . . .

*Feb'y 5th*<sup>2</sup>—This day it was resolved in Congress that Col. Nash should be appointed a Brigadier General, that he should proceed to the

<sup>2</sup> See no. 355, *post*; also the references in no. 323, note 2, *ante*.

[337]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 373.

<sup>2</sup> This letter, found *ibid.*, p. 374, is evidently only an addition to the letter of Feb. 4. See no. 359, *post*.



Western part of the State, and expedite as much as possible the recruiting service, and that the several Battalions of Continental Troops in North and South Carolina should join General Washington as soon as may be after the fifteenth of March. It was proposed to request your assistance in forwarding the recruiting business, but we observed that you were already sensible of the necessity of such an exertion of your interest and influence, and being so well inclined to serve to your utmost power the cause of America, there is no need to remind you of it.<sup>3</sup> . . .

338. SAMUEL CHASE TO THE MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE TOWN Feby. 6. 1777  
Thursday Noon

Gentlemen.

Congress are very anxious that some immediate Steps should be taken by our State, not only as to the person of Captain Patterson, but as to the Payment of the Engagement entered into by the Continental and your Agent. Capt. Patterson is viewed as a pirate and after examination, if the facts should appear to you to be well founded, it may be well to consider, if it would not be proper to send him to Martinico for trial there, by the law of nations. If our State shall pay the value of the vessel and goods seised by Patterson, would it not be proper to inform the Governor of Martinique that the whole would have been returned, but for the Risque. If no remittance can be made but by produce, it will be an equal risque to send back the vessel. Could not Mr. Morris pay the money for our State? An opportunity of writing will present itself in a few days. Would it not be proper for our State to write a letter, disavowing the conduct of Capt. Patterson, and engaging payment as soon as possible and mentioning the men of war in our Bay, which may delay the remittance.<sup>2</sup>

. . . . I must again repeat the necessity of a Representation.<sup>3</sup>

339. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Feby. 6th 1777.

Sir,

This will be delivered to you by Mr. Burke<sup>2</sup> from the Island of Jamaica a Gentleman of Spirit, and well affected to the American Cause, who had applied to Congress to be taken into the Service of these States. They have directed that his Application be referred to you, that you may do therein as you shall think proper. The Congress have received very

<sup>3</sup> Cf. the *Journals*.

[338]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 87; *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 122.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 322, 333, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 327, *ante*.

[339]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 86.

<sup>2</sup> Bartholomew Burke. See the *Journals*, Jan. 22, 30, Feb. 4, Apr. 7. The draft, dated Mar. 4, of Washington's authority and instructions to Captain Burke to raise a company is in the Washington MSS., as is also a letter of introduction from Robert Morris, dated Feb. 14.

favourable Accounts of the great Attachment Mr. Burke has to the Cause of America, and of his Zeal to do every Thing in his Power to support her Liberties.

340. JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, 7 February, 1777.

I am at last, after a great deal of difficulty, settled in comfortable quarters,<sup>2</sup> but at an infinite expense. The price I pay for my board is more moderate than any other gentlemen give, excepting my colleagues, who are all in the same quarters and at the same rates, except Mr. Hancock, who keeps a house by himself. The prices of things here are much more intolerable than at Boston. The attempt of New England to regulate prices is extremely popular in Congress, who will recommend an imitation of it to the other States.<sup>3</sup> For my own part I expect only a partial and a temporary relief from it, and I fear that, after a time, the evils will break out with greater violence. The water will flow with greater rapidity for having been dammed up for a time. The only radical cure will be to stop the emission of more paper, and to draw in some that is already out, and devise means effectually to support the credit of the rest. To this end we must begin forthwith to tax the people as largely as the distressed circumstances of the country will bear. We must raise the interest from four to six per cent.<sup>4</sup> We must, if possible, borrow silver and gold from abroad. We must, above all things, endeavor, this winter, to gain further advantages of the enemy, that our power may be in somewhat higher reputation than it is, or rather, than it has been.

341. SAMUEL CHASE TO THE MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE TOWN Feby. 7th. 1777.

*Gentlemen*

The marine Committee are very desirous, that the Tender of the *Defence* should be well manned, and under a bold active prudent officer, sent down with the Troops destined for Som<sup>t</sup>. and Worcester County.

[340]<sup>1</sup> *Familiar Letters*, p. 239.

<sup>2</sup> In his diary he writes:

"February 6. *Thursday*. Lodged last night, for the first time, in my new quarters, at Mrs. Ross's, in Market Street, Baltimore, a few doors below the Fountain Inn. . . . The Congress sits in the last house at the west end of Market Street, on the south side of the street; a long chamber, with two fire-places, two large closets, and two doors. The house belongs to a Quaker, who built it for a tavern." *Works*, II. 433.

Adams arrived in Baltimore Feb. 1 (see his letter to Mrs. Adams, Feb. 2, *Familiar Letters*, p. 237), and took his seat in Congress Feb. 4 (see the *Journals*, Feb. 4, and no. 336, *ante*); cf. *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 288. Concerning conditions at Baltimore, cf. Adams's letter of Feb. 2, mentioned above, and nos. 260, 262, 282, 295, *ante*. See also no. 344, note 2, *post*.

In regard to the house in which Congress sat, see Scharf, *Chronicles of Baltimore*, pp. 141, 153, and Scharf, *Baltimore City and County*, p. 74. In the latter volume is a picture of "Congress Hall".

<sup>3</sup> See no. 323, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See nos. 326, note 8, *ante*, 344-346, 349, 352, 357, 375, 382, 384, 385, *post*.

[341]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 86; *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 124.



Congress will afford every Assistance in their power to prevent any Communication between the Insurgents and the Men of war, and any plunder of our Islands or Coasts. it is earnestly wished and expected that our State will order every Vessel they have and can obtain on the same Duty. I shall speak to Captain Cook about his tender.<sup>2</sup>

No Letters from General Washington The Post is not yet arrived.  
With Respect your Obedt. Servt.

S. CHASE

342. WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOSIAH BARTLETT.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, Feby. 7, 1777.

. . . . There is more unanimity in Congress than ever. the *little* Southern jealousies have almost subsided and the Dickinsonian politics are Banished. J. Adams and Lovell are arrived from Massac<sup>ts</sup> and exceeding good representatives from Virginia, and a new member from N. Carolina, (one Mr. Burke), who I think is the Best man I have seen from that country.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

343. THOMAS BURKE, ABSTRACT OF DEBATES.<sup>1</sup>

February 7, 1777.

Motion in Congress that the President write to every State excepting Virginia and Masechusett's Bay recommending a fuller representation. proposed to leave out the Exceptions. passed in the Negative Amendment proposed, that when ever any State was unrepresented the President should write requesting a full representation agreed by a Majority. motion to be reconsidered. Amendment proposed that when ever any State was represented by less than three President should write etc. rejected. Question upon the whole as amended, Nos 5 Ayes 4 1 Divided.

In this Debate the States fully represented insisted on the Exceptions that, it might appear they had no need of a Memento. Several other States insisted that no state ought to be permitted to Commit a Vote in the General Council of the States to less than three. That less nor even that Number would supply Committees it was Answered to the first that every State had made her representation as best Suited her Circumstances,

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 335, *ante*, nos. 347, 443, 463, *post*.

[342]<sup>1</sup> *Mag. of Hist.*, VIII. 371; Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 969, item 144.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. John Adams to James Warren, Feb. 17, *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 293.

[343]<sup>1</sup> N. C. Hist. Soc., Chapel Hill. Burke evidently made two partially distinct sets of abstracts. Besides the fragment, Feb. 7 and 8, in possession of the North Carolina Historical Society, and the abstracts, Feb. 8-26, printed in the *North Carolina State Records*, vol. XI., there is in the Emmet Collection in the New York Public Library a fragment covering the debates of Feb. 20-27 (see no. 367, note 1, *post*), with some account of debates about Mar. 14 and Apr. 8. For some dates the texts show only minor variations; for others they are quite distinct. The Emmet copy appears to have been drafted subsequently to that used in the *N. C. State Recs.*, and some of the abstracts are more extended. It is probable that the Emmet fragment and that at Chapel Hill are parts of the same manuscript. The original from which the text of the *N. C. State Recs.* was derived has probably been lost, as that text was printed from an executive letter-book copy.

that many were unable to spare or support one more Numerous, that each was best Judge how many of her citizens She would Trust, and to what length she would Trust them, that there was no need of publicly calling on them for a representation more full because they had already wished the same thing but found it Inconvenient to be Effected that therefore those who had any representation at all [had] done what their circumstances permit [ed] an [?] for greater Exertions, to the second that the represent [atives of] the States who had few refused nor [ ] That the weight and Trust were certainly too great for any one person but it was an evil that could not at present be remedied, and therefore it must be born, that requiring three to form a Quorum would Embarass several states and leave such states often without any representation at all, because if any Accident prevented the attendance of one, the Vote was Necessarily lost, and any state would prefer a Vote by one of her Del[eg]ates rather than No Vote at all.

North Carolina having only one Delegate present urged that the arguments [aimed at?] the Insufficiency of One Delegate for so Important a Trust were sensibly felt by the Delegate who already tho' but a very few days in Congress found his Experience and abilities far Inferior to his Duty, but this was not the fault of his Country, who could not prevail on her abler men to undertake a Business so arduous and Inconvenient. that She had Indeed appointed three but never Expected that they should be always in Service at Once, because the absence was too long from their private Families and Affairs, and She had not Funds to support a greater Number, that One who Expected to have been here was prevented by Illness. the other had Just departed and after a long attendance was permitted to return home that the Single Representation of that State was the Misfortune of the Delegate on whom, all Incompetent as he is, the burthen of so high a Trust had fallen and also the misfortune of his Country who in the absence of his more able Colleagues could not be so well served, that Considering it as a matter which each state had an Exclusive right to Judge of, the Delegate could not agree that Congress should at all Interfere with it, that having Just informed the Congress that one of the [delegates had been] permitted by his Country to return, and that the [consequence is] that only two would be in service the Delegate considered the Ammendment relative to three is[as] implying a Censure on his Country and he must therefore protest against it. The Intention to Censure was disclaimed.<sup>2</sup>

344. BENJAMIN RUSH TO ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Feby. 8th 1777

*Dear Sir*

I have the pleasure of informing you that your letter to Congress of the 4th instant produced a Motion this day for adjourning to Philadelphia.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 351, *post*. Cf. nos. 311, 326, *ante*.

[344]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original then in the possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia; Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1183, item 92.



After some debate it was resolved by a majority of *one* State only not to put the Question. One State was accidentally unrepresented for a few minutes or it would have been carried in the Affirmative. The principal design of this letter is to request that you would urge the necessity of our returning to Philada in your next letter. By our Absence from Philada we not only depreciate the money there, but we likewise depreciate it by our residence here. The scarcity of Artificers, the want of sufficient number of boarding houses, the constant accession of Strangers who have business with the Congress and who create a fluctuation in the Quantity of provisions brought into the town have rendered the price of living, and transacting business of all kinds three times as high in this place as it is in many parts of the Continent, and Nearly twice as high as in Philadelphia. But there are other considerations which ought to influence us. Our return will have the same effect upon our politicks that General Washington's late successes have had upon our Arms. Its operation perhaps may not be confined to the Continent. It may serve our cause even in the Court of France.<sup>2</sup>

Your letter produced another motion in Congress of greater consequence than the one just now mentioned, namely to raise the interest of money received into our loan Offices to 6 per Cent. It produced a very long, and serious debate. The question was postponed 'till Monday next at the request of Connecticut. There is good reason to believe from the part the several States took in the debate that it will be carried in the Affirmative by a majority of two or three States. Col. R. H. Lee has changed his mind upon this subject, and was one of the warmest Advocates for raising the interest upon the floor.<sup>3</sup>

We live here in a Convent, we converse only with one another. We are precluded from all opportunities of feeling the pulse of the public upon our measures. We rely upon the Committee of Philada to feel it for us, and we expect once more to hear thro' you how it beats upon the subject of returning to Philadelphia.

From Dr. Sir your Most humble Servt  
BENJAMIN RUSH

### 345. THOMAS BURKE, ABSTRACT OF DEBATES.<sup>1</sup>

1777 Feb. 8th.

Motion for offering 6 per ct. in the Loan Office.<sup>2</sup>

For it,—was agreed the necessity of money for carrying on the war, which four per cent had not yet procured, the expediency of borrowing on this interest to prevent further emissions, and of alluring moneyed men to embark in our interest. Against it.—that the public, being the only

<sup>2</sup> The motion to adjourn to Philadelphia is not recorded in the *Journals* Feb. 8; see however the *Journals*, Feb. 17, 25, 27; also nos. 345, 347, 357, 359, 361-363, 368, 377, 378, 382-384, 387-389, 392, 393, *post*. Cf. nos. 282, 295, 304, 332, 340, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 326, note 8, *ante*. Cf. nos. 345, 346, 349, *post*.

[345]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 389.

<sup>2</sup> Another account by Burke of this debate is given under no. 346, *post*. See no. 326, note 8, *ante*; also nos. 349, 352, 357, 375, 382, 384, 385, *post*.

borrower, must get the money at the interest already offered, if there was any to be lent; that those who withheld money, only did it in hopes our necessity would compel us to give a higher interest, and that they would withhold it as long as they had any prospect of forcing us to offer higher interest; that the interest would be a heavy and unequal burthen on the State, because those who now possess the money would lay the rest under a heavy tax under the name of interest; that there was little money to be borrowed, because men speculated and found they could lay it out to better advantage; that the necessity for money made it more expedient to seek a more certain resource. The delegate of North Carolina could not be satisfied that Loan Office certificates, and bills of credit, where both had the same security for their redemption, were not in effect the same thing: he therefore thought Loan certificates another emission in bills of another denomination, with this unjust inequality, that one part of the community would thereby be taxed for the others. He also thought that much money would not be borrowed on them at any interest, unless it was for the more convenient purposes of exchange, and he thought it would give our enemies too convenient a machine for affecting our hopes and fears. He would vote against a Loan altogether if it were now the question, and the same reasons induced him to vote against the increase of interest. Question put, Aye 5, no 5. Aye,—New Hampshire, M. Bay, N. Jersey, Pennsylvania, Virginia. No.—Rhode Island, Connecticut, North Carolina, Georgia, S. Carolina.

### 346. THOMAS BURKE, ABSTRACT OF DEBATES.<sup>1</sup>

*Feby 8th.* An adjournment to Philadelphia was moved for and postponed<sup>2</sup> A Resolve was moved for offering 6 pct. Interest in the Loan Office the Debate took up greatest part of the Day, and the determination was postponed at the request of Connecticut.<sup>3</sup>

The Arguments chiefly were that money was absolutely Necessary for carrying on the War, that four per ct which was already offered could not procure it and it was therefore Necessary to Increase the Interest. that this mode was more eligible than a farther Emission because it would draw out of Circulation that superfluous quantity which occasioned the Rise of all prices. that the alluring monied men to embark in one Common Interest with the other orders of men would greatly add to the Security of our Independence.

In answer it was urged that the Offering a higher Interest would not more certainly procure the money, for those who had it to lend would find no borrower but the public, and those who had not could not lend it on any Interest, that the Interest would be an Accumulating Debt (if it could be borrowed) under which the Country must Sink. that the States would be very unequally burthened because those who now possessed the greater part of the Money would lay the other States under a heavy Tax

[346]<sup>1</sup> N. C. Hist. Soc., Chapel Hill.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 344, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 345, *ante*.



to them under the name of Interest, that [when] there were in the Country no money Lenders [every] man found that every day's Occurrences [offered him] Opportunities of laying out his money to much greater advantage, that however Necessary the money might be it was still the more Necessary to fall on some Expedient that might procure it with certainty, that the Increase of Interest having been tried in many States without Effect very clearly proved money was not to be borrowed. North Carolina urged that it was a clear Truth that money was Necessary, it was equally clear that it was advisable to prevent further Emissions and to reduce the quantity in circulation if it was possible to Effect it. the Delegate declared that when he offered his thoughts before that Illustrious assembly he did it with the greatest Diffidence and deference that he should not trouble them with any on so abstruse and Intricate a Subject as the present, but that he perceived the matter had not Struck any other in the same point of View that it did him, that he felt himself Oppressed with the weight of the Question, and having the misfortune Singly to have the vote of one State to give he wished to do it on Established Principles, and the clearest conviction. he therefore begged their Indulgence and candor if he should offer objections which had been answered in some former Debates (for there had been many on that Subject) which he had not the Good fortune to Hear. he urged that he had not been able to derive any Satisfactory Information from the Debate that the money could be had by way of Loan on any Interest, or that money raised by way of Loan would not be a further Emission in Effect, that he perceived there were few or no money lenders in the Country, that Farmers and Gentlemen speculated, and reserved their [money] for purchases, and Merchants, always relied on employing.

347. ABRAHAM CLARK TO THE SPEAKER OF THE NEW JERSEY ASSEMBLY  
(JOHN HART).<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Feby 8, 1777.

*Dr Sir,*

I lately heard the Assembly of New Jersey had met but cannot learn where<sup>2</sup> am therefore unable to give a proper direction. The four New England Colonies have had a meeting of Committees from their Legislatures to consult measures for their mutual defence and for regulating Trade and Commerce. Their proceedings are before Congress, and I expect will soon Obtain their Approbation, and recommendation will thereupon be sent to N. York, N. Jersey Pens. and Maryland to appt. Com<sup>ees</sup> to meet at Phila. for the purpose of regulating the Price of all Articles of Trade etc. the Southern States will also be desired to meet for that purpose. those matters if passed you will soon have notice of.<sup>3</sup>

[347]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 2862; *N. J. Rev. Corr.*, p. 24; N. Y. Pub. Lib., *Bulletin*, vol. II., no. 7, p. 247.

<sup>2</sup> See the postscript of this letter.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 323, note 2, *ante*.

I am much alarmed with Gen<sup>al</sup> Washington's Procl<sup>n</sup>. of the 25th Janry. he hath assumed the Legislative and Executive powers of Government in all the states. I moved Congress to pass a Resolution I produced for preventing its fatal Consequences and the Establishing such a precedent. My motion was Com<sup>td</sup>. and is now before the Com<sup>c</sup>.<sup>4</sup> I hope our Legislature will take proper Notice of it, whatever issue it may have in Congress, and not tamely Submit their Authority to the Controul of a power unknown in our Constitution; We set out to Oppose Tyranny in all its Strides, and I hope we shall persevere.

A Regulation for providing Carriages for the Army and to prevent as much as possible the Custom of impressing hath long been before Congress Com<sup>ed</sup>. and recom<sup>ed</sup>. and so it remains. I Wish you will not delay passing a Law for Regulating impresses of this kind.<sup>5</sup> . . . The Devastations of New Jersey by the Enemy will I think make it Necessary to prevent Cattle etc. running at large, as fences on the main road are mostly destroyed and cannot soon be made, and I think, no person ought to be compelled to fence agst. street Cattle at any Time. Mr. Sergeant talks of resigning and Mr. Stockton by his late procedure cannot Act.<sup>6</sup> I wish their places may be Supplied by such as will be reputable to New Jersey, not only by their integrity but Abilities.

The Tories in the two lower Counties of Maryland on the Eastern shore and Sussex on Delaware, are very troublesome and C[ollec]ting forces Aided by several Men of War in Delaware, but more Especially in Chesopeek Bay. The Militia and two Contin<sup>l</sup>. Regiments are marching Against them.<sup>7</sup>

I expect Congress will soon remove from hence to Lancaster, tho' it is not yet determind.<sup>8</sup> if that should happen I shall be greatly perplexed with the Chests. One Chief reason for removing is the Extravagant price of Living here, the poorest of board without any Liquor, a Dollar a day horse keeping 3/6 or 4/ Wine 12/ a bottle, Rum 30/ per Gall. and every-

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 6, 27, and no. 397, *post*. Washington's proclamation of Jan. 25 is in *Writings* (ed. Sparks), IV. 297.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 2, 10, 1776, Jan. 11, 22, 30, Feb. 22, 1777.

<sup>6</sup> See nos. 290, 291, *ante*. The allusion to Stockton's "late procedure" is doubtless to a step taken during his imprisonment, the nature of which has been left in obscurity. From a statement made to the editor by the late Mr. William Nelson of Paterson, N. J., it is understood that he had at one time seen a document which revealed the nature of Stockton's act. Since the foregoing was put in type there has come to light a letter from John Witherspoon to his son, David Witherspoon, written from Philadelphia, Mar. 17, 1777, which casts additional light upon the case of Richard Stockton. The pertinent passage is as follows: "I was at Princeton from Saturday s'en night till Wednesday. Your uncle is well. Old Mr. Serjeant is dead of the Small Pox. Judge Stockton is not very well in health and much spoken against for his conduct. He signed Howe's Declaration and also gave his Word of Honour that he would not meddle in the least in American affairs during the War. Mrs. Cochran was sent to the Ennemies Lines by a Flag of truce, and when Mr. Cochran came out to meet his wife he said to the Officers that went with the Flag that Judge Stockton had brought evidence to General Howe to prove that he was on his Way to seek a protection when he was taken, this he denies to be true yet many credit it, but Mr. Cochran's known quarrel with him makes it very doubtful to candid persons." *Catalogue*, no. 5 (April, 1922) of the George D. Smith Estate (item 102).

<sup>7</sup> See nos. 335, 341, *ante*, 443, 463, *post*.

<sup>8</sup> "Lancaster" perhaps written inadvertently for Philadelphia. Cf. nos. 344, note 2, 346, *ante*, 386, 396, *post*.



thing else in proportion and likely soon to rise.<sup>9</sup> I am Dr Sir, with great  
 Regard to your House,

Your Obedt. and Humb. Servt.

ABRA : CLARK

John Hart Esqr :

P. S. The Price of living I only gave you as a piece of intelligence and not to Opperate in our favour, as upon Recollection I feared you might look upon it as interested.

I pd. for bringing one Chest here £ 22 : Msrs Scudder and Patterson Consenting. at Writing thus far I hear you are sitting at Haddonsfield.

348. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE  
 MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, Febru<sup>y</sup> 8th, 1777.

*Gentlemen,*

I have been honour'd with your favrs of Decemr 30th : and Janu<sup>y</sup> 13th : which I laid before the Congress. I hope before this the Honl. Council have rec'd my Letter of Janu<sup>y</sup> 10th : which they will find a full answer to yours of 30th Decemr. brought by Mr Throop, to which I beg leave to Refer you, and therefore need not Add anything more on that Subject.<sup>2</sup>

The Removal of Congress from Philada. and the consequent Stagnation of all Business for a Season, has Occasion'd the Delay in forward<sup>g</sup> the Money, so much wanted in our State. However by this Oppor<sup>y</sup> Three hundred thousand Dollars is Sent to the Deputy Pay Master Gen'l. in Boston for the purpose of paying the Bounties and Defray<sup>g</sup> the Expences of Raising the New Levies in the *Eastern Departments* subject to the Warrants of General Ward, to whom I write by this Oppor[tunit]y. One hundred thousand Dollars is also Sent to the State of Connecticut and One hundred thousand Dollars to the State of New Hampshire for the same purposes.

I am exceedingly sorry, that we have not untill now been able to comply with your Requisition, long since made for Money, in consequence of your Advances for the Service of the Continent.<sup>3</sup> . . .

349. BENJAMIN RUSH, DIARY.<sup>1</sup>

*Feby. 10.* on motion to raise the interest of money to 6 per cent for loan office tickets,<sup>2</sup> it was said in the negative—

I That there was no other way of laying out money.

<sup>9</sup> Cf. nos. 260, 262, 282, 295, *ante*.

[348]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Arch., CXCVI. 197; Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 142; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., f. 137.

<sup>2</sup> See the letter of Jan. 10, no. 301, *ante*. A letter of Jan. 13, from the Massachusetts council, was received Jan. 28.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 10, 18, 20; cf. no. 326, *ante*. Hancock's letter to General Ward is in Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1297, item 507. The deputy paymaster-general was Ebenezer Hancock.

[349]<sup>1</sup> Library Company of Philadelphia, Ridgway Branch, Rush MSS.

<sup>2</sup> The motion was made Feb. 8, but the discussion was continued on the 10th. See the *Journals*, p. 103, note 1. Cf. nos. 345, 346, *ante*. See nos. 326, note 8, 344-346, *ante*, 357, 375, 382, 384, 385, *post*.

2 That loan office tickets are the same as money, and therefore in case of the want of money new emissions are equally proper.

In the affirmative it was said by *Mr Sergeant* That loan office tickets would be confined only to one State.

By *Mr. Jas. Wilson*—That Bonds, lands etc. were transferrable as well as loan office tickets, and therefore the argument of their being the same as money is without force. That the money lenders had all their money paid into them, that 3 millions had been received by the usurers in Pennsylvania all of which was probably in thier hands, and that if the interest was raised to 6 per cent it wd. procure money.

*Mr John Adams.* That loan offices tickets would not circulate because they bore an interest. That Massachusetts bay in the last war emitted 50,000 in notes bearing an interest of 6 per cent which were immediately locked up and withdrawn from the circulation even tho' gold and silver was plentiful among them. That new emissions would only encrease the difficulty. that the continent would bear only 7 millions. That Unless the interest was raised, the money holder would employ his money in speculation in buying lands, and in monopolising goods, by which means the necessaries of life were enhanced in thier price. That this alone would regulate the price of goods, that no other wisdom [*two lines torn out*]

emission he would rather see our army disbanded, and Howe let loose to ravage the whole country.<sup>3</sup>

Upon calling the question The States (10 in number) divided equally.

As a proof of the impropriety of each state having a seperate Vote, it is remarkable that there were 18 members for raising the interest and 10 only against it. The States that voted in favor of it were New-Hamshire, Massachussettsbay, New Jersey, Pensylvania, and Virginia. The inhabitants of these states collectively make near two thirds of the whole inhabitants of the united States.<sup>4</sup>

*Mr John Adams* [*Two lines torn out*].

political character in the same light as they do a suit of cloaths. They put it on and off at pleasure. But we trifle with all morality, we trifle with the happiness of millions, by not holding up<sup>5</sup> to [ ] unrea[sonable.]

350. BENJAMIN RUSH TO ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Feby. 11. 1777

Dear Sir

I am sorry to inform you that, from the accidental Absence of One State, and the tergiversation of another, the congress divided upon the

<sup>3</sup> Adams's ideas of the consequences of new emissions are expressed strongly but somewhat more soberly in his letter to Warren, Feb. 12, no. 352, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. nos. 352, 375, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> The next leaf of the Diary has been torn out almost entirely, only a narrow strip of the left-hand margin and a small piece of upper right-hand corner, containing a few words and fragments of words, being left. On the second line appears "1777", with what appears to be the fragment of "11" preceding it. Most of the destroyed entry was, therefore, probably under date of Feb. 11.

[350]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original then in the possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia; Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1183, item 426.



important question of raising the interest upon loan office tickets to half cent. We are all in confusion. Nothing can save us but a reconsideration of that question.<sup>2</sup> It is rumoured here that you do not intend to serve in congress in consequence of your late Appointment. For God's Sake do not desert them!—The post is just on the wing.

Yours  
B. RUSH.

351. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE  
MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, Feby. 11th. 1777

*Gentlemen*

I have it in Charge from Congress to Request that the State of Maryland may be fully and constantly Represented in Congress. the Necessity of every State being fully Represented to Add weight to the Council of America, as well as to keep up that Union and good Correspondence so essential to our Country, will naturally Suggest the propriety of this Application, which I have no doubt you will immediately comply with, more especially as Business of the utmost moment is before Congress.<sup>2</sup> . . .

352. JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, 12 February, 1777.

*Dear Sir,*

The certificates and check-books for the loan-office I hope and presume are arrived in Boston before this time, and, notwithstanding the discouraging accounts which were given me when I was there, I still hope that a considerable sum of money will be obtained by their means.

It is my private opinion, however, that the interest of four per cent. is not an equitable allowance. I mean that four per cent. is not so much as the use of the money is honestly worth in the ordinary course of business, upon an average for a year; and I have accordingly exerted all the little faculties I had, in endeavoring, on Monday last, to raise the interest to six per cent. But after two days' debate, the question was lost by an equal division of the States present, five against five.<sup>2</sup> New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Virginia on one side, and Rhode Island, Connecticut, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia, on the other. Here was an example of the inconvenience and injustice of voting by States. Nine gentlemen, representing about eight hundred thousand people, against eighteen gentlemen, representing a million and a half nearly, determined this point. Yet we must not be startled at this.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> See no. 326, note 8, *ante*. Rush appears to have made notes of the debates of Feb. 11, but afterwards (he or another) tore the leaf from his Diary. See no. 349, note 5, *ante*.

[351]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, VI. 22; *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 130.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 7. Cf. nos. 327, 343, *ante*.

[352]<sup>1</sup> *Works*, IX. 452.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 340, *ante*. See the postscript to this letter, also no. 326, note 8, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. no. 349, *ante*.

I think it my duty to mention this to you, because it must be astonishing to most people in our State, that the interest is so low. I know they are at a loss to account for it upon any principles of equity or policy, and consequently may be disposed to blame their delegates; but you may depend upon it, they are not in fault.

I tremble for the consequences of this determination. If the loan officers should not procure us money, we must emit more, which will depreciate all which is already abroad, and so raise the prices of provisions and all the necessaries of life, that the additional expense to the continent for supplying their army and navy will be vastly more than the two per cent. in dispute, besides all the injustice, chicanery, extortion, oppression, and discontent, which is always occasioned everywhere by a depreciating medium of trade. I am much afraid of another mischief. I fear that for want of wisdom to raise the interest in season, we shall be necessitated, within a few months to give eight or ten per cent., and not obtain the money we want after all.

I have been so often a witness of the miseries of this after-wisdom, that I am wearied to death of it.

Had a bounty of twenty dollars a man been offered soldiers last June, it would have procured more than the enormous bounties that are now offered will procure. Had government been assumed in the States twelve months sooner than it was, it might have been assumed with spirit, vigor, and decision, and would have obtained an habitual authority before the critical time came on, when the strongest nerves of government are necessary; whereas now, every new government is as feeble as water, and as brittle as glass.

Had we agreed upon a non-exportation, to commence when the non-importation commenced, what an immense sum should we have saved! Nay, very probably we should have occasioned a very different House of Commons to be chosen, the ministry to have been changed, and this war avoided. Thus it is. You, who will make no ill use of these observations, may read them, but the times are too delicate and critical to indulge freely and generally in such speculations. It is best, I believe, that no mention should be made that the rate of interest has been again debated, lest some saving men should withhold their money in hopes of compelling the public to raise the interest. If the interest should never be raised, those who lend in our State will fare as well as others; if it should, the interest of all will be raised, that which is borrowed now as well as that which shall be borrowed hereafter. I sincerely wish that our people would lend their money freely. They will repent of it if they do not. We shall be compelled to emit such quantities that every man, except a few villains, will lose more by depreciation than the two per cent. Not to mention again the scene of anarchy and horror, that a continuation of emissions will infallibly bring upon us.

The design of loan-offices was to prevent the farther depreciation of the bills by avoiding farther emissions. We might have emitted more bills promising an interest, but if those had been made a legal tender like the



other bills, and, consequently mixed in the circulation with them, they would instantly have depreciated all the other bills four per cent., if the interest was four, and more than that, too, by increasing the quantity of circulating cash. In order to prevent these certificates from circulation, and consequently from depreciating the bills, we should give them such attributes as will induce men of fortune and others who usually lend money, to hoard them up. The persons who usually lend money are, 1. Men of fortune, who live upon their income, and these generally choose to have a surplusage to lay up every year to increase their capitals. 2. Opulent merchants who have more money than they choose to risk, or can conveniently employ in trade. 3. Widows, whose dower is often converted into money and placed out at interest, that they may receive an annual income to live upon, without the care and skill which is necessary to employ money advantageously in business. 4. Orphans, whose guardians seldom incline to hazard the property of their wards in business. 5. A few divines, lawyers, and physicians, who are able to lay by a little of their annual earnings. 6. Here and there a farmer and a tradesman, who is forehanded and frugal enough to make more money than he has occasion to spend. Add to these,—7. Schools, colleges, towns, parishes, and other societies, which sometimes let money. All these persons are much attached to their interest, and so anxious to make the most of it, that they compute and calculate it even to farthings and single days. These persons can get six per cent., generally, of private borrowers, on good security of mortgages or sureties.

Now, is it reasonable in the State to expect that monied men will lend to the public at a less interest than they can get from private persons?

I answer, yes, when the safety of the State is not in doubt, and when the medium of exchange has a stable value, because larger sums may be put together, and there is less trouble in collecting and receiving the interest, and the security is better. But the case is otherwise, when men are doubtful of the existence of the State, and it is worse still, when men see a prospect of depreciation in the medium of trade. All governments in distress are obliged to give a higher interest for money than when they are prosperous.

The interest of money always bears some proportion to the profits of trade. When the commerce of a country is small, lodged in few hands, and very profitable, the interest of money is very high. Charles the Fifth was necessitated to give twenty-four per cent. for money; afterwards it fell in Europe to twelve, and since to six, five, four, and three.

I think I shall never consent to go higher than six per cent., as much as I am an advocate for raising it to that, and in this I have been constant for full nine months. The burden of six per cent. upon the community will very soon be heavy enough. We must fall upon some other methods of ascertaining the capitals we borrow. A depreciating currency we must not have, it will ruin us. The medium of trade ought to be as unchangeable as truth, as immutable as morality. The least variation in its value does injustice to multitudes, and in proportion it injures the morals of the people, a point of the last importance in a republican government.

15 March, 1777.

Thus far I had written a long time ago, since which, after many days deliberation and debate, a vote passed for raising the interest to six per cent. If this measure should not procure us money, I know not what resource we shall explore.<sup>4</sup>

To read this will be punishment enough for your omission to write to me all this while. I have received nothing from you since I left Boston.

353. THOMAS BURKE, ABSTRACT OF DEBATES.<sup>1</sup>

*Feb'y. 12th.* Maryland and Pennsylvania were very solicitous to procure a vote of Congress, approving a meeting lately held by committees appointed by the four New England Governments, to the end that this approbation might imply a right to disapprove. It occasioned very long and interesting debates. At length the general opinion was that Congress had necessarily a right to inquire into the cause of any meeting and to require to know what was transacted at any such meetings, and also to require an explanation of anything that was dubious, and satisfaction for anything that was alarming to the whole, or any one of the States; that this right necessarily existed in their power to take care each for his respective State that no injury happened to her from without. But that Congress had no right to prohibit meetings, or censure them if the transactions in them were not injurious to others. The delegate of North Carolina refuse[d] to say what his State could not do, declaring he thought she could do every thing which she had not precluded herself from by plain and express declaration: to yield up any of her rights was not in his power, and very far from his inclination: that by the Law of Nations she had a right to demand a satisfactory account and explanation of any transaction of one or more States, and she had appointed him to watch lest any injury should come to her from without. In this he would use his best endeavours. The question put, the approbation was denied, many voting against it lest its ambiguity should create further disputes; of this number was North Carolina.<sup>2</sup>

354. THE MEDICAL COMMITTEE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Feby 13th 1777

Sir

The Congress Apprehending that the Small Pox may greatly endanger the Lives of our fellow Citizens who compose the army under your Excellency's Command, and also very much embarrass the Military Operations, have directed their Medical Committee to request your Excellency to give orders that all who have not had that Disease may be Inoculated, if your Excellency shall be of Opinion that it can be done without prejudice to your Operations.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 26.[353]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 389.<sup>2</sup> See no. 323, note 2, *ante*, and especially no. 357, *post*.[354]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XIII. 244.<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 12.



Some Battalions from Virginia are now on their march to Join you, and are ordered to take the upper rout, in order to avoid Philadelphia where the Infection now prevails. It is submitted to your Excellency whether they ought not to stop somewhere in order to undergo Inoculation. The Committee request your Excellency to give the Necessary orders if it be your Opinion that they can be so long spared from Service.

We beg leave to remind you that the Southern Troops are greatly alarmed at the Small Pox, and that it very often proves fatal to them in the Natural way. This Suggestion we doubt not will, with regard to this object, draw your particular attention to the Troops who may be ordered to Join you from those States. We hope Sir this attention may prevent the Danger and Inconvenience apprehended by Congress, and we have the most perfect reliance on your Excellencys well known Humanity, and singular regard to your Troops for carrying their Intention into Effect, if it be adviseable.

I have the Honor to be with the utmost respect (in the name of the medical Committee)

Your Excellency's most obedient Servant

B: RUSH. Chairman

### 355. BENJAMIN RUSH, DIARY.<sup>1</sup>

Feby 14, 1777.

Upon the question whether the Congress should recommend to the States to adopt the plan for reducing and regulating the price of labor, Manufactures, imports, and provisions which had been adopted in the four new England States.<sup>2</sup>

It was said in the negative by *Mr Jas Smith*. That such a recommendation would interfere with the domestic police of each State which were of too delicate a nature to be touched by the Congress.

*Dr Rush*. I am against the whole of the resolution. It is founded in the contrary of justice, policy and necessity as has been declared in the resolution. The wisdom and power of government have been employed in all ages to regulate the price of necessaries to no purpose. It was attempted in Eng<sup>d</sup>. in the reign of Edward II by the English parliament but without effect. The laws for limiting the price of every thing were repealed, and Mr Hume who mentions this fact records even the very attempt as a monument of human folly. The congress with all its authority have failed in a former instance of regulating the price of goods. You have limited Bohea tea to  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a dollar, and yet it is daily sold before your eyes for 30/. The Committee of Philada limited the price of West India goods about a year ago. But what was the consequence? The merchants it is true sold their rum, sugar and molasses at the price limited by the committee, but they charged a heavy profit upon the barrel, or the paper which contained the rum or the sugar. Consider Sir the danger

[355]<sup>1</sup> Library Company of Philadelphia, Ridgway Branch, Rush MSS.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 336, *ante*, also the references in no. 323, note 2, *ante*.

of failing in this experiment. The Salvation of this continent depends upon the Authority of this congress being held as sacred as the cause of liberty itself. Suppose we should fail of producing the effects we wish for by the resolution before you. Have we any charecter to spare? Have we committed no mistakes in the management of the public Affairs of America? We have Sir. It becomes us therefore to be careful of the remains of our Authority and charecter. It is a common thing to cry aloud of the rapacity and extortion in every branch of business etc. among every class of men. This has led some people to decry the *public Virtue* of this country. True Sir there is not so much of it as we could wish, but there is much more than is sometimes allowed on this floor. We estimate our Virtue by a false barometer when we measure it by the price of goods. The extortion we complain off arises only from the excessive quantity of our money. Now Sir a failure in this Attempt to regulate the price of goods will encrease the clamors against the rapacity of dealers, and thus depreciate our public virtue. Consider Sir the consequence of measuring our virtue by this false standard. You will add weight to the Arguments used at St James's to explode patriotism altogether, and by denying its existence in this country destroy it forever. Persuade a Woman that there is no such thing as chastity, and if there is that She does not possess it, and She may be easily seduced if She was as chaste as Diana. Sir, The price of goods may be compared to a number of light substances in a bason of water. The hand may keep them down for a while, but nothing can detain them on the bottom of the bason but an Abstraction of the Water. The continent labours under a universal malady. From the crown of her head to the Soal of her feet She is full of disorders. She requires the most powerful tonic medicines. The resolution before you is Nothing but an *Opiate*. It may compose the continent for a night, but She will soon awaken again to a fresh sense of her pain and misery.

*Col: Richd Henry Lee*, in the affirmative. Mr President, The learned Doctor has mistook the disorder of the continent. She labours under a spasm, and Spasms he knows require *palliative* medicines. I look upon the resolution before you only as a temporary remedy. But it is absolutely necessary. It is true the regulations formerly recommended by Congress were not faithfully carried into execution, but this was owing to the want of regular governments. New and regular goverments have been instituted in every part of America, and these will enable all classes of people to carry the resolutions into execution.

*Mr Saml Chase*, in the Affirmative. Mr President This is a necessary resolution. It is true it failed formerly in Philada. because it abounded with tories. But it succeeded in Maryland. It must be done. The mines of Peru would not support a war at the present high price of the necessities of life. your Soldiers cannot live on their pay. It must be raised unless we limit the price of the cloathing and other articles necessary for them.

*Mr Seargant*—Negative. The price of goods cannot be regulated while the quantity of our money and the articles of life are allowed to fluctuate.



This is and must be the case with us, therefore we cannot regulate the price of anything.

*Col James Wilson, Negative.* Mr President, I differ from the gentleman from Virginia about the possibility of carrying the resolution before you into execution. The modern governments I am sure have not half the vigilance or authority that the conventions and committees formerly had, and yet these failed in this business. *Connecticut* where the influence of good laws prevail greatly, adopted this plan with diffidence. There are certain things Sir which Absolute power cannot do. The whole power of the Roman Emperors could not add a single letter to the Alphabet. Augustus could not compel old batchelors to marry. He found out his error, and wisely repealed his edict least he should bring his Authority into contempt. Let us recommend the resolution to the *consideration* of the States only without giving our Opinion on it, that they may discuss it with unbiassed minds. Foreign trade is absolutely necessary to enable us to carry on the war. This resolution will put an end to it, for it will hang as a dead weight upon all the operations of external commerce.

*Dr Witherspoon, negative.* Sir, It is a wise maxim to avoid those things which our enemies wish us to practise. Now I find that our enemies have published the Act of the Asembly of Connecticut for regulating the price of necessaries in the New York paper in order to shew our distress from that Quarter. I believe the regulations would be just, if the quantity of money and the scarcity of goods bore an exact proportion to each Other. But the price of goods is by no means proportioned to the quantity of money in every thing. The encrease of price began 1st upon the *Luxuries* 2ly Necessaries, 3rd Manufactories and 4ly grain, and Other produce of the earth. Now the reason why it has reached the grain etc last, is owing to thier quantity being plentiful and to an overproportion of money. Remember laws are not almighty. It is beyond the power of despotic princes to regulate the price of goods. Tea and Salt are higher in proportion than any Other Articles of trade owing entirely to thier price being limited. In Pensylvania salt was limited to 15/ but was sold for 60/ per bushel, while at the same time it was sold in Virginia where there was no limitation for 10/ a bushel. I fear if we fail in this measure we shall weaken the Authority of Congress. We shall do mischief by teaching the continent to *rest* upon it. If we limit *one* article, we must limit *every* thing, and this is impossible.

*Mr John Adams, Negative.* Perhaps I may here speak agst. the sense of my constitutents, but I cannot help it, I much doubt the justice, policy and necessity of the resolution. Its policy and necessity depend upon its practicability, and if it is practicable, I beleive it will be *unjust*. It amounts to the same as raising the value of your money to double its present value and this experiment was tried in vain even in the absolute goverment of France. The high price of many Articles arises from their scarcity. If we regulate the price of imports we shall immediately put to [*sic*] stop to them for ever.

*Dr Rush.* Sir, It has been said that the high price of goods in Philada. arose from the monopolies, and extortion of the tories. Here I must say

the tories are blamed without cause. A similar Spirit of Speculation prevails among the Whigs in Philada. They are disposed to realise thier money in lands, or goods, But this is not owing to any timidity or disaffection among them. They fear the further depreciation of your money by future emissions. Stop your emissions of money and you will stop Speculation, and fill your treasury from the loan Offices. I beg leave to inform Congress that the committee of Philada. was supported by the country people in thier Attempt to regulate the price of West India goods, but were notwithstanding unsuccessful. Now Sir, the country people are equally concerned with the merchants in keeping Up the price of every thing, and in eluding laws for reducing them. I am not apt to reply to *words* much less to *play* upon them. The gentleman from Virginia has miscalled the malady of the continent. It is not a spasm, but a dropsy. I beg leave to prescribe two remedies for it. 1 Raising the interest of the money we borrow to 6 per cent. this like a cold bath will give an immediate *Spring* to our affairs—and 2 *taxation*. This like *tapping*, will diminish the Quantity of our Money, and give a proper value to what remains.

The resolution was amended. The plan of the 4 New England States was *referred* only to the Other States, to act as they tho't proper.<sup>3</sup>

### 356. THOMAS BURKE, ABSTRACT OF DEBATES.<sup>1</sup>

*Feb. 15th.* Yesterday was consumed in desultory debates upon a report of a special committee upon the proceedings of the four New England Governments above mentioned, and it was recommitted.<sup>2</sup> This day it was brought in under a form agreeable to what was the sense of the House on what was yesterday considered. At first it expressed the opinion of Congress, that the proceedings were founded in justice, policy and necessity, and merited the warmest approbation. The second declared neither approbation or opinion, except particularly relating to the New England Governments, because of their peculiar circumstances, but proposed laying it before the other States for their imitation if they thought proper, avoiding as much as possible any expression that might suggest to the States that Congress approved or disapproved. In this form it passed without a negative, and it was voted that several States should be advised to confer with each other on this subject: viz: New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia: North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia. Nothing very remarkable happened in this debate except that Virginia insisted on being connected with Maryland, and refused to be connected with the Southern States. The delegates present from Virginia were Richard Henry Lee, Francis Lightfoot Lee and Man. Page, all residing on Rapahanock and Potomack rivers. The Delegate from North Carolina represented that great part of the exportation of North Carolina was through Virginia, that her market was therefore in that State, and that she ought undoubtedly to be consulted in regulating the

<sup>3</sup> The resolve in its final form was passed Feb. 15. Cf. nos. 356, 368, *post*.  
[356]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 390.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 355, *ante*; also no. 323, note 2, *ante*.



prices since she was so much interested therein that it was unjust and ungenerous in Virginia to endeavour to regulate them without her, and evidently shewed she was willing to do what would affect the interest of North Carolina without her knowledge or consent. Virginia persisted, and the vote passed for her conferring with Maryland etc. The question was now proposed for the conference of the Southern States; the Delegates opposed it, alledging that their articles of exportation would be always very low, by reason of the danger and difficulty of exporting; that none had provisions to spare but North Carolina, and her market for them being chiefly to Virginia she was precluded from regulation in that article by the regulation made in Virginia, of which as she would have no notice she could not accomodate herself thereto, and her Delegate declared she had too much vigilance and sagacity to make regulation since it might preclude her from taking advantage of circumstances to defend herself from the injustice of her neighbor Virginia; that since Virginia chose to confer with other States in making regulations which might affect North Carolina, and refused to confer with her where her interest was so nearly concerned, Virginia was entitled to no attention from North Carolina, and she ought to have it in the power of her citizens to avail themselves of all advantages which circumstances might throw in their way. The question put—all voted for the conference of the Southern States except their own Delegates.<sup>3</sup> R. H. Lee privately told the Delegate from North Carolina that he need not be disturbed on this occasion, because Virginia could make no regulation but what must affect herself. The Delegate replied that it was arrogantly assuming to judge of her affairs, and affect them without her consent; it was taking advantage of her situation to be arbiter of the commerce of North Carolina, and it was shewing an entire disregard to her interest and circumstances, and having them entirely to depend on the decisions of the Northern States, without even being consulted. The Delegate declared he thought this such an instance of contempt and disregard in Virginia, that he could not but receive it with indignation.<sup>4</sup>

THOS. BURKE.

357. WILLIAM ELLERY TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND  
(NICHOLAS COOKE).<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Febr'y. 15th. 1777.

Sir

Before this Time the Loan-Office Certificates sent to our State I hope have reached it. I should be glad to be informed as early as possible what Sum will probably be collected among Us; and what the Sentiments of the Assembly are on the Interest which Congress have ordered to be given for Money borrowed by them. It seems that the Committee of the States of New England tho't the Interest of Four pr. Cent sufficient for the

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 15, and no. 368, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> *Cf.* no. 359, *post*.

[357]<sup>1</sup> MSS. of the late William D. Ely, Providence, Declaration of Independence, III.; Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., LIX. 145 (copy of part).

Purpose, and mean't when the States should borrow Money to emit it at five pr. Cent., thinking that there was the Difference of One pr. Cent between continental and colonial Security. As there may possibly be a Question about Increase of Interest hereafter I should be glad to be informed how high the Assembly thinks it would be proper for Congress to go in Order to answer their Purpose of collecting Continental Dollars by Loan-Office Certificates in our States; for by their Sentiments I mean to be governed. At present it stands at Four per Cent. and I hope that an Increase of Interest will never become necessary; for thereby the Public Debt would be enhanced. Its continuing at four per Cent. depends greatly upon the Encouragement that the Assemblies of the Several States shall give to the Loan Office. Our State will I dont doubt pay as they have ever done a due Regard to the Resolutions of Congress; for it is her Interest to stand well with the superintending Power of these States.<sup>2</sup> Congress have taken into Consideration the Doings of the Committee of the New-England States, and have approved of the Measures taken for the Defence of the State You govern, of the Regulation of the Prices of Articles of Produce etc., and have recommended it to the other States in the Union to take such Measures for regulating and fixing the Price of Provisions etc as they may think expedient; they approved also of the Embargo; but disapprove of the Emission of Paper Money by the States. This is, as well as I can recollect, the Substance of the Resolves, for they past this Day and I have not been able to get a Copy of them. They will be published; but as I know it will give the State great Pleasure to be assured that Congress approve of the Measures taken for its Defence, as that Approbation involves in it the Idea of paying the Expence thereof, I cannot forbear giving you the earliest Intelligence of it.<sup>3</sup>

A Question of considerable Importance was started on considering the Doings of the Committee. A Resolve was moved for in some such Form as this,—Resolved that as the Communication between Congress and the New-England States was interrupted, and the State of Rhode-Island was threatend with an Invasion or actually invaded Congress considering the Necessity of their taking Measures for their Defence approve of their Meeting etc. The Advocates for the Motion went upon this Principle that none of the United States have a Right to meet without the prior or subsequent Approbation of Congress; those that took the other Side of the Question asserted that any Two or more of the States have a Right to meet for the Purpose of consulting upon Matters relative to themselves; and after a long metaphysical Debate which took up Part of three Days Congress were equally divided. All the Members agreed that the meeting was right considering the Circumstances; but split upon the Question of Right hinted at.<sup>4</sup>

. . . Congress talk of returning to Philadelphia. I hope my next will be dated at that City. I shall rejoice when I get near the Scene of War, and out of this expensive dirty Town.<sup>5</sup> . . .

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 340, 344, 345, 349, 352, *ante*, 375, 382, 384, 385, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 323, note 2, *ante*. Cf. no. 458, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. no. 353, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> See no. 344, note 2, *ante*.



358. WILLIAM HOOPER TO JOSEPH HEWES.<sup>1</sup>

HALIFAX Monday February 15. 1777

*Dear Joseph*

Here I arrived late yesterday after a most fatiguing Journey all the way on Horseback from Baltimore hither. An unremitting attendance upon congress all day and upon committees on Evenings during the solitary representation of North Carolina by degrees impaired my accustomed stock of health and at length brought on a fever which for several days baffled the skill of Doctor Wirzenthall and the power of medicine. It had a crisis which proved fortunate, I took the advantage of an Intermission and resumed my seat in Congress—a Relapse was the Consequence and I had very nearly measured my length under Ground in that worst of all terrestrial places, a situation bad as it is yet preferable to being above it long in that wretched place. I have not yet recovered. I was broiling in a fever all last night and I can scarce muster strength to get on Horseback tho I propose to go on this day.<sup>2</sup>

Burke came to my relief on Saturday the first day of February and your express delivered me your packet about two hours before Burke appeared. Your Express with the fatigue of his Journey and from other causes found himself much indisposed and from this and his apprehension of the Small pox was averse to proceeding to Philadelphia. Fortunately, the next morning two congress expresses set off one for Philadelphia to return the next saturday—the other for Boston to return as soon as might be. Your letters for Philad. I gave to the former and wrote R Morris who was there and your Brother to dispatch answers by the return Express under Cover to Mr Hancock for you. Your Letter to the Governor of Mass<sup>'tts</sup> went by the Boston express. I gave directions to Mushraw to call upon Mr Hancock on Saturday for any letters which might come to him for you and if they were not arrived to wait till they did and then proceed immediately to Edenton. I apprized Mr Hancock of this measure so that no mistake can occur in the Conduct of it. Your Letter to the President etc. were layed before Congress, a Committee at my request appointed, and by Mushraw or soon afterwards in a letter by Burke you will know the Result.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

The North Carolina Regiments as well the 6 in So Carolina as the three new ones here are ordered to join G Wash<sup>on</sup>. as soon as it can be effected. He is distressed for want of men, has not I fear 7000 and many of those are militia, when the Enemy are 10000 Strong and are prevented attacking him only from want of Cannon. . . . .

[P. S.] . . . . I forgot to tell you that Fra<sup>s</sup> Nash was made a Brig: Genl and is to go to the Northward. . . . .

[358]<sup>1</sup> Furnished by the courtesy of Mr. James H. Manning of Albany.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Hooper to Robert Morris, Feb. 1, N. Y. Hist. Soc., *Collections: Revolutionary Papers*, I. 415.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 282, *ante*, and the *Journals*, Feb. 4, June 4; see also the journal of the North Carolina Provincial Congress, Dec. 21, 23, 1776, in *N. C. Col. Recs.*, X. 980, 996. Copies of the North Carolina memorial, etc., are in Mass. Arch., CXCVII. 256-265. See also no. 549, *post*.

359. THOMAS BURKE TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA.<sup>1</sup>BALTIMORE Feb'y. 10th. [16?] 1777.<sup>2</sup>

Sir:

my last to you was by Mr. Hooper, and I suppose you have received it long before this.<sup>3</sup> I then announced my intention of troubling you every post, and I now sit down in order to perform, in some part, my promise.

Of the political principle[s] of the respective States I am not yet able to speak very clearly, for they are kept as much as possible out of view. I conjecture, however, that all are under some apprehensions of combination in the Eastern States to derive to themselves every possible advantage from the present war, at the expense of the rest. I am not yet satisfied that there is any combination amongst them. I rather think that they only combine when they have one common interest, which is seldom the case, and I am sure this is not peculiar to them. On some late questions I observed they divided; one was relative to the interest to be paid on loans, another relative to the meeting of several States. In the sequel of this letter I mean to give you an abstract of the debates on these questions, and therefore shall say no more of them here. But, sir, I am more concerned to find that Pennsylvania, Maryland, Jersey and some others are exceedingly jealous of the states whose bounds to the westward are yet unascertained, and I am much mistaken if they do not upon all occasions endeavour to fix very extensive power in a mere majority of Congress in order to get resolutions unfavorable to the claims of such states entered into. To be more explicit, I believe they will endeavour by degrees to make the authority of Congress very extensive, and when it shall be fully established and acknowledged, to make such a party in it as will pass resolves injurious to the rights of those states who claim to the South Seas. You will see by some matters in the abstract of debate which I shall subjoin that this conjecture is not quite void of foundation.<sup>4</sup> I am clearly of opinion at all events that those states who, like ours, have such claims should be explicit in declaring they will give no power to their Delegates to bind them in any thing that regards their Bounds. I am not yet able to be particular with respect to the measures intended to be pursued. We are endeavouring to forward, by every expedient, the recruiting service, and also the putting our Frigates to sea. Our greatest difficulty is in supplying the Treasury. This requires the nicest management. If we go on emitting money the quantity in circulation so enhances the prices of things that we shall only make money without being able to get for it more commodities, and it will, of course, destroy its own purpose. The Loan Office is at length considered as little better than new emissions, and a Tax seems the only adequate expedient. There is a plan under consider-

[359]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 376.

<sup>2</sup> This letter was probably written Feb. 16 (Sunday) and finished on the 17th. There are several references to matters occurring Feb. 14, 15, and at the close of the letter is mentioned the resolution of the 17th for adjournment to Philadelphia.

<sup>3</sup> The letter of Feb. 4 and 5, no. 337, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See the abstracts of debates concerning the New England conference, Feb. 12, 15, nos. 353, 356, *ante*. Cf. no. 465, *post*. In regard to the attitude of Maryland and other states toward the claims "to the South Seas", see no. 68, note 2, *ante*.



ation for this purpose; when it shall be determined I will be more explicit.<sup>5</sup> You will receive from the President a copy of some transactions in the New England Governments together with the Resolutions of Congress relative thereto. You will perceive that the intention of sending them to the different states is to suggest to them to fall on methods something similar if they see it proper and necessary. Tho' no States are more in need of such regulations than where the armies march through, yet they opposed it, under the pretence that regulating prices would be impracticable; but a majority of Congress were of opinion that it might be rendered so far effectual as to prevent engrossers and forestallers, and speculators, who purchased in hopes of a rising price, and thereby rendered necessary articles very scarce and difficult to be obtained. For my thoughts on the subject, I will refer you to the abstract of debates, that is so far as regards our own State. I indeed have no great opinion of an attempt to regulate prices in a country where the holders are under no necessity of selling; but knowing our own State was not much interested in this business I voted for it, in order to damp the practice of speculative monopoly which prevails in all the Northern States. You will see in the abstract my reasons for not approving it in ours.<sup>6</sup> I really feel myself much displeased at the disregard Virginia showed to our interest in the matter, and I believe, were I a member of your Assembly I should move that she might be desired to avow or disavow the conduct of her Delegates in Congress. But this I need not urge to you who are so good a judge of her interest, so jealous of her honour, and so careful to maintain her rights.<sup>7</sup>

We have just received some very agreeable intelligence from the army, but I expect it will be in the paper before I can close this letter. If not I will procure abstracts and enclose them to you. There are some Tory disturbances on the Eastern shore of this State, and the Civil Power do not seem to proceed with sufficient vigour against them. There [were] some Troops however sent against them, and I suppose my next will contain something final relative to them. I take abstracts of all the important debates in Congress, principally with a view of transmitting to you. I think it right that my country should know how I give her voice, and upon what principles I determined for her. If I am right her approbation will not only determine me, but others also, to proceed with firmness. If I am mistaken she, only, can correct me, and by correcting me inform others more fully of their duty. I doubt not the candor of my countrymen. they will believe I act for them to the best of my judgment, and when that judgment errs I am desirous it should be better instructed by them, or if they find it defective, and unfit for their service, 'tis surely right they should have an opportunity of substituting a better in so important a trust. The intelligence above mentioned is in the paper; it is that

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 20, 22, 26; cf. nos. 345, 346, *ante*, 382, 384, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> See no. 356, *ante*.

<sup>7</sup> See his statement concerning Richard Henry Lee in the abstracts of Feb. 15, no. 356, *ante*. Burke's idea of Congress as a body of diplomatic representatives of sovereign states was pronounced though not by any means singular. Cf. his opinions (undated), in *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 701.

under the Philadelphia head, February the 15th, but I am sorry to tell you it is contradicted by later accounts.<sup>8</sup> We have received authentic intelligence from London that Chesapeake Bay is next campaign to be the seat of war, and the enemy mean to land first on the Eastern Shore.<sup>9</sup> The Tories in Somerset and Worcester are broken, and the persons who chiefly excited them are taken prisoners. The Congress have resolved to adjourn on Tuesday from this town to Philadelphia, to sit there on the Tuesday following.<sup>10</sup>

I have the honour to be your Excellency's most obe'd. serv't.

THOS. BURKE.

His Excellency Gov. Caswell.

360. SAMUEL ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, Feb. 16, 1777

*My dear Sir,*

. . . . General Howe has declared that he intends that General Lee shall be tried by the Laws of *his* Country. So he is considered as a deserter from the British Army. You know the Resolution of Congress concerning this Matter. It is my Opinion that Lt. Colo. Campbel ought immediately to be secured. He is to be detained as one upon whom Retaliation is to be made.<sup>2</sup> . . . Congress is now busy in considering on the Report of the joynt Committees of the Eastern States. A curious Debate arose on this Subject, which I have not time now to mention. I will explain it to you in my next.<sup>3</sup>

360A. ROBERT MORRIS TO WILLIAM BINGHAM.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Feby. 16th. 1777.

William Bingham Esqr.

*Dear Sir*

. . . . I must also request you to spare me all you can in the Introduction of French Officers to me. I do not speak their Language and being so exceedingly employed as I am the time they take from me in Visits and applications can very ill be spared and is really very troublesome to me could I speak the Language and had spare time it woud be a pleasure but

<sup>8</sup> The newspaper referred to was probably the *Maryland Gazette*, of which no copy of a date approximating Feb. 16 has been found. In a letter to James Warren, Feb. 17 (*Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 293), John Adams speaks of a rumor of an engagement in which the enemy left 327 dead on the field. This was probably based on a letter from the committee in Philadelphia, Feb. 13, read in Congress Feb. 17. The committee gives an account of the affair at Quibbletown, New Jersey, as related by Major Ottendorff, concluding: "This is the Substance of what Genl Gates could collect from the Major's bad French-Dutch-English Lingo." (Papers Cont. Cong., no. 137, App., f. 155.) Cf. no. 369, *post*.

<sup>9</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 17.

<sup>10</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 17, 25, 27 (pp. 164, 168). Cf. no. 344, note 2, *ante*, nos. 362, 363, 368, 377, 378, 382-384, 387-389, 392, 393, *post*.

[360]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 291; *Writings* (ed. Cushing), III. 360.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 6, and nos. 290, 291, 297-299, *ante*, 360, 366, 367, 371, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 323, note 2, *ante*. The discussion had closed on Saturday, the day preceding the date of this letter.

[360A]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Morris Papers, Accession 2233.



it is now too much the reverse. I know very well you cannot avoid it sometimes and I shall always pay attention to them when you do recommend, hitherto I have got all of them Appointments but really they are flocking over in such Numbers from every Port and by every Ship that I don't know what we shall do with them (all this in Confidence) and when you recommend any of them to the Secret Committee of Correspondence dont put those letters under my Cover but give them directed to the Committee or else they fasten on me at once in this way each Member will have his Chance for the Trouble.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

361. JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, Feb. 17, 1777

*My dear Sir,*

I have the melancholly Prospect before me of a Congress continually changing, untill very few Faces remain, that I saw in the first Congress. Not one from South Carolina, not one from North Carolina, only one from Virginia, only two from Maryland, not one from Pennsylvania, Not one from New Jersey, not one from New York, only one from Connecticut, not one from Rhode Island, not one from New Hampshire, only one, at present, from the Massachusetts. Mr. S. Adams, Mr. Sherman, and Coll. Richard Henry Lee, Mr. Chase and Mr. Paca, are all that remain. The rest are dead, resigned, deserted or cutt up into Governors, etc. at home.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

Congress have this day voted to return to Philadelphia tomorrow Week. . . . .

362. JOHN HANCOCK TO ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Feby 18, 1777

*My Dear Sir*

Yesterday I rec'd Directions from Congress, to Adjourn on Tuesday next, 25th inst, from the Town of Baltimore to the *City of Philadelphia*, this I dare Say will afford you pleasure, and I am to Request that immediately on Receipt of this you will please to issue orders to Mr. Hiltzheimer for four good cover'd Waggon, with four good Horses and a Sober Driver to each, to be Sent to me, with all possible Dispatch to Convey Down to Philada the Public Papers etc. do let them be well Chosen and I beg your immediate attention to this.<sup>2</sup> . . . . I Judge I shall be in Philada by Saturday week. God bless you. . . . .

<sup>2</sup> See no. 136, *ante*; also the *Journals*, Mar. 13, 14, 19, and nos. 407, 410, 418, *post*.  
[361]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 293.

<sup>2</sup> There is further comment on the new state governments and new delegations.

[362]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original then in possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia; Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1183, item 9.

<sup>2</sup> In a letter written later the same day Hancock says: "Pray do hurry on the waggons I wrote you for this morn. I cannot move without them, nor can Thompson—four will be enough—do let them be good and well Cover'd, with good horses and drivers." N. Y. Hist. Soc., *Collections: Revolutionary Papers*, I. 419; copy, from the original, in possession of the Carnegie Institution of Washington. The removal to Philadelphia was a few days later suspended. See the *Journals*, Feb. 25, and nos. 377, 382-384, *post*. Cf. nos. 344, note 2, 359, note 10, *ante*.

363. FRANCIS LEWIS TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE NEW YORK CONVENTION (ABRAHAM TEN BROECK).<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE 18 Feby. 1777

*Dear Sir*

I have repeatedly wrote pressing letters backed by resolves of Congress for a full representation of our State,<sup>2</sup> but have as yet not been honoured with an answer. Permit me still to remind you that in my opinion our State may suffer for the want thereof. for Instance, the General has recommended to Congress the promotion of three Majors Generals from Brigadiers, and Ten Brigadiers from Colonels, and has given in a list of some persons as a hint to Congress; the *mode* and *persons* has occasion'd many days debate, and is this day to be brought on again, and notwithstanding many declarations to the contrary, Colonial prejudices sway the minds of individuals, that each state appear interested in the debates, for promotion in the line of their respective State[s]<sup>3</sup> from this Sir you may judge how the State of New York is circumstanced, having no vote in this, and many other weighty points, and which I hope the Honble Convention will speedily rectify. . . .

I am also to informe you that Congress have appointed the 25th. Instant for the day on which they will adjourn to the City of Philadelphia,<sup>4</sup> so that the Delegates you shall send to Congress may meet them there.

364. THOMAS BURKE, ABSTRACT OF DEBATES.<sup>1</sup>

Feb. 12th to 19th 1777.

Several days of this week were consumed in debates on the appointment of General Officers.<sup>2</sup> The debates were perplexed, inconclusive and irksome. The Delegates of several States were desirous of fixing a rule of promotion, and several were offered and rejected. Maryland, Virginia, and North Carolina desired that each State should recommend officers in proportion to the men they furnish: three Battalions, one Brigadier, nine [battalions], one Major General. This was rejected. It was then proposed to promote General Officers as they stood in rank, and rejected. To all the rules a saving was added, that the Congress might deviate from any, in favour of merit eminently distinguished and generally acknowledged.

North Carolina argued that some rule should be observed, and entered on the Journals. That the Congress would be an object of very jealous

[363]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. State Lib., Revolutionary Papers, VIII. 367; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, II. 358.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 268, 292, 329, 330, *ante*; also no. 402, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 7, 18-21, and nos. 364, 365, 372, 376, 392, 419, 599, *post*. Cf. no. 327, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See nos. 359, 362, *ante*. "Congress are about return to Philadelphia. I believe they will adjourn thither next week." Whipple to Langdon, Feb. 18, Force Transcripts, Whipple, p. 285. The resolve had already passed the preceding day. The date given to Whipple's letter may however be an error.

[364]<sup>1</sup> N. C. State Recs., XI. 380.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 363, note 3, *ante*; also Gouverneur Morris to Washington, May 27, 1778, in the next volume of these *Letters*.



apprehension, unchecked and unlimited as it is, if the officers of the army held their honor at the precarious pleasure of a majority. Officers hold their honor the most dear of anything. Setting them aside when they were entitled to promotion would wound that honor very sorely. Their attention would therefore be entirely to that authority which had so much power to wound it, or to cherish it. This policy was always observed by monarchs, and the end was to keep the army dependent on them: but such policy was unbecoming in Congress, who ought to give no room for jealousy. The rule of succession is most familiar to officers, and therefore most agreeable to them; but the proportion would give greatest satisfaction to the States, and the satisfying them was of greatest importance and ought to be adopted.

At length it was proposed to resolve, that regard be had to the rank, to the quota, and to merit. It was agreed to, but no notice was taken of it in the nomination or appointments. N. Carolina did not vote for Major Generals; because the delegate found, no rule was observed, and he knew nothing of the merit of any officers in nomination, and did not choose to give a vote in Congress, for which he could give no reason.

### 365. BENJAMIN RUSH, DIARY.<sup>1</sup>

Feby 19 1777

Upon the question for referring the appointment of three major generals to the general officers of the army<sup>2</sup> it was said in the *negative*

*Dr Rush*

I have heard the congress more than once called a *republic*. I love to realize the idea, and I hope it will inspire us with the virtuous principles of republican governments. One of the most powerful and happy commonwealths in the world Rome called her general officers from the plough and paid no regard to rank, service or seniority. We have of late been successful it is true, but I despair of our country being saved 'till the instrumentality of military wisdom and virtue are employed for that purpose, and these can never be had 'till we use a sovereign power in calling them forth where ever we find them. It is to no purpose to talk of the practice of despotic princes. They promote according to seniority it is true, but they possess an absolute power of recalling, disgracing, or breaking their general Officers as soon as they make them, and we find they are fond of exerc[is]ing this power upon the least neglect, inattention, or want of Success. The case is different with us. A general may loose a battle or a province, and we possess no power to recall or to displace him. If the motion is passed I shall move immediately afterwards that all the civil power of the continent may be transferred from our hands into the hands of the army, and that they may be proclaimed the highest power of the people.

[365]<sup>1</sup> Library Company of Philadelphia, Ridgway Branch, Rush MSS.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 363, note 3, *ante*.

*Dr Wetherspoon.*

Mr President, I am against the motion. It will produce faction, and disputes among your generals. I once left the honors of the college over which I preside to the choice of the senior class, But it produced so much confusion and ill blood, that I was obliged to resume that power again, and have since excercised to the satisfaction of my pupils as well as my own.

*Col Richd Henry Lee.*

I wish the learned Doctor would distinguish between the practice of children and men. Our generals would certainly make a judicious choice, and would not be governed by the principles which actuate boys at schools.

*Mr. John Adams.*

Mr President, I differ from the gentleman who spoke last. There are certain principles which follow us thro' life, and none more certainly than the *love of the first place*. We see it in the forms on which Children sit at Schools. It prevails equally to the last period of life. I am sorry to find it prevails so little in this Assembly. I have been distressed to see some members of this house disposed to idolise an image which thier own hands have molten. I speak here of the superstitious veneration that is sometimes paid to Genl Washington. Altho' I honour him for his good qualities, yet in this house I feel myself his Superior. In private life I shall always acknowledge that he is mine.<sup>3</sup> It becomes us to attend early to the restraining our army. This we shall find the next difficult thing to prevent: the depreciation of our money. I have no fears from the resignation of Officers if junior Officers are preferred to them. If they have virtue they will continue with us. If not, thier resignation will not hurt us.<sup>4</sup>

### 366. BENJAMIN RUSH, DIARY.<sup>1</sup>

[February 20, 1777.]

Congress received a letter Feby 20th 1777 from Genl Lee a prisoner in New York (written by permission of Lord and general Howe) requesting a conference with two or three members of congress upon matters of the last importance to himself, and his opinion to Ameri[c]a. upon which it was said by

*Dr Rush.*

Mr President, In considering of the propriety of this request it becomes us 1 to attend to the present situation of the Court of Britain, 2ly to the conduct and charecters of Lord and general Howe, and 3 to the conduct, and charrecter of general Lee. 1 The court of Britain is alarmed with the fear of a french war. They wish to terminate the present war in america by a negociation as well as by the sword. They have no terms to

<sup>3</sup> Adams's remarks to this point are quoted by Rush in his *Memorial*, p. 104.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. no. 372. *post*.

[366]<sup>1</sup> Library Company of Philadelphia, Ridgway Branch, Rush MSS.



offer us. They mean only to deceive and divide us. 2 Lord and genl Howe were chosen as fit instruments for seducing and deceiving the colonies. They have practised many Arts for that purpose. Witness the conference they extorted from the congress thro' Genl Sullivan last summer. They have been told by the reinforcement of tories that lately joined them its effect upon the people of America, and they expect thro' a better instrument (Genl Lee) to produce greater and worse effects by a conference with the members of congress set on foot at their request by the general. 3 General Lee with all his great qualities possesses the weakness of being easily imposed upon. His charecters of men are dictated by caprice or passion. I have seldom known him give a *true* charecter of any man. He is fond of negotiations and conferences. He tried to bring about an interview with Genl Burgoyne at Cambridge for that purpose. He urged a second interview with Lord Howe last summer. I beleive Genl Lee to be honest and sincerely attached to our cause, but some people suppose he threw himself in the way of being taken prisoner. Considering all these things I maintain that a compliance with the general request would be impolitic, and highly dangerous to the union and safety of the united States.

*Mr. Jno Adams.*

Mr President, I am against the proposed conference. It will do mischief. The last conference with Lord Howe did no good. The Whigs were alarmed with it, and the tories complained that the reason why it did not end in a negotiation was because improper men were sent, and because the congress did not relax eno' from its dignity. I admire Genl Lee for his military talents, but he possesses an unbounded Share of Vanity. This Vanity led him to correspond with Genl Burgoyne, and induced him to propose himself as one of a committee to confer with Lord Howe. His Lordship has no terms to offer us. The kings Speech is *decisive* against us. It lets loose all the dogs of war and corruption upon us, But it carries a remedy to its terrors along with it. it holds out the probability of a war wth. France.

*Mr Chase.*

I am against the conference, but I move for the publication of Genl Lee's letter to the congress in order to satisfy our constituents who have heard that it contains propositions of peace.

*Mr. Middleton.*

I am against the conference for the reasons that have been given. Lord Howe has made use of Genl. Lee as a decoy duck to take in the colonies. I am against the publication of the General[']s letter to the congress, Unless you publish with it his letter to Genl Washington in which he requests the company of his Aiddecamp and his dogs.

*Col Harrison.*

I suspect Lord and General Howe have offered Genl Lee his life on condition of his bringing About this conference which is designed to

betray us into a negociation. It will suspend our military Operations, and injure us in the court of France where our commissioners are now soliciting an Alliance for us. The last conference with Lord Howe had this effect.<sup>2</sup> Let us suppose that he means only to confer with us about his private affairs, and let us pass a resolution declaring our determination to support him and our willingness to hear and transact any thing that related to his safety or interest.

This resolution was unanimously agreed to.<sup>3</sup>

### 367. THOMAS BURKE, ABSTRACT OF DEBATES.<sup>1</sup>

*Feb'y. 20th* A Committee on a letter from General Howe to General Washington reported,<sup>2</sup> that five Hessian Field Officers, and a Col. Campbell<sup>3</sup> should be confined in order for retaliation, and that they should have copies of the resolutions and letters relative to this matter, in order to manifest the reluctance of Congress to this severity; which became necessary, being the only means whereby they could teach their enemies to regard the Law of Nations and the rights of humanity. Some severe epithets were prefixed to enemies in the report, and they were objected to as unbecoming the dignity of Congress. A debate ensued in which some Gentlemen pointed out the impropriety of a bold figurative style in public Instruments, and the beauty and propriety of simplicity. R. H. Lee, of Virginia (as usual) insisted strongly on retaining the epithets, because they expressed only what our enemies really are, and urged that the best writers always used such terms on the like occasions. The Delegate from North Carolina observed that simplicity of style was true beauty, and dignity, in the language of public bodies. Embellishments of splendid epithets and figures, if proper at all, were only for rhetoricians and such as write for amusement, that he could wish our Energy might appear in our Actions, and that our Language might be simple and unadorned. he said he admired the Peasants of Switzerland who in their Struggles for

<sup>2</sup> See, for instance, Deane to the committee of secret correspondence, Nov. 28, 1776, Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 196.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 20, 21, and nos. 367, 371, 375, 376, 386, 390, 395, 403, 404, 407, 428, *post*, also nos. 290, 291, 297-299, *ante*. Lee's letter to Washington, Feb. 9, and that to the President of Congress, Feb. 10, are in New York Hist. Soc., *Collections: Lee Papers*, II. 357, 358; the latter is also found in *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 350 n.; Washington's *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 239 n., (ed. Sparks), IV. 324 n. For an extensive study of the whole episode, see G. H. Moore, *The Treason of Charles Lee*, reprinted in N. Y. Hist. Soc., *Collections: Lee Papers*, IV. 335-427.

[367]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Library, Emmet Collection, no. 1162; *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 380. The Emmet copy begins with the words "for amusement", near the middle of this abstract for Feb. 20. Up to that point the text is that of *N. C. State Recs.*, thereafter it follows the Emmet copy. See no. 343, note 1, *ante*.

<sup>2</sup> Howe's letter was enclosed in a letter of Washington, Feb. 5. See the *Journals*, Feb. 14, 15, 20; *cf. ibid.*, Jan. 2, 6, and no. 291, *ante*. See also no. 366, note 3, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Lt.-Col. Archibald Campbell. See the *Journals*, Jan. 6, Feb. 29, Mar. 14, June 2, 6, July 22, Aug. 7, 19; also nos. 291, 297, 299, 360, *ante*; see also Washington to the Massachusetts council, Feb. 28, to Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, Mar. 1, to the President of Congress, Mar. 1, 6, in *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 254, 257, 257 n., 274, (ed. Sparks), IV. 330, 333, 334, 349. A letter from Campbell to General Howe, Feb. 1, setting forth his situation, is in the *Remembrancer*, V. 138. *Cf.* nos. 403, 407, *post*.



Freedom were as remarkable for Modesty in their Language, as for Vigor in their Exertions, that he wished the Congress would Imitate them in both. on the Question the Exceptionable passage was expunged. the Debate now turned on the Question whether the Law of Nations was proper to be mentioned. Some Gentlemen Argued that it was improper to apply it to the proceedings against General Lee because they proposed trying him by the Laws of his own Country, but others Insisted that they had no power to try him more than any other Prisoner by those Laws. many Distinctions were attempted which I did not understand. at length the North Carolina Delegate declared he thought all Laws were to be laid aside but what both Parties were subject to in Common, these were only the Laws of Nature and Nations. the Municipal Laws of all Countries at War were silent with respect to the mere Transaction that relates to, or were the Consequence of War. That it was the proper Policy of Britain still to regard the Americans as subjects and to Insist on the Execution of the Municipal Laws, but it was the proper policy of America to maintai[n] that the American States stand in no other relat[ion] [to] Britain than as an Independant Empire <sup>4</sup> at War with her, and therefore that the Law of Nations alone ought to be observed between them, that retaliation is the only Instrument whereby Nations can Compell the observance of that Law, and America ought therefore firmly to retaliate when the Law of Nations was Violated. the Question was carried in favor of the Insertion of the Law of Nations.

368. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO THE MARYLAND ASSEMBLY.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Feby 20th. 1777.

*Gentlemen,*

In Consequence of the Proceedings of the several Committees from the States of Massachusetts Bay Connecticut, New Hampshire and Rhode Island being laid before Congress, they have come to the enclosed Resolves, which I am commanded to transmit to you, together with those Parts of the Minutes that relate to the Price of Labour and other articles.

Altho Congress approve the Measures adopted by the Body to prevent the Depreciation of their Currency, (except striking Bills to bear Interest) yet they have referred to the Consideration of the other States the Propriety of regulating the Prices of Goods, and at the same Time recommend to them to devise such Expedients as they may think will be most likely to remedy the Evils occasioned by the exorbitant Prices of Manufactures and all other Articles of Trade. I am therefore to request you will appoint Commissioners to meet at York Town in Pennsylvania on the third Monday in March next then and there to confer with other Com-

<sup>4</sup> The word "State" first written was erased and "empire" substituted.

[368]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, VI. 24; *id.* to Massachusetts, Mass. Arch., CXCVI. 246, Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 145; *id.* to New York, N. Y. State Lib., Revolutionary Papers, IX. 2, and *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, II. 301; *id.* to New Jersey, *Votes of Assem. of N. J., 1776-1781*, p. 84; to North Carolina, *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 394.

missioners from the States of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, and Virginia,<sup>2</sup> on the Subject of adopting such a System of Regulation as may be most suitable to those States. I beg Leave to request your Attention to the whole of the enclosed Resolves and have the Honour to be,

Gentlemen,

Your most obed. and very hble. Serv.

JOHN HANCOCK, Presidt.<sup>3</sup>

Honble Assembly of the State of Maryland.

369. SAMUEL CHASE TO THE MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE TOWN Feby 20th. 1777.

*Gentlemen.*

I am sorry to inform you that the Report of the Engagement on Fryday Week is without any other Foundation than a little Skirmish, which the General barely mentions in his Letter to our Committee in Philadelphia.<sup>2</sup>

Congress are anxiously expecting a Reinforcement to our brave and worthy General from the new Levies. above Six weeks ago Congress directed General Smallwood to take a tour thro the State, and exert his Influence in raising our Quota, and they called on all our public Bodies, and every Friend to America, to yield him their Assistance.<sup>3</sup> I mention this because Congress flattered themselves with great Success from this Measure and it is said it has been neglected.

A little attention to our public Affairs, and the State of our Army will convince any Man that the most vigorous Exertions are necessary and must be adopted to procure our Quota. I shall not enlarge on this important subject. I beg leave to call your immediate attention to it, and if a Moment's delay can be granted, be pleased to consider the following Extract of a letter from Genl. Washington to his friend Colo. Harrison, of 12 Instant. "with great Truth I can add, that Heaven alone knows upon what principle they (the enemy) act, or by what means, they are kept quiet. That we are not able to make the least stand, if they move, is as clear as the Sun in its Meridian Brightness. Whilst you are at an expence equal to the maintenance of a large army and expect that we are very strong, we have scarce men enough to mount the Common Guard "

<sup>2</sup> The letter to North Carolina reads: "to meet at Charlestown in South Carolina, on the first Monday in May next then and there to confer with other Commissioners from the States of South Carolina and Georgia". A variant form was sent to the New England States. See nos. 323, 326, 334, 336, 340, 347, 353, 355, 356, 357, 359, 360, *ante*, 370, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> To the Massachusetts copy of the circular letter is appended the following note:

"Your favr. of 30th Jany and 1 Feby have been Just Rec'd.

"I have Rec'd Directions from Congress on Tuesday next to Adjourn Congress to Philada. and shall set off for that Place on Wednesday mornng." See nos. 377, 378, 383, *post*.

[369]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 88; *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 147.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 359, note 8, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 21, 31, 1776.



I thought this Intelligence necessary for your Information, but the Communication of it to our General Assembly must be made with every Caution of Secrecy. The knowledge of it may bring Destruction on our Country.

I wish it was in my power to advise in the present Crisis. The Mode in the Resolve of Congress to Genl Smallwood may be of some Service. The Gentlemen of this County have not as yet assisted, by public meetings and associations, to carry any public Measures into Execution. I beg leave to submit the enclosed proposal to your Consideration, if adopted it ought to be late in the Session, and after all other Exertions have been made. I am, Gent. with Regard and Respect,

Your Obedient Servant,

SAML. CHASE.

370. JOHN ADAMS TO JOSEPH PALMER.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Feb. 20, 1777

*Dr Sir*

. . . . Congress have been upon the subject of regulating the Prices of Labour and Provisions. I shall inclose you, what they have done.

Are not these mere temporary Expedients, and palliation Remedies. We must aim at a radical Cure. The success of our Camp appears to me to depend intirely, (under God,) on our Supporting the Credit of our Currency. This must be done at all Events but cannot be done long by regulating Prices. We must cease emitting. We must borrow, and We must import if possible a Fund of Gold and Silver to redeem the Bills as they become payable.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

371. THOMAS BURKE, ABSTRACT OF DEBATES.<sup>1</sup>

*Feby 21* A Letter from General Lee requesting a Committee of Congress to be sent to New York to whom he might, with Permission of Lord and General How, impart something of great Consequence to himself and of no less, in his opinion to the public. his letter was in very pressing Terms. It was the General Sense of Congress that no Conference ought to be held with any but Embassadors properly authorised by the Court of Britain to treat of Peace That Lord and General How could have no Powers on such a subject by Virtue of their Commissions which was particularly Limited by Parliament to other Purposes. That any Conference with them would be Impolitic and degrading. degrading because beneath the Dignity of Congress to Tr[e]at with persons whose very Powers supposed them objects of their Dominion,<sup>2</sup> and even of their Mercy. Impol-

[370]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Myers Coll., Distinguished Americans, p. 554. Addressed to "The Hon. Joseph Palmer Esqr. Braintree Massa. Bay".

<sup>2</sup> See no. 323, note 2, *ante*.

[371]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 1162; *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 382; Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., no. 36, p. 458 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> In the *N. C. State Records* the reading is: "degrading, because their powers supposed Congress objects of their dominion".

itic because it would give an Opportunity of circulating Stories<sup>3</sup> in the Courts of Europe that the Congress were on Treaty of reconciliation with Britain and by this means suspend for sometime their Intention of befriending us. but it was also agreed that the C[ong]ress ought to give every possible attention to Genera[1] Lee's personal Safety. the Difficulty was in the mode, Some being of opinion it ought to be by permitting any person he pleased to go and Confer with him on any matter relative to his private Business, others that it ought to be by ordering the General to send an Officer for that purpose.<sup>4</sup> at length the Congress came to a resolution to Direct General Washington to Inform General Lee of the Measures they were taking for his safety, and to request him to inform them of any thing which they could farther do, but that they could not think it Consistant with the Dignity of Congress to send a Committee to Treat with him on any public Business.<sup>5</sup>

372. JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, 21 February, 1777.

. . . . We have made General Lincoln a continental Major General. We shall make Colonel Glover a Brigadier. I sincerely wish we could hear more from General Heath. Many persons are extremely dissatisfied with numbers of the general officers of the highest rank. I don't mean the Commander-in-chief, his character is justly very high, but Schuyler, Putnam, Spencer, Heath, are thought by very few to be capable of the great commands they hold. We hear of none of their heroic deeds of arms. I wish they would all resign. For my part I will vote upon the genuine principles of a republic for a new election of general officers annually, and every man shall have my consent to be left out, who does not give sufficient proof of his qualifications.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

373. THE BOARD OF WAR TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

WAR OFFICE Feby 21st 1777

Sir

I am directed by the Board of War to inform you that it is the Opinion of Congress that the Men of the Corps of Virginia Light Horse under the Command of Major Bland<sup>2</sup> receive the usual Bounty on their reinlisting for three Years or during the War into the Continental Service.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

<sup>3</sup> The text in *N. C. State Records* is: "impolitic, because it would give opportunity for representing".

<sup>4</sup> "The Difficulty . . . . purpose" is not in *N. C. State Records*, and there is a variation in the beginning of the next sentence.

<sup>5</sup> See no. 366, note 3, *ante*; also a letter of Tench Tilghman to Robert Morris, Mar. 2, in *N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections: Revolutionary Papers*, I, 422.

[372]<sup>1</sup> *Familiar Letters*, p. 248.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 363, note 3, *ante*.

[373]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XCIV. 203.

<sup>2</sup> Theodorick Bland.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. the *Journals*, Jan. 14.



374. JOHN ADAMS, DIARY.<sup>1</sup>

[February 21, 1777.]

21. Friday. . . . This morning, received a long card from Mr. H. expressing great resentment about fixing the magazine at Brookfield, against the bookbinder and the General.<sup>2</sup> The complaisance to me, and the jealousy for the Massachusetts, in this message, indicate to me the same passion and the same design with the journey to Boston in April.<sup>3</sup>  
 . . . .

375. BENJAMIN RUSH TO ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Feby. 22. 1777

Dear Sir

The question for raising the interest of our loan office tickets to 6 per cent. was attempted again the day before yesterday in Congress but was lost as formerly by a division of the States. Every post and express that arrives brings us complaints of the want of money, and assurances of the impossibility of getting it as the low interest of 4 per cent. These complaints are echoed daily from every corner of the room but to no purpose. The States that oppose the raising of the interest are Rhode Island, Connecticut, North and South Carolinas, and Georgia. Maryland is divided. It is worthy of notice here that only seven members of the congress who represent five of the above States decided the above question, contrary to the inclinations of not less than 17 members who represented the States that voted for raising the interest, and who represent at least  $\frac{2}{3}$ ds of the people of America.<sup>2</sup> This unjust mode of representation I hope will be altered in the confederation. If it is not it will end sooner or later in the ruin of the Continent. We shall attempt the important question once more before we adjourn to Philada. If we fail we are undone. Another emission of money will in my opinion be a public fraud which no *State-necessity* can justify. The loss of two or three provinces would not hurt our cause half so much as the news of our bankruptcy.

The Congress have concluded *unanimously* not to send a deputation of their body to General Lee. The present distracted situation of the Court of Britain, the characters and conduct of Lord and General Howe, and the disposition which Genl. Lee always shewed for negotiations, and

[374]<sup>1</sup> *Works*, II. 436.<sup>2</sup> See nos. 290, 300, 321, *ante*, the *Journals*, Feb. 20, and no. 435, *post*. The "book-binder" was Gen. Henry Knox.<sup>3</sup> In his Diary, for Feb. 17, Adams wrote: "Mr. Hancock told C. W. [Colonel Whipple?], yesterday, that he had determined to go to Boston in April. Mrs. Hancock was not willing to go till May, but Mr. Hancock was determined upon April. Perhaps the choice of a governor may come on in May. What aspiring little creatures we are! How subtle, sagacious, and judicious this passion is! How clearly it sees its object, how constantly it pursues it, and what wise plans it devises for obtaining it!" *Works*, II. 436. See no. 383, *post*.[375]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original then in the possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia; Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1183, item 93.<sup>2</sup> See nos. 326, note 8, 340, 344, 346, 349, 352, 357, *ante*; *cf.* nos. 382, 384, 385, *post*.

conferences with the General Officers belonging to the british Army induced the Congress readily to adopt a suspicion that the royal Commissioners had suggested the manœuvre in order to suspend our military operations, and to divide and deceive the States. This suspicion was rendered the more probable from the circumstances of *this*, being about the time in which our Commissioners at the Court of France will urge the necessity of a speedy declaration in our favor, and which can only be prevented by the news that we are negotiating with Great Britain. It is well known the conference with Lord Howe last summer had well nigh ruined our interest at the Court of France. The Congress have passed a resolution that will we hope satisfy the General that while we are jealous of our honor, we are determined to neglect nothing that concerns his safety, or private affairs.<sup>3</sup>

We have yesterday appointed Colonels Poor, Glover, Patterson, Var-num, Wayne, Dehaes, Muhlenberg, Weedon, Jno. Cadwallider and Woodford Brigadiers General. Lord Sterling, with Messrs Mifflin, Sinclair,<sup>4</sup> Steven and Lincoln are Majors General.

376. WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOSIAH BARTLETT.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE 22d Feby 1777

*My Dear Sir*

. . . . after repeated requisitions of Genl: Washington, Congress have made a number of Genl Officers. The Genl: Proposal is, that there sho<sup>d</sup> be a Major Genl: to every three Brigades and a Brigadier to every three Regiments. he also proposed three Lieut Genls: but this I believe will not be speedily comply'd with, as its the General opinion in Congress that the Senior Major Genl: may answer the purpose for the Present. Five are added to the list of Major Genls: and ten to the list of Brigadiers among the latter is Col: Poor who was strongly recommended by Genl: Gates as well as by the Commander in chief this will make a vacancy in your late arrangement which I hope will be well fill'd. I only wish that real merit may influence the choice.<sup>2</sup> I am fearful that sending men off in small Parties will be injurious to the recruiting service, as sending part of a company will backward the enlistment to complete it. I hope proper care will be taken to send good surgeons as much depends on them. Morgan and Stringer are both displaced, and the Medical Department will be put on a very different footing from what it was last Campaign You are sensible of the necessity of a reformation perticularly in that department and I hope great care will be taken in the appointment of Regimental Surgeons<sup>3</sup> I also hope proper measure[s] will be persued by each state to furnish their respective Soldiers with cloathing for notwithstanding every method that can be taken by Congress, there will be but

<sup>3</sup> See no. 366, note 3, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> Arthur St. Clair.

[376]<sup>1</sup> Dartmouth College Lib., Bartlett Correspondence, vol. I., 1774-1778.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 18-22. Cf. no. 363, note 3, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 14, 20, 27; also no. 298, *ante*, no. 431, *post*.



a scanty supply unless the different states pay particular attention to their own men Inclos'd is a copy of a letter from Genl. Lee which gave me no small uneasiness when I first heard of it least some might think it expedient to comply with the request, but to my great joy when it came before Congress there did not appear one advocate for the measure, it evidently appearing to be a scheme of those incendiaries (the two Howe's) to amuse, and slaken our measures, but they are disapointed! Lee at the same time wrote to Genl: Washington desiring him to send one of his aids de camp to him and his dogs which I suppose the Genl: has comply'd with. soon after Lee was taken Genl: W.— was directed to offer six Field officers for him, that being the price of a Major Genl: and at the same time to assure Howe that the treatment that Lee received sho<sup>d</sup> be exactly retaliated on them, which promise I hope will be religiously adheer'd to!<sup>4</sup>. . . .

377. THE COMMITTEE IN PHILADELPHIA TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Feby 22d. 1777

Sir

We have dispatched an express to Congress this morning with your letter of the 20th which will be with them in time to prevent their adjournment next Tuesday from Baltimore.<sup>2</sup> We have had a conference with the Council of Safety and after communicating to them the intelligence contained in your Excellencys letters to Genl Gates and that to Congress<sup>3</sup> We requested them to give immediate orders for putting all their Forces by Water into the best posture they possibly can. we also advised their collecting such of the Militia as have not been in actual service into such readiness, as to be subject to immediate orders. this can be done without giving any alarm, or at least any general alarm. Genl Gates will station proper Officers at New Town and give orders respecting the Boats on the Jersey side of Delaware. the present Cold Weather had made so much Ice in the Rivers and Creeks that they cannot be brought over, therefore if any sudden movements of the Enemy make it necessary, they must all be destroyed. We read with much concern one paragraph in your Excellencys letter to Genl. Gates relative to the removal of the Public Stores, in which you are pleased to cast a blame, that we do not deserve every requisition and recommendation of yours has been strictly and instantly attended to by this Committee. we have complied with your wishes in every instance and done all that our situation wou'd enable to promote the Public Service in every line that came under our notice. 'tis true that our judgement was against removing the Public Stores from this city since your success at Trenton and Prince Town for various reasons that are not necessary to enumerate at this time, but not depending on our own

<sup>4</sup> See no. 366, note 3, *ante*.

[377]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XIII. 306.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 24, 25, 27, and nos. 382, 384, 387-389, 392, 393, *post*. See also no. 344, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Washington's letters to Gates, Feb. 19, 20, are in the Library of Congress, Washington Papers.

judgement or inclination, we stated to Congress your recommendation's on that Subject and our opinion with some reasons in support of it and they were pleased to order them to remain untill other events shou'd happen that might make a removal necessary,<sup>4</sup> and Now Sir that you again recommend this business, We will give immediate orders to every department to hold the Stores in readiness to be carried away at an hours warning.<sup>5</sup> thus much we thought necessary to say in our own defence, assuring your Excellency at the same time that no board ever did or will pay more attention to your recommendations than this Committee.

With the most ardent wishes for Your success and glory

We remain your Excellencys Most devoted and Obedt hble Servants

ROBT MORRIS,  
GEO CLYMER  
GEO WALTON.

378. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Feby. 23d. 1777.

Sir,

. . . . As I am empowered to adjourn the Congress from Baltimore to Philada. on next Tuesday, and shall set out myself on Wednesday, I must request you will please to direct your Letters to me at Philada, the Powers of the Committee of Congress in that Place expiring on our Arrival there.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

379. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Feby. 23d. 1777.

Sir,

As the State of the Army is by no Means such as could be wished, and in Point of discipline and Order has suffered much since you relinquished the Department of Adjutant General; In Confidence therefore that *you* will retrieve it, and place it again on a respectable Footing, I am directed by Congress earnestly to solicit you to reassume the Office of Adjutant General, with your present Rank and Pay.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 28.

<sup>5</sup> Such an order, to James Mease, is in the Library of Congress, "U. S. R." In a letter to Washington, dated "Feby. 29th", the committee says: "We Issued orders in writing to every Department here, that have the care of Public Stores to be prepared for the removal of them and to the quarter Master General to supply the Number of Waggon's necessary for each departmt. but we felt distressed exceedingly at the necessity of doing so, because the expence and destruction occasioned thereby is terrible." Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XIV. 39.

[378]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 92.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 17, 25; also nos. 344, note 2, 377, note 2, *ante*.

"The Inclos'd for Genl. Washington, I leave open for your perusal as also the Resolves Inclos'd after Reading please to Seal and Send by Express to him with the other letters for the Genl Officers. The letters to Gates and Mifflin, please to deliver them." Hancock to Morris, Feb. 23, Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1183, item 11.

[379]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, VIII.; Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 148; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., p. 143.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 20.



The Good of the Service, which is so essentially concerned in your complying with the Desire of Congress on this Occasion, will, I make no Doubt, induce you to gratify their Wishes. At the same Time I am persuaded, you will always add to your own Happiness, whenever you can any Ways promote the Cause of American Liberty and Independence. I have the Honour to be, with great Respect, Sir

your most obed. and very hble Serv.

JOHN HANCOCK Prest

Honble Major Genl Gates

### 380. THOMAS BURKE, ABSTRACT OF DEBATES.<sup>1</sup>

*Feby 24th* A Letter from General Washington<sup>2</sup> was read Informing Congress that General How and Lord Piercy had come over from New York to Brunswick with a reinforcement of Troops and heavy Artillery, that he apprehended the Enemy Intended to enlarge their Quarters and procure Forrage in Jersey or to march towards Philadelphia, that he was not in a Condition to prevent either. the Congress went into a Committee of the whole hereupon, and General Washington was Ordered to call to his aid all the Continental Troops under General Heath on the North side of the River, and all that were in Providence, to write letters to all the Collonels in the States North of Maryland ordering them to send the recruits to Join him as fast as they were raised, except such Regiments as were Destined for the Northern Department. the Board of War was ordered to write similar letters to all the other States North of North Carolina, and the state of New York was requested to supply the place of General Heath with Militia.<sup>3</sup> New Jersey and Pensylvania were also requested to reinforce General Washington with Militia from each.<sup>4</sup>

To this Report of the Committee of the whole was subjoined a Declaration of Congress that it was their Intention to reinforce the General so as to enable him not only to Curb and Confine the Enemy within their present Quarters but with the Blessing of God Entirely to subdue them before they are reinforced. This pompous Paragraph was very much Condemned by some Gentlemen as an unworthy Gasconade, and it was warmly debated. North Caroli[na] observed that Threats were unbecoming a Private Gentleman, and much more unbecoming a Political Body That this pompous boast if not realised would render the Congress exceedingly ridiculous, and there was great reason to fear it would not, that our vigor ought to appear by Efforts, not Words, that at best it was an useless

[380]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 1162; *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 383; Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., no. 36, p. 459 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 24, and no. 377, *ante*. Washington's letter, dated Feb. 20, is in *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 240, (ed. Sparks), IV. 325. See Hancock to Washington, Feb. 25, *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 347.

<sup>3</sup> Hancock's letter to the New York convention, Feb. 25, is in *Calendar of N. Y. Hist. Manuscripts: Revolutionary Papers*, I. 640. See the convention's reply, by Abraham Ten Broeck, its president, *ibid.*, I. 641. See also *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 829, 830.

<sup>4</sup> There are several considerable variations between this text and that in *N. C. State Records*. The summary of the resolves there given is not quite accurate.

superfluity and ought to be expunged. the Question was put and Jersey Pennsylvania North Carolina and South Carolina voted for expunging, the rest for retaining. N. B. Maryland was not represented.<sup>5</sup> there appeared upon this whole debate a great desire in the Delegates of the Eastern States, and in one of New Jersey to Insult the General.<sup>6</sup> Georgia always votes with Connecticut and is no other use in the Congress.<sup>7</sup>

381. THOMAS BURKE, ABSTRACT OF DEBATES.<sup>1</sup>

*Feb'y 25.* This day there was a very interesting debate on some amendments proposed to a report of a Committee, appointed to consider of some means for preventing desertion; <sup>2</sup> but the main question was concerning the jurisdiction of Congress and the States. The decision was postponed. The debate lay chiefly between Mr. Wilson, of Pennsylvania, and the Delegate from North Carolina. The opinion of a great majority was with the latter; but it was not deemed prudent to decide. N. B. This is all that I can now transmit: but as you know the opinion of your Delegate on such questions, you can judge the opinion of Congress; and for this reason it is that I mention that a majority was in his favour.

382. THOMAS BURKE, ABSTRACT OF DEBATES.<sup>1</sup>

*Feb'y 25th.* The Question of Interest was again debated, and postponed <sup>2</sup> A Report was taken up relative to Deserters.<sup>3</sup> it stood Originally a recommendation of Congress to the several states to Enact Laws Empowering all Constables Ferry keepers and Freeholders to take up persons suspected of being Deserters and carry them before any Justice of the Peace. An Amendment was moved the purport of which was that the Power should go Immediately from Congress—without the Interven-

<sup>5</sup> The statement concerning the "pompous paragraph", as given in *N. C. State Records*, might be construed to mean that the declaration was passed and then expunged. The account here given indicates that the declaration was in the report of the committee of the whole, but was rejected by Congress on a final vote. The votes for retaining the paragraph are explicitly mentioned as those of the "four Eastern States, Virginia, and Georgia". The absence of Maryland is not mentioned.

<sup>6</sup> The New Jersey members were Richard Stockton, John Witherspoon, Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant, Abraham Clark, and Jonathan Elmer. Stockton had been taken prisoner by the British and did not return to Congress (see no. 347, *ante*), and Elmer had obtained leave of absence Feb. 14. Only Witherspoon, Sergeant, and Clark therefore were present at this time. Sergeant's known hostility to Washington suggests him as the member alluded to by Burke. See however no. 347, *ante*.

<sup>7</sup> The phrase in *N. C. State Records* is: "of no further use in Congress". Cf. the abstract for Feb. 26, no. 384, *post*, and see Burke's explanation in his letter to Governor Caswell, May 23, no. 503, *post*.

[381]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 384.

<sup>2</sup> The committee was appointed Feb. 12, and brought in its report Feb. 13. See Burke's extended account of this debate, no. 382, *post*. The resolution as passed is in the *Journals*, Feb. 25.

[382]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 1162.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 326, note 8, 340, 345, 349, 352, 357, 375, *ante*, 384, 385, 388, 392, 394, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 381, *ante*. Cf. this discussion with that concerning the adjournment to Philadelphia (Feb. 26, 27, nos. 384, 387, *post*), and with Burke's disquisition, in his letter to Caswell, Mar. 11 (*N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 417), on the dangers of entrusting too much power to Congress.



tion of the states. many Gentlemen were inattentive and it passed. The Delegate from North Carolina desired to be informed if he might enter his Protest against it. he was informed by the chair that he could not. he then desired to have his dissent entered on the Journal. declaring he was not Apprehensive of any Injury from it in the state he represented because he knew it would never be there observed the People too well knowing the Maxims of their Government, but that as it was as much as his Life was worth to consent to the Congress exercising such a Power, he desired that he might be able to prove from the Journals that he did not. he said it appeared to him that Congress was herein assuming a Power to give authority from themselves to persons within the States to sieze and Imprison the persons of the citizens and thereby to endanger the person .l Liberty of every man in America. A motion was now made for reconsidering. on the reconsideration the Debate lay chiefly between Mr. Wilson of Pensylvania, and the North Carolina Delegate Mr. Wilson argued that every object of Continental Concern was the subject of Continental Councils, that all Provisions made by the Continental Councils must be carried into execution by Continental authority. That the Army was certainly a Continental object, and preventing Desertion in it was certainly as Necessary an object as the raising of it, that nothing could be more Necessary to prevent Desertion than to take Effectual Measures for Apprehending Deserters, that this Power must Necessarily be in the Congress, and that they certainly had Power to authorise any persons in the states to put them in Execution. That the Power of taking up deserters was in every soldier and officers of the army, and that the Congress might make any Justice of Peace in any state such an Officer and thereby give him that Power, and if by making him an Officer they could give him that Power, they surely could without. that the officers and soldiers of the army were certainly not subject to the Laws of the states. That this was no more than what was every day done in appointing commissari[es] to purchase provisions and other things under the resolves of Congress. That the Congress had always directed their resolves to be put in Execution by Committees of Inspection and it was never denied that they had Power

The Delegate of North Carolina answered that he admitted Continental objects were subjects of Continental Councils but denied that the provisions made by Continental Councils were to be enforced by Continental authority. That it would be giving Congress a Power to prostrate all the Laws and Constitutions of the states because they might create a Power within each that must act entirely Independant of them, and might act directly contrary to them that they might by virtue of this Power render Ineffectual all the Barriers Provided in the states for the Security of the Rights of the Citizens for if they gave a Power to act coercively it must be against the subject of some State, and the subject of every state was entitled to the Protection of that particular state, and subject to the Laws of that alone, because to them alone did he give his consent, that he hoped the Gentleman would not Insist on this Principle which in its

Nature was so very Extensive and alarming. That the states alone had Power to act coercively against their Citizens, and therefore were the only Power competent to carry into execution any Provisions whether Continental or Municipal. that he was well satisfied no Power on Earth would ever obtain authority to act coercively against any of the Citizens of the state he represented except under their own Legislature; unless it was obtained by Violence. that His fellow Citizens were struggling against unlawful exertions of Power, and they would submit to them from no authority. that he admitted the army to be a proper object to be governed and directed by Continental Councils, and that it is proper the Congress should provide for punishing Desertion, and that Desertion was a very [great] evil, but that who is a Deserter or who is not is a Question that must be determined previous to any Punishment, and who ever can determin it has a Power over the Life and Liberty of the Citizens, for as much as any man may be accused of Desertion but every one accused may not be Guilty. that If the Congress has the Power to appoint any Person to decide this Question the Congress has Power unlimited over the Lives and Liberties of all men in America and the Provisions so anxiously made by the respective States to Secure them, at once Vanish before this Tremendous Authority. however proper it might be for Congress to punish Desertion it was Necessary for the states to prevent arbitrary and unjust punishments and Imprisonments of their Citizens, and unless some mode were provided for trying the above Question every man was liable to be imprisoned at the Discretion of Officers and servants of the Congress no power could be competent to this but such as is created by the Legislature of each state, and if any Question related [*sic*] to the Internal Polity of a state it certainly was this which Involved all the Rights of the Citizen's personal Freedom He would not speak for other states, but for his own he would declare that the Constitution had anxiously provided that no man should be Imprisoned or in any Degree Injured in his Person or Property but under the authority of the Laws of the state that it was a fundamental Maxim well understoo[d] there that no Magisterial authority could be given, but by the Legislature, and none could be exercised beyond what was expressly laid down in the Laws. The Congress certainly could not give a Power within any state to hear and Determin Offence or to sieze and Imprison the Persons of the Citizens. yet most assuredly the Power contended for was no less, unless every Deserter was branded in the Face so that it could be determined without [doubt] who was Deserter and who was not. he was sorry to hear the Gentleman say that the Officers and Soldiers of the Army were not subject to the Laws of the States, and hoped the Gentleman would retract it, for assuredly the army must always be in some State and might be in every State, and if they were not subject to the Laws of the respective States, it would follow that a powerful Body of men within any State might Violate with Impunity all the Rights of the Citizens and subject them to the worst of Oppressions. that being contrary to all the purposes for which men enter into Society, the admission of it must dissolve all Society and Government,



and being peculiarly detested by the Americans who were struggling at the risque of Life and property against Oppression, it never could take place among them, until they lost all Common Sense, and all Love of Freedom. That the Power of taking up deserters if it was in every officer and soldier it did not follow that every officer and soldier might call whom he pleased a deserter, and Imprison and punish him as such, that there must be a Power to determin whether deserter or not, and the Congress could give no such Power without giving authority to some Individuals within the states to exercise Magisterial Discretion and subject the citizens to that discretion. he could not conceive a state Independant if any Power could do this except their Internal Legislature who had their authority for that purpose from the People. he would declare firmly it could not be done in North Carolina by any other, if their Bill of Rights and Constitution were of any Effect, and not meer Waste paper. for they, provided that no free man within the state should be in any way or Degree restrained of his Liberty or damaged in his Property except under the Laws of the state to which h[is] consent must be given, because every freeman had a Voice [in the] Legislature. That in North Carolina no Military Officer could act in any civil department whatever, and he believed they could not in any state where Government was Established, yet if it were otherwise his civil authority must be derived from the state and not the Congress, and the rules and Limits whereby it was to be exercised must be expressly laid down by the state and could not be altered or extended by the Congress unless they had a Power over the Internal Laws of the states which Power never would be given, and no one pretended to. That the Difference was manifest between giving Commissions to purchase within the states, and giving Magisterial authority that one was only empowering some Individuals to exchange money for commodities in fair contract which each party must previously agree to. here was not the shadow of restraint but was founded on the most liberal Idea of Consent, no Contract being valid unless all the Transactions are bona fide consented to by all the contractors, and it was every day done by Individuals of the states the most remote, and unconnected with each other that the other was enabling Individuals to hear and determin accusations against other Individuals, to pass Judgement, and to subject them to punishment, which surely was the highest act of Dominion, and could be Justified only by the Laws of the state which had the consent and authority of the People (here he Illustr[at]ed by quoting the case of the Negro Somerset).<sup>4</sup> That it was true the Congress directed their resolves to the Committees of Inspection to be put in Execution, but surely it must be remembered that the Congress recommended to the states to appoint such for that purpose, and the states did appoint them accordingly. their authority was certainly derived from that appointment, and not from the Congress. in North Carolina the matter was beyond dispute for the

<sup>4</sup> For the case of the negro Somerset, decided by Lord Mansfield in 1772, see J. C. Hurd, *Law of Freedom and Bondage*, I. 189-193, 373-382.

resolves which constituted Committees expressly empowered them to execute the resolves of the Continental Congress.

Mr. Wilson in reply admitted that he laid down the Principle too largely, and that when he said the officers and soldiers were not subject to the Laws of the states he meant only that in their Military duty they were subject only to the Congress he did not directly answer the argument from North Carolina but argued *ab inconveniente* that the Power was Necessary he said if the states alone were competent to this Power it would follow that no deserter could be punished or apprehended but in the state where he enlisted, and consequently by keeping out of that state he was sure of Impunity—that this was in Effect declaring that desertion could not be punished and consequently that the army might be immediately disbanded. that he did not contend for giving the Power to Justices of the Peace etc. as such, but as Individuals proper to execute the resolution he moved to amend by taking out the words suspected of being, which would leave it deserters which he hoped would remove all objections.

Mr. R. H : Lee from Virginia said it was a Misfortune to be too learned, that he could see no more in it, than he saw every day in the Newspapers which was advertising and offering a Reward for Deserters, and this was certainly exercising no Magisterial Power.

Mr. J. Adams from Massachusetts confessed the matter passed him without his attention, that he was inclined to think from what passed that the articles of War must be enacted into Laws in the several states, and he believed the officers thought so or they would proceed with greater Vigor.

The Delegate from North Carolina rejoined to all these.—to Mr Wilson. That Necessity was never to be admitted as an argument for assuming a Dangerous and improper Pow[er] tho it might be admitted as an Excuse for some particular unlawful exercise of authority, and then the Necessity must appear striking and Inevitable, to the Power which Judges an[d] Excuses the act. that otherwise the Plea of Necessity woul[d] subvert all restraints laid on persons entrusted with p[ower and?] authority, and always had been used by T[yra]nts for [that] purpose. Instance ship money, dispensations, and the presen[t] oppressive Proceedings of Britain. but even that Plea had no foundation here. the states were competent to enact Laws for the apprehending deserters, and there surely was no reason to doubt but that they would on a recommend[ation] for that purpose. that the Inconvenience the Gentleman mentioned was Imaginary. It will not follow that desertion could not be prevented or punished altho it should be admitted that the states alone were competent to give the Power of arresting suspected persons, and trying the Question deserter or not, nor could it be concluded from this that deserters could be apprehended nowhere but in the states where they enlisted. That desertion was a Crime and like all other Crimes to be punished wherever it should be committed, and by the Power who had competent Jurisdiction. that the Crime once committed the offender



might be apprehended in any state and removed to the Jurisdiction who had power to punish, but every Individu[al] who might be apprehended had a right to call for the Interposi[ti]on of the state where he was apprehended to Enquire whether he was a person liable to suspicion, and whether the restraint of his Liberty was lawful or not. but the Power to Interpose in this manner could only be derived from the Internal Legislature so [?] the Power to arrest must be derived from the same source, or it would follow that the citizens of each state might be restrained of their Liberty by an authority not derived from themselves which could not subsist with freedom and Independance. tis plain from these considerations that desertion was no more secure of Impunity, than Murder, for in both the offender must be assisted by Virtue of an authority derived from the state where found, and each must be tried by the competent Jurisdiction and punished according to the Laws of the Community against which he offended. The amendment would [not] rem[ove the o]bjection because whether the word suspected was in or not [the objec]tions must remain the same. no one could be more than suspect[ed bef]ore conviction, and the Question of Guilt or Innocence must be [determined] some where previous to punishment

The Distinction between Magistrates as Magistrates, and as persons proper to execute resolves was incomprehensible. if any thing render them more proper than freeholders it was what distinguished them from Freeholders which certainly was being Magistrates, and what but their authority as Magistrates rendered them fitter for Executing the resolve? twas surely their Power that was considered as rendering them more fit, and whence could they derive their Power but from their Quality as Magistrates? in fact it was an attempt to convey authority from the Congress to the Magistrates of the states, which would Involve the Personal right of every citizen and which could be derived from no Power but the People of the respective states.

To Mr Lee The Difference is certainly very perceptable between offering a reward to any Individual who shall apprehend Deserters and subject them to the proper tribunals for deciding concerning Guilt or Innocence (for the advertisements could have no other Effect) and Impowering persons in the States to decide this Question, and to Imprison and remove out of the state in consequence of such decision. the One was no more than Inviting people to run the hazard of an action for being mistaken, and to be deligent in looking out for deserters by hopes of the reward. but the other was giving Power to Exercise discretion in deciding Guilt or Innocence, and consequently of freedom and Imprisonment, and Eventually Life and Death. that in the latter case no remedy could be had for the Injury, if the Congress could give the Power because the Magistrate must decide Judicially, and must be subject to no punishment for being Mistaken, because every Judge undertook to use his best endeavours to discover Truth, but did not promise to be Infallible. but the states would undoubtedly punish the Magistrate, for acting without Jurisdiction, which would prove they did not admit the power of Congress

To Mr. Adams. The Congress was Impowered by the several states to levy an Army, and to conduct the War, and the Government of the army was Incident to that Power the army could not be governed without rules and such rules were the articles of War, which the Congress undoubtedly had a right to make, and every soldier was particul[arly] bound to submit to them, because he consents to be governed by them, and tried and punished by them not by representation merely but by actual person—consent, for they are read to him at the time of Inlistm[ent.] But the Power of Congress could not extend to subject any other but such as enlisted and personally consented to the articles of War, and it was the Duty of the states to Interpose whenever the Question arose whether soldier or not, because otherwise their citizens might be subjected to Martial Law against their Consent, and when ever any soldier apprehended the courts martial exceeded their Jurisdiction he had a right to bring the matter before the civil Tribunal of the State where he was, because other wise the Military might become absolute and Independant of the civil authority.

During this Debate Mr. Wilson Instanced a case where the Congress had committed a man by their own authority, and no objection made.

The Delegate from N. C: declared he was sorry to hear it, but would excuse it because he would suppose some special circumstances of Necessity. he declared had he been present it should not have passed without Opposition, and he hoped it never would be repeated for since no Power could call the Congress to account, if they could Imprison, they might do the greatest wrong without any remedy, and the Liberty of America would be at the mercy of a Majority in Congress which mig[ht] not Exceed five members, because nine states make a Congress, and there are more than five represented by a single member.

The Question for adjournment to Philadelphia was carried in the negative.<sup>5</sup>

### 383. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE, Febry. 26th 1777.

Dear Sir

In Consequence of yours by Express respecting the State of our Army, and the Reinforcements of Howe's Army at Brunswick, and yr opinion that at present it would not be prudent for Congress to Return to Philada, the Congress have determin'd to suspend their Remove for some days, at least untill we hear from you, which I hope will be soon, and that the way is clear for us to pursue our own course.<sup>2</sup> . . .

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 25; also no. 377, note 2, *ante*. Cf. nos. 384, 387, *post*.

[383]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original then in the possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia; N. Y. Hist. Soc., *Collections: Revolutionary Papers*, I. 421.

<sup>2</sup> "In consequence of your letters, and one from Mr. Morris, Congress have suspended their move to Philadelphia for a few days." Hancock to Washington, Feb. 25, *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 347. See no. 377, *ante*, and the *Journals*, Feb. 24, 25, 27. See also nos. 384, 387-389, 392, 393, *post*.

"I left Philadelphia the 13th of Decr. When I shall return is uncertain but I believe it will be soon; for Congress have the Matter of a Removal thither in Contemplation." William Ellery to William Vernon, Feb. 26, R. I. Hist. Soc., *Publications*, VIII. 203.



I refer you to my Letter to the General, and the resolves of Congress therein. I have left the Letter open for your perusal, after which please to Seal and forward to the Genl. by a special Express. . . . Send us good news and let us go on to Philada and Dispatch what Business we have on hand, that I may have Leave to Return to Boston the last week in April.<sup>3</sup>

### 384. THOMAS BURKE, ABSTRACT OF DEBATES.<sup>1</sup>

*Feb'y 26th.* The Question came on again relative to Interest on Loan certificates and it was determined to give the six per cent, Connecticut assenting and giving a Majority, because it drew Georgia with it.<sup>2</sup>

There was an attempt to extend the Interest to the certificates which should be given in payment of Lottery prizes, but it was rejected. the debates were long and troublesome, but unimportant. North Carolina was always against the Increase of Interest because the delegate considered it a resolution to carry on the War at 6 per cent Interest rather than four, and that any sum of money which might be accumulated in the great cities even if they could be borrowed at six per cent yet the advantage arising from that acquisi[ti]on by no means compensated for the increased interest at which the War must be carried on.<sup>3</sup>

The Question was put in the morning for an adjournment to Philada.<sup>4</sup> all the southern Delegates were against it except Georgia who always votes with Connecticut.<sup>5</sup> the reasons were given that so much business of Consequence was before the Congress it was improper to suspend that Business by an adjournment at so busy a season that the weather was so bad, and several states so circumstanced there was very little probability of the Congress meeting at Philadelphia in several Weeks. that the General was of Opinion that the Enemy Intended an attack on Philadelphia and if they attempted it he had no force to stop them. in fine that it would be foregoing a certainty of doing Business for a very great uncertainty. for it,<sup>6</sup> the only reason of any weight came from the Board of War which was that for want of Mechanics, and Waggon's the Business of their department went on very heavily at Baltimore. this was answered by observing that an adjournment would cause an entire suspension of that and all business, and there was no probability of an early meeting at Philadelphia. there was a peevish altercation on the Matter, and the delegate from North Carolina moved to put off the Question on behalf

<sup>3</sup> See no. 374, *ante*.

[384]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 1162; *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 384; Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., no. 36, p. 460 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 380, note 7, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 382, *ante*, nos. 385, 388, 392, 394, *post*. While this paragraph is essentially the same in substance as the corresponding paragraph in *N. C. State Recs.*, it differs in form of expression.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 17, 25, 27. There is no record in the *Journals* of such a debate on Feb. 26. See no. 387, *post*; also no. 377, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. no. 380, *ante*, and no. 503, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> The text in *N. C. State Recs.* reads: "For if the only reason", etc. "For it" is a customary phrase with Burke for introducing affirmative argument.

of the Colony. a Fierce debate ensued J: Adams, Doctr Weatherspoon Mr Wilson, Mr Sherman and some others alledged that it must be refered to a Majority whether the rule could apply to this case, and in short whether the Colony should be permitted to exercise the right of postponing the Question. R: H: Lee with great pirspicuity and force of argument urged the violent Impropriety of putting such a Question at a time when a state attempted to avail itself of a Privilege reserved to each by the original Rules of the Congress which certainly formed<sup>7</sup> its Constitution, and that if the rule was thought inconvenient the proper way would be to let the stat[e] first av[a]il itself thereof and afterwards consider the rule and alter and amend it if thought Necessary. F. L: Lee observed that the rule was originally intended to prevent a Majority from deciding on any matter with too much precipitation and if it was to be submitted to a Majority when it was proper to apply the rule, or when a state might avail itself of it, the Majority would always determin against applying it at all. Mr Haywood from S. Carolina urged that he thought it a very extraordinary kind of proposition to submit to a Majority whether that Majority should be checked by a Power apsolutely reserved for that purpose in the Constitution of the Congress. The Delegate from North Carolina declared that he would enter into no Debate on the subject whether he should avail himself of a right which was reserved to every state in the Original Constitution of the Congress. that those rules must have been entered into by Common consent, and nothing but common consent could dispense with them that if a Majority of Congress could vote away the rules of the Congress which common consent had Established, they were a Body bound by no rule at all and only Governed by arbitrary discretion, that if this was the Case no state was secure, a Majority might vote that two three four or five states should form a Congress, altho the present rule required nine, that the votes should not be by states but by voice Individually. in short any the smalest Number of the Delegates might take upon them the whole authority of the Congress, that putting the right of the state to the Question was assuming to exercise an arbitrary tyrannical discription and if it was done he should consider it as a most violent Invasion of the right of his state which he would endeavour to resent as became him. that [if] the Question was at all put he should be at no loss how to conduct himself. that he would always to the best of his Judgement make a prudent use of any privilege with which he was Invested, but he hoped he should always have firmness enough to maintain every the smallest Privilege of the state he represented. that gentlemen were exceedingly mistaken if they deemed him a Man who would tamely suffer any Invasion or encroachment on its Rights, that, if that Assembly proceeded to so arbitrary and Tyrannical an Exertion of Power he would consider it as no longer That which ought to be trusted with the Liberties of their Fellow Citizens, and he would shape his conduct accordingly.<sup>8</sup> The Delegates of New Hampshire Maryland, Virginia and

<sup>7</sup> In *N. C. State Recs.* the word is printed "framed".

<sup>8</sup> See Burke's letter to Governor Caswell, Mar. 11, no. 400, *post.* A part of that letter which is omitted is a further exposition of Burke's views on this point.



South Carolina Joined in this very strenuously insisting that it was a most violent and arbitrary act of Power to put any Question at all on this matter, and the others (some Individuals among them being of Opinion also with N: C: []) perceiving the determined resolution of N: C: to withdraw from Congress if any such Question should be put, they waved their Opposition, and he exercised his right.<sup>9</sup>

385. BENJAMIN RUSH, DIARY.<sup>1</sup>

[February 26, 1777.]

The Question for raising the interest of loan office certificates from 4 to 6 per ct was determined in the affirmat[iv]e by the following states NH: MB: C- NJ. P: V. and G: In the negative RI:- N and S. C:- Maryland divided.<sup>2</sup>

386. THE COMMITTEE IN PHILADELPHIA TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA Feby 26th. 1777

Sir

We have this night rec'd from Congress the dispatches sent herewith. by these you will see the promotions that have taken place and that no deputation of Members of Congress are to meet Genl Lee, who I suppose will be much disapointed but surely he shou'd have pointed out more clearly the design of his request, as the consequences of compliance or even of the refusal may be important. It woud appear from what we have lately heard that Genl. Howe intends sending him to England which we shall be sorry for, as such a measure may possibly involve in its consequences more destruction than either side really wish for.<sup>2</sup> We have recommended to Congress either to remain where they are, or if they do remove to let it be to Lancaster which we think wou'd be much more convenient than Baltimore. the Public business meets great obstructions from their distance and the difficulties of getting dispatches backwards and forwards. they are exceedingly retarded by bad roads and the frequent stoppage at Susquehannah Ferry and in our oppinion when they did move they shou'd have gone to Lancaster. if they remove again before Genl. Howes designs are clearly evinced or frustrated, it shou'd be there. We Issued orders last Week to have all the Public Stores in readiness to remove from this place and are now urging to every department the propriety of carrying those orders into execution not only so far as relates to their being in readiness but as to the actual removing of them

<sup>9</sup> There are only minor verbal or phrasal variations between this abstract of debate on the adjournment and that in *N. C. State Recs.* To the latter is added the sentence: "The next day the adjournment was carried." Two typographical errors which affect the sense have been noted above.

[385]<sup>1</sup> Library Company of Philadelphia, Ridgway Branch, Rush MSS.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 26, and no. 384, note 3, *ante*.

[386]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, letters to Washington, XIV. 13.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 366, note 3, *ante*.

which we shall insist on in compliance with your repeated requisitions on this head.<sup>3</sup> We are

Your Excellencys Most obedt hble Servts

ROBT MORRIS,  
GEO. CLYMER

387. THOMAS BURKE, ABSTRACT OF DEBATES.<sup>1</sup>

[February] 27. the Question for adjournment came on again and Virginia South Carolina and Maryland strenuously opposed it as exceedingly impolitic and Improper. their arguments were very conclusive but entirely ineffectual. North Carolina only observed that he would give his dessent in such Terms as might make an Impression on the memory of the Gentlemen present that he would spare this could he enter it on the Journal but since he could not he must provide by this means for his Defence, in case he should be Impeached hereafter for any thing passing in Congress, he must expect to call on the Gentlemen as Witnesses how he voted, since he could not produce the Testimony of the Journals—that he was sorry to perceive that a predetermined Majority was as much a *ratio ultima* in Congress as in the British Parliament—that he was no way anxious for the personal safety of Congress, he believed if they were all killed or Captivated public Business wou[ld] suffer no other Injury except the delay until other members could be chozen, that he knew his country had much better men than himself, and he believed every state has as good as any in Congress, but he would give his Negative for the plain reason that it was very Imprudent to put a certain stop to Important Business, and run a very precarious hazard of resuming it agai[n] even after an Interval of some Weeks which would be an Inevitable delay. the adjournment was carried. for it M : B : R : I : Connecticut N : J : Pennsylvania, Georgia again[st] it New Hampshire Maryland Virginia, N : Carolina, S : Carol[ina]<sup>2</sup> The same day Mr Chase from Maryland offered a resolution for entering all the Proceedings whether passing in the negative or affirmative on the Journals, and the yeas and no's if any state required it, also that the Congress doors should be opened, except on particular Occasions—and all Debates held in public—he was seconded by North Carolina who observed it was very proper the Congress should have the public check on them, and that as every member was liab[le] to be impeached by the state he represented, it was a Justice to him and to the state that his votes should be entered on the Journals, that the state might be furnished with Testimony to prosecute, and the Delegate with Testimony to defend himself—postponed.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> See no. 377, *ante*.

[387]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 1162.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 384, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Chase's motion is given in a foot-note in the *Journals* (ed. Ford), VII. 164, although as there given it is not quite so inclusive as here represented. A resolve of this character was passed Aug. 2, 1777. Cf. a resolve of Aug. 28. See also nos. 400, 585, *post*.



388. JOHN HANCOCK TO ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>BALTIM<sup>e</sup>. Febry. 27th 1777*My Dear Sir.*

I enclose you the Resolves of Congress, respecting the Augmentation of the Interest, I hope will now have the Effect of Taking off all the Certificates at the Loan Offices. I think if Monied Men will not give in their Money it will argue a want of Patriotism at least.<sup>2</sup> My Dr Friend, you have Reduced me to a most distress'd Scituation as I find by a Letter this moment Rec'd from Mr. Tailor my Sec'y that you had Counter-order'd my Waggon; what I shall do, I know not. I can't get away here. Congress is Adjourned to Philada and I must be there on Wednesday next 10 O'clock A. M. and I cannot Remove my Papers, and by this Stoppage of the Waggon am oblig'd to leave the whole of my Family behind. For God's Sake, hurry the Waggon along. I know you did it for the best, but it has distress'd me immensely, let me intreat you to order the Waggon on instantaneously. Thompson is oblig'd to stay behind for want of those Waggon. I shall set off on Saturday alone to my great Mortification and hope to meet the Waggon on the Road. Aid me all you can, pray hurry the Waggon, or Business will suffer amazingly.<sup>3</sup>

God Bless you I am

Yours Sincerely

JOHN HANCOCK

You will print the Resolves as to the *Interest*389. JAMES WILSON TO ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE 28th Feby 1777

*Dear Sir*

. . . . The adjournment to Philada was not carried without some Difficulty and some Warmth. The Measure, I am persuaded will have an happy Effect upon public Affairs. The Encrease of Interest will, I hope, give a Spring to the Sinews of War.<sup>2</sup>

390. FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE TO LANDON CARTER.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE Feby 28, 1777

*My dear Colonel.*

. . . . Genl. Lee lately wrote to Congress desiring a com<sup>tee</sup> to confer with him on his and public affairs. It was considered as a sneaking trick

[388]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original then in the possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia; Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1183, item 13 (extract).

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 382, 384, 385, *ante*, 392, 394, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 377, note 2, *ante*.

[389]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original then in the possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia; Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1183, item 101 (extract).

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 377, 382, 383, 384, 387, 388, *ante*, 392, 393, *post*.

[390]<sup>1</sup> Va. Hist. Soc., Lee Transcripts, II. 4.

of Howe's to hold out the delusive idea of treaty and reconciliation and thereby throw a languor upon our preparations; and therefore instantly and unanimously, rejected, but the tories are making their use of it by asserting that honorable terms of peace have been offer'd us. But surely our people will not always continue to be the dupes of these infamous wretches.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

391. THOMAS BURKE TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE March 2nd 1777.

Sir:

The bearer has permission to go to your State to solicit the discharge of the prisoners taken after the defeat at Moores' Creek. He being a simple unobnoxious creature, I consented to his going, at their request, tho' their endeavour was to get some more knowing one. I believe his embassy will not be very successful; for I told them they must not expect ever to live in North Carolina on any other terms than swearing allegiance to the State and giving security for their good behavior: but this they do not relish. They are desirous of knowing whether their families and property will be reserved for them, if they are exchanged. Farquhard Campbell speaks with much resentment and hautiness; he seems to think the State ought to court him to become her subject. I found they were not at all secure in close confinement, and the guarding them was exceedingly expensive. I therefore consented to their being on parole in Frederick Town in this State. They are incessant importuners, and I believe every Delegate is glad they are removed from the residence of Congress. Angus McDonald, the bearer, is to return to them if you think proper.<sup>2</sup>

I am, Sir, with due respect and esteem,

Your Excellency's most obed't. serv't.

THOS. BURKE.

Governor Caswell.

392. ROGER SHERMAN TO THE GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT  
(JONATHAN TRUMBULL).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, March 4th, 1777.

Honored Sir,

The Congress adjourned from Baltimore last Thursday to meet in this city yesterday, but a sufficient number of members did not come in to proceed to business. It was found very inconvenient to set at so great a

<sup>2</sup> See no. 366, note 3, *ante*.

[391]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 401.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 17, 25; also Mar. 27, June 10, 18; *cf. ibid.*, Feb. 5, 22, Mar. 22, and no. 190, *ante*. A letter from Farquhard Campbell to Governor Caswell, Mar. 3, is in *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 403. See also a letter from the board of war (by Richard Peters, secretary) to Governor Johnson of Maryland, Apr. 15, in *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 213.

[392]<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Hist. Soc., Collections*, seventh ser., II. 25; Library of Congress, Force Trans., Trumbull, VI. 56.



distance from the seat of war, especially at a time when a new army is forming.<sup>2</sup> . . . Congress never gave any orders at any time not to risque a general battel, as was reported last fall, but always left that matter to the discretion of the commanding officers. . . . It seems to be the present opinion of the Congress that there be no further emission of bills than what is already ordered, if it can possibly be avoided, and that the most effectual measures be taken to support the credit of those already emitted. Accordingly a tax is recommended to the several States, and as the rule to determine the quotas is not yet established by the legislatures of the several States (which is to be done by the Confederation) each State is called upon to raise as large a sum as circumstances will admit, with an engagement to allow interest at 6 per cent for what any State may raise more than its just quota of the whole sum that shall be raised.<sup>3</sup> . . .

Your Honr has doubtless been informed of the promotions lately made of general officers in the army; previous to the choice the Congress resolved, "That in the appointment of general officers due regard shall be had to the line of succession, personal merit, and the number of troops raised or to be raised by the several States." We mentioned Brigadiers Wooster and Arnold as candidates for Major Generals on the two first principles, and Brigadier Wadsworth and Colo Huntington, who were both recommended by General Washington, as fit persons for Brigadiers; but the last principle prevailed to pass them all by—viz, That Connecticut had more general officers than in proportion to the number of troops furnished by that State.<sup>4</sup> . . .

393. MANN PAGE, JR., TO GEORGE WEEDON.<sup>1</sup>

Dear Sir:

. . . . We have nothing worth telling you of in this place, except that Congress has been so mad as to return to Philadelphia. . . .

BALTIMORE, March 5, 1777.

Brigadier General George Weedon.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 344, note 2, 377, note 2, *ante*. Cf. no. 400, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> In the Mass. Hist. Soc. (C 81 A 4) is a draft of this letter which varies greatly from the letter printed in the Mass. Hist. Soc., *Collections*, which was the letter sent. In this draft is the following paragraph: "Congress has increased the interest of money borrowed and to be borrowed in the loan offices to 6 pr cent, having Information from Boston and Philadelphia that money could not be procured at a lower interest. Men who live on the interest of their money are unwilling to lessen their income when their expenses are increasing by the rise of every necessary. Congress has recommended to the Legislatures of the States to raise as large a Sum by a Tax the current year as their circumstances will admit. It is hoped that each State will raise its Quota of 3 million Dollars at least, [if] they be allowed six per cent pr. annum for what any of them raise more than their Quota." See the resolves relative to the proceedings of the New England committee, Feb. 15; also Burke's abstract, Feb. 26 (no. 384, *ante*). Cf. the *Journals*, Feb. 20, 22, 26, and 27 (p. 167, note 3).

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 19-21, and nos. 363-365, 372, 376, *ante*; also no. 419, *post*. [393]<sup>1</sup> Seventy-six Society, *Publications: Maryland Papers*, p. 77.

394. WILLIAM ELLERY TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND  
(NICHOLAS COOKE).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, March 6th, 1777.

Sir:—

. . . . As a State Lottery is one of the Measures that Congress hath taken to put a Stop to the Torrent of Depreciation, I hope it will be countenanced and encouraged by the State of Rhode Island and that the Loan-Office too will be patronised and promoted.<sup>2</sup> The Interest on the Loan-Office-Certificates was lately raised to Six per Centum, which I should think would be a sufficient Inducement to Money Lenders to lend their Money; especially when it is considered that if large Sums of Money can be borrowed it will tend greatly to check the sinking Credit of Continental Money, and thereby benefit them as well as others.<sup>3</sup> Congress have Resolved that the Paper Bills issued by the States might be received at the Loan-Office and exchanged for Certificates; and that the Bills so received should remain there, and go as far as they might toward the Payment of the continental Debt due to the respective States;<sup>4</sup> and accordingly Letters to this purpose have been transmitted to the Keepers of the Loan-Offices in the Several States. I mention this the more particularly; because it will probably prevent Congress from ordering the Commit<sup>t</sup> of the Loan Office in our State to issue Notes for the Payment of the Debt due to it; which is a Mode pointed out by you in Case it should be impracticable to supply Messrs. Greene and Howell with the Money asked for. I returned here the Day before Yesterday. The Weather hath been so bad as to prevent Members enough from coming up to make a Congress. As soon as they meet I shall use my Influence to procure an Order on the Treasury for the Money;<sup>5</sup> but not with any Hopes of Success at present; for there is not more than a Million Dollars in the Treasury, and that Sum is already mortgaged.<sup>6</sup>

[394]<sup>1</sup> R. I. Arch., Letters to the Governors, 1777, p. 25; Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 120.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 1, 1776, and *passim* (index, Lottery).

<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 382, note 2, 384, 385, 388, 392, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 14.

<sup>5</sup> See Cooke to Ellery, Feb. 18, in Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 118, and the *Journals*, Mar. 12; also no. 405, *post*. Concerning the mission of Jacob Greene and David Howell, see Cooke's letter of Feb. 18, the *Journals*, Mar. 12 (p. 171, note 3), and no. 420, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> In the same letter Ellery adds:

"I wish I had been notified of the intention of the State to send persons here for money, before they had sent them. In that case I would have advised to postpone the matter until the five millions of dollars which are ordered to be struck should have been completed. However, I will do all I can in this, as well as every matter directed by the State of Rhode Island, etc., and hope I shall be able to get some money, although I utterly despair of obtaining a quarter part of what is now due. The President will, I presume, transmit to you the resolves recommending it to the States not to emit more money; nor borrow at a higher rate of interest than six per cent., etc."



395. ROBERT MORRIS TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. March 6th. 1777

*Dear Sir*

. . . . It is truly lamentable that we have never been able to this day to Conquer that Fundamental error made in the outset, by short enlistments. it was not untill Conviction of the absolute necessity of it stared every man in the Face that the wholesome measure of enlisting for three years or during the War, could be carried in Congress and since it was carried there, it meets with insuperable obstacles raised by the former practice, for the Bounties, high wages and short Service has vitiated the Minds of all that Class of people and they are grown the most mercenary beings that exist.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

In the mean time the public Stores are removing, and Congress have adjourned back to this place many of the Members are come up and the rest on the road. I dont expect they will make a House sooner than Monday, but your late dispatches shall be delivered to the President soon as he arrives. I wish with you Sir that they had complied with General Lee's request, and when I sent forward those dispatches to Baltimore I wrote my sentiments to some of the Members and altho it woud have been inconvenient for me and I urged not to be appointed on that errand yet I would have gone rather than he shoud have been disapointed. Whether they will take up the matter again or not I don't know, but I much doubt it as from the little conversation I have had with some of the Members now here they seem very averse to it. however I expect this matter as well as the confinement of the Hessian Field officers will at least be referred to the Consideration of a Committee in consequence of your letters on the Subject and if I can influence a Compliance with your wishes it will give me pleasure for my own Sentiments coincide with yours exactly in these two points at the same time I must hint to you what I take to be one of the most forcible arguments that probably has been used in Congress against this Measure. I have not heard that it was used, but as it occurred to myself on reading Genl Lee's letters I mean the effect it may have at the Court of France shou'd they hear as they undoubtedly woud that Members of Congress visited Genl Lee by permission of the British Commissioners. The meeting with Ld. Howe at Staten Island last Summer injured Mr Deane's negotiations much and retarded supply's intended for us.<sup>3</sup> I am now at the 15th of March and must appologize to you Sir for not answering fully your letter and for not having sent this away long since; but I have been attacked by a weakness in my Eyes, and writing is the most dangerous thing I can do whilst it continues. On this account I

[395]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XIV. 66; *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 348.

<sup>2</sup> In a letter to the commissioners in Paris, Mar. 28, Morris discusses at some length the evils of short enlistments. A copy of the letter is in the Am. Phil. Soc., Franklin Papers, vol. V. (II.), no. 134, and also in the library of the University of Virginia, Lee Papers.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 366, note 3, *ante*. Morris is replying to a letter from Washington, dated Mar. 2, in *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 262. Cf. Washington to the President of Congress, Mar. 1, 6, *ibid.*, pp. 257, 274. Cf. the *Journals*, Mar. 14, 24, 29, June 2.

am obliged to absent myself from Congress and refrain from business but in all situations of life I shall ever remain with the sincerest esteem your Excellencys,

most obedt hble Servant  
ROBT MORRIS.

396. JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 7 March, 1777.

The President, who is just arrived from Baltimore, came in, a few minutes ago, and delivered me yours of February 8, which he found at Susquehannah river, on its way to Baltimore. . . .

We may possibly remove again from hence, perhaps to Lancaster or Reading. It is good to change place; it promotes health and spirits; it does good many ways; it does good to the place we remove from, as well as to that we remove to, and it does good to those who move. . . .

397. ABRAHAM CLARK TO ELIAS DAYTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILA. Friday evening March 7th 1777.

*My Dr Friend*

. . . . You tell me you might inform me what you have been doing etc. but for certain reasons refrain. You have been unfortunate in the Line of Promotion happening from certain Circumstances. last summer several Promotions were made. Mr. Maxwell was proposed by the Canada Commissrs. as a person deserving of particular Notice. You had been placed in a obscure part of the world and Genl. Schuyler had never mentioned you as having done any thing good or bad, he is alway Sparing of Praise. however, tho' I highly esteemed Mr. Maxwell I did not think him altogether qualified for a Genl. and proposed you. N. York joined me, but the Delegates of Jersey Divided between you two and thereby neither Obtained it then <sup>2</sup> towards fall I was at home sick when Genl. Maxwell was apptd. as I am told, by desire of some Jersey Delegates then present; this apptment gave N. Jersey two Generals Ld. Stirling having been apptd before, and this is more than our Quota. You stood in Nomination at the last promotions but we could not with any face insist upon another. I esteem Genl. Maxwell and am rejoiced to hear of his behaving well last Sunday Week at Woodridge tho' before I find he was not greatly esteemed by a Certain General. You ask my advice with regard to yourself. Your Chance of promotion soon you may judge from what I have above related.<sup>3</sup>

[396]<sup>1</sup> *Familiar Letters*, p. 249.

[397]<sup>1</sup> Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., no. 49, vol. II., p. 215 (original).

<sup>2</sup> The occasion alluded to was probably Aug. 9, 1776. See the *Journals*; cf. *ibid.*, May 29, June 3. William Maxwell was appointed brigadier-general Oct. 23, 1776.

<sup>3</sup> Dayton was not made a brigadier-general until Jan. 7, 1783. See the *Journals*, Aug. 14, 1780, Mar. 8, 1781, May 8, June 3 (p. 315 n.), 5, Nov. 25 (p. 753 n.), Dec. 12, 1782, Jan. 7, 1783. Cf. no. 742, *post.* See also Clark to Dayton, Dec. 19, 1780, and July 29, Dec. 16, 1782, and Boudinot to Dayton, Dec. 25, 1782, and Jan. 7, 1783, in vols. IV. and V. of these *Letters*.



I assure you I never was fond of your entering into the Service, I most earnestly wished you employed in the Civil Line. this was prevented long ago by your Averseness to it, or your timidity. we really want you more in this way than the Military, but how to effect it I cannot tell; If you should now decline the Service I fear it would place you in an unfavourable Light with the Public, and to remain Idle will neither be profitable to you or the Public, that upon the whole I cannot advise you how to Act. You inquire how Jonathan <sup>4</sup> can get his Com<sup>sn</sup> this you can Obtain from Genl. Washington, he hath the Comm<sup>ns</sup>. to give out and also the Nomination.

I came to Philadel<sup>a</sup>. last Tuesday evening, Congress Adjrd. to meet here last Wednesday but a sufficient Numr. to proceed to business have not yet come in unless they have got here this evening. Our Assembly is sitting at Haddonfield about 7 Miles from hence, by a Letter recd. this day from the Speaker I am desired to attend there a few days and shall go to morrow, If I can leave Delegates to represent our State in my Absence, otherwise stay till I can, as I am not sure there is any but my self in Town. when I shall have an Oppertunity to visit Eliz. Town I cant say, I have not seen any of my family since Novr. and shall not I believe very soon.

Our Friend Mr. Caldwell's Services I am particularly Attentive to, but the wheels drag heavy, a Presbyterian Clergyman is not with some a Popular Name, and tho' I have the assurance of Congress in his favour I can promise Nothing but my best endeavours.<sup>5</sup>

You say some of our Eliz'Town Gentry want the Genrl. to alter his Proclamation. It must render any man Unpopular to Speak in favour of those who joined the Enemy and took Protection, but I think the Genrls. proclamation a Violation of our Civil Rights and Ventured to call it in question in Congress. My Motion was committed to a Com<sup>c</sup>. who reported favourable of the Procla. but foreseeing their report would be contested they desired that the same might lie for consideration;<sup>6</sup> That I suppose was with design that it should never be called for, and I Suppose never will unless I do it, for it is Notorious the Genrl. directly counter acted a Resolve of Congress of the 9th. of March last, Strictly forbidding any officer to impose or require any Oath of the Inhabitants, and he requires an oath of Allegiance to the United States when such an Oath is Absurd before our Confederation takes place, Each State requires an Oath to the Particular State, in many other instances the Procla<sup>n</sup>. is exceptionable, and very improper, and I believe was the Production or at least set on foot by some too much in the Genrls. Good Graces, he is too much incumbered to attend to every thing, and tho' I believe him honest, I think him fallible. My Paper suffers me only to add, that I am with great regard most Affectionately yours etc.

ABRA: CLARK.

<sup>4</sup> Dr. Jonathan Dayton, brother of Elias Dayton. He was elected regimental paymaster of Colonel Dayton's battalion Aug. 26, 1776.

<sup>5</sup> See no. 398, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 6 and 27, and no. 347, *ante*.

398. ABRAHAM CLARK TO JAMES CALDWELL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Friday Evening March 7th 1777.

*My Dr Sir*

Congress have once more Ventured to this Town, where I shall be glad to hear from you when Opportunity Presents. I have Nothing interesting either to the Public or your self to Communicate. I was in hopes before this to have been able to inform you Congress had to some purpose considered your extraordinary Services. The com<sup>e</sup> apptd. for that purpose reported a reward for you, not great, but such as would have been useful to you at this Time, Congress allowed your Merit and desert but seemed loath to make a pecuniary reward, and recommitted the report, desiring the Com<sup>e</sup> to keep it for the Present to see if something worthy for them to give and you to receive would not fall in the way. Some began to think it right to Suffer you to hold the Office of Paymaster to that of Chaplain and they Agreed to raise the Chaplains pay to 40 dollars—but nothing is yet determined. I can assure you of nothing but that you have some hearty friends in Congress, and would have more were you not a Presbyt<sup>n</sup> Clergyman. If any thing arises I hope it will be Acceptable, but till it does come don't Appropriate it, nothing is more uncertain than a dependence upon public bodies, they are moved like the wind, but rather more uncertain. I shall watch for a favourable gale.<sup>2</sup> . . .

I am Dr Sir with great regard yours etc.

ABRA : CLARK.

[Addressed :]

To  
The Revd.  
Mr. James Caldwell,<sup>3</sup>  
at head Quarters  
Morristown

399. JOHN HANCOCK TO MRS. HANCOCK.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 10th March 1777

*My Dear Dear Dolly:*

My detention at the Ferry and the badness of the Roads prevented my arriving here untill Fryday evening. . . . I have been exceedingly busy, since I have been here, tho' have not yet made a Congress, are waiting for the South Carolina gentleman.<sup>2</sup> . . .

[398]<sup>1</sup> Library of J. Pierpont Morgan, Declaration of Independence, II.<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 5, Mar. 15; cf. *ibid.*, Apr. 14, May 27. See also nos. 52, 53, *ante*.<sup>3</sup> Some account of Rev. James Caldwell is found in N. J. Hist. Soc., *Proceedings*, first ser., III. 77-89; Hatfield, *History of Elizabeth, New Jersey*, pp. 513-536; and Boudinot, *Life of Elias Boudinot*, I. 187-189. See also an article in N. J. Hist. Soc., *Proceedings*, 1916. There are also many newspaper extracts concerning him in *N. J. Arch.*, second ser.[399]<sup>1</sup> Sears, *John Hancock*, p. 215; Crawford, *Old Boston Days and Ways*, p. 237.<sup>2</sup> Possibly this should be *gentlemen* (that is, Thomas Heyward and Arthur Middleton). The attendance of Middleton after the adjournment to Philadelphia is not however recorded in the *Journals* until May 29. In a letter to his wife, Mar. 11, Hancock says: "No Congress to-day, and I have been as busily employ'd as you can conceive" (Crawford, *op. cit.*, p. 241).



400. THOMAS BURKE TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA  
(RICHARD CASWELL).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA March 11th 1777.

Sir

Our adjournment from Baltimore has put all our Proceedings to a stand and our unsettled Situation has prevented my writing to you as often as I at first Intended. I believe you have no cause to regret it, for I had nothing to communicate worth your attention.

The more experience I acquire, the stronger is my Conviction, that *unlimited Power can not be safely Trusted* to any man or set of men on Earth. No men have undertaken to exercise authority with Intentions more generous and disinterested than the Congress and none seem to have fewer or more feeble motives for increasing the Power of their body Politic. What could Induce Individuals blest with peaceable domestic affluence to forego all the enjoyment of a pleasing home, to neglect their private affairs, and at the expence of all their time and some part of their private fortunes, to attend public Business under many Insurmountable Difficulties and Inconveniences? What but a generous Zeal for the public? And what can Induce such men to Endeavour at increasing the Power with which they are Invested, when their Tenure of it must be exceedingly Dangerous and precarious and can bring them Individually neither pleasure or profit? this is a Question I believe cannot be answered but by a plain declaration that Power of all kinds has an Irresistible propensity to increase a desire for itself. it gives the Passion of ambition a Velocity which Increases in its progress, and this is a passion which grows in proportion as it is gratified. I hope sir you will pardon me these Reflections. I know they have not escaped you. but I find my attendance in Congress, short as it has been, obtrudes them on me every day. great part of our time is consumed in debates, whose object on one side is to increase the Power of Congress, and on the other to restrain it. The advocates do not always keep the same side of the Contest. the same persons who on one day endeavour to carry through some Resolutions, whose Tendency is to increase the Power of Congress, are often on an other day very strenuous advocates to restrain it. from this I infer that no one has entertained a concerted design to increase the Power; and the attempts to do it proceed from Ignorance of what such a Being ought to be, and from the Delusive Intoxication which Power Naturally imposes on the human Mind.<sup>2</sup> . . .

These and many other considerations make me earnestly wish that the Power of Congress was accurately defined and that there were adequate Check provided to prevent any Excess. I am also exceedingly desirous

[400]<sup>1</sup> N. C. Hist. Comm.; *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 417. The letter in possession of the North Carolina Historical Commission is endorsed in Burke's writing: "Copy letter to Govr. Caswell, No. 1", and contains, besides minor variations, some passages not found in the letter as printed in *N. C. State Records*. To one passage (omitted here) is attached this note: "This thought is expressed in a more concise manner in the original."

<sup>2</sup> Some further reflections upon the dangers of unlimited power and the possibilities of combinations among the larger states, which would endanger the independence of the lesser, are here omitted.

to have particular Instructions relative to some Heads which I shall Inclose to you to be laid before the assembly. One thing now embarasses me very much. it is this. Whenever any Matter wherein the Jurisdiction or authority of Congress is contested is debated, it is usual to lay it over undetermined. by the rule of secrecy you know, Sir, I am not at liberty to communicate anything before it is determined and therefore cannot Consult the State upon it. in these cases all our time is lost, for nothing is entered on the Journals, and nothing therefore can give Testimony hereafter that such points were contested, and even reject[ed] by a majority as is indeed the usual case.<sup>3</sup> Relative to the measures Intended to be pursued by Congress I have nothing new to add. they are Endeavouring at a foreign alliance, and have some hopes of success. they will Increase as much as possible their Naval Force, and are using every Endeavour to recruit a strong army to take the Field early in the Spring. their Endeavours in this respect will be ineffectual if not earnestly seconded by the States. I have no doubt Sir of your most particular attention to this Important object. I am often suggesting to Congress that the Civil Power of the States is the best Instrument for calling forth their Proportion of Exertions in this or any Cause, but they hear with reluctance any thing that looks like the Interposition of such a Power in Military affairs, tho' no one will venture directly to oppose or reject it. I need not repeat to you my own Thoughts on this subject. you have often heard me deliver them. I have not yet altered my Opinion. With respect to Intelligence I will enclose you the papers and anything not contained in them I will subjoin.

I enclose you an abstract of the Debates in Congress on every Question of any Consequence that has been determined in Congress since my last. By these you will see what has been decided, and why. You will from them also better Judge of the various Opinions, or rather the fluctuations of Opinion in Congress. this is an Evil from which nothing but experience, and a better Constitution of Congress can deliver us. my own Opinions, being those in which my Country is particularly Interested, I wish her to be fully informed of. I shall submit them to you Sir as her principal Guardian, with all the simplicity of unadorned Truth, and when they are reprehensible I wish them to be reproved, that the public servants in this Department may better learn their Duty, and that I in particular may be Instructed not to give the sense of the State in a Manner which she may not approve. The last Matter in the abstract will shew you that even thus early, men so eminent as members of Congress, are willing to explain away any Power that stands in the way of their particular purposes.<sup>4</sup> what may we not expect some time hence, when the Seat of Power shall become firm by Habit, and men will be accustomed to Obedience, and perhaps forgetful of the Original principles which gave rise thereto. I believe Sir the Root of the Evil is deep in human Nature. its growth

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Burke's abstract for Feb. 27 (no. 387, *ante*).

<sup>4</sup> See Burke's abstract of debates on the question of adjournment, Feb. 26, 27 (nos. 384, 387, *ante*).



may be kept down but it cannot be entirely extirpated. Power will sometime or other be abused unless men are well watched, and checked by something which they cannot remove when they please. . . .

Our expenses here Sir are incredible. every Horse is ten Shillings a Day, and every thing else is in proportion. It is now the 19th of March and since our arrival in this City we have done nothing. we had barely a Congress for a few days last week, but none this week yet.<sup>5</sup> the few members in Town are closely engaged in Committees, and what I write is done in the time when other People are asleep. You will therefore not wonder, should you find it very Incorrect.

There are letters from Doctr. Franklin in France of the 10th of december. they represent a War in Europe as certainly imminent and we have received very particular marks of the Favor of the French Court, which I am not at liberty to disclose.<sup>6</sup>

You will See a Resolution in the Papers recommending to the States to assess Blankets for the soldiery.<sup>7</sup> This is absolutely Necessary, because such things can not otherwise be had in our State. . . .

Tis probable, Sir, the Assembly may make choice of some more able men to serve in this Department. I should be very far from deeming it an Injury to me, and I am certain it could be none to the State. I have resolved very early in this Dispute to decline no service that my country require me to perform altho almost all offices are equally out of my way, and none are desirable to me. But if the Assembly shall think proper to direct me to continue in this Department, I hope I may be allowed to return to my private affairs for a few weeks in the Summer. if I have this permission I promise Sir that I will not avail myself of it to the delay or prejudice of public Business.<sup>8</sup> . . .

#### 401. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO THE NEW YORK DELEGATES.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA March 11th. 1777

Congress Chamber

Resolved as the Opinion of the Representatives of Eight of the United States now Conven'd at the State house in Philadelphia, that the critical State of our Affairs requires the immediate Meeting of Congress, and that the President be, and he is hereby Requested to Send a Message by Express to the Delegates of the Delaware State, and another to the Delegates of the State of New York desiring their Attendance in Congress, that for want thereof the Business of the Continent may no longer be delay'd.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> The letter in *N. C. State Records* reads: "Since our arrival in this city we have done very little in Congress. Untill within a few days We had no Congress, and now we have but nine States." See no. 401, *post*, and *cf.* the *Journals*, Mar. 17, 18.

<sup>6</sup> *Cf.* no. 409, *post*.

<sup>7</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 12.

<sup>8</sup> The manuscript from which these extracts are printed ends here, but in *N. C. State Recs.* are two brief additions of Mar. 22 and 24, and a further postscript of two lines, written after Mar. 26.

[401]<sup>1</sup> *N. Y. State Lib., Revolutionary Papers*, IX. 187; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, II. 409.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 392, 395, 399, 400, *ante*.

*Gentlemen*

In Consequence of the foregoing Resolve, I am most earnestly to Request you will be pleas'd to give your Attendance in Congress at this place as speedily as possible; our affairs require immediate Attention, and it is absolutely necessary there should be a full Representation. I therefore hope to have the pleasure of Seeing you here immediately I am much hurried, can only Add that I am with much Esteem,

Gentlemen

Your most Obedt Servt

JOHN HANCOCK Presidt

Hon<sup>e</sup> Delegates in Congress  
from New York

402. FRANCIS LEWIS TO THE NEW YORK CONVENTION.<sup>1</sup>

BALTIMORE 12th. March 1777

*Gentlemen*

I wrote you the 16th. 31st Janry. and 18th. Febry. addressed to the President,<sup>2</sup> since which I have been honoured with his of the 13th. Febry. directing several articles to be purchased out of the *Montgomery's* Prizes for the use of the State, which, it was not in my power to execute for the following reasons vizt. upon an application of Congress setting forth, that as several hundred Recruits for the new Battalions were daily coming into this town from the States of Virginia, and Maryland in order to reinforce Genl. Washingtons Army, and these being destitute of proper Cloathing etc. it would be absolutely necessary that the several articles captured by the *Montgomery* and suitable for the Soldiery should be applyed here, and requested my assent, which I perremptory refused. The next day it was moved in Congress that an order should Issue appointing four persons to appraise all the Woolen and linnens etc. suitable for the Soldiery captured by the *Montgomery* armed Vessell. upon the motions being read I objected to the proceeding as partial, and gave the following reasons, that as the property was on condemnation vested in the State of New York, together with the Captain and Crew, of the *Montgomery*, and that the latter insisted upon having their property dissposed off in the customary manner at public Vendue, and urged the evil that might attend such a precedent, especially as I had directions from your Convention to purchase those Articles and forward them to you for the Cloathing your Troops, who they (the Congress) well knew that the State of N<sup>w</sup> York in its present circumstance had no port open through which they could introduce any supplys; but maugre all my objections the Question was put, and carried *nemine Con.* for the motion, and four

[402]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. State Lib., Revolutionary Papers, IX. 126; copy, signed by Lewis, *ibid.*, V. 21; Minutes of the New York Council of Safety, VIII. 138 (copy); *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 858, II. 396.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 312, 329, 363, *ante*.



Gentlemen of this Town appointed appraisers; <sup>3</sup> The Members of Congress having left this a few days afterwards by adjournment to Phila, the appraisers when met, declared themselves inadequate to the appointment, being totally unacquainted with the value of those goods, which together with the Capt. and Crew's opposition to that mode, produced an agreement between the Parties that all should be sold at Auction except the Woolens and course Linnens, which the Congress was to take at the Rates of a dollar Curr<sup>y</sup> for what cost one shilling sterling, for the Woolens; and 4/6 p yard for the course Linnens. the rest of the Cargo that sold at Vendue I compute upon an average went off at abt. one thousand p Cent. as a specimen, yard wide Irish Linnen that cost 2/8d. p yd sterling sold for 24/ Currency p yd. a dollar is a 7/6. Cordage Sold at £14 5/11.

I forgot to mention that in answer to my arguments against the motion, Congress availed themselves of a letter from General Washington advising them that the Convention at Fishkill had there stopped (as I think) thirty six Waggon's laden with Cloathing for the Army immediately under his Command. he says "indeed I cannot blame them knowing their distressed situation" however of this a handle was made to obviate my objections.<sup>4</sup> . . .

Our State being still unrepresented in Congress, it was thought necessary I should remain here a few days longer to transact some business in the Marine department. in that time I shall get the sales of the prizes etc. compleated and set of for Phila. from thence transmit you the Acco<sup>ts</sup>; please to furnish me with your directions in the disposal of the net proceeds, and permit me again to remind you of having our State represented in Congress it has suffered by the omission.<sup>5</sup> I am respectfully  
Gentlm.

Your very Humble Servt

F: LEWIS

#### 403. THOMAS BURKE, ABSTRACT OF DEBATES.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA [March 14?] 1777

There was a Debate on the subject of Retaliation soon after the arrival of the Congress at Philadelphia, occasioned by a suggestion of General Washington that our circumstances made it impolitic to use such Language. the Enemy have a superiority over us in captive officers at least

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 25, 27. The *Journals* contain no record concerning this matter on Feb. 24, the day on which, according to Lewis, the application was made. Feb. 27 Congress appointed three appraisers for the purpose. The resolution of Feb. 25 had authorized the board of war to appoint appraisers. See further, no. 441, note 2, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> The letter of Washington here referred to is no doubt that of Jan. 26, *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 203, (ed. Sparks), IV. 298. The letter is in reply to Hancock's letter of Jan. 18, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> See no. 406, *post*.

[403]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 1162.

six to one, that there is still subsisting an agreement for exchange which the resolutions of Congress for retaliation might violate.<sup>2</sup>

Some extraordinary Opinions were thrown out by Mr. Loyal and Doctor Weatherspoon, tending to the Doctrine that we were bound by no such agreements no longer than we found them convenient. Several Gentlemen denied this Doctrine, but maintained, that the Enemy's treatment of General Lee was an infringement on their part, and the agreement was therefore become void. North Carolina vehemently opposed the Doctrine alledging that it violated all public Faith, and was in a word declaring to mankind that we ought never to be trusted. that it was good policy even abstracted from all moral consideration, to keep inviolate the Faith of Nations, because on that alone was founded all compact between them. that to a young country the reputation of Fidelity was as Essential as that of Immaculate chastity to a young Beauty the smallest blot in either must sink the subject for ever in the Estimation of mankind. that if the Cartile (which he was not enformed of) was violated by the Resolutions of Congress, he was clearly of Opinion that they ought to be rescin[d]ed. the Debate now turned on the Question whether the Treatment of General Lee was an infringement. the Facts produced to prove it were the confinement of the General under Custody of the Provost at New York, and the Evasion of General Howe to the Question whether he should be considered as a prisoner of War or not North Carolina was of Opinion this did not amount to a Direct Breach, but that a Catigorical answer ought to be demanded and the Enemy informed that a refusal would be deemed a Breach, but that all farther proceeding was premature. the Congress were of a Different Opinion, and it appeared some days afterwards that General Washington thought of it in the same manner with the Congress.<sup>3</sup>

#### 404. JOHN ADAMS TO NATHANAEL GREENE.<sup>1</sup>

[March —, 1777.]<sup>2</sup>

. . . . You ask why General Lee is denied his request. You ask, Can any injury arise? Will it reflect any dishonor upon congress? I do not know that it would reflect any dishonor, nor was it refused upon that principle. But congress was of opinion that great injuries would arise. It would take up too much time to recapitulate all the arguments which were used upon occasion of his letter. But congress was never more

<sup>2</sup> The letter of Washington to which Burke alludes was that of Mar. 1, supplemented by a letter of Mar. 6. Both letters were under discussion in Congress Mar. 14. Cf. no. 367, note 3, *ante*, and nos. 404, 407, *post*. See also the *Journals*, Feb. 20, June 9, 10 (p. 449).

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Washington's letter to Howe, Apr. 9, *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 311, (ed. Sparks), IV. 380. The latter part of the abstract probably relates to the discussion Mar. 24.

[404]<sup>1</sup> *Works*, I. 260; N. Y. Hist. Soc., *Collections: Lee Papers*, IV. 421.

<sup>2</sup> This letter was written in reply to a letter of Greene, dated Mar. 3, 1777 (*Greene, Life of Greene*, I. 334). Greene was in Philadelphia several days from Mar. 20, therefore Adams's letter must have been written sometime after the 3d and before the 20th.



unanimous than upon that question. Nobody, I believe, would have objected against a conference concerning his private affairs or his particular case. But it was inconceivable that a conference should be necessary upon such subjects. Any thing relative to these might have been conveyed by letter. But it appears to be an artful stratagem of the two grateful brothers to hold up to the public view the phantom of a negotiation, in order to give spirits and courage to the Tories, to distract and divide the Whigs at a critical moment, when the utmost exertions are necessary to draw together an army. They meant, further, to amuse opposition in England, and to amuse foreign nations by this manoeuvre, as well as the Whigs in America, and I confess it is not without indignation that I see such a man as Lee suffer himself to be duped by their policy so far as to become the instrument of it, as Sullivan was upon a former occasion.<sup>3</sup> . . .

But further. We see what use government and the two houses make of the former conference with Lord Howe. What a storm in England they are endeavouring to raise against us from that circumstance.

But another thing. We have undoubted intelligence from Europe that the ambassadors and other instruments of the British ministry at foreign courts made the worst use of the former conference. That conference did us a great and essential injury at the French court, you may depend upon it. Lord Howe knows it, and wishes to repeat it.

Congress is under no concern about any use that the disaffected can make of this refusal. They would have made the worst use of a conference. As to any terms of peace, look into the speech to both Houses, the answers of both Houses. Look into the proclamations. It is needless to enumerate particulars which prove that the Howes have no power but to murder or disgrace us.

The retaliation that is to be practised on Lee's account, was determined on when I was absent, so that I can give no account of the reasons for that measure. Yet I have no doubt of the right; and as to the disagreeable consequences you mention, these, I hope and presume, will not take place. If they do, they will be wholly chargeable on the enemy. The end of retaliation is to prevent a repetition of the injury. A threat of retaliation is to prevent an injury, and it seldom fails of its design. In Lee's case, I am confident, it will secure him good treatment. If Lee's confinement is not strict, that of Campbell and the Hessians ought not to be. The intention was that they should be treated exactly as Lee is.

Our late promotions may possibly give disgust; but that cannot be avoided. This delicate point of honor, which is really one of the most putrid corruptions of absolute monarchy, I mean the honor of maintaining a rank superior to abler men, I mean the honor of preferring a single step of promotion to the service of the public, must be bridled. It is incompatible with republican principles. I hope, for my own part, that congress will elect annually all the general officers. If, in consequence of this, some

<sup>3</sup> See no. 366, note 3, *ante*; also Washington to Arnold, Apr. 3, Writings (ed. Sparks), IV. 377. Concerning the Sullivan incident, see the *Journals*, Sept. 2, 17, 1776, and no. 102, note 2, *ante*.

great men should be obliged, at the year's end, to go home and serve their country in some other capacity, not less necessary, and better adapted to their genius, I do not think the public would be ruined. Perhaps it would be no harm. The officers of the army ought to consider that the rank, the dignity, and the rights of whole States are of more importance than this point of honor; more, indeed, than the solid glory of any particular officer. The States insist, with great justice and sound policy, on having a share of the general officers in some proportion to the quotas of troops they are to raise. This principle has occasioned many of our late promotions, and it ought to satisfy gentlemen. But if it does not, they, as well as the public, must abide the consequences of their discontent.

I shall at all times think myself happy to hear from you, my dear Sir, and to give the utmost attention to whatever you may suggest. I hope I shall not often trouble you to read so long a lurry of small talk.

405. WILLIAM ELLERY TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND  
(NICHOLAS COOKE).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA M'h 15th 1777.

Sir,

I have the Pleasure to inform you that, beyond my Expectation, I have procured a Resolve of Congress, in favour of our State, for an Order upon the Auditor General for Two hundred thousand Dollars, upon the Loan Office for Sixty Thousand Dollars, and upon the Treasury for One hundred and forty thousand Dollars to be paid out of the new Emission order'd to be issued.<sup>2</sup> Before Congress left Baltimore, they order'd a Million of Dollars to be deliver'd to the Auditor General subject to Draughts from Congress.<sup>3</sup> The Money is on the Road, and so soon as it arrives the Order upon him will be paid, and your Commis'srs dispatch'd.

. . . . .

406. LEWIS MORRIS TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE NEW YORK  
CONVENTION.<sup>1</sup>

Sir,

I had the pleasure of receiving your letter by express, and should immediately, in compliance with your request have laid the papers it contained before congress, but for some reasons that I flatter myself will be very obvious to you, I thought it prudent to defer it for some time.<sup>2</sup>

From the circumstance of the adjournment of Congress from Baltimore to this place, there is now a very unequal representation. I am alone from the state of New York, as Mr Lewis has not yet come up,<sup>3</sup> and it being of

[405]<sup>1</sup> R. I. Arch., Letters to the Governors, 1777, p. 33; Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 122; *Hist. Mag.*, XVIII. 46.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 12, no. 394, *ante*, and no. 420, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 22.

[406]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. State Lib., Revolutionary Papers, IX. 165; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, II. 404.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 7, 8, and no. 445, *post*. The convention's letter, Mar. 1, is in *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 820; the enclosures of Jan. 20 are *ibid.*, pp. 777, 778.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 402, *ante*.



the utmost importance to that state as well as individuals thereof, for whom I have the highest esteem, I have declined risking the event of so important an affair, until in a full and equal assembly the justice of it may have its proper consideration and effect. . . .

You may depend, sir, I will be watchful to introduce your letter, and the subject of it into congress upon the first dawning of a favorable chance for its success, and then as it will be supported by such powerful influence as I have mentioned, I think I may give you an assurance that, though not speedily, yet eventually, it will terminate in a manner agreeable to your wishes.

I have the honor to be, sir,  
Your most Obedient humble servant,  
LEWIS MORRIS.

PHILADELPHIA March 16th. 1777  
To Abraham Ten Broeck Esq.

407. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. March 17th. 1777.

Sir,

I have the honor to transmit to you sundry resolves of Congress of a very important Nature, to which I beg Leave to solicit your Attention.<sup>2</sup>

The Congress having had your Letters of the 1st and 6th Inst. under Consideration, have come to the inclosed Resolve on the subject, by which you perceive they decline making any Alteration in the Resolve of the 6th. January, and that it was not their Intention that Colo. Campbell should experience any other Hardship than such Confinement as is necessary to his Security for the end they had in View when they passed that Resolve.

The obvious Distinction made by Genl. Howe in his Treatment of Genl. Lee who is notoriously committed to the Custody of the Provost and denied his parole, while our other Officers are admitted to it, was the ground on which Congress proceeded when they passed that Resolve, the Intention of which was to shew that in Proportion as Severities against him were increased the same Treatment should be exercised on six Field Officers

The Principle of Retaliation was early adopted by the States of America, and if adhered to, will be the most likely Way to prevent our Enemies from making Distinctions, which have no other Foundation but the Gratification of their Revenge, Genl. Lee having an undoubted Right to every Indulgence that our other Officers, Prisoners among them, may receive.<sup>3</sup>

I have wrote to the Governor and Council of Virginia, and likewise to Colo. Stephen on the Subject of the enclosed Resolves.<sup>4</sup>

[407]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 104; *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 357.

<sup>2</sup> Presumably the resolves of Mar. 13, 14, 15, which concerned General Washington.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 14, and nos. 366, note 3, 367, 371, 376, 386, 390, 395, 403, 404, *ante*. See also the *Journals*, Mar. 24, 29. Cf. no. 576, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 13. "Colo. Stephen" was Col. Edward Stevens. See the *Journals*, Apr. 15.

The Congress have endeavoured to put a Stop to Foreigners coming over to America to enter the Service, not only by directing the Committee of Secret Correspondence to write to the Agents abroad to discourage them from such Views, but by declaring that they shall not be employed, unless they are well acquainted with our Language.<sup>5</sup>

Your several Favors of the 20th. 23d. and 28. Feby. and 1st. and 6th. of March have been duly received and laid before Congress. I am also this minute honored with your Favour of the 14th. which shall be laid before Congress as soon as possible.<sup>6</sup> I have the Honour to be with Sentiments of the greatest Esteem, Sir,

Your most obed and very hble servt.

JOHN HANCOCK Presidt.

408. WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOSIAH BARTLETT.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 17th March 1777

My Dear Sir,

My last was the 22d Feby <sup>2</sup> since which I have not been favor'd with any of Yours.

Congress adjourn'd the 28th and did not meet here till the 11th inst <sup>3</sup> and have now but a thin House, which makes the Business extreemly Laborious for those that attend, the whole time of the Members being taken up on Committees when the House is not setting. The expence of living here is beyond all Bounds. every thing has risen more than double since you left this. unless some effectual stop can be put to the sinking Curr<sup>y</sup>. I dont know what will be the Consequence, and how that is to be effected, I cannot devise, unless by taxation. why has not N. H. adoptd this measure? she is exceedingly fond of following the example of Massachusetts and Connecticut; in some things why not in this? which in my judgment is the wisest they ever set her.

How goes on Your recruiting service? . . . .

409. JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 18 March, 1777.

I had this morning the pleasure of your favor of February 22d,<sup>2</sup> by the post. This is the first letter from you since I left you.

You are anxious to know what expectations are to be entertained of foreign aid. I wish, Sir, it was in my power to communicate to you the

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 13, 14, 19, and nos. 410, 418, 489, 501, note 2, *post*. Cf. nos. 136, 360A, *ante*.

<sup>6</sup> The first five of these letters were read in Congress Mar. 12. See the references in the *Journals* (p. 171, note 1). The letter of Mar. 14 was not presented until Mar. 19, as there was not a quorum on either the 17th or the 18th.

[408]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original then in possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia.

<sup>2</sup> No. 376, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Properly Feb. 27 and Mar. 12, respectively. Cf. no. 401, *ante*.

[409]<sup>1</sup> *Works*, IX. 456.

<sup>2</sup> Warren's letter is in *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 294.



little that I know of this matter; but I am under such injunctions and engagements, to communicate nothing relative to foreign affairs, that I ought not to do it; and, if I was at liberty, such is the risk of letters by the post or any other conveyance, that it would be imprudent.

Thus much I may say, that we have letters from Dr. Franklin and Mr. Deane; both agree that every thing is as they could wish; . . . Thus much you may depend on, that you may have any thing that France affords in the way of manufactures, merchandise, or warlike stores, for sending for it. I can go no further as yet.<sup>3</sup> . . .

410. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
PHILIP SCHUYLER.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. March 18th. 1777.

Sir,

I have the Honour to transnit you sundry Resolves of Congress in Obedience to their Commands.

The Number of Foreigners already employed in the Army of these States, is a prodigious Weight upon the Service; and the Evil is likely to encrease unless a speedy Stop can be put to it. For this Purpose, the Congress have not only determined that no Commissions should be granted to any foreign Officers who are ignorant of the English Language but have directed the Committee of Secret Correspondence to write to their Agents abroad to discourage Gentlemen from Coming to America, with expectation of being taken into the Service, unless they are acquainted with our Language.<sup>2</sup>

The Sense of Congress relative to some Expressions in your Letter of the [4 February] is so clearly conveyed in the enclosed Resolves, that I shall only add, it is their Expectation you will be more guarded for the future; and that you write in a stile better adapted to their rank and Dignity, as well as your own Character.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> A letter from Franklin, Dec. 8, was read in Congress Mar. 12. It is in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 221. See also numerous letters of Silas Deane, *ibid.*, II., *passim*. Cf. no. 400, *ante*, nos. 421, 422, *post*. In a letter to John Jay, Mar. 1, Washington raises the question whether it would not be wise to make public some of the "important pieces of intelligence" received from Europe. The letter is in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 277.

[410]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 162; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., p. 156.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 13, 14, 19; cf. no. 407, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 12, 15. Cf. no. 287, *ante*, and no. 423, *post*. The pertinent part of Schuyler's letter of Feb. 4 which occasioned this action is given in Tuckerman, *Life of Schuyler*, p. 156. Cf. Lossing, *Life of Schuyler*, vol. II., ch. VIII. In a letter to Jonathan Trumbull, jr., Mar. 16, Schuyler says:

"On Monday the 21st [24th] Instant I propose to begin my Journey to Philadelphia. how long I shall be absent is Impossible Even to Guess at. I am something more Certain on another point—that is I shall not return a General. I find Congress will have no Occasion for me I am happy that they have persons capable of advising them on every thing to be done In this department so much so that It does not Even appear necessary to Consult me on any Matter whatsoever. they spare me much trouble but I shall have still much less when retired at Saratoga Indulging myself In rural amusements unperplexed by business, undisturbed by laws and freed from the disagreeable Importunity of their Mightinesses the princes of the Wilderness." Conn. Hist. Soc., Papers of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., vol. II., no. 73. Cf. no. 461, *post*.

411. SAMUEL ADAMS TO MISS MERCY SCOLLAY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA March 18, 1777

*My dear Miss Scollay*

. . . . While I was in Baltimore, an opportunity presented of making a proposal which, if agreed to, would be honorary to my Friend and beneficial to his son. General Mercer having been slain in battle, or rather barbarously murdered,<sup>2</sup> a motion was made in Congress for a monument to be erected to his memory, and that his youngest son should be educated at the expense of the continent. I did not think myself partial in judging that the services and merit of General Warren considered as a patriot or a soldier were not inferior to those of General Mercer, and therefore added to the motion that the same honor should be paid to his memory and that one of his sons should be educated. I proposed the eldest. It was agreed that my motion should be first entered on the journal, and a committee was appointed to consider of both. Congress soon after adjourned to this place. The Gentlemen of the Committee are not all of them arrived. I am persuaded it will be agreed to in the Committee, but as the determination in the house may be uncertain, I think it best that it should not be made known abroad till we see the Events.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

412. ROGER SHERMAN TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL, JR.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA March 20th 1777

*Sir*

I received your favour of the 10th Instant, by Mr Brown with a Copy of your account as settled by the Commissioners.

After I saw you at Kingsbridge I returned to Congress but tarried there but a few days. the day before I went home Congress agreed to augment the Pay of the Regimental Officers.<sup>2</sup> I supposed they would consider the Pay of the Staff before they dismissed the subject but it seems they did not. their principal object at that time was to establish a new Army. When I left Congress there was as full a representation of the State of Connecticut as the Assembly allowed to attend at one time. I was detained at home by sickness some considerable time. while at home I received your letter of the 22d of October but could not give you a satisfactory answer till I returned to Congress.

I arrived at Baltimore the 2d of January when General Wolcott shewed me your Letter to the Delegates, dated the 16th of Novr. with the repre-

[411]<sup>1</sup> Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks, MSS., no. 49, vol. I., p. 159 (copy).<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 319, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 334, note 3, *ante*; Gen. Joseph Warren left four orphan children, of whom the two younger were in the family of John Scollay of Boston, under the particular care of his daughter, Mercy Scollay. See the *Writings of Samuel Adams* (ed. Cushing), IV. 167, 169, 171, 236. In regard to a movement to have Congress provide for the three younger as well as the eldest of the Warren children, see vol. III. of these *Letters*, under Sept. 16, 1778; also the *Journals* of that date and July 1, 1780. Something of the history of the matter may be found in Frothingham, *Life of Joseph Warren*, pp. 542-546; I. N. Arnold, *Life of Benedict Arnold*, pp. 216-221; and Sparks, *Life of Arnold*, pp. 126-129.

[412]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Papers of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., vol. II., no. 74.<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 7, 8, 1776, Jan. 30, 1777 (p. 74). Cf. no. 166, *ante*.



sentation you had made to the Commissioners of Congress in the Northern department. I took the earliest opportunity to move Congress on the Subject, upon which the Pay of the Staff officers was referred to the Board of War. On the 27th of January the Board reported as their opinion that your Pay ought to be augmented to 75 Dollars per month which was agreed to by Congress.<sup>3</sup> Upon which I immediately wrote to you enclosing a Copy of the resolution,<sup>4</sup> but I suppose you were absent when the Letter arrived at Albany, as I understand by Mr Brown you have been at Lebanon about two months. There was also about the same time a sum of money, I think 500,000 Dollars, sent to the military Chest in your department. The Board of war reported in favour of augmenting the Pay of your Assistants and some other staff officers which lies before Congress not acted upon. I will move Congress to consider it.<sup>5</sup> the Pay of your Assistants I am sensible is too low for the present times. I have had the pleasure of a personal acquaintance with Mr Pierce.<sup>6</sup> I know him to be a Gentleman of Abilities and Merit, and strict Integrity. such persons I wish may always meet with proper encouragement from the public. A Deputy Paymaster General is allowed 6 rations and a Regimental Paymaster 3, by a resolution of Congress of the 10th of October last.<sup>7</sup>

As to what you mention of a neglect to give you information of the resolutions of Congress respecting the duties of your office, I am sure there has been no intention to treat you with Neglect, from any disesteem of your person or services, for I believe you have executed your Office to as good satisfaction as any Officer in the public service.<sup>8</sup> The resolutions of Congress should be published monthly at least, for the information of all concerned, but Congress has not yet been able to procure it to be done: <sup>9</sup> I understand by the President that he transmits to General Schuyler what respects the Northern department, expecting that he would give the needful information to others. Perhaps General Schuyler did not know but that the resolutions which respect your office had been transmitted to you from Congress, which I think would be the proper way. I have sent you copies of some resolutions in time past but know not whether they came to hand.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 20, 30. The board of war may have held its meeting Jan. 27, but Congress only met and adjourned on that day. See, further, no. 757, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> There is a letter of Jan. 30 from Sherman to Trumbull in Conn. Hist. Soc., Papers of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., vol. II., no. 67, mentioning other resolutions but not this one. The appropriation mentioned further on was for 300,000 dollars on Jan. 30.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 20, Feb. 14 (p. 121), Apr. 1. Cf. *ibid.*, June 12, July 2, Aug. 28 (p. 693).

<sup>6</sup> John Pierce, jr., assistant paymaster.

<sup>7</sup> By a resolve of Oct. 10, 1776, regimental paymasters were given the rank of first lieutenants and allowed the same rations as captains. The allowance to a captain rested upon a resolve of Jan. 10, 1776. The rations of a deputy paymaster general and several other officers were fixed by a resolve of Oct. 21, 1776 (see also the *Journals*, Oct. 7, Dec. 21, 1776). In Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1505, is a table of the pay and rations of the staff prepared in the war office Dec. 31, 1776. See no. 422, *post*.

<sup>8</sup> See Trumbull's letter to the President of Congress, Nov. 16, 1776, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 731.

<sup>9</sup> See no. 387, note 3, *ante*.

I must do General Wolcott the Justice to say that his not Complying with your request in your letter of the 16th of November sooner was not from any disposition to treat it with neglect, for he seemed really concerned to have the matter accomplished, but he was left alone, and the Congress moved from Philadelphia to Baltimore about the time he received the letter which necessarily occasioned the delay.

I shall always take pleasure in rendering you any service in my power, and especially when it will promote the public good. I am Sir due regards

Your humble Servant

ROGER SHERMAN

Jonathan Trumbull Junr. Esqr.

413. ROGER SHERMAN TO THE GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT  
(JONATHAN TRUMBULL).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, March 21st, 1777.

Sir,

. . . . I forgot to mention in my last the affair of the cannon which Congress requested the loan of; <sup>2</sup> some gentlemen seemed much surprized at the prices of 70 and 80 pounds per ton, as some had been purchased and more engaged here at £40 this currency per ton. I understand the Salisbury cannon are not so heavy as these; therefore the difference of price is not so great as was imagined. When it was proposed to borrow them, we represented that they were wanted for the defence of the State of Connecticut, and if lent others must be immediately provided in their stead, therefore we conceived Congress would not think such a requisition reasonable, but lest giving so high a price should make a bad precedent and raise the price here, it was resolved to apply to borrow them. We gave as a reason why they could not be afforded cheaper, that the furnace was rebuilt and put in blast at a great expence for the purpose of casting some cannon for the use of that State, the scarcity of wood, the high price of coal and the distance it was carted, etc. . . . .

414. DANIEL ROBERDEAU TO THE GOVERNOR OF MARYLAND  
(THOMAS JOHNSON, JR.).<sup>1</sup>

. . . . Being a Committee of Congress appointed to confer with Major General Greene now in this city, we find it is General Washington's settled opinion that Genl. Howe may suddenly attempt to gain this Capital.<sup>2</sup> We wish that the new levies in your State may be forwarded with the utmost expedition possible: so that they may either join our troops already in the Jerseys, or at least be at hand to arrest the enemy at the Delaware, in the supposed attempt to pass it. . . . .

PHILADA. March 22d 1777.

[413]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., *Collections*, seventh ser., II. 35; Mass. Hist. Soc., C 81 A 6 (draft).

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 12. Cf. *ibid.*, Nov. 28, Dec. 23, 29, 1776.

[414]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IX. 11; *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 187.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 13, 20, 21 (pp. 189, 191), 24, Apr. 2, 4.



415. JAMES LOVELL TO JOHN TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

J. Trumbull Esqr;

March 22d [1777.]

Sir:

I wrote you a few Lines, by Mr Bates, in regard to yr. manner of returning your Commission. I was not aware of some circumstances, attending your appointment, which have upon this occasion been canvassed. I shall not accurately enter upon any discussion, of the propriety or Impropriety of your resignation; I shall only, as an affectionate friend, give you this early Intelligence of a number of facts, which will enable you to make a final Determination in this Matter.

The Commissions of several Inclos'd in Letters of less apparent resentment than your's had been readily admitted for resignation. some very cutting resolutions had been made, on insolent passages of the late Letters of S——r,<sup>2</sup> especially on those parts which called for stigmas on you or your Brother. Immediately your Letter is open'd, and by your friends committed, instead of the resignation being instantly accepted; a favourable report was made, but overuled by a motion to postpone the consideration. Upon this G—— G——<sup>3</sup> sent in a recommendatory letter, explaining the circumstances of your appointment.<sup>4</sup> But this would not do; Congress are highly piqu'd at the style and manner of your demand, in a Case which will appear to you *now*, in the line of favour, and not of strict right. You are to know, that G—— G——'s power was in Canada,<sup>5</sup> so that your appointment before his entrance there, was not strictly proper. Whether your first Commission was dated after any formal Debate upon this point, I cannot say, but that, and the late one are of one Date, founded on your nomination in Congress,<sup>6</sup> I suppose. Every Member is entirely willing to accord you a Commission agreeable to the Date you expect; but they are as determin'd on the other Hand, to lose, *even your acknowledg'd abilities*, if they do not receive a Different Request from what is now before them.

You were certainly unacquainted with the Criticisms which may take place on G—— G——s power of appointment out of Canada. You are also unacquainted with the provocations which have been given to Congress for attention to the Style of the Letters of their officers, prior to the Receipt of your's. Gen: G—— is attach'd to you, the Congress admit your Merit; and, while they are dispos'd to give you a Rank which

[415]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Papers of Jonathan Trumbull. Commercial (copy); L. I. Hist. Soc., Laurens Papers (copy); S. C. Hist. Soc., vol. of copies, p. 263; *Hist. Mag.*, I. 290.

<sup>2</sup> Schuyler. See the resolves, Mar. 15; *cf.* no. 410, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> General Gates.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 14, 19, 20.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, June 17, July 8, 1776; also nos. 6, 18, 75, *ante*.

<sup>6</sup> Trumbull's appointment by Gates was June 28, 1776; his election by Congress was Sept. 12. See nos. 123, 124, *ante*.

shall save you from any appearance of demerit, they think that you yourself will Judge the Commission more valuable for proceeding from a body attentive to their own Honour.

No Time will be lost by this Accident, if you Determine to procure the Commission, by the Method I shall take the freedom to point out; because you may go on to act, from an absolute certainty to receive it, by the first Opportunity, after your Letter shall arrive here.

To the Hon<sup>e</sup> J: H: Esqr etc.<sup>7</sup>

Sir:

Since I address'd a Letter to yr: Honour from Providence, enclosing my Commission, I have been led to find I was mistaken in the Apprehension that my Appointment to the office of De. A. Genl.—on the 28th of June, from which time I have acted, was so much in the usual manner, as to render my Commission bearing an after Date, a decisive Degradation, when compared with usual practice; but, the same desire of serving my Country in the most effectual Manner, which had govern'd all my actions, in the course of my Adjutancy, since the day of my first Appointment, leads me to be anxious that I may not be under any appearances of Disgrace, from any circumstance in my Commission as this would lessen the Efficacy of my most vigorous Exertions. Therefore I entreat your Honor would move the Honble Congress to favor me with a Commission consonant in Date to my Appointment from Genl. Gates; assuring them of my Zeal for the Service of the United States, and of the greatest Respect for their Body.

I am

Hon<sup>e</sup> Sir, etc.

I do not affect to point out a verbal exact model for you. It is the tenor only. With something similar you may be assur'd of an instant compliance here; The Delay therefore depends on yourself. I hope you will make none<sup>8</sup>

I am etc etc.

J: LOVELL.

<sup>7</sup> Lovell is suggesting to John Trumbull that he write a letter of this character to President Hancock.

<sup>8</sup> Cf. no. 419, *post*, and see the *Journals*, Apr. 19. The file of letters in the Jonathan Trumbull Papers, from which this letter is taken, is endorsed by John Trumbull: "Copy of Letters, to and from Congress and Mr. Lovell on the Subject of my Resignation." The letters extend in date from Feb. 22 to Apr. 6. Among them is that mentioned in the beginning of this letter. It is dated Mar. 16. Affixed to the file is the following memorandum, in the writing of James Lovell:

"After Mr. Lovell recd the last Letter before mentioned, some Member moved that it should be refferred to Genl Gates to fill his place On which Dr. Witherspoon rose and said he had no objection, in case he was restrained from re-appointing Mr. Trumbull. On which some Person replied that there was no Danger of that young Gentleman's Spirit stooping to accept that office now." Cf. no. 466, *post*. The group of letters is printed in *Hist. Mag.*, I. 289-292.



416. WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOHN LANGDON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 24th. March 1777

*My Dear Sir,*

. . . . We have been in great want of arms to put in the hands of the new levies and were this day considering of means to obtain them, when in the midst of debate on that subject, news were brought us that 11,000 stand and a number of locks was that minute arrived; this is the most lucky circumstance that could have happened. This vessel is from Nantz and had a long passage. She brings no public news nor have I yet heard of any private.<sup>2</sup>

417. JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, March 24, 1777.

*Dear Sir,*

This Morning a Vessel has arrived in this City with 6800 stand of excellent Arms and 1500 Gun Locks, belonging to Congress, and 1500 more private Property. These last We have ordered to be bought.

This News you may depend on. The Letters were brought into Congress, in the Midst of a Debate concerning a Resolution to empower the General to procure Arms wherever he could find them.<sup>2</sup>

Thus it is. On how many Occasions when We have been unable to see any Way to help ourselves has Providence sent Us an unexpected Relief! Thus it has been, and thus it will be. I am, etc.,

JOHN ADAMS

418. THE COMMITTEE OF SECRET CORRESPONDENCE TO THE COMMISSIONERS IN PARIS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA March 25, 1777

*Sir,*

We are commanded by Congress to transmit Copies of their Resolve of the 13 instant to all the Gentlemen abroad that hold correspondance with any of their Committees. The Necessity of such a resolution and due attention to it, is fully evinced by the heavy expence america has been put to by many Gentlemen received into their Service, who have found it impossible to render themselves usefull for want of the Language and we think this the most likely means to save others the charge and trouble of a long voyage, as well as the mortification of being disapointed in their expectations.

[416]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Force Trans., Whipple, p. 315; Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks Coll., no. 52, vol. II., p. 1781.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 24; cf. nos. 417, 421, *post*.

[417]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 306.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals* (p. 197); cf. no. 416, *ante*. See also Robert Morris to John Jay, Apr. 1, *Correspondence of Jay*, I. 125.

[418]<sup>1</sup> Am. Phil. Soc., Franklin Papers, vol. V. (II.), no. 122.

You will therefore serve all such and oblige us by discouraging their coming to America for Military employments <sup>2</sup>

We are Sir

Your Obed. Servants

By order of the Committee of Secret Correspondence

ROBT MORRIS

[Addressed :]

To

The Honorable Doctr Benjn Franklin  
Silas Deane and Arthur Lee Esqrs.  
Paris

419. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA March 26. 1777

Dear Sir

I am favoured wth yours of the 10th. and as far as Time will permit Shall reply to the several Matters therein hinted.

With respect to General Arnold, he is considered by Congress as a brave and deserving Officer, and had it been possible to have proceeded in the line of Succession in appointing officers would undoubtedly have been promoted. This cannot be done with<sup>o</sup>. giving great Dissatisfaction to the States that had no officers in the army in the beginning of the War; who claim a Right to their proportion, agreeable to the Number of Men wch. they furnish for the Service, of Major and Brig. Generals. The principles of appointmt. are therefore reduced to three Heads, and a Regard will be had to each of these, "the present Rank of the officers, their Merit, and the proportion already mentioned", and upon the two first I think General Arnold will meet a timely promotion.<sup>2</sup>

I am informed that upon a report of the Board of War upon your Brother's Letter, Congress discovered a Resentment at the disrespectful Freedom expressed therein, and would not consent to give him a Comm. of an earlier Date. I think he had a Right to his Claim, but cannot altogether approve of the Stile in which he addressed the Legislative authority of the Continent. It is the fixed Determination of Congress to preserve the civil above the military, and the authority of that will not be surrendered, should it be necessary to disband the army in preserving the same. Your Friends will endeavour to reconcile the Matter, and if Meas-

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 13, 14, 19, and nos. 136, 360A, 407, 410, *ante*, 489, 501, note 2, *post*.

[419]<sup>1</sup> Conn. State Lib., Joseph Trumbull Papers, no. 72.

<sup>2</sup> See Washington to Richard Henry Lee, Mar. 6 (*Writings*, ed. Sparks, IV. 251), Arnold to Washington, Mar. 26 (*Letters to Washington*, ed. Sparks, I. 359), and Washington to Arnold, Apr. 3 (*Writings*, ed. Sparks, IV. 377). Arnold was elected major-general May 2, 1777, in recognition of his conduct at Danbury. See the *Journals*, May 2, Aug. 8, Nov. 12, 29, and nos. 476, 497, 582, 583, 585, 607, *post*. In accordance with instructions of Congress, Nov. 29, Washington sent to Arnold, Jan. 20, 1778, a new commission. See Washington's *Writings* (ed. Ford), VI. 289, (ed. Sparks), V. 215. According to Heitman, *Historical Register*, Arnold's commission bore date of Feb. 17, 1777. Concerning the principles of promotion, see nos. 363-365, 372, 376, 392, *ante*.



ures should be adopted by your Brother to explain and set it right, which by revising his Letter might to him appear expedient, I think they will be able to obtain their Wishes.<sup>3</sup>

Your proposals relative to a Q. M. G. cannot be attended to at present, as General Mifflin is desired to retain the office. When he can be spared, an attention will be paid to the Gentleman whom you mention.

I am glad to hear of your Success in procuring Supplies, and wish that Measures may be immediately pursued to provide Gardens for Supplying the army daily with Vegetables, and also to procure large Quantities of Vinegar. Without these the Soldiery will be sickly and dispirited and the Service injured, if not ruined—pray attend to them as Matters of the last Importance<sup>4</sup>—few Men can subsist upon Bread, Meat, and Water. Your Application for Cash was immediately attended to, as the Treasury had recovered from the Inconveniences wch. resulted from the adjournmt. to Baltimore.<sup>5</sup>

Your application to Congress relative to your Salary shall be considered by the Treasury this week and reported to Congress as soon [as] determined.<sup>6</sup> . . . .

Colo Trumbull.

420. WILLIAM ELLERY TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND  
(NICHOLAS COOKE).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA March 30th, 1777.

Sir:

Agreeable to the Directions in your Letter, by Messrs. Greene and Howell I have exerted myself to the utmost of my Power and have been happy enough, by the kind Offices of the President and others in Consequence of my Application, to procure a very great Part of the Ballance due to the State of Rhode Island, etc. which I wish may go safe to our Treasury. The Commrs. will inform you into the unhappy Cause of their Detention;<sup>2</sup> they will also acquaint you with the monie they paid Messrs. Purviances out off the monie received from the Treasurer in Baltimore, and when it was expected that Capt. Coffin<sup>3</sup> would sail, and with every Article of Intelligence. If the Monies paid by them to the Purviances should not amount to the Ballance of their Account, I shall improve that Circumstance to obtain a Resolve for an additional Sum, and take the Money along with me, if I can, when I return to our State. . . . .

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 123, 124, 331, 415, *ante*, 466, 496, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. nos. 145, 162, 166, 266, *ante*, 450, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 15.

<sup>6</sup> See the *Journals*, June 10 (p. 448) and 16. Cf. no. 175, *ante*.

[420]<sup>1</sup> R. I. Arch., Letters to the Governors, 1777, p. 51; Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Ccng.*, p. 123.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 394, 405, *ante*; also no. 538, *post*. The "unhappy cause of their detention" was probably the interval between the adjournment of Congress from Baltimore and its reassembling in Philadelphia.

<sup>3</sup> Capt. Charles Coffin. See the *Journals*, Apr. 16.

421. JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, March 31, 1777

Dear Sir,

We have this day received Letters from Europe, of an interesting Nature.<sup>2</sup> We are under Injunctions of Silence concerning one very important Point: and indeed I don't know how far I am at Liberty concerning some others: but thus much I may venture to communicate: That We have an offer of three Millions of Livres in Specie, without Interest, and to be paid when We shall be settled in Peace and Independence; that all Europe wish Us well, excepting only Portugal and Russia; that all the Ports of France and Spain and Italy and all the Ports in the Mediterranean, excepting Portugal, are open to our Privateers and Merchant Ships. That there is no danger of our wanting Arms or Ammunition for the future—between six and seven hundred Barrells of Powder having arrived in Maryland, and indeed, We had plenty of Powder before. In short, my Friend, altho We have many grievous Things to bear, and shall have more; yet there is nothing wanting but Patience. Patience and Perseverance, will carry Us through this mighty Enterprize—an Enterprize that is and will be an Astonishment to vulgar Minds all over the World, in this and in future Generations. An Enterprize however, which, Faithfullness to our Ancestors who have sett Us Examples of Resistance to Tyranny, Faithfullness to the present and future Generations, whose Freedom depend upon it laid us under every moral and religious obligation to undertake. Our Accounts from Europe are that great Preparations are making for War and that every Thing tends to that Object, but when or where, or how Hostilities will commence is yet unknown. France and Spain, will act in concert and with perfect Amity, neither will take any Step without the other.

The American Ministers abroad, advise Us to exert ourselves in every Respect, as if We were to receive no Assistance from abroad. This is certainly good Advice and if We have Wisdom enough to follow it, a Division by a War in Europe will be a more effectual Relief to us.<sup>3</sup> I am, etc.

[421]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 307.

<sup>2</sup> They were probably Arthur Lee's letter of Jan. 3 (practically identical with that of Dec. 31), Franklin's letter of Jan. 4, and that of Franklin, Deane, and Lee, dated Jan. 17 (*Wharton, Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 242, 244, 248). A paragraph which appeared in the *Pennsylvania Packet*, Apr. 8, and in the *Pennsylvania Gazette*, Apr. 9, suggests all three of these letters: "By the last advices from France we learn that Arthur Lee, Esq. who is appointed by the United States to act in concert with Dr. Franklin, was arrived at that court, where he with the Doctor were received and treated with all respect shewn to European Ambassadors, and that they have already negotiated a loan of two million livres, for and on account of the United States." Cf. no. 422, 423, *post*; also Samuel Adams to his wife, Apr. 1 (*Writings*, III. 367), and Richard Henry Lee to Patrick Henry, Apr. 7 (*Letters*, I. 268).

<sup>3</sup> Cf. no. 409, *ante*.



422. ROGER SHERMAN TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL, JR.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA April 1, 1777

Sir

I received your favour of the 20th *Ultimo*. am sorry to hear that the recruiting service goes on so slow in Connecticut at this time when we ought to have an Army in the Field sufficient to subdue the Enemy. General Gates is ordered to Tycondaroga. he sets out to morrow. It is not determined what other General officers are to be sent there. General St Clair is talked of for one.<sup>2</sup> Congress has this Day passed some resolutions for regulating the payment of the army which are ordered to be published in the News Papers. The Pay of the Assistant Paymasters in the Northern Department was this Day augmented to forty Dollars per month and 3 rations per Day. The Pay of the Regimental Paymasters is the same—that was fixed last Saturday the 29th *Ult*.<sup>3</sup> We have Letters from our Ambassadors at Foreign Courts as late as the 27th of January. The accounts are favourable beyond our expectation. they have been offered the loan of large sums of money without Interest to be repaid when these States shall be settled in Peace. It was not certainly known whether a war would soon take place between France and Great Britain, tho' very probable.<sup>4</sup> . . .

I shall move to have a further supply of Money immediately sent to Albany.<sup>5</sup> I should think it advisable for you to return there as soon as your affairs will admit.

423. ROGER SHERMAN TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA April 2d. 1777.

Sir,

I suppose the President has informed you what was done in Virginia relative to the purchase of Flour and Indian Corn. William Aylet Esqr.

[422]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Papers of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., vol. II., no. 77.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 25, Apr. 1, 29. The resolve ordering St. Clair to Ticonderoga was passed the same day on which this letter was written.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 29, Apr. 1; cf. no. 412, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> "Letters from France of the 21st January bring many pleasing intelligences. Some part must not yet be communicated. Two millions of livres are in bank in Paris, ready to answer our drafts. France and Spain are exceedingly friendly to us." Thomas Burke to Governor Caswell, Apr. 1, 1777, *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 437. Cf. no. 421, note 2, *ante*, 436, 439, 470, 473. *post*. Burke and Sherman appear to have in mind particularly the letter of Franklin, Deane, and Lee, dated Jan. 17, with a postscript of January 22 (Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 248). What letters from the commissioners had been received by the committee of secret correspondence cannot be determined from the *Journals*; Feb. 2 nothing later than Deane's letter of Oct. 1 had been received (see the committee to the commissioners, Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 258). The *Journals* mention, Feb. 24 (erased entry), letters from Deane dated Oct. 8 and 25, and on Mar. 19 one from Franklin dated Dec. 8. The next record in the *Journals* is June 3, mentioning letters of Nov. 27 and Feb. 6, brought by Du Coudray, although a letter of May 2 (no. 473, *post*) from the committee of foreign affairs, successor of the committee of secret correspondence, mentions the receipt, "about the middle of April", of letters of Feb. 6 and 8. See, further, the *Journals*, June 3, 30, Aug. 1, 2, 3. Sherman's letter to Joseph Trumbull, Apr. 2 (no. 423), *post*, contains a fuller statement of foreign news.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 8.

[423]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

Deputy Commissary General (who is a very honest discreet man) is directed to purchase and store sufficient quantities of those articles and have them ready to deliver to your order <sup>2</sup> the highest price he had given for Corn when he wrote was half a Dollar per Bushel. Much depends upon your employing none but persons of Strict Integrity, and great prudence and discretion in your department otherwise the greatest Frauds and speculation may take place. your Credit, and I fear the public Interest has suffered much from your employing a Gentleman in this place to purchase provisions. there are great Complaints against him that he gives very exorbitant prices and that the prices of articles have been much increased by his indiscretion I have no personal knowledge of these things but they are publicly talked of by persons of the best Credit. Congress did not think proper to displace him because he is your Deputy and you accountable for his conduct, but the President was twice directed by Congress to inform you of the complaints. Mr Wharton is the person. Enclosed is a Copy of an Advertisement Posted up by one of his Deputies.<sup>3</sup> It is said that last winter Mr Wharton made public declaration in this City that he was employed to purchased a large Quantity of Rum for the Army and the highest price would be given, and that he gave like notice to the people in the Country as to the purchase of Pork and Beef and other provisions. I don't know on what terms you employ people but sure I am it will not do to employ them to purchase on Commissions unless you limit the prices: For the greater prices they give the more will be their profits, which is such a temptation as an honest man would not wish to be led into.<sup>4</sup>

A Gentleman at Baltimore has made proposals for supplying the army by Contract at a certain price per ration not to risque more than his own time and trouble. He has also proposed another plan by which all the provisions for the Army and those purchased for exportation either by the public or private merchants should go through the same hands, so that they may govern the prices by not interfering one with another. a Copy of both are Enclosed I wish to have your opinion on them and whether you would be willing to undertake in either way. I am one of a Committee to whom it is referred. Mr Smith of Baltimore and Mr Gerry are the other two we thought it not best to do any thing upon it 'till we knew your thoughts on the Subject. I wish you would write to me whether you think either of those ways preferable to the present mode.<sup>5</sup>

. . . . .

P. S. General Schuyler about 2 months ago transmitted to Congress the Copy of a letter published in Gain's New York Paper, said to be

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 29.

<sup>3</sup> The enclosure referred to is a copy of an advertisement of George Eichelberger.

<sup>4</sup> See no. 324, *ante*, and the *Journals*. Jan. 29, Mar. 14, Apr. 18, 26, June 26.

<sup>5</sup> The Baltimore gentleman was William Buchanan. See the *Journals*, Feb. 20. He was elected deputy commissary-general of purchases June 18, and commissary-general of purchases Aug. 5, after the resignation of Joseph Trumbull. Cf. nos. 145, 162, 164, 165, 172, 175, 239, *ante*. The proposals for victualling the army are found with this letter.



Written by you to Colo. Williams, and requested that Justice might be done to his Character, but no answer was returned—he has lately repeated his Complaint, Complaining that Congress has not done him that Justice in the affair which they *might* and *ought* to have done, on which the President was desired to Inform him that it was improper for Congress to interfere in Disputes between officers in the Army, but that they ought to be settled agreeable to the Rules of the Army—withal administering a Gentle reproof to him for the indecent Stile in which he wrote to Congress on that as well as some other Occasions. I am sorry your Letter was intercepted (if you wrote such a one)—though I think the authority of Gains Paper is not sufficient proof to support any charge whatever.<sup>6</sup>

R. S.

424. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE GOVERNOR OF MARYLAND (THOMAS JOHNSON, JR.).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA April 2d 1777

Sir,

. . . . You will perceive from the inclosed Copy of a Letter from General Washington that the Information it contains is of the most serious Nature, and that our Enemies are meditating an Invasion of the State of Maryland. In this Situation of Affairs, I am earnestly to request you will take such Measures, as will have a Tendency to Defeat their designs, should any Attempts be made in Consequence of this Intelligence

The inclosed Resolve of Congress respecting the removal of the public Stores to the places therein mentioned, I am to request you will pay the utmost Attention to, and give orders for removing the same as soon as possible.<sup>2</sup>

425. WILLIAM ELLERY TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND (NICHOLAS COOKE).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, Apl 6th, 1777.

Sir

. . . . Inclosed is a Resolve of Congress respecting your granting Commissions, which I transmit because in the Multiplicity of the Presidents Business it may be forgot by him. I laid the Paragraph of your Letter which related to that point before Congress immediately upon the Receipt of your Letter. Congress did nothing in the Matter which amounted to an Acquiescence. A Day or Two ago a Letter from the President of So. Carolina was read in Congress representing that for the Want of Commissions Instructions etc. he had issued Commissions, and

<sup>6</sup> See no. 287, note 4, *ante*; also the *Journals*, Mar. 12, 15. Schuyler's second letter referred to is that of Feb. 4. See no. 410, *ante*.

[424]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, VI. 26 (copy); *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 196.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 2. Cf. *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 289. Washington's letter of Mar. 31 is *ibid.*, V. 290, and *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 197. Cf. *ibid.*, XVI. 206.

[425]<sup>1</sup> R. I. Arch., Letters to the Governors, 1777, p. 59; Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 124; *Hist. Mag.*, XVIII. 47.

desiring that a Resolve might pass which might give Validity to his Commissions. This brought to my Mind your granting Commissions, and induced me to move the Resolve which is now inclosed.<sup>2</sup> If Cont'l Commissions should be wanted you will send for them in Time. . . .

426. JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 6 April, 1777.

You have had many rumors propagated among you which I suppose you know not how to account for. One was, that Congress, the last summer, had tied the hands of General Washington, and would not let him fight, particularly on the White plains. This report was totally groundless. Another was, that at last, Congress untied the General, and then he instantly fought and conquered at Trenton. This also was without foundation, for as his hands were never tied, so they were not untied. Indeed, within a few days past, a question has been asked Congress, to the surprise, I believe, of every member there, whether the General was bound by the advice of a council of war? No member of Congress, that I know of, ever harbored or conceived such a thought. "Taking the advice of a council of war" are the words of the General's instructions, but this meant only, that councils of war should be called and their opinions and reasons demanded, but the General, like all other commanders of armies, was to pursue his own judgment after all.<sup>2</sup>

Another report, which has been industriously circulated, is, that the General has been made by Congress, dictator. But this is as false as the other stories. Congress, it is true, upon removing to Baltimore, gave the General power to raise fifteen battalions, in addition to those which were ordered to be raised before, and to appoint the officers, and also, to raise three thousand horse, and to appoint their officers, and also, to take necessities for his army, at an appraised value. But no more. Congress never thought of making him dictator, or of giving him a sovereignty.<sup>3</sup> I wish I could find a correspondent, who was idle enough to attend to every report, and write it to me. Such false news, uncontradicted, does more or less harm. Such a collection of lies would be a curiosity for posterity.

The report you mention in your last, that the British administration had proposed to Congress a treaty and terms, is false, and without a color. On the contrary, it is now more than ever past a doubt, that their fixed determination is, conquest and unconditional subjugation. But there will be many words and blows too, before they will accomplish their wishes. Poor, abandoned, infatuated nation! Infatuation is one of the causes to which great historians ascribe many events, and if it ever produced any effect, it has produced this war against America. . . .

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 4, 5.

[426]<sup>1</sup> *Familiar Letters*, p. 255.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 24. The question was propounded to Congress by Washington through General Greene. See *ibid.*, Mar. 21.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 12, 27, 1776. Cf. nos. 268, 275-277, 284, *ante*. The number of additional battalions authorized, Dec. 27, was sixteen, not fifteen.



427. JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, April 6, 1777

*My Friend,*

The Business of the naval and marine Department will I hope be soon put in a better Train than it has been. A Board of Assistants has been appointed here consisting of three Gentlemen, not Members of Congress, whose whole Time is devoted to the Service, Mr. Hopkinson, Coll. Nixon and Mr. John Wharton are the Men. The first is a Gentleman of Letters, the second an able Merchant, the third an eminent shipwright.<sup>2</sup>

There is a Talk off appointing a similar Board at Boston and a Commissioner at every considerable Port in N. England. Who would be proper Persons for those Places? They should be well acquainted with Navigation. They should be well informed in Trade. They should be Men of Character and Credit.<sup>3</sup>

The Marine Committee have lately recd. Letters from Captn Thompson, McNeal<sup>4</sup> and several others, pointing out Defects, Abuses and Mismanagements, and proposing Plans of Improvement, Redress and Reformation. These will do good. This is the Way to have things go right; for Officers to correspond constantly with Congress and communicate their Sentiments freely.<sup>5</sup> . . .

[427]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 312.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 6, 13, 18, 1776. See also C. O. Paullin, *The Navy of the American Revolution*, pp. 96-101.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 19, May 3, 6, and nos. 449, 457, 459, 480, 485, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> Thomas Thompson and Hector McNeil.

<sup>5</sup> Another letter from Adams to Warren, written in the evening of the same day (*Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 310), discusses marine affairs, and should be read in connection with this letter. Following is the significant part of it:

"Complaints are frequently brought here from Boston and from Providence concerning the Continental Agents and other Officers. I am sorry for this, but cannot help it. At Providence I fear, by what I have lately heard, there has been a System of Selfishness, and at Boston of Incapacity. I had the Honour of belonging to the first Naval Committee, which set all our maritime agoing; and they did it with a Vigour, Assiduity and Dispatch, which precluded all Censure and Complaint: But I went home last December was twelve Month, and Advantage was taken of that Opportunity, one or two other Members being absent at the same Time—Coll. Lee went home, and Gadsden and Langdon and Deane was left out—to choose a new Committee. Since which there has been nothing but Languor, Censure and Complaint. Upon my Return they did me the Honour to put me upon the Board of War, which takes up my whole Time, every Morning and Evening, and renders it totally impossible for me to look into the marine Department, which if I had Leisure to do, ignorant as I am of every Rope in the Ship, I would perish if I did not put that Department in a respectable order. There is nothing wanting but some one Person whose Vigour, Punctuality, and Constancy, should draw the Committee together every morning and Evening, direct their Attention to the Object, and keep it fixed there. . . . The Fracas between Manley and McNeal had reached this Place before your Letter, hope it will do good." (*Cf. Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 304, 311, 312, 317, 319, 329, 350, 372; also no. 624, *post*.)

Adams appears thus early to have fallen into some errors of recollection as regards the marine committee. Similar errors found in his autobiographical statements, written many years later, have been pointed out in the preceding volume of these *Letters* (see vol. I., no. 316, note 3, and no. 390, note 2), where the principal stages in the development of the marine committee are mentioned. Adams was probably a member of the committee appointed Oct. 5, 1775, "to prepare a plan for intercepting two vessels", but he was not a member of the committee appointed Oct. 13 to execute the plan. When, however, the plan was enlarged, Oct. 30, and the membership of the committee was increased from three to seven, Adams became a member of this enlarged naval committee. This was not, however, the permanent or standing marine committee. The latter was

428. WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOSIAH BARTLETT.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 7th Apl 1777

*My Dear Sir,*

. . . . N. York I expect will give an Infinity of trouble, a long letter was laid this morning before Congress from that Convention respecting the N. Hampshire Grants. a deputation is also arrived from the Green Mountain Boys, but their matters are not yet laid before Congress<sup>2</sup> I sho'd not much care if the Devil had them all

What advantage could have arisen from a compliance with Genl. Lee's Request? Genl Howe certainly would not agree to the conference unless he Expected to reap some advantage by it he surely wo<sup>d</sup> not permit an interview that co<sup>d</sup> possibly opperate to his disadvantage. if he has powers to treat with America as Independent States, the door is always open for him. we know very well he has no new powers, nor nothing to offer but Pardon on submission at the same time that we co<sup>d</sup> receive no possible Benefit by complying with the Request, the Enemy wo<sup>d</sup> profit much by it. A Packet wo<sup>d</sup> be immediately dispatched, and all the Courts in Europe amus'd with our negociations and the strongest assurances given that peace wo<sup>d</sup> soon take place in America. this was the use made of the Conference last faul by which means the stores that are now arriving, have been delayed at least 4 months. The insidious designs were so very evident that there was not a single advocate for the measure.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

I am very glad I am like to be relieved and hope it will be by the Gentn. you mention since you are determined not to spend another summer in Phila<sup>a</sup>—I hope they will be here by the middle of may.

Please to present my Respects to all Friends and be ass[ured] you have the best wishes of

Your very affect<sup>te</sup> Friend and Hum<sup>le</sup> Sert

WM. WHIPPLE

429. BENJAMIN RUSH, DIARY.<sup>1</sup>

The declaration of independance was said to have divided and weakened the colonies. The contrary of this was the case. Nothing but the

created Dec. 14. (In the appendix to the *Journals*, vol. VI., the committee of Dec. 11 is erroneously given as the standing marine committee.) Of this committee Adams was not a member, for he had taken his leave Dec. 9. Adams seems to have confused the creation of the new committee, Dec. 14, with the filling of vacancies, Mar. 6, 1776. Moreover, he is in error in suggesting that he was absent when these vacancies were filled; he had returned to Congress Feb. 9. John Langdon was a member with Adams of the earlier naval committee (he was appointed Oct. 13, 1775), but was not a member of the standing marine committee.

[428]<sup>1</sup> Dartmouth College Lib., Bartlett Corr., vol. I., 1774-1778.

<sup>2</sup> A petition from the inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants was presented to Congress Apr. 8. See also the *Journals*, June 23, 25, 28, 30, and nos. 431, 445, 453, 464, 465, 524, 526, 532, 533, *post*. Concerning the New York letters, see the *Journals*, Apr. 7, and *cf.* no. 406, *ante*, and nos. 431, 445, 453, 464, 465, 524, 526, 532, 534, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 366, 367, 371, 376, 386, 390, 395, 403, 404, 407, *ante*.

[429]<sup>1</sup> Library Company of Philadelphia, Ridgway Branch, Rush MSS.



signing, and recognizing of the declaration of independance preserved the congress from a dissolution in Decemr 1776 when Howe marched to the Delaware. Maryland had instructed her delegates to concur in an accomodation notwithstanding *any measure* (meaning independance) to the contrary. But further the declaration of independance produced a secession of tories—timid—moderate and double minded men from the counsels of america in consequence of which the congress as well as each of the States have possessed ten times the Vigor and Strength they had formerly.

April 8, 1777.

430. THOMAS BURKE, ABSTRACT OF DEBATES.<sup>1</sup>

[April 8, 1777.]

Motion from Pennsylvania for recommendation to Governor of Jersey to excuse 40 persons employed by Pennsylv. in saltworks in the Jersey. proposed by North Carolina to ammend by adding if not Inconsistent with their Laws. after much debate the amendment was agreed to.<sup>2</sup>

431. ROGER SHERMAN TO THE GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT  
(JONATHAN TRUMBULL).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA April 9th. 1777

Sir,

Capt. Niles <sup>2</sup> of the *Spy* was here last Saturday he said That there were a number of the Enemy's Ships of War in Chesepeak Bay so that he could not go to Virginia That he wanted 750 Dollars toward paying for a Cargo of Flour which he had purchased upon which I moved Congress to advance to the State of Connecticut one thousand Dollars which was Granted, and I delivered 750 of them to Captain Niles and he drew a Bill on your Honr. for payment the whole is Charged to the State and I must ansr. for it when I return home.<sup>3</sup> Nothing very material has occurred here since my last. Congress has passed some Resolutions for regulating a Hospital in the Army which will be published in the News Papers.<sup>4</sup> All

[430]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 1162.

<sup>2</sup> This paragraph in the manuscript follows immediately after the abstract printed under Mar. 14, *ante*, and is without distinctive date. See the *Journals*, Apr. 8.

[431]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 1564, Declaration of Independence; Library of Congress, Force Trans., Trumbull, VI. 73.

<sup>2</sup> Robert Niles. In regard to the *Spy*, see Paullin, *The Navy of the American Revolution*, pp. 356, 357, 368, 370.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 5.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 27, Mar. 22, 24, 27, Apr. 2, 4, 5, 7-9, 11, 12. Matthew Thornton of the medical committee wrote to Dr. Jonathan Potts, Apr. 12: "Congress have just finished a new plan and arrangement of the medical department in the Army. It is ordered to be published immediately. As you will soon be possessed of the whole plan, we shall only inform you at present, that your appointment of Director of

the States are now Represented,<sup>5</sup> and next Monday is assigned for considering the Articles of Confederation.<sup>6</sup> I wish there was a more full representation from our state.<sup>7</sup> . . . I received a Letter from a Friend Yesterday informing me that the Assembly has repealed the Law prescribing an Oath of Fidelity which I was very sorry to hear. I expect a recommendation will soon be made by Congress to all the States to administer an Oath not only to the Officers and Electors, but to all Suspected persons as a Test, to discriminate between Friends and foes.<sup>8</sup> I esteem our internal enemies much the most dangerous. The people on the New Hampshire Grants have Petitioned Congress to be acknowledged an Independent State, and admitted to send Delegates to Congress. The Convention of New York has also remonstrated against their proceedings requesting Congress to interpose for preventing the defection of the people on the Grants from that State. Nothing has been yet acted on the affair.<sup>9</sup> . . .

---

the northern department is renewed. . . . As handsome sallaries are now allowed, we expect none but persons of the best abilities will be employed or suffered to remain in your service as Hospital or regimental Surgeons, and that you will strictly superintend every branch of the medical department under your charge." Hist. Soc. of Pa., Potts Papers. I. 159. See also no. 376, *ante*, no. 442, *post*, and Burke to Caswell, May 23, N. C. State Recs., XI. 476.

The movement toward a reform of the medical department began with the criticisms of Doctors Morgan and Stringer and their dismissal by Congress. See the *Journals*, Jan. 9, and no. 298, *ante*. The *Journals* evidently fail to record some of the essential stages in the progress of the measure. On Feb. 27 the medical committee, "to whom the report on the hospital was re-committed", reported a measure, apparently drawn by Benjamin Rush, which is printed in the *Journals* under that date. The immediate origin of this report was a plan prepared by Doctors Shippen and Cochran and transmitted to Congress by General Washington in a letter of Feb. 14, received by Congress Feb. 20, and referred to the medical committee. When a report of the committee was recommended the *Journals* do not show. Probably the report of the medical committee Feb. 14, which was laid on the table, "to be taken into consideration tomorrow", was a report on the hospital. The report of Feb. 27, ordered to lie on the table, was taken into consideration Mar. 22, and recommitted. Mar. 24 a new plan was brought in. John Adams wrote to John Avery, jr., Mar. 21: "We are making every regulation in our power in the medical department" (*Works*, IX. 458).

<sup>5</sup> "Congress is now full. Every one of the thirteen States has a representation in it, which has not happened before in a long time." John Adams to his wife, Apr. 11 (postscript to letter of Apr. 8), *Familiar Letters*, p. 256.

<sup>6</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 8. So far as the *Journals* record, however, the consideration of the Articles of Confederation was not taken up until Apr. 21. See nos. 434, 442, 462, 465, *post*.

<sup>7</sup> See Sherman to Trumbull, Mar. 21, Mass. Hist. Soc., *Collections*, seventh ser., II. 35. Sherman's colleague, Oliver Wolcott, who had much of the time of late been the sole delegate from Connecticut, was endeavoring to prevail on other delegates to come that he might return home. Mar. 22 he wrote to his wife that Governor Trumbull had twice signified lately that Dyer and Williams were coming, and he presumed those gentlemen were in earnest (Conn. Hist. Soc., Oliver Wolcott Papers, II. 36). Apr. 9 (the same day on which Sherman's letter was written) he wrote: "It is said that Col. Dyer and Williams will soon be here if so my continuance will not be supposed necessary and I shall therefore consider it as merely Optionable and shall do what I judge may be proper." (*Ibid.*, II. 41.) Cf. no. 442, *post*.

<sup>8</sup> See a report of the board of war in the *Journals*, June 9. The agitation of this question probably has a connection with Washington's proclamation of Jan. 25. See the *Journals*, Feb. 6, 27, and no. 347, *ante*. Cf. the *Journals*, Mar. 9, 1776, and the letter of the New York delegates, Mar. 15, 1776, in vol. I. of these *Letters*, no. 522.

<sup>9</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 7, 8, June 23, 25, 28, 30, and no. 428, note 3, *ante*.



432. COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA April 10, 1777

Sir,

In obedience to an order of Congress<sup>2</sup> we inform your Excellency of the reasons and principles that have governed Congress in their resolution for forming a Camp on the West side of Delaware. The repeated information that hath been received of the Enemies movements and it being the opinion of your Excellency as well as of many other General Officers that this City was the Object of such Movements, rendered it proper that means should be fallen upon to prevent the success of such a design, as well to guard against the bad impression that it would certainly have on the affairs of America in general, as to give security to the valuable Stores here collected, and which cannot speedily be removed. It has been considered, that if the real Object of the enemy should be this City, the Troops are here well fixed, and will be an encouraging place of resort to the Militia of this State, in their present unfixed condition, being between their old plan of Association, and their new but yet unexecuted Law. On the other hand, should the design of the enemy be upon Hudsons river or more Eastward, the Troops here may with ease reach that river before those, now at Head Quarters, can have all crossed it. But another consideration remains, and that is, should the enemy propose to remain in Jersey to attack your Army, or should your Excellency mean to make a decisive impression on them when your numbers are sufficient, in either of these suppositions, the Troops ought not to be here.

In the whole of this business, Congress mean not in any manner to interfere with the designs, or to counter act the judgment of your Excellency, but wish you freely to call up to Head Quarters, all, or any part of the Troops encampd here as you shall please. It is not supposed that this will occasion any delay, and will certainly prevent the injuries that would be derived to the Troops, as well in health as discipline from their entering and remaining any time in this City.

We have the honor to be etc.<sup>3</sup>

433. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 10 April 1777

*My dear General*

The resolves of Congress that you will receive by this Messenger,<sup>2</sup> you may be assured are not intended, by any means, to obstruct your views a

[432]<sup>1</sup> *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 270; Am. Phil. Soc., *Lee Papers*, vol. I., p. 293.

<sup>2</sup> A committee was appointed Apr. 9, to consider what steps should be taken for opposing the enemy in case they should attempt to penetrate New Jersey or attack Philadelphia. The committee brought in its report Apr. 10, certain resolves were passed, and the same committee was then instructed to bring in a draft of a letter to General Washington explaining the particular reasons which induced Congress to pass those resolutions. Cf. nos. 433, 440, 445, 453, 455, 464, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> The committee consisted of James Wilson, George Clymer, Richard Henry Lee, Abraham Clark, and John Adams.

[433]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, *Letters to Washington*, XIV. 237; *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 366; *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 272.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 432, *ante*, 440, 445, 453, 455, 464, *post*.

single moment. If your judgment should incline you to think, that the Troops had better march to Head Quarters quick as possible, you have only so to order it, and it will give pleasure to every good man here. The business of speedily reenforcing you will not be obstructed, but accelerated, because they now enter the City, where every days stay is 30 days injury to the great purpose of strengthening your hands. And should the enemy destine here, something like a Military collection may produce a greater resort. If you will indulge my conjecture, I think they cannot purpose coming here, because the water securities against such a plan are really formidable, and the situation of the land, where the water obstructions are fixed, is such, that great delay, and probable ruin forbids the enterprise, as they cannot so fix land Batteries as to remove the strong Vessels that protect the *cheveaux de frise*, added to the numerous fire rafts and Fire Ships that in a narrow water with strong current may destroy their Fleet. . . .

434. JAMES SYKES TO GEORGE READ.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, April 10th, 1777.

*Dear Sir,*

Yesterday it was agreed in Congress that the subject of the Articles of Confederacy should be taken up on Monday next, and that two days in each week should be employed therein, until that work should be completed.<sup>2</sup> As this is a matter of the utmost importance, it is certainly necessary that our State should be fully represented, especially as I am by no means competent to the task. I therefore most ardently wish you would give your attendance in Congress, and beg you would write to Mr. Van Dyke, pressing his immediate repair hither. I am in a most disagreeable situation, a stranger to every person, unable to speak my sentiments in Congress, and no colleague to confer with on any subject that may concern our State. There has already a matter been determined which, I am afraid, will throw the whole county of Sussex into confusion and disorder: I think it is the report from the Board of War that an independent company shall be raised in that county, to be stationed at Lewistown, that Harry Fisher shall have the command; [and] if he refuse, he shall have at least the appointment of the subaltern officers. This was brought in immediately on my taking my seat in Congress, and though I utterly disapproved the measure, as far as respected Fisher, I could not open my mouth in objection.<sup>3</sup> This, sir, shows the necessity of some person being here who has the inclination and power to object to and show the im-

[434]<sup>1</sup> Read, *Life of Read*, p. 261.<sup>2</sup> This action was taken Apr. 8, not Apr. 9. Cf. no. 431, *ante*; also nos. 442, 462, 465, 488, *post*.<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 4. Sykes was appointed on a committee Apr. 18, after which the *Journals* contain no further record of him. Read appears to have made an effort in December to prevail upon him to give his attendance again in Congress (see *Life of Read*, pp. 263, 287), but there is no record that he ever showed his face there again. In regard to Henry Fisher, see the letter of George Read to Robert Morris, Nov. 5, 1776, mentioned under no. 192, note 2, *ante*.



propriety of such appointments. I am totally unfit for it, and am miserable on the occasion.

From what we hear from head-quarters it seems to be the prevailing opinion that the enemy intend to [move] to Philadelphia in a very short time, that the fleet are coming into the river, and that boats are preparing for the army to cross the same.

I should be exceedingly sorry to press you upon a subject that I know at this time is disagreeable, I mean your attendance here; but it appears to me to be indispensably necessary to our State that you should be in Congress: with respect to myself it is so much so that without your attendance I cannot think of staying,—alone I will not. I hope you will excuse this incoherent scrawl. Please to present my best compliments to Mrs. Read. It would give me great pleasure to receive a line from you. I am, in the mean time, dear sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

JAMES SYKES.

For George Read, Esquire, Wilmington.

Favored by John Evans, Esquire.

435. JOHN ADAMS TO ————. <sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA April 13, 1777

*My dear sir*

In considering a Letter from the General, Sometime ago, in the Board of War, it was agreed to report to Congress a Resolution, approving of the Laboratory at Sprin[g]field, and Such a Report was made, but upon some opposition to it, it was orderd to lye on the Table, where it has lain ever since.<sup>2</sup> I will move to have it taken up and determined. Some Gentlemen will oppose it, particularly the President, I believe, thinking Brookfield the best Place. I am not very clear myself, that it is the best, but from a greater Confidence in the Opinion of General Washington and General Knox, than in my own, I voted for it, and shall continue to do so.<sup>3</sup>

. . . . .

436. THOMAS BURKE TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA  
(RICHARD CASWELL).<sup>1</sup>

April 15th 1777.

*Dr. Sir:—*

I am honored with your letters of the 16th and 25th of February, and I have taken the necessary steps relative to the warrant on the Treasury, and the letters which were inclosed. Col. Blount has not yet arrived here, but he will meet with no difficulty in obtaining the money. I must observe

[435]<sup>1</sup> Adams MSS., Boston.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 20. The letter of Washington referred to is that of Feb. 14, in *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 236, (ed. Sparks), IV. 322. Cf. nos. 290, 300, 321, 374, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 14, July 17.

[436]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 448.

by the by that several bills from Mr. Treasurer Ashe came to hand before your warrant, and they were paid on my giving my approbation.<sup>2</sup>

I laid the intelligence you gave me relative to Indian affairs before the Congress, who were just then in deliberation on that subject. Gen. Hand, an experienced officer, is ordered to the frontier to direct the necessary operations for their defence. He has directions to embody the militia of Pennsylvania and Virginia in such numbers and divisions as he shall find necessary, and to repel, or invade the Indians if the circumstances of the war require it. you will be startled at this power: but it was given at the request of Pennsylvania and Virginia, whose peculiar circumstances had made it necessary.<sup>3</sup> Your vigilance, Sir, has anticipated any measures necessary for the security of our frontiers, and as I am better satisfied to rely on your powers for all the exertions of our State, than to admit extraordinary interpositions<sup>3a</sup> of Congress, I contented myself with merely assenting to the measures recommended by Pennsylvania and Virginia, without requiring them to extend to us. While our own militia is to perform the services, I believe it will be also agreeable to my country, as well as to me, that they should be under the command of their own officers, and under the direction of our own magistrates, especially while your Excellency presides. When I am to consent to the contrary, it must be under express instructions, or when inevitable and very sudden necessity allows no time to consult, and no choice of alternatives; and even then I should rely on such circumstances to excuse me to candid constituents, but not to justify me to this tribunal. . . .

In your favour of the 16th you have prophesied what has since in a great measure come to pass. All particular jealousies are for the present laid to sleep, and long and uninterrupted may their slumber be. We are more wisely employed in giving vigor to our military operations, and in correcting abuses in our department[s]. . . .

I am very much concerned for the apprehensions you express relative to the indolence of our officers. Many abuses are complained of from every quarter in the recruiting service, and it is at length found to proceed from the idea that the civil power of the States had no control over them. This is what I had suggested very soon after my arrival at Congress,<sup>4</sup> but it was always reluctantly listened to, until the abuse was complained of from many quarters, and attributed to the same cause. I brought in a

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 5; also Burke to Caswell, Feb. 5. Mar. 11 (paragraphs omitted from nos. 337, 400, *ante*). Caswell's letter of Feb. 16 is in *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 392. A letter of Feb. 26 (evidently that to which Burke refers) is *ibid.*, XI. 396. See also Caswell to Jacob Blount, Feb. 26, *ibid.*, XI. 397; Caswell to Samuel Johnston, Mar. 5, *ibid.*, XI. 408; and Caswell to Burke, Apr. 20, *ibid.*, XI. 456.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 27, Mar. 25, Apr. 9-11. Leading up to this action were letters of George Morgan, agent for Indian affairs at Pittsburgh, Feb. 12, 17, Mar. 2, 9, 15, 24, and a letter from Governor Henry of Virginia, Mar. 28. See the *Journals*, Feb. 24, 27, Mar. 19, 25, Apr. 7, 8, 22, 26; *cf. ibid.*, Jan. 6, 8. See also *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 258-261, 286-288, 443, 488, 528, 540, and no. 746. *post.* Col. Edward Hand was made brigadier-general Apr. 1. A protest by a group of North Carolina officers against his promotion is in *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 750, 751. See also *ibid.*, p. 562.

<sup>3a</sup> The text in *N. C. State Recs.* reads "exterpositions". Similarly, a few lines below, the text reads "alternations" instead of *alternatives*.

<sup>4</sup> *Cf.* Burke's abstract of debates, Feb. 25 (no. 382, *ante*).



Resolution for correcting the abuse through the interventions of the States, and was very happy in finding no opposition made on the old ground. It produced a reference to a Committee, and the result was the Resolutions which the President transmits to you, and of which the inclosed is a copy. I doubt not your vigorous exertions to root out all the evils in that department, which may be found in the State over which you preside. The Resolution, with respect to servants was originally followed by a clause, requiring compensation to be made to owners and masters; but it fell through, on an equal division; those voting against it, who were most interested in the affirmative. The day (Viz 15th May) is not well calculated for your State: but that Resolution is expected and intended to have its effect in the States, nearer to the field of action, and that day was deemed remote enough for that purpose. Upon the whole, Sir, I hope it will every where have as great effect as it can.<sup>5</sup> We have for a few days been alarmed here, tho', I believe without foundation. No consternation followed upon this occasion, but measures were calmly taken to oppose the enemy. The Congress are sensible of the impropriety of their last flight, and I believe they will not again fall into the like error. I have added all in my power to confirm them in this disposition, and the timid members have encountered such poignant ridicule from many quarters, that I believe they deem the approach of the enemy less formidable than another series of like encounters. I, for my own part, intend to stay in the city, and give my best assistance for its defence, unless it shall be determined to abandon it altogether.<sup>6</sup> . . . .

I inclose you the paper of the last date, which contains every intelligence I can give you. The dispatches from France mentioned in it contain little more than that it is the current opinion in Brittain, that ten thousand men will be sent the ensuing summer against Virginia and Maryland, under the command of General Burgoin.<sup>7</sup> You will be pleased to excuse any inaccuracies in this scrawl, which I write in a crowd of disputing Delegates, in the Library adjoining the Congress room.

437. THE MASSACHUSETTS DELEGATES TO THE SPEAKER OF THE  
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES (?).<sup>1</sup>

[April 16 (?), 1777.]

The Intelligence which Congress has very lately receivd of the Enemies repeated Depredations in the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, gave occasion to the passing of the following Resolution:<sup>2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 12, 14. Cf. Burke to Caswell, Apr. 1, *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 437.

<sup>6</sup> See Burke's abstract, Feb. 26 (no. 384, *ante*).

<sup>7</sup> "Last night two French Gentlemen arrived in town, who came passengers in the *Morris*. We hear they have brought dispatches to the Congress from our Ambassadors at the Court of France." *Pennsylvania Packet*, Apr. 15. See nos. 439, 440, *post*.

[437]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Samuel Adams Papers (draft).

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 16. Cf. nos. 438, 442, 444, *post*.

But such has been the Attention of the Massachusetts Bay to the Safety of all these united States, as renders it needless for us to enlarge upon the Necessity of their turning an immediate Attention to the Reliefe of one in their own Neighborhood, which bears a large Share in the Calamities of War.

We request that you would lay the Resolution before the General Assembly, as an Apology for this Letter; for, supposing them to have before this Time been made fully acquainted with the Circumstances of Rhode Island,<sup>8</sup> we will not doubt but they are taking such vigorous measures in consequence as to superceed all Necessity for the Resolve which furnishes this particular Occasion of our professing ourselves with much Respect Sir

Your very humble Servts.

438. JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES BOWDOIN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA April 16, 1777

Sir

. . . . Congress have this day passed a Resolution in the offensive Stile. The Character of New England is concerned in the execution of it. I hope in God, that little Banditti of the Halt and blind in Rhode Island will be destroyed in all events. . . . if it costs us Thousands of Lives it ought to be done. But I believe by an expedition prudently conducted they may be driven off or made Prisoners without any considerable Loss.<sup>2</sup>

439. JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

April 16, 1777

An unfortunate Vessell has arrived from France, the brave Fellow who commanded her is blown to Pieces in her.<sup>2</sup> A French Nobleman who came in her got on Shore and brought the Letters.

We have Letters from our Commissioners of the Sixth of Feby., much in the same Strain with the former of Jany. 17, tho not quite so encouraging. They say there is an universal Apprehension that We shall submit. They had not heard of the Turn of Affairs at Trenton.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

<sup>3</sup> To this point the writing is that of Samuel Adams; the remainder is in the writing of James Lovell.

[438]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Arch., CXCVI. 421.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 437, *ante*.

[439]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 313.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. the letter to Mrs. Adams, Apr. 13 (*Familiar Letters*, p. 259); also Richard Henry Lee to Patrick Henry, Apr. 15, *Letters* (ed. Ballagh), I. 273.

<sup>3</sup> See Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 261-265. Cf. nos. 421, 422, 436, *ante*, and nos. 440, 470, 473, *post*; also Samuel Adams to James Warren, Apr. 17, *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 314. Although the letters in this period from the commissioners abroad were from time to time read in Congress, it was not yet the practice to record the reading in the journals.

On Apr. 17, the day following the date of this letter, a step was taken toward placing the business of this correspondence on a better basis, the name of the committee of secret correspondence being changed to committee of foreign affairs. At the same time a secretary to the committee was chosen in the person of Thomas Paine, who



440. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

[April 16 (?), 1777.]

Your letter to the Committee was immediately laid before Congress,<sup>2</sup> and in consequence thereof Gen. Schuyler was ordered to carry your ideas into execution with all possible dispatch. The Troops are therefore ordered to Bristol without delay, and thither will go all such as come from the Southward. You have only to order them from Bristol to Head Quarters at your pleasure. The inclosures now sent are from France by the last Ship.<sup>3</sup> . . .

441. FRANCIS LEWIS TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE NEW YORK CONVENTION.<sup>1</sup>

Sir

. . . . Yesterday Mr. Phil. Livingston shew'd me Resolves of the Honble Convention, dated 29th Ult. requesting my attendance at their Board to which I shall pay due regard, but it will be out of my power to proceed for Kingston immediately, for the reasons communicated to your Committee of Correspondence and to which beg your refference,<sup>2</sup> besides

had drawn attention to himself by his pamphlet *Common Sense*. Following an account of the appearance of Paine's pamphlet and a discussion of its effect, John Adams relates in his Autobiography (*Works*, II. 509) something of the circumstances of his appointment:

"Notwithstanding these doubts, I felt myself obliged to Paine for the pains he had taken, and for his good intentions to serve us, which I then had no doubt of. I saw he had a capacity and a ready pen; and, understanding he was poor and destitute, I thought we might put him into some employment where he might be useful and earn a living. Congress appointed a Committee of Foreign Affairs, not long after, and they wanted a clerk. I nominated Thomas Paine, supposing him a ready writer and an industrious man. Dr. Witherspoon, the President of New Jersey College, and then a delegate from that State, rose and objected to it with an earnestness that surprised me. The Doctor said he would give his reasons; he knew the man and his communication; when he first came over, he was on the other side, and had written pieces against the American cause; that he had afterwards been employed by his friend, Robert Aitkin, and finding the tide of popularity run rapidly, he had turned about; that he was very intemperate, and could not write until he had quickened his thoughts with large draughts of rum and water; that he was, in short, a bad character, and not fit to be placed in such a situation. General Roberdeau spoke in his favor; no one confirmed Witherspoon's account, though the truth of it has since been sufficiently established. Congress appointed him; but he was soon obnoxious by his manners, and dismissed." (See the *Journals*, Jan. 6-8, 9, 11, 12, 16, 1779.)

[440]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XX. 328; *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 276.

<sup>2</sup> The committee referred to, consisting of Wilson, Clymer, Lee, Clark, and John Adams, was appointed Apr. 9 (see also the *Journals*, Apr. 10). Washington's letter, dated Apr. 12 (Library of Congress, Letters to Washington), was read in Congress Apr. 16. Cf. his letter to the President of Congress, Apr. 12, *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 321. See nos. 432, 433, *ante*, and nos. 445, 453, 455, 464, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> The enclosures included extracts from letters of Arthur Lee to the committee of secret correspondence, Feb. 11, 14 (Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 266, 270). See nos. 436, 439. *ante*.

[441]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. State Lib., Revolutionary Papers, X. 101; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, II. 425.

<sup>2</sup> The letter referred to is dated Apr. 16, and is addressed to Robert R. Livingston and William Allison (*Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, II. 424): "As I left my baggage at

some matters of moment in Committees of which I am a member that requires my attendance for a few days.<sup>3</sup> these necessary requisitions compleated, I shall be as expeditious as possible in my attendance upon the Honble. Board.

PHILA. 17th. April 1777.  
The Honble Abm. Ten Broeck Esqr

442. ROGER SHERMAN TO THE GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT  
(JONATHAN TRUMBULL).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA April 17th. 1777

Sir

Congress is desirous if possible to Subdue the Enemy that are in this Country before a reinforcement can Arrive. the Small pox has greatly retarded the recruits Joyning the Army. We had information some time ago that preparations were making to attack the Enemy on Rhode Island and dislodge them. why it has not been executed we have not been informed.<sup>2</sup> . . .

The Enclosed News Paper contains a list of Surgeons and Physicians appointed for the Hospitals. among whom is Doctr. Phillip Turner; Doctr. Foster gives him a very good Character in a letter to a member of Congress—Your Honr. will have a Copy of the regulations of the Hospitals and the Pay of the persons to be Employed in the public Papers. The pay I think is very high, but Physicians in the Southern States are used to high Pay<sup>3</sup>

. . . I wish some of the other Delegates of Connecticut would attend Congress. the Confederation will be entered on Next Monday and finished as soon as possible.<sup>4</sup> I write in haste as the Honble. Mr. Collens of Rhode Island by whom I send this waits.

Baltimore, and having also other business to transact there, relative to the *Montgomery's* prizes, I shall be obliged to go to Baltimore previous to my attending the Convention." (See *ibid.*, I. 902.) The *Montgomery* was a New York vessel under the command of Capt. William Rogers. Lewis adds: "The brigantine with salt, (one of Capt. Rogers' prizes,) was at Baltimore acquitted by a jury. I have appealed from their verdict to Congress, but have not yet been furnished with proper papers from Baltimore to proceed." See the *Journals*, Apr. 24, June 24; also *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 411, 414, 680, 803, 805, 845, 858, 915, 955, 991, 992, 1001. Cf. no. 402, *ante*.

The resolution of the New York convention, Mar. 29, to which Lewis refers, requested the attendance upon the convention not only of Francis Lewis but also of Lewis Morris and William Floyd. At the same time Philip Livingston and James Duane were directed to repair to Congress, and William Duer was chosen a delegate to that body (*Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 855; cf. Morris to Ten Broeck, Apr. 19, *ibid.*, II. 435). The *Journals* do not however show that Floyd was at this time in attendance at Congress.

<sup>3</sup> Lewis was a member of the following standing committees: medical, secret (afterward the commercial), and marine.

[442]<sup>1</sup> Hist. Soc. of Pa., Conarroe Coll., I. 13; Library of Congress, Force Trans., Trumbull, VI. 77; Brotherhead, *Book of the Signers* (1861), p. 75; *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, XL. 488.

<sup>2</sup> Sherman here summarizes the resolution of Apr. 16. Cf. nos. 437, 438, *ante*, and no. 444, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. no. 431, note 4, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 8, 21. Cf. nos. 431, 434, *ante*, and nos. 462, 465, *post*.



443. BENJAMIN RUMSEY TO THE GOVERNOR OF MARYLAND  
(THOMAS JOHNSON, JR.).<sup>1</sup>

*Dear Sir*

Mr. Morris to Day put into my Hands your Lre. to him of the 1st. of April in which You express the general Sense that prevailed in the State of Maryland respecting the leaving a Battallion in Somersett County, that it would conduce much to the general Interest would keep the three Counties inclined to Toryism in Order and eventually save the Effusion of much Blood as well as a heavy Expence.

I moved in Consequence thereof that Genl. Smallwood should be ordered to station a Battallion there to be under the Direction of the Executive Power of the State of Maryland untill removed or otherwise ordered by Congress.

On Debate the Sense of the House seemed to be that None of the Troops already raised could be spared but that a new Battallion might be raised on continental Pay and Expence for that Purpose and have directed a Comittee to bring in a Report on the Subject composed of Colo Duer Colo Wilson Mr. S. Adams and myself, when a Report is made and any Step taken in Consequence thereof I shall do myself the Honour to write to you on the Subject.<sup>2</sup>

I have the Honour to be, Dr. Sir  
your most hu. Servt.

BENJAMIN RUMSEY

17th April, 1777 PHILADA.

444. SAMUEL ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILA., April 17, 1777

*My Dear Sir,*

. . . . I have been always of Opinion, that we must depend upon our own Efforts under God for the Establishment of our Liberties. When it suits the interest of foreign Powers they will aid us substantially. That some of them will find it their Interest to aid us I can hardly doubt but there seems not to be Virtue enough left in the world from generous and disinterested Motives to interpose in Support of the Common Rights of Mankind. . . . .

I wish the Nest of Hornets on Rhode Island had been before now destroyd. I expected it would have been done. I have been informd of the Reason why it was not done. The Congress have now recommended it to the States of M[assachusetts] B[ay], C[onnecticut] and R[hode] I[sland], to call forth their Militia for that Purpose and have directed Genl. Washington to send a suitable Officer to take the Com-

[443]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 71; *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 217.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 17, 19; cf. *ibid.*, Jan. 31, Feb. 1, 4, 6, 10, 12, 17, Mar. 24, and nos. 335, 341, 347, *ante*. See also nos. 463, 469, *post*, and *Arch. of Md.*, XI. 221, 222, 225, 227, 228, 242, and *passim* (index, Somerset County, Worcester County).

[444]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 314.

mand.<sup>2</sup> I hope it will now be done. It is certainly wise to conquer our Enemies in Detail before their Reinforcements can arrive. I fear N.E. will be chargd with the Loss of her former military Pride if it is not done. I have been sanguine in urging it here and have almost pawnd my Reputation on the Success of the Undertaking as well as the Valor of my Countrymen. I wish for more of an enterprizing Spirit and shall feel myself happy in the Revival of such a Spirit in New England. . . .

445. WILLIAM DUER TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE NEW YORK CONVENTION (ABRAHAM TEN BROECK).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA April 17th 1777

*Sir*

. . . . The Letter from the Convention relative to the Insurgents in the North Eastern Parts of the State, transmitted to Mr. Lewis Morris before my arrival has been read in Congress; but as I expected daily the arrival of Mr. Duane and Mr. Livingston I thought it most prudent to get the Consideration postponed, to which Congress acceded.

The Deputies from New Connecticut are now in Town, and have presented to Congress a Memorial, a Copy of which I shall do myself the Honor to transmit you in a Day or two. I can by no Means think that this Attempt to dismember our State will be countenanced by Congress, tho', I am sorry to say that, I can very easily perceive that Individuals from the Eastern States mean to support Messrs. Allens in their extravagant Pretensions. I flatter myself however that with the Assistance of my Colleagues, I shall procure such Resolutions passed as will reprobate their Proceedings and oblige the revolted Subjects to render a due obedience to the Laws of the State.<sup>2</sup>

I am extremely sorry to inform you that notwithstanding the Invasion which threatens this City, a Langour prevails amongst the Inhabitants of almost all Ranks. The Disputes about their Constitution, and a Want of vigilance and Vigour in detecting and defeating the Designs of the disaffected have given the Malignants a dangerous ascendancy. The Depreciation of the Continental Money is astonishingly rapid, and I see with Concern that no attempts are made to check so fatal a Measure. You will observe by the inclosed Resolution of Congress of the 14th and 15th April, that they have been under the necessity of supplying an executive authority in this State. By the Recess of the Supreme Executive Council, there was an absolute Interregnum, and if Congress had not interposed, this State would have fallen an easy prey to a very small Body of the Enemy's army. It is to be hoped however that the authority now established will exert itself with Vigour, and that a little Quackery will save a

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 437, 438, 442, *ante*.

[445]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. State Lib., Revolutionary Papers, X. 51; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, II. 418.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 428, 431, *ante*, and no. 453, *post*.



powerful State which must have fallen a Sacrifice to a speculative System of politicks.<sup>3</sup> . . .

The slow progress made in the Recruiting Business, notwithstanding the favorable Accounts which were at first circulated, has at length roused Congress, and they have entered into sundry Resolutions, for compleating the Battalions, which I have the Honor to transmit.<sup>4</sup> It is with pleasure that I consider that the State, to which I have the Honor to belong, has pointed out to Congress the most eligible and effectual Mode of completing the army.<sup>5</sup> Would to Heaven that the Spirit and activity, which has of late animated the Councils of the State of New York would diffuse itself throughout the other States! A portion of their Electrical Fire is certainly wanting. Without it, should the Enemy receive a timely Reinforcement and shew the least Spirit of Enterprize, our affairs must inevitably suffer. . . . Mr. Duane and Mr. Livingston, who arrived here yesterday, desire me to tender their respects to the Convention.

<sup>3</sup> A committee was appointed Apr. 9 to consider the steps necessary to be taken to oppose the enemy, and it was instructed to confer with the executive powers of Pennsylvania. This committee made its report Apr. 10. Apr. 11 a committee was appointed to take measures, in conjunction with the board of war of Pennsylvania, to prevent the provisions in Philadelphia from falling into the hands of the enemy. This committee, consisting of William Duer, Samuel Adams, and Abraham Clark, made a report, Apr. 14, which relates, not to provisions in Philadelphia, but to executive authority in the state. In accordance with the recommendation of this committee another committee was appointed to confer on the subject with the supreme executive council of the state. The latter committee consisted of Samuel Adams, William Duer, and Richard Henry Lee; that is, the membership was the same as that of the preceding committee, except that Richard Henry Lee took the place of Clark and that Samuel Adams was chairman instead of Duer. This committee held the conference Apr. 15 and made its report to Congress the same day.

An extract from the minutes of Apr. 15, printed in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 311, contains, besides a few minor variations from the journal record, the following minutes not found in the *Journals*:

"That a Conference agreeable to the order of Congress, has been held, when the following Gentlemen were present:

"His Excellency Thomas Wharton, jun. Esquire, President of the Supreme Executive Council.

"Board of War. Owen Biddle, Esq., Chairman, Joseph Dean, Richard Bache, John Shee.

"Delegates for the State of Pennsylvania in Congress. Robert Morris, James Wilson, Daniel Roberdeau, George Clymer, Esquires.

"Committee of Congress. Mr. Samuel Adams, Mr. Richard H. Lee, Mr. Duer."

In the first paragraph of the committee's report as printed in the *Journals* (Apr. 15, p. 268) an "and" is erroneously bracketed in the clause: "at the particular instance and request of the president [and] of the supreme executive council". The meaning is that the request came from the president of the supreme executive council of Pennsylvania. The committee appointed (Apr. 9) to confer with the board of war of Pennsylvania speaks, in the preamble of its report (Apr. 14, p. 263), of "the adjournment of the legislative and executive authority of the commonwealth", and the committee which was appointed Apr. 14 and reported Apr. 15 was "to confer with the president of the supreme executive council, with such other members of the said council as can be convened", etc. The record of the conference quoted above shows that of the council only the president attended the conference. What appears to be a draft of a letter from President Wharton to some members of the council requesting their attendance at the conference is in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 312. Cf. nos. 432, 433, 440, *ante*, 453, 455, 464, *post*. See also Duer's statement, Mar. 9, 1779, in vol. III. of these *Letters*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 12, 14, and cf. no. 436, *ante*. The reply to this letter, dated Apr. 25, is in *Col. N. Y. Hist. MSS.: Rev. Papers*, II. 96.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. no. 451, *post*.

446. GEORGE WALTON TO LACHLAN MCINTOSH.<sup>1</sup>

[April 18, 1777.]

. . . . In Congress your name has never been mentioned but as their Officer in general terms with others. Your enemys have not dared to impeach you before that August Assembly yet; and I believe never will. They meant to ruin you indirectly. In my judgment it was intended to teaze you into a resignation as they have done your brother.<sup>2</sup> If I had not come to Congress last summer your present *Alexander* would have been in your place;<sup>3</sup> but I sounded the alarm when I discovered the deep laid design. . . .

447. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. April 18th, 1777.

Sir,

The enclosed Proceedings of Congress will convey to you such Information as may be necessary for your future conduct in the Department immediately under your Care. I am however particularly to request your Attention to the Resolve founded upon Intelligence the Congress have recd of a Design to destroy the Ferry Boats about Saratoga, with a View of obstructing the Movements of our Army at the Time the Enemy may arrive from Canada.<sup>2</sup>

The internal Foes of American Freedom have been lately making Attempts to accomplish our Destruction in this Place. Since the Execution of Molesworth a Gang of Conspirators has been detected, and seven or eight were yesterday and today committed to Goal for carrying on a traitorous Correspondence with our Enemies or conniving at it. How far their Guilt will be made to appear, I am not able to determine. But Vigilance and Vigour in the Administration of our Affairs, will I trust defeat their deep laid Schemes, and enable us finally to triumph over the dark and wicked Machinations of our secret Foes, and the Designs of our open, tho not less cruel and implacable, Enemies.<sup>3</sup>

[446]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Force Trans., Georgia Records, Misc., 1732-1796.<sup>2</sup> George McIntosh. See no. 296, *ante*.<sup>3</sup> "Your present Alexander" was probably Button Gwinnett, who is roundly denounced by Walton in this letter and also in a subsequent one of May 1 (Library of Congress, Force Trans.). In his reply to these two letters, July 14, 1777, McIntosh says: "My conduct in the attack upon Savannah in March 1776 for which I was cried up far above my merit and suit an Alexander or a Caesar . . . is now brought against me." *Ibid.* See the *Journals*, Aug. 1. 6. For an account of the trouble between McIntosh and Gwinnett, see Stevens, *History of Georgia*, and Jones, *History of Georgia*.[447]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 186; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., f. 182.<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 16.<sup>3</sup> Concerning James Molesworth and his accomplices, see the *Journals*, Mar. 31, Apr. 3 (*cf. ibid.*, May 15, p. 361 n.), and *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 270-282, 290, 315, 336-340. *Cf. the Journals*, May 21, 23 (the case of John Brown, *alias* John Lee).



448. THE SECRET COMMITTEE TO SAMUEL AND ROBERT PURVIANCE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. April 19th, 1777

Messrs Saml and Robt Purviance

Gentn

Your favours of the 12th and 15th. Inst. came duely to hand the first advising your purchase of flour and enclosing Inventories of the Two Prize Vessells. We think the flour was bought very reasonably and mentioned it in Congress as proper to be delivered to the Commissary at Baltimore for the use of the army which was agreed to and he must settle with you for it. We entered into the consideration of purchasing the Prize Vessells immediately and for several reasons that need not be repeated, thought it best at present to decline a purchase however we shall be glad to know who buys them and the prices they sell for, as it may probably suit to charter shou'd the purchasers want Freight. We have seen the owner of the *Brimstone* here and he has our offer under consideration. Respecting the Cloathing you have purchased or have in view to purchase we refer you entirely to the Cloathier General James Mease Esqr. whose department it is to manage these affairs. It wou'd give us pleasure to hear that the *Virginia* Capt Nicholson was Sailed and your Bay clear of the Enemies Ships. there are several of them at Cape Henlopen where they have done much mischief. We are Gentn.

Your obedt hble Servts.

ROBT MORRIS, Chair Man

By order of the Secret Comm<sup>ee</sup>.

449. WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOHN LANGDON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 19th. April 1777.

My Dear Sir,

. . . . The establishment of a Navy Board in the Eastern Department is now in contemplation and I imagine will soon be done. this is a necessary measure and ought to have been adopted some time ago. I am much at a loss for proper men to compose this Board. Boston, I suppose will be the place of their sitting.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

450. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA April 19, 1777

My dear Sir

If the affairs of your Department will any ways admit of your coming to this place it appears to me necessary at this Time, as well on account of yourself as the publick. Congress are about adopting new Regulations for supplying the Troops with Vegetables and vinegar in sufficient Quanti-

[448]<sup>1</sup> George C. Thomas Collection, Philadelphia, Signers; Thomas, *Autograph Letters*; Purviance, *Baltimore in the Revolution*, p. 213 (part).

[449]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Force Trans., Whipple, p. 333.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 19, May 3, 6; also no. 427, *ante*, and nos. 457, 459, 480, 485, *post*.

[450]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

ties to preserve the Health of the army, and also intend regulating the purchases and Issues, together with other Matters of Moment wherein You can greatly serve the Continent by being present.<sup>2</sup>

Great abuses have taken place in the Commissary's Department in the middle States, which have engaged the Attention not only of Congress but of the public at large. I have not heard any person lisp Complaints against the Commissary General, but am informed plans are on Foot relative to Contracts wch. do not yet openly appear.

I am Sir in Haste

Yours sincerely

E GERRY

451. JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 19 April, 1777.

We have now an ample representation from New York. It consists of six delegates, and they are to all appearance as high, as decisive, and as determined as any men ever were or can be. There is a new hand, a Mr. Duer, who is a very fine fellow, a man of sense, spirit and activity, and is exceeded by no man in zeal. Mr. Duane and Mr. Philip Livingston are apparently as determined as any men in Congress. You will see, by the enclosed newspapers, that Duane and Jay have arrived at the honor of being ranked with the two Adamses. I hope they will be duly sensible of the illustrious distinction and be sure to behave in a manner becoming it. . . .

452. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO ARTHUR LEE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA April 20th 1777.

*My dear Brother,*

. . . . Before this reaches you, the former dispatches will be arrived, by which you will see that Congress had proposed Doctor Franklin to attend the Court of Spain whilst you remained at Paris, but I suppose you have jointly considered that it may do as well for you to be at Madrid, and perhaps the Doctors age might render it inconvenient for him to travel so far. However, proper powers have long since been sent to Doctor Franklin appointing him to the Court of Spain altho he is not deprived of right still to represent these States at the Court of France.<sup>2</sup> . . .

*May 31st.* . . . By this opportunity Congress sends you a particular Commission as their Representative at the Court of Spain.<sup>3</sup> In my judge-

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 14, 18, 19, 23. In regard to the deficiency of vegetables, etc., cf. the remarks of Gerry and Williams, nos. 145, 162, 166, 266, 419, *ante*. Concerning the investigation of the commissary's department and the new regulations, consult the index to the *Journals*, Commissaries. Cf. nos. 450, 457, 458, *ante*, 490, 495, note 2, *post*.

[451]<sup>1</sup> *Familiar Letters*, p. 260.

[452]<sup>1</sup> Univ. Va. Lib., Lee Papers; *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 277.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 1, and Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 242. In the *Journals* (ed. Ford) Franklin's commission is found under July 1 (p. 521, note).

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, May 1. Cf. *ibid.*, May 31, June 5. In the *Journals* (ed. Ford) Lee's commission of June 5 is found under July 1 (p. 522, note). Cf. no. 473, *post*.



ment, and it is an opinion founded on the most accurate information, the Independence, and security of N. America, cannot be said to be certain until an Alliance with Spain and France is procured, and in consequence, the British Arms, and Arts not solely employed for our ruin. You may be assured that this is of infinite consequence to your Country and therefore you will conduct yourself accordingly. And for the assistance of our finance, an extensive loan is indispensable. . . .

453. THE NEW YORK DELEGATES TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE NEW YORK CONVENTION (ABRAHAM TEN BROECK).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA April 21st. 1777.

Sir

We Yesterday moved for a Copy of the Representation from our revolted Subjects, to Congress. A Member from the Massachusetts would have made it a Condition that a Copy of your Remonstrance should be delivered to him, for the Use of the Revolters, insisting that we and they were perfectly on an equal Footing, stiling us the parties etc. This brought on some altercation, not to the Advantage of this open and avowed Advocate for the Disturbers of the public peace and general Union. In the Conclusion, the paper we moved for was ordered to be delivered. On our parts we assured the House, that tho' we should not suffer the State of New York to be put on a Level with a small part of its disaffected Subjects, yet we had no Secret on this Occasion; that any Member had our free Consent to take a Copy, and make such Use of it as he might think proper. Here it ended.<sup>2</sup>

We have obtained and transmit a Copy of a printed address from Doctor Young to the Insurgents in our State, in which he positively asserts that he has taken the Minds of several of the leading Members of Congress and then proceeds to give them their advice. This paper, corresponding with the Hints we had from the Committee sent into Cumberland, renders it unnecessary to trouble you about further proof. Doctor Young is on the Spot, if he has injured his Friends they have the Means of ample Satisfaction, for they can call him before the House. However, we do not observe that the Imputation gives any Uneasiness to the suspected Members, tho' we are well assured, it has made strong Impressions to their Disadvantage on the Minds of other Gentlemen. What Notice Convention ought to take of this insolent Address does not lie with us to determine; nor have we yet concluded on the part we shall pursue in Congress.<sup>3</sup>

[453]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. State Lib., Revolutionary Papers, XI. 119; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, II. 475.

<sup>2</sup> The "representation" referred to was the petition from the inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants presented to Congress Apr. 8. See nos. 428, 431, 445, *ante*, 464, 465, *post*. The *Journals* make no record of this discussion. By "yesterday" is probably meant Saturday Apr. 19. The letter of the delegates was read in the New York convention Apr. 30. See *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 906.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, June 23, 25, 28, 30; also nos. 524, 526, 532, 533, *post*.

It is our Business to move deliberately, as, from the Change of Members we find ourselves surrounded with Strangers. To cultivate their Esteem and good opinion is of Moment, considering the unfriendly views of some States and the Magnitude of the Business committed to our Charge.

A Committee, consisting of a Member from each State, is appointed to examine into the Conduct of General Schuyler. It was not done without warm opposition. There was no Accuser no Complaint, no Charge against the General. Nothing had ever been said to his Disadvantage or Dishonor in that House: directing the Enquiry was an implied Censure, or at least an Indication of Suspicion, which should be avoided. These were the Arguments against the appointment of a Committee. a single Remark was sufficient to refute them. If the General had done his Duty faithfully, why was his authority pared away to Nothing and the Command of the Army, in Effect, transferred from him to General Gates, a Junior officer? We can entertain no Apprehension, but that the General will be honorably acquitted, tho' it is obvious enough that pains have been taken to injure his Character.<sup>4</sup>

The feeble inactive Condition of pennsylvania is a sad proof how little their new Constitution is calculated for Security or Defence in Time of Danger. Their executive Authority appear to be sensible of their Weakness and lean with their whole weight upon Congress, who have found it necessary to recommend a temporary System, to prevent the Ruin of the Cause, as far as it is connected with this State.<sup>5</sup> to this will be added a Recommendation to revive the General Committees, for Nothing can be substituted in the place of this Institution equally salutary, or which can produce so much Union Energy and Vigour. The Spirit of the Legislature under the new Constitution here is strongly marked in their Militia Act which provides that if a Colonel or other officer shall strike a Soldier while upon Duty he shall forfeit a sum not less than five nor more than ten pounds, but if the Soldier shall strike or draw upon his Colonel or other officer while on Duty he shall be fined a Sum not exceeding £ 5!

We beg leave to assure you Sir, that we shall exert our most zealous Endeavors for the Interest and Honor of our State on every Occasion: and it gives us singular pleasure that your honorable Body maintain a high Rank in the Estimation of Congress, as well as of the General and army, which cannot but greatly contribute to our Success in every just and reasonable Measure. We have the Honor to be with the utmost Regard Sir

Your most obedient humble Servant.

PHIL. LIVINGSTON  
JAS. DUANE  
WM. DUER

Honble President of the Convention of the State of New York.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 18, and no. 461, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> See no. 445, note 3, *ante*.



454. CHARLES THOMSON TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

Sir,

Before I joined Congress after their adjournment from Baltimore,<sup>2</sup> the following resolutions passed in Congress 14 March 1777

"That the list of officers and privates transmitted by the general as necessary to compose every regiment of cavalry to be raised for the defence of these united states be approved of."

No copy was taken of these papers and the president informs me that he sent back the originals to you. As the journals will be incomplete without those papers I must beg the favour of you to send me the originals and I will transmit you a certified copy<sup>3</sup>

I am

Your obedient humble Servt

CHAS THOMSON

April 22 1777

455. MANN PAGE, JR., TO GEORGE WEEDON.<sup>1</sup>

My dear Sir

. . . . The Enemy have for some time threatened this City, and have made Preparations which induce our best Generals to think their principal Attack will be against this Place. On Sunday the 13th. nine of their Men of War came into this Bay, which confirmed in great Measure the Information we had before received. Some Days before that Congress had ordered a Camp to be formed under Genl. Schuyler upon the West Side of Delaware for three Reasons, That the Soldiers, of whom there were a considerable Number in the City, might be drawn together so as to be ready to oppose any sudden Attempt upon the City 'til the main Army could come up; that they would be more healthy in Camp than in Town; that they would support the Militia which might come in; that they would be able to reach the North River, if the Attack of the Enemy should be made there, before the rest of the Army could cross; and that they could speedily join the General to execute any Plan which he [might] form in the Jersey. After all they were left to the General's Direction to order where he pleased.<sup>2</sup> He in Part approves of the Measure, and has ordered the Camp to be formed at Bristol where all the troops that come from the Southward Stop. . . . .

PHILADELPHIA April 22d. 1777

[454]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington.

<sup>2</sup> It would appear that Thomson rejoined Congress Mar. 24, as he resumed the secretary's pen on that day. See the foot-notes in the *Journals* (ed. Ford), VII. 169, 176. At the close of the Journal for Feb. 27 (the last day at Baltimore) are found some entries made by President Hancock, recording action taken by him during the adjournment, and approved by Congress Mar. 24. Several other entries, Mar. 14-24, were made by Hancock.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 14 (p. 178).

[455]<sup>1</sup> Am. Phil. Soc., Weedon Papers, no. 4.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 432, 433, 440, *ante*. In a letter to his brother, John Page, Apr. 21, Mann Page says: "We are now threatened with a visit from the Enemy which has

456. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA  
(PATRICK HENRY).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 22nd April, 1777.

*My dear Sir,*

The enclosed resolve is now sent, principally with a view of rectifying some Typhographic errors that the copy formerly sent you contained.<sup>2</sup> I am again in the name of Congress to desire your Excellency will detain the flour in Virginia, until further directions, that Mr. Commissary Trumbul had sent Vessels from the eastward to remove. The reason you assign of danger from the enemy's cruisers, is conclusive with Congress for staying this provision awhile.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

457. SAMUEL ADAMS TO SAMUEL COOPER.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. April 23d 1777

*My dear Sir*

. . . . I heartily concur with you in regretting the abominable Practice of prophane Swearing in our Army. It is indeed alarming. Congress has repeatedly injoynd the General officers to discountenance this Practice by their Authority and Influence. you know my Abhorrence of it, and may depend upon my exerting the utmost of my Endeavors, if possible, to root it out of the Army.<sup>2</sup> . . . . The medical Department is now put upon a new footing and Rules are establishing in the Quarter Masters for keeping our Soldiers cleanly in their Encampments whereby their Health as well as Lives will be preservd.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

Congress a few Days ago determind to establish a Marine Board in the Eastern Department to consist of three Members who are to reside in or near Boston with the Power of adjourning to any other place. They are to be subject to the Directions of the Marine Committee of Congress.

---

been the Case for some time; they have now nine Men of War in the Bay, and are making Preparations at N. York and Amboy, which most of us Generals think are intended against Philadelphia. I believe they are too weak to succeed, but if they do, I am of Opinion they will ruin this Army, which is at this time very small and is mouldering away by Sickness. We are too weak to take advantage of their Situation. Ten thousand Men at this time would go near to finish the War. If the different Legislative and Executive Powers upon the Continent will enforce the late Resolutions of Congress, we may yet be free; we may collect a respectable Army, and upon that depends our Salvation as a People. Britain begins to totter, her Trade is cut off and her Merchants become Bankrupt. . . . We attend Congress from ten to four, and meet in Com. at six." Library of Congress, Personal.

[456]<sup>1</sup> Henry, *Patrick Henry*, III. 66; *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 282.

<sup>2</sup> It is not certain what resolve is here referred to.

<sup>3</sup> There is no record in the *Journals* which appears to correspond to this order of Congress. See however the instructions to Commissary Aylett, Mar. 29 and May 20. Cf. the report (*Journals*, Apr. 23) of the committee which conferred with Joseph Trumbull. See also Henry to Lee, Mar. 28, in Henry, *Patrick Henry*, I. 515, Lee to Henry, Apr. 15, *ibid.*, III. 62, and in *Letters* (ed. Ballagh), I. 273.

[457]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Samuel Adams Papers (draft).

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 25.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 21, Apr. 16, 23, May 14. Cf. no. 450, *ante*, and nos. 458, 490, 495, note 2, *post*.



I hope this Board will facilitate our Naval Affairs and put them upon a more respectable Footing.<sup>4</sup> [May 6] This Day<sup>5</sup> General Warren, Mr Vernon late of Newport and Mr Deshon of New London were elected to this Board with a Salary of 1500 Dollars per Annum each. A Number of Gentlemen of the Massachusetts had been nominated by the Members of that State; Mr C<sup>6</sup> was nominated by Mr Duane of New York. As the Gentlemen of Connecticut and Rhode Island were urgent, it would not have been prudent for us to have been strenuous for the Choice of all out of our own State, though I am inclin'd to think there might have been a better Choice. Mr Warren's Character has long been revered in Congress, Mr C had been personally known to many of the Members, Mr Deshon to no one. the two last had an equal Number of Votes but neither of them a competent Number. on a second Tryal Mr Deshon obtain'd the Election. . . .

458. ROGER SHERMAN TO THE GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT  
(JONATHAN TRUMBULL).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, April 23d, 1777.

*Honored Sir,*

We have received your Honrs. letter of the 16th instant by Mr Brown. Your letter to Congress was also received and read yesterday, and referred to the Committee for Foreign Affairs.<sup>2</sup> . . . Congress was not disposed to censure the Eastern States for giving additional bounties, supposing them to be the best judges of the expediency of the measure.<sup>3</sup> The Committees of the Middle States did nothing as to regulating prices, they being equally divided in opinion respecting the matter.<sup>4</sup> The prices of almost all kinds of articles are very high here. The Commissary General arriv'd here yesterday, and a committee is appointed to confer with him and consider what further regulations ought to be made in his department.<sup>5</sup>

. . . I am sorry there is occasion to call the militia to joyn the army. I think it would be unnecessary if the men inlisted were collected together. What is recommended respecting Rhode-Island, it was hoped, would not detain the militia for a very long time after their assembling.<sup>6</sup> . . .

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 19; cf. no. 449, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> The election was on May 6; therefore this part of the draft must have been written on that day. The entire passage, however, stands erased in the draft, and it may therefore be concluded that the matter was appended to the draft of Apr. 23 by mistake. It is scarcely probable that the letter of Apr. 23 was held back until May 6. The question of salary was settled Apr. 19. See no. 459, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> John Adams mentions (no. 480, *post*) the nomination of Mr. Cushing, presumably Thomas Cushing, a delegate to Congress from Massachusetts in 1774, 1775, and in the beginning of 1776.

[458]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., *Collections*, seventh ser., II. 44.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 22.

<sup>3</sup> The reference is to the proceedings of the committee of the New England states, Dec. 25, 1776, to Jan. 2, 1777, laid before Congress Jan. 28. See nos. 323, 326, 336, 347, 353, 355-357, 359, 368, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 15, Apr. 15.

<sup>5</sup> The commissary-general was Joseph Trumbull. See the *Journals*, Apr. 23, and nos. 450, 457, *ante*, 490, 495, note 2, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 16.

459. OLIVER WOLCOTT TO JOSHUA HUNTINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 24 April 1777

Sir:

Your Favour of the 14 instt. is recd. but have not had time to lay it before the Committee—shall take the earliest Oppertunity for that Purpose after which you may expect to hear from me again. . . .

You will probably be soon put to less difficulty on many accounts as Congress have determined to establish a Marine Board for the N. England Governments—a most necessary Institution—this Day probably the Commissioners will be appointed.<sup>2</sup> . . .

OLIVER WOLCOTT.<sup>3</sup>460. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. April 25th, 1777.

Sir,

. . . . Altho Congress have recommended to the executive Authority of this State to call out three Thousand of the Militia, and to order the City Militia to hold themselves in Readiness at a Moments Warning, yet such is the Weakness of the Government, that every Means should be used to give Efficacy to this Requisition. They have therefore determined to detain Genl. Mifflin in this City for some Time knowing his Popularity and Influence to be very great, provided you should be of Opinion the Service will admit of his Absence from the Army.<sup>2</sup> . . .

461. PHILIP SCHUYLER TO RICHARD VARICK.<sup>1</sup>

PHILAD. April 26th. 1777.

Dear Colonel:

. . . . Yesterday the Committee to enquire into my conduct began that business.<sup>2</sup> I believe they will finish in the course of the week and that

[459]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Wolcott Papers, Bundle 3.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 427, 449, 457, *ante*, 480, 485, *post*. Joshua Huntington was at this time engaged in building a frigate for Congress (see Appleton, *Cyclo. Am. Biog.*; *Conn. St. Recs.*, I. 176-177, 297, 349).

<sup>3</sup> Wolcott wrote to his wife Apr. 23: "It has been for a long time Said that Two Gentlemen would soon Attend as Delegates—but none yet come, tho' We are Still told the same thing. As soon as any one Arrives I shall return Home. I shall unless something uncommon prevents undoubtedly Return next Month, but not perhaps till the later part of it." *Cf.* no. 431, *ante*. Apr. 30 he wrote: "I cannot say precisely when I shall Return Home, but my Determination is to do so within the Next Month. I have expected before now to have heard that some of the Gentlemen appointed to attend Congress were on their Way from our State, but I hear Nothing from them. I have Wrote to Mr. Huntington to advice Me upon the Subject from whom I may expect soon to hear." *Conn. Hist. Soc.*, Oliver Wolcott Papers, II. 42, 38. Wolcott obtained leave of absence May 2. Dyer and Williams, together with Richard Law, attended June 25.

[460]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 159.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 23, 24. "Congress have appointed a Committee of Ways and Means for reinforcing you, who will also point out some Mode, by which the Militia of this State may be drawn out." Schuyler to Washington, Apr. 24, Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XV. 35. See no. 445, note 3, *ante*. *Cf.* the *Journals*, Apr. 25 (Delaware). See also nos. 486, 487, *post*.

[461]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Schuyler Papers, p. 181 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 18, and no. 453, *ante*.



their report will be agreeable to my wishes; and such a change has taken place in the sentiments of the members who were unacquainted with me, that it is thought they will expunge the resolutions of the 15th of March,<sup>3</sup> copy whereof you have enclosed, but they have a much more difficult point to get over. they wish me to remain in the command, but having already appointed, (or at least implicatively so) Gen. Gates to the command of the Northern department, they do not know how to manage the matter. They wish to make Ticonderoga a separate command; that they have a right to do, but they know that I will not serve at Albany on those conditions. Indeed, not on any unless an absolute command is giving [*sic in copy*] me over every part of the army in the Northern department. this they will not do, and therefore I shall return Mr. Schuyler only to Albany.<sup>4</sup>

Adieu and believe me most sincerely Dr. Sir yours etc.

PH. SCHUYLER

Lt. Col. Varick

462. WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOSIAH BARTLETT.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 27th Ap<sup>l</sup> 1777

*My Dear Sir,*

. . . . The States are all represented, and Congress goes on tolerably well. The Confederation is at last taken up, and two day[s] in a week assign'd for that Business.<sup>2</sup> Col: Thornton intend[s] seting out in a few days. I leave you [to] judge what my scituation will then be, as I shall then be oblig'd to attend some Committees that he is now on, besides, the business of two Committees that I am now on, is daily increasing. I therefore hope You will take my case into Your serious consideration, that such relief may be afforded me, as is consistant with tne Public good, to which I must allow, that every Private consideration ought to give place.

You tell me in Your last that two Gentn. were Elected, and I am informed by some of my Friends that one of them has declin'd. I hope his place will be immediately filled, and if they are not set off before this reaches you I beg they may, immediately after. at this critical juncture it is absolutely necessary that the state sho<sup>d</sup> be represented. I therefore shall Tarry till relieved, but I shall grow very impatient in 3 or 4 weeks.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> See no. 410, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 25, May 15. 22; also nos. 472, 483, 495, 502, 504, 511, 515. 517-520, 522, 553, *post*.

[462]<sup>1</sup> Dartmouth College Lib., Bartlett Corr., vol. I., 1774-1778.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 8; *cf.* nos. 431, note 6, 434, *ante*. See also no. 465, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Whipple wrote to Bartlett, Apr. 23: "I find You have hard work to Persuade gentn. to serve their Country. what can be the meaning of this? do Gentn. still think it Hazardous to appear in a Charecter that will render them obnoxious to the British Tyrant and his infernal Tools? or are they afraid their Private interest will suffer? The day Perhaps is not far off when some of those Gentn: who now are so loath to step forth, will be making interest for a seat in Congress. they may be gratified for what I care, and let those who are now Laboring in the vineyard, enjoy the Blessings of Domestic Happiness, with the Pleasing Reflections that will result from a Consciousness of having lent their aid when their Country most wanted it however it seems you have at least

I suppose by this time there is not a remaining doubt but America will support her independency. is it not time therefore to pay some attention to the means of protection, from future invasions? this from our situation must be done by a Powerful Navy which must be furnish'd by the Eastern States where all the materials may be procur'd if proper means are us'd. . . . .

463. THE MARYLAND DELEGATES TO THE GOVERNOR OF MARYLAND  
(THOMAS JOHNSON, JR.).<sup>1</sup>

[April 28 (?), 1777.]

Sir

We have the Pleasure to inclose to Your Excellency an Order on the Treasury for 75,000 Dollars and another on the Loan Office of Maryland for 25,000 in favour of our State if it should not be equal to your Expectations or Wants it must be remedied another Time as We were left totally in the Dark with Respect to the Sum You wished for and of Course were obliged to name a Sum at a Venture.<sup>2</sup>

Much more Service should We be able to render the State if Your Excellency would let Us more particularly into the Requests intended to be made and the Reasons on which they are grounded but while We remain ignorant untill a Letter is read in the House addressed to the President it cannot be expected that We should on a sudden be equally furnished as on Reflection with Arguments to support a Measure nor can We without being acquainted with them immediately to so much Purpose if at all enter into the Views of our State.

At the same Time the 100,000 Dollars were obtained a Motion was made for the 2000 Arms You requested for our State but this was referred to the Board of War notwithstanding as affecting a Picture of our defenceless State was drawn as lay in our Power they have brought in no Report and I suppose will not till they have a Return of all the Arms both here and at Camp, when they do You shall be made acquainted with the Resolution of the House.<sup>3</sup>

When a Motion was made to Congress for a Battallion to be stationed in Somerset agreeable to your Request to Mr. Morris, they were informed directly after that the Tories to the Number of 150 were actually in Arms under Officers and had taken Post in a Cedar Swamp in Somerset County. Major Howard of Coll Halls Battallion was given as the Author of this Peice of Intelligence and with the Paragraph in your Letter was the Ground on which Congress proceeded if the Delegates had been furnished

found two Gentn. who will come, and I wish they may set out as soon as possible Col: Thornton intends to leave this place in about ten days and I wish to follow him before the weather is too warm." (Dartmouth College Lib., Bartlett Corr., vol. I.) Nathaniel Folsom and George Frost were chosen delegates Apr. 1. Their credentials are in the *Journals*, May 16.

[463]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 70.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 26; also *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 221, 222, 225.

<sup>3</sup> The request for the 2000 arms is in a letter from the Maryland council of safety to President Hancock, Apr. 21, *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 221. See no. 470, *post*.



with better Intelligence the Battallion alone possibly would have been granted.<sup>4</sup>

We are Your Excellency's Most humble Servants

BENJAMIN RUMSEY.

W. SMITH

P. S. Ticonderoga is in great Danger but 1500 Men there, and None that Genl. Gates can hear of marching up. Carletons Advanced Guard or a Party to reconnoiter within 45 Miles. the Eastern Delegates say their Men are on the March 'tis feared they will not come Time enough to save it.<sup>5</sup>

464. THE NEW YORK DELEGATES TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE NEW YORK CONVENTION (ABRAHAM TEN BROECK).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA April 29th. 1777

Sir

In our last we hinted at the want of Vigour and Exertion in this State.<sup>2</sup> We wish it was in our power to assure you that an effectual Remedy had been applied, but tho' the Enemy is daily expected an astonishing Languor prevails, and the embodying a competent Force to oppose the meditated Invasion, seems to be a distant Object. The Seat of this Disease is not an Indifference to the Cause, for the Whigs are sufficiently numerous to defend their Country against any Army that can at present be brought against it. The unhappy Dispute about their Constitution is the fatal Rock on which they have split, and which threatens them with Destruction. We ardently wish that in our own State the utmost Caution may be used to avoid a like Calamity. Every wise Man here wishes that the Establishment of new Forms of Government had been deferred: they see that the Union, Vigour, and Security derived from Conventions and Committees are not to be found in any State under its new Constitution.

We have hitherto left the Subject of our Instructions untouched, but in the Course of a few Days they shall be introduced. To become acquainted with the persons and Characters of the Members requires some Time and is of great Importance. We find several of our House desirous to know the Merits of our Claim. Congress, from your past Letters have a Right to expect a Representation, and we wait with Impatience for the Reports and Maps, to elucidate our Boundary.<sup>3</sup> . . .

Your most obedient humble Servants

PHIL. LIVINGSTON

JAS. DUANE

WM. DUER

The Honble the President of Convention of New York.

<sup>4</sup> See no. 443, *ante*, and no. 469, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> This postscript was evidently written after the receipt, Apr. 28, of Gates's letter of Apr. 22. (See no. 466, *post*.)

[464]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. State Lib., Revolutionary Papers, X. 129; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, II. 428.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 445, 453, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 445, 453, *ante*, and no. 465, *post*.

465. THOMAS BURKE TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA  
(RICHARD CASWELL) <sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, April 29th 1777.

Sir:

An express going hence to Charlestown gives me an opportunity of writing you a few lines, but without being able to communicate any thing interesting.

We have at present in Congress a representation of all the Colonies, altho' the number of Delegates is not very considerable. New York entertains the most virulent jealousy against her Eastern Neighbours, and it is now heightened by an affair which is something embarrassing. The inhabitants of what is usually called the New Hampshire Grants, have attempted to set up a distinct State, and sent Delegates to Congress to claim a seat. New York remonstrated: the new State (called New Connecticut) seemed to be patronised by the Eastern Delegates; but the Congress laid the papers on the table, and I hope will be wise enough to decline any interposition. I am for my own part clearly against assuming a judiciary power. such certainly never was the purpose of our Delegation. As I consider all jealousies as injurious to our common cause, and as laying the foundation of future evils, I use my best endeavours to discourage them; and I endeavour as much as possible to keep our attention to the main business, that of subduing our common enemy.<sup>2</sup>

The Confederation comes under consideration two days in every week. On this arduous subject you will easily imagine I want the assistance of my Colleagues, and indeed wish it reserved for men more able and experienced than I am. I shall give it however the most attentive consideration, and certainly shall agree to nothing, but on the clearest conviction and most uncontroverted principles. I shall very carefully abstract all the debates of any moment upon it, and every other subject, but particularly upon that, and when I transmit it to you, I will transmit the debates also.<sup>3</sup> At present, nothing but executive business is done, except the Confederation, and on mere executive business there are seldom any debates; (and still more seldom any worth remembering). We have agreed to three articles: one containing the name: the second a declaration of the sovereignty of the States, and an express provision that they be considered as retaining every power not expressly delegated; and the third an agreement mutually to assist each other against every enemy. The first and latter passed without opposition or dissent, the second occasioned two days debate. It stood originally the third article; and expressed only a reservation of the power of regulating the internal police, and consequently

[465]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 460.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 428, 431, 445, 453, 464, *ante*; *cf.* nos. 524, 526, 532, 533, *post*. See also Burke's proposed resolution, in the *Journals*, June 30 (p. 513).

<sup>3</sup> *Cf.* nos. 431, note 6, 434, 442, *ante*. If Burke made extensive notes of the debates on the Confederation, they have not come to light. See, however, some comments transmitted to the assembly, Nov. 15, and some notes on the Confederation, probably written after the adoption of the articles, nos. 739, 740, *post*.



resigned every other power. It appeared to me that this was not what the States expected, and, I thought, it left it in the power of the future Congress or General Council to explain away every right belonging to the States and to make their own power as unlimited as they please. I proposed, therefore an amendment, which held up the principle, that all sovereign power was in the States separately, and that particular acts of it, which should be expressly enumerated, would be exercised in conjunction, and not otherwise; but that in all things else each State would exercise all the rights and power of sovereignty, uncontrolled. This was at first so little understood that it was some time before it was seconded, and South Carolina first took it up. The opposition was made by Mr. Wilson of Pennsylvania, and Mr. R. H. Lee of Virginia: in the end however the question was carried for my proposition, eleven ayes, one no, and one divided. The no was Virginia; the divided, New Hampshire. I was much pleased to find the opinion of accumulating powers to Congress so little supported, and I promise myself, in the whole business I shall find my ideas relative thereto nearly similar to those of most of the States. In a word, Sir, I am of opinion, the Congress should have power enough to call out and apply the common strength for the common defence: but not for the partial purposes of ambition. We shall next proceed to the structure of the common Councils; and here, I think, we shall meet with difficulties of the most arduous nature.<sup>4</sup> The inequality of the States, and yet the necessity of maintaining their separate independence, will occasion dilemmas almost inextricable. You shall, Sir, know the whole progress of the matter if I can conceive and convey it with sufficient clearness.

. . . . .

466. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. April 29th. 1777.

Sir,

I had the Honour of receiving your Favour of the 22d Inst. together with the Inclosures and immediately laid the same before Congress; in Consequence of which they came into the enclosed Resolves, to which I beg Leave to refer your Attention.<sup>2</sup>

As the Congress concieved your Dispatches to be of the utmost Importance, they resolved themselves into a Committee of the whole, and having fully considered the Matter, they do not wish that you should retain Possession of that Part of Ticonderoga which lies on the West Side of Lake Champlain, if in your Opinion, the Enemy may be more effectually prevented from penetrating the Country by applying your Force to defend-

<sup>4</sup> See Burke's proposed amendments to the Confederation, the *Journals* (ed. Ford), May 5; cf. no. 488, *post*.

[466]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, VIII.; Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 194; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., f. 190.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 28, 29. Cf. nos. 472, 473, 502, *post*.

ing and securing Fort Independance, and Lake George. I have the Honour to be, with the utmost Esteem, in great hurry, Sir  
your most obedt. and very hble Servt.

JOHN HANCOCK Presidt

Honble Major Genl. Gates.

[P. S.] Please to deliver to the Pay Master the Papers Inclos'd which Respect him.

You will observe the late Adjutant Genl. Mr Trumbull, has resign'd and Congress have impower'd you to fill that Vacancy. it is not the intention of Congress that Mr Trumbull should be reappointed <sup>8</sup>

467. PHILIP SCHUYLER TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA april 30th: 1777.

Dear Sir

Inclose your Excellency sundry Resolutions of Congress, which are to be executed, if approved of, by you and also the Quarter Master General and Commissary General's Orders to their Deputies for that purpose; to be expedited or detained as your Excellency shall judge best.<sup>2</sup>

The Reasons which induced the House to adopt the first Resolutions were founded on an apprehension that if the Enemy should penetrate the Country by Hudson's River, and your Excellency should be under the Necessity to march into Ulster, that you would be greatly distressed for provisions, that part of the Country affording little or none of the Meat Kind, altho' there is great plenty of Flour; not less than 20,000 Barrels as the president of the Convention informs me in a Letter of the 18th Instant: that it did not appear to the House that the Removal of the salted Meat from Derby and the three other places mentioned in the Resolve would put you to any Inconveniency. If you should be under the Necessity of marching into that part of New York on the East side of Hudson's River, Connecticut or the Massachusetts Bay a supply of the Meat Kind can be furnished from or in the two last mentioned States and Flour in or from the former. That the Wheat mentioned in the fourth Resolve should remain where it is to be thence sent into the more interior

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 19. The following is from a letter of Joseph Trumbull to John Trumbull, dated Philadelphia, May 6:

"Dear Jack

"I have a Letter from Genl Gates, of 29th ulto. Pr Mr. Yancey in which he mentions to me a Desire of having you back again to him. But He did not know what had been done here, in that affair. After Mr Lovell recd. your last Letter, it was moved in Congress to have Genl Gates directed to fill your place. Doctr. Witherspoon rose and said he had no Objection, in Case he was restrained from appointing Mr Trumbull, on which one of your Friends rose, and said there was no need of a restriction of that kind, as that young Gentleman would not stoop to Accept the Offer if made. this I have wrote to Genl Gates, and I have inclosed to him the Copy's which you gave me, with the above anecdote, and I understand Congress are about appointing Majr. Frazer to that place." . . . Mass. Hist. Soc., C 51, VI. 102; Library of Congress, Force Trans., Trumbull, VI. 102. See nos. 415, 419, *ante*, and nos. 495, note 2, 502, *post*.

[467]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XV. 90.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 30.



part of the Massachusetts Bay, should the Enemy attempt a Debarkation in any of the Eastern States, and thereby render it necessary to keep up an army in that Quarter. The fifth Resolution was founded on a Conviction that there is a sufficiency of Flour in the District mentioned for the support of the Northern army. These being the general principles on which the Resolutions I have quoted were founded, the other, in a Manner follow of Course: . . . .

468. THE MARYLAND DELEGATES TO THE GOVERNOR OF MARYLAND  
(THOMAS JOHNSON, JR.).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA May 1st. 1777

Sir

We embrace this opportunity by Your returnd express, to acknowledge receipt of your favor of the 26th Ult. the multiplicity of business before congress made it impossible to dispatch the express sooner than has been done.

We have the honour to inclose your Excy. copy of the Resolutions of Congress, respecting Capt. Nicholsons very indecent and Imprudent behavior, to yourself and Council as well as his infrngmt. on the liberties of the people. we have the pleasure to assure yr. Excellency that Congress were Unanimous in expressing their warmest disapprobation of Capt. Nicholsons Conduct, and that he had not the least incouragement to proceed in this business in the manner he has done, and we are of oppinion he would have been dissmissd the service immediatly, but many Gentlemen thought him a good officer and were willing to believe your Excellcy. and Councill would accept of Such Submissions and acknowledgments as he ought immediatly to make.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

we have the Honour to be yr. Excelleys

Most Obt. hble Sevts.

W. SMITH

B. RUMSEY

P. S. the Enemy have burnt in this excursion the Towns of Danbury and Ridgfield.<sup>3</sup> the Frigates at this place have Impressed Some Seamen, but we have not learnd that any complaints have been made, on that head. therefore this State have winked at this measure and incouraged it from the pressing necessity. Congress, nor even the Marine Committee have ever given any encouragement to this practice, nor we hope will congress ever give any encouragement to their officers to Interfere with the Internal police of any State

[468]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 72.

<sup>2</sup> See the Journals, Apr. 29, May 1. Most of the correspondence (Apr. 24-May 30) is found in *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 226, 229, 230, 236, 244, 255, 263, 266. A letter of May 1 from the marine committee to Governor Johnson, relative to the Nicholson affair, is in Md. Hist. Soc., Letters, 1777. See also nos. 469, 470, 474, 505, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> The reference is to the Danbury raid. See the *Journals*, Apr. 30, May 1.

469. ROBERT MORRIS TO THE GOVERNOR OF MARYLAND  
(THOMAS JOHNSON, JR.).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. May 1st. 1777

*Dear Sir*

I have seen with a good deal of Concern what appears to me an unfortunate dispute between your Excellency and Capt Nicholson in Consequence of his having followed the example of his Brother officers who have for sometime been Impressing men into the Naval Service of the Continent in this Port.

The practice of Impressing Seamen cannot be supported on any other principle then Necessity and I am confident it is as pernicious to the Commercial Interests of a Country as destructive of the Civil Liberty of those Individuals who become its Victims. under these opinions you will readily see I cannot advocate the measure. Nothing but the prospect of great Public advantages to result from a well Manned Navy wou'd have induced me to be silent whilst these things were doing here, but it was properly the business of the Executive power of the State to notice and stop the Practice. they have not interfered and that probably because they saw and considered the force of *Necessity*. perhaps no great disadvantages might have resulted to the State of Maryld. had you only Checked this business so far as it had come before you by Complaint from Individuals whose particular Situations or Circumstances might have called for exemption and protection. remember I don't offer these as fixed Sentiments or as proper considerations in a settled peaceable Government, because I know they are inconsistent with it but in times of Invasion and War especially such a War as ours, it seems to me that forcing out Militia against their will which I believe to have been much practiced is an equal infringement of Liberty with the Impressing of men for a limited time for the Naval service and it is to be observed that, it has hitherto been the practice at the end of every Cruise or Voyage made by our Continental Ships the men have had their liberty again. in the British Navy they are generally impressed for Life. Thus much in Paliation only With respect to Capt Nicholson he certainly deserves severe reprehension. the terms of his letter are quite unwarrantable and not a single Member of Congress offered to support him. you will see that the Resolves of Congress place him in your power so far as he values his Commission and at present he is at the head of the American Navy but I think the dispute unfortunate because I have been taught to believe him an excellent and Capable officer. the loss of such a one will be a real misfortune to the Continent and yet I think he ought to be dismissed unless by satisfactory submission he atones for the offensive Stile of his letter which I suppose to have been written in warmth inflamed by the Violence of that Species of Whiggism that savours more of passion than true Patriotism. I am told he is of a high Spirit and that it is doubtful if he will make the Concessions he ought. I wish not to be guilty of an improper interference

[469]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, III. 27; *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 236.



and shall only repeat that if he is dismissed the service it will be a heavy loss, especially as the next in Command (Capt Manly) is vastly his inferiour in abilities, and knowing as I do how much your Excellency wishes to promote the Service of America, I cou'd not refrain from mentioning my notions on this Subject.<sup>2</sup> There is also another matter that gives me concern and that is the detention of Continental Troops on the Eastern Shoar to keep Tories in order at a time when Genl Washington cou'd strike a Capital stroke was he reinforced by those and others that ought to join him. I wish you wou'd think of this and order them to march on, other means may be found to keep the Tories in order there, you will merit and require the thanks of the continent if you think proper to improve this hint. the resolve of Congress for detaining them was obtained in consequence of your letter to me on that Subject.<sup>3</sup> . . .

470. BENJAMIN RUMSEY TO THE GOVERNOR OF MARYLAND  
(THOMAS JOHNSON, JR.).<sup>1</sup>

Sir

. . . Congress being informed to Day by Genl. Schuyler that 100 Men of Colo. Richardson's Men were now in this City have ordered them up to Camp and given You a Power to detain 100 or as many out of any other Men of any of the weaker Battallions in Maryland as are here of that Battallion.<sup>2</sup> . . .

I am afraid the 2000 arms will not be granted<sup>3</sup> by a Lre. from A. Lee of the 20th of Febry from Bordeaux in his way to Paris Burgoine with 10,000 Germans and 3000 British Troops are to attack Boston How Philadelphia Carlton the back settlements etc.<sup>4</sup> yet we will take every favourable oppertunity we can to procure them. this will be from Carlisle I imagine.

I need not Apologise for the Delay of the Express. My Colleague and myself have done all We could to send him off sooner but the House have been 3 Days squabbling abt. what might have been done in three minutes.<sup>5</sup>

May 1 PHILADA. [1777.]

<sup>2</sup> See no. 468, *ante*, and nos. 470, 474, 505, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 19. *Cf.* no. 443, *ante*.

[470]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 68; *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 236.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, May 1, and *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 228, 236, 242. The resolution is summarized in a letter from Hancock to Gov. Johnson, May 2 (Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 198; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., f. 194).

<sup>3</sup> See no. 463, *ante*. See also the last paragraph of note 4, below.

<sup>4</sup> Arthur Lee's letter written from Bordeaux is dated Feb. 18 (Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 272). Rumsey must also have had in mind Lee's letter of Feb. 11 (*ibid.*, II. 266). See also the letter from the commissioners, Feb. 6 (*ibid.*, II. 261), and *cf.* no. 473, *post*.

The last two sentences of this paragraph ("yet . . . imagine") appertain to the subject of the 2000 arms, mentioned above. In the letter, however, they occur as here given.

<sup>5</sup> The allusion is doubtless to the affair of Capt. James Nicholson. See nos. 468, 469, *ante*, 474, 505, *post*.

471. DANIEL ROBERDEAU TO BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADE. May 1st. 1777

*Dear Sir*

Being one of the Committee for Foreign applications I had it in my power to pay the more immediate attention to your recommendation of le Chevalier de Mauduit du Plessis and through Favor of Congress immediately procured him a Commission for Capt. of Artillery and he was without delay in two or three days after his arrival here forwarded to General Washington.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

472. JAMES LOVELL TO HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

May 1st. [1777.]

*Sir*

You will see by the resolutions sent to you at this time that new Ideas are taking place here in regard to the western side of Tyconderoga.<sup>2</sup>

I apprehend you will be better informed than we are what expectations you can form with confidence about the number of eastern troops and the exact time when they will arrive to a certain necessary amount for your plans. An *absolute* order to relinquish the western Lines and fort was pushed for, but you find did not prevail. You certainly have not such a predilection for them as to run great risques of losing yr. Reputation in their defence with a few Troops, if only a few can be had. Nor are you of such a disposition as to leave them without much consideration, if they appear to be highly essential to our defence, and you receive according to yr. wishes troops and military stores. . . . .

But, another matter besides the foregoing will be upon yr. mind, on which you will expect to hear from me by this bearer.

The affairs to the northeast are in a critical situation for the state of N: York in particular. Disaffection, as you see, is greatly prevalent; and those who profess well to our cause judge and say that there is but one single man who can keep their subjects united against the common enemy, and that *he*<sup>3</sup> stands on our books as commandr. in chief in the middle, or, as it is sometimes called, the northern departmt; that his presence is absolutely necessary in his home quarter for their immediate succour and service as well as that of the united states necessarily connected; that if he returns, he is a Genl. without an army or Military Chest. And, "why is he thus disgraced" ?

It is said that it is nonsense to give you the command of the northern army at Tyconderoga and confine you to that fort and mount Independence where you cannot have an extensive idea of the defence of the frontier of the eastern states, but only of one spot where the enemy are not obliged to confine their operations, and, as it were knock their heads

[471]<sup>1</sup> Amer. Phil. Soc., Franklin Papers, vol. VI. (1.), no. 1.<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 15, 16.[472]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, VIII.<sup>2</sup> See no. 466, *ante*, and nos. 473, 502, *post*.<sup>3</sup> The allusion is to Philip Schuyler.



against a single Rock. And, if you are not so confined you intirely destroy the idea of their Chief to whom they profess devotion unbounded. [How] this matter will be untangled I cannot now exactly determine but I suspect not intirely agreeable to yr. *sentiments*: I wish to have these explicitly and minutely by the first opportunity after the receipt of this.<sup>4</sup> . . .

In every condition I wish you health prosperity and honor, being sincerely yr. friend and humb Servt.

J. LOVELL

473. THE COMMITTEE OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS TO THE  
COMMISSIONERS AT PARIS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, May 2, 1777.

Gentlemen:

Your dispatches, dated February 6 and 8, were safely received by us about the middle of April.<sup>2</sup> . . .

The Congress highly approve your dividing yourselves to foreign courts, and have sent commissions for that purpose,<sup>3</sup> and likewise commissions for fitting out privateers in France.<sup>4</sup>

The *Mercury*, from Nantes, is safely arrived in New Hampshire. The *Amphitrite* and *Seine* we are yet in hopes of.<sup>5</sup> We shall notice the conduct

<sup>4</sup> Cf. nos. 453, 461, *ante*, and see the *Journals*, May 15, 22. See also nos. 483, 495, 502, 511, 515, *post*.

[473]<sup>1</sup> Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 313.

<sup>2</sup> A letter of Feb. 6, signed by all three commissioners, Franklin, Deane, and Lee, to the committee of secret correspondence, is in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 261; one of the same date from Deane is on the same page; and one of the same date by Franklin and Deane is *ibid.*, II. 265. No letter dated Feb. 8 has been found. It is evident from Rumsey's letter of May 1, *ante*, that Arthur Lee's letters of Feb. 11 and 18, and presumably his letter of Feb. 14 (*ibid.*, II. 266, 270, 272), had also been received. Cf. nos. 423, 436, 439, 470, *ante*. "We can assure our readers, that some late arrivals from France, bring the most agreeable and interesting intelligence." *Continental Journal and Weekly Advertiser* (Boston), Mar. 20.

<sup>3</sup> See the commissioners' letter of Feb. 6, cited above. Cf. no. 452, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, May 1, 8. Since Oct. 1, 1776, Silas Deane had been suggesting that such commissions be sent.

<sup>5</sup> The vessels mentioned were laden with arms, etc. See Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 276. The *Mercury* arrived at Portsmouth, N. H., Mar. 17:

"Portsmouth, March 21.

"On Monday the 17th instant arrived here a French ship of about 350 tons, called the *Mercury*, commanded by Capt. John Heraud [Herand], in forty days from Nantz, having the following very valuable cargo on board, viz. . . .

"The captain and passengers (among whom is a brigadier general, and a captain of artillery) gives us the following most agreeable account of the situation of affairs there. . . ." *Continental Journal and Weekly Advertiser* (Boston), Mar. 27.

A somewhat less circumstantial account is found in the *Independent Chronicle* (Boston) of the same date: "A vessel, of 14 Guns, lately arrived in a safe Port, of one of the United States of America has the following Cargo, viz. . . ." The brigadier-general and captain were the Chevalier Prudhomme de Borré and the Chevalier Mauduit Du Plessis. Their arrival in Boston Sunday, Mar. 23, is mentioned in the same issues. See James Warren to Mercy Warren, Mar. 21, and to John Adams, Mar. 23 (*Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 301, 303); also the *Journals*, Mar. 31, and no. 421, *ante*.

The *Amphitrite* arrived at Portsmouth Apr. 20 or 21:

"Sunday last arrived a French ship of 20 guns from Burdeaux, laden'd with dry goods, hardware, wine, etc. etc. etc. . . .

"Same day arrived in a safe port at the Eastward, after a passage of three months, a vessel from Nantz, in France, with a valuable cargo; among which are the following,

of Nicholas Davis. We have presented Marshal Maillebois's sentiments on the mode of war to Congress, who are greatly pleased therewith, and entertain a high respect for the author.<sup>6</sup> . . . .

The Congress have it in contemplation to remove the garrison from the present fort, in the district of Ticonderoga, to Fort Independence, in the same district, which they judge will command that pass with greater advantage, and is a much healthier situation. We mention this, as the enemy will probably give an air of triumph to the evacuation, should it be done. The distance between the two is about a quarter of a mile.<sup>7</sup> . . . .

We are, gentlemen, your obedient, humble servants,

BENJAMIN HARRISON.

ROBERT MORRIS.

THOMAS HEYWARD.

JAMES LOVELL.

474. THOMAS BURKE TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA  
(RICHARD CASWELL).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, May 2d, 1777.

Sir:

I wrote you day before yesterday by an express going to Charlestown, and after I had sealed up the letter, some intelligence was opened in Congress, which I wrote on a slip of paper and put into the cover. I doubt not you will receive it.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

An insulting letter written by the Captain of one of the Continental Frigates to the Governor of Maryland has excited great indignation in Congress. The officer is suspended, and ordered in five days to make such satisfaction as the Governor and Council shall accept or, failing, to be dismissed the service.<sup>3</sup> Every gentleman, (a few only excepted) seem to feel his own State injured in this insult, and they are determined

---

viz. . . . . Came passenger in the above vessel a colonel and 24 officers of the train." *Continental Journal and Weekly Advertiser*, Thursday, Apr. 24.

"Last Monday arrived at a safe Port, a large ship, from France, with the following valuable Cargo, viz. . . . . A Colonel, and 24 Officers of Artillery came Passengers in the above ship." *Independent Chronicle*, Apr. 24.

In a postscript to a letter to John Adams, Apr. 23 (*Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 316), James Warren mentions the ship, cargo, and passengers in similar terms, and closes with this line: "3 Mo. passage arrived last Sunday." See the *Journals*, May 8. The colonel was Du Coudray. Lists of the French officers who came with him are found in the *Journals*, Aug. 5, Sept. 2, Nov. 7. In the *Amphitrite* came also the notorious Thomas Conway. See Warren to Adams, Apr. 27, *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 318; also Washington to Congress, May 9, in *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 353, (ed. Sparks), IV. 411.

The *Seine* reached Martinique, but was afterward captured. See the letter of the committee of foreign affairs, May 30, Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 327.

<sup>6</sup> The *Journals* make no mention of Marshal Maillebois's work.

<sup>7</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 28, 29, and nos. 466, 472, *ante*, 502, *post*.

[474]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 463.

<sup>2</sup> The "slip", dated Apr. 30, is in *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 463. The intelligence was an account of the affair at Danbury, Apr. 25, received by Congress, Apr. 30 (see the *Journals*), in a letter from Washington, dated Apr. 28. See also Washington to McDougall, Apr. 28, *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 343. A further account, sent by Washington Apr. 30, was received by Congress May 1. See no. 476, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 468, 469, 470, *ante*, 505, *post*.



that nothing less should do, than what would satisfy Maryland, and convince officers that they were very inferior to the Magistrates of States, and must treat them with the most profound respect. I never had more hopes of Congress than I have now. All seem sensible that the honour and dignity of the Magistrates of the States ought to be preserved sacred and inviolable; whether for applying the force of the State, or restraining abuses, and suppressing ambition. Your Excellency knows enough of my political creed to believe that this disposition is exceedingly pleasing to me. I have not time to add more, but that I have the honor to be,

475. JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, April [May,] 3, 1777

*My dear Sir,*

Yours of April 3d I recd.<sup>2</sup> I must confess, that I am at a Loss to determine whether it is good Policy in Us to wish for a War between France and Britain, unless We could be sure that no other Powers would engage in it: But if France engages Spain will, and then all Europe will arrange themselves on one side and the other and what Consequences to Us might be involved in it I don't know. If We could have a free Trade with Europe I should rather run the Risque of fighting it out with George and his present Allies, provided he should get no other. I don't love to be intangled in the Quarrels of Europe. I don't wish to be under Obligations to any of them, and I am very unwilling they should rob Us of the Glory of vindicating our own Liberties.

It is a Cowardly Spirit in our Countrymen, which makes them pant with so much longing Expectation, after a French War. I have very often been ashamed to hear so many Whiggs groaning and Sighing with Despondency and whining out their Fears that We must be subdued unless France should step in. Are We to be beholden to France for our Liberties? France has done so much already that the Honour and Dignity and Reputation of Great Britain is concerned to resent it, and if she does not, France will trifle with her forever hereafter. She has recd. our Ambassadors, protected our Merchant Men, Privateers, Men of War and Prizes, admitted Us freely to trade, lent Us Money, and supplied Us with Arms, Ammunition and Warlike Stores of every Kind. This is notorious all over Europe, and she will do more, presently, if our dastardly Despondency, in the midst of the finest Prospects imaginable, does not discourage her. The surest and the only Way to secure her Arms in this Cause is for Us to exert our own. For God's sake then don't fail of a single Man of your Quota. Get them at any Rate, and by any Means rather than not have them.

I am more concerned about our Revenue than the Aid of France. Pray let the Loan Offices do their Part, that We may not be compelled to make Paper Money as plenty and of Course as cheap as Oak Leaves. There is so much Injustice in carrying on a War with a depreciating Currency that We can hardly pray with Confidence for success.

[475]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 321; *Works*. IX. 462 (dated Apr. 27).

<sup>2</sup> Warren's letter of Apr. 3 is in *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 309.

The Confederation has been delayed because the States were not fully represented. Congress is now full, and We are in the Midst of it. It will soon be passed.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

476. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. May 3d. 1777.

Sir,

. . . . The Conduct of Genl. Arnold on the late Expedition of the Enemy against the Town of Danbury being highly approved of by Congress, they have promoted him to the Rank of Major General.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

477. WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOHN LANGDON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 3d May 1777

My Dear Sir,

. . . . I most heartily lament with you the situation of our paper currency and am sometimes almost ready to think with you that "all nature will not support it". However another project is now on the tapis and if that should fail, after a thorough trial we must endeavor to support the war without for the war must be supported at all events till an honorable peace can be obtained. in this I know you will agree with me fully.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

478. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO THE THIRTEEN STATES.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. May 5th 1777.

(Circular)

Gentlemen,

I have it in Charge from Congress to transmit the enclosed Resolves, relative to sundry important Subjects and to urge your Compliance therewith.

The *Mode* therein recommended in order that Congress may be informed what Sums of Money have been advanced by the respective States, for recruiting their Continental Battalions, and of the Expenditure of the same by the Officers, as it is the only effectual one that can be pursued, and the *Measure* is of the utmost Consequence to the United States, I make no Doubt you will immediately adopt *both*.<sup>2</sup> I beg Leave to refer your Attention to the Resolves and have the Honour to be, Gentlemen,  
Your most obedt. and very hble Servt.

J. H. Presidt

To the Thirteen States.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. no. 465, *ante*.

[476]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 179.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, May 2, and nos. 419, 474, *ante*. See also Washington to the President of Congress, May 5, 12, in *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 350, 352, (ed. Sparks), IV. 408, 416. Cf. no. 497, *post*; see also nos. 582, 583, 585, 607, *post*.

[477]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Force Trans., Whipple, p. 341; N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Langdon-Elwyn Papers (copy of part).

<sup>2</sup> The project on the tapis was a foreign loan. Cf. no. 479, *post*, and see the *Journals*, June 11, Dec. 2, 3.

[478]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 200; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., p. 196.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 29.



479. JOHN ADAMS TO JOSEPH PALMER.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA May 6 1777

*Dear Sir,*

I had a few days ago the Pleasure of receiving your Favour of the 16 ult.

The Subject of Finances is the most important of any that can come under our Consideration. if we can Support these we can carry on the war with Vigour and probably with success. But if we go on as we have we must suffer extream Distress. The Science of a Financier is to be learned only from Books or from Travel. I have scarce a Moment to look into a Book and I never travelled. Some of our Bostonian Genius's who understand the Nature of Commerce and of Money must turn their Thoughts to these Subjects.

I think with you that we ought to negotiate with some foreign Power Loans of Cash. But this is attended with great Difficulty. We might possibly borrow, but there is a vast Risque in transporting the Money across the sea.<sup>2</sup>

I know not what to say of the Lottery, you say is in Contemplation. I dread the Effects of the Gambling Spirit that is abroad. Salt, Lead, Sulphur, Allum and Copperas, are Articles of great Importance, but whether you cannot import them cheaper than you can make them, (under all the Risques) I know not. . . .

480. JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, May 6, 1777

*Dear Sir,*

About Ten Days ago I had the Boldness to make a Motion that a Navy Board should be established at Boston. Certain Gentlemen looked struck and surprised; however, it passed. I have moved I believe fifteen Times, that a Nomination should take Place; certain Gentlemen looked cold.

Two or three Days ago, the Nomination came on. Langdon, Vernon, Deshon, Dalton, Orne, Henley, Smith, Cushing and Warren, were nominated.

This Day the Choice came on. At last Vernon, Warren, and Deshon were chosen. The Board are to appoint their own Clerk who is to have 500 Dollars a year. I hope you will engage in this Business and conduct it with Spirit. You cannot be speaker and do this Duty too I believe.

I think the Town of Boston will be offended. But I could not help it. This you will not mention. The Salary for the Commissioners is 1500 Dollars a Year. You will have the Building and fitting of all Ships, the appointment of Officers, the Establishment of Arsenals and Magazines, etc., which will take up your whole Time. But it will be honourable to be so capitally concerned in laying a Foundation of a great Navy. The profit

[479]<sup>1</sup> Haverford College, Roberts Coll., 715.<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 477, *ante*.[480]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 324; *Works*, IX. 464.

to you will be nothing, But the Honour and the Virtue the greater. I almost envy you this Employment. I am weary of my own and almost with my Life. But I ought not to be weary in endeavoring to do well.<sup>2</sup>

481. WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO [JOSIAH BARTLETT?].<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 7th May 1777

*My Dear Sir,*

. . . . Col. Thornton set out the 3d inst I endeavored to perswade him to tarry 'till Mr. Frost arrived, but without success. I hope I shall be excused if I leave this very soon after Mr. Frost arrives, for I assure you I am almost wore out. . . . I think it absolutely necessary that the state sho<sup>d</sup> be as fully represented as possible, therefore hope a second Person will soon be sent after Mr. Frost. . . .

482. WILLIAM ELLERY TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND  
(NICHOLAS COOKE).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, May 8th, 1777.

*Sir:*

. . . . I hope the General Assembly will attend, if they should not already have done it, to the letter which I wrote them desiring the earliest information, after the appointment of delegates. Our State is not represented in Congress now, and will not be until I shall have received authentic advice of my being chosen, or another delegate shall have arrived. Therefore, let me intreat that it may be done, that the new delegates may come forward immediately. The circumstances of my family require that I should return as soon as possible, to make some suitable provisions for it, and my long, constant attention in Congress demands relaxation.<sup>2</sup>  
. . . .

483. THE NEW YORK DELEGATES TO THE NEW YORK CONVENTION.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. May 9th. 1777

*Gentlemen,*

When we arrived here, it plainly appeared that great pains had been taken to injure the Character of Major General Schuyler.

No direct Charge had been urged against him; a series of sly Insinuations, That he was making an enormous Fortune at the Expence of the Public,—That he had converted the Specie provided by Congress for the Canada Service to his own private Purposes: And when he shewed his

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 19, May 3, 6; also nos. 427, 449, 457, 459, *ante*, and nos. 485, 521, 540, *post*.

[481]<sup>1</sup> Library of J. Pierpont Morgan, Declaration of Independence, I.

[482]<sup>1</sup> Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 138.

<sup>2</sup> See Ellery to Cooke, Mar. 30, in Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 123. Cf. Ellery to Cooke, Jan. 30, and Cooke to Ellery, Feb. 18, *ibid.*, pp. 116, 118.

[483]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. State Lib., Minutes of the Council of Safety, IX. 47 (copy); *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 941; Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., XXIX. 189 (copy).



Feelings of some unworthy Treatment, severe Rebukes, and Animadversions on his Expressions, and his supposed want of Respect to his Superiors. Those were Weapons employed so successfully, as in the End produced some resolutions of Congress, paring away his Authority to Nothing. It took us some time to become acquainted with the new Members, and to undeceive those who wished for Conviction. We had in the meantime got a Committee appointed to inquire into the General's Conduct at large.<sup>2</sup> That Business went on heavily and seemed to promise no Conclusion. We therefore were under the Necessity to take a more direct Course. The General's Account of the Specie was at his request reexamined (after it had been passed by the Commissioners) at the Treasury Board who made a full report in his Favor, which was received by Congress and ordered to be published.<sup>3</sup> This Report, a printed Copy of which is herewith transmitted, had a powerful Effect on many of the Members, who heard it with the utmost Pleasure, and frankly acknowledged that they had been deceived.

The way being thus prepared, the General presented a Memorial to Congress, stating such of their Resolutions, as conveyed a Censure upon him, justifying himself in every particular. This after some Debate produced a unanimous Resolution of Congress, That the Memorial was Satisfactory, and that the Congress entertained the same *favorable* Opinion of the General as they entertained before the passing those Resolutions.<sup>4</sup>

A compleat and honorable Vindication of the General's Character and Conduct being implied in that resolution, and the infamous Charge of embezzling the Specie effectually done away by the Report from the Treasury, we shall give ourselves no trouble about the proposed Enquiry; especially as Congress came into the Appointment of the Committee with the utmost reluctance, almost every Member declaring that there was no Accuser or Charge against the General, and that the Enquiry was therefore unnecessary. All Impediments being now removed, we shall proceed to take the most speedy Measures for reinstating the General in his Command.<sup>5</sup> In the critical Situation of our Affairs, his Services are loudly called for: We therefore conceived that this Business ought first to be dispatched. It unavoidably occasions some delay in the other Matters committed to our Charge, but You may be assured that they shall be attended to, with all the zeal and diligence of which we are capable.

In the meantime we remain with the utmost Regard

Honble Gentlemen

Your most Obedt. Humble Servants

PHIL. LIVINGSTON

JAS. DUANE

Hono<sup>l</sup>. Convention of the State of New York.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 18; also nos. 453, 461, 472, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, May 3; *cf. ibid.*, Apr. 29, May 13.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, May 7, 8.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, May 12, 15, 22; also nos. 495, 502, 511, 515, *post*. The convention's reply to this letter, dated May 28, is in *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 947.

484. JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 10 May, 1777.

. . . . Upon a hint from one of our commissioners abroad,<sup>2</sup> we are looking about for American curiosities to send across the Atlantic, as presents to the ladies. Mr. Rittenhouse's planetarium, Mr. Arnold's collection of varieties in the virtuoso way, which I once saw at Norwalk in Connecticut, Narraganset pacing mares, mooses, wood-ducks, flying squirrels, red-winged blackbirds, cranberries and rattlesnakes, have all been thought of. Is not this a pretty employment for great statesmen as we think ourselves to be? Frivolous as it seems, it may be of some consequence. Little attentions have great influence. I think, however, we ought to consult the ladies upon this point. Pray what is your opinion?

485. WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOHN LANGDON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 10th. May 1777.

*My Dear Sir,*

. . . . A Navy Board is to be established at Boston. the gentlemen who compose it are elected. You were in nomination, but as I thought you had rather continue in the business you are then [than] to remove to Boston for a salary of 1500 dollars I did not urge your appointment.<sup>2</sup>

. . . .

486. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. May 10th. 1777.

*Sir,*

. . . . P. S. I am directed by Congress to request you will furnish them, by the Return of this Express, with an Account of the Number of the Troops you have at present. It is not expected in the Situation of the Army, without an Adjut General, that you will be able to do it [with] any great Degree of Precision. What they desire is, that you will give them the best Information in your Power as to your Number and Strength.<sup>2</sup>

The Congress having recommended it to the States of Delaware and Pennsylvania to call out a Body of their Militia amounting in the whole to four Thousand five Hundred, and Preparations being made for their going into Camp, would wish to know, whether in your Opinion, it is necessary to compleat this Business. They would by no Means interfere with any Plan you may have formed; and therefore leave it entirely to

[484]<sup>1</sup> *Familiar Letters*, p. 271.<sup>2</sup> See Deane to the committee of secret correspondence, Nov. 28, 1776, and Deane to Jay, Dec. 3, 1776, Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 196, 212.[485]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Force Trans., Whipple, p. 347.<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 480, *ante*. Langdon was elected agent of prizes for New Hampshire June 25, 1776.[486]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 185.<sup>2</sup> No resolution to this effect is found in the *Journals*. Cf. no. 487, *post*.



you to determine on the Expediency of the Measure, being desirous of co-operating with you in any Scheme you may have projected against the Enemy<sup>3</sup>

487. THE BOARD OF WAR TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

WAR OFFICE May 11th. 1777

Sir

. . . . Congress are desirous to be informed what Number of Men are now under your Excellcy's Command in New Jersey as nearly as Certainty can be arrived at in the present Situation of the Army, in Order that a Judgment may be formed of the Propriety of hastning on or disbanding the Pennsilvania and Delaware Militia now embodying agreeable to the Request of Congress who would be glad of your Excellcy's Opinion on the Subject and that you would inform them whether the disbanding the Militia would be safe and proper or would in any wise interfere with any Plan your Exelley. has formed. From the distracted State of Pennsilvania there is no certain Prospect of their Quota speedily taking the Field and no Accounts have been received of those of the Delaware State being ready. Steps however are persuing in both States to comply with the Recommendation of Congress and Part of the Men are assembled.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

I have the Honour to be

Your very obed and most hble Servt

RICHARD PETERS Secy

His Excellcy Genl Washington

488. THOMAS BURKE TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, May 11th 1777

Sir:

. . . . We have had no debates of any consequences in Congress except on the Confederation; all those I shall transmit you at once.<sup>2</sup> It goes on very slowly, and I fear, the difficulty of preserving the independence of the States, and at the same time giving to each its proper weight in the public Council, will frustrate a Confederation.<sup>3</sup> Altogether I have had so short a notice of this opportunity that I can not be full on this subject; but as I give the most diligent attention to it nothing material will escape me, and you shall be fully informed.

I have the honor to be etc. your Excellency's ob't. serv't.,

THOS. BURKE.

Gov'r. Caswell.

<sup>3</sup> For the action regarding the Pennsylvania and Delaware militia, see the *Journals*. Apr. 23, 24, 25, 29; also the motion of Richard Henry Lee, printed in a footnote in the *Journals* (ed. Ford), under May 9 (p. 343), and no. 487, *post*. Cf. no. 460, *ante*, no. 523, *post*. Washington's reply to this letter, dated May 12 (*Writings*, ed. Ford, V. 359), was read in Congress May 16.

[487]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XV. 154.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 486, *ante*.

[488]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 469.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 465, note 3, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See Burke's proposed amendments to the Confederation, in the *Journals*, May 5; cf. nos. 503, 507, 528, 725, 739, 740, *post*.

489. JAMES LOVELL TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. May 12th. 1777

*Honored dear Sir*

By the singular manner in which General Lee gives out his characterizing opinions Monsr. Malmedy was exalted to a colonial rank in Rhode Island which will be a source of pain to him; contrary to the intention of his mentioned zealous friend: Congress has aimed by passing over one continental gradation, from Major to Colonel, to lessen that pain to this Gentlemen, who is high in his professions of ambition to give signal testimony, in the field, of his attachment to our cause.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

490. ROGER SHERMAN TO OLIVER WOLCOTT.<sup>1</sup>*Sir.*

PHILADELPHIA May 13. 1777

. . . . Nothing very material has been done in Congress since you left it. The quarter master general's department has been regulated<sup>2</sup> and Col. Jedediah Huntington and Col. Joseph Read were yesterday promoted to the rank of brigadiers. The confederation has been twice entered upon; but not much progress made in it. The Commissary general is here. he has displaced his deputy Wharton. Regulations are prepared to put that department on a good footing, but not passed Congress.<sup>3</sup> I hope you will soon return with some other of the delegates I want very much to return home. I am not very well cannot endure so close attention to business as is necessary when but one delegate from the state is attending. Mr Ellery's time expired last week and he has no account of being reappointed.<sup>4</sup> Neither that state nor Delaware are now represented. . . . .

491. ROGER SHERMAN TO THE GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT  
(JONATHAN TRUMBULL).<sup>1</sup>*Honored Sir,*

PHILADELPHIA, May 14th, 1777.

Your letter to Congress was received and read, and then committed to the Board of War.<sup>2</sup> . . . . Congress has lately been employed in regulat-

[489]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XV. 168.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 22, May 10; cf. *ibid.*, Sept. 19, 1776. See also nos. 501, 508, *post.* Gen. Charles Lee's recommendation of Malmedy for a brigadier-generalship in Rhode Island, dated Dec. 7, 1776, is in *R. I. Recs.*, VIII. 111. Letters of Malmedy are *ibid.*, pp. 160, 162, 163, 259. Cf. *ibid.*, pp. 64, 67, 186. The letters are also in N. Y. Hist. Soc., *Collections: Lee Papers*, II. 331, 342, 350, 354. See also Washington to Malmedy, May 16, to Congress, May 16, to R. H. Lee, May 17, in *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 363, 367, 369, (ed. Sparks), IV. 419, 421, 423; cf. Washington to Major Colerus, May 19, *ibid.*, IV. 429.

[490]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Oliver Wolcott Papers, vol. I., no. 9 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 21, Apr. 16, 23, May 14.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 450, 457, 458, *ante.* Joseph Trumbull wrote to Governor Trumbull from Philadelphia, May 14: "I am yet detained here, on some Regulations proposed in the Commissary Department. An entire new plan is now preparing, and I hope will be thro' in all this Week in which it is proposed to have a Purchasing and Issuing Commissary General, wholly Separate and Independant on each other, and each a Check on the other." (Mass. Hist. Soc., C 51, VI. 107; Library of Congress, Force Trans., Trumbull, VI. 107.) See no. 495, note 2, *post.*

<sup>4</sup> See no. 482, *ante.*

[491]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., *Collections*, seventh ser., II. 46.

<sup>2</sup> Trumbull's letter, dated May 5, was referred to the board of war May 12. See no. 492, *post.*



ing the several departments of the army, that the business may be properly conducted and frauds and abuse prevented. The Articles of Confederation have several times come under consideration, but not much progress made therein. Rhode Island is not represented, Mr. Ellery's time expired last week and he has no information of being reappointed. Letters as late as the 15th of April received from our agent in Martineco inform that our trade receives all the protection that could be desired from the Gov<sup>t</sup> of the French Islands, but no certain accounts whether a war will soon take place between France and Britain.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

The Gentleman who gave information of Governor Franklin's misbehaviour, and the inattention of our Government to prevent it, seemed displeased that any part of the information was contradicted by your Hon<sup>rs</sup> letter. I have no doubt but his information was good as to Governor Franklin's misconduct. As to our Government being informed of it, he says that he told Genl Parsons of it, and that Mr Burr of Fairfield was also informed of it. Mr. Duer is zealously engaged to suppress Tories.<sup>4</sup> The Congress promoted Colonels Huntington and Read to the rank of Brigadiers General on the 12th instant, the first on General Washington's request. . . . .

492. ROGER SHERMAN TO THE GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT  
(JONATHAN TRUMBULL).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, May 16th, 1777.

Sir,

The President detained the express 'till to day, waiting for the Board of War to report on your Honrs letters.<sup>2</sup> The Board took it into con-

<sup>3</sup> The agent at Martinique was William Bingham. Letters from him at this time are not mentioned in the *Journals*. Cf. no. 501, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> The proceedings in Congress relative to Governor Franklin were Apr. 22. See also Washington to Trumbull, Mar. 23, Trumbull to Washington, Apr. 14, Washington to Trumbull, Apr. 21, Mass. Hist. Soc., *Collections*, fifth ser., X. 50, 56, 58. Washington's letter of Mar. 23 is also in *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 294. Cf. the *Journals*, Dec. 3, 1776, July 28, Oct. 22, 1777. A letter of Titus Hosmer to William Williams, June 27, 1777, throws light upon some phases of the matter:

"Tho' I believe you remember the Affair, yet least it may have slipped from you the Case stands thus—last Winter Colo. Duer informed Genl Parsons that Govr. Franklin was dispersing the *Howes* proclamations and protections in this state, that a Number of the Members of the General Assembly received Protections of him at Middletown, and that he would furnish him with Evidence to prove the Charge against the particular Members that were guilty.

"This Story Genl. Parsons published, chance fixed the Censure upon Three Gentlemen w<sup>ch</sup> you know. Genl Parsons was called upon for Evidence to support the facts and direct a prosecution against those so nam<sup>d</sup>. He promised to procure it, and alledges that he wrote several Letters to Colo. Duer requesting him to furnish requisite proofs to which he had no answer. in the Meantime Colo. Duer reports at Congress that Govr. Franklin was circulating Protections in Connecticut, that this was publicly known here, and no Notice was taken of it. . . . .

"I for my self yet earnestly wish to know the Truth, and bring to Condign punishment any Persons especially any Members of Assembly concerned in so villainous a Transaction, and shall esteem it a very particular favour in you to wait upon Colo. Duer and request him to give Directions how we may come at proof or any Clue to unravel this Transaction and bring it to light and expose and punish those Concerned." (Conn. Hist. Soc., William Williams Papers.) It is evident from Hosmer's statements that "the gentleman who gave information", etc., was Mr. Duer.

[492]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., *Collections*, seventh ser., II. 48.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 491, *ante*. The prior resolution referred to was Dec. 10, 1776.

sideration this morning, but did not think it necessary to make any report to Congress on the contents, as the resolution of Congress, passed last December, authorizing your Honr to retain two regiments for the defence of the State until further order, has not been superceded. . . . Letters were this day received from France as late as the 25th of March, but no material news; they related chiefly to commerce.<sup>3</sup> . . .

P. S. I should think it advisable to represent to General Washington the necessity of having the battalions stationed in Connecticut. When the Board of War had the matter under consideration the resolution of Congress was not before them, but they supposed it was at General Washington's option to call for the troops when he might think proper.

493. THOMAS NELSON, JR., TO THE SPEAKER OF THE VIRGINIA HOUSE OF DELEGATES (GEORGE WYTHE).<sup>1</sup>

OFFLEY HO<sup>E</sup> <sup>2</sup> May 16th 1777

Sir

A total inability to attend to business, having oblig'd me to quit the Congress, I beg leave, thro' you, to acquaint the Assembly with it, that they may appoint another Delegate; and I will take the liberty to advise, that this be immediately done, because the Congress are now engag'd in forming the Confederation, in which Virginia is deeply interested.

Nothing but necessity could have induced me to leave Congress at this critical time, and I hope I shall stand excus'd.<sup>3</sup>

I have the honour to be

Sir

Your obedt Servt

THOS NELSON JR.<sup>4</sup>

494. JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 17 May, 1777.

. . . . Mr. Gorham and Mr. Russel are here with a petition from Charlestown. It grieves me that they are to return without success. I feel, most exquisitely, for the unhappy people of that town. Their agents have done every thing in their power or in the power of men to do, and the Massachusetts delegates have seconded their efforts to the utmost of their power, but all in vain. The distress of the States, arising from the quantity of money abroad, and the monstrous demands that would be made from Virginia, New Jersey, New York and elsewhere, if a precedent should be once set, has determined the Congress, almost with tears in their eyes, to withstand this application at present. Every man expressed the utmost tenderness and humanity upon the occasion: but at the same time,

<sup>3</sup> The *Journals* do not record the receipt of letters from France.

[493]<sup>1</sup> Va. State Library.

<sup>2</sup> Offley House, Hanover County, Virginia, the home of Thomas Nelson, jr.

<sup>3</sup> Nelson obtained leave of absence May 8.

<sup>4</sup> The original signature has been clipped and supplied at the side.

[494]<sup>1</sup> *Familiar Letters*, p. 273.



every man, except the Massachusetts delegates, expressed his full conviction of the ill policy of granting any thing at present.<sup>2</sup>

495. PHILIP SCHUYLER TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 18th May 1777.

Dear Sir

. . . . The Board of War have reported to Congress, that I ought again to be invested with the Command in the Northern Department, and that General Gates should continue to serve under me, or join your Excellency. This occasioned a warm Debate which will be renewed to Morrow.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> The Charlestown petition was presented to Congress May 14, and the resolution relative to it is in the *Journals*, May 16. See nos. 500, 512, *post*. Cf. the case of Falmouth, the *Journals*, Mar. 1, 1776.

[495]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XV. 244.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, May 15, 22; also nos. 472, 483, *ante*, 502, 511, 515, *post*. The following extract of a letter from Joseph Trumbull, then in Philadelphia, to Jeremiah Wadsworth throws light on some of the proceedings of Congress upon the Schuyler affair as well as upon the proceedings concerning the commissary department. The letter, dated May 17 (the latter part of the postscript was written May 19), is in the Maine Historical Society, Revolution, no. 7:

“(P. S.) Are not some of our Delegates coming on here? Mr. Sherman is left alone, and he wishes a little rest.

“As to Bror. Jack—on Mr Lovell's rect. of his last letter to him which you saw, it was moved in Congress; that Genl Gates should have power to fill his place. On which Dr Witherspoon rose and said he had no Objection, so that he was restrained from appointing Mr Trumbull. On this he was Replied to and told that, the Young Gentleman dispized the Idea of asking a Commission of the first date, as a Fav'r. and it could not be supposed that he would be mean eno' to take one of a whole Year's later date. But to remove that Gentleman's fears, he would move in behalf of the Young Gentleman, that his Resignation might be Accepted and if he pleased that he might never be able to hold another Commission as he was sure he never would accept one, after the Treatment he had recd. however his Resignation was Accepted. So that he is quite out of the Army, and I hope will never be in it again. I have since applied to Colo Hancock several Times in person and by Writing to know when the Commission was sent—he has not, and will not do it. I intend to apply once more, if he don't give it, I will ask Congress for it. I am Convinced [he neve]r Sent it, and I fancy he never intended to. [Hancock?] is going on to Boston. I have noticed this matter to Govr. Trumbull, that he may treat him accordingly as he passes. Every Act is Using here to get Genl Gates recalled. the Event, I can't yet give you. perhaps I may before I close this. Genl Schuyler is here, with his mirmedon's. 6 oClock P M. My Department is dividing into two—Purchasing and Issuing. the Regulations are nearly finished I like them very well. this will make both Places new, as mine is superceded. whether they'll offer me either I know not yet. if they give me the purchases, I shall accept it, if the allowance is what I think it ought to be. they have not got to that part yet. I gave them the Terms,— $\frac{1}{2}$  pr. Ct. to myself, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to the purchasers. this they Choak at, but I am determined to have my own Terms or have nothing. I am to appoint one Deputy Commissary Genl of Purchases in Each Department, and he to have such others under him, of my appointment, as may be best, but to reduce the Numbers. I never will ask any appointment of them. A large Party will be glad to be rid of me. I shall not be disappointed if they don't give the offer. Or if they do, if they should set the allowances so low that I shall despise them. therefore you may esteem it an Even Chance, whether I do anything in it or not. if I do, you shall be Deputy in the Eastern Department, but be assured, I will have it on a proper footing or not at all. I should be perfectly accursed was I dependent, as well as Attendant here. I have given In my Proposals 3 Weeks to morrow. I have seen nothing of them untill this Morning, and now they are very little [ad]vanced, and yet three weeks elapsed. not one Word have I heard from Lebanon or Windham since I left them are they all Dead? [May 19] Monday Morning, 6 oClock. As to Genl Gates, I fear he will be recalled. Rhode Island

496. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. May 20th. 1777.

Sir,

This will be delivered to you by Mrs. Graydon of this City, a very worthy Lady, whose anxiety to see her Son Captain Graydon, now a Prisoner with the Enemy, is so great, that Congress have been induced to consent to her having an Interview with him. I am therefore to request your Attention to the enclosed Resolve on the Subject, and that you will give Directions for having it carried into Execution in such Manner as you may think proper.<sup>2</sup>

497. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO THOMAS JEFFERSON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILA. May 20, 1777

Dear Sir,

. . . . One plan now in frequent use, is, to assassinate the Characters of the friends of America in every place, and by every means.<sup>2</sup>

At this moment they are now reading in Congress, an audacious attempt of this kind against the brave General Arnold.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

498. THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES TO THE SPEAKER OF THE VIRGINIA  
HOUSE OF DELEGATES (GEORGE WYTHER).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA May 20th 1777

Sir,

We are favored with yours covering a resolve of Assembly to which we shall pay due attention. The first Volume of the last edition of the

is not represented, etc. I wish our Delegates some of them would come on there is so much Business and so many Committee's that a full representation is necessary. I expect the Regulations of the Commissary Department will get thro' by Wensday. at least I hope so. Genl Mifflin's thro he is left at large, about paying his purchasers If I am ap[ointed I sha]ll have a New Agreement. Time will show us w[hat is t]o be done.

I am your's as before  
J. T."

Concerning the commissary department see nos. 450, 457, 458, 490, *ante*. The new regulations for the organization and conduct of the department were adopted June 10; the compensation was established June 16. See nos. 517-520, 522, 529, *post*. The regulations for the quartermaster-general's department were adopted May 14.

[496]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Washington Papers.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, May 19. Capt. Alexander Graydon, of the third Pennsylvania battalion, was taken prisoner at Fort Washington Nov. 16, 1776. He was paroled July 7, 1777, and exchanged Apr. 15, 1778. His *Memoirs* (Harrisburg, 1811; Philadelphia, 1846, ed. J. S. Littell) is one of the best-known sources of the Revolutionary period. An account of his mother's visit to him at Flatbush and her efforts to obtain his release is found at pp. 260-270 (ed. 1846). He remarks concerning President Hancock: "He had been one of the opposers of her scheme of going into New York, but was sufficiently a man of the world, to put on an appearance of being pleased with its success" (p. 283).

[497]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Jefferson Papers, second ser., LI. 15. *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 292.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 506, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, May 20, 23; *cf.* nos. 419, note 2, 476, *ante*. See also I. N. Arnold, *Life of Benedict Arnold*, pp. 102, 134.

[498]<sup>1</sup> Va. State Lib. (in the writing of Richard Henry Lee); *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 291.



Journal of Congress, is now published, and shall be forwarded to Williamsburg by the first opportunity. This Volume reaches no further than the 30th of december 1775. As our duty directs, so our inclinations lead to an immediate compliance with the desires of the House of Delegates, but we apprehend insurmountable difficulty in getting the manuscript journal, because the many secret articles cannot be exposed to a Copier, and neither the Secretary or ourselves have time to do it. The Printer has hitherto been delayed for want of paper, but now that is obtained, we shall urge the publication of the remaining Journal, and send it to you Sir, with all the dispatch in our power.<sup>2</sup>

We have the honor to be with esteem and respect

Sir Your most obedient servants

RICHARD HENRY LEE

FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE

MANN PAGE JR <sup>3</sup>

P. S. We shall endeavor to prevail with the Post Rider to take the Vol of Journal with him this Trip.

499. ROGER SHERMAN TO OLIVER WOLCOTT.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA May 21: 1777

Sir

. . . . A committee is appointed to consider what Honors are due to the Memory of Genl. Wooster. there are different accounts of the day of his death. Some say Thursday others Friday and others Saturday I wish that could be ascertained, and that I could be informed of his age.<sup>2</sup>

. . . .

500. THE MASSACHUSETTS DELEGATES TO THE SPEAKER OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES  
(JAMES WARREN).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, May 21st 1777

Sir

Mr. Gorham and Mr. Russel, Agents of the Town of Charlestown, have presented to Congress a Petition from the Unfortunate Inhabitants of that Place, praying for a Compensation for their Losses. The Petition was drawn in very decent and handsome Terms, containing a lively Descrip-

<sup>2</sup> May 9 the Virginia house of delegates had "Resolved, that the Speaker be desired to write to our delegates in Congress, requesting they will send to this House a printed copy of their journals, as far as the same are printed, and also a manuscript copy of the journals to this time, so far as the same are allowed to be published." See also Jefferson to John Adams, May 16, in Jefferson's *Writings* (ed. Ford), II. 129. Cf. no. 507, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> The original signatures have been cut out and supplied in the margin.

[499]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Oliver Wolcott Papers, vol. I., no. 10.

<sup>2</sup> The resolution in the *Journals*, May 19, gives the date of Wooster's death as May 2, which was Friday. See also the *Journals*, June 17.

[500]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Arch., CXC VII. 71; Library of Congress, Force Trans., Massachusetts Records, Letters, 1777.

tion of the distresses to which the unhappy Petitioners were reduced, from a State of Ease and affluence; and the Gentlemen who presented the Petition have urged every motive which could either show the Justice and Policy of granting the Request, or which could move the humanity and Charity of those who heard it.

These Endeavors of theirs have been seconded by your Delegates in Congress, but to no other Effect than to obtain a Committee to consider the Petition, whose Report altho' it expresses much Sympathy with that virtuous People in Affliction, contains a Denyal of their Request on account of the present condition of the Finances of the United States: as, the granting of Compensation even in Part, at this Time, would set a Precedent for so many and so great Demands, of a similar Nature that the public treasury would not be able to Spare so much from the necessary Calls of the War.

There was a Great deal of Delicacy shown thro the whole debate upon this Subject. every one wished it was in the power of Congress to grant the desired Relief; most acknowledged the Justice of the Demand; but, all agreed that, at present it would be impolitic to grant it—except the delegates from the Massachusetts Bay.

Upon a Motion that a Small Part of the Losses should be made up, such was the reluctance to giving a negative that the previous Question was moved and put; so that a present determination might not prejudice the Petitioners in any Future application.

It may be doubtfull whether such petitions to Congress, from particular Corporations, or Independants in any State are proper. Perhaps it would be better that each State shd. ascertain the amount of its own Losses, in this Kind, and represent it to Congress; that so, in the End, some Adjustment may be made between the several States.

That such an adjustment will, sooner or later, be made is not doubted by Us: because, neither Equity nor sound policy will admit that different states, contending in the same common Cause, having in View the same common Benefit, should be unequally loaded with expense, or suffer disproportionate Losses, but, as it is impossible to foresee what Course the War will take, or what State will be the greatest Sufferer, it is probable this question will be postponed untill the End of the War.

In the mean Time, our Brethren and Neighbors, virtuously struggling together with us for every Thing that is valuable, and reduced from Prosperity to Adversity by the cruel Stroke of War, must not be left to suffer unnoticed. This would be plainly repugnant to the dictates of Humanity, to the Precepts of Christian Charity to the Rules of common Justice and the soundest policy;—a Chain of Motives which doubtless produced the Grants already made by the General Assembly of our State for the immediate Subsistence of these sufferers. But, as the unfortunate Petitioners were deprived of their necessary Tools and Materials for Business, it was remarked by the Gentleman who pleaded for them in Congress, that an advance sufficient to replace those Things would be a most essential Relief and by far the most economical in the end. And it was suggested that



such Estates of disaffected Persons as may be sequestered or confiscated, throughout the Limits of our Union, might be a Fund, to insure the Loan of Monies, for compensating patriotic Sufferers. This, however, was not formally recommended. Each State is competent to the Business, if judged proper.

Having reported this Affair as it has been conducted in Congress,<sup>2</sup> we wish it to be communicated by you to the Honorable House, for any Emolument which their Wisdom may direct.

We have the honor to be with much Respect, Sir,

Your most humble Servants

JOHN HANCOCK

SAMUEL ADAMS

JOHN ADAMS

ELBRIDGE GERRY

JAMES LOVELL

To the Speaker of the Honble. House  
of Representatives of Massachusetts Bay

501. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 22d. May 1777

*Dear General*

The subject of your letter of the 27th. [17th]<sup>2</sup> is a very important one, and whilst it deserves the greatest attention, is certainly involved in great difficulty. Of one truth however, I beg you Sir to be convinced—That no desire *to get rid of importunity* has occasioned these appointments, but motives military and political meerly.

These Adventurers may be divided into three Classes, some who came early and without any recommendation but apparent zeal, with Commissions shewing that they had been in service. Others that brought with them recommendations from our good friend the Count D'Argoud General of Martinique, and from Mr. Bingham the Continental agent in that Island. A third Class includes those who come from France, generally

<sup>2</sup> See the Journals, May 14, 16; see also no. 494, *ante*, and no. 512, *post*.

[501]<sup>1</sup> *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 293; *Memoirs of R. H. Lee*, II. 17; Am. Phil. Soc., Lee Papers, I. 313.

<sup>2</sup> The letter referred to is evidently that to Lee dated May 17, in *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 369. See also Washington's letter to the President of Congress, May 16, *ibid.*, V. 367. Washington's reply to Lee, June 1, is *ibid.*, V. 403. Numerous other letters of Washington dealt with this question. The difficulties of Congress from the application of foreigners for military appointments had become acute some time before, and they were to become still more so. See, for instance, the *Journals*, Mar. 13, 14, 19, 21, May 8, 30, June 10, July 16, 17, Aug. 13, Sept. 8, Oct. 10, Nov. 7, 11, 14; also nos. 360A, 407, 410, 418, 489, *ante*, 508, 514, 521, 525, *post*. For some account of the matter, together with sketches of the principal foreign officers who served in the Revolution, see Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, I. 397 *et seq.* See also Balch, *The French in America*, ch. VIII; and Doniol, *Histoire de la Participation de la France à l'Établissement des États-Unis d'Amérique*.

under agreement with our Commissioners, or one of them at least.<sup>3</sup> The strongest obligations rest upon us, (tho' the inconvenience is great) to make good engagements with the latter, and if the second had been disregarded we might have offended a good and powerful Friend in Martinique who has done many good offices there; or have brought our Agent into disrepute. Among the first Class, I really believe there are many worthless Men, and I heartily wish we were rid of them. All this is true, and yet I feel the great force of your reasoning, and the many difficulties in the way of providing for them properly and that may be tolerably [ag]reeable to them. It is of some consequence that we all, [in] our several departments, endeavor to smooth this rug[ge]d business as much as possible. When Gen. Con[way] was appointed, I did hope that as he knew most [of] them, and spoke both french and English well, tha[t] [h]e might relieve you from the greater part of this difficulty,<sup>4</sup> for really the discontented importunit[y] of the greater part of those Gentlem. is too much to be borne un[der] [o]ur various and important attention [\*\*] I will prevail with the Committee for foreign applications to furnish you with the most explicit views of Congress in ev[ery] appointment, as well as with the recommendations under which each appointment was and is made. We have written both to France and to Martinique to stop the furthe[r] flow of these Gentlemen here, and after the letters arrive I suppose we shall have no more. Many of the last Comers, are, I believe, Men of real merit, and if they will learn to express themselves tolerably in English, may be of service to the Army. The desire to obtain Engineers, and Artillerists was the principal cause of our being so overburthened. The first that came had sagacity enough quickly to discern our wants, and professing competency in these branches,—they were too quickly believed. And when our Commissioners abroad (in consequence of directions for this purpose) enquired for those Artists, Military Speculation was immediately up, and recommendations were obtained from persons of so much consideration in France, that the success of our applications then made it quite necessary not to neglect them. And at this moment I am apprehensive that the discontent of many may injure our cause abroad when we would wish it to stand well. As you express it Sir, the affair requires great delicacy in its management, as well on the account of our own Officers as on that of these Foreigners.

<sup>3</sup> See especially the letters of Silas Deane, in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. One of the agreements between the commissioners and certain French officers is *ibid.*, II. 269. See also Deane to the committee of secret correspondence, Dec. 6, 1776 (*ibid.*, II. 218-221), Franklin to the President, Jan. 20, 1777 (*ibid.*, II. 251), the letters of Franklin and Deane, Mar. 12, May 25 (*ibid.*, II. 283, 322), Franklin to Washington, June 13 (*ibid.*, II. 340), Lovell to Washington, July 24 (*ibid.*, II. 366), and Franklin to Lovell, Oct. 17 (*ibid.*, II. 411). Lovell's letter of July 24 is also found *post* (no. 559).

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, May 13, Deane to the committee of secret correspondence Nov. 29, 1776, and editorial note in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 202. See also no. 700, *post*.



502. JAMES LOVELL TO HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. May 22d. 1777

Dear Sir

The strange delays of Mr. Yancey <sup>2</sup> here, greatly mortifying to him, have drawn me on day by day from an earlier acknowledgment of your favor of Apr. 29th.

Indeed, I could not have related to you, before this time, any interesting decisions concerning such matters as have been moved in Congress connected with Tyconderoga.<sup>3</sup>

Misconstructions of past resolves, and consequent jealousies, have produced a definition of the *northern* department; and General Schyler is ordered to take the command of it. The resolve also which was thought to fix Head Quarters at Albany is repealed.<sup>4</sup>

It was said you *now* look upon yourself in the same command which he *had* held. This was universally denied to be the *Intention* of sending you to Tyconderoga to take the command of the army *there*. The Debate in March was about the Adjutancy or Tyconderoga; and it was decided for the latter.<sup>5</sup> In the present Debate I acknowledged it was my *hope* and *wish*, at the time you went, and still continues to be, that the officer who is at so very important a post shd. not be under the absolute orders of another at 100 miles distance, in treaty with Indians or busied in the duties of a Providore. This Idea was supported by several; and it is, of itself, an irrefragible argument of the impropriety of distributing America into departments. A commander in-chief and Commanders of the separate armies is the only distinction which should be known. However, this was contrary to our Journals. Besides, the army at Ty— and the force at Stanwix etc. etc., at a distance were looked upon as different subjects; tho it appears you have other ideas than those had who directed your destination. No single debate has been more tedious with us;—having lasted whole days and being finally settled 5 to 4 and 2 divided.<sup>6</sup>

Your dating from Albany <sup>7</sup> is counted by some irreconcilable with the order to repair to Ty— I am sorry your letter to the President and that to myself did not arrive 1 hour ear[lier,] or, had not *arrived at all*.<sup>8</sup> . . .

503. THOMAS BURKE TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA  
(RICHARD CASWELL).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA May 23d, 1777.

Sir:

. . . . Since my last we have made no progress in the business of Confederation. A difficulty occurs, which, I fear, will be insuperable; that is

[502]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, VIII.<sup>2</sup> James Yancey, deputy commissary-general.<sup>3</sup> See nos. 461, 466, 472, 483, *ante*, 504, 511, 515, 517-520, 553, *post*.<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, May 22.<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 25. Cf. *ibid.*, Feb. 20, May 15.<sup>6</sup> Concerning the vote of "5 to 4 and 2 divided" see nos. 515, 568, *post*.<sup>7</sup> Presumably Gates's letter of May 2. See the *Journals*, May 10.<sup>8</sup> For the sequel, see nos. 517, 519, 520, *post*.[503]<sup>1</sup> N. C. State Recs., XI. 476.

how to secure to each State its separate independence, and give each its proper weight in the public Councils. So unequaled as the States are, it will be nearly impossible to effect this; and after all it is far from improbable that the only Confederation will be a defensive Alliance.<sup>2</sup> Nothing of importance has been determined in Congress, except what is merely executory. . . .

P. S. In one of my letters I believe I mentioned that Georgia was of no use in Congress but to vote with Connecticut.<sup>3</sup> This was owing I believe to this circumstance, only one Delegate was then present, who is by birth a Connecticut man. Since then a Mr. Walton has given his attendance, which was before interrupted by illness; and I perceive that Georgia is now frequently divided when any question relates to Colonial politics, so that these two Delegates are of different principles or different judgments.

504. THE NEW YORK DELEGATES TO THE NEW YORK COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, May 23d, 1777.

*Honble. Gentlemen*

. . . . General Schuyler is fully reinstated in his command, every point being adjusted entirely to his and our satisfaction. This business, with which more than the reputation of our State was so closely connected, required address and great attention, for reasons which the General, who delivers this, can explain.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

We are with the utmost regard,

Honourable Gentlemen

Your most obedt. humble servants,

PHIL. LIVINGSTON,

JAS. DUANE.

P. S. Mr Duer is stepped out, and the General mounting, which prevents his signing this letter.<sup>3</sup>

Honble. Council of Safety for the State of New York.

505. WILLIAM PACA TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF MARYLAND.<sup>1</sup>

*Gent.*

. . . . Yesterday the Alarm Gun was fired and to Day an Express informs us of ten Sail coming up the River: a fifty Gun Ship—the *Roe-*

<sup>2</sup> See no. 488, note 6, *ante*; cf. nos. 507, 528, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 380, 384, *ante*.

[504]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. State Lib., Minutes of the Council of Safety, V. 131 (copy); *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 953.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, May 15, 22; also nos. 453, 461, 472, 483, 495, 502, *ante*, 511, 515, 517-520, 553, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> This statement, coupled with that above, that Schuyler was to be the bearer of this letter, indicates that he was then about to take his departure from Philadelphia. He did not, however, leave until May 28; for, in a letter to Jay bearing date of May 28 (*Correspondence of Jay*, p. 137), Duer says that "General Schuyler expects to deliver this letter in person". See also the newspaper extract given under no. 568, note 5, *post*.

[505]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 108.



*buck* of forty four Guns—a Frigate—four Tenders—a Brig and two Pilot Boats—The Gondolas are gone down—The Congress has adjourned to go down in Barges to see the Sport.<sup>2</sup>

Congress took up Capt Nicholsons affair<sup>3</sup> and were unanimously of Opinion he had not made the Satisfaction he ought to have made and on Examination of the order from the Marine Committee with Respect to the impressed men they found that Committee had acted very unwarrantably in explaining the Resolve of Congress on that Subject in such a narrow limited sense Congress meant every man to be discharged without any Discrimination of such as subscribed the article[s] and took the Bounty and the Resolve was full and explicit to that Purpose The Marine Committee were severely handled for presuming to explain at all the Resolve but the more reprehensible for giving a Sense to it which might have defeated the whole Design of it. Mr. Carroll and I were directed to prepare a fresh Set of Resolutions We did so one of which declared Capt. Nicholson dismissed from the Command of the Virginia frigate for not making that full Satisfaction to the Governor and Council of May<sup>d</sup> which by a former Resolve of Congress he was ordered to do: a second Resolve restored him to his Command on his explicit Disapprobation of his Letter: and a third Resolve ordered the commanding officer of the Frigate to deliver up every impressed man who should now be considered such by any Persons the Governor and Council should send on Board for the Purpose of making the Enquiry; these Resolutions would have passed unanimously but Mr. Lewis coming up and assuring us of his having Conversation with our Council who declared they would be satisfied with the Concessions which were contained in Nicholsons first Letter and which were satisfactory to the Governor and Mr. Lewis further assuring us that Capt. Nicholson had wrote a second Letter in Consequence thereof and discharged every man who did not chuse to remain We have been induced from these assurances to postpone doing any thing in the matter till we hear further from you on that Subject. Mr. Lewis further says that Capt. Nicholson is about joining the Virginia armed Vessels with an Intent to attack the Man of War in the Bay. I can with pleasure inform you the Congress shewed a determined Spirit to give full Satisfaction on both points and I am confident they would have dismissed Capt. Nicholson without Hesitation if we had not proposed to restore him on his explicit Disapprobation of his Letters which was the Satisfaction you in your's to him demanded: you may be further assured Capt. Nicholson had not even an Intimation from Congress or Committee to impress: I am surprised that Mr. Rumsey who was on the Marine Committee approved of the Explanation they gave the Resolve to discharge the impressed men: Mr. Middleton who was also a Member of that Committee told Congress

<sup>2</sup> On Saturday, May 24, Congress merely met and adjourned.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 468, 469, 470, 474, *ante*. Richard Henry Lee wrote to Samuel Purviance, May 13: "It gives me great pleasure to hear of Capt. Nicholson's reconciliation with the Government, altho' it is not yet announced to us in form." (A copy of this letter, from the original, is in the possession of the Carnegie Institution of Washington.) The *Journals* contain no record of a discussion of the affair at this time.

he opposed it in the Marine Committee as an illegal assumption of Power : as the Question was agitated there how could our friend Rumsey suffer such a Thing to be done? You'll be pleased to let us have a Line from you as soon as possible. . . .

PHILAD. Saturday

12 oClock

24—May 1777.

[P. S.] . . . .

506. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, May 26, 1777.

*My dear Sir,*<sup>2</sup>

. . . . But the truth is sir, that certain evil disposed men hate me, partly for the same reason that I am devoted to destruction in the enemies' camp, because I have served my country with unremitting zeal and industry, and in concert with other generous friends to human liberty and the rights of America, have gone far towards defeating our enemies, and raising America triumphant over its cruel vindictive, and determined foes. But it seems there are two other charges equally futile and false; the one that I have favored New England to the injury of Virginia. The other that as a Member of the Secret Committee I objected to their proceedings being laid before Congress, meaning to insinuate that I wished to conceal embezzlement of the public money! The wretch who carried, or sent this last account to Virginia, knows perfectly well, that my total abstraction from every commercial concern, renders it impossible that I can propose any kind of good to myself from trading business of any sort. But I have a strong belief that a change is wished, in order to remove obstruction feared from me, and to prepare the way for the execution of private plans, in which the public will not be gainer. The affair alluded to, is, I suppose, a very inconsiderate motion made at Baltimore for the secret committee to lay *all* its proceedings before Congress. I observed, that so extensive a motion defeated the very end for which such a committee was appointed, and might expose to danger valuable cargoes that should be coming in, or might be going out, particularly the former. The motion was narrowed, and even as it was agreed to<sup>3</sup> Mr. Morris, the chairman of the committee, who was here at the time, did by letter so convince the Congress of the impropriety of the order as it passed, that nothing more was said about it.<sup>4</sup> We did indeed expect at that very time the arrival of the valuable stores that have since come in. The charge of favoring New England is so contemptibly wicked, that I can scarcely bring myself to the trouble of refuting it, or to trespass on your time to read my observations on it.

[506]<sup>1</sup> Henry, *Patrick Henry*, III. 73; *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 297; Am. Phil. Soc., Lee Papers, I. 211; Va. Hist. Soc., Lee Transcripts, V. 57.

<sup>2</sup> For the circumstances which gave rise to this letter, see Henry, *Patrick Henry*, I. 523. Cf. Jefferson's *Writings* (ed. Ford), II. 128. See also nos. 539, 547, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> The order to the secret committee is found in the *Journals*, Jan. 17.

<sup>4</sup> Robert Morris remained in Philadelphia while Congress was at Baltimore. See no. 245, *ante*.



Our enemies, and our friends too, know that America can only be conquered by disunion. The former, by unremitting art had endeavored to create jealousy and discord between the Southern and Eastern Colonies, and in truth Sir, they had so far prevailed, that it required constant attention, and a firmness not to be shaken, to prevent the malicious act [art?] of our enemies from succeeding. I am persuaded as I am of my existence, that had it not been for Virginia and Jersey, with Georgia sometimes, that our union would e'er now have been by this means broken, like a potter's vessel dashed against a rock; and I heartily wish that this greatest of all political evils may not yet take place, before a safe and honourable peace is established. I am sure it will not be the fault of many men that I know, if this event does not happen. I defy the poisonous tongue of slander to produce a single instance, in which I have preferred the interest of New England to that of Virginia. Indeed I am at a loss to know wherein their interests clash. The guilt of New England is that of a fixed determination against British Tyranny, and such I believe is the crime of Virginia in the eye of their common enemies. Most of the rest have entitled themselves to some hopes of pardon from the tyrant, by weak, dividing, irresolute, and pernicious conduct. One thing is certain, that among the Middle and Southern states Virginia has many enemies; arising from jealousy and envy of her wisdom, vigor, and extent of Territory. But I have ever discovered upon every question, respect and love for Virginia among the Eastern delegates. . . .

The enclosed resolve of Congress is intended to prevent injury to the recruiting business and other public service, in the absence of a General officer from Virginia.<sup>5</sup> I beg your pardon Sir, for the trouble I have given you, and wish to be considered as affectionately yours,

RICHARD HENRY LEE.

His Excellency, Patrick Henry, Esq.

507. JOHN ADAMS TO THOMAS JEFFERSON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, May 26, 1777

My dear Sir

. . . . The great Work of Confederation, draggs heavily on. but I dont despair of it. The great and Small States must be brought as near together as possible; and I am not without Hopes, that this may be done to the tolerable satisfaction of both. Your Suggestion, Sir, that any Proposition may be negatived, by the Representatives of a Majority of the People, or of a Majority of States, shall be attended to, and I will endeavor to get it introduced, if We cannot Succeed in our Wishes for a Representation and a Rule of voting, perfectly equitable, which has no equal, in my Mind.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> The resolution referred to is that of May 22 (the *Journals*, VIII. 377).

[507]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Jefferson Papers, second ser., II. 36; *Works* (ed. Adams), IX. 466. There are some verbal variations between the two texts.

<sup>2</sup> Adams is replying to a letter of Jefferson, May 16, in *Writings* (ed. Ford), II. 129; also in Adams's *Works*, IX. 465. See also nos. 465, 488, 503. *ante*, no. 528, *post*.

Nothing gives me more constant Anxiety than the Delays in publishing the Journals. Yet I hope Gentlemen will have a little Patience with us. We have had a Committee constantly attending to this very Thing, for a long Time.<sup>3</sup> But We have too many Irons in the Fire, you know for Twenty Hands, which is nearly the whole Number We have had upon an average since last fall. The Committee are now busy every day in correcting Proof sheets, So that I hope We shall soon do better.

A Committee on the Post office too have found a thousand difficulties.<sup>4</sup> The Post is now very regular, from the North and South, altho it comes but once a Week. It is not easy to get faithfull Riders to go oftener. The expense is very high, and the Profits, (so dear is every thing, and so little Correspondence is carried on, except in frankd Letters), will not Support the office. Mr. Hazard is now gone Southward, in the Character of surveyor of the Postoffice, and I hope will have as good success, as he lately had eastward, where he has put the office into good order. . . .

No poor Mortals were ever more perplexed than We have been, with three Misfortunes at once, any one of which would have been alone sufficient to have distressed Us. a Redundancy of the Medium of Exchange. a dimunition of the Quantity at markett of the Luxuries, the Conveniences and even the Necessaries of Life, and an Increase of the demand for all these, occasioned by two large Armies in the Country. . . .

I am, Sir your Friend

JOHN ADAMS.

Thomas Jefferson Esqr.

508. JAMES LOVELL TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. May 26th. 1777

Sir

. . . . The trouble which your Excellency receives from Foreigners commissioned by Congress has made the Committee, appointed to examine their pretensions, averse to offering any resolutions for places above the rank of subalterns.<sup>2</sup> . . .

The promotion of Monsr. Armand by Congress to the rank of Colonel was a surprize to the Committee who had considered his pretensions, and rashly enough in all conscience had proposed a majority for him.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, July 1, Aug. 27, Sept. 26, 1776, Feb. 7, Mar. 31, June 2, 17 (p. 474, note), 1777.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Jan. 11, Feb. 17, 25, Apr. 12, May 12; cf. *ibid.*, Oct. 17, Nov. 13. The resolution of May 12 was sent to the several states by Ebenezer Hazard, surveyor-general of the post office, to be laid before the legislatures. See *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 471.

[508]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XV. 307.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 501, *ante*. Cf. the reports of the committee on foreign applications, May 22, 23, 26 (*Journals*).

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, May 10. As printed the resolution shows the alteration in Congress of the committee's recommendation. For a sketch of Armand, see Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, I. 399.



509. DANIEL ROBERDEAU TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. May 26th. 1777

*My dear General*

. . . . Congress has this day made a new arrangemt. of the Chaplain's department, by reducing that part of the Staff to one for each Brigade to be recommended by the Bragadiers and appointed by Congress, with the pay rations and Forrage allowed to Colonels.<sup>2</sup> This new and honorable Establishment is designed to suppress the horrid sins of Cursing swearing and other Vices with which, I am sorry to say, our Army Vies with the most abandoned of the English Troops; to strengthen the Officers hands by publick and private exortations to obedience of General and Regimental Orders; to discourage Disertions by recommending the Service; to encourage Enlistments; to recommend cleynliness as a virtue conducive to health, and to reprehend the neglect of it. These and other valuable Ends with the Countenance and concurrence of General Officers by the blessing of heaven I doubt not may be answered by a careful choice and recommendation of pious Clergymen zealously attached to our glorious Cause, who will not begrudge the exertion of every nerve in the Service; but if Drones induced by the loaves and Fishes should creep into the Army the designs of Congress will be entirely defeated; to prevent which I frankly confess has induced me to step out of my line on this occasion, and I beg you will not look upon it as an impertinent intrusion on you, when I assure you the honor of God my Countries welfare your Comfort and that of every sober Officer and man in the Army are my only motives. . . .

510. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. May 27th. 1777.

*Sir,*

. . . . The Regulations respecting Chaplains in the Army are highly necessary. By increasing their Pay, and enlarging the Bounds of their Duty, the Congress are in Hopes of engaging Gentlemen of superior Learning and Virtue to fill those Stations.<sup>2</sup> . . .

511. WILLIAM DUER TO ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.<sup>1</sup>

28 May 1777

*My dear Friend*

Like an old sinner who has deferred repentance, I should almost be afraid to write to you after so long a silence, if I did not trust that your

[509]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XV. 303.<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, May 27. This letter should probably have been dated May 27. Cf. no. 510, *post*. For a resolution directed primarily against profanity in the army, see the *Journals*, Feb. 25.[510]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 196.<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, May 27, and no. 509, *ante*.[511]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Livingston Papers, I. 403 (copy).

lenity would be a powerful advocate in my favour—more particularly when I can with truth assure you that my attention has been so engross'd in defeating the designs of a mischevious combination, and in cultivating the friendship of the members from the Southern States that I have had little or no time to write to you as fully as I have wished. I have now the pleasure to inform you that in spite of all the arts and influence made use of by the Eastern Delegates in conjunction with Members from New Jersey, we have got General Schuyler's conduct fully justified, and himself reinstated in the Command in the Northern Department in as extensive a manner as before. There was never I believe a more difficult card to play; —Genl. Gates had the address whilst at the place to insinuate himself into the good graces of even the honest part of the House, and the wretchedness to poison the minds of most with prejudices against Genl. Schuyler, which operated so strongly that nothing but time, and great temper and address could have dispelled the mist of error which had clouded the eyes even of those who were friends to the great cause, and to the State of New York. His own merit however which they have had an opportunity of seeing, and the all powerful influence of truth assisted with management at length effected all our wishes, and we carried the question upon his being reinstated in his command in the Northern Department in the following manner.

<i>Affirmative</i>	<i>Negative</i>	
New York	New Hampshire	} Delaware Rhode Island not represented
Pennsylvania	Massachusetts	
Maryland	Connecticut	
Virginia	Jersey and	
North Carolina	Georgia divided	
South Carolina		

Dissentient from Virginia *Richard Henry Lee*<sup>2</sup> This division will give you a pretty good general idea of the political complexion of the different States, but I must inform you that the vote of Virginia is rather a phenomenon, and that the Division of Jersey was owing to the absence of Mr Clark and Mr. Sargent whose political line of conduct lies to the Eastward of Biram's River<sup>3</sup> Genl. Schuyler will inform you more fully on this subject.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

<sup>2</sup> In a letter to Jay, May 28 (*Correspondence of Jay*, I. 137), Duer says: "Col. Lee will I am credibly inform'd be left out of the next delegation for Virginia which is now in agitation. The mere contemplation of this event gives me pleasure; my mind is full, and I wish to unburthen it, but prudence forbids me." Cf. nos. 539, 547, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Byram River is near the boundary between Connecticut and New York. Duer means therefore to say that Sergeant inclines to line up with the New Englanders. Cf. no. 539, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See 504, note 2, *ante*. For a subsequent episode in which Gates figured, see nos. 517, 519, 520, *post*.



512. JOHN ADAMS TO JOHN SULLIVAN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA June 3. 1777

*Dear Sir*

. . . . I am extremely sorry to learn that you have been so great a sufferer in the Loss of your Baggage etc. upon Several Occasions. But in answer to your first Question I can only say, that Congress have hitherto refused to grant any Compensation to Sufferers of any kind. Falmouth and Charlestown have both petitioned and been civilly refused.<sup>2</sup> Several Officers Widows, in deplorable Circumstances, have petitioned and been refused. Several other Officers have applied and been refused, particularly Lord Sterling.<sup>3</sup> So that I can give you but cold comfort respecting your Losses. As to your Second Question, I can give no positive Answer, how Congress consider your Post. The Resolve of Congress in Words, extends only to a Major General commanding in a Separate Department: But I believe General Gates<sup>4</sup> was allowed for his Table under it, and I see no Reason, why you should not. . . .

513. THE BOARD OF WAR TO HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

WAR OFFICE June 4th. 1777

*Dear General*

Congress have received your Letters of the 29th. April May 2d and 24th. The several Matters have been attended to and what was thought immediately necessary was done.<sup>2</sup> The Paragraph relating to Light Horse mentioned in yours of the 29th. April and your Reasons enclosed for your Opinion that the Enemy's Plan will be to go up the North River and endeavour to effect the old Scheme of a Junction with Carlton, were sent to General Washington for his Consideration and Directions were given that he should send the Horse if he could spare them. . . .

The Part of your Letter relative to Money is referred to the Treasury Board who will no Doubt report a Supply.<sup>3</sup>

Your Request as to Capt. Whitcombe's Corps being indulged with a Bounty equal to that given by the Eastern States cannot be complied with on Account of the *Precedent*.<sup>4</sup>

I have the Honour to be with the greatest Regard  
your very obedt Servt

RICHARD PETERS Secy

Hon : Genl. Gates

[512]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, U. S. Revolution, III.<sup>2</sup> For the case of Falmouth, see the *Journals*, Mar. 1, 1776; for that of Charlestown, see *ibid.*, May 14, 16, and nos. 494, 500, *ante*.<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 19.<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, June 16, 1775. Cf. no. 623, *post*.[513]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, IX.<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, May 6, 10, June 2.<sup>3</sup> This refers to a letter of May 30. See the *Journals*, June 5.<sup>4</sup> Such a decision does not appear in the *Journals* at this time; but cf. the *Journals*, July 17.

514. JAMES LOVELL TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

6th A. M. [June, 1777.]

Dear Sir

I will not allow the Express by which I received your last to return without a Line, tho I can add nothing since I wrote to you last Evening by Genl. Mifflin.

I wish, if you are not hurried out of your senses, that you would endeavour to convey to me some hint whereby an Accommodation should take place as to Mons Du Coudray and Genl. Knox.

The Officers of our Army must have a hard struggle in reconciling themselves to that monarchical devotion which is necessary in the adoption of Du Coudray's Command, as it appears to have been regulated in Mr Deane's Compact. I have but a poor Idea of that Gentleman's ability to guard against french finess and flattery. I believe the Arrival of Doctr. Franklin will be an Advantage to Mr D.<sup>2</sup>

Yr Frd and Servt

J L

515. JAMES LOVELL TO OLIVER WOLCOTT.<sup>1</sup>

Sir

Your favor of May 24th should not have been thus long unacknowledged but for a disagreeable alteration at the post office. Letters being delivered in Congress after our assembling on Mondays cannot be answered by 2 oClock P. M. of the *same* day, when the rider again leaves the city. I may say at least that this is an *uncomplaisant* order of somebody or other. . . .

By 5 to 4 and 2 divided, the *northern* department has been lined out, and Genl. Schyler sent to take the command. By a repeal of an old resolve, he will not appear to be *obliged* to make his Head Quarters at Albany, 100 miles from the army; nor is he *obliged* to go from that city except by *true military feelings*. Can you readily determine in your own mind where he will reside, from the data now before you? Genl. Gates will most assuredly not take the post of hazard both to his life and reputation, to be under the absolute direction of a man 35 leagues off, in treaties with Indians, or acting as a Providore to his army at the same distance. I daily expect to hear of confusion from that Department.<sup>2</sup> . . .

Saty June 7th '77

[514]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

<sup>2</sup> For Du Coudray's affair, see the *Journals*, *passim* (index, Du Coudray), and Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, I. 421 and *passim* (index, Coudray). See also no. 501, *ante*, and nos. 521, 525, note 5, *post*. The contract with Du Coudray, dated Sept. 11, 1776, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 283. In regard to the complaints of General Knox, see his letter of June 5 to Washington (*Letters to Washington*, ed. Sparks, I. 378), and the *Journals*, June 9, 11; also nos. 539, 541-543, *post*. An account of Du Coudray's "intrigues" is found in Doniol, *Histoire de la Participation de la France à l'Établissement des États-Unis d'Amérique*, II. 353-364.

[515]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Oliver Wolcott Papers, vol. I., no. 12.<sup>2</sup> See nos. 502, 504, note 2, 511, *ante*; cf. nos. 553-557, *post*.



516. THE SECRET COMMITTEE TO OLIVER POLLOCK.<sup>1</sup>

June 12th 1777

Sir,

Your Letters of 4th and 5th May<sup>2</sup> addressed to Andrew Allen and Robert Morris Esquires were laid before the Congress by the latter whereby we are informed that your new Governor Don Bernard de Galvez is much disposed to favour the Commercial Interest of the United States of America, and as we are appointed by the Honorable Congress to superintend the Management of such Trade as is necessary to be carried on for public Account we do ourselves the Honor of addressing a Letter to his Excellency on this Subject. it is here inclosed and you will please to deliver and if needful translate the same for him.<sup>3</sup> . . .

517. THE NEW YORK DELEGATES TO THE NEW YORK COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 19th. June 1777

Honour<sup>c</sup> Gentlemen

In our last<sup>2</sup> we informd you of the Success of our Efforts in vindication of General Schuyler, and it gives us great Satisfaction to observe from your Vote of Thanks to Congress, and other Circumstances, that the honourable Issue of this perplexed and delicate Business has met with general Approbation. Major General Gates a few days since arrivd in this City greatly chagreed, and enragd against your Delegates to whom he ascribes what without any solid Reason, he is pleased to call his disgrace. As in this Enquiry Justice has been our View, and Truth our guide, we feel ourselves very indifferent about his Resentment.<sup>3</sup>

We have since assiduously labourd two Points of great Moment to the State which we have the honour to represent. The first—a Recommendation of Congress to the united States respectively to encourage and facili-

[516]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 50. ff. 29, 183.

<sup>2</sup> A copy of Pollock's letter of May 5 is in Papers Cont. Cong., no. 50, f. 57. The letter of May 4 has not been found; neither has the committee's letter to Governor Galvez, mentioned in the close of the extract. Oliver Pollock was commercial agent of the United States at New Orleans. A sketch of him is in Appleton, *Cyclo. of Am. Biog.*

<sup>3</sup> The names of Robert Morris, William Smith, and Henry Laurens are appended to the copy at f. 183, but not to that at f. 29. Inasmuch as Laurens did not enter Congress until July 22 of this year, and was not placed upon the secret committee until Aug. 12, it is evident that his name is improperly signed to the letter. It appears however that this copy of the letter was made from a copy enclosed in a letter from the committee to Pollock, Oct. 24 (*ibid.*, f. 37), to which all three names are attached. Laurens no doubt signed the copy of the letter of June 12 when signing the original of Oct. 24. Concerning Pollock's accounts, see the *Journals*, 1780, 1781, 1782 (index), and especially A. B. Woodward, *Representation of the Case of Oliver Pollock* (Washington, 1803). See also Margaret B. Downing, "Oliver Pollock, Patriot and Financier", in *Illinois Catholic Historical Review*, II. 196; H. E. Hayden, *Biographical Sketch of Oliver Pollock*; and J. A. James, *George Rogers Clark Papers*.

[517]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. State Lib., Minutes of the Council of Safety, IX. 316; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 980.

<sup>2</sup> May 23, no. 504. *ante*. See also no. 511, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 518-520, *post*.

tate our being supplied with Salt and other European and West India Commodities. We have not only succeeded in this Object but, with a Testimonial highly to the Honour of New York, obtained the additional Favour of a grant of near 2000 bushels of the publick Salt in Store at Plymouth in the Massachusett's bay, which for our more immediate Relief the Commissary General is directed to exchange for an equal Quantity nearer to our State if it can be done without Injury to the Service. When you reflect on some late Regulations of our Eastern Neighbours, you will readily perceive the Policy of the first of these Resolutions which evidently implies a Reprobation of the ungenerous Restraints which they have imposed upon a Sister and confederated State, whose misfortunes and Distresses demanded a very different Treatment; since they were drawn upon her only on Account of her attachment to the common Cause.<sup>4</sup>

The other Point which we had at Heart, and which has employd much of our Attention, was a Regulation of the Commissary General's Department; The Abuses which had crept into it from the Want of Method and proper Checks, the Folly of *Purchasing* and the Negligence of the *issuing* Commissaries: to say nothing of Fraud and Embezzlement; called aloud for Reformation; and the Depreciation of our Bills of Credit to which more than any other Cause it contributed made it a Subject still more serious and important. A System is formed which if properly carried into effect, will be productive of that Oeconomy which in all our Affairs seems hitherto to have been but little practic'd. It is now in the Press and shou'd it be publish'd before these dispatches are closd, we shall not fail to transmit it.<sup>5</sup>

We have the Honour to be with the utmost Regard

Honourable Gentlemen

Your most obedient humble Servants

PHIL. LIVINGSTON

JAS. DUANE

WM. DUER

Honour<sup>e</sup>. Council of Safety of the State of New York.

518. JAMES DUANE TO ROBERT.R. LIVINGSTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILAD. 19th. June 1777.

*My dear and honourd Sir.*

. . . . Since our Arrival here things with respect to our State have taken a most favourable turn—General Schuyler is thro' our Exertions reinstated fully and honourably in his Command.<sup>2</sup> The Commissary General's Department is reformed and establishd on a wise and salutary

<sup>4</sup> Cf. no. 518, note 4. *post*.

<sup>5</sup> The regulations were adopted June 10. See no. 495, note 2, *ante*; also nos. 519, 520, 522, 529, 543, *post*.

[518]<sup>1</sup> Furnished by courtesy of the late Mrs. Wilmot Townsend Cox, New York City.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 504, 511, 517, *ante*, nos. 519, 520, 522, *post*.



plan. Mr. Jacob Cuyler is appointed Deputy Commissary General of purchases in the Northern Department, notwithstanding all the opposition of our Eastern neighbours who being in possession strenuously endeavoured to maintain their ground.<sup>3</sup> A Recommendation had passed from Congress to the united States to facilitate and encourage the supplying New York with salt and other European and West India Commodities and which not only holds her up in a very honourable Point of Light; but reprobates in effect the commercial Regulations kindly passed by our Eastern Brethren to compleat our Calamities by effectually excluding us from all the advantage of Importation and the use of european and West India Goods. A Grant has also passd in our favour for 2000 Bushels of salt out of the publick store at Plymouth in the Massachusetts with directions to the commis<sup>y</sup> general to exchange for it an equal Quantity nearer to our State if it can be done without prejudicing the publick Service.<sup>4</sup> Nor do we doubt but Congress will do [every] thing which can be asked consistent with Justice and the publick good respecting the Revolters from our State in the North Eastern Counties—a Business which will soon be determind. . . .

519. JAMES DUANE TO PHILIP SCHUYLER.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 19th June 1777.

*My dear General*

. . . . General Gates arrivd here I think last [ ]<sup>2</sup> and immediately demanded an Audience of Congress. He was unfortunately for himself admitted. Discomposd, chagreend and angry, he recited all the great things he had effected at Albany; even the Suppression of Toryism he took to himself. He then pointedly called upon me and proceeded to a personal familiarity which was altogether unparliamentary. He was not very unguarded in his Expressions (for what he deliverd was from a written paper) but he showd very plainly that he singled me out as the Author of his Disgrace—for so he termed it. For this personal Address I called him to order: many members interposd, even to a Clamour, and insisted that he shoud withdraw and he with marks of Reluctance was obligd to submit. After he retir'd he was censurd by several members

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, June 10, 18; cf. no. 517, note 5, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, June 14. This is evidently the resolution to which Duane alludes in his letter to Schuyler, June 19 (no. 519, *post*), wherein "the stroke was too delicate and refined to be readily perceivd on a Cursory reading." Cf. no. 517, *ante*, and nos. 520, 522, *post*. Francis Lewis wrote to the New York council of safety, May 31: "The 500 bushells of Salt lately arrived here has been refused your Delegates by the Committee of Congress, it being much wanted and at Ten dollars per bushell; your Delegates purpose to move in Congress for an application to the State of Virginia for what Salt they can spare you." (A copy from the original is in possession of the Carnegie Institution of Washington.) See also nos. 533, 544, 546, *post*.

[519]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Schuyler Papers, no. 542; Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks Coll., LX. 127 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> The joint letter of Livingston, Duane, and Duer, June 19 (no. 517, *ante*), says "a few days since". Duer, in his letter to Schuyler, June 19, *post*, says "Yesterday". It is evident from Duer's statement that Gates's admission to Congress was on the 18th, but his arrival in Philadelphia must have been some days earlier.

very freely for his Personality and it was directed that he should be informed that it was the pleasure of Congress that if he had anything to offer they expected to hear it by way of memorial only. I have no doubt but the general has heard very minutely what part I took with respect to him. I do not repent it. The Interest of the Continent, the Honour of Congress, and the dictates of Justice required it; and I must put up with the General's displeasure; which I find myself disposed to do with great Resignation and Philosophy. I have since been in his Company—we were civil; but rather reserved. He has heard from several candid Members that only one or two justified his Claim to the Command and that the rest declared that there was no room for his supposing it ever had been invested in him. He ought to feel more pain and Resentment from this Circumstance than from anything which fell from me. I am apt to think he does, for he has made no Representation to Congress, and instead of resigning talks of going to Genl. Washington's Camp. If I might guess he expects that *you* will be elected Governour of New York, and resign your military Honours, and that then he will be reinstated in the possession of what he has much at Heart, the Command of the Northern Department. I do not feel at all pleased with the latter part of this Reflection; but I hate to anticipate disagreeable Events. There are several *ifs* in the Way—as *If* it should be attempted. *If* it can't be prevented etc. *If* I can't be reconciled to it etc. etc. which renders it unnecessary to be at present much concerned. . . .

The Plan for regulating the Commissary's Department is completed.<sup>3</sup> If out of the press I shall order it with these dispatches. You know in what situation you left this affair. Trumbull is appointed Commissary General of Purchases four Deputy Commissary Generals of purchases are elected. We had a delicate Card to play and which required much Address, to get this office into the hands of a fellow Citizen for the Northern Department. our Eastern Neighbours were in possession and worked hard to maintain their Ground. But it was of moment to our State who was to govern their markets and by the disposal of immense Sums to influence their Policy; and it greatly concerned the Continent that prices should be judiciously regulated and the Army well supplied. I therefore laboured assiduously and we were crowned with Success: our Friend Jacob Cuyler Esqr. obtained the office, and I am persuaded will execute it with Integrity and Ability and do Honour to my Recommendation and that of my Colleagues.<sup>4</sup>

I enclose you another Set of Resolutions with respect to our State which will give you pleasure as it proves the favourable Light we stand in here. you on recollecting the Commercial Regulations lately passed by our Eastern Neighbours, so ungenerous and distressing to New York cannot but be pleased with the Reprobation of their conduct evidently implied in the first of these Resolutions; and you may wonder at our good fortune in

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, June 10. Cf. nos. 517, 518, *ante*, 520, 522, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> The election of the several officers in the commissary department was on June 18.



getting it passed without Ca[vi]l or Opposition. The stroke was too delicate and refined to be readily perceivd on a Cursory reading; but I think it will be felt where I wish it to be fully understood.<sup>5</sup> . . . .

I forgot to mention that I find some difficulty in getting leave for you to appoint a third Aid de Camp. The Example seems to be dreaded. you know my Rule is never to push a point till I am sure of Success; nor to loose sight of one which is worthy of pursuite; so that you must not conclude that it is unattainable, because it is not already accomplished.

. . . . .

believe me to be

Dear Sir with great Consideration and Regard

Your most obedient and very humble Servant

JAS. DUANE

Major General Schuyler

520. WILLIAM DUER TO PHILIP SCHUYLER.<sup>1</sup>

PHIA. June 19th 1777.

*My dear General,*

I embrace the earliest Opportunity of returning my Part of acknowledgement for your Letter of the 9th June to myself and Colleagues. I had no doubt when you left this Place<sup>2</sup> but you would find Affairs in your Quarter in a distracted Situation; but I doubt not from your Perseverance and attention you will be able to arrange them, and to extricate yourself from the Difficulties which now surround you.<sup>3</sup>

Yesterday<sup>4</sup> Major Genl. Gates arrived in Town, and about 12 oClock at Noon Mr. Sherman inform'd Congress that he was waiting at the Door, and wished Admittance. Mr. Paca desir'd to know for what Purpose—to which *friend Roger* replied to communicate Intelligence of importance. He was accordingly usher'd in, and after some awkward ceremony, sat himself in a very Easy Cavalier Posture in an Elbow Chair, and began to open his Budget:

The intelligence he communicated was that the Indians were Extremely friendly, much delighted with seeing French officers in our Service, and other common place stuff which at present I cannot recollect. Having thus gone through the Ostensible Part of the Plan, he took out of his Pocket some scraps of Papers, containing a Narrative of his *Birth Parentage and Education Life Character, and Behavior*. He inform'd the House that he had quitted an easy and happy Life to enter into their Service from a pure Zeal for the Liberties of America, that he had strenuously exerted himself in its Defence; that in some Time in May last he

<sup>5</sup> See no. 518, note 4. *ante*.

[520]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Schuyler Papers, no. 575; Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., LX. 128 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> Schuyler left Philadelphia May 28. See no. 504, note 3, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 511, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See nos. 517, 519, *ante*.

was appointed to a Command in the Northern Department, and that a few days since without having given any Cause of Offence, without Accusation, without Trial, without hearing, without Notice, he had received a Resolution by which he was in a most disgraceful Manner superseded in his Command. Here his Oration became warm and contain'd many Reflections upon Congress, and malicious Insinuations against Mr. Duane, whose Name he mentioned, and related some Conversation which he said had pass'd betwixt him, and that Gentleman on his Way to Albany. Here Mr. Duane rose, and addressing himself to the President, hoped that the General would observe order and cease any Personal applications, as he could not in congress enter into any Controversy with him on the subject of any former Conversation. Mr. Paca caught the Fire, and immediately moved that the General might be ordered to withdraw; I seconded the motion, observing that the Conduct of the General was unbecoming the House to endure, and himself to be guilty of. Mr. Jerry Dysen,<sup>5</sup> Mr. Sherman, and some others of his Eastern Friends rose, and endeavour'd to palliate his Conduct, and to oppose his Withdrawing; on this Mr. Middleton Mr. Burke, Colo. Harrison and two or three others arose, and there was a General Clamour in the House that he should immediately Withdraw—all this While General stood upon the Floor, and interposed several Times in the Debates which arose on this Subject. however the Clamour encreasing he withdrew. A Debate then ensued concerning the Propriety of the General's Conduct, and that of the Members who contrary to the Rules of Parliament, contended for the Propriety of his staying, after a Motion had been made and seconded that he should withdraw.

The Want of Candor in Mr. Sherman who asked for his Admittance on the Pretence of his giving the House Intelligence was much inveigh'd against, but he bore it all with a true Connecticut stoicism. Congress at length came to the Determination that Genl. Gates should not again be admitted on the Floor, but that he should be inform'd that Congress were ready, and willing to hear by Way of Memorial any Grievances which he had to complain of. here this Matter ended—not, as you will observe to his Credit, or Advantage.

It is impossible for me to give you an Idea of the unhappy Figure wh. G. G. made on this Occasion. His manner was ungracious, and Totally void of all Dignity, his Delivery incoherent and interrupted with frequent Chasms, in which he was pering over his scattered Notes, and the Tenor of his Discourse a Compound of Vanity, Folly, and Rudeness. I can assure you that notwithstanding his Conduct has been such as to have eradicated from my Mind every sentiment of Respect, and Esteem for him, I felt for him as a man, and for the Honor of human Nature wishd him to withdraw before he had plunged himself into utter Contempt. You will perhaps think it was improper in me to second the Motion that he should

<sup>5</sup> It is not altogether certain which one of the delegates is here alluded to under the nickname of "Jerry Dysen", but James Lovell's known attachment to Gates suggests him as the one probably meant. The origin of the name likewise remains obscure, but it may have arisen from some parallel in Lovell's career to that of the British politician Jeremiah Dyson (1722-1776; see *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, VI. 299).



be orderd to withdraw, but I plainly saw that he was brought in with an Intention to brow beat the New York Members, whom he considers as his Mortal Enemies, and I was determin'd to let him see that it was indifferent to me whether I offended him, or not.

Perhaps he may take it into his head to call me out, as he quitted the House with the utmost Indignation. should this be the Case I am determin'd not to she[1]ter myself under Priviledge, being convinced of the Necessity there is to act with Spirit, to enable me to discharge with Fidelity the Trust reposed in me. . . .

I have the Pleasure to inform you that with some Difficulty We have counteracted the Acts of our Eastern Neighbors, and have got Mr. Jacob Cuyler appointed Deputy Commissary Genl. of Purchases in the Northern Department. As it is of infinite Consequence to the Wellfare of the Army under your Command, and to the Maintenance of the Credit of the Continental Money in our State, that a Person of Probity and Skill should exercise that Department, I hope he will not hesitate to accept this Appointment.

The Appointment is 150 D<sup>rs</sup>. per month and 6 or 4 Rations per Day (I forget which). As soon as the Commissary's Estab<sup>t</sup>. is printed I shall immediately forward it.<sup>6</sup> . . .

521. JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, June 19, 1777

Dear Sir,

Yours of the 5th inst. is before me.<sup>2</sup> . . .

You must not decline your Appointment to the Navy Board. If you should, I know not who will succeed. Congress have passed no order for a constant Residence at Boston. No doubt the most of your Time will be taken up at Boston, but you need not renounce your Native Town and County. It is a Board of very great Importance. I hope your Commissions and Instructions will be soon forwarded. The Cause of their Delay so long is the same, I suppose, that has retarded all other marine affairs—Causes, which it would be thought inexpedient to explain.<sup>3</sup>

. . . .  
We are much embarrassed here, with foreign officers.<sup>4</sup> We have three capital Characters here, Monsr. de Coudray, General Conway, and Monsr De la Balme. These are great and learned Men. Coudray is the most promising officer in France. Coudray is an officer of Artillery, Balme of Cavalry, and Conway of Infantry. Coudray has cost us dear, his Terms are very high, but he has done us such essential service in France, and his Interest is so great and so near the Throne, that it would be impolitick, not to avail ourselves of him. . . .

<sup>6</sup> Cf. nos. 517-519, *ante*. See the Bibliographical Notes, *Journals*, IX. 1085.

[521]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 332.

<sup>2</sup> The letter is in *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 326.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 480, 485, *ante*, and no. 540, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See nos. 501, 514, *ante*, and no. 525, *post*.

522. JAMES DUANE TO ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 24th June 1777  
 Tuesday<sup>2</sup>

*My dear Friend,*

. . . . From many circumstances you may judge that our State and its interests were at a very low ebb in a certain assembly. To add to our misfortune several of our old friends—Hooper, Hughes, E Rutledge, Harrison, Reade, Stone, Chase, etc. etc. were absent and most of their seats filled with strangers. The affairs we had to conduct required great address, as some of them were embarrassed with uncommon difficulties: my brethren indulged me in the cautious and deliberate plan which I thought necessary; and in concealing even our feelings, by degrees we became acquainted with the new members to which the hospitable and cheerful manner we lived in contributed—for it was no time to consult parsimony. We made it a rule not to crowd our complaints upon Congress which would have fatigued and disgusted; but to confine our attention to a single point till it was accomplished: keeping every other subject in the deepest reserve.

We were told from several quarters that it was too late to expect any attention with respect to Schuyler. Indeed Congress had gone very far to make this embarrassment inextricable; but that integrity, love of justice and candor, which ever distinguished this great Council when it consisted of a full representation, in the end, surmounted every obstacle, and the utmost of our wishes were answered.<sup>3</sup>

The Commissary's department was our next object: the flagrant abuses which had crept into it called aloud for reformation; and we esteemed it of the utmost moment that the purchasing commissary who had our markets in his power should be a fellow citizen of approved abilities and integrity. A plan has accordingly been adopted; not altogether so perfect as could be wished, but we shall not lose sight of its further improvement. Our friend Jacob Cuyler is appointed the purchasing commissary for the northern department which we esteem a public benefit.<sup>4</sup>

The illiberal restraint put upon our Trade by our Eastern Brethren and a proper reprobation of so unfriendly a proceeding from the only authority which could have weight, claimed a share of our attention. I think we have some merit in obtaining the resolution of Congress upon this subject which is already transmitted to the Council of Safety. It's operation, tho' obvious, was not perceived by those whom it most concerned;<sup>5</sup> and the House warmed by a pathetic description of our distresses, our perseverance, and our merit, were disposed to give us every possible indulgence: of which the partial grant of 2000 bushels of salt when that commodity is so very scarce and dear, is no contemptible proof. . . .

[522]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Livingston Papers, I. 431 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> Additions to this letter were made June 26, 28, 29, July 1, 2. These additions will be found under their respective dates.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 453, 461, 472, 483, 495, 502, 504, 511, 515, 517-520, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, June 10, 18, and nos. 517-520, *ante*, 529, 543, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. nos. 518, note 4, 519, *ante*.



523. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE  
PRESIDENT OF DELAWARE (JOHN MCKINLEY).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. June 25th. 1777.

Sir,

I have the Pleasure to inform you that Congress highly approve of the Zeal and Alacrity of the Militia of your State.

From the recent Alteration in the State of our Affairs, and the Reasons urged in your Letter, the Congress have been induced to come into the enclosed Resolve for the Discharge of your Militia. I do myself the Honour to forward a Warrant on your Loan Offices for 10,000 Dollars for their Pay.<sup>2</sup>

524. JAMES DUANE TO ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.<sup>1</sup>

June 26th Thursday

My dear Sir

What preceeds has lain by me for want of a good conveyance. This day<sup>2</sup> came on before a committee of the whole Congress the case of our Revolters on which we were heard with great attention. Some of our Eastern friends unluckily for them drew on the merits of our Title, tho' the Congress had only to do with the *exercise* of jurisdiction. Thus challenged I seized the opportunity of explaining the subject at large which I happened to understand much better than any of my opponents, tho' one of them boasted that he had expended two quires of paper upon it. I had the pleasure of observing that I made a suitable impression, and out of the House rec'd the compliments of several of the members for the light, they were pleased to say I had with perspicuity and candor, thrown upon a dispute which to that time had remained in utter obscurity. This explanation closed the debate: and the members of our State are desired to propose for consideration such resolutions as we think will be satisfactory to New York, and become the justice dignity and impartiality of Congress. unless an opportunity offers of sending forward these despatches, you will probably know the event before they are closed.<sup>3</sup>

525. SAMUEL ADAMS TO RICHARD HENRY LEE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA June 26 1777.

My dear Sir

. . . . We are going on within Doors with Tardiness enough. A Thousand and [one] little Matters too often throw out greater ones. A

[523]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 218; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., p. 214. The letter is addressed to "Mr. President McKinley, at Wilmington, in the State of Delaware".

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, June 24; also *ibid.*, Apr. 25, 29, May 9 (p. 343 n.), 19, 27, June 10, 16. Cf. nos. 486, 487, *ante*.

[524]<sup>1</sup> This is an addition to the letter of June 24, no. 522, *ante*.

<sup>2</sup> According to the *Journals*, this discussion took place June 25. Cf. no. 525, *post*. In regard to an earlier stage in the affair, see nos. 428, 431, 445, 453, 464, 465, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 526, 532, 533, *post*.

[525]<sup>1</sup> *Writings of Samuel Adams* (ed. Cushing), III. 376; Am. Phil. Soc., Lee Papers.

kind of Fatality still prevents our proceeding a Step in the important affair of Confederation.<sup>2</sup> Yesterday and the day before was wholly spent in passing Resolutions to gratify N. Y. or as they say to prevent a civil War between that State and the Green Mountain Men—A Matter which it is not worth your while to have explained to you.<sup>3</sup> Monsr. D Coudrays affair is still unsettled.<sup>4</sup> The four french Engineers are arrivd.<sup>5</sup> They are said to be very clever but disdain to be commanded by Coudray. Mr. Comr D——<sup>6</sup> continuing to send us french German and Prussian officers with authenticated Conventions and strong recommendations. . . .

526. JAMES DUANE TO ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.<sup>1</sup>

June 28th Saturday

Yesterday, though assigned for concluding the business of our Revoltors was taken up in other cares, for we thought it [not?]<sup>2</sup> impossible to be too urgent for a preference, tho' it was a right we might have maintained. Experience has convinced me of the propriety of such condescensions at seasonable junctures. This morning the House in a Committee of

<sup>2</sup> See no. 528, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 524, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See no. 514, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> Dec. 2, 1775, Congress authorized the committee of secret correspondence to secure "skillful engineers not exceeding four". It was not however until the beginning of 1777 that this commission was effected. On Feb. 13, 1777, Franklin and Deane entered into a contract with four officers of the royal corps of engineers of France, Lewis Le Bègue Duportail (Chevalier Derford), Laumoy, Obry Gouvion, and Bailleul La Radière, to enter the service of the United States, with stipulations as to rank. The contract with the three first mentioned is found in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 269. The *Journals*, July 2 and 8, mention La Radière as included in the same contract, but his name does not appear in the document as printed in Wharton. These officers, with exception of Laumoy, accompanied by a lieutenant and two sergeants, landed in New River, North Carolina, June 3 and proceeded to Newbern, where they obtained assistance from Governor Caswell to pursue their journey to Philadelphia. (See a letter from Joseph Leech, Richard Ellis, and Alexander Gaston to Governor Caswell, June 4, an undated letter from the Chevalier Derford, *i. e.*, Duportail, to Governor Caswell, one from Governor Caswell to Governor Henry of Virginia, June 10, and two from Governor Caswell to Thomas Burke, June 10, 11, in *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 486, 492-495. Both the Newbern committee and Governor Caswell are in some error as regards the rank of these officers.) That Laumoy was not with the party appears from three facts: First, Duportail says in his letter to Governor Caswell: "We are just arrived in this place three officers of the Corps Royal of Engineers in France, that is to say one Lieutenant Colonel [Duportail], one Major [evidently La Radière], one Captain of the Corps Royal of the Artillery of France [Gouvion], one Lieutenant, two Sergeants." Second, on July 8 Congress made Duportail a colonel, La Radière a lieutenant-colonel, and Gouvion a major, ratifying the contract made with them by Franklin and Deane. The contract as regards Laumoy was not ratified until Oct. 2, when he was made a lieutenant-colonel. Third, in a letter to Washington, July 24 (no. 559, *post*), Lovell mentions that "the Chevalier Duportail, with M. La Radière, M. Gouvion, and one other officer, who is left sick in the West Indies, were engaged by Dr. Franklin and Mr. Deane to come over to America." All these officers received further promotions Nov. 17, 1777. For further information concerning their careers, consult the *Journals* (*passim*), Heitman, *Hist. Register*, and Balch, *The French in America*. For the complications in which Congress was involved through the Du Coudray contract, see especially nos. 501, 514, *ante*, and nos. 530, 531, 535, 537, 539, 541, 542, 559, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> Silas Deane.

[526]<sup>1</sup> See under June 24 (no. 522, notes 1 and 2), *ante*.

<sup>2</sup> The negative seems to be necessary here to give the meaning intended.



the whole cheerfully resumed the debate; and the resolutions passed almost unanimously; for you'll observe they go upon general principles highly interesting and important to every State which yet directly apply to our case. The only contest was on Young's Address,<sup>3</sup> and that was ostensibly grounded on his death in the midst of the debate.<sup>4</sup> Compassion to his distressed family, no doubt, induced *some* of the members to wish it to be passed over in silence. You will observe however, that it was of great consequence to us to have this wicked production censured and exposed and this point was finally carried in our favor after a sharp conflict. The debate was spun out till after 4 o'clock and the Committee rose and agreed to finish it on Monday. . . .

527. ROBERT MORRIS TO SILAS DEANE.<sup>1</sup>

[PHILADELPHIA June 29, 1777.]

With respect to my Brother I shall deal very candidly with you, by declaring to you that I never was more *shocked and hurt* by any incident in my Life than at the manner in which you Gentlemen Commissioners at the Court of France have been pleased to mention him in Publick Letters, that you knew must be laid before Congress. These Letters arrived long before I had a scrip of a Pen from you on the Subject. It occurred to me instantly that I had unbosomed myself to you respecting him, That I had solicited your Friendship in his favour and asked you to inform me fully and freely of his Conduct, That to all this I never had a word in Answer, and found your Name at the bottom of Letters blasting his Character in the most Publick manner and exposing me to Feelings the most pungent I ever knew. it also occurred to me that I had solicited Doctor Franklin to Admonish and Advise him if he found it necessary, and shew him countenance if he proved deserving. From these Circumstances I really did expect that any complaints he merited would have been made to myself in Private Letters giving me an Account of his Conduct *and if it was necessary to remove him from his employment*, I could have done that so as to prevent any the least disservice to the Publick or his being unnecessarily exposed. You will see that these sentiments were strong in my mind, when I wrote the Commissioners the 1st April and they made so strong an impression on me at the Time your Letters were read in Congress that I got up instantly, gave my Brother his True Character, complained of his being so publicly exposed, told what my desires and Expectations from you were, and added that by my *Letters to you by Capt. Bell I had put him in your Power either to be confirmed in his employment or to be dismissed from it, as his conduct might require*. I think the Letter

<sup>3</sup> Concerning Dr. Thomas Young's address see the *Journals*, June 23, 25, 30 (pp. 510, 513), and nos. 532, 533, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> "Dr. Young died lately of a Fever caught in attending the Congress Hospitals in the City, and was buried the day we came into Town." William Williams to Jonathan Trumbull, July 5, 1777 (*Hist. Mag.*, XIV. 223).

[527]<sup>1</sup> Univ. Pa. Lib., Franklin Papers, X. 20 (extract, in the writing of Silas Deane); N. Y. Hist. Soc., *Collections: Deane Papers*, II. 79.

I wrote you by Capt. Bell respecting him must have convinced you that I did not wish him employed in the Publick Service if he did not deserve it.

It must also convince you that a Publick Letter to Congress was not necessary to procure his removal if his conduct was not right, for you found me as ready to displace him, as you could wish, *and I begin to fear that I was rather too forward in it*; from what I now write you may naturally conclude I do not think myself in the least Degree beholden to Doctor Franklin or you for your Conduct towards this Young Man, and in Plain Truth I do not. However I do not Cherish resentment, and hope my Passion may be always subdued by Reason, and my Reason influenced by good Principles, therefore I mean nothing more than to let you know that I think those Publick Letters were cruel to my Brother and extremely unfriendly to myself. *I shall inform him of them and if he has Spirit to resent them, I hope he will also have Judgment to do it properly.*

Perhaps I have flattered myself with the Expectation of more Friendship from the Doctor and you than I had a right to and shall therefore correct the Error in future. Thus much for what you say of him in Publick. as to what you write me of him in those Letters of the 4th Decr. and 5th January now before me, I thank you most sincerely for it and should do so had the Account of him been ten Times more Disagreeable. *it is bad enough, God knows, and what is worse I believe he deserves every Tittle of it. had these Letters reach'd me before the Publick Letters I should in some Degree have been prepared and probably should not have said any thing about him in Congress, but even in that Case I should have thought in the same way of your Publick Letters, because I think it was totally unnecessary to mention him there*; You refer me to Mr. Bromfield for further Particulars and Anecdotes respecting this Youth, and Mr. Bromfield has kindly referr'd me to all the Gentlemen from Virginia where he landed to South Carolina where he is gone by Land and has industriously communicated these Particulars and Anecdotes to every body he met with.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

528. SAMUEL ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADE June 30 1777

*My dear Friend*

. . . . You wish to hear "how our Confederation goes on". I do not wonder at your Anxiety to have it completed, for it appears to me to be a Matter of very great Importance. We every now and then take it into Consideration, but such a Variety of Affairs have continually demanded the Attention of Congress that it has been impracticable hitherto to get it through. There are but two or three things which in my Opinion will be

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Morris was agent of the secret committee in France. He was a half brother of Robert Morris. See especially the letter from the commissioners in France to the committee of secret correspondence, Jan. 17, 1777, Robert Morris to Henry Laurens, Dec. 26, 1777, Morris to Lovell, May 2, 1778, and William Lee to the President of Congress, Mar. 16, 1779, in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 248, 460, III. 79. See also *ibid.*, II. 463 n.

[528]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 337; *Writings of Samuel Adams* (ed. Cushing), III. 379; N. Y. Pub. Lib., Samuel Adams Papers (draft).



the Subjects of further Debate, and upon these I believe most if not all the Members have already made up their Minds. One is, what share of Votes each of the States which differ so much in Wealth and Numbers shall have in determining all Questions. Much has been said upon this weighty Subject, upon the Decision of which the Union of the States and the Security of the Liberty of the whole [depend]. Perhaps it would be more easy for a disinterested Foreigner to see, than for the united States to fix upon the Principles on which this Question ought in Equity to be decided. The Sentiments in Congress are not various, but as you will easily conceive, opposite. The Question was very largely debated a few days ago, and I am apt to think it will be tomorrow determin'd, that each State shall have one Vote, but that certain great and very interesting Questions shall have the concurrent Votes of Nine States for a Decision.<sup>2</sup> Whether this Composition will go near towards the Preservation of a due Ballance, I wish you to consider, for if your Life and Health is spared to your Country, you will have a great Share in the Determination of it hereafter. . . .

529. ELIPHALET DYER TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA June — 1777<sup>2</sup>

Sir

Received your kind favour of the 22nd Instant had then but just arrived in Town. . . . Of your New Appointment I have been Informed by Mr Sherman, and of the salary or wages allowd you. I think you will have much less Trouble more leisure or rather time to Visit your Friends than when at the head of the Issuing part. how far your Wages will as now fixd answer or exceed your Expences I cannot determine, but am rather of Opinion and so is Coll. Williams Mr Law and Mr Sherman, that unless you must by serving fall in the rear you had better Accept your Appointment. we think the Country requires your service and the cause may suffer by your refusal we therefore rather advise you on the whole to accept.<sup>3</sup> . . .

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, June 22, 23, 25, 26, July 2; also nos. 465, 488, 503, 507, *ante*, and no. 537, *post*. Although on July 2 Congress assigned "tomorrow" for consideration of the Articles of Confederation, the *Journals* do not record any discussion of the subject until Oct. 7 (see nos. 556, 558, *post*). Aug. 16 the following Monday (the 18th) was set for resuming the consideration, but the *Journals* contain no evidence that this was done (see however nos. 588, 616, *post*). On Tuesday, Sept. 2, a motion was made to devote a part of every day during that week to the Confederation, but the motion was negatived. Eliphalet Dyer's letter of Sept. 7 (no. 631, *post*) suggests that the subject was at that time under consideration, but no mention of the matter is found in the *Journals* until Oct. 2, when Congress again resolved to take the Articles into consideration "tomorrow morning" (*cf.* nos. 659, 671, *post*). Oct. 6 it was resolved to take into consideration "tomorrow morning" that part which related to the mode of voting, and on that day (Oct. 7) the question was determined. See no. 679, note 4, *post*.

[529]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers. Addressed: "To Joseph Trumbull, Esqr., Commissy. Genl. Continental Army, at Brunswick or Camp Middle Brook etc." It bears an endorsement: "needs no Ansr".

<sup>2</sup> Dyer took his seat in Congress June 25. This letter was evidently written a day or two thereafter.

<sup>3</sup> The regulations for the commissary department were adopted June 10, the compensation established June 15, and the commissaries and deputies elected June 18

Many new faces in Congress tho but about half or little more of their full Numbers. let me hear from you as often as Convenient and am sincerely yours

ELIPHT DYER

[P. S.] . . . .

(see nos. 517-520, 522, *ante*; also nos. 530, 543, *post*). Apparently it was not until after July 5 that Trumbull was officially informed of the new regulations and of his election as commissary-general of purchases, for Hancock's letter transmitting the resolutions bears that date (Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 220; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., p. 216). July 9 Trumbull wrote to Hancock acknowledging receipt of his commission and postponing his decision as to its acceptance until he had conferred with the committee of Congress then at headquarters (Papers Cont. Cong., no. 78, vol. XXII., f. 259). July 19 he wrote to Hancock: "Inclosed I send you the Commission which Congress have honored me with lately as Commissary General of Purchases, and must beg leave to decline accepting the same, or acting under the Authority or rather, the want of Authority, of it. My reasons for declining, I have given to the Honble. Committee of Congress here, at large." (*Ibid.*, f. 265.) The commission, dated June 18, is found *ibid.*, f. 269. In the Connecticut State Library, Joseph Trumbull Papers, is the draft of a letter to President Hancock dated June 15 (that is, about three weeks before he had received his new commission), in which he offers his resignation to Congress. Inasmuch as the letter casts light upon the proceedings of Congress it is given here:

"Camp Middlebrook, 15th June, 1777

"Sir

"It is now more than twelve months since I first applied to Congress for regulations in the Commissary Department which were not then compleated—immediately after I noticed you as President of Congress and His Excellency Genl. Washington as Commander in Chief of the Army of my design to resign the Office of Commissary General as soon as it could be done with safety to the Army—in the Month of Novr. last, I preferred a Memo. to Congress, merely respecting my own allowances in sd. Office, which has hitherto remained unnoticed—in April last, I was by Congress directed to attend them in Phila. which I Instantly did—and was called on by a Committee of Congress, for proposals in Writing for proper Regulations in the Commissary Department. I gave it to them in two days after, and pressed upon them the necessity of immediate attention thereto, on Accot. of my Assistants, who were all from different Causes discontented and uneasy, also on accot. of Vegetables and Vinegar and many other Matters fully pointed out in the sd. Proposals given in Writing—Afterwards I staid in Phila. four Weeks, and was never once called on by the sd. Committee, respecting sd. Regulations, nor was any thing that I could learn done therein, notwithstanding my most pressing representations to different Members of Congress, of the Necessity of the Affairs in sd. Department.

"Since my return to Camp I find the discontent arising from Ill treatment here, among my assistants to be greater than I had before conceived it to be. This also I have represented to different Members of Congress by Letter—yet I find nor hear of any relief.

"My Patience is wholly exhausted. Everything draggs heavily on, when all are discontented, and uneasy, and the Causes thereof wholly unattended to. Under all these disagreeable circumstances, it will I fear, be totally impossible for me to do my Duty, and Substist the Army—therefore I must request the Honble. Congress, to dismiss me from their Service, and appoint Some Person, who will and can Serve them, with better abilities, tho' he cannot with more Integrity than I have done.

"I am Sir with regard and esteem

Your most humble Servt.

Jos: Trumbull,

"I have noticed Genl. Washington of this my Resignation.

"Hon. John Hancock Esqr. President of Congress."

Accompanying this letter in the Trumbull Papers is a draft of his letter to Washington, and also a draft of a letter to a personal friend, probably Elbridge Gerry. The latter is as follows:

"Camp Middle Brook 15th June 1777.

"Dear Sir

"By this Express, I have sent my Resignation to Congress, and request that they would dismiss me their Service. I have assigned my Reasons. I have also sent a Copy thereof



530. JAMES LOVELL TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

30th. June [1777.]

*My dear Sir*

Yours of 27th. I have just recd. Being quite ill I can only say I will communicate what is proper to others who are as anxious as I to have your present perplexing Situation altered by sending others to Head Quarters to take a Share off yr. hands.<sup>2</sup> I am told you have stood at the scales yourself lately. These Frenchmen have used me up quite.<sup>3</sup>

yr Friend and h S<sup>t</sup>

J L

[P. S.] Gates is in Virginia

531. JAMES LOVELL TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE.<sup>1</sup>

June 30th, 1777.

*Dear Sir*

I had intended to write a letter to you on this day somewhat minutely about our indoor political turns and twists, but I am too ill. 4 Engineers<sup>2</sup> having arrived on a Treaty with Messrs. Franklin and Deane, find the former one made between Deane and Du Coudray intirely inconsistent with their Honor; and they have made it appear that D—— was only a child in the hands of Du Coudray, who has united, as under one direction, the Engineers and Artillerists, and made a Jews bargain for himself, and all the officers with him.

These contending endless talkers and writers have entirely destroyed me. I suspect a settled fit of sickness will be end of my present confinement. If I am mistaken, you shall soon hear again from

Yr. real Friend and humble Servt.

J L

to Genl. Washington. I am really in Earnest. I have told you and some others so, often. I have now told Congress, as such, the same. For Heavens sake let other Persons be immediately appointed, and the difficulties I have laboured under removed. Or believe me you'll have the Army Starved. An Angel from Heaven could not go on long in my Situation, it is worse than the Jewish Brick Makers. You see by Mr. Ayletts last letter, what his Idea is of Continuing in the Service. I have seen two others who I named to you as Dy Com. Genls. who both say the same. my people will leave me to a man. they are not worth a farthing each, in the present Circumstances. Angels and men will justify me, I trust, in this measure.

"I am Dear Sir

Your most Humble Servt.

Jos: Trumbull."

The letter to Congress is not found among the Papers of Congress, or mentioned in the *Journals*; neither does the letter to Washington appear among the Washington Papers. It seems probable therefore that they were never despatched.

[530]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

<sup>2</sup> July 11 Congress resolved to send a committee to headquarters to inquire particularly into the causes of the complaints in the commissary's department. The committee brought in a report Aug. 5.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. no. 531, *post*.[531]<sup>1</sup> Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., no. 52, vol. II., p. 179 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> Only three of the four had actually arrived. See no. 525, note 5, *ante*. The agreement made by Franklin and Deane with three of the engineers, Feb. 13, 1777, is

532. JAMES DUANE TO ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.<sup>1</sup>

July 1. Tuesday

Yesterday<sup>2</sup> the Committee of the whole House finished their proceedings concerning our Revolters and reported them to the House. An unexpected field of debate was opened and some of our neighbors (R. S.<sup>3</sup> in particular) discovered an earnestness and solicitude that did not belong to Judges between a State and its discontented members. But it was of little avail to object to what had been agreed to by the Committee of the whole House on the most solemn argument and debate of which I have been witness. The enclosed Resolutions were finally agreed to by Congress. The two first unanimously, all the rest by a considerable majority. What was most keenly opposed is the last Resolution respecting Young's Address;<sup>4</sup> because it brought all the proceedings more pointedly to the case of New York.

This appears to us to be a happy decision for our State which if not neglected must produce very salutary consequences. I should think it ought to be instantly circulated by hand bills throughout every part of the State: and that Commissioners should be sent into the three counties to announce the Resolutions and induce the people to conform to the new government and avail themselves of it's blessings. We did not think it necessary to press for a recommendation of Congress to these people to submit to our Jurisdiction: nor for the dismissal of Warner's regiment.<sup>5</sup> We thought we had obtained what was sufficient for the present it will depend on the impression these important decisions may make on that regiment and the disaffected at large; whether the former shall be discharged, and the latter enjoined more directly to a peaceable conduct. If either should be turbulent and be guilty of acts of violence or hostility, I presume on proper application Congress will interpose. A motion came from the Southward that the power of the Continent should be employed to suppress these insurgents;<sup>6</sup> another from the same Quarter, that Warner's regiment should be dismissed: but it would not have been wise to hazard either of them: and a spirit of candor and moderation, which on this occasion distinguished your delegates, was of no little service in securing the other points which after the first debate we saw the fairest prospect of obtaining. As I said before these requisitions are kept in reserve for a proper season if they should become essential. . . .

---

in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 269, that of Deane with Du Coudray, Sept. 11, 1776, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., II. 283. See also, nos. 535, 537, 539, 541, 542, 559, *post*.

[532]<sup>1</sup> See under June 24 (no. 522, notes 1 and 2), *ante*.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, June 30; also nos. 524, 526, *ante*, and nos. 533, 534, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Roger Sherman. See no. 533, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See no. 526, note 3, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> Concerning Col. Seth Warner's regiment, see the *Journals*, June 30, July 7; also no. 330, note 2, *ante*, and no. 533, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. the motion of Thomas Burke, the *Journals*, June 30 (p. 513).



533. THE NEW YORK DELEGATES TO THE NEW YORK COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 2d July 1777

*Honourable Gentlemen*

Since our last we have applied to Commissary Trumbull to exchange in the manner directed by Congress the 2000 Bushells of Salt which they were pleased to grant for the Relief of our State.<sup>2</sup> As soon as we receive his Answer you shall know the Result. . . .

We were Yesterday honoured with your favour of the [19 June] and immediately took the necessary steps to procure an Account of the State Prisoners sent to Philadelphia by our late Convention; and the manner of their discharge. It shall be transmitted to you by this Conveyance with the Reasons which induced the Council of Safety of this Commonwealth to use so little Ceremony in a Business which had been represented to them as of a very serious nature.<sup>3</sup>

Congress between this and the 26th. of June have spent the greatest part of four days in considering the Claim of some of the Inhabitants of our State to a new Government independent of the Community; and the Letters and Remonstrances of our late Convention and your honourable Council On that interesting Subject. The Principles upon which this ambitious Project was grounded were admitted to be of universal Concern to the general Confederacy, and they were considered as peculiarly odious from the Attempt to confirm them by the grossest misrepresentation of the Resolutions of Congress. No Debate was ever conducted with more deliberation and solemnity; D[e]cision was such as in our Judgement ought for the present to be satisfactory. It does not it is true come up to the Requisition of our State, "that the Insurgents shou'd be recommended to a peaceable Submission to its Jurisdiction by the Authority of Congress; and that Warner's Regiment shou'd be discharged". But by totally reprobating the Idea that a Minority can establish an Independance of the Community of which they are members. By proclaiming the Duty of Congress to secure and defend the several Communities of which it is composed. By censuring the Supposition that Congress cou'd do, recommend or countenance any thing injurious to the Rights and Jurisdictions of those Communities. By declaring expresly that the independant Government attempted to be established by those misguided People can derive no Countenance or Justification from the particular Resolution on which

[533]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. State Lib., Minutes of the Council of Safety, IX. 440 (in Duane's writing); Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., XXIX. 196 (copy); *Recs. of the Governor and Council of Vt.*, III. 293 (extract); *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 998.

<sup>2</sup> A copy of the letter to Joseph Trumbull, dated July 2, is in the N. Y. State Library, Minutes of the Council of Safety, IX. 448, and is printed in *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 1000. The letter mentions that the salt stored at Plymouth is "under the care of Thomas Mumford Esqr. of Groton in Connecticut". See the *Journals*, June 14; also nos. 517, 518, *ante*, 544, 546, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> The letter of the committee of safety, June 19, is in *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 970; the resolution, June 18, is *ibid.*, I. 968. See, further, *ibid.*, I. 999, 1000; also William Duer to the Pennsylvania council of safety, Oct. 11, 1776, in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 40.

it is pretended to be founded, or from any other Act or Proceeding of Congress. By the contemptuous Rejection of their Petition to be receivd and ranked as a free State; and to be represented by their own Delegates in Congress. By the Apology to the State of New York for raising Warner's Regiment, implied in the Explanation of the Motives which gave Rise to it. And by the severe Censure of Doct. Young's Address, encouraging these People to persevere in their Defection. By all these different Resolutions we think a substantial Foundation, on general and undenia[b]l[e] Principles, is laid either for reclaiming our Fellow Citizens to their Duty and a Submission to the Laws, by the Force of Reason and Perswasion; and the Fear of offending a whole Continent; or shoud they distinctley persevere in their Revolt, for a future Requisition of the Aid of Congress to be administerd in such manner as the Opposition of the disaffected, and our own Circumstances may render expedient. We flatter ourselves therefore that we shall meet with your Approbation and that our Country will be pleasd and benefited by the measures adopted on this Occasion. May we be permitted to suggest the Propriety of dispatching Commissioners without delay to circulate explain and enforce among our too aspiring Countrymen these Resolutions of Congress, and to seize the Advantage which the first Impression of unexpected disappointment, and Condemnation from the only Tribunal they fear, may make on their Minds, in order to induce them to a Submission to your Jurisdiction. This appears to us to be the more necessary as Mr Roger Sherman of Connecticut, who brought in the Petition for these People to Congress, and has all along acted openly as their Advocate and Patron, and in the last Debate plead their Cause with a Zeal and Passion which he never discoverd in any other Instance, and which in a Judge between a State and some of its own members was far from being commendable. This Gentleman, we say, immediately on passing the Resolutions, procurd Copies, and having obtaind Leave of Absence, is already set out on his Journey to the Eastward. What may be his Views with respect to our Dispute, we know not; But to his Enmity and officiousness you ought not to be Strangers.<sup>4</sup>

We have the Honour to be with the greatest Respect Hon<sup>e</sup> Gentlemen

Your most Obedient humble Servants

PHIL. LIVINGSTON

JAS. DUANE

WM. DUER

Council of Safety for the State of New York.

534. JAMES DUANE TO ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.<sup>1</sup>

July 2. Wednesday

. . . . We have now finished every thing in Congress which immediately concerns our State, and I own I feel no small satisfaction in contem-

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, June 23, 25, 28, 30, and nos. 524, 526, 532, *ante*; also nos. 539, 546, 547, *post*.

[534]<sup>1</sup> See under June 24 (no. 522, notes 1 and 2), *ante*.



plating our success. I wish our Countrymen may be well pleased, and I shall have for a great deal of pains, labor and anxiety a full reward.<sup>2</sup>

I ought to have excepted as an unfinished business our public accounts with the United States: to this my attention shall now be directed

Adieu

J D

535. JAMES LOVELL TO BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA July 4th. 1777

Sr

. . . . I much fear that an Instruction formerly passed in Congress respecting Foreigners who do not understand our language will be construed as a patent for those who do. It was not intended for that end I assure you. Nothing is more dreaded than such a Construction.<sup>2</sup>

I will not multiply words, but conclude by assuring you of my most sincere Esteem as

Sr Your Friend and very humble Servant

JAMES LOVELL

Honble Mr. Franklin

536. THOMAS BURKE TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA  
(RICHARD CASWELL).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, July 5th, 1777.

Dr. Sir:

Your several favours of the 10th and 11th ulto. have come to hand, and you may rely on my best attention to all your commands.<sup>2</sup>

Mr. Penn is arrived, and has brought the papers necessary for obtaining the money, but the Treasury being very nearly exhausted of all former emissions I fear we must wait sometime before we can procure a sum from one lately voted, adequate to the demand. We have however obtained an order of the Treasury for three hundred thousand dollars to be delivered at Baltimore where the press and Signers are, and the Board of War are properly instructed to forward it without delay. I observe the Resolve of the Assembly directs the Delegates to send forward 250,000, dollars and the residue of the 500,000 not drawn for under this Resolve, or previous thereto.

These difficulties occur. Are the 250,000 to be considered as part of the 500,000, or are they to be an additional demand? Are the Delegates to send this money at the risque of the State, and not in the usual way

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 524, 526, 532, 533, *ante*.

[535]<sup>1</sup> Am. Phil. Soc., Franklin Papers, VI. 95; Hale, *Franklin in France*, I. 79.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 13; *cf.* nos. 501, 514, 525, 531, note 2, *ante*.

[536]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 511.

<sup>2</sup> Caswell's letters of June 10 and 11 are in *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 494, 495. The first relates in part and the second almost entirely to the French engineers and to reimbursement for assistance rendered them. See no. 525, note 5, *ante*; also the *Journals*, July 5 (p. 532); *cf. ibid.*, Feb. 5, Mar. 14.

under the direction of the Board of War? The latter I can not think to have been intended by the Assembly, and therefore I have ventured to advise its being sent at the risque of the Continent in the usual way. In this Mr. Penn concurs with me. The former question I can not decide upon, but until it is more clearly expressed must suppose it is intended as part of the 500,000 dollars.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

Nothing material has happened since I wrote you last, except the celebration of the fourth of July (the anniversary of the declaration of Independence). You will see it at large in the enclosed paper; but the one thing is remarkable; this day, and the 28th of June, memorable for the defence of Sullivan's Island, were both celebrated here, and at both a Hessian band of music which were taken at Princeton performed very delightfully, the pleasure being not a little heightened by the reflection that they were hired by the British Court for purposes very different from those to which they were applied.<sup>4</sup> July 7th. This moment I received yours of 17th ulto. by post inclosing the Resolution of Assembly, and a letter to Captain Caswell. . . . The Resolution of the Assembly shall be laid before Congress, and you shall know the result.<sup>5</sup> I thank you, Sir, for yr attention to my private inconveniences manifested in the permission you give me to return to my family. I shall avail myself thereof as soon as I can assure myself that it can be done without injury to the public business. I shall write you again by the next post, or opportunity. . . .

537. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO THE GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT  
(JONATHAN TRUMBULL).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA July 5, 1777

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir

. . . . I find Congress much as I left it,<sup>2</sup> in every respect, some new Members; their Time mostly taken up by Daily Incidents and occurrences. very little progress made in the Confederation. it had pasd the Com<sup>te</sup> of the whole House before I left, has been a good while before Congress and few important questions yet determined, the capital ones of the weight of each Colony in deciding Questions, and Taxation and many others undetermined. the first respecting the Vote of Each has been entered on, and it is most strenuously contended in behalf of the larger [ones that] their

<sup>3</sup> The order to the treasurer to despatch the 300,000 dollars is in the *Journals*, July 8. See sundry letters of the delegates (Penn, Burke, and Harnett), July 6, 8, 12, Aug. 5, 11, in *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 514, 516, 558, 569, 736; also letters of Caswell, June 17, July 15, Aug. 6, 7, *ibid.*, XI. 500, 564, 565, 737. A copy (from the original) of the instructions from Burke and Penn to Lieut. John Allen (see *ibid.*, pp. 558, 736) is in the possession of the Carnegie Institution of Washington.

<sup>4</sup> The *Journals* make no record of the celebration of July 4, merely showing that Congress adjourned over that day. Cf. no. 537, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> Caswell's letter of June 17 is in *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 500. The resolution of the assembly related to making the state's artillery company continental. See the *Journals*, July 10, 19.

[537]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Myers Coll., Declaration of Independence, p. 83; *Hist. Mag.*, XIV. 223.

<sup>2</sup> Williams left Congress Nov. 12, 1776, or thereabouts (see no. 193, note 2, *ante*). He took his seat again June 25, 1777.



vote shall be proportionate to their [population which is] forcibly opposed. I trust and hope it will be [carried in favor of] the equal Footing it has been, and without it [the smaller Co]lonies will be in effect swallowed up and annihilated.<sup>3</sup>

Your Letter to the Presidt. and its inclosures are recd. the papers not read in the House, but committed. I cant say what will be done; nothing but what is originated in this Batch of — Politicians seems to make any great impression. Mr. Erkelins seems to be vanished. we can find He has been here but no Body knows who or where he is, tho I believe by enquiry he is in Town, but have not been able yet to find him. I suspect he is chagrined at the cool reception he has met with, and keeps retired.<sup>4</sup>

We have applied for the arms you wrote by us for, but find exceeding Difficulty in obtaining Them. I believe not a man southward or in the middle Department is supplied with an arm but by the Continent. We have done it thro zeal and strong attachment to the Cause, and yet They will not seem to know, believe or care anything about it, there is indeed such a thing as being righteous overmuch, and yet I can hardly repent that we have in such Influences fallen into this Error, but sho<sup>d</sup> N. E. be attacked and unarmed we sho<sup>d</sup> have reason. the matter is however referd to Genl. Washington, and Mr Sherman is to negotiate the Affair with him on his return (he set out the 2d Inst) more than all the arms we have are wanted, which must be allowed as some excuse for their lothness to comply.<sup>5</sup>

We have a very extra<sup>y</sup>. Contract now lying before Congress entered into in Septr. last by Mr. D—— with Monsr. DuCoudray (after a long list of pre nomens) who is present, making him Gen<sup>al</sup> and Commandr. in Chief of the whole Choir of Artillery, with power to fill every vacant office now and in future, and to be subject to no Controul but by the Congress and the Commander in Chief of the whole Army, and with the rank of Majr. General, and his pay as in a Separate Department, to be on pay from the 1st of Augt. last, and a large Train of under Officers of various ranks who are with him, for whom also he has made appointments, and to Monsr. and all he had has advanced a half years pay for expences of preparation and Passage, not to be accounted for, and with Pensions for Life equal to half their Pay annually etc. The Contract has had several assignments but is not yet taken up. I do not expect it will be ratified in full. I forbear to say many things. the City swarms with French Men.<sup>6</sup>

I dont know but I transgress the Rules We all sign in divulging any ma[tters] *sub Judice* and unfinished in Congress, but I cant [refrain from menti]oning important matters to one who has so good a right to know;

<sup>3</sup> Cf. no. 528, *ante*. The remarks of Williams suggest that the mode of voting was under discussion at the time he was writing.

<sup>4</sup> Gosuinus Erkelens. See the *Journals*, Apr. 18; see also *Brieven van en aan Joan Derck van der Capellen van de Poll*, p. 5.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, June 25, July 1 (relative to Trumbull's letter of June 12); also Washington to Trumbull, July 2, 7, *Writings* (ed. Ford), V. 456, 469.

<sup>6</sup> See nos. 501, 514, 521, 525, 530, 531, 535, *ante*, nos. 539, 541, 542, 559, *post*.

and to whom I, and even the Contin[ent are subject] to great obligations. but Sr. you will not make them to be publick nor known, as from me especially.

The Prices of every thing here are most alarmingly extravagant, much owing to the malicious Cunning of our worst Enemys, the Torys, and coinciding with the boundless avarice of the Merchants, whose Gain is the *Summum Bonum*, and all the God they seem to know, in these parts. nothing to be done by Congress, because, forsooth, it will be interfering with the internal Police of this grand State, in this respect the mother of Harlots etc. the principle properly applied is however very important. Congress seems to be chained to this place, and the longer they stay, the stronger a multitude of offices and officers are established and employed in this City, and some of the worst men in some of them.

Yesterday was in my opinion poorly spent in celebrating the anniversary of the Declaration of Independance, but to avoid singularity and Reflection upon my dear Colony, I thot it my Duty to attend the public Entertainment; a great Expenditure of Liquor, Powder etc. took up the Day, and of Candles thro the City good part of the night. I suppose and I conclude much Tory unilluminated Glass will want replacing etc.<sup>7</sup> . . . .

538. HENRY MARCHANT TO THE GOVERNOR AND COMPANY OF  
RHODE ISLAND.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA July 5th. 1777.

Gentlemen

I recd. a Letter from the Honorable William Greene Esqr. Speaker of the lower House signed at the Request, and in Behalf of, the General Assembly (the Govr. being absent) of the 22d. and 24th. of June last, directed to Mr. Ellery and myself.<sup>2</sup> Mr. Ellery having some Time before sat out on his Return Home,—I instantly, on the same Day I received Your Letter, being the third of this Instant July, moved Congress for the Sum requested, being sixty Thousand Pounds (meaning I presumed lawful Money) or two hundred Thousand Dollars. Congress were much surprised that so large a Sum should be requested so soon after the large Sum granted the State of Rhode-Island etc. The Gentlemen of the Treasury Board would hardly allow it possible you should have expended such very considerable Sums on Continental Account, and moved that the Sum of sixty Thousand Dollars only should be now granted,—especially as it was very probable the Continent would soon have Occasion for large Drafts upon the Eastern Loan Offices, if the Enemy's Movements should be into New-England, or up the North River, the latter of which from

<sup>7</sup> Cf. no. 536, *ante*. With regard to "unilluminated glass" see *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 411.

[538]<sup>1</sup> *R. I. Arch.*, Letters to the Governors, 1777, p. 120; Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 143.

<sup>2</sup> Letters of June 22 and 24 to Ellery and Marchant are printed in Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, pp. 141, 142, with the signature of the governor, Nicholas Cooke.



Genl. Washington's Letters that Day received, seemed, and still appears most probable. I did not fail to state and urge, in the strongest Manner I was capable of, the Necessity and Expediency of this Supply,—The absolute Necessity you would otherwise be under of emitting a large Sum, the destructive Consequences of which we are all awakened to. I further suggested, what I fully imagine to be the Case, that a very great Part of this Sum would go into the Loan Office by Way of Discount with the State, that it could not be expected so large a Sum would in Fact be thrown into that Office. After a considerable Debate, the Consideration thereof was submitted to the Treasury Board. I applied there this Morning and inforced my Application with every additional Argument in my Power, and was very happy in obtaining a Report agreeable to my wishes, and upon which the inclosed Resolves passed Congress.<sup>3</sup> . . .

539. JAMES LOVELL TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE.<sup>1</sup>

7th. July 1777.

Dear Sir,

As you seemed particularly to wish when you left Philadelphia to be made acquainted with the proceedings in the Commercial and Foreign Committes, I would inform you that last Saturday Mr Geary Mr. W. Smith and Mr Heywood were joined to Messrs. Morris and Livingston, to the no small mortification of H—n.<sup>2</sup> Geary pleaded hard to be excused but we would not allow of it till a proper opportunity.<sup>3</sup> This day we have the pleasure of knowing we shall soon have that opportunity to the double mortification of said H—; for we this day find that Col R H Lee has not only rec'd the most honorable testimonies of approbation for his past conduct but was elected anew on the 24th. ulto. Old H— has whispered it all along on the road that Col Lee has ordered his overseer to demand produce or bullion for rent, but this was proved to be false by the fullest declaration of the overseer and other evidence. I feel exceedingly glad on this event,<sup>4</sup> and should be completely secure against the prevalence of a certain set, if a certain late resolute member of the Marine Committee<sup>5</sup> was about to return speedily from Portsmouth, one, who though quite as honest as his neighbors, yet did not confess ten times a day "I dont know

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, July 3, 5. The separate item of 10,000 dollars advanced to the delegates was to meet a bill of Samuel Purviance and Company. See the letter of June 24, mentioned above, and a passage in Marchant's letter omitted here. The previous grant of money to Rhode Island referred to in the letter was Mar. 12. See nos. 394, 405, 420, *ante*.

[539]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Force Trans., Whipple, p. 361; N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Langdon-Elwyn Papers (copy).

<sup>2</sup> Benjamin Harrison.

<sup>3</sup> July 5 the secret committee was reconstituted and called the committee of commerce. "Geary" and "Heywood" are of course Elbridge Gerry and Thomas Heyward. See no. 624, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> *Cf.* no. 511, *ante*, no. 547, *post*. See also no. 506, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> The allusion is to his correspondent, William Whipple.

what the question is Mr President " like good honest I, for be sure I mean myself.

We of the other Committee have sent an armed Sloop to France.<sup>6</sup> The commissions of Wm. Lee and Izzard do not promise ratification of whatever they may transact, but their proceedings on commercial treaties at Vienna Berlin and Tuscany are to receive our approbation and only to continue 12 years, though a treaty of friendship may be made outright for a longer period.<sup>7</sup>

I will aim to send you the issue of a plaguy altercation upon bringing on afresh the affair of the New Hampshire Grants. I was unfortunately confined to my bed and G divided against S. A. on the two last resolves as did Elmore against Serjeant, the others of the two States being absent. You must know that Jemmy D. has got E—re fast. I do not however think that New York has much to boast of; it is still a moot-point whether the people of the Grants belong to Massachusetts, New Hampshire or New York.<sup>8</sup> . . . .

Du Coudray's treaty is not yet determined upon; but I think there will be few advocates for confirming it. The 4 Engineers who were the only persons absolutely sent for, are arrived; and though modest men, upon a very modest treaty, yet possitively refuse to be under the command of Du C—y who has duped Deane to make him Commander in Chief of all the artillery and engineering through the States.<sup>9</sup> But this is only a part of our present distraction. For 1st. Sullivan sends to know whether the report is true that Congress has ratified De C—y's claim, because if it is, he desires leave to resign. Two days after Green and Knox proceed in the same style. This is judged to be a military attempt to influence our free deliberations. For it is certain, they knew we had not settled the matter or General Washington would have rec'd the Resolves. If they chose to take it for a thing done why did they not ask leave to retire without any *ifs*. There is as much pulling and hauling, about rank and pay, as if we had been accustomed to a military establishment here 150 years.<sup>10</sup>

. . . .

<sup>6</sup> That is, the committee of foreign affairs (prior to Apr. 17 the committee of secret correspondence), to which Lovell and Heyward had been added May 26. The armed sloop was the *Independence*. See the letter of the committee of foreign affairs to Arthur Lee, Aug. 8, in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 384.

<sup>7</sup> In the transcript this sentence begins: "The Commissioners Wm. Lee and Izzard"; evidently it should be "the commissions of". Ralph Izard was elected commissioner to the court of Tuscany May 7, and William Lee to the courts of Vienna and Berlin May 9. Their commissions and instructions are in the *Journals*, under July 1. See also *ibid.*, June 27. The instructions are also in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 359, 360.

<sup>8</sup> See nos. 524-526, 532, 533, *ante*; also nos. 546, 547, *post*. "G" is Elbridge Gerry, "S. A." is Samuel Adams, "Elmore" (also "E---re") is Jonathan Elmer, "Serjeant" is Jonathan D. Sergeant, and "Jemmy D." is James Duane. Cf. nos. 556, 585, *post*. In regard to Sergeant, see no. 511, *ante*.

<sup>9</sup> See no. 525, note 5, *ante*, and nos. 541, 542, 559, *post*.

<sup>10</sup> See the *Journals*, July 3, 5 (pp. 531, 535), 7, 12 (p. 548 n.), 21 (p. 569); also no. 514, *ante*, nos. 541-543, *post*.



540. JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, July 7, 1777

*My dear Sir,*

Yours of June 22d recd. only today. We have no Thoughts of leaving Philadelphia. I believe Howe has no Thoughts of attempting it, but if he has We are determined to keep it. Our Army, with the assistance of the Militia, will be sufficient to defend it. . . .

There is a loud Complaint here, about Arms. Eighteen Thousand Arms have arrived at Portsmouth<sup>2</sup> and We know not what becomes of them. Other Arms have arrived in Mass., but We know not where they are, and it is said the *Game Cock* carried Six Thousand into Dartmouth. Where are they? . . .

I am weary enough of Complaints, concerning Navy Matters. I do all I can in public and private to stimulate, but all in vain. The Commissions were never sent untill 4 or 5 days ago by Mr. Sherman. The Instructions are not sent yet.<sup>3</sup> Who is in Fault, I dont say. It is enough for me to answer for my own Faults. . . .

541. JOHN ADAMS TO NATHANAEL GREENE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA July 7, 1777

*My dear Sir.*

I never before took hold of a Pen to write to my Friend General Green, without Pleasure, but I think myself obliged to do it now upon a Subject that gives me a great deal of Pain.

The Three Letters from the Generals Sullivan, Green and Knox, have interrupted the Deliberations of Congress, and given many of the Members of it much Uneasiness. They thought themselves bound, in Honour and Justice, to the great Body of People whom they represent, to pass the Resolution which, before this Letter reaches you, will be communicated to you by General Washington.

The Contract between Mr Deane and Monsr Du Coudray, is not yet decided upon. It is in itself one of the most delicate, and perplexing Transactions that has ever fallen in our Way: but those three Letters instead of relieving Us has only encreased our Mortification.<sup>2</sup> . . .

Nothing in this affair gives me more Pain, than the Necessity, you have laid Us under of passing a Resolution, which will lessen your Characters, and diminish the Confidence which the good People of America have in your Judgment, and attachment to the Principles of Liberty. But there

[540]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 339.

<sup>2</sup> The reference is presumably to the arms which arrived in the *Mercury* and the *Amphitrite*. See no. 473, note 5, *ante*; also James Warren to his wife, Mar. 21, and to Adams, Apr. 23, *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 301, 316.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 480, 485, 521, *ante*, and Warren to Adams, June 22, in *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 334.

[541]<sup>1</sup> Adams MSS., Boston.

<sup>2</sup> Concerning the letters of Sullivan, Greene, and Knox, see no. 539, *ante*, nos. 542, 543, *post*. Cf. no. 404, *ante*. For other aspects of the Du Coudray affair, see nos. 525, note 5, 539, note 9, *ante*.

was not one Member of Congress who dared to justify the Letters, very few who could say a word in Mitigation or Excuse. It was universally considered, as betraying the Liberties of the People, to pass them by uncensured. Some were even for dismissing all three of you instantly from the service, others for ordering you to Philadelphia, under arrest to answer for this offence.

The Resolution expresses an Expectation that some Acknowledgment or Apology will be made. I sincerely hope it will, for I think that on a cool Reconsideration of those Letters, the Impropriety and Danger of them must be manifest. I would be far from dictating to you, or giving advice unasked, but I really think, that a Declaration that you had no Intention to influence Congress, to condemn its Authority or infringe the Liberties of the People or the Privileges of Congress, a Declaration that you have the fullest Confidence in the Justice of Congress and their Deliberations for the public good, is the least that you can do, provided you can do this with Truth and Sincerity, if not I think you ought to leave the Service.

542. ELIPHALET DYER TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA July the 7th 1777

*Dear Sir*

I wrote you a few days agoe by Coll. Stewart which hope you have Reciev'd.<sup>2</sup> we have in the course of a few days received some very unpolite letters from two or three Gentn. of high rank and Esteem in the Army viz Genlls. Green Sullivan and Knox. if they had prudently wrote the same Matter to any particular friend Member of Congress and he had divulged it to his brethren no offence would have been taken and it might have answered every valuable purpose, but to write to Congress as a Body while they had a matter under consideration (I mean the affair of the Command of Monsr de Coudre) to dictate to or Influence their Conduct is looked upon by many as the highest Insult and Indignity and which they cannot pass by without the severest Censure, or otherwise must give up their own dignity and superiority to a few Gentn. of the Army, who will assume for the future to dictate and Influence all their measures, or if Congress do not at once yield they will resign their Commissions break up the Army and leave their Country to the total desolation and subjection of the Enemy. this is the Construction many put on their Conduct there is a number of us endeavour to palliate matters to soften the Asperity of Others tho all Condemn the manner of those Gentns. letters and the timing of them. Indeed they will have a bad effect on the matter under Consideration. I believe there would have been great caution and prudence in that affair we readily felt for those Gentn. and the Indignity it might at

[542]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

<sup>2</sup> Doubtless no. 529, *ante*. Colonel Stewart was probably Charles Stewart, colonel of New Jersey militia, elected commissary-general of issues June 18. Cf. nos. 543, 544, *post*. However, Dyer mentions in his letter of July 8 (no. 543, *post*) that he sent such a letter by a young Southern officer.



least be Construed to be to place Monsr de Coudre in a rank superior to them it would have been opposed, and believe never would have taken place, but these Gentn. before the matter was so much as debated in Congress have thrown in their threats to them as a body that if they do this etc. they will immediately leave the Army. it embarrasses every free step both in debate and Conclusion, for if they now refuse which I dare say they before would have done to give de Coudre a Superior Command instead of being Imputed to their Justice and prudence it will be entirely attributed to their fear occasioned by the threats of those Gentn. and the Consequence will be, in every matter for the future we must be either Dictated to or threatned by the Army if we do not do this, or that, or just what they please, they will give up the cause or goe over to the Enemy, Sacrifice their Country, etc.

they will easily see the Impropriety, and I believe they were in no danger before. am extremely sorry it has happened. how severe the conclusions will be I know not. some threaten hard, others Indeavour to moderate. the times are truly Critical and I think those Gentn. would not wish to lessen the authority Esteem or dignity of Congress, as their own and Countrys honor Safety and Liberty so much at present depend upon its being preserved, and whatever may be the result I hope they will take it patiently consider themselves as Imprudently (at least) giving an occasion. a few reflections will be for their honour and all may be set right. they must Consider their Country at Stake which I hope they prefer above every thing else even their own particular honor, or life, (I mean in the manner in which it may be effected in Compromising this matter which I hope would establish, instead of wounding it in the least. as they threaten to resign, it is a wonder if Congress dont tell them they may just when they please but I hope these Gentn love their Country too well. This is a most unhappy affair and our old Friend D[e]an has been in more Instances than one, Imprudent to the last degree. he has brot us into the most unhappy Dilemma in several of his Contracts and Stipulations with Gentn sending over Swarms of Commanders Pensioners etc. I dare say no more at present upon the Subject and trust you will Improve what is said with caution and prudence. if these Gentn knew how Congress were embarrassed and plagued with D—ns Imprudence and his ——— [sic] they would rather pity than Insult. I did not think it best to write to either of the gentn. directly, but to you that you might deal out to them or either, any part you think proper, that they may be prepared. Numbers in C[ongre]ss will Meliorate and Soften down as far as possible, and hope those Gentn. will not be averse to some reasonable Concessions or at least if they are told as they threaten that they may give up their Commissions as soon as they please the Congress is ready to receive them yet they will persist to serve their Country, and prefer Jerusalem above their Chief Joy. I write this with the Utmost Friendly disposition and design towards them. hope all will be properly settled but the General Cause must not suffer. make the best of this letter for a few days then burn it hope you will see the Gentn. as soon as possible if in your Neighbourhood or

some of them and let them know the friendly hints you have had from a Mem. of Congss. etc.<sup>3</sup> Can say no more Am Sincerely Yours

ELIPHT DYER

[P. S.] . . . .<sup>4</sup>

543. ELIPHALET DYER TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

10 oClock

PHILADELPHIA July 8th 1777

Sir

I received yours of the 7th this moment by express I wrote you by Brown yesterday but he has not yet left Town waiting for Mr Hancocks dispatches am very sorry you have not recieved my first which I sent by a young Southern Officer who promised particular care in delivering it<sup>2</sup> I remember I therein on the whole advised you to accept, with the advice of Mr Law and Coll. Williams but I then had no Idea of the plague and Trouble you had to goe through but hope it will not be of long duration the grounds of my advice was principally the publick good am Sensible many Inconveniences and much Confusion will arise on this New Regulation<sup>3</sup> but hope it may not be of long duration and it must be Supposed if a person of your experience should leave the Army it most probably would be much worse. youll find by Mr Stewart that the wages of the Depty. and sub Commissys. are somewhat raised your Clerk from 40 to 50 doll<sup>s</sup> pr month<sup>4</sup> tho am persuaded it is insufficient Considering his residence must be in Philadelphia but dare say it will soon be raised as believe the others will if on Tryal it is found Insufficient it is a general observation in Congress that there is room to rise but no way to fall. I hope Mr Stewards arrival may give you some relief. . . . these New regulations were all come into before my arrival I have since procured some addition to the Wages<sup>5</sup> but it will take some time before the Subject can be taken up again without being Troublesome and a thousand other matters Crouding. it is impossible for me to Judge for you in this matter as I cannot be fully acquainted with the Troubles and difficulties you have to encountre. your letter to Congress seems to carry with it an acceptance but suppose if you should find on Tryal that the embarrassments are too great to Struggle with, you may on giving seasonable Notice no doubt

<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 539, 541, *ante*, and also no. 543, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> Besides a postscript by Dyer, there is a brief postscript written and signed by William Williams.

[543]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

<sup>2</sup> Evidently the letter dated "June 1777", no. 529, *ante*. The "young Southern Officer" by whom it was sent has not been identified. See, however, no. 542, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> The *Journals*, June 10. Cf. nos. 517-520, 522, 529, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> The *Journals* do not seem to bear out this statement. In the wage schedule established June 16 the clerks of a commissary-general and a deputy commissary-general were to receive 35 dollars a month and two rations. Aug. 7 the salary of the clerk of a commissary-general was raised to 50 dollars a month. These salaries applied to both the issuing and the purchasing sections of the commissary department. A modification of the salary of assistant commissaries of issues will be found under July 2, and of that of deputy commissary-general of issues under Aug. 7.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, July 2; also note 4, above.



resign.<sup>6</sup> it has been several times mentioned in Congress that there is a large quantity of flower up at Lancaster and that way purchased by Walton and in danger of spoiling.<sup>7</sup> I just mention it that you may take that care which belongs to you. . . .

Am with Sincere regards

Your  
E DYER

[P. S.] The Congress will Insist on some retractions from those Genll. officers Who have wrote the letters I mentioned in my last. I hope they may be Induced to make them in some proper manner, and soon, as they esteem their honour so much concerned as I fear the consequences will be serious if not done.<sup>8</sup>

544. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 8th July 1777

Dear Sir

I recd your Favour of yesterday, and am glad to hear that Mr Stewart<sup>2</sup> and Mr Hoop<sup>3</sup> are at the Camp; Mr Buchannan<sup>4</sup> is altogether under your Direction. true it is, the Commissary General of purchases can only appoint a Clerk,<sup>5</sup> but it is also true, that he is exempted from Blame on account of the Misconduct of officers not of his appointment. if the Salary is not Sufficient for your Clerk, who certainly ought to be a reputable person, Congress will undoubtedly make the necessary addition. Your Memorandum shall be revived as soon as I can attend the Treasury Board, which will probably be to Morrow.<sup>6</sup> With respect to the salt which I have in the Massachusetts, if a Vessel can be obtained, it will be sent to the Southward; but I wanted to know whether it can be well spared to New York, if it cannot be sent to N Carolina.<sup>7</sup> . . . .

545. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. July 8th. 1777.

Sir,

I enclose to you sundry Commissions for Officers in your Department, which I must request you will please to deliver to them.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>6</sup> See the Journals, Aug. 2, 7; also Trumbull's letters of June 15 (no. 529, note 3, *ante*), and no. 554, *post*.

<sup>7</sup> See the Journals, June 27, July 23.

<sup>8</sup> See nos. 539, 541, 542, *ante*.

[544]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

<sup>2</sup> Charles Stewart, elected commissary-general of issues June 18. See no. 542, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Robert Hoops of New Jersey, elected, July 1, deputy commissary-general of issues in place of Matthew Irwin (see the Journals, June 18, 26). Cf. no. 550, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> William Buchanan of Maryland, elected deputy commissary-general of purchases June 18. He was elected commissary-general of purchases Aug. 5, in place of Joseph Trumbull, who had resigned. He served until April, 1778, being succeeded by Jeremiah Wadsworth. See no. 550, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> See the regulations, in the Journals, June 10. As to salaries, cf. no. 543, *ante*.

<sup>6</sup> See no. 548, *post*.

<sup>7</sup> See nos. 517, 518, 533, *ante*, no. 546, *post*.

[545]<sup>1</sup> Conn. State Lib., Joseph Trumbull Papers, no. 143.

<sup>2</sup> Probably the officers appointed June 18. See nos. 543, 544, *ante*.

The Congress being informed, that the Price of Cattle in this State is very exorbitant, think it adviseable that as few should be purchased therein as may be; and have come to the enclosed Resolve, directing you to give your Agents Instructions to govern themselves accordingly.<sup>3</sup>

Your Favour of the 7th. I duely received and laid before Congress.

I am, with Respect Sir

Your most obed. Servt.

JOHN HANCOCK Presdt.

Jos : Trumbull, Esqr etc.

546. THE NEW YORK DELEGATES TO THE NEW YORK COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 8th. July 1777

*Honourable Gentlemen*

Since our Letter of the 4th. Instant the President at our Request has written to Commissary Trumbull on the Subject of the Exchange of the Salt appropriated to our State; and we hope this Formality will give Weight to our own Solicitations.<sup>2</sup>

We transmit you the Secret Committee's order in our favour on Mr Mumford their Agent, for the Salt at Plymouth and our transfer to you. A Copy of our Letter to Commissary Trumbull we also enclose, from which last you'll be pleased to observe that for the Sake of Dispatch we have requested him to correspond on the Subject immediately with Yourselves.<sup>3</sup> . . .

We have taken the Liberty to retain your Letter to Congress of the 17th. of June and the several Enclosures.<sup>4</sup> already have we employed so much of their Time on the Affairs of our State that good Policy strongly urges us to give them some Respite: and as the Subject matter of these Dispatches, tho' of some moment to our State, requires no immediate Decision, we flatter ourselves you will not be displeased with our Reserve. The Reasons you assign to shew that the Defence of Hudson's River ought to be a continental Charge appear to us to be very cogent, and they must always have great Weight: and we therefore make no Scruple in recommending that all these Expenses be charged to the Account of the Continent; comprehending even such as may accrue subsequent to the late Resolutions of Congress pointing out a discrimination; for had the Transaction been fully explaiend, we cannot think those Resolutions woud have passed.

We have the Honour to be with great Respect Hon<sup>e</sup> Gentlemen

Your most Obedient humble Servants

PHIL. LIVINGSTON

JAS. DUANE

WM. DUER

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, June 27.

[546]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. State Lib., Minutes of the Council of Safety, IX. 446 (in Duane's writing); *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 999.

<sup>2</sup> Hancock's letter to Trumbull, dated July 5, is in Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 220, and in the Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., p. 216.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 533, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 966.



547. WILLIAM DUER TO ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 9th. July 1777.

*My Dear Friend,*

. . . . I have the pleasure to inform you that Congress have adopted Sundry resolutions respecting the Insurgents in the Counties of Gloucester, Cumberland and Charlotte, which if our new Legislature acts with spirit and wisdom will I think be attended with happy Effects. We transmit them by this Opportunity to the Council of Safety.<sup>2</sup>

I believe no matter has ever been more solmenly argued in Congress than this. The house were in Committee for three days, and very warm opposition was given to [*sic*] by some of our Eastern friends against the resolution for dismissing the Petition of Jonas Fay etc and that answering Dr Youngs incendiary production. Mr Sherman was quite thrown off his bias, and betrayed a warmth not usually learnt within the Walls of Yale College. . . . .

I am sorry to inform you that Col R: H. Lee is returning to Congress crowned with Laurels.<sup>3</sup> His smooth discourse and art of Cabal have blunted the Edge of his countrymen's resentments and they have loaded him with encomiums on his patriotism and attention to business, which he modestly says, he is conscious of deserving. for particulars I refer you to the Pennsylvania Papers.<sup>4</sup> I suppose he will return here more rivited than ever to his Eastern friends; I assure you they lost in him no contemptible Ally. . . . .

At present there are no very great matters in which our state is particularly interested before Congress; and indeed if they were Mr Morris<sup>5</sup> can supply my place with great advantage to the reputation of the State, as well as his own. His coolness of temper, and happy vein of Irony are qualifications, which would render him a very powerful antagonist to Mr R: H. Lee. . . . .

548. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA July 9th 1777

*Dear Sir*

Your Petition of November last has been this Day revived at the Board of Treasury, and It appeared to be the Desire of the Board that You

[547]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Livingston Papers, I. 487 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> The resolutions, June 30, relative to the New Hampshire Grants. See nos. 524, 526, 532, 533, 539, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 511, note 2, 539, *ante*. Lee took his seat Aug. 12. The Virginia credentials are in the *Journals*, Aug. 11.

<sup>4</sup> See Richard Henry Lee to Landon Carter, June 25, *Letters* (ed. Ballagh), I. 303; also John Banister to Theodoric Bland, June 10, *Bland Papers*, I. 57. Cf. no. 506, *ante*. In the election of delegates to Congress, May 22, Richard Henry Lee had been defeated, the delegates chosen being George Mason, Joseph Jones, Francis Lightfoot Lee, and John Harvie. Mason having declined, Richard Henry Lee was elected in his place, June 24. Meantime the house of delegates (June 20) and the senate (June 21) had passed votes of thanks to Lee for his services in Congress. These resolutions, together with Lee's responses, are found in the *Virginia Gazette* (Purdie), June 27. They appeared in the *Pennsylvania Journal*, July 9, and in the *Pennsylvania Evening Post*, July 10.

<sup>5</sup> Gouverneur Morris. He was elected a delegate May 13, and again Oct. 3, 1777, but did not attend until Jan. 20, 1778.

[548]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

should be present and heard, previous to their considering the prayer and reporting thereon. this will probably occasion no great Delay, and may be the Means of producing a Decision that will be agreable on all sides.<sup>2</sup>

I remain Sir yours with Esteem

E GERRY.

Colo Trumbull

549. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO THE MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. July 10th 1777.

Gentlemen,

I do myself the Honour to enclose to you Copies of sundry Papers, transmitted to Congress by the State of North Carolina, accompanied with the Resolution of Congress founded thereon.<sup>2</sup> From these you will learn, that a Brig belonging to two Gentlemen of that State, Mr Smith and Mr. Hewes, was some Time ago captured by a certain Brazilla Smith, Commander of the Privateer *Eagle*, said to be owned by Mr Elijah Freeman Payne, of the Town of Boston. The Congress therefore have recommended it to the State of Massachusetts Bay, to enquire into the Matter; and unless the Master and Owner can shew sufficient Cause to the contrary, to order full Restitution to be made, and the offenders to be punished. I beg Leave to refer your Attention to the Resolve and also to the Papers.

Mr Hewes, who is the Bearer hereof,<sup>3</sup> and one of the Owners of the Brig, was a Member of Congress for a considerable Length of Time in the Representation from the State of North Carolina. From the enclosed Memorial you will perceive the Sense his Constituents entertain of his Merit—to which I shall only add, that his Conduct as an inflexible Patriot and his Liberality as a Gentleman, justly entitle him, not only to their Protection, but to the Notice and Protection of every good Citizen, and Friend of America.

I have the Honour to be,

with great respect, Gentlemen,

Your most obed and very hble Servt.

JOHN HANCOCK Presidt

Honble Assembly of the State of Masstts Bay.

550. JAMES LOVELL TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

July 11th [1777.]

Dear Sir,

Yours of the 9th and 10th are come to hand. Mr Aylet's letter was read, and several of yours also. As the Committee you mentioned is

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 18, 1776. Cf. no. 239, *ante*.

[549]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Arch., CXCVII. 253; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., p. 220; *ibid.*, Force Trans., Massachusetts Records, Letters, 1777.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 4, June 4, and nos. 278, 282, 358, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See a letter from John Adams to his wife, July 11, *Familiar Letters*, p. 282.

[550]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.



appointed, it is needless for me to say any thing about your Department.<sup>2</sup> I hope Brother Geary will be disposed to do every thing proper to make those regulations practically useful about which he has already had a vast deal of perplexity. I shall be very sorry if you cannot have the aid of two such men as Aylet and Wadsworth.<sup>3</sup> You know how little I like the slow manner of conducting business in large popular assemblies. I do not better like the short way in which the Depy. Issuers have managed their matters: if the army was not in such a very critical state just at this time I should rejoice to have every man, heretofore employed in that way, dropped, and others found to whom I would give 10 pr Ct. rather than retain the old ones at the lowest Salary. Mr Hoops<sup>4</sup> is an example to them which they ought to follow. He will take up *at present* tho' he does not think to continue. He accompanies the Committee; so that I hope you will have some Leisure to mend a bad scheme.

If Bucannan<sup>5</sup> should not accept I hope yr. old friend<sup>6</sup> here will find it worth his pains. I am sure it may be made so, to the public advantage.

# 551. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO BENEDICT ARNOLD.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. July 12th. 1777.

Sir,

I have the Honour to enclose you an Extract of a Letter from Genl. Washington, from which you will perceive the General is of Opinion, "a brave active and judicious Officer" should be immediately employed in collecting the Militia to check the Progress of Genl. Burgoyne, as very disagreeable Consequences may be apprehended, if the most vigorous Measures are not taken to oppose him.

The Congress therefore concurring in Opinion with General Washington who has strongly recommended you for this Purpose, have directed you to repair immediately to Head Quarters to follow such Orders, as you may receive from him on the Subject.<sup>2</sup> I have the Honour to be with respect Sir

Your most obed Serv.

J. H. Presid

Honble Major Genl Arnold  
Philada

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 11. Cf. no. 554. *post*.

<sup>3</sup> William Aylett of Virginia and Jeremiah Wadsworth of Connecticut were elected deputy commissaries-general of purchases June 18. Wadsworth resigned Aug. 6 and was succeeded, Aug. 9, by Peter Colt. Apr. 9, 1778, he was elected commissary-general of purchases, serving until Jan. 1, 1780.

<sup>4</sup> Robert Hoops. See no. 544, note 3, *ante*. He resigned and was succeeded, Aug. 6, by Archibald Stewart. Stewart declined (Aug. 11), and Robert White of Maryland was chosen in his stead (Aug. 14).

<sup>5</sup> William Buchannan. See no. 544, note 4, *ante*.

<sup>6</sup> This may refer to Ephraim Blaine, who was elected deputy commissary-general of purchases Aug. 6, 1777, and commissary-general of purchases Dec. 2, 1779.

[551]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 225; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., p. 221.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 11.

552. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO THE MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILA. July 14th. 1777.

*Gentlemen,*

The enclosed Resolve of Congress recommending it to your state to send such reinforcements of militia to the Armies under generals Washington or Schuyler as may be requested, comes with such peculiar force at this juncture, that I am persuaded any arguments to induce you to comply with it will be unnecessary. From the Continental battalions not being compleated agreeably to the original plan there is indeed an absolute necessity for adopting the measure in our present situation. Give me leave therefore most earnestly to request your compliance with this requisition of Congress, as the only effectual mode of checking the progress of our enraged and cruel Enemies.<sup>2</sup>

I have the honour to be, Gent

Your most obdt' and very hble. Servt.

JOHN HANCOCK Presidt

553. SAMUEL ADAMS TO RICHARD HENRY LEE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADE. July 15 1777

*My dear Friend*

. . . . We have letters from General Schuyler<sup>2</sup> in the Northern Department giving us an Account of the untoward Situation of our Affairs in that Quarter and I confess it is no more than I expected, when he was again intrusted with the Command there. You remember it was urged by some that as he had a large Interest and powerful Connections in that Part of the Country, no one could so readily avail himself of Supplies for an Army there, than he. A most substantial Reason, I think, why he should have been appointed a Quartermaster or a Commissary. But it seems to have been the prevailing Motive to appoint him to the Chief Command!<sup>3</sup> You have his Account in the inclosed Newspaper, which leaves us to *guess* what is become of the *Garrison*. It is indeed droll enough to see a General not knowing where to find the main Body of his Army. Gates is the Man of my Choice. He is *honest* and *true*, and has the Art of *gaining the Love of his Soldiers* principally because he is *always present* with them in *Fatigue and Danger*. But Gates has been

[552]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Arch., CXCVII. 282; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., p. 222; *ibid.*, New Hampshire Records, Council Corr., 1777; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 1008.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 12 (p. 549). This letter was sent to the assemblies of all the New England States and to the Convention of New York.

[553]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 496; *ibid.*, Samuel Adams Papers (draft); *Writings* (ed. Cushing), III. 386.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 11; also Lossing, *Life of Schuyler*, vol. II., chs. x.-xii. John Adams wrote to his wife, July 13: "We have a confused account from the northward of something unlucky at Ticonderoga, but cannot certainly tell what it is. I am much afraid we shall lose that post, as we did forts Washington and Lee; and indeed, I believe we shall if the enemy surround it." *Familiar Letters*, p. 283.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 453, 461, 472, 483, 495, 502, 504, 511, 515, 517-520, 522, *ante*. Cf. nos. 555, 556, 560A, 561, 562A, 563-566, 568-572, 574, 578-580, 587, 597, 598, 609, 611, *post*.



disgusted! We are however waiting to be relieved from this disagreeable State of uncertainty, by a particular Account of Facts from some Person who *was near* the Army who trusts not to *Memory* altogether, lest some Circumstances may be *omitted* while others are *misapprehended*.<sup>4</sup>

I rejoice in the Honors your Country has done you. Pray hasten your Journey hither.

Your very affectionate,  
S. ADAMS

R. H. Lee, Esq

554. ELIPHALET DYER TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA July 15th 1777

Dear Sir

Reciev'd your favr. of the 9th Instant yours to Congress was reciev'd at the same time and the Matter Immediately taken up in Congress<sup>2</sup> there is so many fond of their New plan that it is difficult to make them attend to the Objections against and cannot bare so soon to throw up What they have entertained so great a fondness of but however they soon agreed to send a Com<sup>tee</sup> of Congress to goe to the Army and see and hear and report.<sup>3</sup> the Congress is very thin and most Gentn. had a Very great Aversion to goe on this business. Except Mr Gerry I think there could scarce been one more unsuitable. Mr Livingston was chose one principally because he was gone that way before and would be in the way.<sup>4</sup> I much fear the Consequence arising from this New Regulation but hope for the best every thing must be Endured before the Army must fail it is said in Congress by some that you must goe on your Old way till the New one gets into a proper regulation and employe purchasers as formerly I know not what or how to advise you only in General to do the Utmost in your power to advance and promote the general good and service<sup>5</sup> am sure I should at once advise you to quit if I did not apprehend the worst Consequences would follow and if you do not it may possibly be as bad unless Congress should place the purchasing Commissy. business in the same line as formerly. if the Com<sup>tee</sup> should report favorably that way it may possibly be done. if you had the appointment of your Dep<sup>ty</sup> Commis<sup>s</sup> of purchasers and to

<sup>4</sup> See, further, Adams's letter to Lee, July 22, in *Writings* (ed. Cushing), III. 389; also nos. 560A, 562A, *post*. The newspaper item referred to was probably an extract of a letter from Schuyler to Washington, dated at Saratoga, July 7, found in the *Pennsylvania Packet* of July 15 and in the *Pennsylvania Gazette* of July 16, announcing St. Clair's retreat from Ticonderoga and Mount Independence Sunday, July 6.

[554]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 11; *cf.* no. 550, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> The committee was appointed July 11 and made its report Aug. 5. See also the *Journals*, July 24, Aug. 6, 7, 28.

<sup>4</sup> Philip Livingston returned to Philadelphia July 24, in advance of the committee. James Lovell wrote to Trumbull, July 15: "I do not suppose you yourself would have balloted for Envoys just as others have done on this occasion but I hope you have a Ball[an]ce to yr liking." Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

<sup>5</sup> See nos. 529, 530, 543, 544, *ante*. Trumbull again offered his resignation Aug. 2. See the *Journals*, Aug. 2, 7, and no. 585, *post*.

allow Wages according to their Merit I see no difficulty in carrying on your part but fear it will be hard to bring them back to that mode unless the Genl. and Com<sup>tee</sup> should recommend it.

The News we have recieved from Ticonderoga is truly Alarming<sup>6</sup> fear it will throw the New England States into the greatest Consternation expect the Enemies ships are all along the sea coast giving the alarm there to divert them from giving aid to other parts where they may be wanted expect every hour to hear Genl. How has pushd up the North river God grant he may meet with a repulse there. I fear the late success of the Enemy will again oblige us to call of Our Militia as last summer and now in this most Critical season. there ar about 15 hundrd. or two thousand Southern Troops now forwarding from this place to join Genl. Washington. I want much to hear from our Country if you have Any Accounts from there, especially of our family you will be so kind as to let me hear.

I Am with sincere regards

Yrs

ELIPHT DYER.

Joseph Trumbull Esqr

555. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
PHILIP SCHUYLER.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. July 18th 1777.

Sir,

. . . . The Loss of Ticonderoga still remains a very mysterious Affair for Want of proper Information, nor have we any Account as yet, of the Fate of the Garrison, under Genl. St. Clair, only from Report. I am therefore to request you will favour us as soon as possible with the best Intelligence you can procure, as Congress are extremely anxious to hear the particulars.<sup>2</sup>

556. JAMES LOVELL TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA July 21st 1777

Dear Sir,

I shall only acknowledge the receipt of your pleasing favor of the 8th. and enclose you a newspaper. I am not at leisure, and scarcely in a temper, to make reflexions upon the vile situation of our affairs at the Northward, which before this reaches you will be the main topic of conversation. Believe me this is the first day that we have had any thing

<sup>6</sup> See no. 553, *ante*.

[555]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 232; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., p. 228.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 21. Cf. nos. 553, 554, *ante*.

[556]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Force Trans., Whipple, p. 377. A notation on the transcript says: "Without address or signature probably from James Lovell." There is no doubt whatever that the letter is from Lovell, and the fact that it was found among the Whipple papers, the reference to General Folsom, as well as other indications, point clearly to Whipple as the person to whom it was written.



from St. Clair. We had a line from Schuyler of the 9th, a scrawl without head or tail and an artful one of the 14th. rec'd this day.<sup>2</sup> Busy as we are this matter must be searched to the bottom. A most uncommon composure has appeared in Jemmy Du— and his colleague D. Uncle Phil<sup>3</sup> is at Camp with Geary and Clyman [Clymer] to try to patch the Commissary's department, as the issuers will have their own price and customs.<sup>4</sup>

An attempt will be made to throw the whole fault in the Northern Department upon the New England States, whose Delegates ought to be furnished with the exact quota of our troops sent forward prior to the disaster.<sup>5</sup> Genl. Folsom<sup>6</sup> arriving yesterday may possibly give a true history of your part. . . .

By a letter from Col Brigr. Lee to day I have the hope of seeing him in August early.<sup>7</sup> We sent to get a full representation that we may if possible confederate. Har—n<sup>8</sup> obstinately pushed to lay it aside in indulgence to his State's want of a vote at present, Page being gone home. I called a hornet's nest about my ears by *soberly* asserting that Schuyler was beloved by the Eastern States, especially by the Officers from thence, that he was the key to the Militia of Albany County, and that the Indians called him father. I asserted that I was told so six weeks ago by gentlemen of intelligence, veracity and honor. The ungrateful curs said I was *satirizing* and Middleton joined them<sup>9</sup>

557. THOMAS BURKE TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA  
(RICHARD CASWELL).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, July 22d, 1777.

Dear Sir:

I waited some time for the intelligence from Ticonderoga which you will find in the inclosed paper, and I declined writing until I could give

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 21. Letters from Schuyler to Washington, July 9 and 14, are in Sparks, *Letters to Washington*, I. 395, 397. His "scrawl" of the 9th was probably an extract of a letter to the New York council of safety, sent by the council to General Putnam and by him to Washington (Library of Congress, Washington Papers, XVI. 296, 298, 299). Other letters pertaining to this affair are in Sparks, *Letters to Washington*, II., appendix. Cf. no. 553, note 2, *ante*. St. Clair's letter of July 14, together with the council of war, July 5, was printed in the Philadelphia papers: the *Evening Post*, July 22, the *Packet*, July 22, the *Journal*, July 23, and the *Gazette*, July 25. Cf. no. 574, *post*. See *The Trial of Major-General St. Clair*, reprinted in N. Y. Hist. Soc., *Collections*, 1880.

<sup>3</sup> James Duane, William Duer, and Philip Livingston, delegates from New York, who were supporters of Schuyler, as against the New England delegates, who were largely antagonistic to him. See no. 553, note 3, *ante*, no 568, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See nos. 550, 554, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> See nos. 557, 560A, 562A, 564-566, 568, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> Nathaniel Folsom, delegate from New Hampshire. He took his seat in Congress July 21. See no. 561, *post*.

<sup>7</sup> The reference is to Richard Henry Lee. He took his seat in Congress Aug. 12. See nos. 539, 547, *ante*; also no. 558, *post*.

<sup>8</sup> Benjamin Harrison of Virginia. Cf. no. 558, *post*.

<sup>9</sup> The allusion is doubtless to remarks made by the New York delegates in support of Schuyler during the debate concerning him in May. See nos. 502, 504, 511, 515, *ante*.

[557]<sup>1</sup> N. C. State Recs., XI. 529.

you particulars, because I did not choose to put you on disagreeable speculation. Many of us have long expected that Ticonderoga would be evacuated at the approach of an enemy, because we had no hopes of having a force there competent to its defense.<sup>2</sup> . . . Mr. Harnett arrived here on Friday night last, but has not yet been able to go into Congress.<sup>3</sup> I shall use the permission you are pleased to give me of returning home, as soon as I can do so without danger of injury to public service. . . .

558. SAMUEL ADAMS TO RICHARD HENRY LEE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA July 22 1777

*My dear Sir*

Your very acceptable Letter of the 12th came to my hand yesterday. The Confederation is most certainly an important Object, and ought to be attended to and finishd speedily. I moved the other Day and urg'd that it might then be brought on; but your Colleague Colo H<sup>2</sup> opposed and prevented it, Virginia not being represented. It is put off till you shall arrive; you see therefore the Necessity of your hastening to Congress.<sup>3</sup> . . .

559. JAMES LOVELL TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA July 24th.

*Sir*

So long ago as Decr. 2d 1775 direction was given by Congress to the committee of secret correspondence to procure from Europe four good Engineers. This was not however accomplished till the 13th of last Febry, when the bearer the Chevalier du Portail, with Mr. La Radière, Mr. Gouvion and one other Officer who is left sick in the West indies, was engaged by Doctor Franklin and Mr. Deane to come over to America.<sup>2</sup> I beg your Excellency to observe well that these are the only Officers, of any Species, who have been procured from abroad by express direction of Congress. And this I do, because I am about to furnish you with several circumstances peculiarly within my knowledge relative to a

<sup>2</sup> See no. 566, *post*.<sup>3</sup> According to the *Journals*, Harnett took his seat the day on which this letter was written. Cf. Harnett to William Wilkinson, July 20 (*N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 741), and to Governor Caswell, Aug. 11 (*ibid.*, XI. 569).[558]<sup>1</sup> *Writings* (ed. Cushing), III. 389; Uniy. Va. Lib., Lee Papers; N. Y. Pub. Lib., Samuel Adams Papers (draft); Lee, *Richard Henry Lee*, II. 122; Wells, *Samuel Adams*, II. 484 (dated July 12).<sup>2</sup> Benjamin Harrison. Cf. no. 556, *ante*.<sup>3</sup> It was resolved Aug. 16 (four days after Richard Henry Lee took his seat) to take up the Confederation the following Monday (Aug. 18), but, so far as the *Journals* indicate, the consideration of the Articles was not resumed until Oct. 7. See no. 528, *ante*, no. 588, *post*. The remainder of the letter is a discussion of the Ticonderoga affair, and a criticism of Schuyler. Cf. no. 553, *ante*, no. 568, *post*.[559]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XVII. 105; *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 408; Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 366.<sup>2</sup> Concerning these engineers, see no. 525, note 5, *ante*. Cf. nos. 561, 565, 576, 581, 603, 632, *post*. See also a letter of Charles Thomson to Washington, July 21, in *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 406.



point of equity well worthy of your Excellency's attention. The Corps of Engineers is very honorable in France; and officers from it are sought by different european Powers. These Gentlemen who are come over into our service made an agreement with our Commissioners to rise one degree from the rank they held at home, upon a supposition that the practice of Europe had been regarded here. But when they arrived, they found instances very different wth. respect to officers in all other corps. It was their mishap also to see a Major of artillery affecting to be exalted four ranks, as a Chief in his proper line and theirs also. They made a representation of these circumstances and appealed to the Equity of Congress. But, they had arrived at a time when the Infatuation of some here and the wild conduct of one abroad had rendered a Spirit of reformation absolutely necessary as to the point of rank. The ingenuous, however, must own that there is singular hardship in the case of these Gentlemen. The only officers ever sent for by us, procured by the *real* political Agents of Congress, coming out with the good wishes of the french Ministry, being of undoubted rank and ability in their Profession, find themselves in the Dilemma of becoming the first examples of our new reforming Spirit, or else of going home during a Campaign, which their high sense of honor will not allow. But, tho' the Chevalier du Portail was not made a Brigadier, yet it appeared too gross to expose him to be directed in his peculiar line by such as will readily acknowledge his pretensions by regular education and discipline to be greatly Superior to their own. His commission prevents this, and enables him so to distribute, in work, the others who came with him, as to prevent them, who have been within a few months as long in service as himself, from being interfered with by such as never belonged to the royal corps of Engineers in France, or perhaps but a very short time to any other. Your Excellency cannot but wonder at the strange manner of wording the commission. I shall explain it with the greatest freedom. Mr. Du Coudray<sup>3</sup> being employed as a good artillery officer to examine the arsenals in France, to see what cannon, etc. could be spared from them, acted with great Industry in that employment and much seeming regard to america. In the course of his transactions between the Ct. de St. Germain and Mr Deane, he was not blind to perceive that he might take occasion to serve himself. Besides being paid for his trouble and Expenses in France he procured an agreement from mr. Deane wch. has already been shown to yr. Excellency, and has affected you, doubtless, with the same surprise and indignation which it has excited in others, almost without a single exception. I shall omit any remarks upon that treaty, or a long *too*-ingenious memorial presented to Congress with it, except such as are strictly connected with the occasion of this letter. Mr. Du C—— having created himself to the Command of Artillery *and* Engineers, persuaded

<sup>3</sup> In regard to Du Coudray, see nos. 501, 514, 525, 531, 537, 539, 541, 542, *ante*, and the *Journals*, *passim*. Cf. nos. 561, 565, 576, 581, 586, 632, 648, *post*. The contract between Deane and Du Coudray was repudiated by Congress, Sept. 8. Cf. the *Journals*, Aug. 13. See, further, letters of the committee of foreign affairs to the commissioners in Paris, Oct. 18, Dec. 1, 1777, Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 412, 437.

Mr. Deane that it would be impossible to get any from the *military* corps of Engineers now called *royal* because their Demands would be so exorbitant; and that it would be also unnecessary, because we ought not to build fortified Places in America to serve as secure Holds to our Enemy when once taken from us; and that therefore, a few *Bridge and Causeway-makers* would answer all the ends of military Engineers. Such he brought with him; who were quite ready to fall under the command of an *artillery* direction; when not the lowest officer of the royal corps of Engineers would have submitted to such a novel pretension. It is needless to enquire whether it be true that Mr. Deane acknowledged he had been surprised into his uncouth compact. It is sufficient that Doctr. Franklin made an after one, which Mr. Deane also signed. Is not this in fact tantamount to a disavowal of the first treaty so far as relates to the orders of Congress? For, if those orders were fulfilled by the first, why was a second treaty made? The agents show that there had been a deception; or that there had not been any attempt to follow the instructions of congress as to Engineers, in all the train attending Mr. Du C—— Another remark may not be impertinent here. As these four engineers showed their treaty to the Count de St. Germain, to whom they have also written from hence, it cannot be supposed that he would have permitted a Lt Colol. of the royal corps of Engineers and two old Majors of the same to come over hither, to be under the immediate command of a young Major of Artillery. It is not to be conceived. From whence, I conclude that Mr. Du C—— never let his exorbitant and whimsical treaty be known to that Minister of the War Department, who must have been shocked at the confusion of corps in the principles of the contract. Excuse me, dear General, I will not again wander from the point which I said I would explain. Mr. Du C—— has given full scope to *his* species of Ingenuity, here, as in the Neighbourhood of Mr. Deane. I have been told that he has said, if he could not be employed himself, he would bring it about that these others should not. This may be an absolute Falsehood. But, I will own it comes the nearest of anything, which I can conceive of, to explain the delays which have taken place in regard to these Engineers, who ought to have been sent to your Excellency long ago. They have remained subject to the crucifying expences of this city, because their employment seemed to interfere wth. Mr. Du Coudray's Pretensions, tho' those very Pretensions had been rejected. Your Excellency would doubtless smile, if you should ever hear, that even a number of *Peasants* disputed 3 days about the difference between the consequences of a man's being Colonel in Chief, or First Colonel, or Colonel to take rank and Command of all heretofore appointed, or Colonel *commandant* of Engineers. Would not a Brigadier or Major General of Engineers alike annul the supremacy of the differently worded commissions? Or rather, do not the 4 different modes give like command? I shall pass from rank to pay. These Gentlemen not only far from the prophesied exorbitancy in demand of rank, never received one shilling in France as Gratification; tho' others who were *not sent for* received



large sums, and claim pay from their embarkation, and even pensions for life. But Doctr. Franklin, supposing it would be less trouble to himself and more agreeable to the Engineers to see to their own passages, stipulated their pay from the 13th. of Febry. As no Regulations have yet been made in regard to Cavalry or Engineers, these Gentlemen have received 5 months pay as Infantry; which will not refund the expenses of their voyage. I am really uneasy when I find manly honourable Intentions do not meet with at least equal emoluments with artful suspicious tricking contractors. If these Officers do not walk to camp, it is not because they were furnished by the Board of war with horses upon my application for them: And yet the nature of their Profession demands a provision of this Kind. Are they suddenly to reconnoitre a Camp, a River, a shoar, or a whole neighbouring country thro' which an army is to march, and to make the speediest return to the Generals, on foot? I trust your Excellency when asking for Engineers had ideas of something beyond what the sinister views of an ambitious foreigner has sought to inspire us with here; which is forming a causeway, or cutting a ditch or planking a bridge. And I shall consequently rest satisfied that you will receive the Officers now presenting themselves to you, and secure to them such honors and emoluments as you shall find them to merit from their education and abilities *exemplified under your command*.

No one has been more backward than I in desiring to see foreigners in our service, to the slight of my countrymen. And, except Engineers, I could not admit the thought of our wanting any military strangers other than one or two veteran Adjutants or Majors, who know our language well, and could serve as instructors-at-large to our spirited and well-attached young american Officers.

I wish these Engineers could speak english better than they do; but they can receive orders and give them in english, and will speedily learn to speak.

I hope your Excellency will not think amiss of the freedom I have taken at this time both as to the matter of my letter and the interruptive length of it. I do not write officially, as of the Committee on foreign Applications. In that capacity I have more than once communicated to you proceedings of Congress in a Style which might lead you to mis-conjecture my individual opinion. I write as a Friend to my Country and the Reputation of it's Congress its Army and its Agents abroad. I write as being well acquainted with your Excellency, or, in other words, as thinking I know you. In short, I write because I had determined it to be my DUTY so to write. *That* Path once determined, I never ask myself whether there may not be a Lion in the way.

After the important kindnesses which your Excellency has done me, I so far forgive the late injury of your apologizing for a *short* answer written by one of your hurried family, as not to revenge myself, by entreating you to excuse my *rough uncopied* sheets to a violent headache.

*Aliquando dormitat* did not appear an unnatural charge against Homer

*Nimium vigilat* would have appeared so against Scipio or Marlborough, and yet I am led by you to think they might have given provocation for it.

With truest vows for your prosperity I am

Your Excellency's

Obliged Friend and humble Servant

JAMES LOVELL.

General Washington

559A. CHARLES THOMSON, NOTES OF DEBATES.<sup>1</sup>

July 24, 1777

Report of the board of War 10 July<sup>2</sup>

*Mr Harrison* for it. 1. because it will injure the enemy in their trade, in their connexions with the indians. in their fame. 2. It will benefit the states by supplies gained from it. etc 3. it will be agreeable to the Spaniards.

*Mr Duane* agst it 1. Because we want men. 2. Money. 3. Cannot retain it, if we succeed.

*Mr. Burk* on the same side. addit. reason. too late to undertake it this ensuing fall and winter.

*Mr. Duer.* for it. Answered the objections.

*Mr. Burk* spoke again said nothing new.

*Mr. Wilson* for it. points out more at large the advantages of undertaking it. Much to be gained; tho' no attempts made agst Mobile and Pensacola. The importance of the settlements on Mississipi and of taking post at Messhack.<sup>3</sup>—what sort of men shd. be employed 2 reg<sup>s</sup> and 400 militia. Great proba[bi]lity of succeeding; no great ill consequences, because of safe retreat

*Mr. Clarke* declares for it but wants farther time to consider. Mentions the many objections agst it The danger of delaying, on account of the rapid encrease of inhabitants.

*Mr. Morris* for it. States the force of the enemy at present not more than 300. requires little advances of money to procure provisions or military stores explains the nature of the country. Now is the time. danger of delay.

[559A]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress.

<sup>2</sup> The report of the board of war had apparently been taken into consideration for the first time July 19, and resumed on the 24th. The report was based on a plan of George Morgan, June 6, 1776, submitted to General Arnold, together with a letter of Arnold, July 5, 1777, and a further memorandum of Morgan, July 6. (The report of the board of war and the other papers mentioned are in the Papers of the Continental Congress, no. 147, vol. I., ff. 251, 255, 259, 263.) The members of the board of war who were present July 10 (see the *Journals*, July 19, p. 567 n.) were John Adams, Benjamin Harrison, James Wilson, George Clymer, Samuel Adams, and William Duer. Of these all except John Adams and Clymer, from whom no remarks are quoted, appear in Thomson's Notes as advocating the expedition, as does also Robert Morris. The principal critic of the project was Henry Laurens, who gives a more explicit account of his part in the discussion in his letters to McIntosh and Rutledge (nos. 584, 586, *post*).

<sup>3</sup> Presumably Fort Massac, near the mouth of the Tennessee River.



*Mr. Duer* spoke again another argumt. this country may be made to contribute greatly to the expence of the War.

*Mr. Harrison* spoke again enlarged on the reasons he first offered, obviated the objections

*Mr. Middleton* moved to put of[f] the determination

*Mr. Duane* seconded the motion to postpone and strengthend his first objection with this consideration that it cannot be undertaken without gold and silver.

Question put carried to postpone till to Morrow.<sup>4</sup>

559B. CHARLES THOMSON, NOTES OF DEBATES.<sup>1</sup>

July 25, 1777

Resumed the consideration of report

*Sergeant.* desires to know whether the country thro wch the troops are to pass is healthy. till he knows this cannot give his voice

*Chase.* Desires to know to whom the country will belong, if it succeeds. Unless it is first determined that it is to belong to the United States generally, he will be agst. it.

*Middleton.* Against it. It will draw the attention of the enemy to the Southern States, and endanger them, particularly S. Carolina

*Williams.* desires it may be postponed for a day or two till the enemy's intention is better known.

*Sergeant.* against it. because he thinks there is great w<sup>t</sup>. in the observ. that it will turn the attention of the enemy agst the S. States he thinks we sho<sup>d</sup>. oppose the enemy here.

*Duer.* It will save the Southern States and divert the enemy from immediately attacking them. It will save N Y and the middle states from the incursions of Indians

*Laurens.* 1000 or 1200 too few. Situation of the country much changed since 1771 The banks of the Mis. lined with inhabitants, many of them enemies to these States. Many have gone and are going from the U S who are enemies and discontented. We cannot keep it a secret, they will be ready to oppose our troops and there are sundry advantageous posts can be taken, where they and the regulars can oppose our passage. Besides two enemys to oppose not mentiond. 1. The Ague and fever 2. Choctaws. If we have troops to spare, They shd. be applied to defend Georgia, which is in a defenseless state and in wch they have m<sup>d</sup>. inroads and carr<sup>d</sup> off <sup>2</sup> tken The plan not well concerted. That part respecting frigates particularly. first we [have no]<sup>3</sup> frig. if we hd [they]<sup>4</sup> cd. be betr. employd. 1. force inadequate. 2. The enemy [have]<sup>5</sup> more strength than we can oppose wth. 3. If we

<sup>4</sup> See no. 559B, *post*.

[559B]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress.

<sup>2</sup> Thomson uses here a species of shorthand or cipher, apparently indicating numbers, but of which the translation has not been discovered. See notes 3, 4, 5, below.

<sup>3</sup> The cipher used here is: "V—."

<sup>4</sup> The manuscript has here a diagonal stroke: " \ ".

<sup>5</sup> The manuscript has "V", the same character translated "have", above.

had force to spare they cd. be better employed Has no objection to send person to N. O.<sup>6</sup> thinks it would be proper and prudent.

*Burke.* agst it We shd. bend our whole force agst the enemy's army. Exp. and prepara. will be great. We must set off wth full supplies of arms, amm. and provs. for 6 mo. We cannot depend on the inhab. on the banks for provs. They have none to spare. They do not raise prov. (here Mr Morris beg leave to set him right in that matter. he has imported from thence cargoes of rice and exported from thence to the W. I. cargoes of indian corn.) *B.* continues this informa. does not satisfy him that they have *now* provisions to spare. But if they had we have not money to purchase it. Impracticable to keep poss. of the river Ought to be given up, because disagreeable to Southern States, who will not suffer that count[r]y to be poss<sup>d</sup>. by Spain as it is necessary for their own safety.

*Harrison.* Answers the objection abt. it being divulged. The fever and Ague. All accts agree the country on the Miss. healthy tho' Mobile unhealthy. Ind. cant become enemies by our going down. Want of money answered. Obj. abt frig and georg. answd.

*Wilson.* Draws an argumt. for undertaking it *Now* from the obj. that a number have gone and are going to settle there who are enemies or discontented with the governments of these states. We shd. get poss: of that country to prevent such from fix<sup>g</sup> themselves where they will undoubtedly be dangerous and troublesome even tho we shd. defeat the enemy here. The gain<sup>g</sup> poss. will open a new trade, wch. the poss. of Aug.<sup>7</sup> will not and this can be secured tho Pensac. or Mob.<sup>8</sup> are not attacked. As it must sometime be undertaken as it can never be undertn. at any fut<sup>r</sup> time with a greatr. probab<sup>y</sup> of success than the present, he is for the present exp.

*Burke.* The Argumt. of encrease of settlers not of w<sup>t</sup>. because they are freemen not slaves and however they may differ in sentim<sup>ts</sup>. they retain and their pos<sup>ty</sup> will in a higher degree retain a love of it. And hopes for a Union wth. the inhab. wch. will be better than a conquest.

Moved to postpone carried to postpone.<sup>9</sup>

#### 560. HENRY LAURENS TO JOHN LEWIS GERVAIS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 25 July 1777.

*Dear Sir*

. . . . I should have excepted of Public Intelligence that our Fleet of Xebeques and Galleys lie ready in the River for a concerted Expedition below, upon which they wd. have sail'd before this time but for an improper Demand of Increase of Wages made by the Lieutenants 12 in number. the Congress ordered them immediately to be dismiss'd the

<sup>6</sup> New Orleans.

<sup>7</sup> St. Augustine.

<sup>8</sup> Pensacola or Mobile.

<sup>9</sup> The expedition conducted by James Willing in the beginning of 1778 was probably a revision of this project. See no. 749A, *post*.

[560]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, Jan., 1776-Mar., 1778, p. 109.



Service under a Resolution rend[er]ing them incapable of serving in any of the States in any Capacity civil or Military. this Resolution produced humble Petitions from the whole. they are now reinstated and I suppose Business will go forward again.<sup>2</sup> a Combination of Surgeons in the Fleet treated in the same manner.<sup>3</sup>

560A. CHARLES THOMSON, NOTES OF DEBATES.<sup>1</sup>

July 26, 1777

*Mr. Serg[eant]*.<sup>2</sup> move to send G. G. to Comd. in the North<sup>n</sup> departmt. Seconded by Mr. Rob.—u Reasons adduced. G. S. is unpopular Milit. have not confid in him.<sup>3</sup> G— popular and

*Harrison* thinks this is delicate gr<sup>o</sup>. Our Affrs. critical. However unpop. S. may be elsewhere, always understood he was very pop. in his own Country remove him, you disoblige that whole country and risque the entire loss of it. Has no objectn. to an inquiry into the cond. of Sincl—<sup>4</sup> who lost Ti. if S is on enquiry found involved, has no objection. But why remove one off. because another behavd. amiss or is unfortunate

*S. Adams.* in favr. of motn. with an amendmt. and for the reasns. adduced. knows G. is pop. in East<sup>n</sup>. St. C. M. [?]<sup>5</sup> thinks he is pop. in N Y. grnds blf on adrss of Cnvn of N. Y.<sup>6</sup>

*Chase.* agst it. Ti. lost not thro fault of gnrls, but for wnt men. En's 7000 Sin but 2000 <sup>7</sup>—not suff. to dfnd post. these not well armd. It wl. disgr officers with<sup>t</sup> just found.<sup>8</sup> disgr. Congr, who lately sent Sch to that commd.

*Wilson.* seconds mot. for inqy. opposes the other from motiv policy justice and publ utility. To arg. unpop. A man may be unpop because virt.

*Serg[eant]*. supports his mot. spoke long—ansr arg. agst pop those drawn from justice policy delicacy. paints the prest. situa. adduced G Sch's letters in proof. A change cant hrt. it may do good.

*Dyer.* All not qualfd. for all posts. thinks Sch. endowed of m<sup>y</sup> val quals.<sup>9</sup> but not distingd. for militry. abilities. he has not talents for

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, May 15, July 23, 24, 28. The letter was evidently not finished until after the action of Congress on the 28th.

<sup>3</sup> A memorial from the surgeons of the vessels in Philadelphia was presented to Congress May 15, and referred to the marine committee. No further record is found in the *Journals*, unless the action of July 16 relates to this memorial.

[560A]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress.

<sup>2</sup> Here, and also below, Thomson abbreviates the name to "Serg". Roberdeau is uniformly "Rob.—u"; Samuel Adams is set down, below, as "S. Adms"; John Adams appears once (in no. 562A, *post*) as "J. Ad"; Schuyler usually appears as "Sch" (sometimes as "S"); and St. Clair is "Sincl" or "Sin". "G. G." in the first paragraph is General Gates, and "G. S." is General Schuyler.

<sup>3</sup> Militia have not confidence in him.

<sup>4</sup> Conduct of St. Clair, who lost Ticonderoga.

<sup>5</sup> Probably for Connecticut and Massachusetts: that is, Gates is popular in the Eastern States, especially in Connecticut and Massachusetts.

<sup>6</sup> Grounds belief on address of convention of New York.

<sup>7</sup> Enemy's [forces] 7000, St. Clair's but 2000.

<sup>8</sup> It will disgrace officers without just foundation.

<sup>9</sup> Many valuable qualities.

governg. an army and therefore unpop. It is no crime not to have talents. It is no supposit. of a crime to remove one who is unfortunate, or unqualified. Pitt recalled many officers last war with<sup>t</sup> impeaching them. The quitting Ti. unpop. Smallness of gar<sup>n</sup>. and numb. of En<sup>y</sup> not a suff justific. in opin<sup>n</sup>. of people. Abercromby [with]<sup>10</sup> 16000 was defeated at same place by 3000. But suppose abil and integrity. and admit a genl unfortun. it wd. be proper to change him.

*Burke.* thot. this inconsider. motn. wd. not have been deemd worthy debate. Ev<sup>y</sup> membr. must kno the Genls have been guilty of no fault. It is fruitless to debate it farther. A majority of the house must see the impropriety of it and that no good and much ill must arise from it and therefore desires the question.

*Folsom.* 3 regemts. from N. H. well armed declares that from his knowledge and he had great opport. to know Sch is not pop. with either off. or soldiers who served last year; nay w<sup>t</sup> is worse, he hopes with<sup>t</sup> good grnds, they have not confidence in him

*Williams.* confirms the want of Sch pop. in Conn.: mentions the joy of the people on Gates appmt. their apprehensions when Sch came to Cong. their grief when replaced.

*Marchant.* This Congr. depends upon the genl. Opin. of the people without attending to this we cannot support this cause. Has a gr<sup>t</sup>. Opin of the Judgmt. of the people. it is genly. pure, uncorrupt and well founded. Sch unpop in his State and the Neighbg. states This Opin. not lately taken upon. Strongly rivetted ever since last war. Mil<sup>a</sup>. will not serve under him. The En<sup>y</sup> can only be opposed by the East: Mil. hence the necessity of recallg. him and placing at the head of the North<sup>n</sup>. a man in w<sup>m</sup> that Mili<sup>a</sup>. can have confid.

*Lovel.* is for

*Duer.* An army of the en<sup>y</sup> o Ind.<sup>11</sup> at Oswego the frontier of Tryon from whence great part of the mil. come Ti an important frontr. on the other side given up. Three counties [have] revolted.<sup>12</sup> A weak army ill provided ill disciplined to defend him. A well appointed victorious arm[y] entered the State. under these circumstances can it be supposed the Mil. wd. turn out. It is therefore owing to circumstances not to want of inf or pop<sup>y</sup> in Sch.<sup>13</sup> With regrd to Indns. it is well known success influences them.

*Burke.* went into the conduct of Sch and G to each other and of Cong. towrds. them. has no objectn. to inquiry but to recalling them.

*Clarke.* for the motion with a small amendment.

*J. Adams.* gave an accot. of the diff. in the North<sup>n</sup>. depart. and the steps taken to heal those diff: but without effect. As to his unpopu— knows it to be great in the eastern States: thinks he is not so popular<sup>14</sup> as represented even in his own State A late instance proves, when

<sup>10</sup> The cipher here is "o"; similarly, in the remarks of Duer, below.

<sup>11</sup> Enemy with Indians.

<sup>12</sup> Here, and in the remarks of J. Adams, below, the cipher "V" is used.

<sup>13</sup> Influence or popularity in Schuyler.

<sup>14</sup> The word "great" is erased and "popular" substituted.



another carried an election agst.<sup>15</sup> notwithstanding all the pains Cong [have] tken by res. to splice his chrctr. The evil genius of N. D.<sup>16</sup>

Motion made and seconded to postpone. Question put. carried in the affirmative.<sup>17</sup>

561. NATHANIEL FOLSOM TO THE PRESIDENT OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA July 26th. 1777

Sir

I arrived here in good Health the 20th. being stopt two days on the Road by foul wather: I Performed the journey in 12 Days. on my joining the Congress I found them worried with Petitions from a grate Number of French gentlemen for commissions to serve in our army to be made generals and none less then Colonels and that our agents in france and general Washington in the camp were not less troubled with them.<sup>2</sup>

The first oppurtunity we had we presented the Petition of Mr. Phillbrook<sup>3</sup> and that of our State to the Consideration of Congress which was referred to the treasury board and this morning we are to have a hearing before them. By what we Can learn from the members and the exhausted state of the Treasury, at this Time we despair of success on the Petition of the State, tho it seems to be the wish of Congress that the same thing which is asked by us might be done with each of the thirteen United States. However if we should fail now we shall embrace the first favourable oppurtunity to try them again and do every thing in our Power to accomplish so desirable an end. I am not without hopes of obtaining a grant for Mr. Phillbrook as at Present I have heard no objection to it.

The Loss of Ticonderoga considerably alarmed Congress as they were informed but a Little Time before by General St. Clair that it wase in a good state of defence an Enquiry into that affair is thought necessary.<sup>4</sup> By Intelligence from ouer guards near New York we learn that Lord and General Howe sailed from that place with the most of the army on wensday the 23d. Inst: it is generally thought fore some part of New England

I am Sir

with the greatest Respect

Yr. most obedt. huml. Servent

NATHL. FOLSOM

Honl. Meshek Wear Esqr.

<sup>15</sup> First written: "when he was outvoted". If this means that Schuyler was defeated in the election of delegates to Congress it is an error. Schuyler was re-elected by the convention of New York May 13 (see the credentials, in the *Journals*, May 29).

<sup>16</sup> Northern Department.

<sup>17</sup> See no. 562A, *post*. There is no intimation in the *Journals* of the discussion, July 26 and 28, of the question of replacing Schuyler with Gates; but letters of New England delegates (see nos. 553-556, *ante*) had already suggested that they were laying plans to this end. See also no. 561, *post*.

[561]<sup>1</sup> Me. Hist. Soc., Revolution, no. 2; *N. H. State Papers*, VIII. 647.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 21; also no. 559, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Joseph Philbrick. See the *Journals*, July 24.

<sup>4</sup> See no. 560A, *ante*, and no. 562A, *post*.

562. SAMUEL ADAMS TO PAUL REVERE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADE July 28 1777

*My dear Sir*

I receivd your favor of the 26th of June and also one from Colo Crafts <sup>2</sup> of the same Date. I wrote to him by the Return of the Post and desired him to communicate the Contents to you. I conversd with Mr. J. A <sup>3</sup> upon the Subject of your Letter, and we venturd, both of us, to step out of the Line of strict order in a Debate in Congress the other day, to bring your Regiment of Artillery into View. It occasiond a Conversation in the House in which we had a Opportunity of acquainting the Members of the long Standing of that Regiment and the Seniority of its Officers. But still it was considerd as a Regiment raisd by a State and not by the Continent. And though we caused the Merit of it to be well understood and it was acknowledgd in the House, the Difficulty of altering the Regulation you refer to appeard so evidently in the Minds of the Gentlemen, that we waved making any Motion at that time, because we apprehended that the Issue would be unfavorable. Indeed I am of Opinion that Congress will not be induced to make the Alteration you wish for, until it shall become a Continental Regiment. In that Case, I am apt to think there would be no Difficulty with Regard to the Seniority of other Regiments which have been raisd since, over yours. But till that is done, it is feared that an Alteration in this Instance would cause Discontent in other States, where it is said there are Instances similar. A Regiment of Artillery raisd in this State under Command of Colo Procter <sup>4</sup> was lately taken into Continental Service and the Commissions were dated at the time they were raisd. It was upon this Occasion that Colo Crafts Regiment was mentiond; and I suppose that Regiment wd be admitted on the same terms. But I think I foresee an insuperable Obstacle in that Case. If any thing can be done consistently with the general Service, to show Honor, but especially to do Justice to the Regiment of Artillery in Boston, I shall not fail to push it as far as I may have Influence. . . .

562A. CHARLES THOMSON, NOTES OF DEBATES.<sup>1</sup>

[July 28, 1777.]

Monday question resumed.<sup>2</sup>

*Duane.* Before this question is decided, all the reso. of Con. the lettrs. from the Genls. should be read Light wanted. A fault some where. enq<sup>y</sup> shd. be made to see whether pt. of the fault is not here. Before any censure is passed on the genls it sho<sup>d</sup> be preceded by a res. that Con have done everything that ou<sup>t</sup> to be done. This an unusual attack more alarm<sup>g</sup> as formed by a combination of 4 States. *Apprehends* arises from resentmt or private views

[562]<sup>1</sup> *Writings* (ed. Cushing), III. 393; N. Y. Pub. Lib., Samuel Adams Papers.<sup>2</sup> Thomas Crafts, colonel of the regiment of which Paul Revere was lieutenant-colonel. See E. H. Goss, *Life of Paul Revere*, I. 278-282.<sup>3</sup> John Adams.<sup>4</sup> Col. Thomas Proctor. See the *Journals*, June 20, July 14, 15, 19.[562A]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress.<sup>2</sup> See no. 560A, *ante*.



*J. Ad[ams.]* set memb. ri<sup>t</sup> with respect to combination. The 4 St. did not move it and he moved an amt.

*Rob[erdea]u* disclaimed combination. laments divisions. Has no view to injure any character. But thinks it necessary to recal the 2 off.<sup>8</sup> but is willing it be done in the easiest man<sup>r</sup> and most agreeable to them and th<sup>r</sup> frds.

*Williams.* disclaimed combinations. believes the assertions of member from N. Y. that he is not influenced by resentmt or partial, private motives, and thinks he shd. give like credit to others. declares he has no resentmt no private views. Acknowledge 4 States have not conf.<sup>4</sup> thinks regard shd. be paid to their joint desire of a change in the off[icers].

*Gerry.* has not heard the argumts. but thinks it proper. Everything in disorder. Can only be put right by change Gates has shewn w<sup>t</sup> he can do. Collected shattered remains of army last year under every disadvantg. reduced it to order. repulsed the enemy.

*Wilson.* Against the motion Thinks it unjust. acknowledges fault somewhere. The Genls. part. Sch. not to blame. fault in East. S.<sup>5</sup> Attack of Quebec begin<sup>g</sup> of misf. owing to the troops refusing to continue after time expired This common to troops of all the states The sending 3 reg. from Cambridge opposed by Del. from East states and troops ordered not sent forward in time hence misfort. continued. The levies for this camp<sup>n</sup>. not raised in time nor properly armed cause of present misf. The want of pop: an ill timed object. agst Sch. sho<sup>d</sup> have been urged before he was last sent up.

*Sergeant.* provoked at being accused of combin<sup>g</sup>. scorns the charge. Speaks and acts his own sentim<sup>ts</sup> reit. his object. ag. Sch.<sup>6</sup> enumerates complnts agst. him is interrupted by Duer, on mentiong Sch's keeping a store of goods at Alb<sup>y</sup>. proceeds repeats w<sup>t</sup> he has heard thinks it propr. these Accusa. whethe[r] true or false shd. be known. The Opin<sup>n</sup> of off. and sol. respectg his abil. as genl. The Genl. Answr. Good Qr. Mr. etc.<sup>7</sup>

postponed till to morrow.

[July 29] Question resumed.<sup>8</sup>

### 563. WILLIAM DUER TO PHILIP SCHUYLER.<sup>1</sup>

[PHILADELPHIA] 29th. July 1777.

*My dear Friend:*

I have experienced extreme uneasiness in not hearing from you since the loss of Ticonderoga, and hardly know how to account for your silence.

<sup>3</sup> Officers; that is, Schuyler and St. Clair.

<sup>4</sup> Confidence.

<sup>5</sup> Eastern States.

<sup>6</sup> Reiterates his objections against Schuyler.

<sup>7</sup> The meaning is, that inquiry of officers and soldiers for their opinions respecting the ability of Schuyler as a general brings the general answer that he is a good quartermaster.

<sup>8</sup> If there was a similar discussion of the question on July 29, Thomson failed to record it. The *Journals* merely show that the inquiry was ordered. See nos. 563-566, 568-572, 574, 579, 580, *post*.

[563]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Schuyler Papers, no. 355 (copy).

Your enemies in this quarter are leaving no means unessayed to blast your character, and impute to your appointment in that Department, a loss which, when rightly investigated can be imputed to very different causes. The friends to truth find an extreme difficulty to stem the torrent of calumny.

Be not surprised if you should be desired to attend Congress to give an account of the loss of Ticonderoga.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

564. THE NEW YORK DELEGATES TO THE NEW YORK COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILAD. 29th. July 1777

*Honour<sup>e</sup>. Gentlemen*

We have the Honour of your favour of the 17th. Instant with the several Enclosures, to which we shall pay all due attention.<sup>2</sup>

We had flatterd ourselves that having happily accomplished the various matters given us in Charge by our late honourable Convention, our Anxiety relating to our own internal affairs woud have been for some time at least reliev'd. But the misfortunes in the northern Department, and the fresh attack which is made upon General Schuyler in consequence of them, renew our Difficulties. The Eastern States openly affirm that their Troops have no Confidence in General Schuyler and assign this as the Reason that they have not marched to his Assistance. They therefore insist that he as well as Genl St. Clair shall be recalled and General Gates again appointed to the Command: or that Congress must Take upon themselves all the Consequences which may attend a Refusal of this Proposition. You see Gentlemen the Delicacy of our Situation. If the Eastern Delegates carry their point the world is left to conclude not only that General Schuyler is unworthy of the Command; but that if the late change had not taken place, Ticonderoga, by the abilities of Genl Gates, might still have been preserved. In what Light your Delegates and the State by whose Authority they interposd, will be represented, on this View of the Case, is sufficiently obvious. But supposing General Schuyler, after this warm application for his Removal, should be continu'd in the Command; and the Eastern States be backward in supplying their Militia; and the Calamities of the Country in that Quarter encrease, Woud there, under these Circumstances, be any End to Clamour and Reproach? <sup>3</sup>

It is not easy to determine the Line of Conduct we ought to pursue especially as we cannot be assisted by your advice, nor strengthend by your authority.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 29, 30, August 1, 3, 4. Cf. nos. 553, 555, 556, 560A, 561, 562A, *ante*, 564, 565, 566, 568-572, 574, 578, *post*.

[564]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. State Lib., Revolutionary Papers, XI. 289 (in Duane's writing); *ibid.*, Minutes of the Council of Safety, IX. 711 (copy); *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 1033, II. 500.

<sup>2</sup> Probably the letter spread on the minutes of the council of safety July 18 (*Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 1003). A letter to President Hancock is found in the minutes of the same day. It was this letter, doubtless, that was read in Congress July 28.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. no. 556, 560A, 561, 562A, 563, *ante*.



We shall take the first opportunity to inform you of the Event: <sup>4</sup> And in the mean time assure you that we are most respectfully

Honour<sup>e</sup> Gentlemen

Your most Obedient humble Servants

PHIL. LIVINGSTON

JAS. DUANE

WM. DUER

Honour<sup>e</sup> Council of Safety for the State of New York

565. JAMES LOVELL TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE.<sup>1</sup>

July 29th. 1777

My Dear Sir,

. . . . Your ideas about Ticonderoga you will find by my letters of last Tuesday <sup>2</sup> are similar to those which we had here. But will you believe that the same obstinacy which withstood the sending Schuyler to Head Quarters in the Jerseys 7 weeks ago, now also withstands calling him hither <sup>3</sup> to give an account of our affairs in the Northern Department and of the causes of the relinquishment of Independence, to say nothing of the Western part. He writes that the Tories will all join Burgoyne and the timid Whigs and Six Nations of Indians and that the Eastern Militia will not stay with him; yet we are not to send a more fighting popular General in his place. Just such contradictory letters as you and your brother mention, we received here. If the Eastern States do not muster all possible proofs that they have done as well at least as others, a number in Congress with the Northern Council of War and Schuyler, and more than *one* in the Jerseys, will cry out "New England *alone* is to blame" <sup>4</sup>

In addition to the perplexities which I have before mentioned to you about French Treaties made by Deane we have a fresh quantity from the arrival of 2 Majors General two Brigadiers, 2 Lt. Cols. 2 Majors, 3 Captains and two Lts. created and ranked 7th. Nov last and 1st. of Decr. to whom have been advanced 16,000 livs.  $\frac{1}{2}$  gratuity and half pay.<sup>5</sup> Ought

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, July 29, 30, Aug. 1, 3, and nos. 565, 566, 568-572, 578, *post*.

[565]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Force Trans., Whipple, p. 383; N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Langdon-Elwyn Papers (copy of part).

<sup>2</sup> Tuesday was the 22d, but probably the letter of July 21 (no. 556, *ante*) is meant. The plural "letters" may be an error of the Force copyist.

<sup>3</sup> It would appear from this statement that the programme of the New England delegates was first to have Schuyler called to Philadelphia, but was afterward changed to have him sent to headquarters. Cf. no. 571, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. nos. 556, 560A, 562A, 564, *ante*, and 566, 568-572, 578, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> The reference is evidently to the group of French officers who came over with Lafayette, although the category here set down does not altogether accord with the lists in the Deane contracts, Dec. 1 and 7, 1776. See Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 218-221; Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1089-1091; Kapp, *Life of Kalb*, pp. 296-297. Lafayette as well as Kalb is given the rank of major-general in the last-mentioned agreement. There are no brigadiers in either list.

Lafayette's party landed near Georgetown, South Carolina, June 13, and arrived in Philadelphia July 27. See Kapp, *Life of Kalb*, pp. 108-113; Tower, *Lafayette in the Revolution*, I. 171 *et seq.*; Lafayette, *Mémoires, Correspondance, et Manuscrits* (Brussels, 1837), I. 14, 15, 40, 42. See also Rutledge to Caswell, June 25, 1777, in *N. C. State*

not this weak or *roguish* man to be recalled; if as a corresponding Agent he did thus, what will not he think himself entitled to do as a Commissioner! <sup>6</sup>. . . .

566. THOMAS BURKE TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, July 30th, 1777.

Dr. Sir:

. . . . No new accounts have arrived from the Northern Department since my last. Our affairs there give us great uneasiness. The loss was

*Records*, XI. 502. Sparks, who probably obtained the facts from Lafayette himself, gives the following account of Lafayette's application to Congress:

"When Lafayette arrived in Philadelphia he put his letters into the hands of Mr. Lovell, Chairman of the Committee of Foreign Affairs. He called the next day at the Hall of Congress, and Mr. Lovell came out to him and said, that so many foreigners had offered themselves for employment, that Congress was embarrassed with their applications, and he was sorry to inform him there was very little hope of his success. Lafayette suspected his papers had not been read, and he immediately sat down and wrote a note to the President of Congress, in which he desired to be permitted to serve in the American army on two conditions; first, that he should receive no pay; secondly, that he should act as a volunteer. These terms were so different from those demanded by other foreigners, and presented so few obstacles on the ground of an interference with American officers, that they were at once accepted. His rank, zeal, perseverance, and disinterestedness overcame every objection, and he was appointed a major-general in the American army more than a month before he had reached the age of twenty." *Writings of Washington*, V. 454 (Appendix I.). See the *Journals*, July 31; also no. 603, *post*.

The Chevalier Du Buyssons, one of the officers of Lafayette's party, gives in his journal the following account of the matter:

"We arrived on the 27th of July, in the morning. After having brushed ourselves up a little, we went to see the President of Congress, to whom we presented our letters of recommendation and also our contracts. He sent us to see M. Moose [Morris ?], a member of the Congress, who made an appointment to meet us on the following day at the door of the Congress; and in the mean time our papers were read and examined. The next day we were punctual in keeping our appointment, but we were made to wait a long time. Finally M. Moose appeared, with another member, and said to us, 'This gentleman speaks French very well, and he is intrusted with the matters that concern people of your nationality; hereafter your communications will all be with him.' He then went in, and the other member, M. ----- [Mr. Lovell], talked with us in the street, where he left us, after having treated us, in excellent French, like a set of adventurers. He ended his speech by saying, 'Gentlemen, have you any authority from Mr. Deane? We authorized him to send us four French engineers; but, instead of that, he has sent us Mr. du Coudray and some men who pretend to be engineers but are not, and some artillerists who have never seen service. We then instructed Mr. Franklin to send us four engineers, and they have come. It seems the French officers have a great fancy to enter our service without being invited. It is true we were in need of officers last year, but now we have experienced men and plenty of them.'

"This was our first reception by the Congress, and we did not know what to think of it; indeed, it would be impossible for any one to be more stupefied than we were. Would it have been possible for M. de La Fayette, M. de Kalb, and M. de Mauroy, followed by ten officers recommended as we had been, and secretly approved, if not openly avowed, by the Government of France, to expect such a reception as this?

"We determined to wait and to discover the cause of this affront, if possible, before making any complaint. We attributed it, and rightly, to the misconduct of certain of our compatriots who had preceded us; for we soon heard of the bad behavior of several of them, and the discredit which their actions had thrown upon letters of recommendation brought by them from our colonies, and we discovered that certain other things also had had an influence in this connection." Tower, *Lafayette in the Revolution, 179-180*; Doniol, *Histoire de la Participation de la France à l'Établissement des États-Unis d'Amérique*, III. 215 *et seq.*

<sup>6</sup> See the motions for Deane's recall, in a foot-note to the *Journals* (ed. Ford), under Aug. 5 (p. 605). It was not however until Nov. 21 that Congress resolved upon the recall. See the *Journals*, and no. 753, *post*.

[566]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 549.



certainly occasioned by the want of sufficient well appointed force, and as the Eastern States were to supply the Troops for that station, they are very solicitous that it should be thought the fault of the officers, who in reality could not have done more than they did with the force in their hands. They are unwilling that it should be thought they have not the force they have always pretended to; and altho' it must be and is admitted they have exerted themselves as much as any State, yet they are very unwilling to admit that any of our misfortune has happened through a weakness which they only share in common with the rest. The result I suppose will be, that the officers must be unjustly disgraced.<sup>2</sup> Upon the whole of our affairs, they bear rather a promising aspect, and could we, by general taxing, or any other means, establish the credit of our money, every campaign would give us more command of the war. I shall not trouble you, Sir, with any more at present. I have the honor to be with the greatest respect and esteem,

Your obt. Ser't.,  
THOS. BURKE

Governor Caswell.

567. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE  
MARYLAND ASSEMBLY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. July 31st. 1777.

*Gentlemen*

The Congress have this day receiv'd intelligence that the fleet of the enemy, consisting of two hundred and twenty-eight sail have arrived at the offing in the capes of Delaware and are standing in for the bay with a fair wind. No doubt therefore can remain that the city of Philadelphia is the object of their destination and attack.

Upon this occasion there is no necessity of using arguments to animate you. it is sufficient to mention the importance of this city to all America, and that the preservation of it will be attended with the most extensive consequences in favour of our country. I must therefore most ardently entreat you to call out your militia with the utmost expedition, that they may be in readiness to repel any invasion of your state, or to assist in the defence of the state of Pennsylvania which is immediately threatened with an attack from the enemy. I beg leave to request your attention to the enclosed resolve of Congress on the subject, and your compliance with it.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 556, 557, 564, 565, *ante*, 568-572, 578, *post*.

[567]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, VI. 30; Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 239 (to Del., N. J., and Md.); Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., p. 235.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 30, 31. A despatch from Henry Fisher, July 30, to the state navy board of Pennsylvania, announcing the appearance of the fleet, is in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 465; *cf. ibid.*, V. 402, 458, 462, 467, 468, 471-475, 480, 482. See also *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 322, 324; also nos. 578, 587, *post*. Relative to the resolve of Congress recommending to the Pennsylvania authorities that proprietary officers be arrested, see *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 478-480, 484, 489, 490, 502, 503, 512. *Cf.* no. 586, notes 10, 13, *post*.

568. SAMUEL ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA., July 31, 1777

*My dear Sir,*

It is a long time since I had the Pleasure of a Letter from you. I have not heard your opinion of the Evacuation of T[i]conderoga.<sup>2</sup> You are doubtless as much chagrind as I am. It is ascribd to different Causes. Congress is determind that the true Reasons shall be enquired into, and the Conduct of the General officers. Schuyler's Friends are endeavoring to clear him from all Blame, because, say they, *he was not there*. This is true. And as it was well known he had never been used to keep his own Person near his Army, perhaps it may be pertinently asked, Why *he* was pitched upon to take the Command.<sup>3</sup> Your Delegates, I can assure you, were utterly against it. And, notwithstanding it was publishd in one of the Boston News papers, said to be warranted by a *Letter from this City*, that General Schuyler had the entire Confidence of Congress, there were five only of eleven States present, in favor of it. The Paper I think was of the 5th of June.<sup>4</sup> I wish I could know who gave the Letter to the Printer. In order, I suppose, to give Credit to that Letter, there was another Publication in the Papers here, informing the World, that when he set off for the Northern Department, he was accompanied by the President and other Members of Congress, which I take for granted is true.<sup>5</sup> These are trifling political Manuvres similar to those which we have formerly seen practicd in the Massachusetts Bay, when a Prop was wanted for a sinking Character. You may think them not worth your Notice; Excuse my troubling you with them. Cunning Politicians often make use of the Names of *Persons*, and sometimes of the *Persons themselves*, who have not the least Suspicion of it, to serve their own designs. When I mentiond five out of Eleven I should have explaind my self. There were five States for the Measure, four against it and two divided. Had not the State of Rhode Island been at that Juncture accidentally unrepresented, there would have been an equal Division, and the Measure would have been prevented.<sup>6</sup> The most important Events may sometimes depend upon small Circumstances. Some Gentlemen of the State of N. Y. are exceedingly attachd to G. Schuyler. They represent him as *Instar Omnium* in

[568]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 344; *Writings* (ed. Cushing), III. 395.

<sup>2</sup> See his letter to Warren, July 22, in *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 343; also Warren's letters to John Adams, July 10, 11, Aug. 10, *ibid.*, I. 340, 342, 347.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, May 15, 22; cf. no. 553, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> In the *Independent Chronicle* (Boston), June 12, 1777, is found the following "Extract of a Letter from Philadelphia, May 27": "General Schuyler will return to the Northern Department, possessed of the full Confidence of Congress, his Conduct has been fully enquired into, and the Congress have given very honorable Proofs of their good opinion of him." Cf. nos. 560A, 562A, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> "On Wednesday last the Hon. Major General Schuyler left this city to repair to his command in the Northern department. The President and several Members of Congress accompanied him some miles out of town." *Pennsylvania Evening Post*, May 31, 1777. Wednesday was the 28th. See no. 504, note 3, *ante*.

<sup>6</sup> The vote of May 22 in Schuyler's favor is mentioned by Lovell, in a letter of that date to Gen. Gates (no. 502, *ante*), as "5 to 4 and 2 divided". Cf. no. 515, *ante*, nos. 574, 585, *post*. Concerning that controversy, see nos. 453, 461, 472, 483, 495, 502, 511, 515, 517-520, *ante*.



the Northern Department. After all that has been said, I conceive of him, as I have for a long time, excellently well qualified for a Commissary or Quartermaster. The N. E. Delegates were (perhaps one excepted) to a Man against his having the Command of that Army. But of this I will write particularly in another Letter.

I am not willing to prejudge, but I must say, it is difficult to reconcile the sudden Evacuation of Ty. with the previous flattering Letters of General St. Clare. In one of his Letters written but a few days before he says "My People are in the best Disposition possible and I have no Doubt about giving a good Account of the Enemy if they shall think proper to attack us."<sup>7</sup> He has been esteemed here a good officer and in his Letter he bespeaks the Candor of the Publick till he can be heard. Pains will be taken to lay the Blame upon the N. E. States, for not furnishing their Quota of Men. I wish therefore you would procure for me an authentick Account of the Number of Men, both regular and Militia sent to the Northward from our State, and how they were cloathd and armd. You may remember that Congress recommended to the Eastern States, some time I think in December last, to send a Reinforcement of Militia to Ticonderoga, to remain there till they could be replacd by Continental Troops then raising.<sup>8</sup> I have never been informd of the Effect of that Recommendation—or if I have I do not recollect it. Pray put it in our Power to state Facts precisely as far as they regard our State. It is agreed on all Sides that a Fault lies some where. I hope the Truth will be thoroughly investigated, and to use the homely Proverb, the Saddle laid on the right Horse.<sup>9</sup> . . . .

569. SAMUEL ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

Dear Sir,

. . . . Congress have orderd that an Enquiry be made into the Reasons of the Evacuation of Tyconderoga and Mount Independence and into the Conduct of the General officers who were in the Northn. Departmt. at the time of the Evacuation.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

It appears to me difficult to account for the Evacuation of those Posts even upon the Principle of Cowardice. The whole Conduct seems to carry

<sup>7</sup> St. Clair's letters to Schuyler, June 25, July 8, are in *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), II. 510, 513.

<sup>8</sup> Cf. nos. 556, 564, 565, 566, *ante*. The resolution referred to is in the *Journals*, Dec. 24, 1776. See also the resolves of Apr. 29, 1777.

<sup>9</sup> See the *Journals*, July 29, 30, Aug. 1, 3, 4; also nos. 569-572, 574, 578-580, 585, 587, 597, 598, 609, 611, *post*. Cf. no. 553, note 3, *ante*. In the *Pennsylvania Evening Post*, July 24, is "A Card" concerning the evacuation of Ticonderoga, the tone of which suggests that Samuel Adams may have been its author.

[569]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 346; *Writings* (ed. Cushing), III. 398.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 568, *ante*. A letter to General Washington, Aug. 2, written by Samuel Adams and signed also by John Adams, Nathaniel Folsom, Henry Marchant, Elbridge Gerry, Eliphalet Dyer, and William Williams, bespeaking the appointment of General Gates to the northern command, is found in the *Writings of Washington* (ed. Ford), VI. 4, (ed. Sparks), V. 14; Wells, *Life of Samuel Adams*, II. 487. Washington asked (letter to Congress Aug. 3) to be excused from making the appointment. Cf. no. 579, *post*.

the evident Marks of Deliberation and Design. My utmost Endeavors shall not be wanting to have the Matter searched to the Bottom.<sup>3</sup> . . .

PHILADA., Augt. 1, '77

570. JAMES LOVELL TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE.<sup>1</sup>

Friday August 1st. 1777.

(In confidence)

*My Dear Sir,*

You will easily guess that some of your friends here have had a task indeed to get so much justice done to the public as to call Schuyler and St. Clair, Poor, Patterson and Fermoy to Head Quarters, and direct General W—— to send a proper officer to command in the Northern Department. hot work from last Saturday.<sup>2</sup> . . .

571. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO THE GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT.<sup>1</sup>

2. Aug. [1777.]

*Sr.*

Since sealing my Letters<sup>2</sup> and [coming]<sup>3</sup> to Congress I found an oppertu[nity to] extract the partes respecting th[e] Northern Affairs etc. While th[e] Members are loitering, which [ ] you be willing to see.<sup>4</sup> They [are] mangled, and garbled, from wha[t was] the original Plan: and with great difficulty we avoided the Order to Schuyler from standing, that He repair to Congress, to give an Acct. of the State of Affairs in his Department in stead of repairing to Head Quarters.<sup>5</sup> . . .

Your most dutiful and obedt.

Son and Servt.

W [WILLIAMS]

his Excellency

Gov. Trumbull.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. sundry letters of Adams, Aug. 5, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, in *Writings* (ed. Cushing), III. 400-408. The letter of Aug. 12 (to James Warren) is also in *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 351.

[570]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Force Trans., Whipple, p. 385; N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Langdon-Elwyn Papers (copy).

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 565, 568, 569, *ante*; cf. nos. 571, 572, 574, 578, 579, *post*.

[571]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Jonathan Trumbull Papers.

<sup>2</sup> No earlier letter of Aug. 2 has been found. For a letter written in the evening of the same day, marked "3d Letter", see no. 572, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> A part of the right-hand margin of this letter has been torn away. The conjectural words may not in every instance fill the entire gap.

<sup>4</sup> On the first sheet of this letter are copies of resolves of July 29, 31, Aug. 1.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 1; cf. nos. 563-566, 568, 570, *ante*, nos. 572, 574, 578, 579, *post*.



572. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO THE GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT  
(JONATHAN TRUMBULL).<sup>1</sup>

PH. 2d Aug. p m 1777

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir

Congress have this Day recd. a number and very large Letters from Dr Franklin Mr Lee and Dean, with a great variety of Papers, the Letters from 12 Mar. to abt the 26 May. tis vain for me to attempt any particular acco. of their Contents.<sup>2</sup> . . . Schuyler I dare say is removed forever.<sup>3</sup> You will improve these broken hints, to the greatest advantage. have wrote so much, I must Cease once more.

Your most affect<sup>e</sup>. Dutiful Son and Servt

W WILLIAMS

573. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO WILLIAM HEATH.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Aug 2d, 1777.

Sir,

You will perceive from the enclosed Resolve, that your Letter of the 27 [17] of May, ulto., was duly received, and laid before Congress; and that they have directed you to make Enquiry into the Fact set forth by the Committee of Salem, with Respect to Fry's Insanity, not because Congress have any doubt, of their having represented the Matter as it appeared to the Committee, but because the Crime is the most atrocious and detestable, and should never on any Account or Pretence whatever, pass with Impunity, where the Person committing it has the proper Exercise of his Faculties.<sup>2</sup>

I beg leave to refer your Attention to the Resolve as the Rule of your Conduct, and have the Honour to be, Sir

Your most obdt and Very hble Serv't

JOHN HANCOCK Presid.

Honble Major Genl. Heath.

[572]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., William Williams Papers. On the wrapper of the letter is found the following notation: "Pr Mr Hunt 3d Letter 2d inclosed".

<sup>2</sup> Williams nevertheless summarizes the more important matters in the letters of the commissioners. (The letters are in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 283-327.) See the *Journals*, Aug. 1, 2, 3, 5. Cf. nos. 576, 586, *post*; also Samuel Adams to Samuel Freeman, Aug. 5, and to John Langdon, Aug. 7, *Writings*, III. 400, 401.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 571, *ante*.

[573]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Heath Papers, VI.; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., p. 236.

<sup>2</sup> In regard to the case of Peter Pickman Frye, see the *Journals*, June 2, 9, 20; also Heath to Washington, May 19, Mass. Hist. Soc., *Collections*, seventh ser., IV. 98. No explanation has been discovered why a resolution of June 20 should not be reported to General Heath until Aug. 2. A few weeks later Frye was reprieved. See the *Diary of William Pynchon* (ed. F. E. Oliver), pp. 38, 39; *The Holyoke Diaries*, pp. 96, 99; and the *Boston Gazette*, Sept. 15, 1777.

574. JAMES LOVELL TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE.<sup>1</sup>

August 4th. 1777.

Dear Sir,

The paper of Dunlap will show you how we go on both as to Ty and Europe.<sup>2</sup> New York pushed for a reference to General W—— as to the successor of Schuyler, intending and attempting to prevent G——<sup>3</sup> from being sent; but it was referred back to us and we were 11 to 1 which is far from 5 to 4, and 2 divided.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

575. THOMAS BURKE TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA  
(RICHARD CASWELL).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA August 5th 1777.

D. Sir

. . . . The Business relative to Colo. Shepherds Battalion, and the Artillary Company underwent no delay except what was absolutely Necessary for the several references and reports Incident to the War Department. The result on Both was, the Battalion was taken into continental pay as one of the 16. (the Stipulations of the Assembly being observed) the Company also taken into pay (but not annexed to any Battalion) and both are ordered to Join the Grand army without delay.<sup>2</sup> the resolutions relative to these were transmitted to you both by the Board of War and by me, and Inclosed Duplicates of that relative to the Battalion.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

[574]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Force Trans., Whipple, p. 387; N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Langdon-Elwyn Papers (copy).

<sup>2</sup> In the *Pennsylvania Packet* (published by William Dunlap), July 22, was printed St. Clair's letter to Congress, July 14, together with the council of war of July 5, relative to the evacuation of Ticonderoga and Mount Independence (see no. 556, *ante*). In the issue of July 29 is a discussion of this letter, and also other items pertaining to the Ticonderoga affair. In the issue of Aug. 5 is a letter from St. Clair to John Jay, July 25; also extracts from the *Journals*, July 29 to Aug. 3.

Touching the European situation, in the issue of July 22 is an extract of a letter from Bordeaux, May 17: "The news is, that Messrs. Franklin and Deane are well, and always well received at Court, both by Princes and Lords." Another extract of a letter from Bordeaux, May 15, is found in the issue of July 29: "Everything is in favor of the Americans; and if war is not declared between France and England, there is every appearance of very considerable assistance of necessities."

<sup>3</sup> General Gates. Cf. nos. 565, 570, 571, *ante*, and no. 579, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 4. The words "5 to 4 and 2 divided" refer to the vote, May 22, for placing Schuyler in command in the Northern department. Cf. nos. 502, 568, *ante*, and nos. 579, 585, *post*.

[575]<sup>1</sup> N. C. Hist. Comm. (copy); N. C. State Recs., XI. 558.

<sup>2</sup> Burke is replying particularly to Caswell's letter of July 15 (*N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 737). Concerning Col. Abraham Sheppard's battalion, see the *Journals*, June 10 (p. 450), 17; also Hancock to Washington, June 13, in *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 381. Correspondence concerning the battalion is in *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 430, 456, 465, 467, 470, 494, 496, 500, 501, 507, 587, 602, 603, 614, 616, 679, 737. Concerning the artillery company, see *ibid.*, XI. 500, 602, 603, 614, 616, and the *Journals*, July 10, 19.

<sup>3</sup> The resolve of June 17 was sent to Caswell by Burke in a letter of June 18 (*N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 501), and duplicates in a letter of June 27 (*ibid.*, XI. 507). The resolution relative to the artillery company is not mentioned in Burke's letters of July 22 and 30, *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 529, 549.



576. HENRY LAURENS TO JOHN LEWIS GERVAIS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. 5th August 1777

Dr Sir,

. . . the repeated Instances of British Cruelty exercised upon American Prisoners particularly those produced in Doctor Franklins Letter to Lord Stormont and others this very day by a Master of a Vessel escaped from N. York have raised a spirit which will soon appear with the Label of Retaliation.<sup>2</sup> when the Question is brought I will oppose it in part. I abhor the practice of Cruelty and will never in our circumstances consent to make Returns except in cases where good effects may be expected. Circumstanced as we are a general and rigid Retaliation wd be impolitic. the common people of England are our Friends. I believe their infamous Leaders have strove to extort Cruelty to prisoners on our part in order to enrage and unite them against us. nothing less will make them our Enemies. to imprison closely and if occasion require to hang a Prescott<sup>3</sup> and a Barrington for Injuries done to a Lee will not displease but rather be applauded by those common people. such Strokes I have no objection to. with the lower Class of Soldiers and Seamen I would contrast American humanity against British Ferocity, but if a Douglas or a Jordan could be handled some Atonement should be made for the Blood of Burke and others who have suffered under their Barbarian Hands. . . .

The late flood of French Men rushed in upon us under agreements with Mr. Deane has reduced Congress to a painful dilemma<sup>4</sup> if we comply

[576]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, pp. 109, 111, 112.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 1, 2, 3, 5; cf. no. 572, *ante*. The letter from Franklin and Deane to Lord Stormont, dated Apr. 2, together with the depositions of Eliphalet Downer and Seth Clark, was printed in the *Pennsylvania Evening Post*, Aug. 5, the *Pennsylvania Gazette*, Aug. 6, and the *Pennsylvania Journal*, Aug. 6. The letter is found in Franklin's *Writings* (ed. Smyth), VII. 36. In the letter of Franklin and Deane to the committee of secret correspondence, Mar. 12-Apr. 9 (Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 283), it is stated that copies of the letter and depositions were enclosed.

The "master of a vessel" was John Barret, first lieutenant of the *Raleigh* (see the *Journals*, Aug. 5). For earlier action by Congress of the nature of retaliation, see the *Journals*, Jan. 2, July 10, 1776; Feb. 20, June 9, 10, 1777. Cf. nos. 367, 403, 404, 407, *ante*. July 19 Congress ordered the report of the committee on the conduct of the enemy (see the *Journals*, Apr. 18) to be published in a pamphlet (see Bibliographical Notes, the *Journals*, IX. 1085). The report and accompanying affidavits were published in the Philadelphia papers in the latter part of April and early May, *e. g.*, in the *Pennsylvania Evening Post*, April 24 to May 3. See, further, the *Journals*, Aug. 9, Nov. 19, Dec. 6, 16, 18.

<sup>3</sup> Brig.-Gen. Richard Prescott, the object of severe denunciation by Americans for his harsh treatment of Ethan Allen and other American prisoners. When he was taken prisoner himself in Canada in November, 1775, Washington proposed to retaliate upon him whatever treatment Ethan Allen might be subjected to. See Washington to Howe, Dec. 18, Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., IV. 310, and Washington to Schuyler, the same date, *ibid.*, IV. 314, and *passim*, also *ibid.*, fifth ser., I. and II., *passim*. Prescott was exchanged for General Sullivan in September, 1776. He was again taken prisoner, together with his aid-de-camp, Maj. William Barrington, in Rhode Island in July, 1777 (see the *Journals*, July 25), and although Washington proposed, July 25, an exchange of him for General Lee, the exchange was not effected until April, 1778. See the *Journals*, July 19, 22, 25, 26, Aug. 7, Dec. 24, 1777; Mar. 30, Apr. 10, 1778. An interesting account of the negotiation for this exchange is related by Elias Boudinot, commissary-general of prisoners (Boudinot, *Life of Elias Boudinot*, I. 142-148).

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 5, Sept. 5, 8; cf. nos. 559, 561, 565, *ante*, 581, 586, 632, 648, *post*.

with all his unwarranted Contracts, many of our best Generals will be greatly affronted. if we do not, the United States will be exposed to the reproach and probable resentment of Men who have been deceived and ill used. some of these have been very clamorous and we shall be obliged to make pecuniary satisfaction for their disappointment of Rank. some of them by the by prove to be rank Cheats, nevertheless they have Credentials from our Agent Deane and must be provided for in some way. Holtzendorf hung a long time upon hand. I interposed on his behalf and obtained his Commission of Lt. Colonel according to agreement but he is not employed.<sup>5</sup> this so far looks well as it shews these people we are not altogether dependent upon Frenchmen. the Chevalier Faliot<sup>6</sup> who in his passage from Charles Town to Virginia had been taken by the *Daphne* arrived here a few days ago. the recommendation of Doctor Franklin seconded by that of Monsr. de Coudrie has ensured him a Majority, a Commission only but no employment at present. . . .

577. GEORGE WALTON TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, August 5, 1777.

Sir,

I moved Congress a few days ago, to order Brigadier-General McIntosh from his Station in Georgia to join the grand Army; and it was objected to, because it was feared it might derange the Army, or that you would have no command for him.<sup>2</sup> The cause of my having made this proposition was, that he had lately fought a Duel with Governor Gwinnett, in which the latter had fallen; and I was afraid the friends of the deceased, made sore by the loss of their principal, would again blow up the embers of party and dissention, and disturb the harmony and vigour of the Civil and military authorities.

I have since received a letter from Georgia, proving that my conjectures were too well founded. I therefore take the liberty of requesting to know, whether it will be convenient and agreeable to you that he should be ordered to join the grand Army.<sup>3</sup>

He is a man of sense and judgment, with a great experience of the world; and, in point of bravery, he is fit to fight under the banners of General Washington.

<sup>5</sup> Holtzendorff was one of the officers included in the agreement, Dec. 1, 1776, with Baron de Kalb. See no. 565, note 5, *ante*. It would appear from the *Journals*, July 17, that he also had a separate agreement with Deane. See Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.* II. 261. As Laurens did not attend Congress until July 22, it is not clear wherein his interposition could have been helpful in obtaining for Holtzendorff a commission already authorized by Congress. But see the *Journals*, July 30.

<sup>6</sup> The Chevalier de Faily. In the agreement with Deane (Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 219) he was to have the rank of lieutenant-colonel. See the *Journals*, Aug. 5; *cf. ibid.*, Aug. 13, 21, 25. See also Laurens to Lafayette, Feb. 7, Mar. 6, 1778, in the next volume of these *Letters*.

[577]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XVII. 182.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 1 (erased entry, p. 597).

<sup>3</sup> The resolve was passed Aug. 6. Washington's reply to Walton, dated Aug. 6, is in the Library of Congress, Washington Papers. *Cf.* no. 446, *ante*. See also no. 584, *post*.



I have the happiness to be, Sir, your Excellency's most Obedient  
Servant,

GEO WALTON.

NB. As I intend to send off an Express to Georgia tomorrow I should  
be obliged by an answer today.

His Excellency

General Washington.

578. NATHANIEL FOLSOM TO JOSIAH BARTLETT.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA agust 5th. 1777.

Sir

I arrived here in good Health the 20th. of July on my joining the Congress I found them worried with Petitions from a great Number of French gentlemen for Commissions to Serve in our army and Continue to Plague us to this day.<sup>2</sup>

Saturday mr. Bass Came to Congress from Portsmouth and brought Letters from ouer agents in france up to the 26th. of may. . . . the Loss of Ticonderoga hes given grate uneseyness: Generall Schyler and Sant C[l]aire aire orderd to head Quarters in order for an inquirey into thaire Condukt: the other Generals that Sat in Counsel aire to Stay at thaire Departments till General Washington thinks they Can be Recald without hurting the Service: General Gates is orderd to take the Command in the northen Department Congress have Past a Resolve that Newhampshier, Massachusetts Conneticut new jersey and new york and Pennsylvania Raise and march as many of the militia to Serve in the northen Department till the fifteenth of november as General Gates Shall think Suffishent for the Defence of that Part of the Cuntrey.<sup>3</sup> . . . you will See by the Paper Inclosed that the Enemys fleets have been hovering about the Capes of the Delleware amounteing to 228 Saile Till fryday Last and have Since Disapeaird it is Prity Generely thought thay aire bound up the north River or to Rhode island.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

579. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO THE GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Aug. 6, 1777

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir

. . . . Genl Washington yesterday sent in a Letter beging Congress to excuse him from appointing the Officer to the Comand of the Northern Army, assigning plausible Reasons, upon which Congress took it up, and appointed Genl Gates. He was strenuously opposed by N York, and supported by N. England and was carried by almost every Vote.<sup>2</sup> The truth

[578]<sup>1</sup> Dartmouth College Lib., Bartlett Corr., vol. I., 1774-1778.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 559, 565, 576, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, July 29, 30, Aug. 1, 3, 4; also nos. 564-566, 568, 572, 574, *ante*, nos. 579, 580, 587, 597, 598, 600, 609, 611, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See no. 561, *ante*, no. 587, *post*.

[579]<sup>1</sup> Hist. Soc. of Pa., Etting Coll., Signers.

<sup>2</sup> Washington's letter, dated Aug. 3, was read in Congress Aug. 4, and the election of Gates took place the same day. Williams may therefore have written on the 5th. See nos. 568-572, 574, 578, *ante*.

is Duane etc, had earnestly remonstrated agst. him to the Genl and told him it wo<sup>d</sup> greatly disgust their Convention etc. (the fact is Schuyler hates him) and N. Engld. Delegates had written to the Genl in favr. of his appointmt.<sup>3</sup> and so I conclude He was embarrassd and chose to get rid of it, and it has turned out Well.

I hope N England will take their own measures to drive Burgoyne into the Lakes, without waiting for Congress no not a moment their resolves you will see in the Paper. can it be that N E. will be long driven and distressd by 6000 men. surely we can eat them up at a Meal. O That They wo<sup>d</sup> rouse in earnest the work wo<sup>d</sup> be short and easy.<sup>4</sup> I trust they will, and the more for the late shamefull Conduct to say no more, of St. Clair etc

I cannot add but my best Regards to my dear Friends and that I am with the greatest Respect and dutiful Regard

Your most Obed: and most H Servt

W. WILLIAMS

His Excellency Govr. Trumbull

580. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE  
NEW YORK ASSEMBLY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILA. August 6th. 1777

Gentlemen,

The Congress having ordered generals Schuyler and St. Clair to headquarters that an enquiry may be made into their conduct and the reasons of the evacuation of Ticonderoga, they have directed general Gates to take the command in that department, and to repair thither with the utmost expedition.<sup>2</sup>

In the present critical state of our affairs in that quarter it is absolutely necessary, that some vigorous and decisive measures should be taken, to stop the progress of the enemy. These steps should be taken as early as possible; as the consequences of delay may be extremely disagreeable. From the great advantage our enemies have over us in the facility with which their troops may be transported by sea to any port of America, they will always have it in their power to make a descent before the continental army can possibly arrive to oppose them.

The militia therefore whenever this happens must be depended upon, and their exertions, I trust will never be wanting when called on, either to defend their own country, or to join with the army of the united states to oppose the common enemy. I am therefore most earnestly to entreat you will order such part of your militia to reinforce the army under general

<sup>3</sup> In regard to this letter, see no. 569, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. the letters of Samuel Adams mentioned under no. 569, note 3, *ante*.

[580]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. State Lib., Revolutionary Papers, XI. 235; Library of Congress, Force Trans., Mass. Recs., Letters, 1777-1778; Mass. Arch., CXCVIII. 5; *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, II. 495. This was a circular letter to New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 29, 30, Aug. 1, 3, 4. Cf. nos. 560A, 562A, 563, 564, 565, 568-572, 578, 579, *ante*.



Gates as he may judge sufficient and that you will exert yourselves to comply with the enclosed requisition of Congress without the least delay.<sup>3</sup>

The Honble. The Assembly  
of the state of New York

581. JAMES LOVELL TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE.<sup>1</sup>

August 7th. 1777.

Dear Sir

. . . . Mr Du Coudray has put in a memorial and petition wherein he requests that I may be dismissed from any Committee relative to his affairs and that no attention may be paid to any thing I may have said relative to his treaty with Mr Deane. Even his most enamored advocates did not think proper to support his petition. It was dismissed.<sup>2</sup>

582. JAMES LOVELL TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE.<sup>1</sup>

August 8th. 1777.

Sir,

. . . . [P. S.] Walton wrote Arnold that he was not likely to have his old date of rank as the Eastern States were particularly against it. But he "*excused*" Rhode Island and Connecticut. Upon a new motion to restore his rank, two days have been spent, and finally it was carried in the negative when poor Mass: was the only New England State *faulty*. We put the Yeas and Nays of each member in the Journals if any Delegate desires it. N H. Con: R. I. Georgia Yea. Mass. York Jersey: Penn: Del: Mar: N. C. Nay. It was really a question between Monarchical and Republican principles put at a most critical time.<sup>2</sup>

583. HENRY LAURENS TO ROBERT HOWE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 7th August 1777.

Dear General,

About the 22d. July<sup>2</sup> I had the honour of delivering Severally your Letters to Congress and to the New England Delegates. the former was

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 3, 5, 6. In the New York Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, II. 57, is a copy, in the writing of Charles Thomson, of the resolve, Aug. 6 (*Journals*, p. 616, second paragraph from top), giving directions to Gates in regard to calling out the militia, wherein the word "impossible" is used instead of the word "imprudent", found in the *Journals*.

[581]<sup>1</sup> Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., no. 52, vol. II., p. 191 (copy); Library of Congress, Force Trans., Whipple, p. 391.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 6; also no. 559, note 3, *ante*, nos. 586, 632, 648, *post*.

[582]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Force Trans., Whipple, p. 393; Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., no. 52, vol. II., p. 190 (copy); N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Langdon-Elwyn Papers (copy of part).

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 8. Cf. nos. 419, 476, 497, *ante*, and nos. 583, 585, 586, 607, *post*. See also the *Journals*, Nov. 29, 1777.

[583]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 118. The letter is addressed to General Howe at "Charles Town".

<sup>2</sup> Laurens took his seat July 22. See his letters of Aug. 11, 12 (nos. 584, 586, *post*). John Adams wrote to his wife Aug. 19: "They have sent us a new delegate whom I greatly admire, Mr. Laurens, their Lieutenant-Governor, a gentleman of great fortune, great abilities, modesty and integrity, and great experience too. If all the States would send us such men, it would be a pleasure to be here." *Familiar Letters*, p. 292.

instantly committed to the Board of War and their Report followed by a confirmation of your appointment to Cols. Eveleigh and Mr. Purcel,<sup>3</sup> but for your fine polite Commercial Story which must have cost you some labour to learn and given you much pleasure to relate no more notice was taken than of the particular kind of paper upon which the tale was told.<sup>4</sup> I am sure I thought it a very clever thing when I read it at Mepkin and sealed it up so nicely. What deal of writing in this World goes for nothing. in that class your other Letter touching Rank may possibly be found, and it will, if one may judge from our determination two days ago upon an application from an old and valuable Servant Mr Gen Arnold whose prayer to be restored to his rank was rejected notwithstanding the acquiescence of Officers whose dates are, as they admit, improperly, prior to his,<sup>5</sup> but good General draw no hasty conclusions another unexpected vote may turn up and be in your favour. when I am a little older in Congress I'll try hard at a reformation in that article of Rank persevering in the present mode which is arbitrary and often Subject to Caprice will not promote the welfare of our Army. . . .

584. HENRY LAURENS TO LACHLAN MCINTOSH.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 11th August 1777.

Dear Sir,

Some where on my journey hither your favour of the 30th. May over took me, at my arrival I put it into the hands of Colonel Walton. the very Morning after I reached this City I took my Seat in Congress where I had intended to have remained a silent auditor at least until I should have perused the Journals for some Months back, gained a clue to business and an acquaintance with Members and their manners, but I was soon provoked to break through the proscribed bounds and to oppose a random scheme for a Western enterprize which had been proposed to the House as equally practicable and advantageous and which to my amazement the whole House appeared to have adopted; <sup>2</sup> nothing remained to do on their

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, July 22, 23. If Laurens means to say that Congress had confirmed Howe's appointments of Nicholas Eveleigh and Henry Purcell, his statement is incorrect. The board of war so reported, but the report was postponed July 23, and for some unaccountable reason was not adopted until Feb. 17, 1778.

<sup>4</sup> Howe's letter containing the "fine polite Commercial Story" is in the Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 160, f. 360. It is dated June 8, but endorsed by Secretary Thomson as July 8. The letter discusses the commercial situation of Charleston.

<sup>5</sup> See no. 582, *ante*, nos. 585, 586, 607, *post*.

[584]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Washburn Autographs, Statesmen and Orators, p. 11; S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 116. The letter was addressed to General McIntosh at Savannah.

<sup>2</sup> This was the expedition against West Florida, proposed by the board of war in a report of July 10, taken up in Congress July 19, 24, and definitely "postponed" July 25, no doubt in consequence of Laurens's representations. (See the *Journals*, July 19, pp. 566, 567 n., and nos. 559A, 559B, *ante*.) A fuller discussion of this affair is given by Laurens in his letter to Rutledge, Aug. 12, no. 586, *post*. Concerning a proposed expedition against East Florida, see Laurens to Rutledge, June 3, 1778, and Laurens to Houstoun, Aug. 27, 1778, in the next volume of these *Letters*.



part but to vote Men and Money. I saw in that business destruction of a number of honest fellows whom we want exceedingly for better employment, disgrace to our Arms and a vast increase to our general debt already swelled to an alarming height and felt that I should rise a criminal if I forbore to say every thing in my power which might tend to avert such evils. I delivered my sentiments and was successful. the question had scarcely an affirmative. I took occasion to report the value and at the same time the precarious and dangerous state to which Georgia was reduced, wished if so many Men as had been talked of could be spared from this quarter, they might be immediately ordered to that Colony, as well for its protection as for laying the foundation of an enterprize nearer home which at a proper time might be carried into execution with success and which would work half the Conquest of the other place without marching a foot towards it. before I sat down I moved for a Committee to consider the State of Georgia or wished to second the Delegate from thence in a motion to that effect. in consequence of these suggestions a Committee was appointed whose report favorable to Georgia and I hope very agreeable to my friend Mr Clay and yourself you will receive from Colonel Walton.<sup>3</sup> I think it does not go far enough, if we might have raised a certain number of Men for an intended service full of perils and almost certain shame and loss, the same number might have been added for the security of Georgia worth ten thousand times more, estimating property, than the other would have been if we had conquered, and for conquering a good barrier and removing very dangerous Neighbors. these matters are not enjoined in secrecy but the less said upon what we had intended or do intend the better, let our Enemies apprehend by our Silence, we Sleep. I have been driven too to a necessity of giving my old friend McIntosh a Character in open Congress in opposition to the insinuations of some of his back friends who I suppose had industriously transmitted the poison to a few Members. I did not find a difficult task in that part, the Labour was pleasant and Gentlemen generally disposed to think favorably of him, even those who had "Seen" or perhaps received "Letters", retracted as soon as they were better informed. Colo. Walton will be more particular.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

I conclude with Compliments to Mrs. McIntosh and the young Gentlemen and assurances of remaining with great regard

Dear General

Your most obedient Servant

HENRY LAURENS.

Genl. McIntosh <sup>5</sup>

<sup>3</sup> The committee on the state of Georgia was appointed July 25, and made a report July 30; measures were adopted by Congress Aug. 1, and the officers provided for in the resolution (including Joseph Clay as deputy paymaster-general) were elected Aug. 6. See also the *Journals*, Aug. 12, 15. Cf. no. 601, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See no. 577, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> As a young man General McIntosh had lived for a time in the family of Henry Laurens in Charleston. A sketch of him is found in Appleton, *Cyclo. of Am. Biog.*

585. JAMES LOVELL TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 11th. Aug 1777.

Dear Sir,

I have wrote you that 11 Colonies in 12 sent Gates; <sup>2</sup> and the 12th only made objection, that he had addressed the Committees of the Grants by the same title as they had used in their letters to him—miserable objection!

Jemmy D——<sup>3</sup> promised me a printed copy of the resolves of Congress of the 30th. of June which the New York Delegates got struck off but he did not perform his promise, though I told him, I wanted it only for you. However Town has given them to the world at large to praise or condemn as shall seem best.<sup>4</sup> It was scarcely rub and go by the absence of a Jersey member. The expressions are no encouragement to New York though the petition of the Grant-men was not allowed.

Commissary Trumbull has at last got free.<sup>5</sup> Arnold too is at liberty to quit. He conducted almost without blemish in resigning, if a man may be said to do so, who leaves a patriotic exertion because self love was injured in a fanciful right incompatible with the general interest of the Union.<sup>6</sup> Georgia <sup>7</sup> wrote that he could not expect his claimed rank would be restored, as the Eastern States were set against it though he owned he had made an exception of Con: and Rh: Isl:— If any member demands it the yeas and nays of every member are noted. It was demanded on this mighty occasion, the vote against restoration being 7 to 4:—3 of which 4 were N. E. and Georgia the 4th. happening all to be single voices—one of your's being unwell and two of Connecticut also sick. They intend to have Mass: hanged on a tree we being all 4 of a mind, as were all the rest except General R——<sup>8</sup> among the Pennsylvanians. This registering is childish for if I am at a loss in any other question, I can defend this against a crowd.<sup>9</sup> . . . .

586. HENRY LAURENS TO THE PRESIDENT OF SOUTH CAROLINA  
(JOHN RUTLEDGE).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 12th August 1777

Dear Sir,

I reached this City the 21 July and next morning took my Seat in Congress where I found upon the tapis a subject not well understood and

[585]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Force Trans., Whipple, p. 395; Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., no. 52, vol. II., p. 191½ (copy); N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Langdon-Elwyn Papers (copy of part).

<sup>2</sup> See no. 574, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> James Duane. Cf. nos. 539, 556, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> Benjamin Towne was publisher of the *Pennsylvania Evening Post*. The resolutions of June 30 relative to the New Hampshire Grants appeared in his paper Aug. 7. Apparently no separate copy of the resolutions has been found, as the Bibliographical Notes (*Journals*, IX., appendix) do not mention it.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 2, 6. Cf. nos. 529, 530, 543, 544, 548, 550, 554, *ante*.

<sup>6</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 8. Cf. nos. 582, 583, *ante*, nos. 586, 607, *post*.

<sup>7</sup> That is, George Walton, delegate from Georgia. See no. 582, *ante*.

<sup>8</sup> Daniel Roberdeau. See the yeas and nays in the *Journals*, Aug. 8.

<sup>9</sup> Cf. no. 387, *ante*, and no. 766, *post*.

[586]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 120. A draft of a part of this letter appears in the letter-book under date of Aug. 11. The variations from this revision are not considerable, except in two instances, which are noted below.



which came to be agitated within eight and forty hours. an expedition to West Florida projected by persons out of doors and recommended upon vague and indigested plans and propositions, adopted by a few within and apparently acquiesced in by a great majority. the delegates from So Carolina are to be excepted.<sup>2</sup>

1000 or 1200 Men were to be immediately raised and embarked in Battoes on the Ohio<sup>3</sup> and proceed down the Stream, to rely for assistance in the friendly disposition of the Inhabitants on the Banks of Mississippi "who were chiefly emigrants from the united States" and upon the Governor of New Orleans for supplies of Money Cannon and Artillery Stores and upon the Strength of "friendly assurance received from the Spaniards" The troops to lie perdue in a certain Cove or Bay near the mouth of the River till intelligence should be received of the arrival of "3 or 4 Frigates" in the Bay of pansacola,<sup>4</sup> these were to attack in front and aid the efforts which were to be made on the land Side. the Frigates indeed were to rendezvous at Havanna from whence they were to Sail when advice should be given of the arrival of the Troops near Orleans.

the intended operations to be kept a profound Secret and the whole coup to be accomplished between the midle of October and Christmas.

The Strength of the Enemy Supposed to be about 800 Men on Shore and one Frigate or two Sloops of War.

Benefits expected.

an acquisition of vast Stores of Merchandize and other valuables.<sup>5</sup>

destruction of a rising trade from W. Florida to Great Britain and the English West Indies.

a 14th State if we should resolve to receive it into our confederacy.

Lustre reflected upon the Arms of the united States.<sup>3</sup>

In answer to these fine things it was said.

The projectors should have been present. their answer to many questions which were necessary to put to them would prove they had not fully considered the Subject and that the scheme was impracticable upon their principles.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 559A, 559B (particularly Thomson's notes of Laurens's remarks), and 584, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> The draft of Aug. 11 has "at Fort Pitt".

<sup>4</sup> Besides some differences in phraseology, the draft of Aug. 11 has here the additional clause: "Where vast Magazines of Merchandize Warlike Stores and other valuables were to be seized the Town and fortifications to be destroyed or reserved according to circumstances". The statement in the close of the paragraph regarding the rendezvous at Havana is not found in the earlier draft.

<sup>5</sup> In the earlier draft this passage reads: "an acquisition of necessary articles for our Troops and Indian Trade and of other effects". In the other items of expected benefits there are variations of phrase but no essential differences of fact.

<sup>6</sup> At this point the draft of Aug. 11 has the following:

"I listened with patience to the reasonings on these points till I found the House hastening into the measure not because they saw the way but rather because they did not and had relied implicitly upon papers sent in by the out of door projectors who ought to have been examined pointedly at the Bar of the House. my objections were partly to the utility in our present circumstances but principally against the practicability.

"Wise men would not rely upon the power of 1000 or 1200 raw Troops to dispossess a number not ascertained of disciplined and well armed, nor upon a junction of such Troops and Frigates which were not in existence." [*The draft ends here.*]

If 1000 or 1200 Men should be so suddenly raised they were extremely wanted to act against the British Troops in this quarter and move as auxiliaries in the Southern States now held by a tenure very little better than the will of the Enemy. the power against which they were to act in West Florida was confessedly unknown and the junction of Army and Frigates admitting these to exist precarious in the highest degree. but where were the Frigates? if we had "3 or 4" to spare upon foreign exploits they could not be better directed than by order to scour the Coast from E. Florida to Cape Fear whence in all probability we should derive additional Strength to our Navy and open the passage to Charles Town now become the envy of British Cruisers and the emporium of at least one half the States. Emigrants from these States had in general abandoned us and our Cause in search of Trade, of free Imports and Exports. from such men we could expect neither assistance nor secrecy. on the contrary they would join with numerous tribes of Indians who had not been thought of in the scheme of attack, in order to repel our Troops as the most dangerous invaders whose design was to plunder their present Stock and to cut off the means of their future Supplies.

the Governor of Orleans would entertain no high estimation of our political forecast should we embark 1200 Men in dependence upon him at 1000 Miles distance for the very essentials of our expedition before treaty or even consultation. and what would be the consequence if we should. These facts of success—

If our Frigates found harbour at Havanna we should remember that Jamaica afforded safe anchorage to a large squadron of British Ships of War and that the vulgar Spaniard for a little Gold would convey intelligence in a very few hours.

1000 or 1200 Men just taken from the Mountain Air and Water sent in the latter end of October and November to lie in any cove of brackish water and near Salt Marshes would sicken and die very fast. even upon the fresh River where such Men were exposed to night dews huddled together and lived upon Salt food, the list of dead and non effective would increase every day.

It was in vain to hope for Secrecy of an enterprize which had been often talked of in different States and long suspected by the Enemy.

finally that vast expence of Money and Men and further disgrace on our Arms would be the result of so mad an enterprize, into which it seemed Gentlemen had been hastening merely because they could not see their way.

Your Excellency will not be displeased with the detail of this affair if you think the termination without a serious question, a fortunate event and that if the Expedition had been attempted and failed as most undoubtedly it would, that our Enemies would have been furnished with strong arguments for moving the Creek and other Indians to act offensively against So Carolina and Georgia.

from the above circumstances and sorry I am to say, more than a few others which I have been witness to in Short three Weeks I can hardly forbear concluding that a great Assembly is in its dotage and that happily for us our Enemy is at the Same time very infirm. . . .



A late determination in Congress relative to the rank of a good old Servant Genl Arnold will probably deprive us of that Officer and may be attended by further ill effects in the Army. the reasoning upon this occasion was disgusting. he was refused not because he was deficient in merit or that his demand was not well founded but because he asked for it and that granting at such instance would be derogatory to the honour of Congress. it would be tedious to relate all the particulars but a curious anecdote will arise from them.<sup>7</sup> Our proceedings have also been injudicious towards many of the French and other foreign Officers too hastily chartered and flooded upon us by Mr. Deane.<sup>8</sup> some of these have addressed very riotous Letters to Congress and tis too certain that some of them have solid ground for Complaint. I have no doubt but that besides disparaging reports of Congress at the Court of France Actions will be brought against Mr. Deane for breach of Covenants.<sup>9</sup> he has certainly stretched his Commission if not beyond the Letter far beyond all bounds of discretion. it seems as if he could not say nay to any frenchman who called himself Count or Chevalier. . . .

The Executive Council of Pensylvania by recommendation from Congress had framed a parole to be signed by the late Officers of King George. Governor Penn and Mr. Chief Justice Chew to whom it was tendered having in the most indignant terms refused to comply, were taken into Custody this morning and Congress have recommended to Send them under guard to Virginia to be there held in confinement. It will be no misfortune if every other King's Officer and others suspected persons who are also included should follow the example of these leaders.<sup>10</sup> . . .

I have not the least doubt of the good wishes of all the Trading and other people in middle Life that our Independence may be established. 'tis probable they hold themselves Interested in the event and that many thousands already anticipate happiness in a Land of Liberty. the more this spirit appears or is even suspected, the more artfully will the movements respecting us be conducted at Versailles. One of our Agents,<sup>11</sup> I mean no offence, has not discovered competency to the immense work in hand. the other is on the verge of Life and judging from the ordinary course of nature must soon drop. I have urged Congress to appoint a proper person to repair to France in order to act as a Coadjutor to Doctor Franklin while he lives, and in his Stead, in case of Sudden death.<sup>12</sup> a precaution like this, a wise man would take where the Interest of a distant Rice and Indigo Plantation was concerned and by Heavens Sir we wont

<sup>7</sup> Cf. nos. 582, 583, 585, *ante*, no. 687, *post*.

<sup>8</sup> See nos. 559, 561, 565, 576, 581, *ante*, nos. 632, 648, 734, 753, 760, 769, 770, *post*.

<sup>9</sup> A motion for Deane's recall had been offered in Congress Aug. 5 (see the foot-note in the *Journals*, under Aug. 5, p. 605), but it was not until Nov. 21 that such a motion prevailed (see no. 565, *ante*, no. 753, *post*). Meanwhile, on Sept. 8, Congress definitely declared that as Deane's conventions were without authority, Congress was not bound to ratify or fulfill them.

<sup>10</sup> See the *Journals*, July 31, Aug. 12; also the further statement in this letter, added Aug. 15, and note 13, below.

<sup>11</sup> Silas Deane. "The other" is of course Franklin.

<sup>12</sup> The *Journals* contain no record of a motion of this kind. Upon the recall of Deane (Nov. 21) John Adams was elected commissioner to France in his stead (Nov. 28; see no. 753, *post*).

feel for the salvation of thirteen plantations 1700 Miles long and at a distance of a Thousand Leagues. with submission I think our Treaties have been prematurely offered. proposals should have commenced on the other side or if on ours not plumply by a Schedule of all we would yield. . . .

15th Mr. Penn and Mr. Chew have been introduced by motion in Congress from a member as willing now to give their parole. the mode was objected to and after seven hours one day and four another wasted in debate a Letter from the former and a Memorial from the other Gentleman conceived in terms which after a gross affront, "*I despise the Authority*", would not have been admitted as satisfactory by a private Gentleman, have gained their point. Congress accepts their parol without concurrence of the Executive Council whose authority derived if not from a certain Law from recommendation of Congress had been contemned. private conversation between a Member of Congress and Secretary of Council is received for good evidence and is even entered upon the Journal altho contradicted by other Members who had conversed with Members of the Council.<sup>13</sup> judge Sir from this Specimen, of our ability to keep the mighty Machine in its proper direction. My Colleagues see and own the justness of my Complaints and are as anxious to get away. what am I to do. I will do everything in my power for the Service of the particular State which I represent nor do I apprehend (from the giving and granting Spirit of the times) I shall meet difficulty in obtaining every proper consideration towards my Constituents but alas Sir what will this avail, unless by wiser management than I have yet been witness to, we conserve the whole System.

Some of these intimations appear to me to be important and to merit the consideration of every man embarked in the great cause of American Liberty. Your Excellency will excuse what are not so and courteously accept the whole intended as a mark of Esteem and respect with which I have the honour to be etc.

587. NATHANIEL FOLSOM TO JOSIAH BARTLETT.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA agust the 12th. 1777.

Dear Sir

I Recd. your Kind feavover of the first Instant in which you have Represented the Effect and Consequence that have taken Place with the People at Large by the Loss of that important fortrise tyconderoga, and I find them the Same that wase Expected by all the Newengland Delle-gates, and mad use of in thaire arguements in Congress for the Recalling of the Generals Schyler and Sa<sup>t</sup> Clare and for an inquirey in to thaire conduct for three Days together abought Eighteen Days agoe, which wase most voilently aposed by the New york and Some of the Southern members, but at last Carried by a Large majorety, and a Committe appointed

<sup>13</sup> See note 10, above; also the *Journals*, Aug. 13, 14, 28. Cf. no. 567, note 2, *ante*, nos. 619, 627, 630, 633, 634, *post*.

[587]<sup>1</sup> Dartmouth College Lib., Bartlett Corr., vol. I., 1774-1778.



in Congress to report the mode of inquiry. General Gates is appointed to take the Command in the northern Department and went off Last Thursday.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

How's fleet waire Seen Last thursday forty five miles Southward of the Capes of the Delaware which waere the Last Congress heard of them his differant menovers have Puseld. us all<sup>3</sup> Genl. Washington is now at Corocels feray<sup>4</sup> with the biggest half of the army waiteing the moshon of the Enemy. the Congres wood be Glad mr. how wood Come up the Delaware all most to a man because it Give you an oppertunety to Scurge those Sons of murder in the north. the wather here is Excedeing Hot the Post is waiteing. I am with Grate Respect your Hum<sup>le</sup>. Servent

NATHL. FOLSOM

to Coll. Josiah Bartlet

588. CHARLES CARROLL OF CARROLLTON TO BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.<sup>1</sup>

DOUHOREGAN ANNE ARUNDEL COUNTY  
12th. August 1777.

Dear Sir,

P. S. In reading over my letter I find I have omitted some things, which you may be desirous to know; probably you will be informed of them by others, but lest you should not, I shall mention such as I think will be most interesting; indeed to a person 3000 miles off the most trifling circumstances are interesting. We have not yet confederated, but almost every member of Congress is anxious for a Confederacy, being sensible, that a Confederacy formed on a rational plan will certainly add much weight and consequence to the united States collectively and give great Security to each individually, and a credit also to our paper money: but I despair of such a confederacy, as ought, and would take place, if little and partial interests could be laid aside: very few, and immaterial, alterations will be made in the report of the Committee of the whole house; this is only my opinion, for we have made but very little progress in the house in that important affair; immediate and more pressing exigencies having

<sup>2</sup> See no. 578, *ante*, and nos. 598, 609, 611, *post*. John Adams wrote to his wife Aug. 11 (*Familiar Letters*, p. 289): "We have given New England men what they will think a complete triumph in the removal of Generals from the northward and sending Gates there. hope every part of New England will now exert itself to its utmost efforts." Cornelius Harnett wrote to Governor Caswell Aug. 11: "Gen. Gates is gone to take command of our army in the Northern Department, and we have great expectation from that Gentleman's military abilities that an immediate change will take place, as the New England people have a high esteem for him." *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 569. See also his letter to William Wilkinson, same date, *ibid.*, XI. 748.

The omitted passage relates to the letters recently received from the commissioners in Paris. See nos. 572, 576, 578, 586, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 561, 578, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> Coryell's Ferry, on the Delaware River above Philadelphia. Washington's headquarters at this time were at Neshaminy Camp, in Bucks County, Pa., about twenty miles north of Philadelphia.

[588]<sup>1</sup> Am. Phil. Soc., Franklin Papers, vol. VI., (II.), no. 188; Rowland, *Charles Carroll of Carrollton*, I. 206.

from time to time postponed the consideration of it to this day, when, I am informed, it is to be again resumed.<sup>2</sup> If this war should be of any considerable duration, we shall want men to recruit our armies: could we engage 5 or 6 thousand men, Germans, Swiss, or the Irish Brigade? I have mentioned this matter to several members of Congress, but they did not seem to relish the introduction of foreign mercenaries; I own it ought to be avoided, if possible.<sup>3</sup> . . . This postscript is longer than my letter; excuse the length of both, and believe me to be

Dr. Sir yr. affectionate hum<sup>e</sup>. Servt.

CH. CARROLL of Carrollton

<sup>2</sup> The *Journals* do not record that Aug. 12 was set for considering the Confederation. On Aug. 16 consideration of the Articles was assigned for Monday, the 18th, but it does not appear in the *Journals* that they were taken up on that day, in fact not until Oct. 7. See nos. 528, note 2, 537, 556, 558, *ante*, and nos. 616, 631, 649, 659, 671, 679, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Silas Deane wrote to the committee of secret correspondence Nov. 28, 1776: "I have been offered troops from Germany on the following general terms, viz: Officers to recruit as for the service of France and embark for St. Domingo from Dunkirk, and by altering their route land in the American States. The same has been proposed from Switzerland, to which I could give no encouragement, but submit it to your consideration in Congress whether, if you can establish a credit, as I have before hinted, it would not be well to purchase at Leghorn five or six stout frigates which might at once transport some companies of Swiss and a quantity of stores, and the whole be defended by the Swiss soldiers on their passage? Or, if you prefer Germans, which I really do not, the vessels might go from Dunkirk." Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 196. Dec. 3 he wrote to John Jay: "You may, if you judge proper, have any number of German and Swiss troops; they have been offered me, but you know I have no proposals to treat." *Ibid.*, II. 212. Deane's letters are also in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 882, 1051. Cf. the *Journals*, Oct. 18, 1777. William Lee, writing to Charles Thomson, Nov. 24, 1777, concerning the enlistment of German troops by Great Britain, declared: "It would certainly add to their difficulty and embarrass the British ministry if there were only an appearance of beating up for men for the American States in some of the free towns in Germany, where all the world by custom is permitted to recruit and enlist men. Something of this sort might be attempted, sufficient to give a great alarm and create a diversion in your favor at a very little expense, if prudently managed." Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 426. The committee of foreign affairs replied, May 14, 1778: "The turn of affairs in Europe will make it needless for us to attempt the finesse of recruiting in Germany, which you hint at, and which would have a good effect in case of necessity." *Ibid.*, II. 578.

Antedating Deane's first mention of the matter by more than a year is the suggestion of the unknown writer of a letter, Aug. 10, 1775, an extract of which is found in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., III. 74. The emphasis of this writer is, however, upon the spirit of liberty among the Germans as the basis of recruiting, rather than the mercenary spirit.

Some items relating to this subject are found among the Franklin Papers in the American Philosophical Society and the University of Pennsylvania: a memoir of Dec., 1776, respecting the hiring of German troops (Univ. of Pa., X. 15, XII. 46); proposals by Maj. H. E. Lutterloh to raise a corps of troops in Germany for use in America, written to Franklin from Paris, Jan. 8, 21, 1777 (Am. Phil. Soc., LX. 50, 51, LXII. 74, 75); a letter from Chaumont to Franklin, Jan. 27, 1780, concerning the proposal of a German prince to furnish a regiment of soldiers for the American service (Univ. of Pa., IV. 12); and a proposal of Jean Guillaume Backhaus to Franklin, written from Hannover, Feb. 7, 1783, to recruit a regiment of Germans for service in America, mainly from among those who will return from British service (Am. Phil. Soc., XXVII. 90). To the latter proposal Franklin replied that he had no authority to set on foot negotiations to that end, etc. See Hays, *Calendar of the Franklin Papers*, I. 199, III. 17, IV. 426, 484. Cf. a letter of Benjamin Rush to Richard Henry Lee, Dec. 20, 1776, in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fifth ser., III. 1308.



589. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. August 14th. 1777.

Sir,

. . . . From the Want of Discipline, and other Disorders, too apt to prevail in a retreating Army, the Congress have been induced to pass a Resolve, empowering you to remedy those Evils as far as possible, and have for this Purpose, authorized you, for the limited Time of four Months, to suspend any Officers for Misconduct; not doubting that before the Expiration of that Period, you will be able to introduce that Order and Subordination, so necessary in the military Line. You will be pleased to forward to Congress, with as much Dispatch as possible, the Names of those you may suspend, with the Reasons of their Suspension.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

590. HENRY LAURENS TO WILLIAM THOMSON.<sup>1</sup>

17th August 1777

. . . . Your application for leave to arm half your Regiment with smooth bores and by bayonets lies before the board of War, where a multiplicity of business may keep back a report many days <sup>2</sup> in the mean time I am well assured Congress will have no objections to your arming agreeable to your desire provided His Excellency the president shall judge the variation to be for the good of the Service.<sup>3</sup> Make your application there or possibly with propriety to the General Commanding in the Sothern department. from thence also you must expect to be Supplied with Arms. there has been I am informed great waste made in this quarter and there is now an universal Cry for Muskets for the Militia.

591. HENRY LAURENS TO THE PRESIDENT OF SOUTH CAROLINA  
(JOHN RUTLEDGE).<sup>1</sup>

17th August 1777

Dear Sir

. . . . Congress have now before them a plan for borrowing ten Millions Dollars. I hope the Carolina Delegates will oppose the mode much

[589]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, IX.; Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 246 (copy); Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., p. 240.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 14.

[590]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 134.

<sup>2</sup> The *Journals* contain no record concerning Thomson's application. Possibly it was made only to the board of war, and not referred to Congress. William Thomson was at this time colonel of a South Carolina regiment. See the *Journals*, July 20, Sept. 15. This letter was addressed to him at Amelia. There is a sketch of him in Joseph Johnson, *Traditions of the Revolution*, pp. 90-96. A briefer account is in Appleton, *Cyclo. Am. Biog.* Many of his letters and other materials relating to his career are found in A. S. Salley, jr., *History of Orangeburg County, 1704-1782*. See also Haltigan, *The Irish in the American Revolution*, p. 405, where it is stated that he was a brother to Charles Thomson, secretary of Congress. Cf. Harley, *Life of Charles Thomson*, p. 20. In the index to the *Journals* Col. William Thomson is confused with Brig.-Gen. William Thompson.

<sup>3</sup> The president of South Carolina is meant.

[591]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 134.

favoured by particular persons and succeed the Interest of all the States is concerned.<sup>2</sup>

592. HENRY MARCHANT TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND  
(NICHOLAS COOKE).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, August 17th, 1777.

*Honored Sir,*

. . . . Congress this Day received the Resolutions of the Committee of the Eastern States, transmitted to them by the Honb Stephen Hopkins, Esq., President of that Committee; those Resolutions have been read, but not yet considered.<sup>2</sup> I now Sir enclose you a Resolve of Congress of the 15th Instant, requesting you to transmit to Congress Accounts of all Monies advanced and Expenses incurred by Prisoners of War etc. The Resolve points out to You the Necessity of an immediate Attention thereto. An Expectation of a general Exchange of Prisoners soon to take Place occasioned that Resolve,—as without those Accounts an Exchange cannot well be made. . . .

593. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. August 17th. 1777. Sunday Morning.

*Sir,*

The Complaints of the Want of Men to the Northward, are so great and urgent, that Congress, with a view of affording them some Assistance, have come to the inclosed resolve; by which you will perceive, it is their Desire that Five Hundred Riflemen, under the Command of an active Officer, should be immediately sent into that Department, to oppose the Incursions of the Indians.<sup>2</sup>

Your Favour of the 16th. Inst. I was last night honoured with containing sundry Inclosures, which shall be communicated to Congress to morrow. The Plan you have adopted and recommended for the Defence of

<sup>2</sup> The report of the committee on ways and means, which was brought in on June 11, was taken up in committee of the whole Aug. 16. See, further, the *Journals*, Aug. 18, 19, 28-30, Sept 1-3, 9, 10, Oct. 6, Nov. 22 (pp. 953-958), Dec. 2, 3. Cf. nos. 594-597, 607, 618, 620, 627, 636, *post*.

[592]<sup>1</sup> R. I. Arch., Letters to the Governors, 1777-1778, p. 5; Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 147.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 18. Apparently the date of Marchant's letter is erroneous. August 17 was Sunday. See, further, the *Journals*, Sept. 10, Oct. 27, Nov. 13, 22, 26, 27; also nos. 723, 736, *post*.

[593]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 270; *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 424.

<sup>2</sup> This action was taken in consequence of the letters from Col. George Morgan and General Hand, at Fort Pitt. See the *Journals*, Aug. 16. See also a letter of July 24 from General Hand to Thomas Wharton, president of the executive council of Pennsylvania, with sundry enclosures, *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 443-448. Further action was taken Aug. 20 (see also the *Journals*, Aug. 18).



the River Delaware, is ordered to be carried into execution.<sup>8</sup> As soon as Congress shall come into any Resolves on the Subjects of your several Letters, the Result shall be immediately transmitted.

594. JAMES LOVELL TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE.<sup>1</sup>

August 18th, 1777.

*My Dear Sir*

I have nothing material to inform you of beyond what the *Gazette* contains, except in confidence, that it is a disputed point whether we shall go upon the scheme of drawing Bills of Exchange on France to carry interest after a certain day if not paid, hoping that bankers and merchants will discharge them upon the plighted faith of these States: or whether we shall only draw from the interest due on our Loan certificates to be paid out of a fund already visible and of most probable increase. Should the first plan take place, the mercantile part here would immediately run mad after the Bills, and so sink the Loan Office Supply: whereas the certainty of dollar for dollar interest would encourage the Loan business, would induce the merchant to pay off widow's and orphan's dues to them, increase his claim of interest to be paid by Bills of Exchange at the offices and would give credit to our tickets in France where they will be bought up at par or a trifling discount. In the mean time we may tax very considerably to lessen the quantity of current paper by burning Colonial. Honesty and justice are for the last, fear and cunning are for the first. I will give you early intelligence of the decision; I only add that the last is the opinion also of our Commissioners, who have hinted a further plan for laying out land in the Mississippi as an object of a Subscription in France. This is much more honest than selling Bills without a known fund.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

595. JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

Aug. 18, 1777

*My Dear Sir,*

The inclosed Copies, you will see must not be made public. You will communicate them in Confidence to such Friends as have Discretion. When you have made such use of them as you shall judge proper, be

<sup>8</sup> Washington's letter of Aug. 15 (see the *Journals*, Aug. 16) relates to a plan of the Delaware River laid before him by Du Coudray. Washington's letter is in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 526, but this particular plan of Du Coudray has not been found, unless it be Du Coudray's letter of Aug. 10, in the Library of Congress, Washington Papers. An earlier report of Du Coudray, made in obedience to a resolution of Congress June 11 (see also the *Journals*, July 15, 16) is in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 360-363. See also *ibid.*, V. 430, 431. A further representation of Du Coudray, dated Aug. 29, and relating to Washington's letter of Aug. 15, is *ibid.*, V. 565.

[594]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Force Trans., Whipple, p. 403; Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS. no. 52, vol. II., p. 193 (copy); N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Langdon-Elwyn Papers (copy of part).

<sup>2</sup> See no. 591, *ante*.

[595]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 359.

pleased to send them to the Foot of Pens Hill, because I have no other Copies and should be glad to preserve them.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

We are in deep Contemplation upon the state of our Currency. We shall promise Payment in the Loan offices of the Interest in Bills of Exchange on our Ministers in France. But Taxation, My dear Sir, Taxation, and Oeconomy, are our only effectual Resources. The People this way are convinced of it and are setting about it with spirit.<sup>3</sup>

596. HENRY LAURENS TO THE PRESIDENT OF SOUTH CAROLINA  
(JOHN RUTLEDGE).<sup>1</sup>

19th August 1777

. . . . Congress has on the Table a plan for negotiating a Loan for Ten Millions of Dollars if they go no further it may not quite ruin us.<sup>2</sup>

I am as averse from this measure as I was from that of the Western expedition<sup>3</sup> but have no hopes of Succeeding against a confirmed Majority. the mischief will be done but not without a modest dissent on my part.

. . . .

597. JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, Tuesday, 19 August, 1777

*My Best Friend,*

. . . . In the northern department they begin to fight. The family of Johnson, the black part of it as well as the white are pretty well thinned. Rascals! They deserve extermination. I presume Gates will be so supported that Burgoyne will be obliged to retreat. He will stop at Ticonderoga, I suppose, for they can maintain posts although we cannot. I think we shall never defend a post until we shoot a general.<sup>2</sup> After that we shall defend posts, and this event in my opinion is not far off. No other fort will ever be evacuated without an inquiry, nor any officer come off without a court martial. We must trifle no more. We have suffered too many disgraces to pass unexpiated. Every disgrace must be wiped off.

We have been several days hammering upon money. We are contriving every way we can to redress the evils we feel and fear from too great a quantity of paper. Taxation as deep as possible is the only radical cure.<sup>3</sup> I hope you will pay every tax that is brought you, if you sell my books, or clothes, or oxen, or your cows to pay it.

<sup>2</sup> The enclosures are letters of Arthur Lee, Jan. 31, Feb. 3, 11 (with an addition Feb. 14). They are printed in *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 360-363.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 591, 594, *ante*, nos. 596, 597, *post*.

[596]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 136.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 591, 594, 595, *ante*, 607, 618, 620, 627, 636, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 584, 586, *ante*.

[597]<sup>1</sup> *Familiar Letters*, p. 292.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 602, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. no. 595, *ante*.



598. GEORGE FROST TO JOSIAH BARTLETT.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Aug. 19th. 1777

Dear Sir

I Recd. yours of the 25th. Ult. (it came to hand after the post was gorn) You say the appointment of Genl Schoyler to the Command at the northward gave great uneasiness to New Hampshire and I'll add to many other states also and that very justly. the Deligate[s] from the Eastern States told Congress that the people in those States had no confidence in sd. Genl. but the Influence of said man and the Deligates of New York (Dewane and Duer in my opinion is no better then their Genl.) had more wait in Congress at that time then all the Deligates from the Eastern States and obtained a majority of one vote in his favour. they now see the Ill Consequence of that appointmt and have order'd Genl: Gates to supersead him in that Command and sopose he is at that post if well before this time Schoyler and St. Clear is ordered to head quarters in order for tryeul<sup>2</sup> I hope you'll furnish the Court of Inquiry with all the proofs Relating to the situation that post was in and in what manner the troops was furnished. Schoyler and St. Clear writes to Congress and says most of the troops was old men, Boys, and negros and unfit for garison duty their armes very bad and but one bayinet to ten men, that many of the officers mutinous and a disgrace to an army that he (Schoyler) wants power from Congress to suspend them,<sup>3</sup> thanks be to praise they are suspended themselves. . . .

am with much Esteam—

Sr Your most obt. Sert.

GEO: FROST

P. S. Inclosed you have a Copey of a letter from Genl. Lincoln to Genl. Schoyler.<sup>4</sup>

The Honble: Josiah Bartlett Esqr.

599. GEORGE FROST TO JOSIAH BARTLETT.<sup>1</sup>

[August 19, 1777.]

. . . . The foregoing letter<sup>2</sup> was Sent by Genl. Lincoln to Genl. Schoyler and by P. Schoyler to Congress Which is Very Alarming to Congress that Gen. Starkes Should take Occasion to Resent any sopposed

[598]<sup>1</sup> Me. Hist. Soc., Revolution, no. 2.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 578, 587, *ante*, nos. 609, 611, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Frost evidently has in mind particularly Schuyler's letter of Aug. 4, which may be found in *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 352. See Samuel Adams to James Warren, *ibid.*, I. 351. Extracts of Schuyler's letters of Aug. 8 and 10 (read in Congress Aug. 18 and 17, respectively) are in N. Y. Hist. Soc., *Collections*, 1879, pp. 184, 185.

<sup>4</sup> See no. 599, *post*.

[599]<sup>1</sup> Dartmouth College Lib., Bartlett Corr., vol. I., 1774-1778.

<sup>2</sup> These remarks of Frost were appended to a copy of a letter from Lincoln to Schuyler, dated at Bennington, Aug. 8 (see the postscript to no. 598, *ante*). Following is a part of it: "Yesterday Genl. Stark from New Hampshire came into Camp at Manchester. by his Instructions from that State It is at his Option to Act in Conjunction with the Continental Army or not He Seems to be exceedingly Soured and

Affront by Congress to him when his Country lays at Stake. at the Same time woud take Notis that we Shall loos the benifit of our troops being put in the Continentall pay Except the Measures are Alterd, and woud also observe he dont refuse to put him selfe under Genl. Schoyler who is Recarled from thet Command and Congress has given the Command of thet Armeey to Genl. Gates, wch. I Suppose Gel. Starke knew not of at that time. as to the promotion of Officers in the Armeey the Congress went on a new plan agreeed on in Baltimore (at the Raising the as it Called Standing Armeey) that Every State Should in som measure have their propotion of Genl. Officers according to the Troops they Raised by which Reason som officers was Supersed [ed] or as they call afronted.<sup>3</sup>

600. WILLIAM PACA TO THE GOVERNOR OF MARYLAND  
(THOMAS JOHNSON, JR.).<sup>1</sup>

Dr Sir.

I enclose you Genl Washington's letter and doubt not you will make a proper Enquiry into the Arrest he complains of <sup>2</sup> I wish the Artillery Corp and the 16 Regt. had been apportioned on the States that such States might have known what were its Quota and the frequent Difficulties in filling up those Corps prevented.

We have no Intelligence of Howe's Fleet: The Army we know for a Certainty is embarked. We begin to be apprehensive they have gone to South Carolina.<sup>3</sup>

. . . . Genl Schuyler writes that the Van of Burgoyne's Army he is informed has moved forward to Saratoga: I wish our Affairs in that quarter bore a more pleasing Aspect: The New England States disgusted with Schuyler and his officers have been very slow in giving him Assistance Gates perhaps will please them and get them to exert themselves.<sup>4</sup>

. . . .

PHILA: 19. Aug. 1777

---

thinks he hath been neglected and hath not had Justice done him by Congress—he is determined not to join the Continental Armeey untill the Congress give him his Rank therein—his Claim is to command all the Officers he Commanded last Year as also all those who joined the Armeey after him, Whether he will march his Troops to Stillwater or not I am quite at a loss to know—but if he doth it is a fixed point with him to act there as a Seperate Chor and take no orders from any officer in the Northern Department saving Your Honour for he Saith they all were *Either commanded by him the last Year or joined the Armeey after him.*" Dartmouth College Lib., Bartlett Corr. The letter is printed in *N. H. State Papers*, VIII. 662. The principal part of it is also in Lossing, *Life of Schuyler*, II. 263. See the *Journals*, Aug. 18, 19, 20; cf. nos. 606, 607, 609, 615, 619, 622, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Feb. 18. Cf. nos. 363, 364, 365, 372, 376, 392, 419, *ante*.

[600]<sup>1</sup> *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 338.

<sup>2</sup> Washington's letter to the Maryland delegates is dated Aug. 17 and is found in his *Writings* (ed. Ford), VI. 39. It relates to the arrest of Lieut. James McNair by Maryland authorities for enlisting men to serve in one of the continental regiments of artillery. On the same day that Paca wrote to the governor Samuel Chase replied to Washington's letter. Chase's letter is in the Library of Congress, Letters to Washington.

<sup>3</sup> "Howe's fleet and army is still incognito. The gentlemen from South Carolina begin to tremble for Charleston." John Adams to his wife, Aug. 19, *Familiar Letters*, p. 292. Cf. nos. 605, 607, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. nos. 578, 579, 587, 598, *ante*, nos. 609, 611, *post*.



601. HENRY LAURENS TO JOSEPH CLAY.<sup>1</sup>

20th August 1777

. . . . Since my arrival here I have done everything in my power to impress upon the mind of Congress the value and importance of Georgia and to recommend it to their particular protection which your Delegate will do me the justice to confirm. I apply in politics, St Paul's remark, if one member Suffers all the Members Suffer. the loss of Georgia or South Carolina or even their distress will be sensibly felt by all the northern States. I think this important truth has not hitherto been properly considered.

I moved for a Committee to take the State of Georgia into consideration this produced certain determinations of which you will be advised fully by Colo. Walton to whom I also took the liberty of mentioning your name for Dep pay : Master General and you will find you are accordingly appointed.<sup>2</sup>

602. JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, Wednesday, 20 August, 1777.  
5 o'clock Afternoon.

. . . . We have been hammering to-day upon a mode of trial for the general officers at Ti. Whether an inquiry will precede the court martial, and whether the inquiry shall be made by a committee of Congress, or by a council of general officers, is not determined, but inquiry and trial both, I conjecture there will be.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

603. BENJAMIN HARRISON TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

*Dear General* <sup>2</sup>

I remember well a Conversation's passing betwixt you and I on the subject of the Marquis de la Fayette's Commission, and that I told you it was merely Honorary. in this light I look'd on it, and so did every other member of Congress. he had made an agreement with Mr Deane, but this

[601]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 137. Addressed to Clay at "Savanna Per Captn. Hornback".

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, July 25, 30, Aug. 1, 6, 12, 15; cf. nos. 584, 586, *ante*, no. 605, *post*.

[602]<sup>1</sup> *Familiar Letters*, p. 293.

<sup>2</sup> The mode of conducting the inquiry into the evacuation of Ticonderoga and Mount Independence was determined Aug. 27. See the *Journals*, July 29, Aug. 1, 19, 20, 23, 25, 27. The committee to conduct the investigation was appointed Aug. 28. See the heads of inquiry drawn up by Laurens, under Aug. 27 (no. 617, *post*), and the *Journals*, Oct. 9, Nov. 14, Dec. 26, 1777; Jan. 20, 26, 27, Feb. 5, Mar. 10, Apr. 29, 1778. On the date last mentioned a third committee was appointed, to examine the evidence and state the charges against the general officers. See the *Journals*, Apr. 29, June 12, 20, 1778. Cf. nos. 617, 619, 625, 669, 671, 677, 781, *post*.

[603]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XVII, 295.

<sup>2</sup> Harrison is replying to a letter of Washington of Aug. 19, *Writings* (ed. Ford), VI. 39, (ed. Sparks), V. 35. See also Tower, *Lafayette in the Revolution*, I. 218.

he gave up by Letter to Congress, not wishing as he said to embarrass their affairs. Mr Duer who presented this Letter assur'd us he did not wish or desire Command, but gave us to understand, his chief motive for going into our Service was to be near you, to see Service, and to give him an Eclat at home, where he expected he would soon return. these you may depend on it were the Reasons that induced Congress to Comply with his request, and that he could not have obtain'd the Commissn. on any other terms<sup>3</sup> The other Day he surprised every body by a letter of his, requesting Commissions for his Officers, and Insinuating at the same time that he should expect a Command as soon as you should think him fit for one depend on it Congress never meant that he should have one, nor will not countenance him in his applications. I had it not in my power yesterday to get their opinions on the subject, but will do it soon.<sup>4</sup> . . .

PHILAD Augst. 20 1777.

604. ROGER SHERMAN TO HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

HARTFORD August 20th. 1777

Sir,

. . . . My son who was Pay Master in Colo. Warner's Regiment writes to me that he has been Cashiered, by a Court Martial, for Inoculating a Man not belonging to the Army, who brought the Infectious matter to him, and promised immediately to go to a place about 30 Miles distant from the Army where inoculation was allowed under the Inspection of a Committee—that he did it inadvertantly without any ill design. as he has always been a friend to the American cause he seems much grieved to leave the Service under a Censure, and tho' the Emoluments of that office are not worth seeking for, Yet for the sake of his reputation he wishes to be restored. I never heard but that he has been faithful in his public trust. he served some time as an Assistant Paymaster in Canada where he went as a Volunteer. I understand that Application has been made to Congress by him and some officers in his behalf but Colo. Dyer writes me that it was said in Congress that the Application ought to be made to the Officer who Dismissed him, or the State who appointed him so they did not enter into the consideration of the Matter.<sup>2</sup> As the officers of that Regiment were

<sup>3</sup> Lafayette was commissioned a major-general July 31. See no. 565, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 13, 25. Lafayette's letter to Congress, to which Harrison refers, was dated Aug. 13, and was read in Congress the same day. It is printed in Tower, *Lafayette in the Revolution*, I. 184, where it is also given in facsimile. In the close of the letter Lafayette says: "I wish to serve near the person of General Washington till such time as he may think proper to entrust me with a division of the Army."

"It is now as an american that I'll mention every day to Congress the officers who came over with me, whose interests are for me as my own, and the consideration which they deserve by their merits their ranks, their state and reputation in france."

[604]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, IX.

<sup>2</sup> William Sherman, jr., was appointed by Congress paymaster of Col. Seth Warner's regiment, July 6, 1776. There is no record in the *Journals* concerning his court-martial or reinstatement. That he was reinstated appears from an entry in the *Journals*, July 16, 1779, where it is recorded that he had offered to resign. According to Heitman's *Historical Register*, he retired from the service Jan. 1, 1781.



appointed by Congress being from different States, he has no where to apply but to the Commander of the Department. If you on consideration of the Case shall think fit to afford him relief it will oblige him, and be gratefully acknowledge by

Your Obedient humble Servant  
ROGER SHERMAN

The Honorable Major General Gates.

605. HENRY LAURENS TO JOHN LEWIS GERVAIS.<sup>1</sup>

21st. August 1777

Dear Sir

. . . . This Morning I will move Congress to believe the danger real and to take some measure to hem the assailants within a narrow Circle if unhappily they should get footing.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

606. JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, Thursday, 21 August, 1777.

. . . .

10 o'clock at night.

Just come in from Congress. We have within this hour received letters of General Schuyler and Lincoln, giving an account of the battle of Bennington, wherein General Stark has acquired great glory, and so have his militia. The particulars are to be out in a hand-bill to-morrow morning. I will enclose you one.<sup>2</sup>

607. JAMES LOVELL TO OLIVER WOLCOTT.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Augst. 21st. 1777

Sir

This gratefully acknowledges the receipt of Yr. favour of the 31st. Ult: from Litchfield. The probable "slow pilgrimage" of every written testi-

[605]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 138.

<sup>2</sup> The danger apprehended was from the British fleet which was supposed to be aiming for southern ports. Cf. no. 600, note 3, *ante*, and no. 607, *post*. A committee on South Carolina and Georgia was appointed Aug. 21, and on Aug. 28 North Carolina was added to their charge. Cf. nos. 584, 586, *ante*. No definite report from the committee of Aug. 21 appears to have been made. A new committee on the state of Georgia was appointed Jan. 15, 1778, and made an elaborate report Feb. 13.

[606]<sup>1</sup> *Familiar Letters*, p. 294.

<sup>2</sup> The information came in a letter from General Schuyler, dated Aug. 18. The letter is printed in Caleb Stark, *Memoir and Official Correspondence of General John Stark*, p. 129. Strangely enough the *Journals* make no mention of the character or contents of the letter. See also the *Journals*, Aug. 22, erased entry. A letter of Schuyler to Washington, dated Aug. 19, embodying a letter of General Lincoln, dated Aug. 18, giving an account of Stark's victory, is in *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 425. A letter from Stark to the New Hampshire council, dated Aug. 18, giving an account of his victory, is in *N. H. State Papers*, VIII. 670, and in the *Memoir of Stark*, p. 126. Stark also gave an account of the battle in a letter to General Gates, Aug. 23, *ibid.*, p. 129. Cf. no. 599, *ante*, and nos. 607, 609, 615, 619, 622, *post*. Concerning the handbill see nos. 612, 621, *post*.

[607]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Oliver Wolcott Papers, vol. I., no. 29.

mony of my esteem towards you makes it useless to endeavour to convey any *novelty* respecting matters to the east and north of my present situation; and the known similarity of our ideas of the leaders old and new in the *fatal Department* annuls every call for my comments or reflexions upon their conduct. If the final decision in regard to Arnold's claim should draw any strictures from you, I shall not be backward to answer them in turn.<sup>2</sup> It may be fresh to you that Genl Starks from N Hampsh<sup>e</sup> refuses to act with continental troops but upon his own terms; I believe the state gave some option whether to join the regular army or not; all, beyond that, is his own freak.<sup>3</sup>

We think we have reason to conclude that Howe is gone to surprize the Ports in North and South Carolina and Georgia,—That he means to garison the places proper:—to block the harbours, and to return to this or N-Yk. In the mean time our main strength will lay midway, instead of reinforcing Gates and putnam to destroy Bourgoin and the last mentioned Capital; which are easy conquests in the absence of Genl. Howe's body of forces.<sup>4</sup>

As to indoor matters they are like unto like. Our agents will pay the interest of our borrowings at the Loan Offices for 5,000,000 Dollars or more. Some of us therefore think that, by informing the public they shall either receive 6 pr[cent] here, or bills of Exchange upon our Commissioners at 5, mercantile men would be induced to lend. Others are for making new tickets carrying upon their face 5 pr Ct in France so as to make them negotiable, supposing they would be bought abroad at par or a small discount. But even if this was probable, which it is not in my opinion, the consequence would be giving foreigners a demand upon us, at some certain future Period for millions. These we could not *oblidge* like our own people to wait till we could sink our tickets by taxes in a course of years. You will guess who are for turning things into rapid mercantile courses with a motto of the devil take the hindmost. In both schemes attention is paid to present exigencies; For, Taxes are indubitably our only wise plan for a continuance; and every day we omit to tax we pass a precious opportunity. One of the schemes is built upon certainty; the other upon chance with the highest probability of ill consequences. The principal of the Tickets is to be paid here upon our plighted faith. If they do not obtain currency in Europe we shall be disgraced immediately; for, the face of the paper shows our views and expectations. If they do pass freely, we shall have a sad afterreconing. If fresh encouragement to lenders, by bills of Exchange for their interest as it becomes due, does not give an immediate spring to our Loan business, we must emit directly, till a tax can supply. We should consider that we have only gone two years into our annual income; we can bear much more; and our circulation is most amazingly extended, so as not to leave the depreciation a charge against the *quantity* of Bills by any means so strong as the pre-

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 582, 583, 585, 586, *ante*; cf. no. 671, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 599, 606, *ante*, nos. 609, 615, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See no. 605, *ante*, and the addition to this letter, Aug. 22.



valent opinion.<sup>5</sup> Other causes have a more powerful influence. If Silas and his york connexions could have a good opening to transfer their whole property to the other side of the water it is not impossible that they would *gladly* do it.<sup>6</sup>

22d Augst

Sir

Since scratching an attendant half Sheet we have had several sorts of intelligence that may produce changes very considerable in our domestic plans. In the first place there has been a proper council of war and *determination* as things *then* stood.<sup>7</sup> We have in the next place information that on the 15th the Enemy's fleet was at the Capes of Virginia. The Genl and Council had thought Sth Carolina or the eastern States the Object of Howe's pursuit. I still believe that Virginia is visited thro meer necessity, if the present appearance of the ships is any thing more than an allarm.<sup>8</sup> . . . .

Starks and his *militia* have made even Genl Chase willing to overlook a foolish rashness about rank. The Bennington affair may spur up to general vigour in the northern Department.<sup>9</sup> Schyler has been *petitioned* by the Genl Officers to tarry and influence the Militia, and he has *consented* to do it.<sup>10</sup> If he is not a valliant man, he certainly knows how to *use* the world; he is far from a foolish man. He advises to send other indian Commissioners because Mr Woolcot etc. are *so far off*. I will give you the extract. This also is not *foolish*.

4 oClock P. M.

yesterday and this day we adjourned to dine.<sup>11</sup> We were particularly induced to it, now, by an Express declaring the fleet high in the Bay of Chesepeak. It appears we must at length fight it between Head of Elk and Philadelphia.

25th

I have not got the Extract hinted at, but it is not material. . . . .

<sup>5</sup> Cf. nos. 591, 594-597, *ante*, no. 627, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> The reference is to Silas Deane.

<sup>7</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 21, 22, and Washington's letter, Aug. 21, in *Writings* (ed. Ford), VI. 45, (ed. Sparks), V. 38.

<sup>8</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 22 (p. 665, note 2). The passage here omitted relates to the movements of the fleet since July 5. See no. 610, *post*. Cf. *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 336, 338-342, 344; *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 544.

<sup>9</sup> See no. 606, note 2, *ante*. "Genl Chase" is Samuel Chase, member of Congress. The "Genl" is of course used sarcastically. In the vote of Oct. 4 for making Stark a brigadier-general of the United States, Chase was the only member in opposition.

<sup>10</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 21. Schuyler's letter, dated Aug. 15, is in Lossing, *Life of Schuyler*, II. 301. See also *ibid.*, p. 309. Cf. no. 611, *post*.

<sup>11</sup> The *Journals*, Aug. 21, 22, do not show at what time adjournment for dinner was taken, but the reassembling was at five o'clock. The dating of Hancock's letter, Aug. 22, *post*, indicates that on that day Congress did not adjourn before half past one. Congress shifted frequently between one session a day and two. There were a few more trials at double sessions, then, on Oct. 1, two sessions were made the rule (see the *Journals*). Nov. 19, however, it was resolved to return to the practice of one session a day, but Dec. 16 the two-session day was once more adopted.

608. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. August 21st. 1777.

Sir,

Upon the Resignation of Mr. Philips as Commissary of Hydes, the Congress have been pleased to appoint Mr. George Ewing in his Place, who is ordered to carry into Execution the Plan you have proposed;<sup>2</sup> which I make no Doubt he will do with Application and Success. . . .

609. THE NEW HAMPSHIRE DELEGATES TO THE PRESIDENT OF  
NEW HAMPSHIRE (MESHECH WEARE).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, August 22d, 1777.

Sir,

The inclosed is a copy of General Lincoln's letter to General Schuyler and the Resolution of Congress on receiving it, which was the 19th Instant.<sup>2</sup> Some of the southern Gentlemen made themselves very warm on the occasion, threw out many illiberal reflections on General Stark, and some on the Legislative authority of the State of New Hampshire, which made your delegates sit very uneasy in their chairs even to give them time to go through, but in our turn we informed Congress that we had no information from the State of New Hampshire to inform us what the reasons were that induced them to give such orders to General Stark; but that we had Recd a letter from the Honbl. Josiah Bartlett, a member of the Council of that State and lately a member of Congress, which had given us some of their reasons, and were such in our opinion as were conclusive, and would justify the conduct of that State in the eyes of the whole world: That, in the first place, the Militia of that State had lost all confidence in the General Officers who had the command at Tyconderoga when it was evacuated and given up to our enemies; that they would not turn out nor be commanded by such officers; that the preservation of the lives of the inhabitants on our frontiers and the cause in which we were all engaged made such orders at that critical time absolutely necessary; that we were not about to justify General Stark for making a demand of rank in the army at that critical time, but we well knew he had a great deal to say for himself on that head, and that he had been in almost all the engagements to the northward, and distinguished himself, while others were advanced over his head. Yesterday a motion was made by Maryland and seconded that a Resolve of Congress might be passed to censure his conduct in refusing to submit to the Rules and Regulations of

[608]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XVII. 260.

<sup>2</sup> George Ewing was elected commissary of hides in place of Peter Philips, Aug. 5. A resolution to the effect that Ewing had full authority to carry out Washington's plans was presented by the board of war Aug. 19, but the record in the *Journals* would indicate that the resolution was laid on the table, and there is no record of its having been taken up again. The letter of Washington alluded to is dated Aug. 16, and was read in Congress Aug. 18.

[609]<sup>1</sup> *N. H. State Papers*, VIII. 663.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 599, 606, 607, *ante*, no. 615, *post*.



the Army; on which a large debate ensued, in which we were supported by all the New England Delegates and Some of the Virginians: On motion being made, it was agreed it should lie on the table and carried by a grate majority.<sup>3</sup> We inform'd Congress that a motion of that sort came with a very bad grace from Maryland who, only, of the thirteen United States had seen fit to make laws directly in opposition to Congress by refusing that their militia should be subjected to the rules and regulations of the army when joynd; And we informed Congress that we had not the least doubt but the first battle they heard of from the North would be fought by Stark and the troops commanded by him . . . and that I should not be afraid to risque my honor nor my life, they would do as much towards the defence of that part of the country and the common cause, as the same number of any of the troops in that department.

I will leave you, Sir, to judge of our feelings, when the very next day we had a confirmation of what we had asserted by an express from General Schuyler giving an Account of the victory obtained by General Stark and the troops under his command.<sup>4</sup> We believe this circumstance only will make those easy who have been trying to raise a dust in Congress.

We are, with the greatest respect, Sir,

Yr most obedt. Humbl servts.

NATH FOLSOM

GEO: FROST.

# 610. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

Congress Cham. 22 Augst 1777.

$\frac{1}{2}$  past 1 oClock P M<sup>2</sup>

Sir

This moment an Express is arriv'd from Maryland with an Accott of near Two hundred Sail of Mr Howe's Fleet being at Anchor in the Chesapeak Bay, a Copy of the Letter brought by Express I inclose you, and to which I Refer you.<sup>3</sup> In consequence of this Advice Congress have

<sup>3</sup> See the erased entry in the *Journals*, Aug. 20; cf. the erased entry Aug. 22. The motion was probably made by Samuel Chase; such is at least the natural inference from Lovell's remark in his letter to Wolcott (no. 607, *ante*). The other Maryland delegates were William Paca and William Smith. Paca was probably present on the 20th (see his letter of Aug. 19, no. 600, *ante*), but he left Philadelphia not later than Aug. 22. See the yeas and nays of that day, and also Paca's letter to Governor Johnson, Aug. 24 (dated "Sunday 25 Aug. 1777"), in *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 344. Cf. Rowland, *Charles Carroll of Carrollton*, I. 212.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 21, 22, (pp. 663, 665); cf. no. 606, *ante*.

[610]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 273; *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 429.

<sup>2</sup> At seven o'clock in the morning Hancock had written to Washington, acknowledging his letters of Aug. 21, together with the deliberations of a council of war, and enclosing the resolutions of Congress on the subject.

<sup>3</sup> A letter from William Bordley to William Paca. See the *Journals*, Aug. 22 (p. 665, note 2). Cf. no. 607, note 8, *ante*. A letter from Hancock to Governor Caswell of North Carolina on the same day, transmitting a resolution of Aug. 21 (see the *Journals*, p. 660), mentions "intelligence from Virginia that the fleet of the enemy were seen near the capes of the Chesapeak on the 15th inst" (*N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 585). See also the New York delegates to the council of safety, Aug. 22, *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 51, and Charles Carroll of Carrollton to Governor Johnson, Aug. 22, in Rowland, *Charles Carroll of Carrollton*, I. 212.

order'd the immediate Removal of all the Stores and Prisoners from Lancaster and York in this State to places of greater Safety.

Congress have this moment come to the Inclos'd Resolution <sup>4</sup> to which I beg leave to Refer you, and, indeed I need not add, as the whole matter is submitted to you. I will not Detain the express only to say that I am with every Sentiment of Esteem and Respect, Sir,

Your very hum<sup>e</sup> Servt

JOHN HANCOCK, Presidt.

His Excellency General Washington.

611. JAMES DUANE TO PHILIP SCHUYLER.<sup>1</sup>

PHILAD 23d Aug. 1777

*My dear General*

I am now to thank you for your kind and confidential favour of the [19th] Inst.;<sup>2</sup> with the papers transmitted me by Mr Jay they have and shall be seen by those whose good Opinions deserve your Solitude.

your Conduct in my Judgement wants no Apology: instead of Censure it merits thanks: your Friends in Congress echo this Sentiment freely; your Enemies, relentless and bent on your Destruction would willingly involve you in the Odium of loosing Ticonderoga. The Change of Command was not however founded on this principle but merely on the Representation of the Eastern States that their Militia suspicious of your military Character woud not turn out in Defence of New York while you presided in the Northern Department. So Confident were they in these Assertions and such from your Own representations was the gloomy Aspect of our Affairs there, that the Southern Members were alarmed, and we thought it prudent not to attempt to Stem the Torrent. It was however agreed and declared, as I hinted before, that the Eastern prejudices against you were the only Motive to your recall, and it was understood that you might take your time in coming down.<sup>3</sup> Indeed to have ordered otherwise, at so critical a Time, wou'd have been inhuman considering your family fortune and Influence in that Country. your Resolution to stay and exert yourself while she remains in such imminent danger is worthy of a Virtuous brave and patriotic Citizen: All your Friends wish that fortune may put it in your power to give some signal Proof of the only military Talent which you have not Evidenced in the course of your Command for want of an Opportunity. They all pronounce that this would put your Enemies to Silence and to Shame and elevate you to the highest Rank among the American Commanders.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> The resolution giving Washington entire liberty of action on the approach of the enemy's fleet (*Journals*, p. 666). Washington's reply, dated Aug. 22, is in *Writings* (ed. Ford), VI. 49. See also his letter of Aug. 23, *ibid.*, VI. 50. The letters are in *Writings* (ed. Sparks), V. 42, 43.

[611]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Schuyler Papers, no. 543; Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., no. 60, p. 141 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> An extract of Schuyler's letter to Duane, Aug. 19, is in Lossing, *Life of Schuyler*, II. 309.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 1.

<sup>4</sup> See nos. 587, 598, *ante*.



The Application from the Eastern Generals for your Continuance in the Department, and the respectable Reinforcement from New Hampshire, which so palpably contradict the assertions which were the Basis of your Removal are no small Occasion of Triumph to such of us as predicted that you would be supported; and will not readily be forgotten.<sup>5</sup>

612. CORNELIUS HARNETT TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA  
(RICHARD CASWELL).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, August 23d, 1777.

Sir:

I have the honor to enclose your Excellency a hand-bill published by order of Congress. Gen'l. Stark has in some measure retrieved our affairs in the Northern Department: he is a Militia Brigadier from N. Hampshire, and has acquired great honor.<sup>2</sup> The fleet of the enemy are arrived in Chesapeak Bay, what may be their intentions Congress is not informed, but are prepared, I hope, to disconcert their plan whichever way it may be pointed.

As Congress seem at present inclinable to fortify sea-ports at the Continental expence, I could wish your Excellency would be pleased to forward to the Delegates of your State, the plans of Cape Lookout Bay and of C. Fear river. I hope for the assistance of Congress in this business.

. . . . .

613. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO THE PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. August 23d. 1777.

Gentlemen,

In the present critical Situation of Affairs, the Congress have come to the enclosed Resolves for the Defence of the several States therein mentioned, which I make no Doubt you will immediately carry into Execution.<sup>2</sup> The absolute Necessity of Exertion and Vigour on the Occasion, is too apparent to be pointed out. It is sufficient to observe, that an active and spirited Behaviour in the Militia will have the most beneficial Effects, by convincing our Enemies of our Determination to oppose them with the utmost Firmness and Resolution.

I have the Honour to be, Gentlemen,

Your most obedt. and very hble Servt.

JOHN HANCOCK Presidt

His Excellency, Thomas Wharton Esqr  
President, and the Honble the Executive  
Council of the State of Pennsylvania.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 21; *cf.* no. 607, *ante*, no. 669, *post*.

[612]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 590.

<sup>2</sup> *Cf.* nos. 606, 607, 609, *ante*, nos. 615, 619, 621, 622, *post*. See also Burke to Caswell, Aug. 21, *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 592.

[613]<sup>1</sup> Haverford College, Roberts Coll., 722; *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 544.

<sup>2</sup> The resolves passed at the five-o'clock session of Aug. 22, upon the report of a committee appointed just prior to adjournment.

614. HENRY MARCHANT TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND  
(NICHOLAS COOKE).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, August 24th, 1777.

*Honored Sir*

. . . . Taking into Consideration that the Enemy have seen proper to make this Campaign so far to the Southward and Northward as I am in Hopes will give an Opportunity to raise a Sufficient Force of Militia and State Battalions to induce Our State joined by Mass and Connecticut to make an Attempt upon Rhode-Island: And in Order to give a Spring to such a hoped for Design; and wishing at least to get our Shipping and Continental Navy out to Sea, I ventured to draw up the enclosed Resolutions and prefer them to Congress: They were by Congress referred to the Marine Committee, and obtaining a favorable Report from that Board, I finally got them passed by Congress nearly as I had at first drawn them up.<sup>2</sup> If they should be thought by the Navy Board for the Eastern Department, and the Council of War of Our own State, to have been idle, inexpedient or unadvisable, I shall but have lost my Pains, not doubting but they will be candidly considered. If, on the other Hand, they should meet the Approbation of the State I have the Honor to represent, I shall feel myself amply rewarded: And should they prove efficacious in delivering Our Trade and Commerce and the Continental Navy from its present Embarassments my every Wish will be unspeakably gratified. I thought I could not well answer it to the distressed State of Rhode Island to remain an Idle Spectator of the Calamities to which it has been reduced without receiving any Continental Aid, while so many Thousands have been expended in the particular Defence of Delaware Bay and River; not less than ten Fire Ships, besides several large Gallies having been ordered by Congress, exclusive of very great Continental Assistance in constructing and raising of Batteries etc.<sup>3</sup> I would by no means however wish to see the publick Monies expended in our State, without a hopeful Prospect of its being really beneficial. And I would therefore strongly recommend that it be first well considered. I doubt not you will have the same Resolves inclosed to you by the President; but I have hitherto made it my Duty to transmit you all Resolves that respect Our State. . . .

615. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO THE NEW HAMPSHIRE ASSEMBLY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Augt. 25th. 1777.

*Gentlemen,*

I have it in charge from Congress to transmit you the enclosed Copy of a Letter from Genl. Lincoln, accompanied with the Resolve of Congress founded thereon.

[614]<sup>1</sup> R. I. Arch., Letters to the Governors, 1777-1778, p. 11; Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 148.

<sup>2</sup> "The Congress being moved to pass sundry resolutions, and the same being read,

"Ordered, That the same be referred to the Marine Committee." *The Journals*, Aug. 18. The resolutions as passed are in the *Journals*, Aug. 21 (pp. 661-662).

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, July 16, Aug. 6.

[615]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 257; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., f. 250; *ibid.*, N. H. Records, 1777.



It is with the utmost Regret the Congress hear, that Genl. Stark has Instructions to act independant of the Army of the United States, if he should be so inclined, As Nothing can be more destructive of military Subordination, or produce greater Confusion in the Service, than the Existence of any Corps or Body of Men, free from the Controul of the Commander in Chief, and the Rules of Discipline that bind the Rest of the Army. it is the earnest Desire of Congress that Genl. Stark may be subject to the same Regulations by which all other general Officers of the Militia have been hitherto governed when called out at the Expence of the United States. I am therefore to request you will give Genl. Stark Instructions to govern himself accordingly.

I beg leave to refer your Attention to the enclosed Resolve and to intreat your immediate Compliance with it, as the only effectual Means of preventing Discord, and restoring that Harmony so indispensably necessary at this Juncture in the Army of the United States of America.<sup>2</sup>

I have the Honour to be, Gentlemen,

your most obed and very hble. Sert.

J. H. Presid.

Honble Assembly of the State of New Hampshire

616. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO THOMAS JEFFERSON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILA. August 25, 1777

Dear Sir,

. . . . The Confederation goes on but slowly, occasioned by the immensity of business created by the war. But I find our right to our Charter bounds, as stated by our Act of Government will be strongly contested. The Charter of 1609 it is said has been vacated, and that no transfer of that Charter right can be shewn from the Company to the people of Virginia. That therefore the ungranted lands were the property of the Crown, and being taken from it, by Common exertions, must become common Stock. Will you be so kind as favor me with your reasons and authorities in support of our right? <sup>2</sup> . . . .

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 19, 20 (erased entry), 22 (erased entry), and nos. 599, 609, *ante*; cf. nos. 606, 607, 612, *ante*, nos. 619, 622, *post*.

[616]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Jefferson Papers, second ser., LI. 16; *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 317.

<sup>2</sup> Jefferson's reply to this letter has not been found. The "Act of Government" of Virginia referred to is probably the provision in the constitution of 1776 ceding the charter bounds of Pennsylvania, Maryland, North Carolina, and South Carolina, but retaining all else according to the charter of 1609. See Gannett, *Boundaries of the United States*, p. 89. Lee's letter indicates that the Maryland delegates were, in the discussion of the Confederation at this time, taking the position in regard to the western territory which is given definite record in the *Journals*, Oct. 15. Cf. no. 672, *post*. The attitude of Maryland had, in fact, been clearly shown by Chase's remarks, July 25, anent the proposed southern expedition (see no. 559B, *ante*). In regard to the Confederation see no. 588, note 2, *ante*.

617. HENRY LAURENS, HEADS OF INQUIRY AS TO THE STATE OF THE ARMY.<sup>1</sup>

IN CONGRESS 27 August 1777.

*Resolved* and etc.<sup>2</sup>

By corresponding with pub: Bodies or private persons by Letter or otherwise in this and the neighboring States

1st. To collect the fullest and clearest evidence of the state of the Army in the Northern department.

*Agreed.* to apply to the Board of War for all Letters from General Schuyler and Gen. St. Clair from 1st. May last to 31st July and to the Board of War and Treasury for all the Returns

2d The state of the Troops, military Stores and provision at Ticonderoga and Mount Independence.

*Agreed*—see Returns<sup>3</sup> for state of the Troops—for Military Stores, enq. of Commissary M S [?]<sup>4</sup> for Provision of the Commissary of P. What provisions were there the 1st May and sent afterwards up to the time of abandoning the post.

3d To call for and examine the minutes of the Council of War what orders were given from time to time by the Commander in Chief of that department.

4th Were the Barracks and Stores destroyed?

5th Enquire of the Quarter Master and Commissary Gen—the quantity of Provision laid up at Ticonderoga or near it. what measures were taken or taking for throwing in further supplies. see 2d.

[617]<sup>1</sup> Univ. Va. Lib., Lee Papers (in the writing of Henry Laurens).

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 27, 28; cf. *ibid.*, July 29, Aug. 1, 19, 20, 23, 25. See also no. 602, note 2, *ante*, and nos. 619, 625, *post*. Laurens was chairman of the committee appointed Aug. 1 to report the mode of conducting the inquiry into the evacuation of Ticonderoga, and drew the report which was the basis of the resolutions of Aug. 27. He was also chairman of the committee appointed Aug. 28 to collect the evidence and facts relative to the evacuation. He has here set down in order, but more minutely subdivided, the points of inquiry found in the report of Aug. 27, followed by memoranda of agreements in the proceedings of the committee of Aug. 28 as to certain lines of inquiry. The fact that Richard Henry Lee was a member of this committee will explain why this document is found among the Lee Papers. The other member of the committee was John Adams. Laurens has given to these heads of inquiry the date Aug. 27, the date on which the mode of inquiry was determined, but the minutes of committee proceedings evidently belong to some subsequent day, as the committee was not appointed until Aug. 28. Dec. 26, 1777, three members were added to the committee, namely, Francis Dana, John Witherspoon, and William Ellery. Jan. 20, 1778, James Lovell was put in place of Dana. Jan. 27 James Smith was added to the committee. Feb. 5 the committee reported that it had collected the evidence, and was ordered to transmit it to General Washington, who was directed to order a court-martial. Apr. 29 a committee was appointed to examine the evidence and state the charges against the general officers who were in the Northern department when Ticonderoga and Mount Independence were evacuated. This committee reported June 12.

<sup>3</sup> This reference in the original is to "Returns" in item 1. Laurens has placed a cross against the word "Returns" in each instance.

<sup>4</sup> It is conjectured that the note is to be read: "for Military Stores, enq[uire] of Commissary [of] M[ilitary] S[t]ores." In the 5th paragraph, which essentially duplicates the second inquiry, the phrase is "enquire of the quarter-master and commissary Gen." "Commissary of P." is Commissary of Purchases.



6th The number appointment and movements of the Enemy from the time of their Landing to the time of Evacuating the Fort.

7th. And also the number quality and condition of the Garrison. see the 2.

8th. What measures were taken to gain Intelligence of the strength of the Enemy by the Comm. in Chief or the Commanding Officer of the Garrison.

*Agreed* to enquire of Officers who were in Garrison.

9th. To Enquire of the Clothier general—what Clothing had been issued from time to time for use of the Northern department and from other public Officers into the expenditure of such issues.

*Agreed*—to enquire at the War Office for returns by Mr. Measom.<sup>5</sup> of Mr. Maese<sup>6</sup> and his deputies and of proper persons for the expenditure.

10th. The number equipment and behaviour of the Militia, the terms for their service, at and before the time of the evacuation.

11th. The situation and condition of the Lines [at Ticonderoga]<sup>7</sup> and the Fortifications upon Mount Independence.

*Agreed*—to inquire of Colonel Putman, Engineers.

12th. What works thrown up by the Enemy at what distance and what posts they had taken.

*Agreed*—to enquire of Engineers and other proper Officers.

13th. What Orders by the Command<sup>g</sup> Officer directing and regulating the manner in which the Retreat was conducted, what care taken of the Sick.

*Agreed* to enquire of Field Officers and others.

14th. Where any Continental Troops and what number at Albany or in the Neighborhood how long they had been there and why not ordered to Ticonderoga.

*Agreed*—Enquire of the Adjutant general, his deputy also of General Officers.

15th. The number and size of the Cannon—Were any removed before evacuating the Posts? The qnty and pieces of Military Stores? were the Troops furnished with Bayonets? were there Pikes and Spears and what number proper for defending Lines?

*Agreed*—Enquire of Engineers, of Officers of Artillery, Commissary of Military Stores, Colonels and others.

*Agreed* to send Copies of the Resolve to the Governor of Connecticut Councils of Massachusetts and New Hampshire and to Governor Clinton of N. York.

<sup>5</sup> George Measam, commissary of clothing for the Northern army.

<sup>6</sup> James Mease, clothier-general.

<sup>7</sup> There is a defect here in the manuscript. The missing words are supplied from the *Journals* (p. 685).

618. HENRY LAURENS TO LACHLAN MCINTOSH.<sup>1</sup>

1st. Septem. 1777

Dear Sir

. . . . Congress is now engaged in ways and means for filling an almost exhausted Treasury without repeating an Emission of paper Dollars the favorite Scheme is that of borrowing from France, which I esteem [the most] destructive step we can take, so far as for all internal demands, and will be to all intents and purposes a further emission of paper Money infinitely more detrimental in its consequences than the evil which is dreaded from a further Issue of Dollars. it may deprive us too of the use of so much Money as we shall want in France for the most important occasions to which paper Dollars are inadequate. I have endeavoured to point out ways and means by which our Treasury might be filled without either of the modes above mentioned. make the Conditions of your Loan more favorable I might say more equitable to Lenders, and practice that frugality and oeconomy in public and private affairs which was our boast in 1774 and from which particularly in public Oeconomy we have departed as widely as prodigality lies from discretion and virtue.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

619. THE NEW HAMPSHIRE DELEGATES TO THE PRESIDENT OF  
NEW HAMPSHIRE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, Sept 2d, 1777.

Dear Sir,

. . . . The Congress has chosen a Committee to collect what evidence they can for the trial of officers at Ticonderoga, as you'll see more at large by the newspapers, and how far the State of New Hampshire is concerned in that collection.<sup>2</sup>

There has been lately a discovery as is supposed a plot by the Quakers in this place against the States, by furnishing our Enemies with intelligence etc. (I fear we shall fail of that proof that is expected) which has in some degree laid the censure on all those people in the United States; and the Congress has passed some Resolves to be sent to the United States in order to apprehend some of those people. I trust our Court will act with their own prudence and caution in that affair.<sup>3</sup>

The Treasury board has not made any report on our request for money, but are daily promising to do it; am still in doubt whether we shall suc-

[618]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 144.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 591, note 2, *ante*, nos. 620, 627, *post*.

"Congress are deeply engaged in financiering, in contriving ways and means. All agree in taxing largely, but that will not afford us immediate supplies." Eliphalet Dyer to Governor Trumbull, Sept. 1, 1777, Mass. Hist. Soc., *Collections*, seventh ser., II. 137.

[619]<sup>1</sup> N. H. State Papers, VIII, 673.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 28, and nos. 602, 617, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 28 (p. 688, note 2, and p. 694), Sept. 3, 5, 6, 8; also *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 554, 574, 580, 582, 584, 586, 589, 590, 591, 593, 596, 597, 600, 604, 607, 610, 612, 632. Cf. no. 586, notes 10, 13, *ante*, nos. 627, 630, 633, 634, *post*. See, further, the *Journals*, Jan. 29, Mar. 10, 16, May 15, 1778.



ceed, as the Congress is in want of all our money for the public use: <sup>4</sup> It is greatly wished by Congress that the monied men would supply the loan office faster, and that all the States would go largely into taxation.

There is no Commissioners appointed as yet in the Eastern Department to settle the accts. of those States, except what is relating to the army, but suppose there will be some appointed soon; <sup>5</sup> as we have requested of Congress to appoint such to examine the State of New Hampshire's acct, it would be no small advantage to your Delegates if we could be honor'd with the Acts or Resolves of our Honorbl. Court, so far as relates with our duty we owe the State and Court in Congress; we were left to guess the Reasons the State had in giving Genl Stark his orders as it is said he had, and trust we have given the Congress sufficient reason to justify the State therein, and to prevent any censure on the State in supposing they had any desire in acting in a separate or distinct line, but in conjunction and steady union with the whole United States and for the general welfare of the same; <sup>6</sup> . . . .

Your most obedt and most Humbl servts  
NATHL FOLSOM  
GEO. FROST.

The Honbl Meshech Weare, Esq.  
Presidt New Hampshire.

620. THOMAS BURKE TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA  
(RICHARD CASWELL).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, Sept. 2d, 1777.

*Dr Sir:*

The inclosed paper will give you all the public intelligence since my last. The complexion of affairs is not yet become so determined that I can set off for home; but I am in daily expectations of some events which may determine my resolutions to that purpose. Our finances have long engaged our attention in Congress, but we have not yet come to any conclusive Resolutions thereon. The subject is of the greatest importance, and truly too great for our talents. One thing every one seems clear in, that Taxation in a very liberal degree must take place. This, Sir, is so necessary that it must at all events be attempted every where. The quantity of money in circulation, and its consequent depreciation, and the accumulating debt of the public makes it inevitably necessary. I fear the system under consideration will not be so far matured before my departure that I can carry it with me, or know how to apply my endeavours at home towards the perfection of it. I shall however make myself as much master as possible of the prevailing opinions thereon.<sup>2</sup> You will find by the intelligence that our affairs every where bear a promising aspect. I

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 12, 15.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. the *Journals*, Nov. 5, 1776, Jan. 24, Feb. 13, Mar. 13, 25, Apr. 9, 19, 29, May 3, 1777, Jan. 3, 5, 10, Feb. 6, 1778. Cf. no. 627, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> See nos. 599, 609, 615, *ante*.

[620]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 604.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 591, 596, 597, *ante*, no. 627, *post*.

have the most sanguine hopes that this campaign will give a severe blow to the British arms; and I even look forward to an end of the war, much sooner than has hitherto appeared probable. I have, Sir, troubled you too long in this letter, and shall only add that, I have the honor to be with the greatest respect and regard your very obed't hum. S't.,

THOS. BURKE.

621. THE COMMITTEE OF INTELLIGENCE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 2d. Septr. 1777

Sir,

We have the honor to send your Excellency herewith a number of hand bills published by order of Congress, in that form, for the more easy dispersion thro the army, that the troops may be made acquainted with, and emulate the conduct of their brave northern and eastern brethren.<sup>2</sup>

Wishing you health and success we are with much esteem and regard your Excellencies most obedient humble Servants

RICHARD HENRY LEE  
THOS. HEYWARD JUNR.  
JONA D SERGEANT  
WM. DUER

Committee of Intelligence

622. JAMES DUANE TO ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.<sup>1</sup>

[September 3(?), 1777.]<sup>2</sup>

My dear Sir,

. . . . It is difficult to fix a reward for Herkimer. He does not want a Continental command nor money. The thanks of Congress and a sword will be readily granted. Can you think of any thing more suitable.<sup>3</sup> Gansvoort and Willett are in the highest degree of fame. we have had

[621]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 304.

<sup>2</sup> These were handbills announcing Stark's victory at Bennington. See nos. 606, 612, *ante*. An extract of Washington's reply, Sept. 3, is printed in *Writings* (ed. Ford), VI. 65. The *Journals* do not record the order of Congress for printing the handbills. See however the Bibliographical Notes under Aug. 22, in the *Journals* (ed. Ford), IX. 1086.

[622]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Livingston Papers, I. 299 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> With regard to the conjectural date of this letter, see note 3, below.

<sup>3</sup> The question of reward for Herkimer, Gansevoort, Willet, and Stark came before Congress Sept. 3; accordingly this letter was probably written on that day. Duane had evidently not yet learned of Herkimer's death, which had occurred Aug. 16 (see Appleton, *Cyclo. Am. Biog.*), but he must presently have read the following notice, printed in the *Pennsylvania Journal* Sept. 3: "Kingston (New York) August 25. . . . We hear that the brave Gen. HARKEMAN is dead of the wounds he received at the battle near Oneyda Creek." Arnold wrote to Gates, Aug. 21: "General Herkimer died yesterday" (*Letters to Washington*, ed. Sparks, II. 518), but there is no record that this letter was read in Congress, although Arnold's letters to Gates of Aug. 23 and 24 were read Sept. 1. Governor Clinton announced Herkimer's death to the council of safety Aug. 22 (*Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 1048), and a copy of his letter was sent to President Hancock by the council Aug. 26. Its receipt by Congress is not, however, recorded in the *Journals*. John Adams speaks of Herkimer in his letters to his wife of Sept. 2 and 8 (*Familiar Letters*, pp. 304, 305), but does not mention his death. It is not certain therefore when Congress learned it. See the *Journals*, Oct. 4, and no. 669, *post*. With regard to Stark, see nos. 609, 615, *ante*.



such a train of disgrace at all our forts, and lost them so unexpectedly— Let me except Sullivan's Island that the brave defence of Fort Schuyler has made the deepest impression. The reward due to these gentlemen is not yet determined: but it is generally talked to raise Gansevoort to the rank of Brigadier General, and Willett to that of Colonel. Stark will also be provided for, though he is something under the clouds for refusing to serve under General Lincoln to whom he refused the command of the troops, assigning as a reason that Congress had done him injustice in not promoting him. . . . .

623. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
ISRAEL PUTNAM.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Sept. 3d. 1777.

Sir,

Your Favour of the 27th Ult. I have been duely honored with, and immediately laid it before Congress.

From the enclosed Resolves you will percieve that Provision has been made for Major Generals, while they act in a seperate Department, and as Congress consider you as acting in that Line for the present, the same Pay is to be extended to you from the Time you took the Command at Peek-Kill, until it shall cease.<sup>2</sup>

The Congress have been induced from your Recommendation of Rose and Ackerly, to consent that you should pardon them both. The Manner in which you propose to employ them appears to be extremely proper.

. . . . .

The Honble Major Genl Putnam Peek-Kill.

624. ROBERT MORRIS TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Sept. 4th. 1777

Dear Sir

I have seen letters from Cap McNeil to the Marine Committee wherein he blames Manly for some part of his Conduct. it was a great pity they did not push into some port with their Prize where the whole might have been manned and gone out fresh again they wou'd have formed a stern little squadron. however as that cannot be, we must attend to what is in our power and if Thompson, Hinman[,] Jones and McNeill are not gone they will now receive orders to cross the Ocean. this point I carried yesterday in Committee and the orders will be sent immediately.<sup>2</sup>

[623]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 262; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., p. 255.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 2. The extra pay and allowance to a major-general acting in a separate department rests on the resolve of June 16, 1775. See no. 512, *ante*.

[624]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Gilmore Papers, III. 5.

<sup>2</sup> The officers mentioned are Captains Thomas Thompson, Elisha Hinman, John Paul Jones, and Hector McNeill (see the *Journals*, Oct. 10, 1776). The marine committee's letter to Capt. Thompson, dated Sept. 6, ordering him to get ready and sail to France, is in Paullin, *Out-Letters of the Continental Marine Committee and Board of Admiralty*, I. 155. In regard to the controversy between McNeill and Manley, see G. W. Allen, *Naval Hist. Am. Rev.*, I. 202, *et seq.*; and I. J. Greenwood, *Captain John Manley*, ch. iv. Cf. no. 427, *ante*.

I am much engaged in winding up the Accounts of the Secret Committee and it will be a Herculean labour, and in order to do it compleatly I moved for a New Committee which was appointed and is stiled the Commercial Committee who are to carry on the business in future<sup>3</sup> they have chosen me Chairman but I am very averse to engaging deeply in this new business untill the old is closed, and indeed I now wish to be released from public business totally. I have had a long spell, my own affairs suffering amazingly the whole time and having no Ambition to gratify I wish to Resign my honors and powers to somebody that may be better pleased with them. Whether I shall be permitted to retire or not I dont yet know, but the meeting of our assembly is at hand and I hope they will leave me out of the new appointments. The Commercial Committee agreed at their last meeting that it was better to lay by awhile as the Enemies Cruizers are too numerous on our Coasts for any thing to escape in the Summer Months, but I suppose they will Commence some operations soon as hard Winds begin to blow. . . .

625. COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

Sir—

The Resolve of Congress which you will receive under this Cover will show you that we are appointed a Committee and for what purposes.<sup>2</sup>

We request you to transmit to us by the earliest good opportunity the fullest intelligence in your late department of Commissary General and you will further oblige us by adding any further information properly authenticated relative to the enquiries which we are ordered to make.

We are with great regard Sir,

Your most obedient Servant[s]

HENRY LAURENS

RICHARD HENRY L[EE]

JOHN ADAMS

State House

PHILADELPHIA 5 September 1777

Joseph Trumbull Esquire

Connecticut.

626. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO THE GOVERNOR OF NEW JERSEY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, September 5th, 1777.

Sir,

In the present exigency of public affairs, the Congress have come to the enclosed resolve, which I have the honor to transmit, and which I am to request you will comply with as soon as possible.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, July 5, and no. 539, *ante*. See also Morris's statement, Jan. 7, 1779, in the next volume of these *Letters*.

[625]<sup>1</sup> Conn. State Lib., Joseph Trumbull Papers, no. 506 (in the writing of Henry Laurens).

<sup>2</sup> The committee appointed to collect evidence relative to the evacuation of Ticonderoga. See nos. 602, note 2, 617, 619, *ante*, nos. 669, 671, 677, 781, *post*.

[626]<sup>1</sup> *N. J. Rev. Corr.*, p. 98.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 4, and nos. 627, 629, *post*. Cf. nos. 635, 639, *post*, and the *Journals*, Sept. 17.



The militia of the state of New Jersey by their late conduct against our cruel enemies, have distinguished themselves in a manner that does them the greatest honor; and I am persuaded they will continue to merit on all occasions, when called upon, the reputation they have so justly acquired. Those which the Congress now request you will order out, it is their desire you will order to rendezvou at Bristol.

It will be highly agreeable to Congress to give the command to Gen. Dickinson, should the appointment fall in with your judgment, and I have reason to believe he will cheerfully accept of it, if you should think proper to put them under his direction.<sup>3</sup>

I have the honor to be, with the greatest respect, sir, your most obed't and very h'ble serv't,

JOHN HANCOCK, Presid't.

His Excellency, Governor Livingston.

627. HENRY LAURENS TO JOHN LEWIS GERVAIS.<sup>1</sup>

5th. Septem. 1777

Dear Sir,

. . . . Congress is not the respectable body which I expected to have found. to be particular on this point would be improper, but I mention so much from that feeling which is irrisistible. I see my own private affairs going to Wreck. I am helping forward the heavy loss by most amazing expences here. I am adding to the load of trouble which my friends must have from attending to their own concerns, and am rendering my Country no intrinsic services. this latter consideration grieves me most. I think I have been instrumental in averting two pernicious schemes and except these my time 8 or 10 hours every day has been squandered. the most necessary work we have to do at present is that of Confederating, and that of making a state of past expences, to be fully informed of the application of those Millions already Issued to govern our future proceedings by wiser measures and to fill our exhausted Treasury by means least likely to involve us in difficulties. my attempts to accomplish these great purposes have hitherto proved fruitless and I have too much reason to fear, from a discovery of the cause, will ever prove so, unless very particular Instructions from some of the States should be charged upon their Delegates to demand of Congress an adjustment of accounts.<sup>2</sup> I wish we were half an hour together I would say many things to you, as an Assembly Man, in favour of our little honest State. what I have said you may think of in that Character but as being said to your self only. . . . .

here I left off at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 10 oClock (the 6th.) and went to Congress am this moment returned  $\frac{1}{2}$  pt. 3—five hours debating one silly point whether certain persons chiefly Quakers who have given the Strongest proofs which in these times can be expected of their avowed attachment to the

<sup>3</sup> Maj.-Gen. Philemon Dickinson. Cf. the *Journals*, Sept. 12, 14, 16, 17.

[627]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 149.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 619, note 5, *ante*.

cause of our Enemies, who have peremptorily refused to take an Oath or affirmation of Allegiance to the state or to give a parole to the Executive power, should have a hearing in their own defence. the hearing which they aim at is not intended, but a hearing *they may have*, if they will accept the mode prescribed. Congress have recommended to the Executive Council to hear what they have to allege "*for removing Suspicion that they are Enemies to the Independence of the United States.*"<sup>3</sup>

I am much mistaken if by this shifting ground the Cry of persecution will not be raised ten times higher, and that Congress and Council will eventually make ridiculous figures. . . .

when I first arrived here I was told by way of caution that in Congress there were parties. I soon perceived there were. in the short space of Seven Weeks I have discovered parties within parties, divisions and Subdivisions to as great a possible extent as the number 35 (for we have never more together) will admit of as it is wholly contrary to my genius and practice to hold with any of them *as party*, so I incur the censure of not being *long* with any. . . .

I told you I had been Instrumental in averting two pernicious schemes, this is one of the Instances<sup>4</sup>—the other was a proposed mad expedition.<sup>5</sup> but I have not succeeded to my wish, far from it. by a Majority of one voice we have Resolved to draw on France at all hazard, Tobacco or no Tobacco, or whether the fund may be exhausted by other demands or not, to draw I say for the amount of Interest of all past and future loans.<sup>6</sup>

I cannot persuade Gentlemen to believe that Bills of Exchange on France bearing 6 Per Cent Interest is a further emission of paper Money, but so much more dangerous than an emission of Square Dollars by the Interest which will accumulate to be repaid abroad and thereby in effect mortgaging to a foreign Crafty power so much of our Soil. I cannot prevail upon them to believe that if their Loan Certificates were made payable in one Year instead of three or five Years and the Interest quarterly or half Yearly, Money holders could be induced to lend more freely. I cannot prevail by my reasoning, to prove that either from the *tenour* of their present loan Certificates or *from the insufficiency* of the Sums Emitted to answer the amazing circulation of paper Currency and also for a return into the public Funds, *arises* the slackness and deficiency of Loans. I believe it arises chiefly from the former, because there can be no

<sup>3</sup> See no. 619, note 3, *ante*; also note 13, below.

<sup>4</sup> The reference is to the proposed French loan, which Laurens had been discussing adversely, with quotations from the letter of Mar. 12 (including an addition of Apr. 9) from the commissioners in Paris. The letter is in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 283. Cf. nos. 591, 594-597, 618, 620, *ante*. He closes his observations with these remarks: "Is this going hand over head? is it governing 13 United States by random Strokes of policy? or did it spring from sinister motives? I cannot suspect the latter yet such projects were the megrims of men who hold themselves of the first rank and first importance in our political system."

<sup>5</sup> See nos. 584, 586, *ante*.

<sup>6</sup> This doubtless refers to the vote in the committee of the whole. See the *Journals*, Sept. 9, 10, Oct. 6. Cf. the report of the committee on ways and means, June 11, and see no. 591, note 2, *ante*; also nos. 631, 636, *post*. With regard to the tobacco negotiations, see Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II., *passim* (consult preliminary index, vol. I., also index, vol. VI.).



Man so stupid, as to think *Congress Money* in *many Bills* more permanent and secure by lying in their Desks useless and subject to many ordinary risques than it would be if it was comprised and expressed in *one Certificate of Congress Money* and bearing 6 Per Cent Interest \* \* \* \* [sic]. Neither can I prevail on Interested Men to acknowledge that 20 Millions of Expence per Annum all paid in ready Money whether the Expence be for Soldiers Waggons and Rations or for Broad Cloth and Silk requires more money for circulating Currency than the expence of 8 or 10 Millions Per Annum, of which  $\frac{1}{8}$ th. at least [is] entered into Books not paid for in twelve or 18 months and even the not  $\frac{1}{3}$ d paid for in Paper Money but in produce of the Ground. nor can I persuade Such Men to own, although they must know, that however hard they may Struggle and rant in order to accomplish impossibilities the Value of their paper Currency whether in Bills of Exchange hawked about in France or in Paper Dollars contemned in Philadelphia Beef-Market will continue to decrease until we can open our Ports and obtain a free exchange for the products of our Land. we may indeed find some temporary relief by Sale of Forfeitures within. what is worse than all I cannot prevail upon them to listen to the alarm—that going into debt to France howbeit this may afford us present means and put our debt out of sight for a little while will be mortgaging our Soil will induce that Court to persevere in her plan “*to do no act which may seem to acknowledge our Independency,*” will encourage the British Ministry to protract the War, will infallibly Create Jealousies and engender broils and divisions among the States and will in a very few years burst our Childish bubble of Independence—that from these awful considerations Wisdom dictates to us to draw upon France for no more Money than is absolutely necessary to purchase and pay for articles essential to our defensive War—that we should contract our expences public and private—recommend Taxation in each Colony—borrow at home upon the best terms—clear the States of Enemies—Sell vacant and forfeited Tracts and other Estates—encourage Manufactures—Strive more ardently to improve our marine force and do a Thousand other things which we know to be necessary which we ought immediately to engage in and which we would do, if Luxury and Avarice were discountenanced and banished. If we have not virtue enough to Save our Selves, easy access to the Treasury of France will only hasten our ruin. these Sir are very Serious considerations. I have suffered much distress of mind on the occasion. I have been told that my arguments were very pretty for theoretic writers, but I appeal to experience, it is from experience I draw my reasoning. I do not contend for a further Emission of paper Money, I wish to avoid it. I am sure we may avoid it if we please. I contend against the most dangerous of all Emissions drawing Bills on a foreign Court, but if we must emit for domestic purchases and services, of two Evils I would choose the least. many other arguments I have at different Stages introduced, too many to trouble you with.<sup>7</sup> . . . .

<sup>7</sup> Cf. no. 766, *post*.

It is now *Monday Morning the 8th.* . . . .

I will trouble you a little further on the Subject which I dropped the 6th.—

\* \* \* \* [sic]

It was said, “many people held Congress Money to purchase Lands and other bargains or would even lend it at a low Interest to private persons in preference to putting it into the Loan Office.” answer, admit these to be facts, what is proved but that there is a circulation for Money either by purchases or by Loans, and that there are some people who have so good an opinion of Congress Money as to Exchange Land for it, and some who have opportunities of improving it in different ways otherwise they would not borrow; and the loans to them being at a low Interest prove these to be men of Substance.

Again, “Many people will not take Congress Money who will by some means or other find Money to purchase Bills and fill your Loan Office.” granted; but who are these people? Surely our *friends* do not refuse to take Congress Money? and shall we Involve the States in a debt which may involve their ruin in order to accomodate our *Enemies*? but is it certain that Tories who will not Credit us here at home, where there is a Stamina, will take our paper Money Payable in a Country where we have *no* foundation?

“But it has been the practice of all Nations to borrow”; true when necessity obliged them, and so far and no further. I consent *now* to borrow, but so extremely cautious wise nations have been of borrowing from other powers, so jealous even of a Balance of Trade against them has Great Britain been, that they broke off connexion with France and submitted to drink muddy port instead of Sparkling Champaign and brilliant Claret.

“But Great Britain owes now about 40 Million to the States of Holland for Money borrowed.” this lies on you to prove, but I believe I may safely deny it. the Dutch Subjects I will grant have money in the British Loans. I dont know to what amount perhaps six or eight Millions, so have the subjects of other States as *Individuals*. But if Nations have been accustomed to borrow of other Nations have they not given Security? did not Holland put some of her Port Towns into the hands of the Queen of England! did not Prussia Mortgage Selissia for the Credit established in London? which of the United States will you put into the hands of France as guarantee for the Sums intended to be borrowed. but why will you borrow when by a reassumption of that Virtue which we boasted of and dropped in the Same Year, you may go on and Succeed without borrowing?

“But France asks us no Guarantee, she offers to lend without any Security and when we are in her debt it will be her Interest to Support us.” true she has as yet Courted us to take trifling Sums and magnified “*the K——s* <sup>8</sup> *generosity*” in demanding no Security. She has also told us it is impossible to let us have the trifling Sum of two Millions Sterling. how long shall we remain free from a demand for guarantee? can any

<sup>8</sup> “King’s.”



one answer? If it will be consistent with the interest of France to Support us when we are in her debt, it will be equally consistent with her Interest and her practise too to send a few Men of War, Troops and Officers into one or more of our ports to protect us from insults from our old Enemies and at the Same time to collect the Revennues due for the Loans. we have a recent proof of the Value France has put upon our Lands in our present Circumstances. "*Livre or 10½d. Sterling per Acre.*" what folly what madness it will be to involve our selves in debt to that power. we should at least refrain until we have Resolved upon the Port for the reception of the French Men of War.

I compare our present attempt to the folly of a Young Man borrowing Money from a designing Sharper upon the Credit of an expected Heirship. We are unwary and love ease and pleasure, we will borrow because it will save trouble. France pleads poverty in order to enhance the favor, will lend as much as she can (if you will enable her) and asks no Security. this magnifies the Royal and National Generosity. to whom are these manifique Offers proposed? to free and independent States? No—to puppets whom she keeps behind the Curtain, to Squeak her purposes, for tis her plan "to do no Act which shall seem to acknowledge our Indepency." [sic] She will not openly receive our Agents. her minister tells them—"it will be well taken if they communicate with no other persons about the Court but himself, that he will at all *convenient seasons* be ready to confer with them." they treat our Agents "with *all Civility* but are cautious of giving *Umbrage* to England."

"they (the french ministry) take every step to gratify England publicly—attend to their Remonstrances, forbid Ships with Military Stores for America to depart, recal leave of absence to their Officers going out to America and *in presence of the British Minister* give Strict Orders that American Prizes should not be sold in France. at the same time all these things are nevertheless done and they assure us (American Agents) of their good Will."<sup>9</sup> Can there be stronger proof adduced of French dissimulation and American Puppetism?

Would wise men, would the Guardians of thirteen Orphan States incautiously trust their Wards in the power of such a Court? if you profusely borrow from her you will, you must be in her power. I tremble at the prospect. I would almost rather return to subjection to England, but I would surely rather recall our Agents than submit any longer to such Insults. France will not for her own Interest let you go back to England. be Virtuous, she will also for her own Interest seek you, she will continue to supply you with everything needful and to keep her ports open to your ships. in a little time such virtuous Resolutions will render you Independent of both France and England. I must have tired you good Sir and yet I have not minuted here one half that I thought my self obliged to say and repeat upon this important business in the Course of 5 or 6 days debate and adjournment. many good men see into the danger of con-

<sup>9</sup> See Franklin and Deane to the committee of secret correspondence, Mar. 12, cited in note 4, above.

tracting a debt with France but they dont see clearly. they say " what shall we do the Treasury is Empty." this shews our Error in having neglected so long, a business which is one of the main pillars of our Independence. it shews our folly too in the wanton terms proposed for Treaty last year.<sup>10</sup> there the Court of Versailles has again made puppets of us and treated us with the Contempt we deserved. God Grant Mr. Washington, that brave and virtuous that disinterested Patriot, Hero, success in a conflict which is probably now in agitation and we shall have further time to retrospect our proceedings and to mend what shall appear to have been amiss. if he fails, a New Scene will open. Nothing but Virtue then can save us. we never shall call in her aid until we feel severe distress. tis time to attend Congress. may be when I return I may tell you more of the Quaker affair and trouble you with another sheet, but before I go let me suggest a danger which we seem to be drawn into. a whole week is passed and nothing is said or done further for replenishing our Treasury, if the proper means are neglected until that is nearly or *more nearly* exhausted, we may be frightened into a measure big with ruin, that of drawing for five or ten Million Dollars for doing which we have neither permission nor encouragement. if this shall happen remember I have foretold it and to you and others of my Constituents who are concerned in the event.

I am happy in having Mr. Middleton exactly coincide in sentiments with me altho he has not spoke to the point. Mr. H.<sup>11</sup> differs but I would not have it taken notice of for whatever his opinions may be, he is a man of Candor and Integrity, and I wish not to name any Body.

9th Septemr.—I did not return from business yesterday till the Sun had Set, eat a Scanty dinner and was obliged to go out again upon business when I came home I felt a much stronger propensity for the Bed than the writing Table. it was mortifying to sit from 11 oClock to  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 6 without respite, Spend four hours of that time wrangling a point which I think had employed us five days before, receive and pocket a well timed and spirited reprimand from the Council and end the business relative to the Quakers and other self disaffected, where it might have been ended and in the manner in which it ought to have been ended in five minutes from the very outset, by recommending to confine at an appointed place, Stanton in Virginia, all the mischeivous and active ones, who shall refuse to take the Oath or affirmation of Allegiance to the State. I will not say the business is quite ended, for as the Council feel or rather express themselves as if they were chaffed by our conduct, it may be, they will have nothing further to do in it.<sup>12</sup>

These are weighty Considerations, very weak, very impolitic Steps in Congress tends to lower it in the Esteem of the World, to sink its power and influence and to Strengthen the hands and hopes of our Enemies abroad and at home. many such Steps are taken which the World do not

<sup>10</sup> The proposed treaty with France is found in the *Journals* under Sept. 17, 1776, and the instructions to the commissioners relative thereto are *ibid.*, Sept. 24.

<sup>11</sup> Thomas Heyward.

<sup>12</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 8. The "spirited reprimand" from the council of Pennsylvania, dated Sept. 6, is in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 593. For other references see no. 619, note 3, *ante*. Cf. nos. 567, 586, *ante*.



know of these which are the Subject of public canvassing make a rapid progress to our detriment. observe among other reasons given in the House of Commons by Ld. Geo Germaine for continuing the War in America he gives particularly this one—"that he had further formed his opinion from the circumstance of the Congress having given up the Government confessing them selves unequal to it and creating Mr. Washington dictator of America."<sup>13</sup> . . . .

I am persuaded you will make the best use you can of these intimations. you may depend upon it I have neither by word or energy misrepresented any fact. I have Spoken pretty freely to His Excellency the President.<sup>13a</sup> Mr. Middleton I believe has delivered his Sentiments and will deliver them very fully when he returns, but I speak more to your Self in the Character of one of my Representative Constituents I wish what I have said may be useful. I hold it dangerous that the public should know our ["Infirmity"—as it was yesterday properly termed in debate by my Colleague last mentioned. . . . .

We have Submitted to General Washington the propriety of ordering three Thousand Men from Peaks Kill for the protection of Jersey or for forming a *Corps de reserve* for enabling him in case of need to give second battle to General Howe's Troops.<sup>14</sup> it is said from Camp that General Howe has with the sick and Wounded embarked his Baggage and Tents. his Army retired a little way and Camped in Bowers on or near Iron Hill if this be true the fleet will soon reappear in Delaware. I must now go again to Congress when I return or early to morrow Morning will close this very long Epistle. we are more than three days older yet nothing extraordinary is brought forth so vain are all our conjectures.

Just returned from Congress 4 oClock. I cannot sit to dinner before I disburthen my mind by giving you a further Idea of our Confused proceedings.

I have been Witness to a Report made by a Committee of the whole, which had been entered upon the Journal, superceded by a new Resolution even without reference to the Report. A Resolution carried almost Nem Con—entered, and half an hour after reconsidered and expunged.<sup>15</sup> when I add that such irregularity is the work of almost every day, you will not wonder that I wish to be any where but in Congress.

the great question upon borrowing Money and paying in Bills upon France for the Annual Interest at 6 Per Cent was this Morning confirmed

<sup>13</sup> The remarks of Germain were made in the debate on the budget, May 15, 1777. See Hansard, *Parliamentary History*, XIX. 269; Almon, *Parliamentary Register*, vol. VII., House of Commons, p. 214.

<sup>13a</sup> That is, the president of South Carolina. See nos. 586, 591, *ante*, 636, *post*.

<sup>14</sup> A resolution of this precise content is not found in the *Journals*. The order of Sept. 8, to General Putnam, who was at Peekskill, to hold fifteen hundred men in readiness to cross the North River, is probably what Laurens had in mind. Cf. the *Journals*, Sept. 12, and no. 635, *post*.

<sup>15</sup> These remarks of Laurens seem to apply to the proceedings of Sept. 9, but the *Journals* of that day do not show that any part of the record had been expunged. That much reconsidering and expunging had taken place of late is evident from an inspection of the *Journals* for Aug. 22, 23, 25-28, and Sept. 2.

which *if our Bills are accepted* is meant to involve us further at least Two hundred and Seventy thousand pounds Sterling per Annum in a debt to France—21 Yeas against 5 Nays. the nays Colo. Harrison, Mr. John Adams, Mr. Duane, Mr. Middleton Mr. Laurens.<sup>16</sup> a very thin house for deciding the fate of America. time will shew who are in the right. £270000 Sterling, per Annum, I should have added besides the disadvantage of Remittances and besides vast other debt, but we have now temporary access to Money we Shall continue to Squander until we receive some very severe Check. this may possibly be within 48 hours for we this moment learn by express that Genl Howe has stolen a march upon our great General. he must be stopped this Night or tomorrow Morning he will be on our Skirts. we are all now talking of adjourning to the Country, the question is, where?<sup>17</sup> . . . .

628. COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 6th Sept 1777

Sir

The Representation made to your Excellency by a Board of General Officers touching the Inconveniences arising from the Mode in which regimental officers have drawn their Rations, having been committed to us by Congress, We propose to report the inclosed Resolve, upon which We previously wish to have your Sentiments.<sup>2</sup>

We are not to consider the proposal for drawing more provisions than are allowed by the Establishment, which appears to be attended with many Difficulties, and have therefore confined our Views to the Removal of the Inconveniences complained of, being with much Esteem Sir your very hum<sup>e</sup> Servts.

RICHARD HENRY LEE  
NATH<sup>el</sup> FOLSOM  
E GERRY

His Excellency General Washington

629. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. 6th. Sepr. 1777.

Sir,

You will perceive from the enclosed Resolves, that Congress, desirous of reinforcing the Army at this critical Period, have recommended to

<sup>16</sup> See the yeas and nays in the *Journals*, Sept. 9 (p. 725); *cf. ibid.*, Sept. 10.

<sup>17</sup> The express was probably Col. Samuel Forman. *Cf.* no. 631, *post*. Congress decided, Sept. 14, upon Lancaster, Pa., as the place to which to adjourn if necessary. *Cf.* the *Journals*, Sept. 17. The adjournment took place Sept. 18, and Congress met in Lancaster Sept. 27. See nos. 631, 637, 642, 643, 646, 649-653, 656-659, 661, 698, *post*.

[628]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XVIII. 48.

<sup>2</sup> The representation of the board of officers in regard to the question of rations was conveyed to Congress in Washington's letter of Aug. 9, *Writings* (ed. Ford), VI. 16 (ed. Sparks), V. 24 (see the *Journals*, Aug. 11). The committee was appointed, Sept. 4. A report of the board of war, brought in the same day, contained a resolution on the subject, but it was ordered "to lie" (see the *Journals*, p. 711). The resolve, together with the preamble proposed by the committee, was adopted Sept. 11.

[629]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 311; *Letters to Washington*, (ed. Sparks), I. 432.



the States of Pennsylvania and New Jersey to order out immediately a considerable Part of their militia; and I have no Doubt of their Compliance.

I have wrote to Govr. Livingston on the Subject, and informed him that should he think proper to appoint Genl Dickinson to the Command of the three Thousand requested from that State, it will be extremely agreeable to Congress. That Gentleman has, I understand, signified his Readiness to act whenever called upon; and as he possesses the Confidence of the Militia, and has Talents equal to the Task, I am persuaded the Appointment will give general Satisfaction.<sup>2</sup>

Your Favor of the 3d. Inst, and likewise of yesterday by the hands of Genl. St. Clair I have been duly honoured with. The latter I shall lay before Congress this Morning.<sup>3</sup> I have the honour to be, with the greatest Respect, Sir,

Your most obed. and very hble Servt.

JOHN HANCOCK Presidt.

His Excellency Genl. Washington.

630. JAMES LOVELL TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Sept. 7th.

Dear Sir

. . . . As to Journals—be persuaded that no Expencc or Industry has been wanting on the Part of Congress to get them up to the present Time. The Flight of Printers and the Want of Paper has impeded the Work till now, when we have a good Prospect. We are up to Octr. 25th. and shall very shortly have the Year—76 in a Volumn.

When the main Army is at our Elbow, and while we are Situated in the Capital of such a State as Pensylvania we shall never want ten thousand Interruptions to the Settlement of the Articles of Confederation and the Establishment of our Currency.

As to losing the Confidence of the People, I shall be sorry for their own Sakes; But, by way of Scare Crow to an honest Heart, I value it as little as any other natural Phenomenon of Nature. There is a majority in every State of the Union, and in every great Assembly, which can be depended upon, at this Day; But there are also heavy Clogs in each. The Cause of the People is safe. But their Patients must have full Exercise. Virtuous themselves they cannot be ruined by their present Assailants.

Had there been due Vigour in this Government,<sup>2</sup> Congress would not have been obliged to have pointed out Individuals of this State for Arrest.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 4; cf. *ibid.*, Sept. 12, 14, 16, 17; also nos. 626, 627, *ante*, nos. 635, 639, *post*. A letter from Dickinson to Hancock in regard to this request is printed in part in Stan. V. Henkels's *Catalogue*, no. 1170, p. 18. The letter is there given the date Sept. 20, which would seem to be incorrect.

<sup>3</sup> The letters were read in Congress Sept. 4 and 6, respectively. They related to the skirmish at Iron Hill, Delaware, and to the enemy's movements.

[630]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

<sup>2</sup> That is, the state of Pennsylvania. In regard to the arrest of a number of persons in the state, see the *Journals*, Aug. 28, Sept. 3, 5, 6, 8; also nos. 619, note 3, 627, *ante*, nos. 633, 634, *post*.

But the Safety of the Union called for it. And you may depend upon it every step we have taken can be handsomly defended. Freely did old Israel and the Tribe in general turn out armed when scandalous Oppression had stirred up the Paxton Boys. Read the hypocritical Cant of these Days. Hear the Appeal to the Freemen of Pensylvania, and Quotations from the Bill of Rights of this *Independent* State, from Wretches who will not affirm themselves faithful *Subjects* of it; and who since the Declaration of Independency complain, in the Registries of their meetings of Sufferings, that they are forced to aid in a War *against Government*.

I will suppose Coll. Dyer has written on the Subject of giving a Spring to the Loan offices, therefore I shall omit that Topic at this Time.

Before this reaches you, a Number of New England Skippers will be about you, who have lost their Vessels at the Head of Elk. There has been a most horrid Delay in the Management of the Persons to whom they were consigned. I have written to Coll. Aylett to desire he would confide the Settlement of his private Accounts as well as public to you so far as concerns the 6 Captains particularly Taylor my old Fellow Prisoner and Perkins my half Land Lord. You can empower Tracy or Deacon Smith to go through with it. The poor Fellows are heartsick of public Employ. They have about ruined themselves by their late Tryal. Four in Five would have got to Boston long ago if they had been in private Service. . . . .

631. ELIPHALET DYER TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Sept 7th 1777

Dear Sr

. . . . I think Congress now are in a pretty good Temper to do business if this plaguy fellow of an How does not disturb us we are now very Sulky and determine not to move for him if we can help it how long our Courage may last I know not it will not be strange if at this time it should exceed our Conduct we feel very Magnanimous, but a few days may decide.<sup>2</sup> before Hows appearance this way, our removal from this Venial City became a serious topick, and believe would have been the case had not G How Appeard but you know we Scorn to fly. Confederation and financies are now the great objects but ten thousand necessities are dayly Crouding in: but there is no design nor art in keeping it off all are agreed in the Object differ only in the proportion of Representation and taxation. you may say that is enough: true it is but I think we shall not break upon these; it will now soon be agitated.<sup>3</sup> Supplying our Army securing and apreciating our Currency is now first attended to. France and Spain offer us money to pay the Intrest of all our Loan; will not sure Bills on our Commisrs. in France for the Intrest at 6 pr Ct in specie make money Catchers fond of our Bills and eager to

[631]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 14, and no. 637, *post*. Cf. no. 627, note 17, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 2 (erased entry); also nos. 528, note 2, 537, 556, 558, 588, 616, *ante*, 649, 659, 671, 679, *post*.



put them into the Loan office on receiving their Intrest in Europe by bills of Excege. drawn on our Commissrs. it would in fact be equal to 15 pr Ct. for the present if you have any to put in you had best wait a few days for a decision for I yet know not whether that Advantage will be given Only as Incouragement to those who will now throw in their money into the Office as it may soon be wanted, or shall extend to those whose money we have allready got I mean to past Loans.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

632. JAMES LOVELL TO VICOMTE DE MAUROY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA Sept 8th 1777

In answer to the letter with which you favoured me of the 5th from Darby, I would assure you that I have been continually attentive to the very disagreeable situation in which, as a man of military spirit, you must have thought yourself, ever since the near approach of the enemy. But, Sir, as something is begun, at length relative to your departure for France, I am of opinion that you should not now be desirous of exposing yourself as a volunteer in the field of battle for us.

I hope to inclose to you to morrow a final determination of your business<sup>2</sup>

With much respect for your very worthy character and with a Due sense of your zeal towards these states, I have the honour to be Sir

Your most humble Servant

JAMES LOVELL

633. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA  
(PATRICK HENRY).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA 8th. Sepr. 1777

Dear Sir,

. . . . The Quaker motto ought to be "Nos turba sumus," for if you attack one the whole society is roused. You will see by the inclosed testimonies a uniform, fixed enmity to American measures, which, with the universal ill fame of some capital persons, has occasioned the arrest of old Pemberton and several others, to prevent their mischievous inter-

<sup>4</sup> Cf. no. 627, *ante*, nos. 636, 659, *post*.

[632]<sup>1</sup> Paris, Arch. Nat., K 1364, dossier "Amérique", no. 61.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 11, 13, Sept. 8, 11, 14. Mauroy's letter of Sept. 5, to which Lovell is replying, was presumably addressed to Lovell as a member of the committee of foreign applications. A letter, without date but evidently written in view of the resolutions of Sept. 8, addressed to the President of Congress by Mauroy, in behalf of himself, Fayolles, and Boismartin, is in Arch. Nat., K 1364, dossier "Amérique", no. 59 (copy). It was this letter upon which Congress took action Sept. 11, in connection with similar demands from Baron de Kalb. A long letter from the Vicomte de Mauroy to the Comte de Broglie, written from Boston, Oct. 23, 1777, describing his situation and discussing the action of Congress in refusing to recognize the contract made by Deane, is *ibid*. See, further, the *Journals*, Dec. 8, and no. 770, *post*. Concerning Baron de Kalb, see no. 565, note 5, *ante*, and the *Journals*, *passim*.

[633]<sup>1</sup> Henry, *Patrick Henry*, III. 92; *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 320.

position in favor of the enemy at this critical moment, when the enemies' army is on its way here, with professed design to give this city up to the pillage of the soldiery. They have taken infinite pains, according to custom, to move heaven and earth in their favor, and have transmitted copies of their indecent remonstrances over the country. Congress have, to prevent ill impressions, ordered their several inimical testimonies to be published in one Hand-bill.<sup>2</sup> Altho' nothing can be more certain than that allegiance and protection are reciprocal duties, yet these men have the assurance to call for the protection of those laws and that Government which they expressly disclaim, and refuse to give any evidence of their allegiance to. There is no doubt but that they will endeavor by means of the "Friends" in Virginia, to make disturbance and raise discontent there, but this may serve to put you on your guard. . . . This day Congress has proposed that the Quaker Tories should be sent forthwith to Staunton in Augusta. I hope you will have them well secured there, for they are mischievous people. Should Howe be disappointed here, as it seems very likely that he will, it is more than probable that he will endeavor to do us all the injury in his power as he returns, and therefore it will be wise to be as well prepared for him as possible.

634. JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, Monday, 8 September, 1777

*My Dear,*

. . . . You will see by the papers enclosed that we have been obliged to attempt to humble the pride of some Jesuits, who call themselves Quakers, but who love money and land better than liberty or religion. The hypocrites are endeavoring to raise the cry of persecution, and to give this matter a religious turn, but they can't succeed. The world knows them and their communications. Actuated by a land-jobbing spirit like that of William Penn, they have been soliciting grants of immense regions of land on the Ohio. American independence has disappointed them, which makes them hate it. Yet the dastards dare not avow their hatred to it, it seems.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

635. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADIA. Septr. 9th. 1777.

*Sir,*

I have the honor to transmit at this Time, Copies of several Letters from Governor Livingston and Genl. Du Coudray to Congress. As Govr. Livingston seems apprehensive of an Irruption from the Enemy on Staten Island, and says they are collecting there for this Purpose, the Congress have directed Genl. Putnam to hold in Readiness fifteen Hundred Men

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 6. Cf. nos. 619, 627, 630, *ante*, no. 634, *post*.[634]<sup>1</sup> *Familiar Letters*, p. 305.<sup>2</sup> See nos. 619, 627, 630, 633, *ante*.[635]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XC. 314; *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 433.



under the Command of a Brigadier, to cross the North River when you may think proper to order it. A Copy of the Resolve, I shall immediately forward to Genl. Putnam.

The inclosed Letter from Monsr. du Coudray contains a Proposal of forming a Camp between Wilmington and Philadelphia the Propriety of which, the Congress have referred entirely to you. Colonel Harrison's Favour of the 7th. Inst. was duly received.<sup>2</sup>

I beg Leave to request your Attention to the Inclosures, and have the Honour to be,

with the greatest Respect, Sir,

Your most obedt. and very hble Servt.

JOHN HANCOCK Presidt.

His Excellency Genl. Washington.

636. HENRY LAURENS TO THE PRESIDENT OF SOUTH CAROLINA  
(JOHN RUTLEDGE).<sup>1</sup>

10th Septem. 1777.

Dear Sir,

I had the honour of writing to Your Excellency the 12 and 15 August by Colo. Sumpter.<sup>2</sup> A very important question varied in different branches of borrowing Money from the Court of France has been since agitated in Congress. I have been uniformly against the measure and think it my duty by the earliest opportunity to inform Your Excellency the grounds of my dissent.<sup>3</sup>

The first question was for drawing Bills on our Commissioners for Ten Millions Dollars, which passed in the Negative.

A proposition was then made and a question put for drawing for five Millions of Dollars, passed also in the negative.

Yesterday by the most extraordinary motion and irregular proceeding that I have ever been Witness to in any other Assembly a Question was carried for drawing Bills of Exchange on our Commissioners at the rate of 5 Livres of France for a Spanish Dollar for payment of Interest at 6 per Cent per Annum of all Money already brought into the loan office or that shall be brought in before the 1st. March next.

It is expected that upon this encouragement money holders will bring Supplies to the Loan Office and that we may without another Emission of paper raise before the 1st. March 20 M[illion] Dollars, the Annual Interest of which will be about £270000 Sterling besides the risques of loss and delay by Remittances.

<sup>2</sup> For the order to Putnam, see the *Journals*, Sept. 8, 12; *cf.* no. 627, note 14, *ante*. The letters of Livingston, Harrison, and Du Coudray were read in Congress Sept. 8 (see the *Journals*, p. 770, note 1). *Cf.* no. 639, *post*. The letter of Du Coudray is in the Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XCI. 3.

[636]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 163; Gibbes, *Documentary Hist. of the Rev.*, p. 88 (with modifications and omissions).

<sup>2</sup> Col. Thomas Sumter of South Carolina. In July, 1780, he was made brigadier-general of South Carolina troops. Laurens's letter of Aug. 12 and 15 is no. 586, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> *Cf.* no. 627, *ante*, and see the *Journals*, Sept. 9, 10.

'Tis true the Commissions have given Congress assurance of Money received and promised, sufficient to pay the Interest of five Million Dollars annually and added "we hope" also to find sufficient by subsidies to pay the Interest of 20 Million if we should be obliged to borrow that sum. at the same time they informed us, that upon application to the Court of France to borrow two Million Sterling they were told it was "impossible" to spare such a sum. that they had been strongly pressed and that the Minister was "anxious" to contract for the delivery of 20,000 Hogsds of Tobacco as a ground for raising Money by Taxes. That they had actually engaged to deliver 4000 Hogsds and had received a very considerable advance on the Stipulation and "earnestly intreat" Congress to enable them to comply with their part of the agreement, which while our ports are stopped will be impossible.<sup>4</sup>

It appears to me that the foundation for drawing Bills is not substantial, the practice dangerous and the measure except for articles absolutely requisite for carrying on our defensive War not necessary.

the Commissioners Speak positively of Money advanced and expected by periodical payments only for payment of the Interest of five Millions,<sup>5</sup> which sum and a much larger I apprehend will be consumed by a variety of other demands on them, which 'tis impossible from our mode of transacting business and our total ignorance of the public debt contracted and increasing, to form an Estimate of. this forbids in the strongest terms the Act of borrowing Money abroad. they say in a subsequent dispatch<sup>6</sup> that we may rely on punctual payment of Congress—Bills drawn for the discharge of the Interest of Sums borrowed, but refer I apprehend only to the Five Million per Annum and here they recommend that the Interest should be reduced to 3 or 4 per Cent, but Congress upon a question confirmed 6 per Cent against 5, and have put former loans upon a level with such as may be here after made.<sup>7</sup>

the Court of France on failure on our part of the Contract for Tobacco, our continued demands on them for Money, for ship building Cloths Arms and many other articles will have ground for Complaint and may make a pretext of failure on our side withholding further payments to the Commissioners.

the drawing Bills of Exchange is to all intents and purposes emissions of Paper Money upon the very worst terms aggravated by 6 per Cent per Annum to be discharged under all disadvantages in a foreign country. it is putting our debt out of Sight for a little but it will infallibly return upon us with accumulated force.

Although France has preemptorily told us it is impossible to lend us two Million Sterling we are hastening to make a demand for that and for aught we know a much larger sum.

<sup>4</sup> See the letters of the commissioners in Paris, Jan. 17, Feb. 6, Mar. 12, May 26, Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 248, 261, 283, 325. The agreement with the farmers-general of France, Mar. 24, 1777, is *ibid.*, II. 300. See also Arthur Lee's letter of Feb. 14, *ibid.*, II. 270.

<sup>5</sup> See the letters of Jan. 17 and Mar. 12, mentioned in note 4, above.

<sup>6</sup> The letter of May 25, Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 322.

<sup>7</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 9, 10.



the Seeming temporary relief which we shall receive by draughts upon France will draw off our attention from enquiring deeply into the State of our funds and debts and help us in our present alarming course of extravagance.

We should pay proper regard to the conduct of the Court of Versailles, in refusing to receive our Commissioners openly in their Ambassadorial Characters, in "avoiding every act which should seem to acknowledge our Independence," in "refusing positively" the Naval Aid which we had applied for, in neglecting to consider or give any answer to our plan for a Treaty and in betraying part of our proposals and possibly the whole of them to the British Ambassador, in a taunting Sarcastical remark to one of our Commissioners that we had not bid high enough,<sup>8</sup> in Imprisoning one of our Captains, Seizing his Vessel, ordering a restitution of his prizes and in a word carefully avoiding to give "Umbrage" to the English.<sup>9</sup>

To borrow Money from a foreign power is to mortgage our Soil, that the boasted generosity of the K of F.<sup>10</sup> in funding us lightly and demanding no security is, when compared with the conduct above mentioned liable to Suspicion of being insidious. It will be the Interest of the French Minister to ensnare us by degrees into a considerable debt and the knowledge of the Negotiation will be a strong incentive to the British for protracting the War.

that<sup>11</sup> by altering the tenor of our Loan Certificates making the payment of Capital at one instead of three Years and of Interest quarterly or half Yearly, Money holders would be induced to bring supplies into the Office, that the expectation which the public have been held in of an emission of Bills of Exchange for 5 or 10 M[illion] of Dollars had been no small impediment.

When the loan Office Certificates are put on a beneficial plan, if Money shall not be brought, in sums equal to the public exigency, it will be a proof that past emissions are not excessive. the demand for money at this time is not confined to the Capital Towns and Cities and within a small Circle of Trading Merchants, but spread over a surface of 1600 miles in length and three hundred broad nor is it now the practice to give

<sup>8</sup> The interpretation which Laurens puts upon the conduct of the French court seems quite out of keeping with the tacit good-will indicated by the letters of the commissioners (see note 4, above).

<sup>9</sup> The allusion is to the case of Capt. Gustavus Conyngham (often spelled Cunningham). See Franklin and Deane to the committee of foreign affairs, May 25 and 26, 1777, Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 322, 325, Deane to Robert Morris, Aug. 23, 1777, *ibid.*, II. 378. For further accounts of Conyngham, see *ibid.*, II. 784, 827, 840, III. 350, 386, 394, IV. 324, 511, V. 148; also the *Journals*, Dec. 26, 1778, Jan. 4, Feb. 22 (p. 236), July 17 (pp. 844, 849), July 29, Dec. 13, 1779, May 17, June 11, 1781. See, especially, Neeser, *Letters and Papers relating to the Cruises of Gustavus Conyngham* (*Publications of the Naval History Society*, vol. VI.); also C. H. Jones, *Captain Gustavus Conyngham*; Allen, *Naval Hist. Am. Rev.*; and Paullin, *The Navy of the Am. Rev.*

<sup>10</sup> King of France.

<sup>11</sup> The structure of this letter is rather loose, shifting between direct and indirect statements of arguments used on the floor of Congress.

credit for one and more years for  $\frac{3}{4}$ th. of the whole traffic. every Man is now a Money holder and every article is paid for in Cash. it is hence obvious that an immense sum is necessary for a compleat circulation. No Man would be so void of understanding as to keep Continental Bills Idle and at a risque of loss in his desk when he might upon the Same Security improve them at 6 per Ct. per Annum.

The sudden rise of price for domestic necessities of Life is not wholly owing to great Emissions of paper, but in fact principally to the total Stoppage of Imports and the consequent scarceness and dearness of such articles as our real wants cannot, and too many which our Luxury will not forego.

Borrowing of a foreign power will not increase the value of our paper Money, it may and probably will be the source of extending the depreciation to Several Years beyond the term when we might if we were in debt at home *only*, have redeem'd it.<sup>12</sup>

Such and many other arguments I used upon this occasion particularly recommending Taxation and the most vigorous exertions for opening our Ports and promoting exportation. I had the mortification to fail in my endeavour. the question being put and the Yeas and Nays demanded there appeared 21 Yeas and 5 Colo. Harrison Mr. Jno. Adams Mr. Duane Mr. Middleton Mr. Laurens Nays. If I have erred in my attempts it is fortunate for my Country that I have done no harm, but the measure appears to me big with danger, and as I am apprehensive a further attempt may be made to draw for some Capital Sum on the Commissioners I request to be instructed by Your Excellency whether to consent or protest.

I beg your Excellency's pardon for having delivered my self on this important subject so unconnectedly, but I am reduced to a very short space for writing. my Colleagues had intended to have sent our dispatches on tomorrow by an express messenger we have now determined to stay him til we learn the event of an approaching general battle between our Army and the British now very near each other and within thirty miles of this City.<sup>13</sup> I intend this by the hands of Doctor Houston who waits for it. I shall inclose half a dozen news papers and refer to them for past intelligence and add only that I am with great regard and esteem etc.

P. S. Casting my Eye upon the Resolve I perceive the time for bringing money into the Loan office in the terms above mentioned stands unlimited. the Report of a Committee of the whole House had Limited 1st. March which was passed over without a question so very irregularly

<sup>12</sup> In connection with Laurens's remarks concerning a foreign loan, a paper drawn up by Franklin in August, for use among the European courts, is of interest. The document is printed in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 382.

<sup>13</sup> The battle of Brandywine occurred the following day (Sept. 11). See the *Journals*, Sept. 11, 12; also no. 638, *post*.



do we transact business every day.<sup>14</sup> this Resolution being made known in our state will give an opportunity to our people to prepare for partaking the proposed benefit if they choose to lend.<sup>15</sup>

637. ELIPHALET DYER TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA Sept. 12th 1777

Dear Sir

. . . . Saturday Evening [September 13]. . . . Congress tho much Alarmed Yet determined not to move till the last Extremity tho they had began to be in earnest about moving from this City before Genl Hows approach. We are still in great hopes How will never be able to get to his Shipping again.<sup>2</sup> my sincere Affection to family and am Yours

ELIPHT DYER

638. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK), TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Sept. 12th. 1777.  
4 O'Clock A. M.

Sir,

I am this Moment favoured with yours by the Express.<sup>2</sup> I am sorry for the unfortunate Issue of the Day, but from the Troops keeping up their Spirits, I flatter myself it will still be in our Power to retrieve the Loss of Yesterday.

I have thought, proper, in Consequence of the Intelligence received this Morning, to call the Congress together at Six O'Clock.

<sup>14</sup> Laurens's conclusion that the limiting date, March 1, 1777, had been left out of the resolution as finally passed, is erroneous. A motion for the payment, by bills of exchange, of the interest on future issues of loan certificates without any time limit was adopted Sept. 9 (see also the motion Sept. 10), but the final action, Sept. 10, was the adoption of the resolution as reported, Sept. 9, by the committee of the whole. See the *Journals*, pp. 724, 725, 730, 731. It is needful to observe however that (as indicated in the Library of Congress edition of the *Journals*, pp. 730-731) the adoption of the report as a whole is not recorded in the original *Journals*, but only in the "corrected" *Journals* (see the Prefatory Note in the *Journals*, vol. II., p. 7). It seems probable that in the division of the question the limiting date was inadvertently left out of the proposition voted upon Sept. 9, and that this feature of the measure was restored by a later vote upon the resolution as reported by the committee of the whole. A comparison of the Library of Congress edition of the *Journals* with the older editions (that is, the "original" with the "corrected" *Journals*) shows two other differences that require to be pointed out: In the former the report of the committee of the whole is quoted entire, and there is no motion to divide; whereas in the latter the record reads:

"Congress took into consideration the resolution reported from the committee of the whole; Whereupon, it was moved that it be divided, and the sense of Congress taken on it, reduced to distinct propositions; it was then moved", etc.

<sup>15</sup> Following the adoption of the resolution it was ordered: "That the resolution now agreed to be published." Oct. 6, an order was passed requesting the states to publish the resolution in their respective gazettes for six months successively.

[637]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 631, *ante*, and nos. 638, 642, 643, 646, 649, 653, 656-659, 661, 698, *post*. The omitted part of this letter is an account at some length of the battle of Brandywine.

[638]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XVIII. 90; *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 433.

<sup>2</sup> The letter written from Chester the night after the battle of Brandywine, *Writings* (ed. Ford), VI. 69 (ed. Sparks), V. 57. See the *Journals*, Sept. 12.

639. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE  
GOVERNOR OF NEW JERSEY (WILLIAM LIVINGSTON).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA Sept 12th 1777.

Sir,

It is the earnest Desire of Congress, and I have it in Charge to inform you of it, that you will immediately order out four Thousand of the Jersey Militia to reinforce the Army under Genl. Washington with all possible Expedition.

If you should not be able to call out that Number, it is the request of Congress, that you will call out as many as possible in this critical State of our Affairs.<sup>2</sup>

640. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. Sept. 13th. 1777.

Sir,

In consequence of some information Congress have received respecting the conduct of brigadier general Borre, they have come to the enclosed resolve, which I do myself the honour to transmit you, and am to request you'll be pleased to pay immediate attention to it.<sup>2</sup>

641. SAMUEL CHASE TO THE GOVERNOR OF MARYLAND  
(THOMAS JOHNSON, JR.).<sup>1</sup>

PHILA., Sept. 13, 1777.  
Saturday 11 o'clock, A. M.

Dear Sir

. . . . Congress have given brevet commissions to the officers who came with Mr. DuCoudray.<sup>2</sup> two of them Monsieur Augusto Le Brah, [Augustin Le Brun] an able engineer, and Monsieur Pierre

[639]<sup>1</sup> N. J. State Lib.; *N. J. Rev. Corr.*, p. 99. The same letter, with variations, is in the Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 270; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., f. 262.

<sup>2</sup> No resolution of this precise character is found in the *Journals*. See, however, the resolution Sept. 12, to send an express to Gen. Dickinson, who was in command of the New Jersey militia. Cf. the *Journals*, Sept. 4 and 17, and nos. 629, 635, *ante*.

[640]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XCI. 12.

<sup>2</sup> The following day Borré offered his resignation, which was accepted. See the *Journals*, Sept. 13 and 14; cf. *ibid.*, Oct. 1, 2, 4, 6. The Chevalier Prudhomme de Borré was made a brigadier-general Apr. 11, 1777. Washington's reply to this letter is in *Writings* (ed. Ford), VI. 71. A note concerning Borré is found in the *Writings of Washington* (ed. Sparks), V. 462 (in an appendix of materials relating to the battle of Brandywine). See also *ibid.*, p. 60. A sketch of Borré is in Appleton, *Cyclo. of Am. Biog.*; also in Lossing, *Field Book of the Am. Rev.* Sullivan's letters concerning his own conduct (Amory, *Life of Sullivan*, p. 44 *et seq.*) barely mention Borré.

[641]<sup>1</sup> George C. Thomas Collection, Philadelphia; Thomas, *Autographs and Autograph Letters*.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 2, 13. Cf. *ibid.*, Nov. 7, and Feb. 4, 1778. See also nos. 648, 734, *post*.



a skilful artillerist will be sent to you to give you their advice and assistance in defending our towns and teaching our artillery.<sup>3</sup> . . .

642. JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, 14 September, 1777.

*My Dearest Friend,*

You will learn, from the newspapers, before this reaches you, the situation of things here. Mr. Howe's army is at Chester, about fifteen miles from this town. General Washington's is over the Schuylkill, awaiting the flank of Mr. Howe's army. How much longer Congress will stay is uncertain. I hope we shall not move until the last necessity, that is, until it shall be rendered certain that Mr. Howe will get the city. If we should move, it will be to Reading, Lancaster, York, Easton, or Bethlehem, some town in this State. It is the determination not to leave this State.<sup>2</sup> Don't be anxious about me, nor about our great and sacred cause. It is the cause of truth and will prevail. If Howe gets the city, it will cost him all his force to keep it, and so he can get nothing else. . . .

643. HENRY LAURENS TO GEORGE GALPHIN.<sup>1</sup>

16th. Septem. 1777.

*Dear Sir,*

Although from Circumstances of our affairs 'tis impossible for me to reply so fully as I would otherwise have done to your favour received by the hands of the Reverend Mr. Holmes yet a total silence would be inexcusable.

I congratulate with your success in treating with the Creek Indians. I hold the States of S<sup>o</sup> Carolina and Georgia as well as all the United States much indebted to your unwearied labours for the present good disposition of those Savages and as their continuance in this temper depends much upon your exertions so we are all bound to pray for your life and health.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> If this was the result of action on the part of Congress the resolution is not found in the *Journals*. Maryland had preferred a request, Aug. 28 (see the *Journals*, p. 692), for "a skilful engineer and an experienced artillerist". Congress referred the matter to Washington, who replied Aug. 29 (read in Congress Aug. 30), that he could not spare the officers at that time. This was reported to Governor Johnson by Chase, in a letter of Aug. 30 (N. Y. Pub. Library, Emmet Collection, no. 1619). Probably Le Brun and Pierre were sent by Washington in accordance with the request of Aug. 28.

[642]<sup>1</sup> *Familiar Letters*, p. 307.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 637, note 2, *ante*. "Altho' the Enemy's Army are so very near this city, Congress have not determined to remove neither will they unless they are forced." Cornelius Harnett to Governor Caswell, Sept. 13, *N. C. State Records*, XI. 762.

[643]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 169.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. the *Journals*, Apr. 4, Oct. 20, 1777. See also *ibid.*, Aug. 19, 1776. George Galphin was an Indian trader, whose residence, "Silver Bluff", was on the South Carolina side of the Savannah River. For a number of years he had an important part in affairs pertaining to the Georgia Indians. Galphin died in 1780; but a claim of his, growing out of the treaty of Augusta, 1773, with the Creeks and Cherokees, was prosecuted by his family against the state of Georgia, against the British government, and finally against the United States. The claim was allowed by the United States in 1848. The Galphin claim came into passing political notoriety because of the fact that it

I had intended to have presented the Indian Talk to Congress and to have made a proper representation of your merits, but from the day of Mr. Holmes arrival to the present moment we have been engaged in attentions to the attempts of baptized Savages at our very door to murder Burn and imprison in different classes every one in this quarter who have virtue enough to refuse their proffered pardons for doing their duty in the Cause in which you are also engaged.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

Congress in the present Situation of affairs think it necessary to prepare for adjourning to Lancaster about 66 Miles West. perhaps before sunrise tomorrow I shall be on my journey some of us are already gone. I will continue here as long as most of the Company, but as I have ever loved free air and exercise and hate to be confined to a small room, I will not stay the very last man.<sup>4</sup> when we are restored to tranquility whether here or else where you shall hear again from etc.

644. HENRY MARCHANT TO THE RHODE ISLAND ASSEMBLY.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, Sept. 17th, 1777

Gentlemen,

. . . . Our accounts from the Northward are very favourable. By the Blessing of Heaven (and I most sincerely wish we more deserved it) We have Reason to expect a happy Issue to this Campaign. We had Intelligence that all the British troops had left Rhode Island, but I doubt it, Congress have requested if the Fact be true that one of your State Battalions may be forwarded to Peekskill, that we may be able to draw the Continental Force from thence as circumstances may Require.<sup>2</sup> A Requisition of the like kind is gone to Connecticut, and will, I presume, to Mass<sup>ts</sup>. . . . .

645. JAMES LOVELL TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, Sept. 17, 1777.

My dear Sir,

. . . . As to the affair at Brandywine, last Thursday, I doubt whether you will ever accurately know whether Fortune alone is to be blamed, or whether Sullivan and the Chief should not share with her in the Slandering murmurs. Knowledge of the Enemy's intentions on the Right Wing of our Army was certainly wanting. Genl. Washington and some good military men, especially the highest officers, do not charge the want to

---

was pushed to a successful conclusion through the agency of William H. Crawford. See Milledge Galphin, *Memorial to the Legislature of the State of Georgia* (1817); White, *Historical Collections of Georgia*, p. 246; Knight, *Georgia and Georgians*, I. 242; and 31 Cong., 1. sess., *House Rept.*, no. 334.

<sup>3</sup> Laurens is alluding to the activities of Congress consequent upon Howe's approach to Philadelphia.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. nos. 627, 631, 637, 642, *ante*, 646; 649, note 2, *post*.

[644]<sup>1</sup> R. I. Arch., Letters to the Governors, 1777-1778, p. 27; Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 150.

<sup>2</sup> The intelligence turned out to be incorrect. See the *Journals*, Sept. 14, p. 742, note. The requisition to Connecticut does not appear in the *Journals*.

[645]<sup>1</sup> *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, XXII. 383; Library of Congress, Force Trans., Whipple, p. 411; N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Langdon-Elwyn Papers (copy).



Sullivan. But as he was under the Order of Congress for a Court of Enquiry as to Staten Island, the Maryland officers in his Division, the Delegates of that State, the great Burk,<sup>2</sup> the Friend of St. Clair, and the connexion of Schuyler accomplished to cast such Reflections upon his want of capacity to direct a Wing of our Army in this critical Day, that a Majority after demolishing old DeBowe [de Borré], effected the Resolve to recall Sullivan till his Conduct should be enquired as per former orders.<sup>3</sup> Agreeable to the Prophecy of the minority, the Commander in Chief has written in the most pressing manner for a suspension of the Order of Recall which being carried, Ch——e<sup>4</sup> moved that a Direction might go to put the Maryland Troops under some other M. Gl. which would have been in effect throwing out S——n, for the soldiers of other Divisions would be unwilling to serve under a Man discarded by the Marylanders if the Generals would consent to exchange. R——d<sup>5</sup> joined and had the Delaware inserted with Maryland. But those States were the only yeas, which agreeable to modern petty Practice were booked with the Nays by the request of M——d.<sup>6</sup> . . . .

646. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO THE GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT  
(JONATHAN TRUMBULL).<sup>1</sup>

PHELADEL., 17 Sept 1777 Wed. Morn

[Ho]n<sup>d</sup> Sir

. . . . Congress remain, here, but begin to talk and have indeed voted to move to Lancas[ter], if they are obliged to remove. it is about 60 miles west of this: 'tis sorely against my Will to move that Way.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

647. THOMAS BURKE TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA  
(RICHARD CASWELL).<sup>1</sup>

PHILADELPHIA, Sept. 17th, 1777.

Dr. Sir:

. . . . This unfortunate General [Sullivan]<sup>2</sup> has ever been the Marplot of our Army, and his miscarriages are I am persuaded owing to a total want of military Genius, and to one of that sort of understandings which is unable to take a full comprehensive view of an object, but employs its activity in subtle senseless refinement. Thus persuaded I thought it my duty to endeavour to have him removed from his command, and I suc-

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Burke, see his letter to Caswell Sept. 17 (no. 647, *post*), and that to Sullivan Oct. 12 (no. 686, *post*).

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 14; *cf. ibid.*, Sept. 10 (p. 727, note).

<sup>4</sup> Samuel Chase. See the *Journals*, Sept. 16.

<sup>5</sup> George Read.

<sup>6</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 14, 16. For the outcome of the inquiry concerning the Staten Island affair see the *Journals*, Oct. 16 and 20. See also nos. 681, 684, 702, *post*. *Cf. Amory, Life of Sullivan*, p. 38 *et seq.*

[646]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 1568, Declaration of Independence.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 14, and nos. 637, 642, 643, *ante*, and no. 649, note 2, *post*.

[647]<sup>1</sup> N. C. State Recs., XI. 620.

<sup>2</sup> Burke had been describing the battle of Brandywine (which in part he had witnessed), criticising in particular Sullivan's action therein. A more specific criticism is found in his letter to Sullivan Oct. 12 (no. 686, *post*). See also nos. 681, 684, 702, *post*.

ceeded so far as to have a resolution passed for recalling him, but General Washington remonstrated against it at so critical a time, and the execution is now left to his discretion.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

648. JOHN ADAMS, DIARY.<sup>1</sup>

[September 18, 1777.]

18. *Thursday*. The violent north-east storm, which began the day before yesterday, continues. We are yet in Philadelphia, that mass of cowardice and Toryism. Yesterday, was buried Monsieur Du Coudray, a French officer of artillery, who was lately made an Inspector-General of artillery and military manufactures, with the rank of Major-General. He was drowned in the Schuylkill, in a strange manner. He rode into the ferry-boat, and rode out at the other end into the river, and was drowned. His horse took fright. He was reputed the most learned and promising officer in France. He was carried into the Romish Chapel, and buried in the yard of that church. This dispensation will save us much altercation.<sup>2</sup>

649. HENRY LAURENS TO JOHN LEWIS GERVAIS.<sup>1</sup>

18th. September 1777.

*Dear Sir,*

. . . . All our affairs are undoubtedly in a better appearance than they were three days ago, but fright has driven some great Men to do precipitantly what I strongly urged as necessary to do coolly and deliberately as soon as we learned of Mr. Howe's landing at Elk, but I suffer the fate of all wise Men, my counsel is not always attended to. no wise man however can suffer with more patience and indifference. Some who smiled at the proposition are gone in a hurry, embarrassed—others are now on the wing. we keep enough to make a Congress and thats all. I shall remain as long as any. I sent my baggage forward some days ago and can easily transport my self, but I am really in a comfortable State of confidence that General Washington will be victorious in the next engagement which will probably happen this Evening or tomorrow. be that as it may I am ready to go or to remain and may do either with a good face. my advise was not to go, but to prepare for going, that we might not be endangered to have our last moments which ought [to] be spent in the most Serious and Solemn deliberations and orders, perplexed by a thousand different opinions and reflexions how to dispose of our bodies and worldly Estate.<sup>2</sup> we spent lately upwards of 4 hours in that sort

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 14 and 16; cf. no. 645, *ante*.

[648]<sup>1</sup> *Works*, II. 437.

<sup>2</sup> Du Coudray's death occurred Sept. 15. On that day Congress had accepted the offer of Du Coudray and a number of French officers who had accompanied him to serve as volunteers. See the *Journals*, Sept. 15 and 17. Cf. nos. 559, 581, 586, 641, *ante*, and no. 734, *post*.

[649]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 170.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 627, 643, *ante*. See also nos. 650-653, 656-661, 698, *post*.



of confusion and considered and reconsidered 4 times, and what was then determined I believe by a reconsideration is now undoing<sup>3</sup> I came out of the House to forward barely two lines to you and I find I have scribbled above twenty—the effect of being at leisure in mind (though hurried by the party who is to be bearer). my baggage is a head, my Horse is ready, before the enemy can cross Schuylkill, which I hope he will never do in any character but prisoner, I may be 15 or 20 miles on Bristol Road and Strike off into the interior country. Wherever I am I shall endeavor to let you hear from me and will always be wishing the happiness of you and yours. this moment I got here, a friend comes in to dine with me tis  $\frac{1}{2}$  past three, and in a burst of Laugh tells me we are to meet at 6 oClock this evening and to morrow to enter upon the weighty business of the Confederation.<sup>4</sup> fright sometimes works Lunacy. this does not imply that Congress is frightened or Lunatic but there may be some men between this and Schuylkill who may be much one and a little of the other. Dinner and the messenger for this waits.

650. JOHN ADAMS, DIARY.<sup>1</sup>

[September 19, 1777.]

19. *Friday*. At three, this morning, was waked by Mr. Lovel, and told that the members of Congress were gone, some of them, a little after midnight; that there was a letter from Mr. Hamilton, aid-de-camp to the General, informing that the enemy were in possession of the ford and the boats, and had it in their power to be in Philadelphia before morning, and that, if Congress was not removed, they had not a moment to lose.<sup>2</sup> Mr. Marchant and myself arose, sent for our horses, and, after collecting our things, rode off after the others. Breakfasted at Bristol, where were many members determined to go the Newtown road to Reading. We rode to Trenton, where we dined. Colonel Harrison, Dr. Witherspoon, all the delegates from New York and New England, except Gerry and Lovel. Drank tea at Mr. Spencer's; lodged at Mr. S. Tucker's, at his kind invitation.<sup>3</sup>

651. THOMAS BURKE TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA.<sup>1</sup>

BURLINGTON Sepr. 20th. 1777

*Dr Sir*

. . . . The Question for adjournment from Philadelphia was dayly agitated in Congress, but always overruled. On the Night before last it received a compleat decision. Intelligence was received from the General

<sup>3</sup> The allusion is probably to the question of the removal of the sick and wounded and the hospital stores from Trenton. See the *Journals*, Sept. 16, 17, 18. Cf. Carroll to Washington, Sept. 22, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See no. 631, *ante*, and no. 659, *post*.

[650]<sup>1</sup> *Works*, II. 438.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 18, and no. 649, note 2, *ante*. Cf. no. 661, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See Adam's Diary, Sept. 20-25, in *Works*, II. 438-440.

[651]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Myers Coll., Burke; N. C. State Recs., XI. 631.

Officer Commanding on Schuylkill that the Enemy were then attempting to cross and that they could not be prevented, and a[d]vising the Congress immediately to remove from the City. the movement was made not by a Vote but by universal Consent, for every Member Consulted his own particular Safety. I was awakened by a Servant about two o'clock, and tho' I lost no time in preparing to depart, yet I did not chuse to retreat with precipitation. I was not indeed fully persuaded of the Necessity of the Measure, and not very Apprehensive for my personal Safety. about Sunrise I crossed the Delaware and made my retreat hither where I shall wait the Issue of a Battle.<sup>2</sup> It is now well known that the Alarm was groundless. no Enemy has yet passed, nor does it appear that they will be able to pass.<sup>3</sup>

I have the Honor to be

Sir your very obedt Servt

THOS BURKE

Governor Caswell

652. CHARLES CARROLL OF CARROLLTON TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

POTT'S GROVES 22d. Septr. 1777.<sup>2</sup>

Dear Sir,

I would just suggest the propriety of sending Some active persons to Bristol and Trenton to impress Wagons to remove what continental stores are at those places and may be carried thither from Pha. in consequence of your orders to Colo. Hamilton. This measure is the more necessary as the order of Congress for removing these Stores is suspended till their meeting at Lancaster wh may not be for some days.<sup>3</sup> Mr. Smith one of our Delegates being returned home I must proceed to Congress to keep up a representation from our State. I desire my compliments to the gentlemen in your family and wish your Excellency health and success against our common enemy. I am with great esteem

Yr. most obdt. hum<sup>e</sup> Servt.

CH. CARROLL OF CARROLLTON.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 649, note 2, 650, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. John Adams's Diary, Sept. 21, *Works*, II. 439; also no. 653, *post*.

[652]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XVIII. 160; Rowland, *Charles Carroll of Carrollton*, I. 217.

<sup>2</sup> On this day a number of the delegates arrived at Bethlehem, in their progress toward Lancaster. See the Diary of John Adams, Sept. 22-25, *Works*, II. 439-440. The following document, in the writing of Richard Henry Lee, with the signatures of himself and fifteen other delegates, is preserved among the archives of the Moravian Congregation at Bethlehem. It is printed in *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Bal-lagh), I. 324.

"Bethlehem September the 22d. 1777.

"Having here observed a humane and diligent attention to the sick and wounded, and a benevolent desire to make the necessary provision for the relief of the distressed, as far as the powers of the Bretheren enable them. We desire that all Continental Officers may refrain from disturbing the persons or property of the Moravians in Bethlehem, and particularly that they do not disturb or molest the Houses where the women are assembled. Given under our hands at the time and place above mentioned."

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 16, 17, 18. Cf. no. 649, note 3, *ante*. Carroll was in attendance at Lancaster Sept. 27. See his letter to Washington, Rowland, *Charles Carroll of Carrollton*, I. 217.



653. JAMES LOVELL TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

PHILADA. 23d Sepr. [1777.]

*My dear Sir*

You will have heard before this reaches you that Congress left this City at 3 oClock in the Morning of the 19th in Consequence of Advice by Express from Coll. A. Hamilton Gen. Washington's Aid de Camp whose Horse was shot as he was passing the Schuylkill and one also of his Oarsmen was killed. I know not which Way Coll. Dyer and Co. steered after they crossed into the Jersies. I was averse to going at first and after breakfasting at Bristol, Curiosity and some Interest brought me back here to dine the same day. It is said that 4,000 of the Enemy have now actually crossed at the Sweeds Ford. I shall know the Truth before the Post goes off Tomorrow.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

654. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

LANCASTER, Sepr. 24th. 1777

*Sir*

In Consequence of your Letter of the 22d directed to the President or any Member of Congress,<sup>2</sup> I have conferred with William Henry Esqr. of this Place upon the most expeditious Method of collecting the arms and accoutrements in the Hands of the Inhabitants here, and he is of Opinion that it may be accomplished by your Warrant to him grounded on the late Resolution of Congress for that and other Purposes. As there is not a prospect of having a Congress or Board of War for several

[653]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 649, note 2, 650-652, *ante*, nos. 656-659, 661, *post*. Lovell paid dearly for his curiosity, or his rashness. He relates in this letter to Trumbull: "I was robbed of my Pocket Book in the twinkling of an Eye last fryday Eveng. at the Coffea-House, containing 260 Dollrs with 15 or more Lottery Tickets belonging to Col. Whipple, and some Papers of my own." Sept. 24, Lovell wrote to Elbridge Gerry from Philadelphia (besides relating the loss of his pocket-book): "By all I can find you will be so sick of Lancaster as to determine upon York speedily. . . . Mr. S. A. was little inclined to go to Lancaster; but I do not think he will quit before the Confedn. is gone through." This letter was among the Gerry papers at one time in the possession of W. R. Benjamin of New York.

[654]<sup>1</sup> Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., no. 49, vol. II., p. 319; *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 435.

<sup>2</sup> Such a letter of this date from Washington has not been found, neither is there mention of it in the *Journals*. A letter of Sept. 23, containing a passage relative to the collection of shoes and blankets in Lancaster, was read in Congress at their meeting in Lancaster, Sept. 27 (see nos. 657, 660, *post*). This letter was addressed to "Honble Jno. Hancock Esq.; or any Member of Congress, Lancaster", and the opening sentence says: "I have not had the honor of addressing you since your adjournment to Lancaster"; nevertheless, Gerry's letter of Sept. 25 (no. 655, *post*), as also Washington's letters to Gerry, Sept. 26 and 27 (see below, and no. 655, *post*), are evidence that the letter of Sept. 22 is not identical with that of Sept. 23. Replying to Gerry, Sept. 26, Washington says: "When I wrote Congress, I was informed, that there were several arms in Lancaster belonging to the public. These with their accoutrements, I wished to be collected and put into the Hands of the Militia coming from Virginia. But I did not mean that any the property of Individuals, should be taken, because I did not conceive myself authorised, nor do I at this time to order such a measure. . . . The Army is much distressed for blankets and shoes, and I wish the most vigorous exertions could be pursued to make a collection, the speediest possible, in the neighborhood where you are." (Library of Congress, Washington Papers.)

Days to give him authority, and the Articles are immediately wanted, he has consented to proceed on the Business without Delay, in Expectation that on the Receipt of this you will give him full Powers to justify his Conduct and date them the 22d, that the Time of his Transaction may comport with his Commission.<sup>3</sup> With wishes of Success to your Excellency and the Cause in which you are engaged I remain Sir very respectfully your most hum. Serv.

E. GERRY.

655. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

LANCASTER Sept 25th 1777 3 oClock P M

Sir

I wrote You a Line Yesterday, desiring You to impower Mr. Henry of this Place to collect the Fire Arms wanted for the Virginia Troops on their March to the Camp, since wch. Your Letter of the 23d is received, desiring that a Number of Blankets and Shoes may be also collected.<sup>2</sup>

.....  
 Colo R H Lee is present, and has just directed a Letter to the Command<sup>g</sup> Officer of the Militia at Frederick Town in Maryland ordering on all the Militia that are arrived and 500 of those that are unarmed to be supplied in this Place.

656. CORNELIUS HARNETT TO WILLIAM WILKINSON.<sup>1</sup>

LANCASTER 25 Sept. 1777

Dr Sir

Congress have been Obliged to leave Philadelphia and it is supposed Genl. Howe is now in possession of it, altho' every effort in Genl. Washingtons Power has been made use of to prevent it. . . . The Congress are not yet met here several of the Members not being arrived, as soon as they do meet, and an oppertunity offers I shall write you again more fully.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

<sup>3</sup> The resolution referred to is probably that of Sept. 17 (p. 752). Cf. the resolutions of Sept. 14, 16, embodying recommendations to the Pennsylvania council, the council's letters to Congress, Sept. 15, 17, in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 626, 630, and Hancock's letter to the council, Sept. 16, *ibid.*, V. 627. The original of Hancock's letter is in Haverford College, Roberts Coll., 722. William Henry was one of the justices of Lancaster County. See *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 634, 635. The authority conferred on Washington, Sept. 17, to impress articles needed for the army (see also the resolves of Oct. 8), was extended Nov. 14, and still further amplified Dec. 10. See the *Journals*, Sept. 27, Oct. 13 (orders to the board of war), and Oct. 16; also *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 675, 681, 683, 686, 691, 738, 751.

[655]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XVIII. 163.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 654, note 2, *ante*. Cf. Washington to Hamilton, Sept. 22, *Writings* (ed. Ford), VI. 78. Washington replied to Gerry Sept. 27: "I am favd. with yours of the 25th. I yesterday wrote you that I did not think myself authorised to seize upon any Arms the property of private persons but if they can be collected and the owners satisfied for them it would be of very essential Service as great Numbers of Militia would join the Army could they be furnished with Arms." (Library of Congress, Washington Papers.)

[656]<sup>1</sup> Hist. Soc. of Pa., Dreer Coll., Members of the Old Congress, II. 67.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 658, 659, *post*. Samuel Chase wrote to Governor Johnson Sept. 25: "I expect we shall make up a Congress before Sunday and then I expect a regular Conveyance will be established weekly to Baltimore." (Hist. Soc. of Pa., Etting Coll.)



657. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

LANCASTER 26 Septemr. 1777.

Sir

I arriv'd last Even<sup>g</sup> at this place, where I was honour'd with your Letter of 23d Inst. which I shall lay before Congress as soon as the whole of the Members arrive here which I Expect will be this Day.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

658. CORNELIUS HARNETT TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA  
(RICHARD CASWELL).<sup>1</sup>

LANCASTER Sept. 27, 1777

Sir

I did myself the Honor of writing Your Excellency a few days ago from Philadelphia,<sup>2</sup> since which Congress have been obliged to Decamp, Genl How having by many different Maneouvers got between Our Army and the City, and can when he pleases take possession of it. But it seems his intention is to Come to another Battle with Our Army first.

. . . . Congress intends to proceed to business this day. I can send Your Excellency no Newspapers as yet. Messrs. Burke and Penn are neither of them Arrived I expect them to-day.<sup>3</sup>

659. ELIPHALET DYER TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

LANCASTER Septr. the 28th 1777

Dear Sir

. . . . and <sup>2</sup> by an express who came into the City about one o'Clock in the morning of fryday the 19th Instant Informing the Enemy had passed the Schuylkill and was then on their full March for the City, noticing the Congress Members Immediately to leave the City, and that they had not a minute to spare tho this proved a mistake. You may depend upon it we were soon on the wing and made our flight with all speed to Trenton where we arrived early that day. from Thence we Journeyd to Bethlem and through Reading to Lancaster to which place we had agreed to adjourn Congress when there should be Need, but we only met there to adjourn to this place where we Open Congress this day.<sup>3</sup> we thought it not best at this time to remove out of this State least in this

[657]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XVIII. 169.<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 27; cf. nos. 654, 655, *ante*, no. 660, *post*.[658]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 1167; *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 636.<sup>2</sup> A letter to Governor Caswell from Burke, Penn, and Harnett, Sept. 17, is in *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 625.<sup>3</sup> Sept. 30, Harnett again wrote to Governor Caswell: "Messrs. Burke and Penn are not yet arrived, but I expect them every hour." *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 638. See no. 651, *ante*.[659]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.<sup>2</sup> There is no apparent grammatical connection between this sentence and that which precedes. Dyer had spoken of Washington's withdrawal before Howe, to replenish his supply of ammunition, which had been spoiled by the rain.<sup>3</sup> In the margin is written: "York Town: October 1st." The precise division between that which was written at Lancaster and that written at York is not apparent. See no. 660, *post*.

Critical Situation of affairs there should be a total defection of this State the Enemy are now in possession of their Capital which they entered on fryday last with a party of about 15 hundred and with their main body are fortifying on the heights near German Town. . . . .

[P. S.]. . . . we shall Immediately enter upon the Confederation, taxation and if possible to retrieve the sinking State of our Currency Congress have resolved that the Intrest on the loan office Certificates past and future to be paid by bills of Excge drawn on Our Commisrs in France at 6 pr Ct<sup>4</sup>. . . .

660. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

YORK-TOWN IN PENNSYLVANIA Sepr. 30th. 1777.

Sir,

Since my departure from Philadelphia, I have to acknowledge the receipt of your favrs. to the 23d. Inst. I met the Congress on Saturday last at Lancaster, and upon consultation it was judged most prudent to adjourn to this place, where we now are, and where we can deliberate and prosecute business without interruptions and where your despatches will meet us.<sup>2</sup>

I have just now receiv'd by general Gates' Aid de Camp, (Major Troup) sundry letters, copies of which I have the honour to enclose to you, by which it appears that our affairs in the northern department wear a favourable aspect, and I hope soon to transmit you an account of an issue to the contest in that quarter.<sup>3</sup>

I wish soon to receive the most pleasing accounts from you. we are in daily expectation of agreeable tidings, and that genl. Howe is totally reduced.

I beg leave to refer you to the inclosed papers, and am with the utmost respect and esteem Sir,

Your most obedt and very hble. Servt.

JOHN HANCOCK Presidt.

[P. S.]. . . .

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 9, 10, and nos. 627, 631, 636, *ante*. Cf. nos. 662, 671, 701, *post*. In regard to the Articles of Confederation, see nos. 616, 631, 649, *ante*, nos. 671, 679, *post*.

[660]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XCI. 45; *Letters to Washington*, (ed. Sparks), I. 436.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 654, note 2, 657, *ante*, no. 666, *post*.

Henry Laurens wrote to John Laurens, Sept. 30: "Congress have been hurried from place to place and no business done for many days past. I hope we shall begin anew tomorrow and be permitted to deliberate without further interruption, h[ope] founded on the anticipated success of General Washington." (Long Island Hist. Soc., Laurens Papers.) Cf. nos. 649, 659, *ante*, no. 698, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> According to the *Journals* (Oct. 1), there were two letters of Gates dated Sept. 22. Only one such, however, has been found. The original is in Papers Cont. Cong., no. 154, vol. I., f. 262, and a copy, in the writing of Hancock, is in the Washington Papers, XCI. 48. Other enclosures were: Lincoln to Gates, Sept. 14; Gates to Lincoln, Sept. 15; Gates to Governor Trumbull and others, Sept. 17; Lincoln to Gates, Sept. 17; Gates to Lincoln, Sept. 17; John Brown to Lincoln, Sept. 18; Gates to Lincoln, Sept. 19; Lincoln to Gates, Sept. 20. Maj. Robert Troup, who brought the despatches from Gates, was rewarded, Oct. 4, with a lieutenant-colonelcy. See nos. 662, 663, 671, *post*.



661. JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, PENNSYLVANIA,

Tuesday, 30 September, 1777.

*My Best Friend,*

It is now a long time since I had an opportunity of writing to you, and I fear you have suffered unnecessary anxiety on my account. In the morning of the 19th instant, the Congress were alarmed in their beds by a letter from Mr. Hamilton, one of General Washington's family, that the enemy was in possession of the ford over the Schuylkill and the boats, so that they had it in their power to be in Philadelphia before morning. The papers of Congress belonging to the Secretary's office, the War office, the Treasury office etc., were before sent to Bristol. The President, and all the other gentlemen were gone that road, so I followed with my friend Mr. Marchant, of Rhode Island, to Trenton, in the Jerseys. We stayed at Trenton until the 21st, when we set off to Easton, upon the forks of Delaware. From Easton we went to Bethlehem, from thence to Reading, from thence to Lancaster, and from thence to this town, which is about a dozen miles over the Susquehannah river. Here Congress is to sit. In order to convey the papers with safety, which are of more importance than all the members, we were induced to take this circuit, which is near a hundred and eighty miles, whereas this town, by the direct road, is not more than eighty-eight miles from Philadelphia. This tour has given me an opportunity of seeing many parts of this country which I never saw before.<sup>2</sup>

This morning Major Troup arrived here with a large packet from General Gates, containing very agreeable intelligence, which I need not repeat, as you have much earlier intelligence from that part than we have. I wish affairs here wore as pleasing an aspect. But alas, they do not.<sup>3</sup>

I shall avoid every thing like history, and make no reflections. However, General Washington is in a condition tolerably respectable, and the militia are now turning out from Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania in small numbers. All the apology that can be made for this part of the world is, that Mr. Howe's march from Elk to Philadelphia, was through the very regions of passive obedience. The whole country through which he passed is inhabited by Quakers. There is not such another body of Quakers in all America, perhaps not in all the world. . . .

662. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO THE GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT  
(JONATHAN TRUMBULL).<sup>1</sup>

YORK 30 Sept. 1777

*Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir*

. . . . Majr. Troup, G Gates's Aid De Camp, came in this day with Letters from him etc. which seem to exhillerate the Spirits of Congress,

[661]<sup>1</sup> *Familiar Letters*, p. 314.<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 650, 659, *ante*.<sup>3</sup> Cf. no. 660, *ante*, no. 662, *post*.[662]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 2464.

quite enow, etc. indeed They were not too much depressed before, strongly hoping and expecting a reverse.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

I hope a heavy Tax will tend to reduce things to order, which Congress will certainly recommend very soon. a Com<sup>te</sup> had been appointed to prepare, apportion etc at P. but we were obliged to decamp before it was brot in. tho nothing but success against our Enemy, will effectually extricate us from the Distresses respecting our Currency etc. into which we are plunged.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

663. DANIEL ROBERDEAU TO THE PRESIDENT OF PENNSYLVANIA  
(THOMAS WHARTON, JR.).<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, Octr 1, 1777.

Sir,

General Gates's letter, with enclosures to Congress per express this day are referred to the Committee of Intelligence for publication and will be sent this afternoon to Lancaster for that purpose, therefore transcripts are less necessary, but I would furnish them for the satisfaction of Council, if I was not very unwell, as thereby they might be furnished with the news a few hours sooner.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

664. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

YORK IN PENNSYLVANIA, Octr 2d 1777

Dear Sir

I recd yours of the 16th Sepr., and not having attended the Treasury of late from the Want of Health, was unacquainted with the Order of the Board before the rect. of your Letter.

I think that your Request is reasonable, and as philadelphia is now in the Hands of the Enemy, that you cannot be accommodated in any other Place where Congress shall meet, were there no other *objections* to the removal of the Commiss.; but of *these* there are undoubtedly many, and such as cannot be easily answered. when the Board meets I shall propose a Reversal of the order.<sup>2</sup>

The Loss of philadelphia was unexpected, and had it been in any other State than Pennsylvania, Delaware or Maryland, I question whether it would have happened. but as General Washington's army will be reinforced in a Day or two with 3000 of the Virginia Militia, 1500 Contin.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 660, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 10, Oct. 11; also the proceedings on the letter of Stephen Hopkins, etc., Aug. 18, Sept. 10, Oct. 27, Nov. 13, 22; cf. also the proceedings on the ninth article of the Confederation, Oct. 8, 9-11, 13, 14. Cf. no. 659, *ante*, nos. 671, 701, *post*.

[663]<sup>1</sup> *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 639.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 660, note 3, *ante*. Gates's letter of Sept. 22 was referred, Oct. 2, to the board of war, but the *Journals* do not mention its reference to the committee of intelligence, for publication.

[664]<sup>1</sup> Conn. State Lib., Joseph Trumbull Papers, no. 73.

<sup>2</sup> The order referred to is that of June 11, requiring the commissary-general of purchases to keep his office in the place where Congress shall sit. It does not appear that the order was reversed. Cf. no. 676, *post*.



Troops from peeks Kill, and 1000 of the Jersey militia, I hope it will be soon recovered.

The new Commissaries do not appear to be well acquainted with their Business, the army having been one whole Day without provisions. I fear the Consequences of these Alterations; which you well know were contrary to my repeated Remonstrances.<sup>3</sup>

I congratulate You on the agreeable prospects for the northern Department and am with much Esteem yours,

Sincerely  
E GERRY

Colo Trumbull.

665. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN: PENNSYLVANIA.

Octr 3d. 1777.

Gentlemen,

Your Favour of the 17th ulto. enclosing a Copy of a letter from Mr Loring Commissary of Prisoners, relative to the Exchange of Doctor Church for Doctr McHenry, was duely received and laid before Congress: In Consequence of which I am to inform you, they immediately and in the strongest Terms, expressed their Disapprobation of the Proposal, and put their Negative upon it.<sup>2</sup>

I have the Honour to be with the greatest Respect Gentlemen,

Your most obed and very hble Servt

JOHN HANCOCK Presidt

The Honble Council of the State of  
Massachusetts Bay.

666. JAMES DUANE TO GEORGE CLINTON.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, PENNA Oct 3d 1777

Sir

I wrote to your Excellency from Lancaster covering a copy of Gen Washingtons Letter to Congress which explains the causes of the loss of Philadelphia. I wish those dispatches may have got safe to hand. Congress at their first meeting at Lancaster adjourned to York town 22 miles farther Southward, and 10 from the Susquehanna. Lancaster they found crowded and in other respects exceptionable. Here we are at least sufficiently *retired* and can deliberate without interruption.<sup>2</sup> . . .

<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 726, 748, 757, 759, *post*.

[665]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Arch., CXCVIII. 196; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., f. 279; *ibid.*, Mass. Recs., Letters, 1777-1778.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 2 (p. 758).

[666]<sup>1</sup> Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., XXIX. 443 (copy); *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, II. 489 (without the name of the writer).

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 660, *ante*. Samuel Chase wrote to Governor Johnson Oct. 3: "Our Confederacy is to be resumed this day." (Md. Hist. Soc., Gilmore Papers, Div. 3.)

667. JOHN PENN TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA  
(RICHARD CASWELL).<sup>1</sup>

YORK, PA., October 5th, 1777

Sir:

Your favor of the 2nd September, I this minute received, and am glad to hear that the money, though very late, was arrived. The Congress left Philadelphia about the 20th, and are now at this place doing business.

...  
I shall apply to Congress to give some directions relative to the pork you mention to-morrow.<sup>2</sup>

Sunday morning.

668. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>

YORK 5 Octor. 1777.

Dear Sir

The Business allotted me by Congress after setting till 9 O'clock last Evening, prevents me the honour and pleasure of waiting on you agreeable to your kind Invitation and my wish. I have Expresses going to Genl. Gates and Genl. Putnam and to Head Quarters, which makes me very busy. The Inclos'd Letters for you and Colo. Harrison I have just Rec'd, and judging it would be agreeable to you both to have them soon, I therefore dispatch one of my Expresses with them. I have not a word of news to Communicate. No Letters since you left us, Nor have we any Reports to-day. . . .

669. JAMES DUANE TO PHILIP SCHUYLER.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN 5th. Octr. 1777

Dear General

. . . . General St Clair is neither tried nor Arraigned. How can it be expected in the critical Situation of our Affairs: and when his Hearing is to be preceeded by the Report of a Committee who are to collect Materials from A Variety of distant Sources for the purpose?<sup>2</sup> With respect to yourself I think you have determined wisely: I advise you however to write a civil Letter to Congress requesting them to give you a Copy of your Charge and assign a day for the Hearing, hinting that a

[667]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XXII. 972, XI. 641.

<sup>2</sup> See Caswell's letter to Penn, Sept. 2, in *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 602. There is no mention of the matter in the *Journals*, but Penn did bring it to the attention of the commissary-general of purchases. See Penn to Caswell, Oct. 10, *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 649, and William Buchanan to Governor Caswell, Oct. 17, *ibid.*, XI. 656.

[668]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original, then in possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia; Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1183, item 14; *N. Y. Hist. Soc., Collections: Revolutionary Papers*, I. 431.

[669]<sup>1</sup> *N. Y. Pub. Lib., Schuyler Papers*, no. 546.

<sup>2</sup> In regard to St. Clair, see the *Journals*, July 30, also, under Sept. 9 (p. 727, note 1); cf. no. 570, note 2, *ante*. Concerning the committee of inquiry, see the *Journals*, Aug. 27, 28, and nos. 602, 617, 619, 625, *ante*, nos. 677, 781, *post*.



delay in your painful Situation is a Severity which you neither merit from your Country, nor have any Reason to expect from Congress.<sup>3</sup>

Give my Compl. to Maj. H. B. Livingston and tell him he is promoted to the Rank of Lieut. Colonel; as is Col. Troup for the News from the Northern Army. I shoud first have said that a Monument is ordered to be erected in Honour of the Memory of Genl Herkimer, Genl Stark advanced to the Rank of Brig-Genl. in the Continental Service, Gansevoort has the Thanks of Congress; and is appointed Col. Comma[n]dant of Fort Schuyler, Willet the Thanks of Congress and a Sword.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

670. JAMES DUANE TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL, JR.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN 5th. Octobr. 1777

Dear Sir

Your Letter to Congress has been reced and refered to the Board of Treasury. I could not however loose a moment in assuring you that you have reced. a very wrong Impression from the Report to which you refer: There is no officer in the Continental Service who stands higher than yourself in the esteem of the Board of Treasury and of Congress in general; and the Board will at all times be pleased to give you every honour<sup>e</sup> Testimonial in Justification of your Conduct. To me be assurd it will be a singular pleasure. you will have something more formal on this Subject soon.<sup>2</sup>

In the mean believe that I am, with very great Respect, Dear Sir

Your most Obedt hum<sup>e</sup> Sert

JAS. DUANE.

Jon<sup>a</sup> Trumbull Junr. Esqr.

671. JAMES LOVELL TO HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN Octr. 5th. 1777

Dear Sir

. . . . The Flight to Baltimore was a Trifle compared with the present Jaunt and Situation. . . . .

The Congress left Philada. the 19th. at 2 oClock A. M. I returned from Bristol to the Capital to dine, and tarried till the 25th; when, the Enemy being within a mile and without any opposing Troops in the City, I slipt into the Jersies. It was lucky that I had a young Lady to gallant thither; for 3 or 4 Officers who left Philada. before me were taken in the Franckfort Road.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

<sup>3</sup> See no. 611, *ante*. A letter from Schuyler dated Sept. 27, requesting a copy of the accusation against him, was read in Congress Oct. 8. See also the *Journals*, Oct. 9, and nos. 677, 781, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 4, and no. 671, *post*.

[670]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Papers of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., vol. II., no. 107.

<sup>2</sup> Trumbull's letter, dated Sept. 20, was read in Congress Oct. 2, but the *Journals* appear to contain no record of action upon it. The letter protests against certain expressions in the proceedings of Congress Sept. 6 (*Journals*, p. 716), concerning the action of the deputy paymaster-general, and explains the letter of General Gates of Aug. 28, upon which the action was based.

[671]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, X.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 653, *ante*.

Upon the present ill Aspect, some People in Congress seem to intend to reform their mode of doing or rather *not*-doing Business. and I believe we shall be able to get speedily thro' the Articles of Confederation, and shall sit faithfully about the means of keeping our Currency in some sort of Credit: I know nothing radical for the Purpose but Taxation, high and payable at short Periods. Every Thing else is only a Palliative.<sup>8</sup> . . . .

The Gentleman who delivers this has received an Advantage from yr. Recommendation; <sup>4</sup> but as there was an old Resolution upon the Journals that "Congress would take an early Opportunity to promote Majr. Livingston", which was not recollected, when a Motion in his favour was made upon his coming to tell from Genl. Schuyler what Genl. Lincoln had written about Brigadr. Stark's Fighting, this Opportunity when Mr. Throop came properly from a Battle was taken to bring into Effect the mentioned Record. Thus both the Young Gentlemen are promoted.<sup>5</sup> I hope Stark will not make the same Puzzle as another Officer has made about the Date of his new Rank; <sup>6</sup> For I think it impossible that in one Case or the other Congress should antedate without the greatest Confusion. One Case had been absolutely determined before any Knowledge of the Anecdote which I have before hinted at, which would have fixed me if I had not been fixed before.<sup>7</sup> . . . .

I hope one or two late Alterations with the Power of filling Places will make the Commissary and Quartermasters Department of some better use to you than they have been lately.<sup>8</sup>

I will not urge you to be particular to me till you have more Leisure than you had when Mr. Throop left you; but be assured that I am, Sir,  
Your Friend and Most humb Servt.

JAMES LOVELL

## 672. THE COMMITTEE OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS TO THE COMMISSIONERS IN PARIS.<sup>1</sup>

YORKTOWN, October 6, 1777.

Gentlemen:

We shall follow your example in confining this letter entirely to yours of May 26, respecting the loan and the mode of raising it by appropria-

<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 627, 631, 636, 659, 662, *ante*, nos. 672, 701, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> Robert Troup (Lovell here spells the name "Throop"). See note 5, below; also nos. 660, 662, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> The promotions of Robert Troup and Henry Brockholst Livingston were made Oct. 4. Cf. no. 669, *ante*. For the earlier action concerning Livingston, see the *Journals*, Sept. 25, 1776, and Aug. 22, 1777 (erased entry). It is difficult to escape the impression that Congress was more zealous in promoting the persons who brought good news than those who performed good services. The promotion of James Wilkinson for bringing Gates's despatches concerning the surrender of Burgoyne is one of the most extraordinary. See the *Journals*, Oct. 31, Nov. 6, and no. 728, note 2, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> The allusion is probably to the case of Benedict Arnold. See the *Journals*, Aug. 8, Nov. 29, and nos. 582, 583, 585, 586, 607, *ante*.

<sup>7</sup> The anecdote was probably that related to Gates in a letter of Nov. 17 (Gates Papers, XI.), involving a criticism of Washington.

<sup>8</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 4.

[672]<sup>1</sup> Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 400; Sparks, *Dipl. Corr. Rev.*, I. 330.



tion of vacant land.<sup>2</sup> It remains doubtful yet whether there is any vacant land not included within the charter limits of some one of the thirteen States, and it is an undetermined question of great magnitude whether such land is to be considered as common stock, or the exclusive property of the State within whose charter bounds it may be found.<sup>3</sup>

Until this business has been determined in Congress and approved by the States you will readily discover the difficulty of doing anything in the way of raising money by appropriation of vacant land. We consider your proposal on this subject as of very great importance, and we shall not fail to solicit the attention of Congress thereto whenever the pressing business of the campaign will permit.

In the mean time we see no reason that should prevent the young nobleman of Irish extract from coming to America, because the suspension of the question concerning vacant lands will not obstruct his views of getting the quantity he may want, either by original entry or by purchase on the most reasonable terms, upon the frontiers of those States where vacant lands are in abundance to be met with. We are warranted to say that such rank as that nobleman may have when he leaves service in Europe will be granted to him here. Congress clearly discern with you, gentlemen, the all-important concern of supporting the credit of the continental money, and with this view have proposed, as you will see by the inclosed resolves, to pay the interest of twenty millions of dollars by bills drawn on you.

This we hope will in time replenish the loan offices so effectually as, with the aid of taxation now generally taking place, to prevent the necessity of future emissions. By your letters of the 25th of May we have no doubt but these interest bills will be paid with all due punctuality. About five millions only of the twenty voted are yet borrowed, and the interest on those five will not be drawn for in bills till near a twelve-month.<sup>4</sup>

We are, etc.,

B. HARRISON.

R. H. LEE.

J. WITHERSPOON.

J. LOVELL.

<sup>2</sup> The letter referred to seems to be missing. In Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 325, is a letter from Franklin and Deane, dated May 26, but it does not discuss the question of defraying the cost of the war by the sale of vacant lands. Such a scheme was, however, proposed by Deane in a letter dated Dec. 1, 1776. None of the existing letters of the commissioners mention "the young nobleman of Irish extract". This was probably Count Arthur Dillon. A sketch of him is in Appleton, *Cyclo. Am. Biog.*

<sup>3</sup> The problem of the western territory had already been agitated in connection with the Articles of Confederation. See no. 616, *ante*. Maryland put the question to test Oct. 15. See the votes in the *Journals* (pp. 806-807).

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 10, and no. 671, note 3, *ante*. The letter of May 25 from the commissioners in Paris is in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 322.

673. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO JOHN NIXON.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN; PENNSYLVANIA.

October 6th. 1777.

Sir,

I have recieved your Favour wherein you request Leave to resign on Account of Indisposition, and immediately laid it before Congress: In Consequence of which I have it in Charge to inform you, that they have at present, in Consideration of the Services you have rendered the Cause of Freedom and your Country, declined accepting your Resignation. It is their Wish that you would spend some Time in travelling thro New England, or any other Part of America that may be most agreeable. Should you after this Excursion, find your Health no better, the Congress will in that Case tho with Reluctance, consent to your retiring from the Army.<sup>2</sup>

With the warmest Wishes for a Restoration of your Health, that you may be thereby enabled to render still further Services to your Country,

I have the Honour to be,

with great Respect, Sir

your most obed Ser.

J. H. Presid.

Honble Brigad Genl Nixon

By Mr Troup

674. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA  
(PATRICK HENRY).<sup>1</sup>

YORK 8th Oct. 1777.

My dear Sir,

. . . . I have a very good opinion of Col Carrington, and would willingly serve him, but I much doubt whether the erasure of the Journal you propose can be obtained, but I will try.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

[673]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Hancock Letter-Book, VI. 293; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., f. 287.

<sup>2</sup> The *Journals* contain no mention of Nixon's offer to resign, or of the action of Congress thereon.

[674]<sup>1</sup> Henry, *Patrick Henry*, III. 100; *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 325.

<sup>2</sup> The entry in the *Journals* here referred to is under Aug. 19. The action was taken in consequence of a letter of Aug. 8, from Governor Henry to the Virginia delegates, read in Congress Aug. 18. The letter is in Henry, *Patrick Henry*, with date Aug. 6, and in *Pa. Arch.*, second ser., III. 101. Henry's suggestion that the censure of Carrington be erased is found in a postscript to a letter to Richard Henry Lee, Sept. 12, in Henry, *Patrick Henry*, III. 94. The resolution was not erased, but on May 23, 1778, Congress removed the censure. See the *Journals* of that date.



675. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL.<sup>1</sup>CONGRESS CHAMBERS YORK TOWN IN PENNSYLVIA  
October 8th 1777*Honble gentlemen,*

Before this reaches you, the particular Circumstances and Reasons of the Departure of Congress from the City of Philadelphia must have come to your Knowledge. I shall therefore wave the Subject, and only say that the Congress is tolerably well accommodated in this place, and are now Conducting the Publick Business here. . . .

P. S. I have it in Charge from Congress to Request, that you will be pleas'd to Enlarge Lieut. Colonel Campbell on giving the same Parole that you have other officers under it.<sup>2</sup>

Honl Council of Massachus<sup>s</sup> Bay and Assembly

676. ELIPHALET DYER TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, Octobr 8th 1777

*Dear Sir*

. . . . I find to my surprise that the Commisrs for setling accounts are ordered from Hertford to this Country. it is moved to be taken up again as the Inconveniencies you mention beside the danger in removing Your papers at so great a distance is readily seen by every one.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

677. JAMES DUANE TO PHILIP SCHUYLER.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN 9th. Octobr. 1777

*My dear General*

. . . . Your Letter, my dear Sir, is referred to a Committee.<sup>2</sup> They will be in no hurry to make out your Charge: and I think the Line you have drawn for your Attendance is Justifiable and proper. I shall however press to bring your Affair to a Hearing when Circumstances will admit. General Washington most certainly has no Leisure at present. This last Affair<sup>3</sup> has rais'd his Reputation very much indeed; and I think very deservedly. . . .

[675]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Arch., CXCVIII. 212; Library of Congress, Force Trans., Mass. Recs., Letters, 1777.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 19; cf. *ibid.*, Jan. 6, Feb. 20, Mar. 14, June 2, 6, July 22, Aug. 7. Lieut.-Col. Archibald Campbell, with two transports of Highlanders, sailed into Boston Harbor June 17, 1776, and was taken prisoner. A letter from him to General Howe, giving an account of the affair, is in Force, *Am. Arch.*, fourth ser., VI. 981. See the *Journals*, July 2, 1776. A biographical sketch of Campbell is in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, III. 794.

[676]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 664, *ante*.

[677]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Schuyler Papers, no. 547.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 8, 9. In the entry of Oct. 9, the date of Schuyler's letter is given as 27th February instead of 27th September. See no. 669, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> The battle of Germantown. See the *Journals*, Oct. 8.

678. HENRY LAURENS TO JOHN LEWIS GERVAIS.<sup>1</sup>

YORK 9th. October 1777

*Dear Sir*

this will probably be delivered to you by the Baron Kalb a Gentleman who has been long attending Congress with tenders of his Service in the Army, and who was a few days before we left Philadelphia actually voted a Major General to be Commissioned one day antecedent to the Marquis delafayette. this shows you the high estimation which Congress had made of the abilities and merits of the Baron, nevertheless from certain delicacies respecting rank on his part and other circumstances which are unnecessary to recapitulate the business which Congress had so much at heart became stagnant, and the Baron I believe is determined to return to France by way of Charles Town.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

679. SAMUEL CHASE TO THE GOVERNOR OF MARYLAND  
(THOMAS JOHNSON, JR.).<sup>1</sup>YORK TOWN, October 10th. 1777  
Fryday Evening.*My Dear Sir*

I wrote to you this Morning the best Accounts I could obtain of the Battle of the 4th. Inst.<sup>2</sup> I sent My Letter by Major Tarling Deputy Quarter Master of Georgia. this afternoon I was honoured with your favor of the 8th Ulto. inclosing the Petition of Brothers and Doffler, and inclosed is the Determination of Congress. my motion being granted a similar one was prayed by Dr. Wetherspoone for some Damage Done by Colonel Stones Regiment. this produced an universal Complaint against our Troops. it is referred to the Board of War to consider of some general Regulation.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

The Confederacy will be, I believe, finished before Monday Week.<sup>4</sup> I will attend my Duty in the House of Delegates. Mr. Rumsey came here a few Days ago, on Business, and promised to relieve Me when the Assembly should sit. I wish notice could be given to him of the Day of the Meeting of the Assembly.

[678]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 17.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Mar. 19, Aug. 13, Sept. 8, 15, Oct. 3, 4. The statement that Kalb was to be commissioned one day antecedent to Lafayette is an error. Such a resolution was passed Sept. 15, but was reversed by a resolution of Oct. 4 that the two commissions bear the same date. Concerning Kalb, see Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, I. 393-396, 416-421, and Kapp, *Life of Kalb*.

[679]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, IV. 90; *Arch. of Md.*, XVI. 395.

<sup>2</sup> The battle of Germantown. Some further details of the battle are given in an omitted passage of this letter.

<sup>3</sup> The reference is to the resolution, Oct. 10, relative to irregularities of the Fourth Georgia battalion during its march through Maryland. See also the *Journals*, Oct. 8.

<sup>4</sup> See nos. 659, 671, *ante*, nos. 680, 681, 683, 687, 701, 704, 712, 722, 723, 725, 731, 733, 735, 738-740, 746, 749, 753, 754, 760, 765, 766, *post*.



680. CORNELIUS HARNETT TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA  
(RICHARD CASWELL).<sup>1</sup>YORK TOWN PENNSYLVANIA Oct. 10th, 1777.<sup>2</sup>

Sir:—

. . . Congress have once more begun to think of confederation. I could wish to know the sentiments of our General Assembly upon some Capital points. The method of voting by States was yesterday determined, viz, that each State should have one vote, no colony against it but Virginia. The grand point of settling the Quota of Taxes each State is to pay, comes on this afternoon. Three proposals have been made, one to tax by the Poll, another to assess the value of the Lands, and the other to assess property in general. The latter at present I think most equitable. should the Confederation be agreed upon Mr. Penn and myself will embrace the earliest opportunity of transmitting it to your Excellency, to be laid before the General Assembly. The Delegates of the several States are exceedingly anxious to finish this business, many assert that the very Salvation of these States depend upon it; and that none of the European powers will publicly acknowledge them free and independent, until they are confederated.<sup>2</sup> The time of Congress ever since my arrival has been chiefly taken up with army matters.

We have as yet no printing press, or Post Office established here, this will be done in a few days.<sup>3</sup> I shall then have it more in my power to communicate to your Excellency every piece of interesting intelligence which comes to hand, at present I can hardly find time to write a letter, Congress sits from morning 'till night, and Committees 'till 10 and 11 o'clock. In fact I am almost tired of my troublesome office, and heartily wish to be with my family. I have not time to enlarge, but have the honor to be with respect your Excellency's most obdt and very huml Servant,  
CORN'L HARNETT.

I beg your Excellency will remember me most respectfully to your Council.

681. HENRY LAURENS TO JOHN LAURENS.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN 10th. October 1777.

My Dear Son,

. . . we yesterday received a long Chatechistical Letter from Gen Sullivan the sequel of which is a desire to withdraw himself from the

[680]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 647; Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., XXXVI. 475.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 679, note 4, *ante*. Some statements in this letter indicate that the date should probably be Oct. 8. Harnett says: "The method of voting by States was yesterday determined." That point was decided Oct. 7. He further says: "The grand point of settling the Quota of Taxes each State is to pay, comes on this afternoon." This suggests that the discussion of Oct. 9 had not yet taken place. The resolution of the afternoon of Oct. 8 may, however, be the first determination of a date for the discussion of article IX., and not a postponement. It may be remarked, further, that in the opening of the letter Harnett mentions that he had received Caswell's letter of Sept. 2 two days ago. John Penn, in a letter to Caswell, Oct. 5, says that he had just received Caswell's letter of Sept. 2, to him. These letters from Caswell must have arrived at the same time. Cf. nos. 681, 683, 701, 712, 723, 733, 747, 749, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 17.

[681]<sup>1</sup> *L. I. Hist. Soc., Laurens Papers*.

Army, which gave me an opportunity of turning to a Gentleman, "did not I tell you this would be the effect of stigmatizing an Officer upon the vague opinion and report of a Member of Congress." what do you think 'though a very sensible Man was his answer, Why did they then use my friend Schuyler so? the Cases are by no means parrallel but admit they are, would you complete the ruin of the 13 United States because a Man in a party opposite to yours has done them an injury.<sup>2</sup> . . .

We are now upon the Confederation have surmounted one vast point—the Votes are to be by States and not by Voices.<sup>3</sup> the present question is the mode of Taxation two days have been amused in conning it, some sensible things have been said, and as much nonsense as ever I heard in so short a space. I have not contributed to either I mean to expose my inabilities this Morning in a very few words because I think very few are necessary and very few would be made if we were about to Tax one State in which all were equally Interested. Candour and genuine honesty ought then to be our guides. . . .

<sup>2</sup> Sullivan's letter, dated Sept. 27, was read in Congress Oct. 10. See nos. 645, 647, *ante*, and nos. 684, 686, 702, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 7, and no. 680, *ante*, no. 683, *post*. The incident mentioned in the following correspondence between John Adams and Henry Marchant, of Rhode Island, in 1789, probably relates to the proceedings of Oct. 7, upon the method of voting under the Confederation. In a letter to Marchant, Aug. 18, 1789, Adams says:

"The solemn declaration, which you call prophetic, and say has come to pass, made on the floor of Congress, respecting the late confederation, just as we had closed it, I do not distinctly recollect. I should be much obliged to you if you would write me as particular an account of it as you can recollect." (*Works*, IX. 559.)

Marchant responded:

"When my friend has all his feelings wound up upon an important subject, and vent must be given, he has a manner of expression so peculiar to himself, and so striking to his hearers, that the impression, as from a stroke of lightening, is left behind, while the flash and sound, the mode of expression, is lost or forgotten. His words I will not engage to recollect with exactness.

"The articles of confederation being completed, the members by rotation were called to place their signatures to them. This being concluded, a pause and perfect calm succeeded. He sat and appeared full of thought. He rose. 'Mr. President.' His cane slipped through his thumb and forefinger, with a quick tap upon the floor; his eyes rolled upwards; his brows were raised to their full arch.

"'This business, sir, that has taken up so much of our time seems to be finished. But, sir, I now, upon this floor, venture to predict that, before ten years this confederation, like a rope of sand, will be found inadequate to the purpose, and its dissolution will take place. Heaven grant that wisdom and experience may then avert what we have most to fear!'

"I never knew a greater solemnity upon the minds of the members. It was near the usual time of adjournment. Congress was adjourned."

Adams replied: "Your account of the prophecy is humorous enough, but you must be mistaken in the point of time. I left Congress on the 11th of November, 1777, that year which the Tories said, had three gallowses in it, meaning the three sevens, just as Congress had gone through the confederation, but before it was signed. My name is not to that confederation; so that the prediction must have been uttered either at Yorktown, a day or two before I left it, or before, at Philadelphia.

"I recollect some expressions of that sort, on the floor of Congress, in Philadelphia, immediately after the determination that the votes should be by States, and not by numbers, a point which Wilson and I labored with great zeal. After that determination and some others, I own I gave up that confederation in despair of its efficacy or long utility." (*Works*, III. 70, note.) If Adams is correct in assigning this incident to the occasion of the determination of the method of voting, he is of course in error in stating that it took place in Philadelphia.



682. DANIEL ROBERDEAU TO THE PRESIDENT OF PENNSYLVANIA  
(THOMAS WHARTON, JR.).<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, Octr 10th, 1777.

*Dear Sir,*

I am honored with your favor of this date, and with concern I find the alarm taken by the State at the hint thrown out respecting the calling of the Convention in a few hasty lines, the production of a very few minutes while the Express waited.<sup>2</sup> As my time is too much engross'd to take Copies of my Letters I cannot recur to what I wrote, but I meant only to convey this Idea that some real Friends of our State Members of Congress were of Opinion that the salvation of the State depended on calling of a Convention, which was construed by Council and Assembly, as appears from a Letter I am honored with from the Speaker, confirmed by the Attorney General, into a serious Intention in Congress of interfering in the internal Police of our State, so far at least as to influence into the measures in Question, whereas it arose in a *tete a-tete* betwixt some, as I have already said, real Friends and myself, nor will you be surprised with the sentiment when you are acquainted with the motives. It was publicly and confidently said in and out of Congress, that a Quorum of the Legislature could not be got together. And as the necessity of the times required the most vigorous measures, and the season for taking the sense of the people for or against a Convention was at hand, their voice in Convention to lay down a system to be executed by Committees of that Body, dispers'd thro' the State, was thought the best succedaneum for the want of an established Legislature, and such Laws competent to the emergency of the times, which were not provided. That these Exertions were necessary to the Salvation of the State, and its safety and liberty would be provided for better than by the interference of Congress, until such Convention had appointed a Legislative Body. This was thought the best Expedient for these Reasons, and might prove a healing measure to our unhappy Divisions. A mistake of the day of Election and that the Constitution had appointed the first Tuesday of this present month, which I could not contradict (as in the hurry of removing my Copy containing the Constitution, was mislaid) influenced to the hint offered you as above, for in this place there was not the least appearance of an Election, from whence it was judged that the people were in such a maze that the day of Election had throughout the State elapsed irrevocably (nor could I satisfy Enquirers on this head), or at best, that a partial election would obtain, and our Country continue to suffer through want of exertion. Thus was I distracted until Dr. Ewing informed me that the Assembly and Council were preparing the most salutary laws, of which I am more fully convinced by the specimen of one put into my hands by Mr. Sergeant, which rejoiced my heart, and is a full proof that under my apprehensions, there was no other way of supplying the very powers given but by a Convention. I heartily congratulate you on the concurring pro-

[682]<sup>1</sup> *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 658.

<sup>2</sup> The letters referred to have not been found.

vidences which enliven the prospects of publick affairs. I am very respectfully,

Dr Sir, yr most obt  
and very hum<sup>e</sup> servt,  
DANIEL ROBERDEAU.

683. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO THE GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT  
(JONATHAN TRUMBULL).<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN Octo. 11th, 1777

*Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir*

. . . . Congress have been some Days engaged on the Confederation Plan, and have decided the great Question in favor of each States having one Vote tho greatly opposed by a number, and to the great dissatisfaction of Virginnia,<sup>2</sup> and are now upon the mode and proportion of contribution. sundry plans are proposed, that of numbers is very strongly and forceably opposed, and the appearance is at present against it but I do not much expect we shall be able to find one attended with so few Exceptions or more equitable, tho I am certain this is far from perfect.<sup>3</sup> . . .

684. ELIPHALET DYER TO JOHN SULLIVAN.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, Octobr 11th 1777

*Sir*

I had the pleasure of hearing your letter read in Congress yesterday I was pleased with your manly Justification and Appeal, but as I had often rise[n] in Congress for your Vindication against the Unjust and Malign Calumny of your Enemies, (which every good brave spirited and Virtuous man will have) I could not bare after you had often braved and defyed every danger from the Enemies of your Country you should prove a Coward when attacked by your personal ones of your own Country; sink under unjust reproach, and submit to the servile humiliating Terms of your Cruel foes, who have Attackd you with the poisonous darts of Calumny in order to effect the very purpose of your quitting the Army which in the Close of your letter you tamely yield to them. Sir, you that have braved every danger for the sake of your Country: are you afraid of the reproach of your dastardly foes who by and by if you boldly attack them and maintain your ground which you are well able to do must servilely hide themselves behind the Curtain and sink under your Superior Merit. Sir you are not alone, you have friends enough in Congress and among your Countrymen who dare, and will support you against all their Malice and Envy which has allready recoild in a great measure on their own heads and must soon terminate I dare say in their own Confusion. if you will only maintain your ground and boldly disdain to leave the field to the Triumph of your Enemies, all their Attacks

[683]<sup>1</sup> Hist. Soc. of Pa., Conarroe Coll., I. 15.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 7, and nos. 680, 681, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 8-11, 13, 14; *cf.* nos. 680, 681, *ante*, and nos. 701, 712, 723, 749, *post*.

[684]<sup>1</sup> Haverford College, Roberts Coll., 722.



will only tend to Illustrate your carracter and make your Virtues displayd in the Cause of your Country more and more Conspicuous. if I had time and it was proper in the way of a letter I could give you a satisfactory account how your Enemies prevailed to Induce Congress to come into those hasty resolves which touch you so terribly I know you must feel them and you ought to some of your friends I think yeilded too much and believe they thot for the publick good. Sch—ler and St—C—r<sup>2</sup> were continually brot on the stage, and no one but a N E——d<sup>3</sup> man could satisfye their resentments, and to have taken one of a low Carracter, would not answer their purpose. Wherefore as they were to be brot to a Court of Enquiry so must you, as they must be recalled till an Enquiry could be had, so must you or our Conduct must be deemed partial. this had an unhappy effect on some unwarry, and incautious the bate took, it caught in an unlucky hour, or I may say moment, and was as soon repented of by some. they were brot to their senses before the Genll letter come but that put it in their power to reverse the sudden decree<sup>4</sup> a Court of Enquiry I dare say will Terminate much more to your honor than if your friend could have avoided it. but Sir Never Yield to the Enemies of your Country nor to the Malignity of your personal foes till, Providence, which I trust if you Continue and persevere in Virtue and the glorious cause in which your Engaged will give you a Compleat Victory over both, or if you must dye boldly die a martyr and not with the reproach of a suicide

Am as ever have been your sincere friend and with much esteem

Yr Very H<sup>le</sup> Servt

ELIPHT DYER

[P. S.] they begin to repent. Persevere.

a short line from you would be very acceptable and gratefully recieved.

Majr Genll Sullivan

685. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN: PENNSYLVANIA

October 12th. 1777.

Sir,

. . . . The Information that the Enemy have at different Times compelled our Troops who are Prisoners with them to labour, and that a Number are at this Time actually engaged in throwing up some Works at and near Kengsington, is of such a Nature that Congress think it incumbent on them to enquire into the Truth of it. They have therefore

<sup>2</sup> Schuyler and St. Clair.

<sup>3</sup> New England.

<sup>4</sup> Dyer begins with a reference to the proceedings, Oct. 10, upon Sullivan's letter of Sept. 27, but the latter part of his letter relates to earlier stages of the attack on Sullivan. See the *Journals*, Sept. 9 (p. 727 n.), 10, 14, 16, Oct. 10, 16, 20, and nos. 645, 647, 681, *ante*, 686, 702, *post*.

[685]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XCI. 77; *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), II. 3.

directed that a Flag be immediately dispatched to Genl. Howe to know whether there is any Foundation for the Report; and I am to request you will send a Flag for this Purpose as soon as you conveniently can.<sup>2</sup> . . .

686. THOMAS BURKE TO JOHN SULLIVAN.<sup>1</sup>

YORK Oct. 12, 1777.

Sir,

I was present at the action of Brandywine and saw and heard enough to convince me that the fortune of the day was injured by miscarriages where you commanded<sup>2</sup>

I understood you were several days posted with the command on the right wing; that you were cautioned by the Commander in Chief early in the day to be particularly attentive to the enemy's motions, who, he supposed would attempt to cross higher up the creek and attack your flank; that you were furnished with proper troops for reconnoitering, and yet you were so ill informed of the enemy's motions, that they came up at a time and by a route which you did not expect; that you conveyed intelligence to the Commander in Chief which occasioned his countermanding the dispositions he had made for encountering them on the rout by which it afterwards appeared they were actually advancing: That when at length the mistake was discovered you brought up your own Division by an unnecessary circuit of two miles, and in the greatest disorder, from which they never recovered, but fled from the fire of the enemy without resistance. That the miscarriages on that wing made it necessary to draw off a great part of the strength from the centre, which exposed Gen. Wayne to the superiority of the enemy.

I heard officers in the field lamenting in the bitterest terms that they were cursed with such a commander; and I overheard numbers during the retreat complain of you as an officer whose evil conduct was forever productive of misfortunes to the army. From these facts I concluded that your duty as a General was not well performed, otherwise the enemy's motions on the wing where you commanded would not have been unknown to you during a great part of the day of action; nor could they have advanced by an unknown and unexpected rout, for you ought to have made yourself well acquainted with the ground. Nor would you have brought up your troops by an unnecessary circuit and in disorder, which exposed them to be surprised and broken.

I also concluded that the troops under your command had no confidence in your conduct, and from the many accounts I had officially received of your miscarriages I conceived and am still possessed of an opinion that you have not sufficient talents for your rank and office, tho' I believe you

<sup>2</sup> The resolve referred to, passed Oct. 11, stands erased in the *Journals* and is marked "false intelligence".

[686]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Force Trans., Sullivan Papers, p. 183; Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., XX. 338.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 645, 647, 681, 684, *ante*, and no. 702, *post*.



have strong dispositions to discharge your duty well. I consider it as one essential part of my duty to attend to the appointments of the army and where I perceive that any person so unqualified as I deem you to be, has got into a command where incompetence may be productive of disasters and disgrace, it is my duty to endeavour at removing him. In discharge of this I gave to Congress all the information I was able, carefully distinguishing what I saw, what I heard, and from whom as far as I was acquainted with persons I urged your recall with all the force I could, and thought it and still do think it necessary for the public good: because in all your enterprises and in every part of your conduct, even as represented by yourself, you seem to be void of judgment and foresight in concerting, of deliberate vigour in executing, and of presence of mind under accidents and emergencies; and from these defects seem to me to arise your repeated ill success. These seem to me to form the great essentials of a military character. Nor do I think you the only officer in our army who is deficient in them. Nor were my endeavours to free the army from insufficient officers intended to be confined to you. I scarcely know your person, and was not conscious of any injury from you. For a particular reason I should have had great pleasure in justly forming a better opinion of you; but no reason can induce me to overlook the defects of officers on whom so much depends. Nor will any thing deter me from pursuing the measures suggested by my own judgment. I have now related every thing which I acted, with relation to you in Congress, together with my motives. I have set down every intelligence, and the opinion I gave concerning you. What hills you struggled for, what fires you sustained, I neither saw or heard of. Your personal courage I meddled not with. I had no knowledge of it and I was cautious to say nothing unjust or unnecessary. My objection to you is, want of sufficient talents, and I consider it as your misfortune, not fault. It is my duty as far as I can, to prevent its being the misfortune of my country.

The purpose of this information is that you may indubitably know I gave Congress all the intelligence and opinions concerning you here set down; and then to ask you in direct terms if you meant the disrespectful expressions in your late letter to Congress on the subject of your conduct at Brandywine, to be applied to me? If you did sir, I must inform you, you are mistaken in the matter contained in those expressions. My demeanour was entirely devoid of parade and ostentation and entirely simple and attentive. I did not gallop my horse at all but when I attempted to rally some of your flying troops. The manner of those expressions, which I suppose you meant for wit and sarcasm, is as unbecoming the soldier as the gentleman, and inconsistent with that plain and dignified simplicity which ought to be the stile of persons in either rank. Were quaint witticisms my talent I should not [*remainder missing*].<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Sullivan's reply is in the Sparks MSS., XX. 342, and in Force Transcripts, Sullivan Papers, p. 185. See also McDougall to Sullivan, May 22, 1781, *ibid.*, p. 248.

687. DANIEL ROBERDEAU TO THE PRESIDENT OF PENNSYLVANIA  
(THOMAS WHARTON, JR.).<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN Octr. 14th. 1777

*Dr. Sir.*

Your Letter for Genl. Gates waits an Express which I expect will go for the Northern Department in a day or two. . . . I forgot to mention that Indian Affairs both North and South, are in the most promising train, and Colo. Morgans account now here, is no ways discouraging to the westward.<sup>2</sup> Thro the medium of Congress a Rattletrap and Turkeys Tail was sent by numerous tribes at the Southward to their Brethren to the Northward, and Genl. Schyler informs that 140 had joined our Army and that many more were expected and what is more flattering that a number of the Tribe of St Francis had desired protection to their families, and liberty to remove to Connecticut. Some of the principle Articles of Confederation have passed, and I expect it will be finished in a few days, knowing this also is necessary to our Salvation.<sup>3</sup> . . .

688. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN: PENNSYLVANIA

October 14th. 1777.

*Sir,*

. . . . I have ordered one Thousand Copies of the Resolves relative to putting a Stop to any Intercourse between the Enemy in Philada. and the disaffected among us, to be printed at Lancaster, and to be forwarded thence to you for the Use of the Army.<sup>2</sup> . . .

689. HENRY LAURENS TO JOHN LAURENS.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN 16 October 1777

*My Dear Son*

. . . . I am writing in Congress and in the midst of much talk (not regular Congress) buz!<sup>2</sup> says one

"I would if I had been Comm<sup>r</sup> of that Army with such powers have procured all the necessaries which are said to be wanted without such whining Complaints."

"I would says 2d. have prevented the amazing desertions which have happened it only wants proper attentions at fountain head" 3d. It is very easy too to prevent intercourses between the Army and the Enemy and as easy to gain Intelligence but we never mind who comes in and who goes out of our Camp."

[687]<sup>1</sup> Haverford College, Roberts Coll., 724; *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 670.

<sup>2</sup> A letter from Morgan was read in Congress Oct. 14.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 679, note 4, *ante*.

[688]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XCI. 82.

<sup>2</sup> The resolves were passed Oct. 8.

[689]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., John Laurens Papers.

<sup>2</sup> The word is probably used to indicate the general buzz of conversation. It may, however, be the interjection *buzz!*, coming from the mouth of speaker number one.



"In short 4th. our Army is under no regulations nor discipline" etc etc etc.

You know I abhor telltales but sounds hurt me exceedingly. I know the effects of loose Tongues, I know the cruelty of tongues speaking the feelings of designing hearts, nevertheless I am afraid there may be some ground for some of these remarks. a good Heart may be too diffident, too apprehensive of doing right righteous proper Acts, lest such should be interpreted arbitrary—but good God, shall we [save?]<sup>3</sup> five Hundred and destroy five Millions. . . .

Adieu my Dear Son

HENRY LAURENS.

Colonel John Laurens  
at General Washington's  
Head Quarters.

690. HENRY LAURENS TO THE PRESIDENT OF SOUTH CAROLINA  
(JOHN RUTLEDGE).<sup>1</sup>

YORK 16th. October 1777.

Dear Sir,

. . . . In Obedience to the Order of Congress and in absence of other Members of the Committee of Commerce, I take the Liberty of inclosing a Resolution of Yesterday which is thought to be of importance. I request Your Excellency will order the publication to be made in the Gazettes at Charles Town to be continued at least Six Months and Copies to be sent to France and the French West Indies and as many as possible to be distributed among the Seamen belonging to England which may be done by means of our Friends in France.<sup>2</sup>

691. HENRY LAURENS TO JOHN LEWIS GERVAIS.<sup>1</sup>

YORK 16. October 1777.

Dear Sir,

. . . . Our President gave notice yesterday of his purpose to quit the Chair and Congress next Week I moved the House to intreat and solicit his continuance, to my surprise I was seconded and *no more*<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> The manuscript is torn here.

[690]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 188.

<sup>2</sup> The resolution referred to is that of Oct. 14 relative to making prize of British vessels. The order to publish was passed Oct. 15. See no. 789, *post*.

It is convenient to note here that the resolutions of Oct. 6 relative to prisoners from British merchant vessels, and also that relative to the destruction of magazines of provisions, etc., were in like manner ordered to be published, although the *Journals* make no record of the order. Appended to a copy of these resolutions in the Maryland Historical Society (Red Book, VI. 39) is the following statement by Charles Thomson:

"All printers are desired to insert and continue the foregoing resolutions in their public newspapers at least six months. C. T."

Thomson's note is also appended to a copy of the resolutions found in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 647.

[691]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 187; Moore, *Materials for History*, p. 55.

<sup>2</sup> The *Journals* contain no mention of the notice given by Hancock, or of the motion of Laurens, recording only the appointment of a committee to report upon the President's allowance for extraordinary expenses. See, further, the *Journals*, Oct. 29, 31. Cf. nos. 693-695, 709, 710, 715, 716, *post*.

Several other Members are about leaving us. I regret the apparent defection. our House will be reduced in a few days to barely twenty or twenty one Members. . . .

692. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO HALL AND SELLERS.<sup>1</sup>

Oct 17th 1777.

Messrs Hall and Sellers <sup>2</sup>

Gentlemen

Congress having authorized their Committee of intelligence to get a Press fixed in this Town,<sup>3</sup> I am, as Chairman of that Committee, to propose to you that your Press be immediately brought here and sett up that the expence of bringing the Press shall be defrayed by Congress, that you shall be employ'd in publishing for Congress, and paid a liberal price for so doing. The Committee hope this will be a sufficient inducement, when you consider that a Newspaper published by you here, containing Congress intelligence, will be of extensive sale and very profitable, at all events, you will be pleased to give me an immediate answer, and deliver your Letter to General Mifflin, or the Quarter Master who may be in Reading in order that an express may bring it without delay to this place. I am Gentlemen Your Most Obedient Servant,

RICHARD HENRY LEE.

693. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>YORK TOWN October 17th 1777.<sup>2</sup>

Sir,

It is now above Two years since I have had the Honour of Presiding in Congress, and I should Esteem myself happy to have it in my Power to render further Service to my Country in that Department; but the decline of Health occasion'd by so long and unremitting an Application

[692]<sup>1</sup> Univ. Va. Lib., Lee Papers (copy, L. S.); *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 333.

<sup>2</sup> A firm of printers in Philadelphia. David Hall, the senior member, had been associated in the printing business with Franklin, and when that partnership was dissolved, in 1766, he formed a partnership with William Sellers. In the sketch of Hall in Appleton, *Cyclo. Am. Biog.*, the latter name appears as "Sellen", and the same error recurs in *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh).

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 17. Lee wrote to George Wythe, Oct. 19: "The want of a Press here obliges us to furnish manuscript accounts of military events, and this is attended with great difficulty amidst pressure of much business." (*Letters*, I. 334.) More than a month later (Nov. 19) Cornelius Harnett wrote to William Wilkinson: "We have neither Post, or Press here." (*N. C. State Recs.* XI. 807.) See no. 772, *post*.

[693]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XIX. II; *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), II. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Another letter of Hancock, bearing the same date (Library of Congress, Washington Papers), contains the following postscript: "I have this moment Rec'd your favr. of 16th which I shall lay before Congress on Monday." This letter of Washington enclosed to Congress the famous letter of the Rev. Jacob Duché. Washington's letter must have arrived Saturday evening, after the adjournment of Congress, or on Sunday. The letter was read in Congress Monday, Oct. 20 (see nos. 698, 699, 708, 718, *post*).



to the Duties of my Office, both in Congress and out of Congress, join'd to the Scituation of my own private Affairs, have at length taught me to think of Retiring for two or three Months, and I have determined to take my Leave the ensuing week, and set out immediately for Boston after this Express returns.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

694. JOHN HARVIE TO THOMAS JEFFERSON.<sup>1</sup>

YORK Sept[er] [October] 17th. 1777

Thos. Jefferson Esqr

*Dear Sir*

This morning the Inclosed Interesting Intelligence was received by Congress from General Gates.<sup>2</sup> . . . . Our Worthy president withdraws from Congress in abt. 10 days.<sup>3</sup> will you be Surprized if F. L. Lee Esqr. Succeeds him that he will is the Genl. Opinion at present I wish in a publick Assembly no Gent. was found [fond] of high Offices. . . . .

695. JOHN HANCOCK TO MRS. HANCOCK.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, October 18, 1777.

*My Dear Dolly:*

. . . . I am now to inform you that I have come to a fixed Determination to Return to Boston for a short time and I have notified Congress in form of my Intentions. . . . .

My present Intention is to leave Congress in eight days,<sup>2</sup> but more particulars in my next. . . . .

696. HENRY LAURENS TO JOHN LEWIS GERVAIS.<sup>1</sup>

YORK 18th. October 1777.

*Dear Sir,*

. . . . I will say nothing about public faith and public Credit in observation upon the intended Lottery, save this—Congress finding the Tickets

<sup>3</sup> Cf. no. 691, *ante*, and nos. 694, 695, 709, 710, 715, 716, 724, *post*. Hancock took his leave Oct. 29, and his speech on the occasion is in the *Journals*, Oct. 31. The remainder of this letter is an expression concerning his conduct of the chair, and a request for an escort of horse. On the same day he wrote to the Massachusetts assembly: "I hope in a few days after this Reaches you to pay my respects to you in person; having notified Congress in form of my Intentions of Setting out for Boston in the course of next week." (Mass. Arch., CXCVIII. 230; Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 58, pt. II., f. 295.)

[694]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Jefferson Papers, second ser., XL. 84.

<sup>2</sup> This presumably refers to Gates's letter of October 12, read in Congress Oct. 18. John Penn wrote to Governor Caswell Oct. 16: "We are this minute informed of a victory obtained by Genl Gates over Genl Burgoyne." *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 654. In the letter of Penn and Harnett, Oct. 20 (no. 699), it is said: "The account we had from Col Trumble several days ago differed a little from Genl Gates' letter." A letter from Jonathan Trumbull, jr., dated Oct. 10, read in Congress Oct. 16, has not been found; but in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 657, is an account of the action (Oct. 7), stated to have been written by Jonathan Trumbull, jr., to a member of Congress. It is dated Oct. 9, with a postscript of Oct. 10.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 693, note 3, *ante*, and no. 695, *post*.

[695]<sup>1</sup> Sears, *John Hancock*, p. 223; *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, XII. 106.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 691, 693, 694, *ante*, nos. 709, 710, 715, 716, *post*.

[696]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 177.

had not sold equal to their expectations had given orders some time before the evacuation of Philadelphia for drawing, but that circumstance is and must for a time continue to be a further obstruction.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

697 HENRY LAURENS TO THE PRESIDENT OF SOUTH CAROLINA  
(JOHN RUTLEDGE).<sup>1</sup>

YORK 19th. October 1777

*Dear Sir*

. . . . the Board of War have entered into Resolves by which 'tis intended to take General Howe out of the Brigadiers List and to call him to Genl. Washington's head Quarters. this arrangement will probably afford Satisfaction to the General and at the same time remove from our State a bone of contention. every body here as far as I have been able to learn are surprised his Command in South Carolina has given offence to any one. In the Same paper your Excellency will see that Mr. Massey is recommended for Dep: Muster Master General for So Carolina and Georgia. The Resolves are to be reported to Congress to morrow and I have no doubt of their being confirmed without debate.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

698. HENRY LAURENS TO ROBERT HOWE.<sup>1</sup>

YORK 20th. October 1777.

*Dear General*

. . . . Your favour of the 28th. August reached me the very Evening of the people's flight from Philadelphia<sup>2</sup>—I fled not, having foreseen from amazing remissness where there ought to have been the utmost attention and vigilance I had sent forward my Baggage followed it that Evening and next Morning after many thousands had passed by me I made my breakfast filled my Pipe and Soberly entered my Carriage drove gently on to Bristol took in the wounded Marquis delafayette and proceeded to Bethlehem, thence to Reading and Lancaster. here Congress were soon convened but hearts were still fluttering in some bosoms and a motion made for adjourning to this Town.<sup>3</sup> we have been here about twenty days within this time frequent opportunities have offered but I chose to defer paying my respects to you till I could say something to the purpose and fortune has now thrown much in my way. I refer you to the papers which will accompany this.

As I have no doubt the report of the Board of War will be this Morning confirmed I will take it for granted, and with great pleasure congratulate with you on your promotion. . . . .

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Aug. 6, Oct. 6.

[697]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, pp. 179, 184.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 20; also no. 698, *post*.

[698]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 185; *ibid.*, Letters, 1776-1779, no. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Five letters of Howe to Congress, which doubtless came by the same conveyance, were read in Congress, Oct. 1. See also the *Journals*, Oct. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 649-653, 656-661, *ante*.



I am writing in Congress. this moment came to hand a Letter from Gen. Washington inclosing a very long apologetic expostulatory Censorious, Rascally epistle from the Ir-Rev'd. Jacob Duché take what follows from memory.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

This Moment is reading the Report of the Board of War if I do not contradict it, depend upon it you are Major General. depend upon it also I am with great esteem and respect,

P. S. I saw good Reasons while the Report was in debate for altering my opinion and therefore combated my own Recommendation to call you from So Carolina<sup>5</sup> your promotion and the Resolution of Congress I sent to you by Mr. Middleton will remove all jealousy of your Command.<sup>6</sup> I hope you will approve of this Stay among us continue to live a Life of temperance and Chastity and acquire greater Glory. the Commanding Officer of So Carolina and Georgia is moving in a Sphere preferable to Major General without a particular Command.

699. THE NORTH CAROLINA DELEGATES TO THE GOVERNOR OF  
NORTH CAROLINA (RICHARD CASWELL).<sup>1</sup>

PENNSYLVANIA YORK Oct. 20th 1777.

Sir:

. . . . We congratulate your Excellency on the great and important success of the army under the command of Genl Gates. The account we had from Col Trumble several days ago differed a little from Genl Gates' letter, that with others from him, and Genl Burgoyne's we enclose for your amusement.<sup>2</sup>

Yesterday we were informed by a letter from the Chairman of the Committee at Albany directed to a friend of his in New York, that Burgoyne and his whole army had surrendered themselves prisoners of war. It is generally believed here, indeed it is nothing more than what we expected, as that army had very little provision, and were few in number, compared to ours.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Washington's letter (Oct. 16) transmitting the Duché letter is in *Writings* (ed. Ford), VI. 114, (ed. Sparks), V. 93. The letter probably reached President Hancock's hands Saturday or Sunday, Oct. 18 or 19. See no. 693, note 2, *ante*. Duché's letter is in *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), I. 448. Cf. nos. 699, 708, 718, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 20. Cf. no. 697, *ante*.

<sup>6</sup> Probably the resolution of Aug. 5, ordering General McIntosh to headquarters. See nos. 583, 584, *ante*.

[699]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 659.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 694, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> "I have the honor to enclose to your Excellency an account of the surrender of Gen. Burgoyne and his whole army on the 14th Instant, the particulars are not yet come to hand, but this account is so well authenticated, that Gen. Washington on receiving the intelligence ordered 13 Cannon to be fired, and the Bells in this Town rang for hours." Harnett to Caswell, Oct. 20, *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 657. The letter of the chairman of the committee of Albany to the president of the New York council of safety, Oct. 15, announcing the capitulation, was despatched by Clinton, on the night of the 15th, to General Putnam, by Putnam to Washington, Oct. 16, and by Washington to Congress, Oct. 18. (*Writings*, ed. Ford, VI. 125.) Although these letters were received by Congress Sunday, Oct. 19 (see also John Adams to his wife, Oct. 24, no. 703, *post*), they are not mentioned in the *Journals* until Tuesday, Oct. 21. Clinton's

The Rev. Mr Duché<sup>4</sup> has acted such a part as will ever disgrace him, in short he may be said to be the first of villains, we cannot help suspecting that the letter he wrote to our worthy Genl. must have been dictated by a Howe, the design of the letter was to prevail on the Genl to negotiate Terms for himself and army.<sup>5</sup> You know Administration have tried bribery and corruption, nothing is too dirty or mean for the British Court, and those that are employed against us, however we trust that the day is not far off when we shall all be free and happy. The confusion the different Clerks have been in for some time, with regard to their books etc. has prevented our getting a copy of the amount of such sums of money as has been received by direction of our State, we will enclose it, as soon as we can possibly get it, to your Excellency.

Doctor Burke left us last week when he set out for North Carolina. We are with due respect, Sir, your obdt Servts.

J. PENN  
CORN'L HARNETT.

P. S. Mr Duché remained in Philadelphia, and of course fell into the Enemy's hands.

25th. Burgoyne and his whole army are prisoners, I have seen Gov'r Clinton's letter this morning giving an account of the matter. . . .

JOHN PENN

700. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

YORK the 20th. October 1777

Dear Sir,

Your favor of the 16th<sup>2</sup> I received yesterday, and was a good deal surprised to find you had been told that Congress had appointed General Conway a Major General. No such appointment has been made, nor do

letter with its enclosure is found in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 676. Putnam's letter to Washington, Oct. 16, is in *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), II. 5. In *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 653, Clinton's letter covering the Albany letter appears without his signature, the whole covered by a note of Hugh Smith, postmaster at headquarters of the Northern army (see *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 703). This is no doubt the enclosure mentioned in Harnett's letter to Governor Caswell, Oct. 20, quoted above. Cf. nos. 700, 703, 704, 708, 711, 713, 714, 719, 727-730, *post.* The announcement of the surrender was premature. Burgoyne's offer of surrender was made on the 14th, the convention was signed on the 16th, and the actual surrender took place on the 17th. The articles of convention are in the N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, and are found both in print and in facsimile in the society's *Bulletin*, vol. III., no. 3, p. 89 (October, 1919). Gates's letter of Oct. 18 announcing the capitulation was not received by Congress until Oct. 31. This letter, that of Oct. 20, and an enclosure of the 19th (see the *Journals*, Oct. 31) are found in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 687-688.

<sup>4</sup> In *N. C. State Recs.* the name is printed "Drake".

<sup>5</sup> Cf. no. 689, *ante*, nos. 708, 718, *post.*

[700]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, *Letters to Washington*, XIX. 21; *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), II. 10; *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 337.

<sup>2</sup> Washington's letter to Richard Henry Lee here referred to is evidently that dated Oct. 17, found in *Writings* (ed. Ford), VI. 120, (ed. Sparks), V. 97. The original has not been found, but the Varick transcript in the Library of Congress, from which the texts were doubtless printed, is dated Oct. 17.



I believe it will, whilst it is likely to produce the evil consequences you suggest. It is very true, that both within and without doors, there have been Advocates for the measure, and it has been affirmed that it would be very agreeable to the army, whose favorite Mr. Conway was asserted to be. My judgement on this business was not formed until I received your letter. I am very sure Congress would not take any step that might injure the Army, or even have a tendency that way; and I verily believe they wish to lessen your difficulties by every means in their power, from an entire conviction that the purest motives of public good direct your actions.<sup>3</sup>

The business of a Board of War is so extensive, so important, and demanding such constant attention, that Congress see clearly the necessity of constituting a new Board out of Congress, whose time shall be entirely devoted to that essential department.<sup>4</sup>

It is by some warmly proposed that this board shall be filled by the three following gentlemen, Colo. Read,<sup>5</sup> Colo. Pickering the present Adjutant General, and Colo. Harrison your Secretary. And that Gen. Conway be appointed A. G. in the room of Colo. Pickering. It is my wish, and I am sure it is so of many others, to know your full and candid sentiments on this subject. For my own part, I cannot be satisfied with giving any opinion on the point until I am favored with your sentiments, which I shall be much obliged to you for Sir as soon as your time will permit. It has been affirmed that Gen. Conway would quit the service if he were not made a M. General. But I have been told, in confidence, that he would leave it at the end of this Campaign if he *was* appointed, unless his word of honor were taken to continue for any fixed time. And it is a question with me whether the Advocates for Gen. Conway will not miss their aim if he should be appointed A. General, unless he has the rank of Maj. General also. My reason for thinking so, is, that I have been informed Gen. Conway desires to retire to his family, provided he can carry from this country home with him, a rank that will raise him in France.

It is very certain that the public good demands a speedy erecting and judicious filling of the new Board of War; and I sincerely wish it may be done in the most proper manner. I do not imagine Congress would appoint Colo. Harrison without first knowing whether you could spare him, nor do I think that so important an office as that of A. G. should be touched without maturest consideration.

<sup>3</sup> Conway had been made a brigadier-general May 13. See also the *Journals*, May 12, no. 501, *ante*, and Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 202. Dec. 13 Conway was appointed inspector-general. See also the *Journals*, Oct. 3, Nov. 24. Concerning the "Conway Cabal" see the next volume of these *Letters*. Cf. no. 756, note 3, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, July 18, 22, Oct. 16, 17. The members of the new board were elected Nov. 7. See, further, the *Journals*, Nov. 17, 19, 21, 22, 24, 27; also nos. 720, 743, 748, 757-761, *post*. This reorganization of the War Department was one result of the effort initiated nearly a year before toward conducting the executive business through boards not composed of members of Congress. See no. 298, note 7, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> Joseph Reed. See no. 769, *post*.

We every moment expect the Express with an account that will enable us to congratulate you on the surrender of Gen. Burgoyne, and the remains of his shattered army. This will be one of the Prussian sixes, and I *augur* that the other will soon cast up upon the Delaware.<sup>6</sup>

I am, with sincerest wishes for your health and success, dear Sir

Your most affectionate and obedient Servant

RICHARD HENRY LEE

701. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO JABEZ HUNTINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

YORK, Oct. 22, 1777

*Dear Sir.*

Your Favor of the 14th Sept by Mr. Brown, and [ ] some time before. [ ]

[It] was not possible to acknowledge the same [sooner, and] am now stealing time from public Business [to] thank you for your Favors, and am sorry I have [none] to return you. a multitude of incidental [matters] which I cant well describe and which cant [pos]sibly be dispensed with swallows up great part [of] the Time of Congress. Provisions and Regulations [of many] kinds and of great importance in [conducting] the affairs of such vast Extent and magnitude you can easily conceive are necessary and have [been] in [no] inconsiderable Degree realized in our Council of safe[ty] and other Departments.

[We] are really much bent and engaged to get thro [the] Confederation<sup>2</sup> and Devote as much Time as [poss]ible to it, two or three Articles are pasd upon [of which] I wrote the Gov<sup>or</sup> (which I hope has [reached] him) but of less importance than those, the plan of a large Taxation seems also fully adopted, but they conceive it will go out with much more weight with or after the Confederation, there are reasons for this, tho I am not satisfied it is best to [wait for that] so long as this will necessarily carry it. [The ex]orbitant rise of every article etc. as [well as] depreciation [of the currency] is greatly alarming the States [and the device] of coercive [measures and] of regulating [prices they find] it impossible to execute and Congress [have] no practicable way to remedy the great and growing [evil] but a firm Union to establish the Credit of the [currency] which the Tribe of Speculators and other [gentry] begin to pick Flaws in etc., to [limit the quantity] but if possible to reduce it, before [ ] and to meet] future expenses by Taxation. these [measures will] certainly relieve us, if soon accomplished [and ch]earfully born, and if it please God, to grant [us] success against our [enemies] and [ ] we hope it will crown the attempt with [success.]<sup>3</sup> . . .

Hon<sup>e</sup>. Maj. Gen. Huntington.

<sup>6</sup> See no. 699, *ante*, and nos. 703, 704, 708, 711, 713, 714, 719, 727, 728, *post*. The phrase "Prussian sixes" is drawn from the game of dice.

[701]<sup>1</sup> Furnished by courtesy of C. F. Libbie and Company of Boston.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 683, *ante*, and no. 712, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 659, 662, 671, *ante*.



702. ELIPHALET DYER TO JOHN SULLIVAN.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN Octobr. 23d. 1777

*Dear Genl*

. . . . The Gentn. from N— H——re you mention,<sup>2</sup> am well persuaded has no very Cordial friendship for you. You know him and I need say no more, but in Justice to him I can say that on every Occasion wherein you have been Attacked in Congress he has thrown in his mite in your favour and given his Vote against every measure which has been proposed against you. but to Conclude you may rest Satisfied that you have obtained a Compleat Victory and Conquest over your Enemies in Congress (and those who have attacked you without) they now ware long faces, they hang their heads, they are mute, you will hear no farther from them; every attack that has been made upon you is now despised. Your friends not only rejoice but Triumph, all the malice of your Enemies is disarmed of its Sting, and Venome therefore I trust you will pay no more regard to the barking tribe but shine on; every attempt of detraction, instead of effecting its purpose, and design, has had a Contrary effect, and placed your merit in a more Conspicuous light, than if no attack had been made upon you.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

703. JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

YORKTOWN, 24 October, 1777.

. . . . From last Sunday to this moment, Friday afternoon, four o'clock, we have been in a state of tormenting uncertainty concerning our affairs at the northward. On Sunday, we had news from the committee of Albany through Governor Clinton and General Washington of a capitulation of Burgoyne and his whole army. To this moment we have no express from Gates nor any authentic confirmation.<sup>2</sup>

Howe has drawn his army into the city, and Washington is at German-town. Supplies will be cut off from the British army in a great measure.

[P. S.] We shall finish a plan of confederation in a few days.<sup>3</sup>

[702]<sup>1</sup> Me. Hist. Soc., Revolution, no. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Nathaniel Folsom was at this time the only delegate from New Hampshire.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 681, 684, 686, *ante*, and the *Journals*, Oct. 16, 20. See also Washington to Sullivan, Oct. 24, *Writings* (ed. Ford), VI. 134.

[703]<sup>1</sup> *Familiar Letters*, p. 319.

<sup>2</sup> On the same day Adams wrote in a similar manner to James Warren, adding: "We have had Rumours, which lifted us up to the Stars." *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 373. October 23, Cornelius Harnett wrote to William Wilkinson, of North Carolina: "A Gentleman is just arrived in Town who has been Lately in Genl. Gates Camp and says he saw Gen. Burgoyne with our General. The account he brings of the Surrender of the British is as follows. . . . It is however surprising that Congress has received not a Line from Genl. Gates on this important matter." *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 785. Gates's despatches did not reach Congress until Oct. 31. See nos. 699, 700, *ante*, nos. 704, 708, 711, 713, 714, 719, 727, 728, *post*; also a letter of James Wilkinson to Washington, written from Easton, Pa., Oct. 24 (*Letters to Washington*, ed. Sparks, II. 13).

<sup>3</sup> To James Warren, in the letter cited above (note 2), he wrote: "I really expect it will be finished by the Middle of next Week. . . . We shall consider immediately a Plan of Taxes for all the States. This is our Resource."

704. HENRY MARCHANT TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND  
(NICHOLAS COOKE).<sup>1</sup>

YORK, Oct. 24th, 1777.

*Honored Sir:*

The inclosures will show you how solicitous Congress are to have the Continental battalions filled up and deserters apprehended. The extracts from Gen. Washington's letter discovers his anxiety upon the subject, and that although he has wrote to the states upon the subject, he has received information but from one or two.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

We, last Sabbath week, had accounts very direct from Albany that Gen. Burgoyne had surrendered himself and his whole army to Gen. Gates, but to this hour Congress has not a word further from that quarter. This raised doubts with us, but before this, if it be true, you are well informed.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

I have daily expected to see William Ellery. If any accident happens to prevent his coming, I hope another gentleman will be appointed. Indeed, that was to have been done long since; I informed the House at my first choice, I would by no means be absent more than six months. My affairs at home will not permit it, nor did I prepare myself for a later season, so that I must return next month. By that time, however, I hope we shall have finished the long wished for Confederation, which we have at times been upon ever since I came, but lately taken up with more earnestness.<sup>4</sup> My presence, I presume, may be necessary when this comes before the General Assembly for their approbation, that they may be more particularly acquainted with the subject than they would be from a mere view of the articles of it.

705. COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS TO JASPER YEATES.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN PENNSILVANIA, 24th Octr. 1777

*Sir*

The enclosed Resolve of Congress will explain to you the design of our appointment.<sup>2</sup> Having acted in quality of Commissioner for Indian

[704]<sup>1</sup> Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 162.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 17. The proclamation issued by Washington, Oct. 24, is in *Writings* (ed. Ford), VI. 139, note, (ed. Sparks), V. 133, note, and *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 700. Washington enclosed the proclamation in a letter to Hancock, Nov. 2, requesting him to put it into "some safe channel of conveyance to the printers" (*Writings*, ed. Sparks, V. 133, ed. Ford, VI. 133, note). Hancock was then on his way to Boston. See no. 709, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. no. 703, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See no. 712, *post*.

[705]<sup>1</sup> Collection of the late David McN. Stauffer of Yonkers, N. Y.

<sup>2</sup> The committee was appointed Oct. 22, to enquire into the conduct of Col. George Morgan. See also nos. 706, 707, 717, *post*. A letter from the committee to Morgan, Oct. 30, enclosing the resolution of Oct. 22 and asking him to give attendance accordingly, is printed in *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 346. The original is in Hist. Soc. of Pa., Dreer Collection, *American Soldiers*, vol. III., where may also be found Morgan's reply, Nov. 11, and a letter from him to Governor Hamilton of Detroit, May 31, 1776. On Nov. 20 a commission was appointed to go to Fort Pitt for various purposes (see no. 746, *post*), and thereupon Congress assigned the enquiry



affairs in that quarter where Colonel Morgan's scene of action has been as Agent under the United States, we have reason to think you may illucidate the subject of our inquiry. We desire particularly to be informed by you concerning a letter written to Col. Morgan by Mr. Hamilton Governor of Detroit.<sup>3</sup> We are Sir

Yr. most Obt. and very hum<sup>e</sup> Servts.

RICHARD HENRY LEE

DANIEL ROBERDEAU

RICHD. LAW

Jasper Yates Esqr.<sup>4</sup>

706. COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS TO EDWARD HAND.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN Octr. 24th. 1777

Sir

We enclose you herewith a resolve of Congress appointing us a Committee for the purpose described in the resolution, and we apply to you Sir as a Friend to the cause of America, and as an Officer high in rank in the United States, to give us the most full and perticular assistance in your power, for the better accomplishing the end of our appointment. We understand that Coll. Morgan has lately been confined on suspicion of disaffection to the interest of the United States. We wish to know the truth of this, and if true, the cause of it. Whether any and what inquiry was made into the affair, and on what principles an acquittal was founded. We rely upon your best aid in all things, that may contribute to the right discharge of our duty in this business, as it must be obvious of how great consiquence it is, that the Agents for Indian Affairs should be of unquestioned attachment to the United States, and your residence for some time in that part of the Country, which has been Colonel Morgan's Scene of action, may furnish you with knowledge on this Subject, that distance denies to us.<sup>2</sup> We have the pleasure to inform you that the friendship and alliance of the Northern and Southern Indians comes well authenticated to Congress. It will be very hard and unaccountable that those in the middle district should alone be our Enemies. We are Sir

Yr. most obt. and most hum<sup>e</sup> Servts

RICHARD HENRY LEE

RICH. LAW

DANIEL ROBERDEAU

Genl. Hand.

---

into Morgan's case to that commission. A certificate from that commission, entirely exonerating Morgan, is entered upon the *Journals*, Apr. 7, 1778. A brief sketch of Col. George Morgan may be found in Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records*, p. 3. See also James, *George Rogers Clark Papers* (index).

<sup>3</sup> Henry Hamilton, lieutenant governor of Detroit. Nothing has been discovered concerning the letter to Morgan.

<sup>4</sup> Addressed to him at Lancaster.

[706]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 892; *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 340.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 705, *ante*, and nos. 707, 717, *post*. Hand's reply to this letter is in *Penn. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, XLIII. 280. It is dated, "Fort Pitt 21st decr. 1777".

707. COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS TO [ ]<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN IN PENA. 24th Octr. 1777

Sir,

The inclosed resolve will explain to you the design of our appointment, and the reason of our present application.<sup>2</sup> As a friend to the cause of America, and as a Gentleman living on the spot which has been Colo. Morgans scene of action since his appointment under the United States, we are to request of you Sir your candid sentiments on the subject of charge against Colo Morgan and you will further oblige us by obtaining the fair and uninfluenced testimony of disinterested persons on the same point. We wish to be well informed touching the political character of Mr. McGee,<sup>3</sup> whether he is considered as an Agent or Friend, of G. B. and whether he does not profess himself a Subject of the British King. Whether Colo Morgan has much intimacy with Mr. McGee and whether the latter was not carried by the former along with him on a visit to some of the Indian nations, and whether it was by Colo Morgans influence that the Indians were induced to insist on Mr. McGees continuing to reside where he now does. Whether any letter has been seen from Mr. Hamilton the Governor of Detroit to Colo. Morgan, and what were the contents of such letter. We are satisfied that you will excuse the trouble we have here given you, when you reflect how important a thing it is that the department of Agent for Indian Affairs should be filled by a person of clear and unquestioned attachments to the United States, and the impossibility, from our remoteness, of rightly answering the end of our [appointme]nt, unless by the mediation of American friends in [that part o]f the Country. We are Sir your most obedient Servants

R. H. LEE for the  
Committee of Congress

[Endorsed:]

"Copy of Letter to Fort Pitt concerning accusations agst Colo. George Morgan."

708. JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

YORKTOWN, 25 October, 1777

My Best Friend,

. . . . Congress have appointed two chaplains, Mr. White and Mr. Duffield, the former of whom, an Episcopalian, is arrived, and opens Congress with prayers every day.<sup>2</sup> The latter is expected every hour. Mr.

[707]<sup>1</sup> Am. Phil. Soc., Lee Papers, vol. II., p. 7, no. 3 (copy); *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 341. The letter was possibly to a Mr. Irvine. See no. 717, *post*.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 705, 706, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Probably Alexander McKee. See the *Journals*, Apr. 25, 29, 1776 (where the name appears as McGee), and *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., VI. 445. For some correspondence of Alexander McKee, who was for many years British deputy superintendent of Indian affairs, see Parker, *Guide to the Materials for United States History in Canadian Archives* (index).

[708]<sup>1</sup> *Familiar Letters*, p. 320.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 1, 20, 21, Nov. 10.



Duché, I am sorry to inform you, has turned out an apostate and a traitor. Poor man! I pity his weakness and detest his wickedness.<sup>3</sup>

As to news we are yet in a painful suspense about affairs at the northward, but from Philadelphia, we have accounts that are very pleasing.<sup>4</sup>

. . . .

709. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN PENNSYLVANIA  
October 25th. 1777.

*Dear Sir,*

I was duely honoured with your Favour of the 22d. and am much obliged by the Expressions of Politeness and Friendship which it contains.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

As I propose setting out on Monday and shall go thro' Bethlehem, I must request that the Escort of Horse you so politely offered to attend me, may meet me there. Should I reach Bethlehem before them, I shall wait their Arrival. In the present critical State of our Affairs, I believe I should decline setting out for a few Days; but, having wrote to Mrs. Hancock to meet me at some Distance from Boston, I am under a Necessity of beginning my Journey on Monday Morning.<sup>3</sup>

710. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (JOHN HANCOCK) TO  
THOMAS JEFFERSON.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN PENNSYLV. Octor. 25th. 1777.

*Dear Sir*

. . . . My constant application to Publick Business both in and out of Congress, has so impaired my Health, that some Relaxation has become absolutely necessary, and to morrow morning<sup>2</sup> I set out for Boston with

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 20, nos. 698, 699, *ante*, no. 718, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. nos. 703, 704, *ante*, nos. 711, 713, 714, 719, 727, 728, *post*. The news from Philadelphia was of the successful defense of the Delaware River against British attacks at forts Mifflin and Red Bank. Samuel Adams sent to James Warren, Oct. 26, a copy of a letter from Col. Jonathan Mifflin to Gen. Thomas Mifflin, dated Oct. 25, giving an account of this affair (*Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 374). See the *Journals*, Oct. 27, Nov. 4. In this letter Adams also said: "We have just now received a satisfactory Account of the great Success of our Arms on the 14th Inst. under General Gates. The Express is expected every Hour. . . . Congress will, I suppose recommend the setting apart *one* Day of publick Thanksgiving to be observed throughout the united States." See the *Journals*, Oct. 31, Nov. 1, 7.

[709]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XIX. 54; *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), II. 18.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 693, *ante*. Washington's letter of Oct. 22 is in *Writings* (ed. Ford), VI. 132, (ed. Sparks), V. 106.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. no. 710, *post*. He did not, in fact, take leave of Congress until Wednesday Oct. 29, and probably set out on his journey Oct. 30. See nos. 716, 718, *post*. Washington's reply to this letter is dated Nov. 2. See no. 704, note 2, *ante*.

[710]<sup>1</sup> Library of J. Pierpont Morgan, Autographs, p. 1.

<sup>2</sup> In the letter to Washington, Oct. 25 (no. 709, *ante*), Hancock states his purpose of taking his departure on Monday, Oct. 27. It is probable that this paragraph of the letter to Jefferson was written later than the 25th, possibly the 29th.

the Leave of Congress to be absent two Months, and I should be happy to have it in my power to Render you or yo<sup>r</sup> Friends any Services during my Stay at Boston. . . .

Hon<sup>e</sup> Thomas Jefferson Esq.

711. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA  
(PATRICK HENRY).<sup>1</sup>

YORK, PENN. 25 Octo. 1777.

Dear Sir,

The *slow* but *sure* moving Gates has not yet sent us his glorious Inventory.<sup>2</sup> However, the intelligence of Burgoyne's surrender comes to us through such good channels that we do not doubt its truth, but impute Genl. Gates' silence to his necessary attention to the great business of disposing properly of so many prisoners etc.<sup>3</sup> . . .

712. NATHANIEL FOLSOM TO THE PRESIDENT OF NEW HAMPSHIRE  
(MESHECH WEARE).<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, 27th October, 1777

Dear Sir,

. . . . Inclosed I send you a Copy of the Articles of confederation as far as agreed to by Congress. The 9th article is, "That the proportion of public expense incurred by the United States for their common defense and general welfare, to be paid by each State into the Treasury, be ascertained by the value of all lands within each state granted to or surveyed for any person, as such land and the buildings and improvements thereon, shall be estimated according to such mode as Congress shall from time to time direct." This article was opposed by all the New England Delegates and we are yet in hopes of having it re-considered.<sup>3</sup>  
. . . .

713. JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

YORKTOWN, 28 October, 1777.

My Dearest Friend,

We have been three days soaking and poaching in the heaviest rain that has been known for several years, and what adds to the gloom is, the uncertainty in which we remain to this moment, concerning the fate of Gates and Burgoyne. We are out of patience. It is impossible to bear this suspense with any temper.<sup>2</sup>

[711]<sup>1</sup> Henry, *Patrick Henry*, III. 107; *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 342.

<sup>2</sup> In a draft of a letter to William Shippen, jr., Oct. 22 (*Letters*, I. 339), Lee uses nearly the same sentence, but without the word "glorious". The word is used, however, in what appears to be an amended draft of the same letter (*ibid.*, p. 340).

<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 699, 700, 703, 704, 708, *ante*, nos. 713, 714, 719, 727-730, *post*.

[712]<sup>1</sup> *N. H. State Papers*, VIII. 706.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 8-11, 13, 14. Cf. nos. 680, 681, 683, 701, *ante*, nos. 722, 723, 733, 749, 765, 766, *post*. See also the second report and final form in the *Journals*, under Nov. 15.

[713]<sup>1</sup> *Familiar Letters*, p. 323.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 699, 700, 703, 704, 708, 711, *ante*, nos. 714, 719, 727-730, *post*.



I am in comfortable lodgings, which is a felicity that has fallen to the lot of a very few of our members. Yet the house where I am is so thronged, that I cannot enjoy such accommodations as I wish. I cannot have a room as I used, and therefore cannot find opportunities to write as I once did. . . .

714. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO PATRICK HENRY.<sup>1</sup>

YORK IN PENNSYLV. Octr. 28, 1777

*Dear Sir,*

The anxiety at Williamsburg cannot be greater than it is here to have a particular account of our late glorious success in the North. For nine days past, we have hourly expected the arrival of a Messenger with Gates's magnificent Inventory, and in order to a quick transmission of it, we have detained, and still keep Colo. Masons Express. We now learn that Colo. Wilkinson D. Adjutant Gen. is on his way with this long wisht for Capitulation by which Gen. Burgoyne and his army have surrendered themselves prisoners of war.<sup>2</sup> . . .

715. SAMUEL ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, PENNSYLV., Oct. 29, 1777

*My dear Sir,*

. . . Congress have applyd with Diligence to Confederation. Most of the important Articles are agreed to. Each State retains its Sovereignty and Independence with every Power, Jurisdiction, and Right, which is not by the Confederation expressly delegated to the United States in Congress assembled.

Each State is to have one Vote in Congress; but there must be a Concurrence of Nine States in all Matters of Importance.

The Proportion of the publick Expence to be paid by Each State to be ascertaind by the Value of all the Lands granted to or surveyd for any Person, to be estimated according to such Mode as Congress shall from time to time direct.

All Disputes about Boundaries are to be decided by Judges appointed in the following Mode: The Representatives of Each State in Congress to be nominated, the contending States to strike off 13 each, and out of the remaining 13 not more than 9 nor less than 7 shall be drawn out by Lot, any five of them to hear and determine the Matter.

I hope we shall finish the Confederation in a few days when I intend to renew my Request for the Leave of Absence, and return home.<sup>2</sup> . . .

[714]<sup>1</sup> Me. Hist. Soc., Fogg Coll.; Henry, *Patrick Henry*, III. 109; *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 343.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 699, 700, 703, 704, 708, 711, 713, *ante*, nos. 719, 727-730, *post*. The despatches from Gates reached Congress Oct. 31. See the *Journals*, Oct. 31, Nov. 3, and nos. 727-731, *post*; also Washington to Gates, Oct. 30, *Writings* (ed. Ford), VI. 154. At the close of this letter, which is of some length, is the date "Octr. 30th 1777. 10 oclock in the morning".

[715]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 375.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 712, *ante*, and nos. 722, 723, 725, 731, 733, 738, *post*.

This will be deliverd to you by Mr. Hancock, who has Leave of Absence till the first of January next.<sup>3</sup> . . .

716. SAMUEL ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, Octob. 30, 1777

*My dear Sir,*

I have just receivd your agreeable Letter of the 8th by the Post, for which please to accept my hearty thanks. I had written and scald the inclosd Letter,<sup>2</sup> before yours came to my Hand. Yesterday Morning Mr. H[ancock], who had several times before given Notice to Congress of his Intention to return to Boston agreeable to Leave he had obtaind at Philadelphia, made a formal Speech to Congress in which he reminded them of his having served them as President more than two years; whether he had conducted to their Approbation or not, was left to them; but he had the Testimony of his own Mind that he had done it to the best of his Ability. He thanked them for the Civility they had shown him, and if in the Course of Business he had faild in due Respect to any Member, as it was not intentional, he hoped it would be overlooked. It is likely as I have taken it from Memory upon hearing it once read, that I have not done it Justice in point of Expression. But it is not improbable that you may have a Copy of it; for a Motion was made in the Afternoon by Mr. D—— of N. Y.<sup>3</sup> that a Copy should be requested, and Thanks returnd for his great Services, and a Request that he would return and take the Chair. This Motion was opposd by several Members, but it obtaind so far as to request the Copy, and this Day the latter Part of the Motion will be considerd.<sup>4</sup>

I have given you this merely as a Peice of News, leaving you to judge of the Tendency and probable Effect of the Speech and Motion. We have had two Presidents before, Neither of whom made a parting Speech or receivd the Thanks of Congress.

717. DANIEL ROBERDEAU TO EDWARD HAND.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN PENNSILVANIA Octr. 30th. 1777

*Dr General*

. . . . I wrote you the 24th. in company with Coll. Lee and Mr. Law a committee with myself to enquire into Coll. Morgan's conduct, concerning whom much is said, for which we cannot account, particularly your

<sup>3</sup> See no. 716, *post*.

[716]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 377.

<sup>2</sup> The letter of Oct. 29 (no. 715), *ante*. Warren's letter to Adams of Oct. 8 is not found in *Warren-Adams Letters*.

<sup>3</sup> Duane and Duer both appear to have been present at the time; accordingly it is uncertain which of them made the motion. This was in the afternoon of Oct. 29.

<sup>4</sup> According to the *Journals*, the question was not resumed the next day, but in the afternoon of Oct. 31. See no. 724, *post*. Cf. nos. 691, 693-695, 709, 710, 715, *ante*. In regard to Hancock's arrival in Boston, see Samuel Adams to John Adams, Dec. 8, in *Writings* (ed. Cushing), III. 416.

[717]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original then in the possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia. Addressed to "The Honorable Brigadier Genl. Hand, Pittsburgh".



having put him under arrest.<sup>2</sup> By the return of the Express please to give Mr. Irvine<sup>3</sup> an Opportunity to write and the same favr. from you will further oblige.

P. S. . . . .

718. NATHANIEL FOLSOM TO JOSIAH BARTLETT.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN Octr. the 30th. 1777.

Dear Sir,

yesterday I inclosed and diracted to your President all the news I Could Pick up In this Quarter, which you will have the Redeing off as Soone as it Comes to hand I inclose you a Coppey of a letter from the Revt. mr. Ducha to general Washington that you may See what a Judas wase a Chaplin to Congress. wood not have you make it Publick unless it be by advice of Councile, as Congress have not thought fit to Publish it here, tho it is Publick anough in everybodeys mouth In the Streets.<sup>2</sup>

my Duty is Very hard, and if you have any Comepashon left for me hope you will Joyne Congress Soone, as the buisness is too much for one to live [under. Ou]r President leves Congress this morning and I beleve Coll. Larance of South caralinah will be appinted in his Place<sup>3</sup> I am Sr. with grate Respect your most obedent

Hum<sup>le</sup>. Sert.

NATH<sup>el</sup> FOLSOM

P. S. my Compliments to the Hon<sup>le</sup>. Board.

To the Hon<sup>le</sup>. Josiah Bartlet Esqr.

719. DANIEL ROBERDEAU TO TIMOTHY MATLACK.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, Nov. 1st, 1777.

Dr Sir,

Yesterday the confirmation of the northern affair arrived, the Convention at Saratoga was immediately forwarded to Council, and this day Genl Gates' two letters, one to Congress the other to Genl Vaughan,<sup>2</sup> with an exact return of prisoners and stores surrendered. All these dis-

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 705-707, *ante*, and no. 746, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Irvine was probably the person to whom the committee's letter of Oct. 24 (no. 707, *ante*) was addressed.

[718]<sup>1</sup> Dartmouth College Lib., Bartlett Corr., vol. I., 1774-1778.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 698, 699, 708, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 716, *ante*. Henry Laurens was elected President Nov. 1.

[719]<sup>1</sup> Library of J. Pierpont Morgan, *Generals of the American Revolution; Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 735. Timothy Matlack was secretary to the supreme executive council of Pennsylvania.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 31. Gates's letters of Oct. 18 and 20, together with his letter to Maj.-Gen. John Vaughan, dated Oct. 19, are in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 687-689. The convention of Saratoga and returns of Burgoyne's forces and ordnance stores, accompanied by a note of transmittal from Roberdeau dated Oct. 31, are *ibid.*, V. 726-730. By the "slovenly manner" in which the despatches were sent, Roberdeau probably means the exasperating delay in their arrival (see nos. 699, 700, 703, 704, 708, 711, 713, 714, *ante*), but he may also allude to the further delay requested by Wilkinson until he could "digest and arrange" the papers. Cf. nos. 727, 728, *post*.

patches have been sent in the most slovenly manner, but it is impossible for me in the midst of publick Business, without assistance, to be more correct, therefore, I hope I have the excuse of Council. Mr. Clinghem this day took his seat, pray, where are the other Dellegates? Henry Laurens, Vice President of So Carolina, a worthy, sensible, indefatigable Gentleman, was this day chosen by a unanimous vote, except his own, President of Congress.

I am obliged to you for the paper and the several printed publications. Pray keep me advised.

I am, Dr Sir

Yr most obt hum<sup>e</sup> Servt,

DANIEL ROBERDEAU.

720. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO THOMAS MIFFLIN.<sup>1</sup>

YORK Novr. 2, 1777

*My dear General*

I thank you for your obliging favor of the 28th. past and the inclosures accompanying it. I assure you Sir that having received such original impressions of your firm attachment to the cause of America, I have ever placed you among the first, and most valuable friends. Trusting therefore to your patriotism, and my hopes of your returning health, I had ventured to mention your name for one of the three Commissioners of the new board of war—A most important department, on which our righteous warfare eminently depends. Some Gentlemen supposed yr. health would hinder others observed that the Continental policy forbid the union of two offices in the same person, supposing that you might be prevailed on to retain your commission of M. General would your health permitted [*sic*] action. The spirit of the Continental policy does forbid double salaries, but the Generalship might be continued with the Board of war Salary. Indeed, the nature of the latter business renders rank and knowledge in War necessary.<sup>2</sup> . . .

721. THE BOARD OF WAR TO HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

WAR OFFICE Novr 2d 1777

*Dr Sir*

I am directed to inform you that an Idea has been suggested to the Board of raising a Battallion of the Canadian Prisoners lately fallen into our Hands many of those Persons having been represented as Friends to the United States altho' they have by Compulsion borne Arms against

[720]<sup>1</sup> Univ. Va. Lib., Lee Papers, no. 191; *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 347.

<sup>2</sup> In a letter dated Oct. 8 Mifflin had asked leave on account of ill health to resign his commissions of major-general and quartermaster-general. Nov. 7 Congress accepted his resignation of the office of quartermaster-general, and appointed him to the board of war, permitting him to retain the rank and commission of major-general without the salary attached thereto. See, further, the *Journals*, Nov. 18, 19, 24. See also no. 700, *ante*, and nos. 743, 748, 757-761, *post*.

[721]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, XI.



us. As this Battallion will in all Probability be officered by French Officers you will be pleased to give your Opinion on the Measure and mention such Officers as you think worthy Appointments in such a Corps should it be determined by Congress to raise it.<sup>2</sup>

I have the Honour to be, with great Regard  
your very obed Servt

RICHARD PETERS Secy

Honble Genl Gates

722. JAMES LOVELL TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE.<sup>1</sup>

Novr 3d YORK TOWN [1777.]

My Dear Sir,

. . . . Confederation has gone on pretty well lately.<sup>2</sup> I suppose the Council of State will be thrown out and a Committee of Congress be left in recesses to transact prudentials.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

In addition to Deanes folly, our sister, Georgia has sent blank Continental Commissions to France for officers to raise men. Bingham gave us the first account. We have rapped Miss over the knuckles and sent a copy of the protest-like Resolve to our Commissioners.<sup>4</sup>

723. ROGER SHERMAN TO RICHARD HENRY LEE.<sup>1</sup>

HARTFORD, NOV. 3, 1777

Dear Sir

. . . . The low credit of our paper currency, occasioned partly by inimical persons and partly by aviritious ones, is our greatest embaressment, and I think that might be soon remedied, if Congress would recommend to all the States to sink their own Bills and tax themselves to a certain and sufficient amount for carrying on the war and draw in as much as may be by the loan offices, and collect the Taxes frequently appropriate about 3 million dollars annually to be burnt to lessen the quantity in circulation until the whole be sunk which would be in less than twelve years such provision being made and published would have an immediate effect to give credit and stability to the currency. Care should be taken that the two first emissions should be stopt in the loan

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 29, Dec. 2, 19.

[722]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Force Trans., Whipple, p. 435; N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Langdon-Elwyn Papers (copy of part).

<sup>2</sup> "We hope to get over confederation in a fortnight." John Penn and Cornelius Harnett to Governor Caswell, Nov. 2, 1777 (*N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 667). See no. 712, ante, and nos. 723, 725, 731, 733, 735, 738-740, 746, 749, 753, 754, 760, post.

<sup>3</sup> See the draft of the Articles of Confederation as reported by the committee July 12, 1776 (*Journals*, V. 553), and the Articles as reported by the committee of the whole Aug. 20, 1776 (*ibid.*, V. 686); also the proceedings, Oct. 30, Nov. 7, 1777, (*Journals*, IX. 848, 879), and the forms printed under Nov. 15 (*ibid.*, IX. 919, 923). For an account of the committee of the states under the Confederation, see E. C. Burnett, "The Committee of the States", in *Am. Hist. Assoc., Annual Report*, 1913, vol. I., pp. 139-158.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 18. Cf. no. 770, post.

[723]<sup>1</sup> Va. Hist. Soc., Lee Papers, I. 47.

offices and not reinforced for it will be difficult to get Silver or Gold to redeem them when the fixed periods arrive.<sup>2</sup> The mode adopted by Congress for proportioning the Quotas of the several States according to the value of their lands I think impracticable. The number of the Inhabitants I think will be the best that can be devised. the wealth of a people I believe will generally be found to be nearly in proportion to the numbers that can be supported in a State, and wealth principally arises from the labour of men. as to the negros I should be willing to do what appears equitable. If for the present it should be agreed to exclude all under ten years old or any other age that may be agreed on and include the rest until a more equitable value can be devised, and not make a perpetual rule at present would it not answer better than to have confederation delayed, for I am persuaded that the States can neither agree to nor practise the mode voted by Congress, and nothing effectual can be done to fix the credit of the currency or to raise necessary supplies until some rule of proportion is adopted. I doubt not of your readiness to do whatever you shall Judge may conduce to the general good and I am sure your influence will have great weight in this affair.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

I am

With great truth and Regard

Your Friend and humble servant

ROGER SHERMAN

Hon. R. H. Lee Esqr.

724. SAMUEL ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, PENNSILVA., NOV. 4, 77

*My dear Sir,*

I wrote to you last Week by Mr. Hancock<sup>2</sup> and gave you a curious Anecdote. The affair was brought on—it labord a whole Afternoon. The Principle was objected to, it was urged to be unprecedented, impolitick, dangerous. The Question was then put of the Propriety of the Measure in any Instance. Passd in the Affirmative 6 to 4. The original Question was then put. Passd in the Affve., the same Division. The Yeas and Nays were called for: yeas, C, N. Y., J, V, N. C., S. C. Nays, N. H., M. R., P. Adieu.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Sherman evidently has in mind the report of the committee on the proceedings of the committee of the Eastern states, brought in Oct. 27 and acted upon Nov. 22, 26, 27. See no. 736, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 712, 722, *ante*, 733, 749, 765, 766, *post*.

[724]<sup>1</sup> *Warren-Adams Letters*, I. 378.

<sup>2</sup> The letters of Oct. 29 and 30 (nos. 715, 716), *ante*. Adams therefore made Hancock the bearer of a message (the letter of Oct. 30) which was not at all favorable to the bearer.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 31. The yeas and nays here set down are those on the "first motion" (p. 854). Maryland is not included, because, having but one member present, the state was "unrepresented". Adams's statement that the vote on the general question of propriety was in the affirmative, 6 to 4, does not accord with the *Journals*, which show the states equally divided. The *Journals* do record, however, an affirmative vote on the question whether the sense of Congress should be taken on a "general proposition".



725. THOMAS BURKE TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA  
(RICHARD CASWELL).<sup>1</sup>

TYAGUIN, November 4th, 1777.

*Dear Sir:*

I left York town, in Pennsylvania, on the 13th ulto., and arrived at home on the 26th, after our retreat from Philadelphia. . . . While I was at Reading happened the battle of Chestnut Hill and Germantown, wherein we unfortunately lost General Nash, one of the best, the most respected and regretted officers in the Continental army. The particulars of this battle Mr. Harnett informed me he wrote you before my arrival at York, and I will not trouble you with a repetition. Upon the whole, it appears our miscarriage sprung from the usual source—want of abilities in our superior officers and want of order and discipline in our army. This, sir, is an evil of most dangerous tendency, and to remedy it has been long the object of my thoughts and endeavors. Indeed, I saw very little prospect of success until very lately. But just before I left Congress I had the pleasure to find that every gentleman was equally sensible of the necessity of applying a proper remedy. The great difficulty will be to get over particular connections and personal regards, but it must be effectually remedied or all our efforts are in vain.<sup>2</sup> . . .

Very little of consequence has been lately determined in Congress. The Confederation was the subject of daily consideration when I came away. But as I consider the plan now in embryo as what can never be suited to the States, I think nothing decided on it is of consequence. I fear I differ very widely on this subject with a majority in Congress. I deem a time of peace and tranquility the proper time for agitating so important a concern; but some, and not a few, are of opinion that advantage should be taken of the present circumstances of the States, which are supposed favorable for pressing them to a very close connection. But more, sir, of this when we meet.<sup>3</sup> . . .

726. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, 4 Nov. 1777

*Dear Sir:*

I have not time to say any thing of Politics or News, if We had any. Congress seem'd surprized that you sho<sup>d</sup> be at a Loss about delivering over Stores, as it is most explicitly mentioned in the new, (Confounding) Comissa. Plan, that all stores shall be delivered over to the Comis: of Issues his Deputy, or Assistants etc. and there seems no doubt by any thing you or any Body writes, but that there is such officer in the eastern

[725]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XX. 973; XI. 668.

<sup>2</sup> See Burke's letter to General Sullivan, Oct. 12 (no. 686, *ante*).

<sup>3</sup> See Burke's Notes on the Confederation under Nov. 15 (nos. 739, 740, *post*). Cf. nos. 488, 503, *ante*, nos. 733, 747, *post*.

[726]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

Department.<sup>2</sup> A Gent. whisper'd me in Congress (not knowing I suppose of my Connections) that He wish'd some body wo<sup>d</sup> write Mr. Trumbull, that it was the opinion of all unprejudiced Persons, that He was so angry and chafed, at being out of the office tho voluntary, that He was contriving by every way and mean in his power to thwart and hinder the Success and progress of the Business and disconcert their Affairs etc. it will make you mad, as it did me while I utterly disbelieve it, and think you incapable of such baseness.<sup>3</sup> Congress some time since made some alteration in the plan, to ease Colt's objections etc. which will be sent by the Presidt. They have also impowered the Gov and Council to appoint a D. Comy: Gen of Issues, lest there sho<sup>d</sup> not be any to receive etc.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

<sup>2</sup> The proceedings in Congress to which Williams alludes were probably those of Nov. 3 on Governor Trumbull's letter of Oct. 20. See also the regulations of the commissary department, in the *Journals*, June 10. Cf. no. 664, *ante*, and nos. 748, 757, 759, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 773, 776, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 4, Nov. 3. Cf. nos. 727, 773, *post*. The following letter from Jeremiah Wadsworth to William Williams (Conn. Hist. Soc., Jeremiah Wadsworth Papers) elucidates the matter adverted to by Williams:

"Hartford Nov 26th 1777

"Sir

"I am informed that some members of Congress and many other Persons are made to believe that the Late Commissy. General has not been ready to deliver over the Stores in his Possession to the Persons who have been authorised to receive them and that the Publick service has been injured by his delay. I have from his first being in Office been acting for him and as Many of the Stores were in my hands at the time he left the Army I waited on him at Danbury on his way home when he was dismissed and recd his Orders to deliver over all the Stores in my hands to the Issuing Commysy. Generals Order agreeable to the Resolves of Congress—and after waiting an unreasonable time for some Person to apply for them I was informed the Army woud be distressed if I did not forward the Salted Provisions—and I sent forward a quantity after which Sam Grey Esq'r. D C G of Issues came to me at this place and Asked my Advise and Assistance finding himself much embarrassed for want of Particular instructions and not knowing the extent of his district. I advised him to Appoint some Person to receive the Stores from me and to Issue Provisions here. He replied he was at a loss for a Proper Person and desired me to let one of my People undertake it. I agreed that Mr Hall then in my business and very necessary to me—should undertake it. Mr. Gray gave him a Warrant—and orders to rec[e]ive the Salted Provisions and flower only—which I immediately delivered and supplied teams to transport—and before any orders came to him to receive the other stores Rum was call'd for of which I sent a moderate supply—and then informed Mr Gray that no more wou'd be sent unless it was first delivered over according to the resolutions of Congress—this produced his Order to Mr Hall to receive all the Stores in my possession which I immediately began to deliver and have now very near compleated the delivery of the whole—if after this there is the least doubt in the Minds of any Members of Congress or other Person who has a right to be satisfied I can produce the fullest proof that from the time Col Trumbull resigned to this hour the Stores have been ready to be delivered and that constant Attention has been given, where the Stores were lodged for that purpose. I cou'd add and verify that had Col Trumbulls Assistants done only their Duty and waited for Application, the Stores would yet have been in the Magazines where they were deposited. Peter Colt Esqr D C G of Purchases will at any time do us the justice to say this and the Variety of difficulties he has to encounter will make him more acquainted with the disposition of Col Trumbull and his late Assistants—without whose Assistance he will not be able to proceed in his business—Tho he really is as well quallified for the Office he holds as any Man [in] this State—but the business has been so long delayed, that untill he has the Power to create he cannot make ample if tollerable supplies."



727. ELIPHALET DYER TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>YORK TOWN NOV<sup>r</sup> 4th 1777

Dear Sir

Your favour of the 20th Ultmo. came safe to hand by an Express sent by Govr Trumbull. . . . We never had full and Official Accounts of the Interesting Event at the Northward till the arrival of Coll Wilkison on fryday last we had almost began to despair, but at length our joy was full on recieving a Confirmation of the whole.<sup>2</sup> I hope the most sincere Gratitude may arise to Heaven from every Quarter on this most Signal Interposition of Providence in our favour. I find our Assembly are Alarmd at the Neglect in the Commissy. Department. the plan you know I reprobate as do more than half of Congress and many more now see their Error they have mended and mended in several Instances, but it cannot wholly relieve. as I before wrote you such alterations were made, as were the principal Objections pointed out by Mr Colt to Congress, of which they advised him long agoe and supposed he was in full action and exertion in the business.<sup>3</sup> but now fear the Express has fallen into the hands of the Enemy. . . . Congress Cannot concieve how you and Mr Gray<sup>4</sup> should be of Opinion that you had no Authority to Deliver or he or his Assistants to recieve the provisions and stores in your hands when it is expressly provided in the 6th Article for you or your Deputies to Deliver over to the Commissy. Genll. or his Deputies or Assists. all and every kind of Provision etc. in the Commissy. department etc. Gray is much blamed for not recieving them as he has authority Independt. of the Commissy. Genll and has a right to Appoint what Subs or Assistants he pleases, but that there be no further delay Govr Trumbull and his Council of Safety are Impowerd to appoint Commissys. of purchases or Issues as they find Necessary<sup>5</sup> it will be a Jumble when all is done but we must make the best of it we are about appointing a board of C over the Commissy. and Quartr Master Department to super Intend and regulate from time etc. you are in Nomination for one of the three I suppose they will have good Salaries perhaps 2000 dolls pr annum.<sup>6</sup> my regards to Coll Wyllys tell him I will let him hear from me the moment Congress arrive at my favorite Wyoming but at present we think we are tolerably safe while we are beyond that Capital River respects to all friends affectionate regards to family and dear Amelia and am as usual

Yours

ELIPHT DYER

[P. S.] Congress calls cannot review my letter you must take it as it comes, have heard nothing f<sup>m</sup> Coll Thos. for some time. E D

[727]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 31; cf. no. 719, *ante*, and no. 728, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> The plan of the commissary department was adopted June 10. See also the *Journals*, June 11, 16, 18. For criticisms and amendments, see *ibid.*, July 11, Aug. 4-6, Oct. 4, Nov. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Samuel Gray, appointed a deputy commissary of issues for the Eastern department Aug. 6, 1777. See also Wadsworth to Williams, Nov. 26 (no. 726, note 4, *ante*), and no. 773, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 4, Nov. 3, and cf. no. 726, *ante*.

<sup>6</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 22, Nov. 24, 27. The "board of C" doubtless means board of Commissioners.

728. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (HENRY LAURENS) TO  
HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>YORK TOWN PENNSYLVANIA  
5th Novem: 1777

Sir

On the 1st. Inst: Colonel Wilkinson delivered your several dispatches to Congress and at their request briefly added a recital of circumstances attending the Convention of Saratoga. he has since laid before the House all the Papers relative to that Contract and the returns of both Armies.<sup>2</sup> these have afforded satisfaction not only to the Representative body, but universally to the good people here. the glorious Intelligence is now extending from City to City diffusing Joy in the heart of every Loyal American to the remotest State in the Union. . . .

I am with the Most perfect Esteem and Regard Sir

Your Most Obedient and humble servant

HENRY LAURENS,  
Presidt. in Cong<sup>3</sup>

Major General Gates  
Albany.

[728]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, XI.; Library of Congress, President's Letter-Book, I. 4.

<sup>2</sup> According to the *Journals* Wilkinson delivered Gates's letter and a copy of the convention of Saratoga Friday, Oct. 31, instead of Nov. 1, and on Monday, Nov. 3, he laid the articles of convention and other papers before Congress. Cf. nos. 719, 727, *ante*. John Penn and Cornelius Harnett wrote to Governor Caswell Nov. 2: "Yesterday Col. Wilkinson arrived here" (*N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 667), but there is probably an error either in the date of the letter or in the "yesterday".

Thomas McKean wrote to John Adams, Nov. 20, 1815: "With respect to General Wilkinson I recollect an Anecdote: he was in 1777 an Aid to General Gates, and by him sent to Congress at York-town in Pennsylvania with the dispatches, giving an account of the surrender of Sir John Burgoyne and the British army to the Americans at Saratoga; on the way he spent a day at Reading, about fifty miles from Yorktown, with a young lady from Philadelphia, whom he afterwards married. When the dispatches were read in Congress, propositions were made for paying a proper compliment to the Favorite of General Gates, who brought us such pleasing news. Governor Samuel Adams, with a grave and solemn face, moved Congress, that the young Gentleman should be presented with 'a pair of spurs'." . . . (Hist. Soc. of Pa., McKean Papers, IV. 48.) To this Adams replied, Nov. 26: "I remember a jocular suggestion thrown out in a private Conversation in which Mr Samuel Adams and Mr Hancock were present on the morning after Wilkinson's Arrival, and before Congress met: that it would be proper to present the Courier with a horsewhip and a pair of Spurs: but I never before heard that a Motion was actually made in Congress, in jest or in earnest to that purpose. I must have been absent at that moment upon some Committee." *Ibid.*, IV. 49.

For Wilkinson's promotion see the *Journals*, Nov. 6. In his letter of Oct. 18, delivered to Congress by Wilkinson, Gates warmly recommended Wilkinson for promotion: "I desire to be permitted to recommend this gallant officer in the warmest manner to Congress, and intreat that he may be continued in his present place with the Brivet of a Brigadier General. The Honble Congress will believe me when I assure them that from the beginning of this war, I have not met with a more promising Military Genius than Colonel Wilkinson, and whose services have been of the greatest benefit to the Army." *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 687. For Wilkinson's own account of his journey with the despatches and his audience with Congress, see his *Memoirs*, I. 323 *et seq.*

<sup>3</sup> This mode of official designation was adopted by Laurens immediately upon his election to the presidency. See, for instance, the circular letter of Nov. 1, in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 735. He did not, however, persevere therein.



729. ELIPHALET DYER TO HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

YORK-TOWN Novembr 5th 1777

Sir

I most sincerely Congratulate you on the glorious Success with which the Almighty has Crowned your most faithfull Indeavours in the cause of your Country, against a late triumphant Enemy; and that He hath made *you* the happy Instrument in bringing down the lofty pride and haughty Insolence of a vain glorious *Burgoyne*, who had spread terror and Consternation through our Northern Country, Untill Providence over ruled, (against a Violent Opposition) to replace you in the chief Command over our Northern Department. . . . .

Have no doubt but all the true and virtuous Friends of their Country are Impressed with a grateful sense of the goodness and favour of Almighty God, for this singular and most Interesting Event, at the same time your friends sincerely rejoice that you have more than Answered their sanguine expectations, yet you will not be surprised if it should raise the Envie of your Enemies and those who had with Violence opposed your Command in that Quarter, but the success which has attended your Conduct, and followed your plans of Operation, now forces some Acknowledgement even from those, of the Prudence of the measure in restoring you to your proper Command. I have the pleasure to Inform you that Congress are not only happy in the Event, but entirely satisfied in your Closing the Convention, at the time, and in the manner you did, and dare say the Impartial world will not only Justifye but Applaud you therein.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

730. JAMES LOVELL TO HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

Novr. 5th from YORK TOWN [1777.]

Dear Sir

. . . . I wish good old Putt may not think hard of the proposals of congress sent you at this Time. He is really wanted in the neighbourhood of Philada.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

If you are not sincerely regarded here in general, yet there is at least a modesty as to any appearance of the old Opposition. You would have been pleased at an Incog Survey of Faces for Weeks back. Tho we were 12 Days without a Confirmation of Intelligence given by the Committee of Albany, yet I did not find any disposition to bite as was usual formerly at yr. Reputation.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

731. WILLIAM DUER TO THE GOVERNOR OF NEW YORK  
(GEORGE CLINTON).<sup>1</sup>

Sir,

Notwithstanding I have had for some time Leave of Absence to return to New York, I have forbore availing myself of it, till such time as I was

[729]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, XI.<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 719, 727, 728, *ante*, and no. 730, *post*.[730]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, XI.<sup>2</sup> The orders to General Putnam are in the *Journals*, Nov. 5.<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 699, 700, 703, 704, 708, 711, 713, 714, 719, 727, 728, 729, *ante*.[731]<sup>1</sup> Hist. Soc. of Pa., Dreer Coll.; *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, XXIX. 192.

reli[e]ved by one of the other Delegates, not chusing, at a very important Crisis to leave the State unrepresented.

By my long Absence in Convention and in Congress my private Affairs have got into the utmost Anarchy and Confusion, and my Health, though somewhat mended from what it was a month since, much Impaired. I therefore flatter myself that you will be kind enough to inform the Council of Safety, that I shall not be able, consistent with the Duty I owe to myself to stay at this Place longer than the 25th Inst. and to urge them to send proper Persons to represent the State. Before that Time I am certain that the Articles of Confederation will be completed in Congress, as at this Day, there is only one or two Clauses remaining for Decision.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

I am, Sir, with very great Respect  
Your Excellency's and the Council's  
most Obedt Hble Servt  
WM. DUER.

YORK TOWN, Pensa. Novr. 9th. 1777

732. DANIEL ROBERDEAU TO THOMAS WHARTON, JR.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, Novr 10th 1777.

Sir,

A Committee of Congress have occasion of the under mentioned Law Books, which one of them sais were in the Library belonging to the State in Philada., therefore I am desired to apply to you for the immediate Loan of them, and that they may be sent by express, if a good opportunity does not very soon offer. If the books of the State were not brought to Lancaster you are requested to borrow these books of some Gentlemen there and forward them.<sup>2</sup>

I am very respectfully Sir,  
yr. most obt hum<sup>l</sup> Servt  
DANIEL ROBERDEAU.

Vattell, Puffendorf, Grotius.

His Excellency Thomas Wharton, Esq., President of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania Lancaster.

Favoured by Mr. Adams.<sup>3</sup>

733. CORNELIUS HARNETT TO THOMAS BURKE.<sup>1</sup>

YORK, PENNSYLVANIA Nov. 13th 1777.

Dear Sir:

The child Congress has been big with, these two years past, is at last brought forth—(Confederation). I fear it will by several Legislatures

<sup>2</sup> See no. 733, *post*.

[732]<sup>1</sup> *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 757.

<sup>2</sup> A request for the same books, addressed by Elbridge Gerry to President Wharton, Nov. 8, is *ibid.*, V. 754. In a letter dated Nov. 14, Roberdeau acknowledges receipt of the books (*ibid.*, V. 772). Probably the committee desiring these works on the law of nations was that appointed Nov. 6, on the convention of Saratoga.

<sup>3</sup> Both John and Samuel Adams obtained leave of absence Nov. 7 and took their departure for Boston Nov. 11 (J. Adams, *Diary, Works*, II. 440).

[733]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 677.



be thought a little deformed,—you will think it a Monster.<sup>2</sup> I wish, however some kind of Confederation would take place. Some carry their idea of this matter so far, as to believe our affairs must be ruined without it. Be this as it may, it will in a few days be sent to the Legislatures of the several States.<sup>3</sup> Nothing more has been done worth your notice. Our time has been chiefly employed in army matters and God knows we have had perplexity enough. . . .

Pray let me have your opinion freely and dispassionately on the articles of confederation.

The mode of settling the Quota of each State towards defraying the general expense, has taken up much time. Some States were for the valuation of all the property in each State. Others, for fixing it by the number of Inhabitants. Others on the valuation of land. This last seemed to come as near the mark as any, except a valuation of all property. However the Value of lands has taken place much against the desire of the Delegates from the Eastern States.<sup>4</sup>

As I expect you will be directed to return immediately after the rising of our assembly, I hope you will take care to be properly instructed in every measure they may wish to accomplish.

You ought to be here. No State should have a less number of Delegates than three present in Congress and I hope our State will attend constantly to that rule. . . .

734. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (HENRY LAURENS) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

YORK 13th. Novemr. 1777

Sir

. . . . the Chairman of the Treasury Board in answer to my pressing intreaty for dispatch to replenish your military Chest has desired me to inform your Excellency—"that from the removal of the Office from Baltimore and philadelphia the Money department has been greatly obstructed but that the utmost diligence shall be exerted to forward a supply of money to the pay master General as soon as possible."<sup>2</sup>

Our Treasury is nearly exhausted a circumstance the more unfortunate as it happens in the moment when demands have conspired which exceed all former sudden Calls. I trust there will be no necessity for further urging the Board, if there should be, I will not fail to do every thing proper on my part to ward off the impending Evil of being more deeply involved in Arrears to the Army. . . .

Congress from all appearance are well satisfied with the measures taken by your Excellency with respect to the Frigates above Philadelphia and

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 725, *ante*, and nos. 739, 740, 747, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> The Articles of Confederation are in the *Journals*, under Nov. 15, and the circular letter of transmittal under Nov. 17. Cf. nos. 735, 738, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. nos. 680, 712, *ante*.

[734]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, President's Letter-Book, I. 15; S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letters, 1776-1779, no. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Laurens is replying to Washington's letter of Nov. 8, read in Congress Nov. 12 (see the *Journals*, p. 893). A letter from Washington, dated Nov. 10, was read in the afternoon of the same day (see *ibid.*, p. 896).

the disposition of part of the Northern Army. the Resolves of the 5th. were certainly formed while an opinion prevailed that Fort Clinton was garrisoned by the Enemy and apprehensions of their gaining a formidable footing on Hudson's River fixed in every mind. . . .

14th. While I was attending Congress this morning your Excellency's Letter of the 11th. was brought into the House and reported. a Report relative to Claims by French Officers happened to be a subject in debate which continued till adjournment. I am now returning to Duty in the same place and will apply for directions what answer to return on the important article of Clothing.<sup>3</sup> It is a Rule in Congress to commit Letters to the consideration of particular Boards these being dispersed in different parts of the Town and governed by Rules of their own for meeting. it is not always or I should rather say, 'tis seldom in the power of the President to answer with that dispatch which may seem necessary. this may give no information to your Excellency, yet my being uncertain in that particular, I think the intimation not improper in order to account for any apparent omission on my part. Under cover with this your Excellency will find Copies of Resolves of Congress. . . .

it may not be amiss to intimate to your Excellency that the liberty granted to Major Genl. Schuyler followed a motion founded on a Letter received by a member of Congress from the General, *that* to Major Genl. Sinclair proceeded from the appearance of his name subscribed at a meeting of a board of Officers, and by special order I am to transmit a Copy of that Resolve to himself.<sup>4</sup> the Resolve relative to Clothing backed by a second Address to several of the neighbouring states will shew that Congress have not been inattentive to the necessities of the Army, whatever remissness may appear elsewhere.<sup>5</sup> . . .

A report was this morning made by the Board of War on the "Opinion of the Officers of the Virginia Line" and recommitted.<sup>6</sup> Among other papers in the present dispatch will be found a packet containing nine intercepted Letters for persons with the Enemy. these have been inspected and are now submitted to your Excellency's disposal.<sup>7</sup>

Congress have ordered additional sums to be paid to the French Gentlemen of Mr. Du Coudray's suite and some others. Resolved to give Monsr. St. Colombe a Captain's Commission and appear determined to stop there. Some who are not provided for, I fear will be reduced to piteous circumstances and must be relieved from private purses or suffer the most grievous inconveniencies.<sup>8</sup> . . .

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 14 (p. 905), 15 (p. 906; cf. p. 929).

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 14. Cf. nos. 743, 756, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> It is evident from the mention of this resolve, as well as from subsequent paragraphs, that the latter part of this letter was not written earlier than Nov. 15. See also notes 3 and 4, above.

<sup>6</sup> See Washington's letter to Congress Nov. 1 (*Writings*, ed. Ford, VI. 156), read Nov. 6. The *Journals* appear to contain no record of the report of the board of war upon the matter until Nov. 26.

<sup>7</sup> The *Journals* contain no reference to these intercepted letters.

<sup>8</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 13, Nov. 7, 10, 11, 14, 15, 17; also a letter of Richard Henry Lee to Samuel Adams, Nov. 15, in *Letters* (ed. Ballagh), I. 348. Cf. nos. 741, 770, *post*. See also no. 648, *ante*.



735. THE PENNSYLVANIA DELEGATES TO THE PRESIDENT OF PENNSYLVANIA.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, Novr 13th 1777.

Sir,

Congress have referred the inclosed petition to the Council of this State, together with which we were desired to furnish a more particular account of the Petitioner, Parson Batewell's state of health etc., accordingly we have just visited him, and found him a prisoner in a private house much emaciated, and afflicted with Rhumatic pains in his Knees, which incapacitates him for walking, but confessed he was much better than while he was in prison.

He offers his parole as well as Bail if he is allowed to go to his former place of abode in this County, twenty one miles distant from hence, or permitted to take the fresh air, and exercise here, for the recovery of his health, wch we are of opinion may effect it. He requests a speedy result of your Honble Board that he may sell or remove his effects and three children now at the above place, a glebe belonging to the Church, as he cannot afford to keep two families. The papers belonging to Mr Batwell taken with his person were deposited in the hands of Mr. McClane in this Town, who applied to one of us to know how they should be disposed of, which was moved to Congress, but they would give no orders concerning them, therefore they wait your commands, and are as yet undisclosed, except two letters of no great importance communicated to one of us.<sup>2</sup>

We have the happiness to inform the state that Confideration has this Evening passed Congress, but have it not in our power as yet to communicate it, as the several articles tho' agreed to are not arranged in the order they are to appear, which we hope will be effected tomorrow, as they are committed for that purpose, and to have it in our power very soon to lay them before the State, therefore we ardently wish a full representation of the State may be convened to receive them, and that a Determination upon them may be speedily, as the ratification in our opinion is of infinite importance to the Independance of America.<sup>3</sup>

We are respectfully, Sir,

Yr most obt very hum<sup>e</sup> Servts,

WM. CLINGAN,

DANIEL ROBERDEAU.

To His Excellency, Thomas Wharton, Esquire, President of the Commonwealth of Pennsilvania, Lancaster.

[735]<sup>1</sup> *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 770.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 2, Dec. 27, 1777, and Jan. 5, 1778; also no. 792, *post*. Rev. Daniel Batwell was stationed at York as a missionary for the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. See *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., VIII. 107, and *Minutes of the Supreme Executive Council*, XII. 296. The petition of Batwell to Congress here referred to is not mentioned in the *Journals*, but is found in *Pa. Arch.*, second ser., III. 122, dated Nov. 7. The petition read in Congress Oct. 2, dated Oct. 1, is *ibid.*, III. 112. See also *ibid.*, III. 109, 111, 116. The signature on the original appears to be "Batwell". The Mr. McClane mentioned by Roberdeau was Archibald McClean. See *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. (index).

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 11, 12, 13, 15, 17; also no 733, *ante*, and nos. 738-740, 746, 747, 749, 754, *post*.

736. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (HENRY LAURENS) TO  
ISRAEL PUTNAM.<sup>1</sup>

YORK 14th. Novemr. 1777.

Sir

. . . . Congress will leave no measure unattempted for stopping the progress of extortion. your Letters on that head are in the hands of a special Committee and I hope the subject of prices of the necessaries of life will soon be profitably debated and considered in the House. the difficulty of restraining within proper bounds is great but I hope not insurmountable.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

737. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (HENRY LAURENS) TO  
HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN 14 Novem 1777.

Sir,

. . . . Inclosed you will find a Resolve of Congress touching the subject of paying the Troops for Rations which implies an approbation of the measures you had pursued in that branch, restricting the practice within the bounds of necessity to be determined by your judgement.<sup>2</sup> Congress have not considered the necessity for sending any of its Members to liquidate extra Accounts. I shall remind the House again of the subject that at least somewhat more explicit may be said than I am authorized to offer at present.

On the subject of Money, when I pressed the Chairman of the Treasury to send you an immediate supply, he informed me that 200000 Dollars were on the way to you when you wrote, besides the Order for the like Sum on the Connecticut Loan Office, that 200000 Dollars more [had been] provided for your department and that with all possible expedition a further supply shall be sent.<sup>3</sup>

Demands for a greater Sum than ever was called for at one time, have at this juncture conspired to impoverish the Treasury. the business there has also been greatly obstructed by the removal of Congress but is now restored again to good order and the fund will soon be replenished

[736]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, President's Letter-Book, I. 25.

<sup>2</sup> The reference is to Putnam's letters of Nov. 3, read in Congress Nov. 13. The special committee on the letter of Stephen Hopkins and the proceedings of a committee of the Eastern states was appointed Aug. 18, and enlarged Sept. 10. See the *Journals*, Aug. 18, Sept. 10, Oct. 27, Nov. 13, 22, 26, 27; also nos. 592, 723, *ante*, nos. 738, 746, 747, 749, 753, 754, 760, 764, 765, *post*.

[737]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, XI.; Library of Congress, President's Letter-Book, I. 26.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 10; also the commissary regulations under June 10 (p. 446). Cf. *ibid.*, Aug. 11, Sept. 4, 11, Dec. 30.

<sup>3</sup> Probably the sums ordered sent by resolves of Oct. 10, 16, and Nov. 13 (see also the *Journals*, Nov. 19). Cf. *ibid.*, Nov. 12.



738. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO SAMUEL ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

YORK the 15th of Novr. 1777

Dear Sir,

. . . . We have at length finished the Confederation and shall send it to the different States in a few days with strong exhortation to give it quick consideration and speedy return.<sup>2</sup> Taxation, Finance, and recruiting the Army will also be strongly recommended. Your utmost aid will no doubt be cordially applied to the expediting these important points.<sup>3</sup>

. . . .

739. THOMAS BURKE, NOTES ON THE ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION.<sup>1</sup>[November 15, 1777.]<sup>2</sup>

## Article 4th

The Constitution of No. Carolina permits not the Privilege of Citizens to any who have not resided therein 12 months, and paid Taxes. (local protection is given to all within the Territory) the Legislature therefore cannot ratify an artikle which gives such priviliges to persons residing in other States. Our Commons are voted for by all free Citizens, and if the Inhabitants of our Neighboring States have the priviliges of Citizens in ours they might insist upon the right of voting for Members of Our Legislature which would be a political absurdity. it seems therefore proper that this article should be Amended by adding after the clause refer'd to—*not inconsistant with their respective Constitutions*: The Provisionary clause of this article, in my opinion, deprives the States of every power to increase or regulate their particular Commerce, Agriculture or Manufactures. they cannot prevent by Duties or restrictions importations, or Exportations Injurious to any of them. this surely is what no staple state ought to admit, and that of all ours, who has so many Staples.

## Article 5th

This article supposes that the appointment of delegates is at the will of the Legislature. tis an Error with respect to No. Carolina. Those officers are the creatures of the Constitution, are to be annually chozen by ballot, and if superceded must be in the same way. no choice can be made for less than one year. this article wants alteration if all the states are circumstanced as ours. for us I think the following would do "Dele-

[738]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Samuel Adams Papers; *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 348.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 15, 17. Cf. nos. 733, 735, *ante*, 739, 740, 746, 747, 749, 753, 754, 760, 765, 766, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 723, 736, *ante*, 753, 754, *post*.

[739]<sup>1</sup> Office of the North Carolina Historical Commission.

<sup>2</sup> Although Burke has labeled these comments "Some Notes on the Articles of Confederation while in Congress", they were probably not put together in their present form until after his return to North Carolina (see no. 725, *ante*). Possibly they were laid before the joint committee of the two houses of the assembly appointed Dec. 18 to report upon the Confederation (see no. 740, note 2, *post*; cf. note 3, below). The document is placed at this point because the Articles of Confederation as completed are recorded in the *Journals* under Nov. 15.

gates Constitutionally appointed and Controlled by the respective States shall annually meet in Congress on the first Monday in November” The remaining part of this article tho unjust[?] in the mode of determining Questions, must be submitted to for the sake of public convenience, but if the latter clause exempts the Delegates from Prosecutions in their respective states for their misdemeanors in Congress, it takes away the control of the States, and being contrary to our Constitution cannot be admitted.

#### Article 6th

The first clause of this article in my opinion imposes very unnecessary restraints upon the States. the various affairs of a free commercial People will require them often to enter into Conferences and agreements with foreign states, and the commercial Interests of each state ought to be its own peculiar care; and subject [to] no control or Interposition from others I can see no propriety in such a Restraint as each State ought, in my opinion, to be at least at liberty to enter into any Commercial Treaty it may think proper so that it be not inconsistent with Treaties entered into by the United States. These seem to me to be of Importance to the Staple States. there can be no reason for subjecting them to restraints which may arise from the Jealousy or ambition of others. each should be at liberty to increase its wealth and strength as much as possible. tis sufficient that they be restrained from using them to the Injury of their Neighbors, and that they be obliged to contribute in Just proportion to the Common defence. The latter part of the first section of this article is right.

The second Section goes too far. the Word Treaty ought to be left out. the States will often have occasion to Treat on subjects which concern none but those engaged in it; and there can be no reason for restraining them from it, if the United States have [power to?] prevent any alliance or Compact injurious to the whole it is sufficient, and this purpose will be answered by giving them a negative on all Compacts between two or more States.

The third section is right.

The fourth section so far as it regards the Navy appears to me to be impolitic. it speaks a Jealousy which I fear will forever prevent the United States from having a powerful Navy, tho' nothing is more Essential to its future Security against foreign Enemies. the Emulation of the States in this particular ought to be encouraged by every Means, for that Emulation will be the most powerful Instrument for giving to the whole a formidable Navy, and with such they will be secure against the World. I see no reason for the Jealousy. the fleet of one state cannot endanger another because they are accessable to each other by Land, and a Sea Invasion might very readily be counteracted by a Land Invasion. the rest of this Section is right.

The fifth Section is right in everything but what relates to Indian Wars, and it will be difficult to frame an article to suit in this particular. I am inclined to think this might be left for the subject of partial alliances,



for all the States are not Interested in it and yet Several States have one common Interest in it, and there are still some particular Interests in which but one or few states are concerned,

#### Article 7th

I have no objection to this provided the provision recommended by Connecticut takes place.<sup>3</sup>

#### Article 9th

This article is exceedingly Comprehensive, its matter is of the greatest Importance, but its arrangement seems to me much too Complicated. My own Idea of the Power which Congress ought to possess is founded on the following proposition

The United States ought to be as one Sovereign with respect to foreign Powers, in all things that relate to War or where the States have one Common Interest. But in all commercial or other peaceful Intercourse they ought to be as separate Sovereigns.

The first is Necessary, because no one can be defended from the evils of war but by the united force of all, and to make this force the more Effectual their union for its Exertions should be as close and simple as possible.

The Second is Necessary, in order that each may acquire strength to as great a degree as its circumstances may admit, without being subject to restraints which may arise from the Jealousy of its neighbors. and as the growth of each is its own proper concern, and cannot be prejudicial to the whole, but on the contrary advantageous to them as long as the force acquired is still subject to be applied for the common security, by one common Magistrate, I can perceive no reason for a power in any Common Council which can restrain the Commercial or other peaceful intercourse of the States, among themselves, or separately with foreign Powers, and it can answer no purpose but to subject the Property of the States to partial combinations in the common council.

A private citizen who embarques a part of his fortune in a Copartnership would be deemed very unwise should he suffer the members of that partnership to possess a power that might restrain him from [improving] the remaining part of his Fortune to what extent he pleased consistent with the Common Interest. equally unwise in my opinion is it for a State who unites with others for common defence to submit to a power which may prevent the growth of her Strength and Oppulence. pursuant to these propositions my Ideas of the powers which ought to be in Congress are as follow.

In General they should have the Power of declaring War, and peace. But wherever a war should be declared before actual Invasion or commencement or Threatening of some actual Hostilities, any State ought to be at Liberty to renounce the War and become a Neutral power but when Hostilities are actually commenced against any of the States, it ought to be deemed common cause, and none should withhold assistance.

<sup>3</sup> The Connecticut proposition respecting article VII. does not appear in the *Journals*; but a motion affecting article IX. is found *ibid.*, IX. 927.

Also they should have the Power of Concluding Treaties of Alliance equally binding and affecting the whole for the purpose of strengthening the common security. this should be restrained like the former to defence, for it ought always to be in the Power of each state to remain Neuter in all offensive wars whether the United States be principles or allies in it.

These Powers necessarily require that the Congress should send and receive Embassadors, but not that this Power should be sole and exclusive. I should like an Amendment to this purpose “shall have the sole and exclusive Power of declaring War and concluding Peace, and of sending, and receiving ambassadors *in the name of the United States* of Entering into Treaties and Alliances *equally binding upon, and affecting the whole*. here the Exceptions to those general rules should come by way of provision. The remaining powers in the first section of this article are Incident to the power of declaring War, they are only an execution of the Law of Nations *quoad hoc*

The second section is [b]adly worded, “the United States shall be the last resort on appeal in all disputes between the States.” I have no Idea of an appeal, or last resort unless their be some prior Jurisdiction and prior resort, and I know of no such thing between the States. but my objection to this section is more substantial. if the Congress are to nominate the persons who Constitute the Judicatory I can easily foresee it will not always if ever be impartial. the Congress cannot know any persons to appoint, but such as are Suggested by the parties and that State which has the prevailing Interest in Congress will thus nominate all the Judges. their being drawn from each State and afterwards drawn by Lot is no Security, because three persons in each State are easily corrupted. if this article were amended by giving the Nomination by ballot to the States not Interested it would answer better to my Idea of an Impartial arbiter between the States, and the Congress should have this Power only as the Official Instrument for erecting the occasional Tribunal, and for carrying its decrees into Execution. as it now stands they have it too much in their power to Influence the decisions which they themselves are to execute which in my Opinion is dangerous in any political Community.

The third section might be easily fitted to the Amendment I propose

The four[th] section includes many powers which I cannot perceive either to be necessary or proper for Congress. regulating the alloy of coin struck by authority of any of the States, fixing the standard of weights and measures, regulating the Trade and affairs with Indians, and all that Appertains to the Naval force which ought never in my opinion to be under any restraint or authority of Congress except in time of public War. the first is dangerous, because it gives to a council which is composed of but very few members from each state and which is without control an unlimited power over the property of Individuals. the power to increase the alloy is a power to pay off any Debt with less than the sum contracted for, and involves an extensive power over property.

In the fifth Section the power to borrow money and emit Bills, is an unlimited power over all property. it is a power to Tax at pleasure, and



ought never to be in Congress but when given by the States upon special Occasions. it is Contrary to the fundamental Maxims of our Constitution, vizt [No] Man is to be subject to any Imposition but by [consent of] his representatives. the Congress is not the representative of any one community. the members are delegates from the Legislatures, not represent[at]ives of the people, and the Delegates of one State are not the choice of the other states nor has any state a check on the Delegates of another state. if the Legislature can delegate their power to tax to any person they may Delegate it to the Executive Magistrate, and may make him absolute, by giving him the power over the property of the Community if they cannot delegate to him they cannot delegate to any other the delegation in any case is transferring that power to others which the Constitution vests solely in the Legislative Magistrate and is as unconstitutional as if the Governor or Judges were to substitute other persons to exercise their respective powers, or as if the assembly were to appoint substitutes to Enact Laws or impower the Delegates in Congress to enact Law

[Endorsed:]

Some Notes on the Articles of Confederation while in Congress.<sup>4</sup>

740. THOMAS BURKE, REMARKS CONCERNING THE CONFEDERATION.<sup>1</sup>

[November 15, 1777.]<sup>2</sup>

I consider the Congress at present as a General Council of America instituted for the purpose of opposing the usurpations of Britain, conduct-

<sup>4</sup> Mr. Waldo G. Leland, of the Department of Historical Research, who found this document in the archives of North Carolina in 1905, gives the following description of it: "A document of five large pages, undated and unsigned, but entirely in Burke's writing and endorsed in his hand, 'Some Notes on the Articles of Confederation while in Congress'. The notes were apparently not written at one time, as a few passages are in a finer hand, as though written with a smaller pen. The figure '(4)' is endorsed on the back, in a blacker ink than that used in the body of the document, as though one of several relating to affairs in Congress. The color of the '(4)' corresponds to the color of the ink in the rough drafts of Burke's replies to the thanks of the House and Senate, Oct. 25, 1779. It is therefore conjectured that he had the papers with him for reference when, by request, he attended the assembly on that day." See *N. C. State Recs.*, XIII. 833, 854, 922, 937, 945. Some comments of Burke upon the Confederation, addressed to the assembly and bearing the date Oct. 31, 1779, are *ibid.*, XIV. 349-351; also in vol. III. of these *Letters*.

[740]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 701.

<sup>2</sup> This document is without date, but is found in *N. C. State Recs.*, among documents of the end of December, 1777, taken "from the Executive Letter Book". If these remarks were actually submitted to the assembly, as the statement at the close would seem to indicate, the assembly journals do not record the fact. It is evident, however, that they were written before Burke had learned that the Articles of Confederation had been completed and adopted by Congress. That instrument was transmitted to the assembly by Governor Caswell Dec. 16 (*N. C. State Recs.*, XII. 393); therefore the remarks were evidently drawn up before that date, probably shortly after the meeting of the assembly, Nov. 15. Committees of the two houses were appointed on the Confederation Dec. 18, and on the next day a report was brought in proposing the adoption of certain articles and the further consideration of others. This recommendation was adopted Dec. 24. (See *ibid.*, XII. 221, 229, 263, 400, 449.) At the next session of the assembly (April, 1778) the state's delegates in Congress were empowered to ratify the Confederation as it stood (*ibid.*, XII. 599, 608, 695, 708, 717; see also *ibid.*, XIII. 102, 111, 452). Cf. no 739, *ante*.

ing the war against her, and forming foreign alliances as necessary thereto. Incident to this must be the General direction of the Army and Navy, because they are the instruments of the war.

Also for the providing the necessary funds for the disbursements, because without them neither Army or Navy can subsist.

Also the making Treaties with Foreign Powers, to be binding on all the States alike and equally to affect them, because this is the essence of foreign alliance.

This Idea of the Powers, use and authority of Congress, excludes all coercive Interpositions within the States respectively, except with respect to the Army and Navy because the States are competent to every exertion of power within themselves. Also the appointment of ways and means for supplying the Contingents of men, money or other things otherwise than by recommendation which always implies a power in the State to reject.

Also the power of imprisoning or otherwise punishing any Citizen, because that is not necessary for the end of their Institution, and every individual is to be tried and punished only by those Laws to which he consents. The Congress for this reason can give no authority to any man or set of men to arrest or punish a Citizen, nor can it Lawfully be done but by the authority of the particular States.

Also all pretence for continuance of a Congress after the war is concluded, or of assuming a power to any other purposes—than that are above expressed. The Congress now determines by a majority which need not be more than five, and of which seven is always conclusive if the last mentioned exclusion be not right, the Congress might engage the States in confederacies, injurious to all but the continued majority 'Tis my opinion that every State has a right to control the Cantonment of Soldiers within their Territories, but as all the Governments, are not yet settled, it might be inconvenient to say any thing of it, and it is not necessary. Whenever a State finds occasion to exercise this right, I think none will be hardy enough to dispute it. But I believe it will be necessary for every established State to provide a mode whereby the Civil authority can interpose to prevent Courts Martial from exceeding their Jurisdiction.

'Tis true a Soldier expressly consents to be bound by the articles of war, and to submit to the martial Jurisdiction, but in all trials, the first question is the Identity which must raise in this case the enquiry Soldier or Citizen? If the Court Martial can determine this question, it is in their power to call any Citizen a Soldier, and to subject him to Military Law. This evidently points out the necessity of the check of the civil authority. This Confederation is a subject of the highest importance, but not having yet passed the House, except when in Committee, it seems it must not be laid before the Assemblies. I shall deem it my duty to examine every article of it with the most critical scrutiny, and submit my thoughts to the Assembly, and receive their Instructions. But I am told by the President that it will violate my obligation of Secrecy to do this before it has passed the House.

If the Assembly agree with me in the foregoing Ideas, of the Power, use and authority of Congress, I beg leave to recommend that they



instruct their Delegates not to depart from them, nor to consent to any act or resolve which shall tend to exempt the Courts Martial from the control of the civil power in the States.

I am not desirous of these Instructions in order to restrain the Delegates. I believe none of them even without Instructions would vote contrary to those Ideas, but as all questions are carried by a Majority in Congress, the state may perhaps be bound, tho' her Delegates should dissent, especially where the Instructions are so general and Powers so indefinite as ours. I wish the state therefore to instruct, and by some public act to disclaim being bound by any resolves contrary to her Instructions. Without some thing of this kind, according to the present Constitution of Congress it may be impossible for the Delegates to preserve the Independence of the State from Encroachments, for by that constitution they are not allowed to protest or enter their Dissent.

These thoughts are humbly submitted to the Honorable the General Assembly of North Carolina by their most respectful humble Serv't

THOS. BURKE.

741. HENRY LAURENS TO JOHN LEWIS GERVAIS.<sup>1</sup>

YORK 18th. Novemb. 1777.

Dear Sir

I have of late been obliged, I may truly say obliged, to give so many recommendatory Letters to poor disappointed french Officers who will call upon you, I fear being very troublesome. . . .

Congress have made free with the funds in their power, from motives of humanity and policy, by giving such sums to these disappointed speculatists who had been induced to cross the Atlantic, from hearing there was "*a fine war*" on this side, as they would refuse to any equal number of our home borne friends, who had even borne the burthen of our Struggle.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

742. JONATHAN ELMER TO WILLIAM MAXWELL.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN 18th. Novr. 1777

Dear Sir

Your Letter to Dr. Witherspoon came to my hands after he left Congress. As I was informed of the Contents of it I opened it and laid Col: Dayton's case before Congress. Though they seem fully sensible of the merit and services of Col: Dayton yet the many application[s] of a similar nature from Officers of the Army made them hesitate about allowing him a Horse. The affair however was referred to the Board of War. Should I not leave Congress soon I will use my influence to obtain the Consent of that Board to the measure.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

[741]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 196.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 734, *ante*, no. 770, *post*.

[742]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 767.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 7. No record of a report on the matter appears in the *Journals*. Cf. no. 397, note 3, *ante*.

743. JAMES DUANE TO PHILIP SCHUYLER.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN 19th. Novr 1777

*Dear General,*

. . . . I thought it adviseable to obtain the enclosd Resolution to enable you If you shoud think fit to repair your misfortunes at Saraghtoga; and to prevent a long and disagreeable Attendance at Head Quarters where you cou'd not live but in manner the most uncomfortable and expensive.<sup>2</sup>

22d. Novr<sup>3</sup>

[P. S.] . . . . A Board of War is institu[t]ed<sup>4</sup> of Commisrs. not of the House. Mifflin, the Adjutant General,<sup>5</sup> and Secretary Harrison, are in nomination. The first has accepted and is now here. He insists that it is essential you shoud be at its head, and that Gates also shoud be a Member. When I see you I shall open my Mind on this Subject. Nothing is more essential than the proper Establishment of this Board.<sup>6</sup> . . . .

744. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (HENRY LAURENS) TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

YORK 19th. Novemr. 1777.

*Sir*

. . . . A person from Philadelphia well known by the name of John Brown was Reported to Congress yesterday by Mr. Morris as having come to him with a Message from Genl. Sir Wm. Howe through the medium of Mr. Willing to Congress, importing generally that Sir William and Lord Howe were desirous of treating for terms of Peace with Congress that every thing that ever had been expected by America (Independency as he understood excepted) would be granted and Congress money ratified.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

P. S. Congress in this morning session Resolved to make a strait inquiry into the treatment of American soldiers and other Inhabitants of America now or late prisoners in Philadelphia. a Copy of the Resolution

[743]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Schuyler Papers, no. 548.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 14; also no. 734. *ante*, no. 756, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> A copy of this postscript, in the form of a separate letter, is in the Sparks MSS., no. 60, f. 154.

<sup>4</sup> Duane first wrote "constituted".

<sup>5</sup> Col. Timothy Pickering.

<sup>6</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 16, 17, Nov. 7, 17, 19, 21, 22, 24, 27. Cf. nos. 700, 720, *ante*, nos. 757-761, *post*. See also J. B. Smith to Joseph Reed, Feb. 25, 1778, in the next volume of these *Letters*.

[744]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, President's Letter-Book, I. 33; S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letters, 1776-1779, no. 20.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 18, and no. 746, *post*; also Washington's letter of Nov. 23, read in Congress Nov. 27, and Robert Morris to President Wharton, Nov. 30, in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., VI. 45; cf. *ibid.*, V. 25, 30, 36. See also *Minutes of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania*, XI. 344-346, 347, 394, 406, 407, 453, 459. Among the Laurens Papers in the South Carolina Historical Society (vol. XXI.) is a copy of the examination of John Brown in the council of safety at Lancaster, to which Laurens has appended a note commenting on this "mysterious affair", and rather clearly intimating questionable connection with it on the part of Robert Morris. Cf. Charles Thomson to Robert Morris, Jan. 1, 1778, in the next volume of these *Letters*.



will be added to those above mentioned. I have been instructed by Congress to add a request to your Excellency to demand access by a proper Officer to such prisoners as remain alive in order an effectual enquiry may be made and a satisfactory answer as to facts returned. Congress are of opinion that the demand may be justly founded on the precedent of Agents from the Enemy appointed on their part and permitted by Congress to visit Hessian prisoners on this side.<sup>3</sup>

745. JOHN PENN TO WILLIAM WOODFORD.<sup>1</sup>

YORK NOV. 19th. 1777

Dear Sir

Inclosed I send you a letter from Colo. Pendleton. I have waited a few days in hopes to be able to mention something to you about your Rank. Mr. Jones has been unwell for some days he has determined as soon as he can, either to make or second a motion that Justice should be done.

The Congress have settled the precedent, in recalling all the Commissions from the Continental officers of Pennsylv. in order to grant new ones, that the proper rank of each officer may be preserved, several extraordinary promotions having taken place to the prejudice of some officers.<sup>2</sup>

I am under no doubt but we shall do what is right with regard to you and Genl. Scott, tho' I can't help being vexed that it has been delayed so long. I have had some words<sup>3</sup> with . . . . [sic] (you can guess) he will be agt. you (I suspect) tho' not your State, we have rubbed very hard and in publick—more than once. I suspect the affair will be done this week, as soon as it is I will write you.<sup>4</sup> You know my opinion of your ability and Integrity, also of General Scot, I shall therefore use every thing in my power to have Justice done and as soon as possible not from Friendship but duty. . . . .

746. DANIEL ROBERDEAU TO THE PRESIDENT OF PENNSYLVANIA  
(THOMAS WHARTON, JR.).<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, NOV. 19th, 1777.

Sir,

I am honored with your several favors of the 15th, 16th and 17th Instant to which I will reply at length if time and the extream coldness

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 19, Dec. 6, 8, 16, 17, 19.

[745]<sup>1</sup> John Carter Brown Library.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 12.

<sup>3</sup> Penn first wrote "warm words" then erased the word "warm". The unnamed delegate from Virginia with whom Penn had the warm words (if they were warm) was probably Francis Lightfoot Lee. The Lees appear to have been friends of General Weedon.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 29. Col. William Woodford of Virginia was one of eleven colonels made brigadier-generals, Feb. 21, 1777, and was ranked eleventh in the list. Col. Charles Scott, also of Virginia, was made brigadier-general Apr. 1, 1777. The question of rank involved also two other brigadier-generals of Virginia, Peter Muhlenberg and George Weedon. The relative rank of these four was determined Mar. 19, 1778. A further controversy however arose as between Woodford and Weedon. This was settled Aug. 18, 1778. See Francis Lightfoot Lee to General Weedon, Mar. 31, 1778, in the next volume of these *Letters*.

[746]<sup>1</sup> *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., VI. 18.

of the weather will permit, but I no sooner express my desire than I find myself limited to a few minutes.<sup>2</sup> The regulation of the prices of necessities for the army and the Quota's for each State, until better ascertained I expect will be both reported this day by Committee's.<sup>3</sup> I acknowledge Shelly's affidavit come to hand which I doubt not will satisfy every Inquirer. As soon as Confederation is returned from Lancaster compared and signed, it will be instantly forwarded to the respective States, with a Letter already prepared, warmly urging the passage of it, and that Delegates be returned to Congress to confirm a Confederation by the 10th March, therefore I hope our State will have a Legislative Body together to consider this important work. if not assembled in any State it is the earnest request of the above hinted address that the Executive should immediately call them together.<sup>4</sup> The alarming account of the Depredations on our western Frontier was without delay laid before Congress, and a report brought in on too large a scale for the occasion as your letter as well as the conjecture of some Members made highly probable.<sup>5</sup> General Hand as you know, was sent westward authorised by this State to call the Militia together for the very purpose now solicited by the back Inhabitants,<sup>6</sup> but they, it seems were not in a humour to turn out, for this, that and a thousand Reasons which probably could not be obviated without violating the Militia Law and Discarding many Officers the Genl perhaps not excepted. An inquiry is on foot respecting the principles and conduct of Col. Morgan; but as far as it has gone we find the Genl involved in the same predicament, and that it is no other than the unreasonable Clamour of some discontented Spirits. however I am resolved to go to the bottom if it has any. But I am very apprehensive the Duty self interest reigns predominant in the Western as well as every other quarter of our Land, and that a desire to enrich themselves has too much influence, and that from this principle many lean minds would stir up a dust among the Savages even at this unseasonable time. Your application I believe will end among other measures in the appointment of Commissioners out of Congress to make a full inquiry into their discontents and particularly into a hellish design of Conspiracy therefore I beg the State would immediately furnish me with the names of two Gentlemen capable of such a negotiation at Pittsburgh, that I may be ready for a

<sup>2</sup> These letters have not been found.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 22 (report of committee on the letter of Stephen Hopkins and the proceedings of the committees of the Eastern states); also no. 736, note 2, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 17. "Confederation will be sent off for Lancaster to be printed." Roberdeau to George Bryan, vice-president of Pennsylvania, Nov. 16 (*Pa. Arch.*, first ser., VI. 10). The Confederation was received from the press Nov. 28. See the *Journals* (ed. Ford), p. 928, note 2. Cf. nos. 733, 735, 738-740, *ante*, nos. 747, 749, 753, 754, 760, 765, 766, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> The matter came before Congress Nov. 15, through a letter from George Bryan, vice-president of Pennsylvania, to the delegates from that state, dated Nov. 14 (*Pa. Arch.*, first ser., VI. 3). Roberdeau's acknowledgment of the letter, dated Nov. 16, is *ibid.*, VI. 10. Letters from Brigadier-General Hand and others at Fort Pitt were received Nov. 18, and referred (Nov. 19) to the same committee as the letter from Bryan. A report was brought in Nov. 19 and agreed to Nov. 20. One of the Hamilton proclamations therein referred to is in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 402. See note 7, below.

<sup>6</sup> See the *Journals*, Apr. 9-11; also no. 436, note 3, *ante*.



nomination in case it should be necessary, for of myself I cannot fix on a suitable person.<sup>7</sup> . . . .

P. S. . . . . I have not time to speak to Brown, he is referred to you, pray take care of this friend to American Independence, and do [not] let us be imposed on by such a miserable Toll.<sup>8</sup> . . . .

747. CORNELIUS HARNETT TO THOMAS BURKE.<sup>1</sup>

YORK, PENNSYLVANIA NOV. 20th 1777.

. . . . Your favorite Confederation is at last finished.<sup>2</sup> It only waits to be printed and sent on by the President to the Legislatures of the several States for their approbation, with a pressing letter from Congress on that subject, which you will soon see. Our finances are in such a situation, that unless the States agree immediately, to tax as high as the people can possibly bear, the credit of our money must be ruined. Another very large emission must take place, there is no preventing it. The Treasury Boards see the fatal consequence of this measure, but they also perceive that when we have no money, we shall have no Army. The Loan Offices are already drained to their utmost farthing. The prospect before us is truly distressing, we must however continue further emissions. I tremble at the consequences.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

P. S. For God's sake endeavour to get some Gentlemen appointed in my stead. I can not stay here any longer with any pleasure.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Commissioners to go to Fort Pitt were appointed Nov. 20. They were Samuel Washington, Gabriel Jones, and Joseph Reed. Reed declined and George Clymer was chosen in his stead (see the *Journals*, Dec. 4, 10, 11). Samuel Washington also declined and John Walker was then elected (see the *Journals*, Jan. 1, 1778). On Jan. 10, since neither Jones nor Walker had indicated acceptance of the appointment, Congress conferred upon Governor Henry of Virginia the power to appoint others in their room in case they declined. February 23 Congress received notice from Governor Henry that he had appointed Sampson Matthews and Samuel McDowell. For further proceedings relative to Fort Pitt, see the *Journals*, *passim* (index, Pitt, Fort; Hand, Edward; Morgan, George; McIntosh, Lachlan). See also nos. 705-707, 717, *ante*, nos. 751, 766, 769, *post*, and Laurens to Clymer, Mar. 27, 1778, in the next volume of these *Letters*.

<sup>8</sup> See no. 744, *ante*.

[747]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 681.

<sup>2</sup> In using the word "favorite" Harnett is speaking ironically. See, for instance, Burke's comments on the Confederation, nos. 739, 740, *ante*. Cf. nos. 725, 733, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 723, 733, 736, 738, *ante*, nos. 749, 753, 754, 760, 764-766, *post*. In a letter to William Wilkinson on the same date, Harnett wrote: "I never in my life went through so much fatigue, being obliged to sit all day in Congress and often very often in the Treasury board till 11 at night." *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 808.

<sup>4</sup> Harnett wrote to Wilkinson, Dec. 28: "Believe me it is the most inhospitable scandalous place I ever was in. If I once more can return to my family all the Devils in Hell shall not separate us. The honor of being once a member of Congress is sufficient for me, I acknowledge it is the highest honor a free state can bestow on one of its members. I shall be careful to ask for nothing more, but will sit down under my own vine and my own Fig tree (for I have them both) at Poplar Grove where none shall make me afraid except the boats of the British cruisers." *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 825.

748. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

YORK 20th November 1777

Dear Sir,

I have no doubt of being excused by you for not sooner answering your favor of the 24th. last,<sup>2</sup> when you are informed that my ill state of health has prevented me from attending as I ought, to the important matter it contains. I gave Mr. Jones the letter, that he might inform Congress of such parts as it imported the public they should be acquainted with. As it appeared by the letters of Gen. Mifflin that he objected only to serve in the Quartermasters department, that his health was returning, and that he was willing to continue his aid to the public cause, Congress appointed him one of the Commissioners of the new Board, because he is competent to the right discharge of its duties, because that would best suit his valetudinary state, and as shewing a just sense of his uniform, vigorous, and well-founded patriotism. I have strong hopes, that by the skill and industry of this new Board, and from the right execution of business in that important department, you will in future find great relief.<sup>3</sup>

Gen. Conway has not lately been mentioned in Congress, nor has there been much talk of an Adjutant General, since it is not certainly known whether Colo. Pickering will accept his new appointment. Mr. Flemings character stands very fair, and so far as I am able to judge, would answer well in this commission.<sup>4</sup> You will see in the inclosed what Mr. Sergeant says of him. General Mifflin has proposed a plan for the Quartermaster's department that appears judicious, and well fitted to answer the purpose of good service and oeconomy at the same time. He would divide this department into its military and civil branches, the former to be filled by a person well qualified to discharge its duties, and the latter, again to be divided into Commissaries of Teams, of Forage, of Tents etc. to be governed in their purchases by estimates from the Quarter Master general who is to touch no money but a moderate tho sufficient salary.<sup>5</sup> . . . .

It was most evident to discerning men that the change in the Commissariat, at the time it was adopted would produce most mischievous consequences, yet such was the rage of reformation, that no endeavors to prevent the evil could avail, and now I feel the most anxious solicitude for fear the consequences may disperse our army even in face of the enemy.<sup>6</sup>

[748]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XX. 6; Univ. Va. Lib., Lee Papers (draft); *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), II. 44; *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 349.

<sup>2</sup> Evidently the letter dated Oct. 28, in the *Century Magazine*, LXXXI. 663.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 700, 720, 743, *ante*, and the *Journals*, Nov. 19; see also nos. 757-761, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> Probably William Fleming is meant. He was a delegate in Congress from Virginia in 1779.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 19, 24. A plan by Mifflin is in the *Journals*, under May 14; cf. *ibid.*, Apr. 16, 23.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. nos. 664, 726, *ante*, nos. 757, 759, 790, *post*.



A Committee is appointed to confer with the Commissary general and to try what can be done to avert the evil.<sup>7</sup> . . . .

My ill state of health will compel me to return home in a few days, where I shall continue ardently to pray for your health and success.<sup>8</sup>

I am dear Sir affectionately yours

RICHARD HENRY LEE

749. NATHANIEL FOLSOM TO THE PRESIDENT OF NEW HAMPSHIRE  
(MESHECH WEARE).<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, November 21st, 1777.

*Dear Sir:*

Inclosed I send you a Copy of the Confederation, the Eighth article of which respects Taxation, and has given me great uneasiness, as I cannot see any Justice in the Rule therein laid down, for proportioning the several States with the charges of the present war. In the first place, it appears to me that one third part of the wealth of the Southern States which consists in Negroes, is entirely left out, and no notice taken of them in determining their ability to pay taxes, notwithstanding it is by them that they procure their wealth; neither are we to have any advantage of them in proportioning the number of men to be drawn from the several States to carry on the war, that being fixed on the number of white inhabitants in each State, so that by their negroes being left at home, they can till their lands and get bread and riches, while some other States may be greatly distressed. In the next place, the wealth that is in some States more than there is in others, by no means fixes a proportionable Value on the Lands in such States,—which, if this be true, seems to prove that the plan laid down by Congress is not just: These are my own thoughts on this head; but refer you to your own better judgment on them.<sup>2</sup> It seems to be the sense of Congress, that if any of the Articles of Confederation, should be thought hard of or unequal to any of the States, that they will make a representation of the same to Congress, with the reasons of their disapprobation to such articles, in order if possible to give satisfaction and ease to each and every of the States. The time fixed on for the several Legislatures, to determine on these great Points, is by some members thought too short; but I make no doubt but they will take as much time to deliberate thereon as may be thought just and necessary.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

<sup>7</sup> This must refer to the committee appointed Nov. 22 on the letter of Nov. 21 from William Buchanan, commissary-general of purchases, which reported Nov. 24. There is further evidence in an omitted paragraph that the latter part of this letter was written as late as Nov. 22. A committee of five was appointed Nov. 24, to devise ways and means for supplying the army with provisions.

<sup>8</sup> In a letter to Samuel Purviance, jr., Nov. 17, Lee says that he will be passing through Baltimore on his way to Virginia in eight or ten days (copy, from the original, in possession of the Carnegie Institution). It would appear, however, that he did not leave Congress until Dec. 6. See no. 768, *post*.

[749]<sup>1</sup> *N. H. State Papers*, VIII. 755.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 712, 722, 723, 738-740, 746-748, *ante*, nos. 753, 754, 760, 765, 766, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 17.

749A. THE COMMERCIAL COMMITTEE TO EDWARD HAND.<sup>1</sup>

YORK IN PENNSYLVANIA NOV. 21st 1777

Sir,

You will receive this from the hands of Mr. James Willing who is charged with some P[ublic?] dispatches for New Orleans, and we are directed by the Honorable Congress of which we are members to require from you one of the Continental Boats properly manned, armed and provisioned to carry him from Fort Pitt to New Orleans and hereby request you will immediately comply with this order. The number of men, arms and quantity of Provisions is submitted to your discretion, but it is of great Importance that Mr. Willing get speedily down, and that he has truly faithful People with him, therefore we flatter ourselves no Time will be lost in doing what may be needful and are

Sir

Your obedt. hble Servts

ROBT MORRIS  
W. SMITH

The Honorable Gen Hand or in his absence  
to the Continental Officer commanding at Fort Pitt <sup>2</sup>

[749A]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Continental Congress, Miscellaneous, Accession 2614.

<sup>2</sup> This letter comes to light just as this material is going into page-proof. On the same day the committee wrote to Oliver Pollock in New Orleans: "The present [letter] is dispatched by Capt. James Willing by the way of Fort Pitt and will serve to inform you that Congress have determined that part of the stores arrived or to arrive from Spain at New Orleans for the use of these States shall if possible be brought up the Mississippi and Ohio to Fort Pitt." The committee then sets forth its plans, which Pollock is asked to carry into effect. (Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 50, f. 40.) There is not in the *Journals* at this time the least intimation of the projected expedition to New Orleans to be conducted by Willing, although during the next four years various matters incidental to the expedition find record in the *Journals*. The first of these entries is under Jan. 31, 1778, when an account rendered by Willing is laid before Congress; the next is under Feb. 19, when a letter from General Hand was read, referring to Congress for determination a matter pertaining to the expedition. A letter of Feb. 21 from two members of the commercial committee, Francis Lewis and William Ellery, to Robert Morris refers incidentally to the proceedings upon Hand's letter: "Messrs. Forbes and Ellery who were the only members of the Commercial Committee then present, laid before Congress General Hand's Letter etc. respecting the *Rattletrap*. Some of the Members were dissatisfied with that undertaking and asked a Multitude of questions about it. The instructions given to Captain Willing were read, but still they wanted more light." (See the next volume of these *Letters*. The *Rattletrap* was the boat commanded by Willing.) The remarks here quoted suggest that the project was probably set on foot by the commercial committee on its own initiative and without the knowledge of Congress as a body.

The instructions to Willing have not been found, but they may be gathered from the committee's letter to Pollock referred to above. Moreover, in a memorial which he presented to Congress Oct. 29, 1781, Willing gives his own account briefly of what his instructions were. He sets forth, "That a com<sup>ee</sup> of Congress knowing your memorialist to be well acquainted with the local state and situation of the british settlements in that quarter employed him to proceed from York town to Fort Pitt there to equip and arm a batteau with twenty-four men the command of which was given to him with a captains commission and orders to proceed with dispatches to the Governor of New Orleans and to Mr. Oliver Pollock agent at that place on behalf of the United States. In order to receive and convoy from New Orleans up the Mississippi and Ohio to Fort Pitt certain stores which had been deposited for the use of the American army and Navy and also instructions to capture whatever british property he might meet with in the said rivers."



750. JAMES DUANE TO THE NEW YORK COUNCIL OF SAFETY.<sup>1</sup>YORK TOWN NOV. 1777<sup>2</sup>*Honourable Gentlemen*

Your Dispatches of the 22d of October were safely deliver'd by the Express. I thought it adviseable, Mr Duer being absent a few days for the Benefit of Health, to detain him till Congress shou'd have time to deliberate and determine upon the delicate and important Propositions you recommend to their Attention. They are now submitted to a Committee and you shall be acquainted with the Result.<sup>3</sup>

Every body here is sensibly touched at the melancholy catastrophe which followd the Loss of the Passes in the high Lands.<sup>4</sup> When so great a number of Troops were withdrawn I predicted the fatal Event. In calling away 1500 men Congress in my opinion went too far. I strenuously remonstrated against it; but in Vain. The Hopes of being able to subdue General Howe by such a Reinforcement preponderated: no body [nor] any member could be Perswaded that it was in Sir Henry Clinton's power to give the State of New York the least disturbance. The Report of his having receivd Reinforcements was not credited. The unhappy

---

He relates further, "that altho a superior force of the enemy prevented his return up the rivers yet his operations in that quarter created a considerable diversion by drawing off a part of the enemys force from their main army and employing a number of armed vessels to protect the navigation of the Mississippi". Finally, he relates that he embarked from New Orleans for Philadelphia Nov. 15, 1778, with despatches from the governor to Congress but was taken and carried to New York," where he endured a long a cruel and expensive imprisonment". (Papers Cont. Cong., no. 42, VIII. 237.) Accounts of Willing's operations on the lower Mississippi indicate that the diversion which he created was chiefly an indulgence in plundering forays. See especially Claiborne, *Mississippi*, ch. xv.; Gayarré, *History of Louisiana*, III. 109-114; and Winsor, *Westward Movement*, pp. 156-158. Some account of Willing's invasion is related in a letter of Gov. Peter Chester to Maj.-Gen. Augustine Prevost, Mar. 21, 1778, in British Historical Manuscripts Commission, *Report on American Manuscripts in the Royal Institution*, I. 213. (See also *ibid.*, pp. 197, 236.) In the *George Rogers Clark Papers* (ed. J. A. James) are two letters from Willing to Clark, written from New Orleans Aug. 22 and Sept. 1, 1778, besides some other materials relating to the expedition. Some letters of Willing are in the Papers of the Continental Congress, and the correspondence of Oliver Pollock with the commercial committee in 1778 (*ibid.*) pertains in considerable measure to the Willing expedition. In a letter of Sept. 18, 1782, Pollock recounts in particular his own efforts in behalf of the project (Papers. Cont. Cong., no. 50, ff. 1-14).

[750]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. State Lib., Revolutionary Papers, X. 213; Harvard Univ. Lib., Sparks MSS., XXIX. 431 (copy); *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, II. 439.

<sup>2</sup> The date given this letter in *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.* is Nov. 3. It contains however a postscript dated Nov. 22. In a passage of this letter here omitted Duane says: "The confederation is completed and I expect will be forwarded by this conveyance, as it is in the press at Lancaster." According to Daniel Roberdeau, Nov. 16 (see no. 746, note 4, *ante*), the Confederation had not then been sent to Lancaster. Duane also speaks of a report prevailing that Fort Mifflin had already been evacuated. The *Pennsylvania Evening Post* of Nov. 17 carried an announcement of the evacuation on Saturday, Nov. 15. The absence of Duer, which Duane mentions, must have been from about Nov. 9 (see his letter of that date, no. 731, *ante*) to about Nov. 19, as his name does not appear in the *Journals* between those dates.

<sup>3</sup> The council's letter of Oct. 22 is in *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 1072, but its receipt by Congress is not recorded in the *Journals*.

<sup>4</sup> Forts Clinton and Montgomery were captured by Sir Henry Clinton, Oct. 6. Some account of the affair from the point of view of General Putnam, who was in command, may be found in his letters of Oct. 8 to Washington (*Letters to Washington*, I. 438, 441). See also his letters of Oct. 16 and 25 (*ibid.*, II. 5, 15). An investigation was ordered by Congress Nov. 28.

measure was therefore adopted; <sup>5</sup> to add to the misfortune General Washington had before orderd forward a thousand men. Indeed both he and Congress were led into an opinion that General Putnam's Army consisted of between seven and eight thousand men. Had it been really the Case, probably no mischief woud have ensued. I was among the unbelievers

The Loss of the Forts and the River Defences will I flatter myself be speedily and effectually repaired; Congress being determined to spare no Expençe which shall be thought necessary. They view the Importance of Hudson's River and the Merit of our State in as high a point of Light as yourselves coud wish; and I am confident that there is nothing your Delegates cou'd ask on this occasion which woud be withheld. General Gates is already invested with ample Powers for every Purpose necessary to our Security.<sup>6</sup> . . . .

751. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN 22d. Novem 1777.

Sir—

The last I had the honour of writing to you was dated the 19th.<sup>2</sup> Your Excellency's Letter of the 17th. instant was [*sic*] inclosed Copy of a Paper from Mr. Zantzinger <sup>3</sup> and a Return of deficiencies in Clothing for the Army came since to hand and have been presented to Congress—and by their order Committed to the Boards of War and Treasury from whom no Reports have yet come up, I am thereby left without Instruction for making the necessary reply.<sup>4</sup>

My present business is to forward to Your Excellency under this cover an Act of Congress of the 20th Inst. for appointing Commissioners for Indian affairs in the Western Frontier and for divers other matters the Last of which is a request that Your Excellency will send Colo William Crawford to Pittsburgh to receive Orders from General Hand.<sup>5</sup>

I have the honor to be with every respectful sentiment Sir

Your Excellency's Most Obedient Servant

HENRY LAURENS

President Congs.

His Excellency  
General Washington.

<sup>5</sup> This doubtless refers to the order of Sept. 12 to Putnam, to despatch 1500 men to reinforce General Washington. See the *Journals*, Nov. 5, and letters of Hamilton and Putnam to Washington, Nov. 2 to 15, *Letters to Washington* (ed. Sparks), II. 24-42. See also W. F. Livingston, *Israel Putnam*, ch. XXIII.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. no. 777, *post*.

[751]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letters, 1776-1779, no. 20.

<sup>2</sup> No. 744, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 21, Dec. 1, 10.

<sup>4</sup> The action taken by Congress, Nov. 25, upon a report of the board of war, was probably in consequence of Washington's letter of Nov. 17.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 20. Some account of Col. William Crawford (of Virginia) is in Appleton, *Cyclo. Am. Biog.* See also the *Journals*, 1776, 1777, 1778 (index). In 1782 he conducted an expedition against the Wyandot and Delaware Indians, was captured by them, and burned at the stake. See *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., IX. 557, 576. An account of the expedition, by N. N. Hill, jr., is found in *Mag. of Western Hist.*, May, 1885. See also no. 746, *ante*, no. 766, *post*.



752. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (HENRY LAURENS) TO  
HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN 23d Novem. 1777.

Sir,

I had the honour of writing to you the 14th Inst: by the Express Fowler, since which Your favour of the [10th]<sup>2</sup> came to hand covering several Papers these were immediately Committed to the Board of War and remain in that Channel unreported upon, therefore I am not possessed of means even for filling the blank in the third Line above.

Congress having received various intimations of a breach of the Convention of Saratoga on the part of Lieutt. Gen Burgoyne and particularly a serious address on that head from the Executive power of New York, have judged it their Duty to the people to make the necessary enquiries and for this purpose have formed several Resolutions under date the 22d Inst. a Certified Copy of which I shall have the honour of conveying with this.<sup>3</sup> it is only needful for me to add the Voice of Congress repeating what is specially contained in the Resolves that you will be pleased to return an answer as speedily as possible. . . .

753. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO SAMUEL ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

YORK the 23d. Novr. 1777.

My dear Sir,

. . . . The confederation is not yet returned from press but we expect it will in a day or two when it will be sent forward, and with it will come this letter. We have strongly pressed the speedy consideration and return of the Confederation,<sup>2</sup> and we have urged the necessity of immediate and extensive Taxation, regulation of prices, and other Measures of finance, oeconomy, and effectual recruiting the army.<sup>3</sup> I know my friend Mr. John Adams will say the regulation of prices wont do. I agree it will not singly answer, and I know that Taxation with Oeconomy are the radical cures. But I also know that the best Physicians sometimes attend to Symptoms, apply palliatives and under favor of the Truce thus obtained, introduce cause removing medicines. Let us for a moment check the enormity of the evil by this method, whilst the other more sure, but more slow methods secure us against a return of the mischief. The middle and southern States (particularly the insatiable avarice of Pennsylvania)

[752]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, XI.; Library of Congress, President's Letter-Book, I. 37.

<sup>2</sup> Gates's letter of Nov. 10 was read in Congress Nov. 18.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 31, Nov. 3, 6, 8, 19, 21, 22, Dec. 1, 12, 17, 18, 23, 26, 27, 1777, and Jan. 2, 3, 8, 12, 13, 1778; also nos. 756, 779, 782, 786, 791, *post*. The letter from the New York council of safety, dated Nov. 5, read in Congress Nov. 18, is in *Jour. N. Y. Prov. Cong.*, I. 1075.

[753]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Samuel Adams Papers; *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 353.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 738, 746, 749, *ante*, nos. 754, 760, 765, 766, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See the report on the letter of Stephen Hopkins and the proceedings of the committees of the Eastern states, the *Journals*, Nov. 22, 26, 27 (see also *ibid.*, Aug. 18, Sept. 10, Oct. 27, Nov. 13). *Cf.* nos. 723, 736, 738, *ante*, nos. 754, 760, 764, 765, 772, *post*. See also Dyer to Trumbull, Mar. 12, 1778, in the next volume of these *Letters*.

having refused to join in the plan formerly, rendered the experiment on your part inconclusive and partial; therefore I do not think Mr. Adams's argument drawn from that trial quite decisive against the Measure. I incline to think that the necessity of the case will now procure its adoption universally, and then we shall see what great things may be effected by common consent. The American conduct has already shattered and upset the conclusions of the best Theorists, and I hope this will be another instance.

Two days ago I moved the immediate recall of Mr. Deane, which was agreed without dissent,<sup>4</sup> and tomorrow is appointed for choosing a Commissioner in his place. Our friends Mr. John Adams and Mr. Denny<sup>5</sup> are in Nomination, with some others. This appointment was strongly pressed on me in Congress,<sup>6</sup> but my dear friend, rigid as you are in these matters, I am sure you would have admitted my apology. I feel the obligations of public duty very powerfully, but when these duties can be better discharged by others, why may not the *private* ones be suffered to prevail? Why may not *chari liberi* have their weight, when such a sacrifice is not *necessary* for the public service. I remember that in some points our opinion differed respecting Mr. Deane, but I feel myself obliged to think that he has pursued his best judgement for the good of his Country when he made those distressing contracts, and perhaps his peculiar situation compelled him to carry them further than he might otherwise have done. Be this as it may, after Congress had so strongly determined concer[n]ing these, it would have been out of all character to have continued him.<sup>7</sup> Yet this is a matter of great delicacy and I am not well satisfied with the whole of it. If our friend Mr. Adams should be chosen, I have earnest hopes that he will accept. The loss of time that will attend his refusal, independant of other considerations, renders it of much consequence that he should not refuse. . . .

754. RICHARD HENRY LEE TO THE PRESIDENT OF NEW HAMPSHIRE  
(MESHECH WEARE).<sup>1</sup>

YORK the 24th of November 1777

Dear Sir,

. . . . We have finished the confederation and it will go forward to the States in a few days, with strong exhortation to consider and return it quickly. In this great business dear Sir we must yield a little to each other, and not rigidly insist on having everything correspondent to the partial views of every State. On such terms we can never confederate. If we take a view of the World, we shall find that numbers are by no means a just criterion to fix the relative riches of States. Of old times

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 21, Dec. 8. Cf. nos. 565, 586, *ante*, nos. 760, 766, 768-770, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> Francis Dana. See note 6, below.

<sup>6</sup> See the memorandum of Henry Laurens, Nov. 21, in the *Journals* (Ford), p. 947, note 1; also no. 769, note 8, *post*. Adams was elected Nov. 28.

<sup>7</sup> See no. 559, *ante*.

[754]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., C 81, A 14; Library of Congress, Force Trans., Weare, p. 48; *Letters of Richard Henry Lee* (ed. Ballagh), I. 359.



take Tyre and Scythia—Germany and Carthage. In Modern look at Holland and Poland—England and Germany. But the truth is that let wealth flow into a Country from whatever cause, it will forever reflect value upon the lands of that Country, and they rise in value in proportion to the influx of wealth. Thus the value of lands in England has doubled and trebled as commerce has brought wealth into the Island. For my own part, I doubt extremely whether Virginia will not pay more by the pres[e]nt Mode than if it had been determined by numbers. But I am satisfied that the mode now fixt is the most just, and so *fiat justitia, ruat Coelum*. We have recommended extensive taxation, sinking the provincial currencies, and regulating prices. I think that if the States will vigorously execute the recommendations of Congress, we shall, under providence, be a safe and happy people.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

755. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (HENRY LAURENS) TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA (RICHARD CASWELL).<sup>1</sup>

YORK 25th. Novemr 1777

Sir

. . . . My present duty is to Convey a Resolve of Congress of this date in which your Excellency is requested and enabled to perform an essential Service to the United States, by appointing proper persons for Purchasing and others for manufacturing in the State in which you preside certain articles of Leather for the use of the Army

Congress have been encouraged to give your Excellency this trouble by the Delegates from North Carolina and have only in view the general Interest of these States. Nothing therefore is needful for me to add but a reference to the Resolve.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

756. JAMES LOVELL TO HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

YORK 27 Novr. 1777.

Dear General

. . . . This present Carryer will perhaps throw you into a dilemma. We want you in different places, but most of all in a third which you are not called to ballance about.<sup>2</sup> We want you most near Germantown.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 753, *ante*.

[755]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, President's Letter-Book, I. 39; *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 685.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 25.

[756]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, XI.; N. Y. Pub. Lib., Bancroft Coll., Revolutionary Papers, III. 227 (copy).

<sup>2</sup> Gates was elected a member of the board of war Nov. 27. A memorandum of Henry Laurens (Papers Cont. Cong., no. 19, III. 165), "Nom. 24 Board of War Maj. Gen. Gates Richd Peters Esq.", shows that Gates and Peters were nominated the same day on which the resolution was adopted to enlarge the board. In a letter to Gates, Nov. 17 (Gates Papers, vol. XI.), Lovell says: "Prepare yourself for a jaunt to this Place. Congress send for you. I have ten thousand things to tell." See nos. 757-761, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> That is, to supplant Washington. Doubtless this was the principal one of the "ten thousand things" which he wished to talk about. In the Samuel Adams Papers (N. Y. Pub. Lib.) is a letter from Jonathan D. Sergeant to Lovell, dated Nov. 20, wherein Washington is denounced for his feebleness and for "such blunders as might have disgraced a soldier of three months' standing". Adams has taken great pains to obliterate the signature. Cf. nos. 689, 700, *ante*.

I hope the last Express did not cause any Uneasiness to you, as the drift of the Proceedings of Congress was by no means intended to throw any slur on your acceptance of the Convention; But to come at a true idea of Burgoyne's Conduct.<sup>4</sup>

We hear his men have behaved so as to oblige the Guards to fire upon them. This information however is not well authenticated.

Upon a *motion made* sometime ago Genl. Schuyler is permitted to tarry and look after his private affairs and St Clair is *permitted* to do the same upon *se[e]ing* his name in a council of war at what is generally by the inconsiderate, called the *grand* army.<sup>5</sup> Since our Resolve was forwarded, I see Kalb Knox and *St Clair* are a council reporting for the Evacuation of red Bank as incapable of bearing a Siege.

Such kind of Counsel seems to be the relish of this Quarter. . . .

[P. S.]

27 Nov. 1777.

We are sending Confederation Taxation and Confiscation forward to the States, with strong recommendations as to cloathing the Soldiers at prices proportionate to their pay, the Surplus Charge to go against the Continent. I hope these measures together will make our Currency meliorate and content the army.<sup>6</sup>

757. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

YORK IN PENNSYLVANIA Novr 27, 1777

Dear Sir

Congress have lately established a new Board of War, upon a Salary of 2000 Dollars per Year for each Member. General Gates is appointed president, General Mifflin, Colo Trumbull, Colo Pickering, and Mr Peters are Members.<sup>2</sup> three of the Gentlemen have accepted, there remain but two to give their answers, General Gates and yourself. I doubt not, that the first will be in the affirmative, and hope that you will follow the Example, as thereby a prospect will be afforded, of introducing Oeconomy and Discipline into our army, and affairs in general, without which America cannot be free and happy. You was unanimously appointed, and from the Experience wch. Gentlemen have had since you left the Department of Commissary General, of the Incompetency of their Friends to fill the Office, I doubt not that You would have had the offer with the Power of Appointing \*<sup>3</sup> of the D C Generals of purchases, had You been here to have executed it and there had been a Certainty of your

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 22, and no. 752, note 3, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 14, and nos. 734, 743, *ante*.

<sup>6</sup> This note is found on a separate half sheet of paper, on the back of which appears a part of the address and Gates's endorsement. See the *Journals*, Nov. 22, 26, 27; cf. no. 754, *ante*, no. 760, *post*.

[757]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 16, 17, Nov. 7, 17, 19, 21, 22, 24, 27; also nos. 700, 720, 743, 748, *ante*, nos. 758-761, 773, 776, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> \*I form my Opinion from the Temper of the House when it was proposed. [Note in the original.]



Acceptance. I know not your Sentiments on the Matter, but however they may be, I most ardently wish that You may accept of this appointment for many Reasons. Colo Reed was nominated and would have been appointed, had it not been known to Gentlemen that your Situation with respect to each would not admit of your sitting together at the same Board.<sup>4</sup> I think there is not the least Doubt of this Fact. Your own affairs need not interrupt your immediate Attendance, as the Super Intendance of all the Commissaries in the eastern and northern Department is with the Governor and Council of Connecticut, who may displace and appoint at pleasure, and can direct the issuing Commissaries to receive the provision now on your Hands, and your Accounts may be settled witho. a constant attendance on the Commissioners.

the succession of Errors wch have taken place in the Commissary's Department, have reverberated on Congress, and had the Gentlemen Who were the Cause thereof been troubled with an attention to the Business of rectifying them, I should not have regretted the Consequences, but this Burthen has unreasonably fell on those who opposed the Errors from the Beginning, and there seems to be a general Conviction that the Business never will be carried on by some of the present Officers.<sup>5</sup> . . .

I hope soon to see the Treasury Office upon a new Establishment,<sup>6</sup> and that your Brother the p. M General will be a Commissioner; his Salary is augmented to 125 Dollars per Month, but I think him too valuable for that office, altho it must be acknowledged an important one.<sup>7</sup> . . .

P. S. If you decline this office, it must have all the Effects so far as it respects yourself of giving up the Cause; a Measure that my Friend will never consent to, after having endured greater Toils than may be expected in future.

General Stevens is broke for Drunkenness

758. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (HENRY LAURENS) TO  
HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN 28th. Novem: 1777

Sir

My last trouble was dated the 23d. Inst: and conveyed by favour of Mr. Pierce.<sup>2</sup>

By the present please to be informed, that Congress lately entered into Resolutions for establishing a Board of War to consist of five Commissioners not Members of the House. And I have received express orders

<sup>4</sup> Cf. no. 700, *ante*, nos. 759, 761, 769, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. nos. 664, 726, 748, *ante*, nos. 759, 790, *post*. The omitted passage summarizes the financial measures of Nov. 22, 26, 27. Cf. no. 756, *ante*.

<sup>6</sup> The reorganization of the treasury office was not, however, very speedily effected. See no. 298, note 7, *ante*.

<sup>7</sup> Jonathan Trumbull, jr., deputy paymaster-general of the Northern department. See the *Journals*, Nov. 19, 22. Cf. no. 412, *ante*.

[758]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, XI.; Library of Congress, Presidents Letter-Book, I. 43.

<sup>2</sup> No. 752, *ante*. Mr. Pierce was probably John Pierce, jr., assistant paymaster.

to notify to you Sir, You have been elected a Commissioner and by the unanimous Voice of Congress appointed President of the Board.<sup>8</sup> . . .

759. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN 28 Nov. 1777

*Dr Sir*

. . . . Genl Gates, Genl Mifflin, Adj. Genl. Pickering, Jos Trumbull and Rich: Peters Esqrs. are elected etc. to constitute a newly erected Board of War, from which great Things are expected as You will be informed by the President.<sup>2</sup> as You call your Self a plaguey obstinate Fellow I had some Fears least You sho<sup>d</sup> injure your Self, your Father, and your Friends and more especially your Country, by refusing her Call and I trust that of Providence on this Occasion. you may perceive how honorable and important Congress account the Business by the Generals employed, and by the inclosed Resolve I beg You will not suffer Prejudice or Passion to influence your Judgment, but coolly consider the nature and importance of the Subject and the Duty and Obligation lying on You, to serve your Country in this Station. Congress expect your usefullness especially in the Comissary Department, and assistance to regulate the abuses of that and so for the other great Departments, in which other of the Gent. are particularly versed. it is of importance to be called by every voice as you was to this honble. Service and Col Read was sacrificed to You, supposing You co<sup>d</sup> not sit together.<sup>3</sup> The Department is of very great Moment most certainly, and never was or co<sup>d</sup> be properly executed by a Board consisting of Members of Congress, if for no other reason it was impossible to give proper Attention and Time to both, and They are most heartily weary of trying. and if I was not quitting Congress sho<sup>d</sup> have some personal Interest, in the new Boards coming soon. The pay is 2,000 Dols. to Each, and I have no doubt but additions will be made e'er long.

I much dislike the new Regulations of the Comissa. Department, but had no doubt Alterations wo<sup>d</sup> take place, as they have already and very likely may further as occasion and experience may require and if you had continued in that, I verily believe you would have [done] your Country a very real and great Service, and that the Army has suffered exceedingly by the inexperience of the new officers.<sup>4</sup> And it is a bad and wrong revenge to wound your already bleeding bleeding Country, to come up with Congress for a great mistake in my opinion, but by far the most I doubt not come into with the best intention.

if Jack<sup>5</sup> had really an Inclination to have continued in the Army, I have no doubt he might have obtained Justice in the matter he complained off, and wo<sup>d</sup> have done real Service, and been also a Brigr. Genl. instead of Wilkinson, had his Life been spared. but enough. I hope to see You

<sup>8</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 24, 27; cf. no 757, note 2, *ante*.

[759]<sup>1</sup> Conn. State Library, Joseph Trumbull Collection, no. 568.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 757, 758, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. no. 757, *ante*, nos. 761, 769, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. nos. 664, 726, 748, 757, *ante*, no. 790, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> John Trumbull. See nos. 415, 419, 466, 495, note 2, *ante*, no. 776, *post*.



before You can set out hither, designing homeward, if Mr. Law dont delay me next Monday

with Complimts to your Lady

I am your Affectio<sup>e</sup>. Friend and Brothr

W. WILLIAMS

Col Jos. Trumbull

760. WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO THE GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT  
(JONATHAN TRUMBULL).<sup>1</sup>

YORK 28 Nov 1777

*Hon<sup>d</sup> and dear Sir*

I wrote you sometime since that the Plan of Confederation was finished, after revising correcting etc it was sent to Lancaster to be printed and is just returned.<sup>2</sup> and after a long delay and consideration a Report has been made by the Com<sup>tee</sup>, to Consider the result of the N England States etc and a number of important resolutions relating to taxation etc etc are come into and will bee also transmitted, it is not my Fault it was not done long ago, but it cant be helpd and tis difficult to explain the reasons of delay in many Cases.<sup>3</sup> But I hope it is not utterly too late. . . .

Congress have established a new board of War, consisting of 5 Members, not of Congress it is deemd of vast importance for the Regulation and Supply etc of the Army, and highly honorable etc, and by the Influence of his Friends Col Jos. Trumbull is chosen a member. the plan was to have one versed in every Department, the members are Genl Gates Presidt. Gen. Mifflin, Adj. Genl Pickering, Col Jos Trumbull, and R. Peters Esq late Secrety. it is deemed of very great importance, as you will readily perceive by the Members appointed. The Sallery is 2000 Dols per An: and a Struggle to get higher. And I have no doubt it will yet be raised and such further sums allowed as to satisfie the Members, if this dont.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

I am with Great Affection, Esteem and Duty your unworthy

Son and Serv

W WILLIAMS

P. S. on Fryd: the 21 the motion, made last July was revivd for recalling Mr Deane, was again taken up and carried without a dissenting Voice. He died at last very easie, tho there had been at sund. Times before, the most violent and convulsive throes and Exertions on the same Question<sup>5</sup>

this Day Jno Adams Esq was elected in his room he is not present and tis not certain he will not accept, but hope he will.<sup>6</sup>

[760]<sup>1</sup> Library of J. Pierpont Morgan, Declaration of Independence, I.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 733, 746, 747, 753, 754, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 753, note 3, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. nos. 757-759, *ante*, no. 761, *post*.

<sup>5</sup> See no. 753, *ante*, nos. 766, 768-770, *post*. In a foot-note to the *Journals* (ed. Ford), under Aug. 5, will be found two motions for the recall of Deane. Possibly that of Lovell was made in July. See no. 565, *ante*.

<sup>6</sup> See no. 753, *ante*. Notice of his election was sent to Adams by President Laurens Nov. 28 (Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 432), and the commission was sent

A motion is also made that it be left to the remaining Comisrs to Judge on the Spot, whethr. Mr D. may not yet be employed at some other Court. the Motion dropd, and I trust will never be carried.

His Excellcy. Govr. Trumbull.

761. ELIPHALET DYER TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN NOVr 28th 1777

D[ear] Sir

The Congress finding almost every department in the Army running into the greatest Confusion and disorder for want, as we apprehend of a proper Board Consisting of Gentn. well skill'd in the various departments and who can at least for some time Constantly attend to the immediate concerns of the Army and our board of Warr hitherto Consisting of Members of Congress who could not be supposed to have a proper knowledge of the several departments, and beside had not time to attend to them Congress have Unanimously agreed to Constitute that Important Board, and to have it consist of such Gentn. whom they think have the greatest knowledge of the several departments and abilities to discern and discover from whence the disorders arise and how they may be remedied, have therefore made Choice of Majr. Genll Gates Majr. Genll Mifflin, Coll. Pickering present Adjutant Genll. Mr Trumbull late Commissy. Genll. and Mr Peters, who has heretofore been Secretary of the Board of Warr to Constitute that Board, Genll. Gates to be President and who is also to be Continued Majr. Genll. and to act as such in the Army as Occasion may require. the Salary is at present established at 2000 dollars Pr Annum. some were for 3000, and not quite a Majority for 2500, but considering the times, and in hopes and expectation that our Currency will soon regain its Credit it was thought best not for an Establishment to exceed 2000, and had better if Necessary some other way make an allowance for extraordinary expences to the present board, than make an Establishment at this time tho' just could not afterwards be reduced if our money in a great measure regained its Credit, and believe tho not certain that Congress will generously consider the present board over and above the present Establishment. as to your Appointment as One, it was without any Sollicitation of those you might call your Friends or any movements from them, but by the Unanimous Choice not only of every State but of every Individual member of Congress and every State except Jersey and Deleware not represented. therefore I hope notwithstanding your past feelings, your present Interest and Inclination to tarry at home, and retire among the common Mass of private Citizens; Yet that you have not so lost your strong attachment to your Country, their Interest and defence as to refuse them your Assistance in this present critical Situation of our affairs and of the state of the

Dec. 3 (see *ibid.*, II. 442). A statement of John Adams relative to the notification of his election to the French mission is found in an autobiographical note in his *Works*, IX. 89-93. His letter of acceptance, dated Dec. 23, 1777, is in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 458. It was read in Congress Jan. 19, 1778. For some account of the proceedings in connection with Adams's election, see a letter of Elbridge Gerry to John Adams, Sept. 29, 1779 (Adams's *Works*, IX. 491; also vol. IV. of these *Letters*). Cf. no. 769, *post*.

[761]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.



Army, as to refuse Your Aid and Assistance without which and some of the other Gentn. at least we have every prospect of ruin and destruction at least to the Army if not to the whole Country. Coll. Reed was in Nomination and believe would have been appointed instead of Mr Peters but Congress really was so Intent to avail themselves of your services and knowing the former altercation and that it was possible you could not set with him in the same board with that Harmony which ought to Subsist, entirely omitted him on that account and Voted for Mr Peters that there might be no difficulty in your way of attending.<sup>2</sup> I sincerely wish leaving all other cares and business that you would Immediately hasten to this place take your seat in the board for the present with the other Gentn. who will be pressed to Attend as soon as possible and hope by Spring or by the opening the Next Campaine that our several departments may be so reduced to Order and System as, if you on Trial shall think best to resign your place, no doubt it may be done.<sup>3</sup> . . . I readily percieve an Objection arising from your accounts with the publick you expect to settle this Winter, but that must be postponed if Necessary for this service. I hope before this that your Stores eastward are either taken by Genll. Heath or regularly delivered over as Congress have given every appointment Necessary both in the purchasing and Issuing department to Govr. Trumbull that there might be no failure in that quarter.<sup>4</sup> . . .

762. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN 29th. Novem. 1777.

Sir,

After I had Sealed the Packet which you will receive with this, I was honoured by your favour of the 16th. the weather being extremely bad, I judged it would be no pernicious delay to detain the Messenger till after the sitting of Congress. in the sitting I reported your Letter and the several papers which accompanied it, but received no Commands on the subject except an order to transmit a Copy of the Letter to General Washington.<sup>2</sup> I have therefore nothing to add but that I send a Copy of Articles of Confederation and that I remain in every sentiment of respect and Esteem Sir

Your very obedient Servant

HENRY LAURENS,  
Presdt Cong.

The Honorable  
Major General Gates  
Albany.

<sup>2</sup> A similar statement is made by Gerry and also by Williams (nos. 757, 759, *ante*). Cf. no. 769, *post*. See also no. 773, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. nos. 757, 759, *ante*, nos. 773, 776, *post*. Mifflin wrote to Trumbull, Nov. 30: "It is of much Importance to the public that the Business should not be delayed and as the Gentlemen appointed with you in this Office are near at hand, and will wait Your Arrival before they enter upon the Duties of the Office let me beg you to lose no time in coming to Reading where I will wait for you." (Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.) In the end Trumbull's ill health prevented his taking his seat in the board of war. See the *Journals*, Feb. 16, Apr. 18, 1778.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 3, and nos. 773, 776, *post*.

[762]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, XI.; Library of Congress, Presidents Letter-Book, I. 48.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 29.

763. HENRY LAURENS TO JOHN LAURENS.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN 30th. Novem. 1777.

*My Dear Son*

. . . . but why have not we taken measures in many other momentous concerns. why were we not as active in July to guard against the Inclemency of January as we affect to be now in November—now perhaps when too late to enable our Troops to keep the Field. I did not fail to speak my sentiments, and so far, which was as far as I, *almost unaided*, could go, to do my Duty. soon after my arrival in this Country, I spoke of means for guarding against the disaffected, of the necessity for providing Clothing by times, of the preservation of Delaware, of the ruinous State of our funds, of the amazing misconduct of dealing Money out by Millions to particular Persons, under those accursed four words—"he to be accountable" and totally neglect I say totally neglect to demand Accounts. . . . .

several Members of Congress who have called here this Morning to read Gen. Washington's Letter of the 26th. have expressed their wishes that the Marquis may be appointed to the Command of a division, therefore I have no doubt when the Letter is Read and the subject considered to morrow in Congress, I shall be charged with a Resolve equal to the Marquis's wishes.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

My Dear Son—I pray God protect you  
H L—

Colo John Laurens

764. WILLIAM ELLERY TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND  
(NICHOLAS COOKE).<sup>1</sup>

YORK, STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA, Nov. 30th, 1777.

*Sir,*

Mr. Marchant before this reaches you will have informed you of my safe Arrival here after a long Journey; and of everything material that occurred after his last Letter to you. The President hath transmitted to your Excellency printed Copies of the Confederation; any article of which that may need an Explanatn Mr. Marchant will explain to the Assembly. The President hath also sent you the recommendatory Resolves to the respective States which have passed since I have been here, which renders it unnecessary for me even to mention the heads of them. I will only observe that in the Report recommending a Tax of five Million Dollars to be laid on the United States our Quota was One hundred and twenty thousand Dollars, and that upon my representing the Circumstances of our State Twenty thousand were taken off and put upon Massachusetts.<sup>2</sup>

[763]<sup>1</sup> L. I. Hist. Soc., Laurens Papers.<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 1.[764]<sup>1</sup> R. I. Arch., Letters to the Governors, 1777-1778, p. 90; Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 156.<sup>2</sup> The alteration of the quotas of Rhode Island and Massachusetts does not appear in the report as printed in the *Journals*, under Nov. 22.



Congress have resolved that an Inquiry should be made into the Causes of the failure of the Rhode Island Expedition, and the Conduct of the principal Officers concerned in it. The Mode for conducting the Inquiry is committed, and Report will soon be made. Beside the public Benefit that may attend this Resolution, it will be beneficial to our and the other states who furnished the Troops for that Expedition; for Congress by taking this Business in hand have by Implication acknowledged that the Continent is to bear the Expense of it.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

765. CORNELIUS HARNETT TO WILLIAM WILKINSON.<sup>1</sup>

YORK, PENNSYLVANIA, Nov. 30th, 1777.

Dear Sir,

. . . . By the next Opportunity I shall send you the articles of confederation; they are at last completed after being under the consideration of Congress for almost two Years; This has been the most difficult piece of Business that ever was undertaken by any public Body, it is the best Confederacy that could be formed especially when we consider the number of states, their different Interests, Customs etc. etc. The mode of settling the quota of Taxes to be paid towards the Common expense is at last fixed by the value of all Land held under Patent or Deed in each state. The Eastern people were much against this. knowing their Lands to be very valuable, they were for settling the quota by the number of Inhabitants including slaves. this would have ruined Poor North Carolina. she has as many Inhabitants as Connecticut (almost) tho' the Land in that state would sell for five times as much as the Lands in ours.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

766. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (HENRY LAURENS) TO THE PRESIDENT OF SOUTH CAROLINA (JOHN RUTLEDGE).<sup>1</sup>

YORK 1st. Decem. 1777.

Dear Sir,

I had the honour of addressing your Excellency in an official Letter under the 28th. past which lies before me Sealed in a packet with Confederation etc. these are to be conveyed by Capt Gillon<sup>2</sup> to which I shall add three packets each containing five Copies of Articles of Confederation directed severally for the General Assembly and the two Councils of South Carolina. twelve Copies more I have directed to Col. Gervais to be distributed among Gentlemen whose names are written on each, particularly one to Mr. Wells.<sup>3</sup> if your Excellency should be of opinion

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 28, Dec. 3, 11, 15, 1777, and Jan. 23, 27, Mar. 27, Apr. 8, Sept. 9, 1778; also no. 775, *post*.

[765]<sup>1</sup> *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 813.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 680, 733, 747, 760, *ante*. See also no. 766, *post*.

[766]<sup>1</sup> *S. C. Hist. Soc.*, Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 198; *ibid.*, Laurens Letters, 1776-1779, no. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Alexander Gillon. See the *Journals*, Nov. 20, 28, Dec. 13, 1777, Mar. 30, 31, 1778; also *ibid.*, 1782, *passim* (index); and Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, III. 239, IV. 424, 547, 705, 827, 835, 836, 837, 838, V. 65, 219, 338 *et seq.*, VI. 434. A brief sketch of Gillon is in Appleton, *Cyclo. Am. Biog.*

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, under Nov. 15, p. 928, note 2. Cf. no. 746, *ante*.

that these papers, before they are taken under consideration by the Legislative powers ought to be made as public as I wish, you will encourage him to print 2 or 3 hundred Copies, and to add Copies of the Addresses on Confederation and Taxation. I will not presume to comment on the Model which is now Submitted to the Wisdom of thirteen United States and intended to pass a revision under the same abilities collected.

I beg leave however to remark to my late Colleagues, that Congress before printing judged it proper to make Several essential alterations particularly in Articles 9th. parag: 2d.—that I have therefore no cause to blush at the appearance of my name among the *few* Nays in the Original Vote. I should be still better pleased to see that article undergo a little further amendment.<sup>4</sup>

*That*, for taking Yeas and Nay's is another Item to which I am marked in the Journal with a disgraceful No! and almost without a Companion.<sup>5</sup> I have never heard that question *demand*ed, with that Calmness of mind which ought ever to accompany the debates of Senators. it has always been the product of heat and menace, besides, however proper it might be to incorporate in the Rules of a House, it does not strike me as a necessary ingredient for Confederation it appears to be totally Irrelative to the grand Subject. I do not mean to comment by exposing this baggabelle. there are Articles of deeper Impression. . . .

Congress have appointed three important Committies who are all now in action—one to confer with General Washington confidentially on future operations and if possible to prevent taking Winter Quarters,<sup>6</sup> One to consult with the State of Pennsylvania on the article of Provision and other matters,<sup>7</sup> a third to translate confederation into French and to Address the Canadians among whom we know there is a Majority dissatisfied with English Government.<sup>8</sup>

Our Indian Committee have prepared a proper Talk for the Six Nations and at length I have put in motion the Creek Eagle-Tail and Rattle Trap.<sup>9</sup> Commissioners are appointed for inquiring into the state of affairs at Fort Pitt and the Western Frontier and for directing a force to quell those Indians who, at Detroit, have been instigated to Murder many of the back Inhabitants and if practicable to reduce that nest of mischief.<sup>10</sup>

Our Treasury was lately exhausted, New Emissions were made instantly, and for aught I know are making. the demands upon us which at this moment conspire and which are in daily growth are Mountainous, but we must be Satisfied; happy indeed are we, that any quantity of brown paper will answer the calls of our necessities. alarming as this appears we must for the present submit. further necessities may, must, in a few

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 23, 27 (pp. 835, 843). Article 14 in the report under consideration became Article 9 in the final form. See *ibid.*, p. 915.

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 30. Cf. no. 585, *ante*.

<sup>6</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 28, and no. 774, *post*.

<sup>7</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 28.

<sup>8</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 29, Dec. 2.

<sup>9</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 20, Dec. 3; cf. nos. 777, 778, 789, *post*.

<sup>10</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 20, and nos. 705-707, 717, 746, 751, *ante*.



months perform a work which Wisdom ought to have effected many months ago.<sup>11</sup>

These things Your Excellency ought to know. I do not hold it necessary to disclose my Sentiments to every body.

This Morning is to come under consideration the Quota of General Officers for each State. I mean to move the appointment of two Brigadiers for South Carolina. I shall most candidly represent the two worthy men who if I mistake not are the proper Candidates. if Congress shall judge it necessary to give us only one, seniority will probably have preference.<sup>12</sup>

Mr. Deane by a Vote is recalled from the Court of France, Mr. John Adams elected to succeed him.<sup>13</sup> . . .

767. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO THE SPEAKER OF THE MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY (ROBERT TREAT PAINE).<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN 3d. Decem. 1777.

Sir,

I beg leave to refer you to what I had the honour of writing the 1st. Inst. by Messenger Alexr. Tais.<sup>2</sup>

Congress ever watchful over the Interests of the United States of America and diligent to defeat the numerous and various practices of our grand Enemy equally cruel and subtle have taken under consideration a device calculated for depreciating the Value of the Paper Money issued by authority of Congress and of the several States after the good People had found it necessary to assert their Rights and to take Government into their own hands. the pernicious Stratagem now in view, although the discovery of it is not quite new appears more glaring from a late Publication in Philadelphia subscribed by a very great number of those misguided persons who chose to remain in the City and welcome the Enemy to rivet their fetters.<sup>3</sup>

It is also notorious that many timid and lukewarm friends in several of the States have, from motives probably more avaricious than Inimical, long given a great preference to what is called the old Money, which evidently tends to lessen the Estimation and Currency of the New and does in the same Instance demonstrate, if not an Inclination to overturn

<sup>11</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 7-Dec. 3. Cf. no. 627, *ante*.

<sup>12</sup> There is no record in the *Journals* of the quota of general officers being considered Dec. 2. See the *Journals*, Dec. 31 (p. 1073).

<sup>13</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 21, 28; also nos. 753, 760, *ante*, nos. 768-770, *post*.

[767]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Arch., CXCVIII. 327; Library of Congress, President's Letter-Book, I. 56. This is a circular letter to all the states. In the letter-book is found the following notation: "Introduced by recital of my last date, etc., as each case required."

<sup>2</sup> The letter of Dec. 1 is addressed to R. T. Paine, speaker of the Massachusetts assembly, and merely encloses resolves of the day.

<sup>3</sup> The "late publication in Philadelphia" was probably a document which appeared in the *Pennsylvania Evening Post*, Nov. 6, to which three columns of names are attached. After reciting that a total stop had been put to "the currency of the continental resolve and commonwealth money", by the arrival of the British forces in the city, the subscribers agree to use the old paper money on an equality with gold and silver.

our Independence, apprehensions which ought to be banished from the mind of every Inhabitant in the Union.

From an earnest desire therefore to counteract the wicked projects of our Enemies and to rectify such errors of our almost friends, Congress have confirmed a Resolution of this date recommending to the States respectively to enact sufficient Laws for accomplishing these good ends.

A Copy of the Resolve will be found enclosed with this, which you will be pleased Sir to lay before the Legislature of Massachuset Bay.<sup>4</sup>

I have the honour to be with great Esteem, Sir

Your obedient hum Servt.

HENRY LAURENS. Presidt. of Cong.

P. S. 4th.

While this lay open Congress took before them a Representation of the necessity for preserving from waste Pine Timber fit for Masts and other purposes of Navigation and framed a Resolution thereupon which you will receive with the one above mentioned,

H. L.

The Honorable The Speaker of the General Assembly of Massachusetts Bay. Boston.

768. JAMES LOVELL TO RICHARD HENRY LEE.<sup>1</sup>

Decr. 8th. [1777.]

Dear Sir

The day after you left York, I moved Congress for an order in the following words. "Whereas it is of the greatest Importance that Congress should, at this critical conjuncture be *well* informed of the State of affairs in Europe, and whereas Congress have resolved that the Honble. Silas Deane Esqr. be recalled from the court of France and have appointed another Commissioner to supply his place there.

Ordered That the Committee for foreign affairs write to the honble. Silas Deane, and direct him to embrace the *first opportunity* of returning to America and upon his arrival to repair with all possible dispatch to Congress.[""]<sup>2</sup>

This I have sent with the other Papers to Mr. Adams, and shall send tomorrow a duplicate to Baltimore to go with the packet which you left there.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 2, 3.

[768]<sup>1</sup> Univ. Va. Lib., Lee Papers.

<sup>2</sup> This order is in the *Journals*, Dec. 8. Deane's recall was ordered Nov. 21. See nos. 753, 760, 766, *ante*. Lee himself says that he left Congress Dec. 6 (*Letters*, I. 381). He was evidently in Congress as late as Dec. 4, for a letter of that date from the committee of foreign affairs to Deane transmitting the order of recall is signed by Lee and Lovell (Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 444). Lee was also appointed on a committee on that day. Cf. no. 748, note 8, *ante*. Lovell's letter to John Adams, Dec. 8 (no. 769, *post*), does not suggest that the motion was made earlier than the 8th.



I did not think it necessary to move that the Committee should be filled up on such a petty occasion, and therefore I spread a small Plaister for a large wound myself, by the following

“ Sir

“ By accident I find myself called upon singly to execute the duty of the Committee for foreign affairs, in communicating to you an order of Congress of this day respecting your return to America.

“ The order stands in need of no comment from the Committee to elucidate it; and, being drawn in terms complimentary to your abilities of serving these United States upon your arrival here, I take pleasure in conveying it, being Sir, your very humb. Servt.”<sup>3</sup>

I hope, Dear Sir, you will consider this proceeding as giving some sort of definition to the Recall, and in moderate language; as it stood before, he was to be recalled, but the time when was not in any measure marked out. . . .

769. JAMES LOVELL TO JOHN ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

Decr. 8th. [1777.]

Dear Sir

. . . . Having opposed several attempts of *Jemmy*<sup>2</sup> to do away the resolve of Recall, I found a necessity to offer something this day myself, as no limited time had been fixed to Dean's powers. I send a letter for you to seal. I think I have spread as small a Plaister as possible for a great Sore.<sup>3</sup>

Mr. Dana is a most *thorough* and active member; has been put into the Board of War, marine Committee, and afterward put at the head of the Treasury by the sollicitation of the members of that Board at Duane's Departure; upon which Mr. Dana was excused from the Board of War.<sup>4</sup> Mr. Geary is yet at Head Quarters.<sup>5</sup> we hope there was a general Engagement. last friday.

Mr. Read has refused to go a Commissioner to the western Frontiers.<sup>6</sup> He is greatly chagrined at not being put upon the new Board of war, after his name had been mentioned to Genl. Washington.<sup>7</sup>

If you should refuse to go over the water, which I pray you may not, He or Livingston would be chosen.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>3</sup> This letter to Silas Deane, dated Dec. 8, is in Wharton, *Rev. Dipl. Corr.*, II. 444. [769]<sup>1</sup> Adams MSS., Boston.

<sup>2</sup> James Duane. The “resolve of Recall” was that of Nov. 21, for the recall of Silas Deane from France.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 8, and no. 768, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> Dana was also chosen on the committee of appeals. See the *Journals*, Nov. 17, Dec. 3.

<sup>5</sup> Elbridge Gerry. See the *Journals*, Nov. 28, and no. 774, *post*.

<sup>6</sup> Joseph Reed. See no. 746, note 7, *ante*, and the *Journals*, Nov. 20, Dec. 4, 10, 11.

<sup>7</sup> See nos. 700, 757, 759, 761, *ante*.

<sup>8</sup> The memorandum of Henry Laurens, Nov. 21 (see no. 753, note 6, *ante*), includes Reed among the nominees for the French mission, but does not mention Robert R. Livingston. Elbridge Gerry stated, however, in a letter to John Adams, Sept. 29, 1779 (Adams's *Works*, IX. 491; also in vol. IV. of these *Letters*), that Livingston was nominated by the delegates of New York.

Excuse me to Mr. S. Adams. I am obliged to sit steadily in Congress to make up 9 Colonies, and I have a deal of drudgery to go through from a deficiency of Clerks.

770. JAMES LOVELL TO SAMUEL ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

Decr. 8th. [1777.]

*Dear Sir*

. . . . I send you a Maryland Paper in which by the great indiscretion of somebody in Congress parts of Bingham's letter are printed which ought not to have seen the light.<sup>2</sup>

Among friends, we have received a most impudent letter from Mauroy. tis impossible to take any notice of it to him without putting him in Jail.

We could not confirm Deane's contracts without *deranging* our Army; but, we could take up Individuals without the same Effect. What is there grossly inconsistent in this? I am rejoiced we did not employ him.<sup>3</sup>

. . . .

771. CORNELIUS HARNETT TO THOMAS BURKE.<sup>1</sup>

YORK, PENNSYLVANIA Dec. 8th 1777.

*Dear Sir:*

. . . . The several resolutions of Congress sent to the Governors of the States will require particular attention. That of taxation, is essential above all. The credit of our Continental Currency depends upon it. The opening the Courts of Law, for the recovery of Debts, surely ought to be attended to. The calling in your paper Currency, especially that issued under the Authority of the British Government (as a distinction is made by the Tories and sordid Whigs already of at least 100 per cent. which in its consequences must ruin our public Credit) ought to command the attention of our Legislature.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

We are daily entertained by Members of Congress, with paragraphs of Letters, giving an account of the surprising exertions of their Constituents.

I beg that you will inform me what has been done by our General Assembly in this way. We have often been before them, I hope we shall never be behind them. . . .

772. CORNELIUS HARNETT TO WILLIAM WILKINSON.<sup>1</sup>

YORK, PENNSYLVANIA, Dec. 8th, 1777.

*Dear Sir,*

. . . . Inclosed is a Hand Bill printed by order of Congress relative to the late Convention at Saratoga.<sup>2</sup> this only came to Congress three days

[770]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Samuel Adams Papers.

<sup>2</sup> This is presumably the letter of Bingham read in Congress Oct. 18. See no. 722, *ante*. Cf., however, Richard Henry Lee to Adams, Nov. 23, in *Letters*, I. 353.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 8. Cf. no. 632, *ante*. See also nos. 734, 741, *ante*.

[771]<sup>1</sup> N. C. State Recs., XI. 693.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. the letter to Wilkinson, Dec. 8 (no. 772, *post*); also his letter to Burke, Dec. 16, in N. C. State Recs., XI. 695.

[772]<sup>1</sup> N. C. State Recs., XI. 818.

<sup>2</sup> The order to publish the convention was given to the committee of intelligence Oct. 31. Harnett also enclosed one of the handbills in his letter to Burke, Dec. 8 (no. 771, *ante*). See the Bibliographical Notes, in the *Journals*, IX. 1089.



ago, as we have had no press here until within these few days and no Gazette as yet published.<sup>3</sup> I shall send you the first. . . .

You will be pleased first to observe that Congress knows no more of the intentions of the Army than you do, until some event or other takes place. Congress have very wisely determined to put it in Genl Washington's power to keep his own secrets. . . .

I hope the Assembly will open your Courts for the recovery of Debts, That you will immediately begin to lay Taxes as other states have done, that you will call in all the Currency emitted under the authority of the King of G. Britain etc. these are matters of the utmost Consequence, and Strenuously recommended by Congress to the several states. Our very Existence as a free People depends on Vigorous measures immediately to be adopted.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

Your sincere friend and obedt. Servt.

CORN. HARNETT.

773. ELIPHALET DYER TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN Decembr 8th 1777

*Dear Sir*

recievd yours from Boston of the 20th Ultmo. I hope before this comes to hand you will recieve my last <sup>2</sup> (by Express to Govr Trumbull) which as I depend you will recieve shall not repeat what I so fully wrote you at that time on the Subject of a Board of Warr of which you are unanimously chose one and hope Nothing will prevent your attending at least two or 3 months. you mentione often as in your last the ill Treatment you have recieved you know it was effected only by a small faction, who had art enough by specious pretences of publick Utility to Impose upon others just enough to make a Majority (Rhode-Island not represented) that faction is now no more the greatest Union and Harmony subsists in Congress. I hope before this time Mr Gray has recieved the assignment of his District and appointed such Deputies as may recieve the remaining Stores on hand.<sup>3</sup> beside Govr Trumbull has power to appoint both Issuing and purchasing Commiss<sup>s</sup>. so far as he thinks Necessary.<sup>4</sup> the Treasury Board have rendred Valid all yr receipts in Consequence of orders from the Genlls. as to what Coll. Williams hinted to you is but of little Consequence, it is not Improbable but some might Imagine that you had some Influence on those whom you had employed to prevent their

<sup>3</sup> See no. 692, *ante*; cf. Harnett to Wilkinson, Nov. 19, 20, in *N. C. State Recs.*, XI. 806, 808.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. no. 771, *ante*. See also nos. 753, note 3, 760, *ante*.

[773]<sup>1</sup> Conn. Hist. Soc., Joseph Trumbull Papers.

<sup>2</sup> Nov. 28, no. 761, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See nos. 726, 727, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 3, no. 761, *ante*, no. 776, *post*.

accepting, but it is not worth minding.<sup>5</sup> . . . . As I have an appointment for next year conclude to tarry till Spring to prevent my being Obligd to leave home next summer my regards and affection to Family and friends  
am Yours

ELIPHT DYER

[P. S.] . . . .

774. COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

WHITE MARSH Decr. 10th. 1777

Sir

In Consequence of the conferences we have had with your Excellency, and knowing yours and your General Officers opinions on the subject of our Mission, we have come to the resolution's contained in the enclosed paper, finding them as far as we can judge most consistant with the Public good.

Among the many reasons offered against a Winters Campaign we were sorry to observe one of the most prevalent was a general discontent in the Army and especially among the Officers. These discontents are ascribed to various causes and we doubt not many of them are well founded and deserve particular attention, and in the course of the present Winter, will be taken into consideration by Congress, and we hope effectually remedied.

That a reform may take place in the Army, and proper discipline be introduced, We wish to see the Military placed on such a footing as may make a Commission a desirable object to the Officer, and his Rank preserved from degradation and contempt; for these purposes we intend to recommend to Congress

That an half pay establishment be formed and adopted in the American Service

That a pensionary establishment take place in favour of Officers Widows.

That a new regulation of Rank confining it as far as possible to the line of the Army be adopted.

That an equitable mode of paying for *back* ration be ordered.

Should these several regulations be approved and established by Congress (and we have reason to suppose they will) We trust the prevailing discontents will subside and a spirit of emulation take place among the Gentlemen of the Army to promote the Public Service and introduce that order and discipline amongst the Troops so essential to the Military character.

As a further inducement the Committee have it also in contemplation to propose in Congress that the Officers be permitted to dispose of their

<sup>5</sup> The allusion is probably to the rather broad hints in Williams's letter of Nov. 4 (no. 726, *ante*). See also no. 776, *post*.

[774]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Letters to Washington, XCI. 110.



Commissions under such regulations as may render the measure eligible.<sup>2</sup>  
We are

Your Excellencys Most Obedt hble Servants  
ROBT MORRIS,  
ELBRIDGE GERRY  
JOS: JONES.

To  
His Excellency  
George Washington Esqr  
General and Commander in Chief of the Forces  
of the United States of America

774A. HENRY LAURENS TO THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.<sup>1</sup>

*Gentlemen*

In the Character of a Delegate in Congress give me leave to address you. Your President has been confined to his Chamber and in Bed for three days and Nights past during which time he has not had three hours Sleep. the Malady under which he labours has made such a progress as to convince him by reflecting upon former attacks that he will not be able to move out of the House nor to attend his duty in Congress for some Weeks to come. When he accepted the Honour which you were pleased to confer on him it was with a single Eye to your service in the most comprehensive meaning. Now he finds himself incapable of performing his duty he is anxious to Resign that Honour, which he accepted only in obedience to your Vote.<sup>2</sup>

These, you may depend upon it Gentlemen, are the genuine sentiments of his mind.

There already lies upon his Table much business which with pain he thinks of, because it is not in his power to give proper dispatch to it. every day unless you are pleased to prevent it, will accumulate the heap public business will be impeded and some branches will run into Confusion.

I therefore humbly move you Gentlemen to proceed to the choice of a President as an act of propriety and necessity. be assured I should have continued to serve you with diligence and fidelity if my health had permitted. I trust I shall not only be seconded in this Motion but that there will not be a dissenting voice in Congress.

I am Gentlemen

Your faithful Coadjutor and humble Servant  
HENRY LAURENS

YORK TOWN  
12 Decem, 1777  
The Honble Congress

<sup>2</sup> This committee was appointed Nov. 28. A letter from it, dated Dec. 6, was read in Congress Dec. 8. Its report to Congress is in the *Journals*, Dec. 16, and the enclosure here referred to constitutes the last four paragraphs of that report. Cf. *ibid.*, Dec. 18, 19, 24, 30, 31; also Jan. 5, 1778 and *passim* (index, Army, Half Pay). See also no. 766, *ante*, nos. 779, 780, 782-785, 790, *post*.

[774A]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Papers Cont. Cong., no. 78, vol. XIV., f. 185.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 793, *post*.

775. WILLIAM ELLERY TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE ISLAND  
(NICHOLAS COOKE).<sup>1</sup>

YORK-TOWN STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA

Decr. 14th. 1777

Sir,

. . . . Congress have determined upon the mode of Inquiry into the causes of the failure of the Rhode-Island Expedition, and have appointed Genl. Whipple, of N Hampshire, Robert Treat Paine, Esq. of Massachusetts-Bay, H. Marchant, Esq., of Rhode-Island, Oliver Elsworth, Esq., of Connecticut, and Egbert Benson, Esq., of New-York Commissioners for that purpose: the Time of their meeting to be the first monday in february, and the place Providence.<sup>2</sup>

The Question hath been asked side ways, who is to pay the Expense of that Expedition; but it hath not yet been seriously asked and I hope it will not. If the Expedition had succeeded we should never have heard about the Expense, and perhaps if the Authors of its failure are brought to Light, their Punishment may appease the Resentment of Congress, and obliterate the Idea of an enormous useless Expense.<sup>3</sup> We have no late news from France or the W. Indies. When anything occurs of Consequence, I shall write to your Excellency, in the mean Time give me leave to subscribe myself, with great Regard, Yr Excellency's

most obedt humble Servant,

WILLIAM ELLERY

Decr. 17th.

[P. S.] . . . . Since I wrote the foregoing, Genl. Washington transmitted to Congress a letter from Genl. Heath to him, in which he informed G. W. that Application had been made to him by the Offi[ce]rs concerned in the Rhode Island expedition for their pay, and desired to know whether the Continent or the States who fu[r]nished the Troops were to pay the expence. This brot in the question which I hoped would never have been started, and after a slight agitation, in which I perceived it was the Sense of Congress that the Continent ought to bear the Expence, it was referred to a Committee to examine the Journals in this Regard, and to report to Congress. . . . .

776. ELIPHALET DYER TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.<sup>1</sup>

YORK-TOWN Decembr. 15th 1777

Sir

I received yours by Brown of the                      in which I find you are still Complaining that you cannot get rid of the publick stores on hand in any

[775]<sup>1</sup> R. I. Arch., Letters to the Governors, 1777-1778, p. 108; Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, p. 158.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 764, note 3, *ante*; also Staples, *R. I. in Cont. Cong.*, pp. 155-166 (*passim*), 174, 193, 195.

<sup>3</sup> See the postscript to this letter, and the *Journals*, Dec. 15. The committee of Nov. 28 was to inquire into the causes of the failure of the Rhode Island expedition, that of Dec. 15 into its rise. See, further, Ellery to Cooke, Jan. 4, in the next volume of these *Letters*.

[776]<sup>1</sup> Conn. State Lib., Joseph Trumbull Collection, no. 52.



Regular way Congress have done every thing in their power to relieve you, the fault has lain entirely with Coll Stewart in not taking care of his Department they have repeatedly wrote him or directed Mr. Buchanan to Inform him of the difficulties which lie in his department where he is and what is become of him we know not, we have heard that he had set out for the Eastern world some time agoe but to prevent every difficulty for the future they have Impowered Govr. Trumbull to supply every defect in both the purchasing and Issuing Department in that part of the world.<sup>2</sup> Orders have been long Given to Mr. Buchanan for 2 hund. thousand dollars on the loan office in Boston for the Eastern Department to be paid in preference to any other (as by the return made from that office they were good for more than that sum) and to be Immediately sent to Mr. Colt. and to save and Indemnifye you the Treasury Board have rendered Valid, and to pass to your account all the stores any Genll officer shall either take or that you may deliver to their Order.<sup>3</sup> I hope before this you are in a great measure relieved of your difficulties You Inform me that you were about to set out for Boston and Salem to purchase Cloathing for the Colony and had it not been for Coll. Williams' letter<sup>4</sup> Informing you of the jealousies and Suspensions Congress had entertained of your Integrity etc you was about to undertake to supply with provisions from Connecticut but on his Information you declined having anything to do with it and was so advised by the Govr and his Council I should have thot that both the Govr and you had been long enough acquainted with Coll. Williams I mean the suddenness of his Temper the warmth of his Imagination, the strong Impression sometimes a little matter makes on his mind, (tho' of an honest good heart) to lay so great a Stress upon his painting. I found he had wrote and feared as for some other of his letters They were unguarded and would have no good effect but the Contrary. he informed me the ground of his letter was when some affairs touching the Commissary department were agitated in Congress a Certain Member he would not tell me who not knowing as he supposes of his Connection with you whispered him that he feared you was so put out and Chagrined at the New Regulations that you had in some measure embarrassed and discouraged others in undertaking I have no doubt but somebody might throw out such a hint to him, and possibly some might have such fears or suspicion; but is that enough to lay so great a Stress upon, when you have been repeatedly assured that Congress in general and believe may say now Universally entertain a high opinion of your Abilities and Integrity in your whole Conduct in that Department. they have given you the Strongest Evidence of it by a Unanimous unsolicited Vote even of every Individual in appointing you one of a Board, the most honourable as well as Interesting to your Country.<sup>5</sup> We had formerly 2 or 3 heady mischief making Gentn. in Congress they are gone and believe will be here no more the party is broke up all is

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 3; cf. nos. 761, 773, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Nov. 12, cf. *ibid.*, Sept. 16, Dec. 20.

<sup>4</sup> See Williams to Trumbull, Nov. 4 (no. 726, *ante*). Cf. no. 773, *ante*.

<sup>5</sup> The board of war. See the *Journals*, Nov. 27, and nos. 757-761, 773, *ante*.

harmony and Union. Schuyler is no more! I was rather sorry to hear your long defence and Exculpation in your letter to Congress against Charges they had never heard nor believe suspected and was equally sorry to hear the Governors letter Complaining of the Treatment his sons had received especially at this time, when I can assure him and you that both you and your brother the Paymaster Stand in a fairer point of light with Congress than any two Gentn. ever employ'd by them. yet I am Sensible that at a time, to serve some friend or particular purpose your brother was Superseded and you have had now and then a Squib thrown at you but without making any impression prejudicial to your Carracter. your brother John was ill treated I believe but all would have been put right had he been a little more soft in his letter old Doctor Witherspoon of high Scotch feeling was nettled and without any prejudice against the family principally opposed its being rectified.<sup>6</sup> You say it is a little wonderd at my and Coll Williams Recommendation of a Certain Gentn.<sup>7</sup> I did it from political motives, which can explain to you when I may have the pleasure of seeing you again, which hope will be soon. Congress have great hopes and expectations from this New Constituted Board of Warr. the Army in every Department wants a total reform and regulation both Internal and External we are determined by the blessing of Heaven to have it Effected, our appointment meets with universal applause, great Expectations are from it. We have also appointed Inspectors Genll. of the Army in every department, who will be Executors and assist. agts to the board of Warr. will Inspect make their returns and reports to you. they are Gentn. of great knowledge abilities and Integrity and believe will be Intent to reform abuses regulate disorders establish discipline in the Army. since the above received yours from Boston of the 7th. what is past cannot be helpd. we must make the best of what is to come, it is unaccountable what is become of Mr. Colts order for 2 hund thousand dollars, a duplicate is now sent and a large sum in Cash, the order on New York reversed and an order to Govr and Council of Safety on Connecticut Loan office in Lieu of it, which we find now to be good for a Considerable sum.<sup>8</sup> Congress have had every department to attend to, hope it is in a good way at last the Gov. and Councill may Employe Coll Champion and whom they please, assist Mr. Colt Cooperate one with another as much as possible I know they dont want the trouble, but the Mistakes in past will require greater Exertions in the future Our Army have done so much fighting this summer they seem much Inclined to go into winter quarters and prepare for spring. if so How will have free plunder possibly disturb them in their proposed quiet.

My affectionate regard to family and am sincerely

Yours

E DYER.

Mr Jos Trumbull

<sup>6</sup> See no. 759, note 5, *ante*; also Henry Laurens to Governor Trumbull, Jan. 5, 1778, in the next volume of these *Letters*.

<sup>7</sup> The allusion is to one of the members of the board of war, but it is not certain which one is meant.

<sup>8</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 10, Nov. 3. Cf. *ibid.*, Dec. 20.



777. JAMES DUANE TO HORATIO GATES.<sup>1</sup>

MANOUR LIVINGSTON 16th. Decemr 1777

Sir

Congress have been pleased to appoint Brigr General Stark to the Command of an Enterprize which they have much at Heart. It's Success under Providence depending entirely upon Secrecy: For fear of a miscarriage of the Dispatches, I am directed in a personal Conference at Albany to explain their Views and deliver to him his Commission and Instructions.<sup>2</sup> where that General is employd at present Congress is uninformed and have therefore directed me to trouble you with forwarding the enclosed Letter: One from you might quicken his Journey to Albany, and as no Time should be lost I must request that Favour, as well as that you will be so obliging as to employ in this Business an Express on whose Diligence you can rely, and to order him to proceed to this place with General Stark's Answer as soon as possible: If you can form any probable Conjecture when it may be expected your Opinion will regulate my Conduct. . . .

I hope to have the Pleasure of an Interview with you before you proceed to Congress. From what I learn it woud ease your mind on a Subject which, without any Reason, has given you Pain. you may be assur'd that you hold a high Place in the Esteem and Confidence of Congress. . . .

Governour Clinton three days ago removd to Pocepesy where he proposes to meet our Legislature. I flatter myself that you will confer with him on the Defences of Hudson's River before your Departure: as Congress depends on your advice, and considers the Security of the Communication between the Northern and Southern States as an object of infinite Importance.<sup>3</sup> . . .

778. JAMES DUANE TO PHILIP SCHUYLER.<sup>1</sup>

MANOUR LIVINGSTON 16th. Decemr. 1777.

Dear General.

I am charged with Dispatches from Congress which I left the 5th. Instant to the Commissioners of Indian Affairs for the Northern Department; and directed to hold with them a personal Conference on Subjects which Congress have warmly at Heart.<sup>2</sup> For this purpose I intend soon to visit Albany. In the mean Time it will be necessary to convene the Commissioners. When that can be effected I can form no Conjecture; but must wait for your Information.

I am obliged to see Genl. Stark at Albany, and General Gates is desired to send for him. you will Judge from Circumstances, how long it may be

[777]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., Gates Papers, XI.<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 3; cf. no. 766, *ante*, and no. 778, *post*. See also the *Journals*, Jan. 21, 22, 23, Feb. 1, 2, Mar. 28, May 4, 1778; On the "irruption into Canada" cf. *ibid.* (index).<sup>3</sup> Cf. no. 750, *ante*.[778]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original, then in possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia.<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 3; cf. nos. 766, 777, *ante*.

before an Express can reach him, return to me, and he repair to Albany; From your Opinion on this Point I shall regulate my Journey, for which I shall therefore be obliged to you: as well as for fixing the meeting of the Commissrs. accordingly, that I may be eased of the Trouble of a Double Attendance at this inclement Season. Before I shall have the pleasure of seeing you Congress will forward an Eagle's Tail and Rattle-trap sent them by the Creeks as a Token of Peace and Friendship. The use of it will appear from a Talk to the Six Nations with which I am charged, but need not now forward; as I am entrusted to make any alterations which, on Conference with you, Circumstances may appear to require; and I believe some will be found necessary.<sup>3</sup> . . .

779. JONATHAN BAYARD SMITH TO THE VICE-PRESIDENT OF  
PENNSYLVANIA (GEORGE BRYAN).<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, Decr. 19 1777

Dr. Sir

Congress yesterday recd. acct. of the arrival of a ship from France in 75 days with 46 Cannon 19 mortars 9 Inch 61,000 wt. of Brimstone near 4000 small arms some powder etc. we have no papers by this Vessell. Genl. Gates has answered some queries proposed by Congress respectg. Burgoynes conduct in the Convention. He says the military chest and standards were left in Canada. He accounts for the arms be<sup>g</sup>. unfit for service in the return and the want of scabbards for bayonets and of Car-touch boxes etc. and concludes that things have been conducted tolerably well.<sup>2</sup>

I wish to have the result of Colo. Bayard and Mr. Youngs business at Camp.<sup>3</sup> I have not a copy of the resolution of the house on the quorum of their delegates. The memorial of the house and Council was laid before Congress the Even<sup>g</sup> I arrived here and read. It was again read yesterday, and will probably be considered this da[y.] I believe Congress will not wish our army to be at any considerable distance from Ph<sup>a</sup>.<sup>4</sup> But hav<sup>g</sup> been very unwell yesterday I could only crawl to Congress, and have not been able to visit many of the members.

I expect to write to you again in a day or two.

Yrs. etc.

J. B. Smith.

[P. S.] Yesterday rec'd a exact return of Burgoynes army at the time of surrender<sup>g</sup>. You'l see it in the next paper.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 789, *post*.

[779]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Emmet Coll., no. 909; *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., VI. 108.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 782, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., VI. 61, 75.

<sup>4</sup> This relates to the "remonstrance" from the Pennsylvania council and assembly concerning the cantonment of the army. See the *Journals*, Dec. 17-19, 22, 25. Cf. no. 774, *ante*. See also no. 780, *post*. The Pennsylvania remonstrance is in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., V. 307. A resolution passed at a conference between the council and assembly to present the remonstrance to Congress, together with four reasons to be urged against the proposed cantonment, is *ibid.*, VI. 104 (*see the Journals*, p. 1033, note 1).



780. JONATHAN BAYARD SMITH TO THE VICE-PRESIDENT OF  
PENNSYLVANIA (GEORGE BRYAN).<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, Decr. 19th, 1777.

Dr Sir,

This day the memorial from our State concerning the cantonment of the regular army was taken into consideration. Congress had some time ago, by a Committee, recommended to Genl Washington, if he determined to take winter quarters, to dispose of his army in such manner as would most effectually cover the Country, etc. They have now ordered the memorial of our State to be transmitted to the Genl, and have desired him to inform Congress whether he is about to canton his troops, and where, and what provision he has made for securing the East side of Schuylkill and the State of N. Jersey. This you will be pleased to communicate to the Gentlemen of both houses for their present satisfaction. A copy of the resolution I have not time by this opportunity to forward, but suppose it will be sent more formally by our delegates by the next opportunity that may offer.<sup>2</sup>

We hear that the army are about putting in the Gulph valley. This is the wish of Congress as far as I can judge.

I am, Dr Sir,

Yr afft and v. h. st,

J. B. SMITH.

781. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS (HENRY LAURENS) TO  
PHILIP SCHUYLER.<sup>1</sup>

YORK 20th. Decmr. 1777.

Sir,

. . . . I reserve the honour of presenting your Letter to Congress when I shall be able to attend the House. at present I am closely confined by the Gout in both feet, but hope to get abroad before Christmas day. I mean Sir, by this delay to quicken the business which you press, by intimating to Congress from the retiring of Mr. Adams and Mr. Lee, the necessity for nominating a new Comm<sup>ee</sup> for enquiring into the cause of the loss of Tyconderoga etc. and at the same time producing all the papers which in the course of our past enquiry have been lodged in my hands. these by a very few hours attention may be properly digested and if Gentlemen are of my opinion that there is no ground for expecting further important information a Report may presently follow.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

[780]<sup>1</sup> *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., VI. 109.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 777, note 4, *ante*, nos. 782, 783, 785, *post*.

[781]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, President's Letter-Book, I. 79.

<sup>2</sup> Schuyler's letter of Nov. 28 was read in Congress Dec. 26, the day on which Laurens returned to Congress (see no. 793, *post*), and three additional members appointed on the committee. See the *Journals*, July 29, Aug. 1, 19, 20, 23, 26, 27, 28, Oct. 9, Nov. 14, Dec. 26, 1777, Jan. 20, 26, 27, Feb. 5, Mar. 10, Apr. 29, June 12, 20, 1778. See nos. 669, note 2, 677, *ante*; also Laurens to Washington, Apr. 4, 1778, in the next volume of these *Letters*.

782. JAMES LOVELL TO SAMUEL ADAMS.<sup>1</sup>

YORK Decr. 20th. [1777.]

Dear Sir

. . . . The Returns which had been made to us of Artillery etc. taken from the Enemy had induced us to make several Queries to Genl. Gates respecting the Standards, Cartouch Boxes Bayonets etc. which appeared to have been destroyed. Genl. Gates tells us that upon Burgoyne's word of Honor the Standards were left in Canada; and that the other suspicious Appearances sprang from the Conduct of our own People and certain Necessities, but not from any Breach of the Convention by the Will of Genl. Burgoyne or his Officers. . . . .

You have doubtless e'er this been made acquainted with G: Burgoyne's critical Disposition in regard to the descriptive List of his men which was to have been taken by Genl. Heath's order. For this and other similar Pride it was thought proper to take hold of Mr. Bourgoyne's manner of asking a Favour of Congress thro one of its Officers: In consequence, the following Resolve was passed the 17th. Resolved that Genl. Washington be directed to inform Genl. Burgoyne the Congress will not receive nor consider any Proposition for Indulgence or altering the terms of the Convention of Saratoga unless immediately directed to their own Body.

With a Degree of the Arts of our Enemies this Resolve is penned to lead Burgoyne into direct Petition to Congress, tho it does not give an absolute Promise to grant his Petition.<sup>2</sup>

You will find in some of my attendant slovenly scrawls so much encouragement to expect from me Intelligence about our *grand* Army upon the Return of the Committee, that I do not know how to avoid saying something about it, now, though 'tis a Subject very sickening to even a strong Stomach.

The Majority of the Officers were fixt and determined against a Winter-Campaign; and the Nakedness of the Soldiers furnished such abundant Argument to their Leaders that the Committee could not recommend any thing better than a Cantonment which would best tend to cover the Countrey and accomodate the army.

It was evident, among Friends I say it, that our Army was not inclined to fight Howe when he gave them 4 days opportunity. The Committee therefore could not give it as their Opinion to the General that he ought, with that same Army, to force the Lines of the Enemy, or attempt the City by the Schuylkill. In short, unless we secure Half pay to Officers and Pensions to their Widows and make their Commissions vendible, *severe* Discipline in respect to Officers cannot be introduced, and consequently *none at all* in respect to Soldiers. But the General does swear that, if the Commissions are made desirable, he will cashier without favour or affection till the Army becomes vigorous: In this hope we breathe this day; but verily my own Share of Hope is not great enough

[782]<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Pub. Lib., Samuel Adams Papers.<sup>2</sup> See nos. 752, 779, *ante*, and the *Journals*, Dec. 1, 12, 17, 18, 23, 26, 27; also nos. 786, 791, *post*.



on this Promise as to make me relinquish the Idea of an annual Choice of *all* officers.<sup>3</sup>

The Report of Genl. W's Intention to canton near Willmington has brought a Remonstrance from this State to us, and I momentarily expect another from the Jerseys: <sup>4</sup> . . . .

783. ABRAHAM CLARK TO LORD STIRLING.<sup>1</sup>

YORY TOWN, Decr. 20, 1777.

*My Lord,*

We have been much alarmed by a report that the Army was going into Winter quarters in or about Wilmington, thereby leaving New Jersey and a great part of Penns<sup>a</sup> intirely open to the Enemy. This Supposed measure produced several Resolutions of Congress, which, with a Remonstrance on that Subject from the Legislature of Penns<sup>a</sup> are forwarded to the Commander in Chief, requesting his particular Attention to the Security of New Jersey etc. We had before Congress the Opinions of the General officers respecting proper places for Cantoning the Army, and with great pleasure find you in favour of the Valley near Schuylkill, which in the judgment of all or most I have met with is the only place for defending the Country and preventing Supplies to the Enemy, as the Army at Wilmington would leave great part of Penns<sup>a</sup> and Jersey greatly exposed to the Enemys Ravages, the Shiping up Delaware would be lost, and all the extensive Salt works in Jersey destroyed, and not unlikely a general defection take place in this State, and many parts of Jersey, and Supplies for the Army from the Eastern States greatly Obstructed.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

784. ELBRIDGE GERRY TO ROBERT MORRIS.<sup>1</sup>

YORK, Decr. 21. 1777.

*Dear Sir*

I am favoured with yours of the 28th[?] with the inclosure and fully agree with you, in the Necessity of introducing "A Spirit of Enterprize to our Army", and in order thereto, of encouraging every Instance of such a Disposition that we meet with.<sup>2</sup> Colo. Barton proposed sending to Congress, a Petition expressing his Desires as set forth in General Green's Letter; I shall therefore wait a few Days in Expectation of an Oppor-

<sup>3</sup> A committee to consult with General Washington was appointed Nov. 28. See nos. 766, 774, *ante*; also the *Journals*, Dec. 16, 18, 19, 24, 30, 31, and nos. 784, 785, 790, *post*. See also Lovell to Adams, Jan. 13, 1778, in the next volume of these *Letters*.

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 17-19, 22, 24, and no. 779, note 4, *ante*. Cf. nos. 783, 785, *post*.

[783]<sup>1</sup> Hist. Soc. of Pa., Dreer Coll.; *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, XXIX. 193.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. nos. 779, 780, 782, *ante*, no. 785, *post*.

[784]<sup>1</sup> Copied from the original, then in possession of Mr. Stan. V. Henkels of Philadelphia; Henkels, *Catalogue*, no. 1183, item 4.

<sup>2</sup> Gerry and Morris were members of a committee appointed Nov. 28 to consult with General Washington in regard to the condition of the army. See no. 774, *ante*. Morris's letter was probably dated Dec. 18.

tunity of supporting the Petition with the Letter.<sup>3</sup> Nothing new at Congress excepting the arrival of a Vessel from Marseilles with a valuable Cargo, which is published in the papers. . . .

785. JONATHAN BAYARD SMITH TO THE PRESIDENT OF PENNSYLVANIA  
(THOMAS WHARTON, JR.).<sup>1</sup>

LANCASTER Decr. 22 1777

Sir,

Inclosed you have a resolution of Congress on the subject of the memorial from your State with which I was charged. I am happy to inform you that the army has taken quarters in a position which I presume will be agreeable to the State.<sup>2</sup> Congress have now before them a number of resolutions concerning the army which will probably be transmitted in a day or two to the assembly. On the other leaf you have a copy of an act passed by the State of Virginia which your delegates thought it their duty to transmit to you.<sup>3</sup>

I have the honor to be with great regard your Excellencys counsel and the humble army's most humble servant

JON<sup>A</sup> B. SMITH

His Excellency the President Honble the Counsel  
and Honble the Assembly

786. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO WILLIAM HEATH.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN 23d. Decem. 1777.

Sir,

My last trouble was under the 1st. Inst: by Messenger Tais, since which your dispatch of the 27th. Novem. came to hand and I believe another of your favours. this or these were immediately sent to Congress and I presume committed to the Board of War.<sup>2</sup> I have been closely confined by a severe attack of the Gout for 15 days past, and therefore am not so intimately acquainted with the steps of Congress as I should have been if my health had not failed, nor enabled to write to you with that accuracy which I should do if your Letters were before me.

The Commands which I have this Evening received from Congress to be transmitted to you are as follows.<sup>3</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> A memorial of Col. William Barton was presented to Congress Dec. 24. Cf. the *Journals*, July 19, 25.

[785]<sup>1</sup> From the collection of the late Adrian H. Joline, New York; *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., VI. 124.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 779, 780, 782, *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> The Virginia act (Oct. 28, 1777) is in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., VI. 125. Cf. the *Journals*, Dec. 20.

[786]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Heath Papers, XII. 84, III. 34 (duplicate); Library of Congress, Presidents Letter-Book, I. 71.

<sup>2</sup> Heath's letter of Nov. 27 was read in Congress Dec. 12, and a letter of Dec. 7 was read in Congress Dec. 18. A letter of Nov. 24, to the board of treasury, was laid before Congress Dec. 15.

<sup>3</sup> The resolves of Dec. 19, 22.



I am further charged by a Member to inform you as a Message from Congress that it is expected you will see that all Accounts with General Burgoyne are Settled and fully paid agreeable to the above mentioned Resolves before the embarkation of himself or other Officers and Troops included in the Convention of Saratoga.<sup>4</sup>

A Committee are now preparing proper Instructions for your proceeding with respect to the demanded description of Soldiers and other persons comprehended in that agreement. Mr. Burgoyne's memory has deceived him in the Account which he gives of Sir Guy Carleton's releasing many hundred Continental Troops upon their bare parole. Mr. Boudinot has shewn me a much more accurate state of which you will be fully and very soon informed. these articles are however mere baggabelle compared with his complaint that the public faith with respect to the Convention is infracted, in a Letter to Major Gen. Gates. it will be impossible to part with him before an eclaircissement is had on this important charge.<sup>5</sup> I have the honour to be

With very great Esteem Sir Your most obedient Servant

HENRY LAURENS  
President of Congress

787. WILLIAM ELLERY TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE.<sup>1</sup>

[December, 1777.]<sup>2</sup>

Dear Sir

. . . . Among the prisoners we have made in that quarter is Mr James Delancey who was taken in Maurisania and who went over to the enemy since the Declaration of Independency. Congress have ordered him to be delivered over to the Executive Order of New York to be dealt with as to Law shall appertain.<sup>3</sup> . . . .

I read the paragraph of your letter relating to Marine matters to the Marine Committee. They liked the hint: but you know that Committee I wish you were here. that Committee particularly wants your services.  
. . . .

788. DANIEL ROBERDEAU TO THE PRESIDENT OF PENNSYLVANIA  
(THOMAS WHARTON, JR.).<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, Decr 24th, 1777.

Sir,

The Delegates of this State are honored with your favor of the 20th, which shall forthwith be laid before Congress, to obtain a further regula-

<sup>4</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 19 (p. 1037).

<sup>5</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 1, 12, 17, 18, 23, 26, 27; also nos. 752, 756, 779, 782, *ante*, no. 791, *post*.

[787]<sup>1</sup> Library of Congress, Force Trans., Whipple, p. 445.

<sup>2</sup> Some passages of this letter, not here printed, indicate that it was probably written about Dec. 23.

<sup>3</sup> There is no record in the *Journals* of the order concerning James De Lancey. See a letter from John Jay to De Lancey, Jan. 2, 1778, and De Lancey's reply, Jan. 14, in *Correspondence of Jay*, I. 171, 172. Morrisania was a village in Westchester County, N. Y., now included within the city of New York.

[788]<sup>1</sup> Pa. State Lib., P. P., XLIV. 39; *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., VI. 131.

tion of the hire of Waggon.<sup>2</sup> An ambiguity in Genl Armstrongs Letter, and the entire silence of Council on the Subject leaves us in doubt respecting their pleasure. If a repeal of the Resolve of Congress of one Substitute for two Yeoman is meant, it falls in with my judgment, and shall be glad to have it signified.<sup>3</sup> Coll Smith has forwarded to you the Resolve of Congress in answer to the Remonstrance of our State, also copy of a law of Virginia to suppress Monopoly.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

789. HENRY LAURENS TO JAMES DUANE.<sup>1</sup>

YORK 24th. Decem. 1777.

Dear Sir,

. . . . The Eagle Tail and Rattle Trap nicely cased up are put into a Waggon now bound to Albany with public Money, under the protection of Peter Webber who will deliver them to your order.<sup>2</sup> . . . .

A Vessel containing 70 Hogsds. of Rum and 6 Hogsds. Sugar with some other goods intended from Granada to New York for the use of the Enemy had been carried into Charles Town by the Mate and Crew, who had dispossessed the Master of Command. the whole was adjudged in pursuance of the Resolution of Congress,<sup>3</sup> prize to the Captors. this is the first retort upon that species of British policy calculated for encouraging infidelity and treachery among seamen in the service of these States. I have no doubt but that in a few Months they will experience an hundred fold retaliation of their infamous example, which nothing but dire necessity would have induced virtuous Americans to Copy.<sup>4</sup> . . . .

790. DANIEL ROBERDEAU TO THE PRESIDENT OF PENNSYLVANIA  
(THOMAS WHARTON, JR.).<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, Decr 26th, 1777.

Sir,

A letter is just come to hand giving the most melancholy discription of the situation of our army on account of difficiencies in the Commissary's

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 24. President Wharton's letter is in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., VI. 116. Cf. *ibid.*, VI. 124, 130, 136.

<sup>3</sup> The letter of General Armstrong referred to is probably that of Nov. 29, in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., VI. 43. Cf. *ibid.*, V. 487, 672, VI. 65, 96, 171, 251. See the *Journals*, Apr. 14, Dec. 4.

<sup>4</sup> See no. 785, *ante*.

[789]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 207.

<sup>2</sup> See nos. 766, 777, 778, *ante*. Laurens sets forth circumstantially the situation of Indian affairs in the South.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Oct. 14, and no. 690, *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> The disposition toward retaliation is also voiced by William Ellery in a letter written about the same time: "Our soldiers in the hands of the enemy at Philadelphia and New York, especially in the former, are treated in a most barbarous manner and a number of them have perished with famine. Some of them have died in the State house yard with grass in their mouths as I have been informed different ways. How long shall we forbear to retaliate on those worse than savages!" . . . . (Library of Congress, Force Trans., Whipple, p. 445.)

[790]<sup>1</sup> Pa. State Lib., P. P., XLIV. 40; *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., VI. 134.



and Qr master's Departments.<sup>2</sup> With respect to the article of cloathing, 2800 are obliged to retire in a naked condition, unfit alone from that consideration for duty, that he was about to apply a remedy by taking super-numerary articles, particularly from the disaffected, agreeable to a resolve of Congress,<sup>3</sup> but desisted on an assurance from a Committee of this State, that provision would be made without delay in a manner more to the satisfaction of the Inhabitants, but although their own Troops suffered in the most extream degree, either no supply had been sent, or so scanty that it did not deserve to be mentioned. Thus much from memory. I intend Council an extract of the Letter if I can obtain it. This is no time for recrimination, otherwise I could trace our present distress to other sources, and indeed Genl Washington speaks out for the first time and charges the principle difficiency viz., in the Commissary's department, to the arrangement made by Congress. I foresaw the Consiquences and withstood the measure, but in vain.<sup>4</sup> . . .

791. THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO WILLIAM HEATH.<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN 27th. December, 1777.

Sir,

I beg leave to refer you to the inclosed duplicate of a letter which I had the honour of writing to you the 23d Inst transmitted by the hand of a Mr. Storer.<sup>2</sup>

Congress having received from Gen. Gates as intimated in my last, Copy of a Letter written to him by Lieut<sup>t</sup> Gen. Burgoyne in which this Gentleman declares that "the public faith is broke" etc., have taken his declaration, together with his refusal, under an assertion not founded in truth, to give such descriptive marks of his Non Commissioned Officers privates and other persons as you had demanded, into their most serious consideration in a Committee of the whole House. these weighty and important circumstances after having long employed the close attention of a select Committee, have taken up almost the whole time of Congress for two days past, nor have the House yet accomplished all the solemn and necessary Resolutions which the Case demands but so far has the House proceeded as to receive a Report from the Committee of the whole, and to order me to address you Sir, in terms of the Letter which you will find inclosed and of this which I am now penning. these will be followed

<sup>2</sup> Two letters from Washington, Dec. 22 and 23 (*Writings*. ed. Ford, VI. 252, 257), describing conditions in the army, were read in Congress Dec. 26 and referred to a committee. December 29 this committee was discharged, and the letters referred to the board of war and three additional members as a committee. See nos. 794, 795, *post*, and the *Journals*, Jan. 1, 15, 1778. Another committee, to take into consideration the wants of the army, together with the propositions from the committee sent to camp, had been appointed Dec. 24. See nos. 774, 782, *ante*; *cf.* no. 792, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Sept. 17, Nov. 14, Dec. 10.

<sup>4</sup> See nos. 664, 726, 748, 757, 759, *ante*.

[791]<sup>1</sup> Mass. Hist. Soc., Heath Papers, XII. 85, III. 54 (duplicate); Library of Congress, Presidents Letter-Book, I. 80; Mass. Hist. Soc., *Collections*, seventh ser., IV. 194 (printed from the duplicate in the Heath Papers).

<sup>2</sup> No. 786, *ante*. The bearer was presumably Ebenezer Storer. See the *Journals*, Aug. 11, Oct. 23.

as speedily as possible by extended Acts and Resolutions prepared for your further direction and for public Information on both sides the Atlantic.<sup>3</sup>

It is the express desire and injunction of Congress that you do not communicate the contents of these Letters to any person until it shall become absolutely necessary, that is to say until you shall have received the intended Acts and Resolves or until you shall have attempted and if possible completed certain essential Acts, admitting the Vessels for transporting Lt. Gen. Burgoyne and his Troops to be arrived at the port of Boston. by essential Acts, Congress mean that the Tonnage of the Transport Vessels and also that the Stores of Provisions and Fuel should be particularly enquired into and ascertained to be in your judgement sufficient for transportation and sustenance of the numbers of persons intended to be embarked for a Voyage from Boston to Great Britain, and more particularly that all accounts be liquidated and the Amount due by Lt. Gen. Burgoyne or as great a part of it as you can obtain, actually paid in Gold or Silver according to the rate specified in the Resolve of Congress of the 19th Inst. transmitted in my last Letter, in order to reduce within the smallest compass articles which hereafter may be made subjects for cavil and disputation by the Court of Great Britain on whose honour and justice these States cannot at present with any degree of safety rely.

These Acts which Congress judge indispensibly necessary to be performed before an embarkation can take place will employ some days and gain so much time without subjecting the Honour of the House or of its Constituents to any unfavourable imputation from the world. You will also from what has been said perceive good ground for renewing your demand of the Names and particular description of the Non Commissioned Officers privates etc. but it may be prudent not to press this unless by appeal to expected directions from Congress and to the conduct of Sir Guy Carleton in the Instance adduced by Mr. Burgoyne and permit him if he pleases to decoy himself.

If when you shall have sufficiently attempted or completed these necessary Acts you shall not have received the intended Resolves of Congress, it will then be necessary for you to disclose the Contents of the Inclosed Letter to General Burgoyne and peremptorily to prohibit his embarkation until you shall have received further directions on that point.

You will understand the motive for dating that Letter January 1778, and leaving a Blank for the day to be properly and carefully filled by your self.<sup>4</sup>

I have in conclusion to assure you Sir, that Congress repose the highest confidence in your address and abilities for conducting with propriety this very important business in which on one side the faith and honour of these Infant States are to be preserved, and on the other the magnanimity

<sup>3</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 26, 27, and no. 786, note 5, *ante*. See also no. 793, *post*.

<sup>4</sup> The letter to General Heath, which was given the date Jan. 8, 1778, is printed in the Mass. Hist. Soc., *Collections*, seventh ser., IV. 210. It will also be found under its date in the next volume of these *Letters*.



and Resolution of Congress to be exemplified in guarding against frauds and deceptions of an Enemy who have hitherto practiced without remorse every act of violence, injustice, and cruelty in the prosecution of the present War.

792. DANIEL ROBERDEAU TO THE VICE-PRESIDENT OF PENNSYLVANIA  
(GEORGE BRYAN).<sup>1</sup>

YORK TOWN, Decr 29th, 1777.

Sir,

I wrote Council, two days ago, to which please to be refered. Revd Mr Batwell, on an application to be enlarged on security on his parole, accompanied with a certificate from his Physician, that fresh air and exercise were absolutely necessary to his recovery, obtained the following resolution:

"That in the opinion of Congress the Revd Mr Batwell should be discharged out of confinement on his taking an oath of allegiance to the State of Pennsylvania, or on his refusal that he should be allowed to go with his family into the City of Philada." The delicacy of interfering with this State was agitated, together with the very low condition of the petitioner whose life was reported to be in imminent danger, and might add to the number of martyrs in the esteem of the disaffected, who interested themselves in his behalf, nevertheless the prayer of the petition was not attended to, but the above alternative given, for Congress did not know how, otherwise, to get rid of importunity, and apprehended this Step from all circumstances, would not be disagreeable to the State.<sup>2</sup> I think the above resolve is a specimen of treatment Congress would wish to other disaffected persons in every State, as was at large said in debate, with much concern that decisive measures had not long since been taken with all Enemies to the Independence of America. A Committee are appointed to take into consideration the deplorable condition of our army, and to report to-morrow.<sup>3</sup> I make no doubt that the most vigorous measures will be recommended to be *immediately* taken, as without, the army must disperse as mentioned in my last. My situation is extremely delicate on this occasion; the ruin of our Army, or the interference with the police of the State, I apprehend will be the alternative set before me; under these circumstances I should be glad of advice and assistance. The House of Burgesses, in Virginia, have unanimously consented to the consideration, as handed to them with orders to their Delegates, to confirm it on the 10th March.

I could wish the State would favr their Delegates with Dunlap's paper constantly. I should be glad you would furnish me with the two or three last papers. Our State, I understand, have published a bill, which I have not seen, respecting the measures recommended to the northward, and I

[792]<sup>1</sup> Pa. State Lib., P. P., XLIV. 45; *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., VI. 144.

<sup>2</sup> See the *Journals*, Dec. 27, and no. 735, *ante*. Batwell's petition, dated Dec. 26, is in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., VI. 95.

<sup>3</sup> See no. 790, note 2, *ante*.

am told have recited the recommendation of Congress, which exposes the views of Congress; this was never intended, and may frustrate their designs.<sup>4</sup>

793. HENRY LAURENS TO JOHN LEWIS GERVAIS.<sup>1</sup>

30th. Decem. 1777

*My Dear Friend,*

I am now sitting both feet and Legs bound up in a Blanket in the room where Congress meets, between the adjournment at  $\frac{1}{2}$  p: one oClock and meeting hour at 3, and where a scrap of some what will be sent for my repast to serve till tomorrow's breakfast. perhaps two, it may be three, hours after dark I may be permitted to hobble on my Crutches over Ice and frozen Snow or to be carried to such a homely home as I have, where I must set in Bed one or two or three hours longer at the writing Table, pass the remainder of a tedious night in pain and some anxiety. I hear you reply—why fait[h] if I was you I would resign the president ship. believe me my dear Sir that was my solid determination on the 2d. or 3d. day after my present troublesome companion had taken possession of me, when by reflection comparison with former attacks and making a proper allowance for the rigor of this Climate I foresaw a continuance of pain and Crippleism for many Weeks. I then dictated a Letter to be written to Congress expressing my apprehensions and earnestly intreating an acceptance of my resignation.<sup>2</sup> an answer was returned by a Member, that Congress were not disposed to grant my request but would in preference to appointing a new President, address the Chair and Secretary during my unavoidable absence. this seemed and indeed was very kind and a little flattering—a Compliment which laid claim to my gratitude. I summoned patience and fortitude to my Aid, I adopted every measure I could think of in order to restore me to strength and abstained from everything, except hard work, that could have the smallest tendency to impede my recovery. writing in Bed, and especially one particular Nights discipline when I kept the Pen in hand till one in the Morning and resumed it again before five, shook me. however on Christmas day I found myself so far relieved from severe paine as to encourage hopes that three or four days indulgence would produce a little Strength in my Ankles, but late that Evening and again very early next Morning I received visits from a Zealous Member of Congress pressing me if possible by any means, to attend the House the 26th. adding, the request was made by desire of many Members not so immediately to the President as to a Member who solely represented a State, intimating that the business which I had set or encouraged to set in motion of the highest importance was to

<sup>4</sup> This may refer to a resolution of the Pennsylvania general assembly, Dec. 6, found in *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., VI. 66. November 28 a committee of Congress (Roberdeau, Dyer, and Penn) was appointed to confer with the general assembly. The committee made its representation to the assembly Dec. 2, and a committee of the assembly brought in a report Dec. 6. See the *Journals of the House of Representatives of Pennsylvania*. Issues of Dunlap's *Pennsylvania Packet* at this time have not been accessible.

[793]<sup>1</sup> S. C. Hist. Soc., Laurens Letter-Book, 1776-1778, p. 222.

<sup>2</sup> See no. 774A, *ante*.



be agitated that it ought to be treated with the greatest Solemnity in a full Representation. this address to a State, made an impression which would not have been felt, if it had been directed to the president. I know the business it had been the subject of my meditation and contemplation through several painful and Sleepless nights and Days. believe me my dear friend I have been obliged to pause here a minute to wipe away a falling tear which in my present low and weak State of bodily health, rose irresistibly with my reflections upon the great affair which I allude to, and to which my duty has already required me to affix my signature—a signature which will probably be brought before the Tribunal of the whole Civilized World. possibly I may find my self at liberty to be more explicit to His Excellency the President—but to return. the summon animated my Soul, which is more vigorous in my present condition than the Body—"South Carolina shall not be quite unrepresented I will be carried into Congress." I was *carried*,—two whole days trenching deep upon each Night were passed in a Committee of the whole. late last Saturday Night the business was so far matured as to enable me to dispatch a special Messenger immediately to Major General Heath at Boston.<sup>3</sup> these exertions have thrown me back I cannot tell how far, but I am in a condition which would meet more compassion were you present from you than it seems to do from my self. I attend Congress from the motive premised and while I can bear to be carried and to sit here, my State shall not be totally Absent. the great business is not yet completed on our part. God only knows what will be the final end of it.

I have laboured hard very hard to advance it to its present State, conscious that I am doing eminent service to my country. if my Country Men shall be of opinion with a few in this House who appear to me to be timorous dunces, I shall be very unhappy, but I shall ever enjoy that satisfaction which attends good designs. whether it shall be determined by the World to be good or bad, the Act is great and great good or Evil will follow as its consequences.

there are other matters of very momentous concern on the tapis which duty requires me to attend to, without regarding my own Ease and being here since 'tis the desire of Congress, I may as well sit president as any other Character. a good seat near a warm fire must compensate for additional labour. . . .

30th. January 1778.

A whole Month has rolled over since I threw my thoughts upon the preceeding pages. I have just passed my Eye over them again and determined imperfect as they are to submit them to your candor. I could add a long and affecting paragraph on the Subject of Non Representation. I could tell you truly, the House has been reduced to nine States represented in Units—that we have sometimes been stagnant from a want of Members—and oftener running whole days into weeks of unmatured conversations from a want of able Members. . . .

<sup>3</sup> Laurens alludes to the debate concerning the Saratoga Convention. See nos. 786, 791, *ante*.

794. FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE TO THE PRESIDENT OF PENNSYLVANIA.<sup>1</sup>

WAR OFFICE Decr. 30th 1777

Sir,

Congress have received such unexpected and distressing Accounts from the General relative to the Situation of the Army that they have appointed a Committee to fall upon immediate Methods for supplying them with Provisions. They are so much in Want of an instant Supply owing to Delays and Embarrassments in the Commissary's Department and other unexpected Causes that however plenty we shall have them in future, at present at least a Removal out of this State must be the immediate Consequence of even a short Continuance of their present Circumstances. An instant Supply must be procured from this State for the Support of the Army until the Supplies expected from the neighbouring States arrive. As it may give Umbrage to the Inhabitants the Committee deplore the Necessity *they* are under of sending Officers with Parties to collect such Cattle, Flour and Grain as the Army wants without the least Delay as the Crisis is too alarming to admit of the Business being postponed on any Consideration. It will be improper to communicate the real Situation of the Army, but with the utmost Prudence and Caution. Your Excellency will therefore judge in what Manner the Concurrence of this State is to be procured as their vigorous Exertions are necessary in Co-operation with those of the Committee who will at least 'till they see the Business properly conducted as doubtless it will be by the Government of this State be obliged to give orders for the taking conveying and driving all Cattle, Hogs, Pork, Flour and Grain fit for their Consumption to the Army the Persons employed for this Purpose giving Certificates to the owners expressing as nearly as possible the Weight and Quality of them and agreeing to pay for them at such Prices as shall be settled by the Convention of Committees from the several States who are to meet at New Haven the 15th of Jany. next agreeable to a Resolution of Congress of the 22d Novr last.

I have the Honour to be

With great Respect,

Your very obed Servt

FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE,  
for the Committee.<sup>2</sup>

[P. S.] The Committee request you will be pleased to inform them whether the Proclamation ordering the Inhabitants of York and Cumberland Counties to thresh out their Grain has been issued.

His Excellency President Wharton

[794]<sup>1</sup> Library of J. Pierpont Morgan, Declaration of Independence, II.; *Pa. Arch.*, first ser., VI. 147; *Va. Hist. Soc.*, Lee Trans., V. 95.

<sup>2</sup> The committee for which Lee is acting is that committee consisting of the board of war and three additional members, appointed Dec. 29, on Washington's letters of Dec. 22 and 23. Cf. the *Journals*, Dec. 26, and nos. 790, 792, *ante*, no. 795, *post*. A letter of similar purport to this and the next following, addressed to Governor Clinton, is in *Cal. of N. Y. Hist. MSS.: Revolutionery Papers*, II. 308.



795. FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE TO THE GOVERNOR OF MARYLAND.<sup>1</sup>

WAR OFFICE Decr. 31st 1777

Sir,

Congress have received the most alarming Accounts from General Washington of the Distress of the Army for Want of Provisions. . . .

A Comittee is appointed by Congress to take effectual Means for preventing so fatal a Blow as the Dispersion or Dissolution of our Army would be to our Liberties. They have been obliged from the Necessity of the Case to give Orders for siezing all the Provisions in the Vicinity of the Camp in this State which will afford a small but temporary Supply. They have written to the adjacent States and earnestly besought their immediate Assistance. Much Dependance is placed in your Exertions at this important Crisis and the Comittee need but state the Facts to induce you immediately to take measures for the remedying the Evil. I beg Leave to suggest to you whether an immediate Seisure of all Cattle, Hogs, Pork and Salt in the State of Maryland is not indispensibly necessary and Certificates given payable by Congress to the Possessors. You are the best Judge of proper Measures to be taken within your State and therefore the Comittee will not trouble you with their Ideas of the Plan to be executed for procuring the Articles wanted. They are confident you will be as speedy as the Nature of the Case will admitt convinced that immediate Supplies can only be had from the nearest States and the Comittee have taken Steps for obtaining Relief in future from those more remote.<sup>2</sup>

The Comittee rely strongly on the Exertions of Maryland and Virginia in laying up Magazines for future Supply as well as obtaining present Relief. They have the most flattering Ideas of receiving that Assistance from those of which they have been unhappily dissappointed from other States, and must depend on them for their principal Supply.

I have the Honour to be with great Respect

Your very obedt Servt

FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE

for the Committee

His Excellency Govr Johnson  
State of Maryland Annapolis

[795]<sup>1</sup> Md. Hist. Soc., Red Book, XIV. 27.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. no. 794, *ante*.

## INDEX.<sup>1</sup>

Bibliographical references are entered but once; they refer to the first mention, in the notes, of the work or collection referred to.

- Abbot, Willis J., *Beginning of Submarine Warfare*, 20n.
- Accounts and claims, attempt to adjust (1777), 476; audit of Southern department, 95; commissioners and Trumbull's commissary, 505, 512, 542-544, 572, 576, 584, 587, 588; Connecticut, advance, 320; Delaware militia call, 388; foreign, 233; Georgia, 173; Maryland, 229, 343; Massachusetts, 28; navy, 22; New Hampshire, 426, 471, 472; New York, 169, 398; North Carolina, 324, 398, 507, 527; of secret committee, 475; plan for adjustment of state, 147; Pollock's, 380n.; recruiting, 244, 355; Rhode Island, 87, 88, 289, 301, 312, 401; state, for prisoners of war, 453; state, payment in state's bills of credit, 289
- Ackerly, Lemuel, pardon, 474
- Adams, Mrs. Abigail, letters to (1776), 21n., 28, 47n., 49, 74, 89, 123; (1777), 237, 269, 291, 317, 321n., 335, 359, 363, 413n., 442n., 450n., 455, 457n., 458, 460, 487, 494, 504, 530, 533, 535
- Adams, Andrew, member, elected delegate, xxxix
- Adams, Charles T., *Matthew Thornton*, 188n.
- Adams, Mrs. Elizabeth, letter to, 179
- Adams, Herbert B., *Maryland's Influence upon Land Cessions*, 141n.
- Adams, John, member, and foreign bills of exchange, 483, 491; and Gates, 210n.; and military academy, 108; and military discipline, 102n.; and naval board at Boston, 356, 386; and propaganda among mercenaries, 63n.; and public debate, 53n.; and regulation of prices, 252, 268, 568, 569; and Revere's regiment, 427; and secrecy, 304, 313; and Temple claim, 58, 59, 70; and Thomas Paine, 328n.; and voting under Confederation, 374, 515n.; attends, 237n., 238; board of war, 318n.; commissioner to France, 448n., 569, 574, 580, 582; committee on articles of war, on work of committee, 55, 55n., 102n.; committee on camp at Bristol, 322n.; committee on plan for treaties, on it, 16n.; committee on Ticonderoga inquiry, 469n.; extracts from Autobiography, 16n., 47n., 53n., 54n., 55n., 67n., 69n., 93n., 102n., 108n., 328n.; extracts from Diary, 237n., 270n., 497, 498; *Familiar Letters*, 28n.; intercepted letters, 115; leave, 29n., 70, 123; Letters, 53n.; *Letters Addressed to his Wife*, 13n.; letters of (1776), 7, 21n., 28, 29n., 38, 47n., 49, 53, 57, 58, 61, 61n., 69, 74, 80, 89, 91, 102, 108, 123; (1777), 237, 246, 260, 268, 269, 291, 299, 303, 310, 313, 317, 318, 318n., 321n. (2), 324, 327 (2), 335, 354, 356 (2), 359, 363, 366, 374, 378, 386, 404 (2), 413n., 442n., 450n., 454, 455, 457n., 458, 460, 475, 487, 494, 504, 530, 530n., 533, 535; (1789), 515n. (2); (1815), 545n.; letters to, 20, 209, 515n., 545n., 582; mission to Howe (1776), 21n., 67n., 69n., 74, 74n., 75, 77, 78, 80-83, 85-93, 113, 149, 182; mistake on marine committee, 318n.; on advantages of a moving Congress, 291; on articles of war and division of powers, 279; on bounty and military service, 57, 61; on burden of service, 357; on changing delegations, 260; on character of Journals and proceedings, 53n.; on committee of secret correspondence, 8; on Congress at Baltimore, 237; on consideration of Confederation, 28, 29; on curiosities to send abroad, 359; on Declaration of Independence, proclamation, signing, 7, 8; on delay in publishing Journals, 357; on designs for Boston medal and seal for Congress, 49, 50; on disaffected Quakers, 487; on disappearance of imported arms, 404; on displacing Schuyler, 425, 428, 450n.; on Duché, 534; on effect of conservative delays, 247; on equal state vote, 246; on failure in Canada, 46 n.; on false rumors, 317; on financial needs and measures, paper money, taxation, 237, 245, 247, 268, 354, 356, 375, 455; on foreign officers, 386, 404, 405; on general officers, appointment, promotion, 38, 61n., 263, 300; on Hancock and governorship, 270n.; on Hancock and magazine, 270; on hope and patience, 313; on Hopkins hearing, 47n., 54, 54n.; on idolizing Washington, 263; on incapable generals, 269; on Laurens, 442n.; on Lee, and request for conciliation conference (1777), 264, 299, 300; on loan certificates interest, 245-249; on naval affairs, inactivity, decadence of committee, 59, 318, 318n., 404; on need of business men, 59; on New England convention, 234; on New York delegates, 335; on objection to alliances, 354; on Philadelphia campaign, 404, 504; on post-office, 375; on removal to Lancaster and York, 498, 504, 535; on Rhode Island expedition, 327; on right to cause postponement, 283; on Saratoga campaign, 455, 535; on Wooster hearing, 54n.; periods of service, li; *Works*, 7n.

<sup>1</sup> Prepared by Mr. David M. Matteson.



- Adams, John Quincy, Letters, 53n.
- Adams, Samuel, member, and education for Warren's son, 233, 305; and mission to Howe (1776), 80; and removal to Baltimore, 179, 180n., 189, 198, 202, 209; and removal to Lancaster, 500n.; and Revere's regiment, 427; and secrecy, 210; and Vermont controversy, 403; and Wilkinson, 545n.; as veteran delegate, 260; attends, 115n., 143n.; bears letter, 547; committee and conference on defense, 332n; committee on Maryland Loyalists, 330; leaves, 47n., 53n., 536, 547n.; letters of (1776), 11, 111n., 35, 143, 150n., 171, 175, 175n., 179, 189; (1777), 202, 209 (2), 219, 228, 233, 259, 305, 330, 339, 366, 388, 391, 413, 417, 427, 433, 434, 534n., 536, 537, 541; letters to, 20, 53, 91, 115, 552, 568, 583, 593; on British plans for 1777, 211; on Declaration of Independence, 11, 202; on dictatorial powers for Washington, 202, 210; on displacing Schuyler, 11, 210, 413, 424, 433-435; on foreign relations, 11, 202, 330; on Massachusetts representation, 219; on medical department, 211; on New England convention, 233, 234; on New Jersey campaign, 179; on retirement of Hancock, 537, 541; on Rhode Island expedition, 330; on separate executive departments, 210; on swearing in army, 339; on voting under Confederation, 392; on Walter Livingston and Northern department, 35, 36; Papers, 20n.; periods of service, 11; plan against British fleet, 202; *Writings*, 11n.
- Adams Manuscripts, 324n.
- Adjutant-general, deputies, 84, 95, 231, 536; Pickering, 528; reappointment of Gates, 273, 274; Trumbull's commission as deputy, 308, 309; *see also* Staff
- Administration, Congress and, 136; need of outside separate departments, 136, 178, 184, 186, 232; plans and organization of separate departments, ix-xii, 196, 210, 210n., 211n., 318, 528, 570-576; Wilson on need of legal department, 215-217; *see also* Executive committee
- Admiralty, appeal cases in Congress, 125; need and plan for outside board, xi, 115, 196, 215; need of system, 216; prize courts in France, 131; *see also* Navy; Prizes
- Aides-de-camp, additional for Washington, 29n.; proper number, 384
- Aitkin, Robert, and Thomas Paine, 328n.
- Albany, Indian treaty and Wyoming controversy, 167
- Alexander, Robert, member, elected delegate, xlv
- Alexander, William, *see* Stirling, Lord
- Allegiance, proposed oath of fidelity, 321; to United States before 1781, 292; Washington's proclamation on New Jersey neutrals, 243, 292
- Allen, Capt. —, bears letters, 200
- Allen, Andrew, member, elected delegate, lxi
- Allen, Ethan, exchange, 206
- Allen, Gardner W., *Naval History of American Revolution*, 54n.
- Allen, John, instructions, 399
- Alliances, and Confederation, 44; and independence, 28; British efforts to prevent, 181, 189; consideration and adoption of plan, appointments, 11, 16, 28, 56, 62, 105, 115, 129; J. Adams on work of committee, 16n.; J. Adams's objection to reliance on, 354; inducements, 195, 197; necessity, 336; or commercial treaties, 16n.; S. Adams on foreign aid, 330; *see also* Foreign Relations
- Allison, William, letter to, 328n.
- Almon's *Remembrancer*, 94n.
- Alsop, John, member, and independence, 13; letter of, 12; periods of service, lvii; resignation, 13, 39, 51
- Alvord, Clarence W., *Kaskaskia Records*, 532n.
- American Antiquarian Society, Papers, 67n.
- American Historical Association, *Report*, 540n.
- American Historical Review*, 16n.
- American Journal of Science*, 20n.
- American Philosophical Society, Franklin Papers, 58n.; Lee Papers, 181n.; Weedon Papers, 338n.
- American Turtle*, submarine, 20n.
- Amory, Thomas C., *John Sullivan*, 493n.
- Amphitrite*, arrival with arms, 352, 352n., 353n.
- Anchors, lack, 124
- Anderson, Ephraim, project against British fleet, 8, 9
- Andrew Doria*, U. S. S., takes despatches, 129n.
- Antiscorbutics, need, 104, 118, 122, 191, 312, 334
- Appletons' Cyclopaedia of American Biography*, 96n.
- Archives National, dossier Amérique, 486n.; *see also* Paris
- Archives of Maryland*, 2n.
- Argout, Comte d', and French officers, 96n., 368
- Armand Tuffin, Charles, commission, 375
- Arms and ammunition, disappearance of imported, 404; flints, 27; for Connecticut, 400; for Maryland, 343, 350; for militia (1777), 452; for New York campaign, 128; for Virginia regiment, 302; French promise (1776), 110; importation from France, timely arrival, 310, 352n., 591, 595; impressment in Philadelphia campaign, 500; improperly withheld from Washington, 25; Rhode Island and taking, 227; variation, 452; *see also* Cannon; Powder; Supplies
- Army, *see* British army; Continental army; Militia
- Arnold, —, collection of curiosities, 359
- Arnold, Benedict, allegations against, 365; and militia for Saratoga campaign, 412; and promotion, 288, 311; cartel, 10n.; letter of, 473n.; letter to, 412; major-general, 311n., 355; rank question, proffers resignation, 442, 443, 445, 448, 461, 509
- Arnold, Isaac N., *Benedict Arnold*, 305n.
- Articles of War, and state rights, 275-281; revision, 55, 62, 100, 102, 106
- Artillery, authorized, 211; control over, 169; foreign officers, 369; increase, 190; North Carolina company, 437; status of state regiments, 427; Virginia regiment, 169; *see also* Cannon; Defense

- Assumption of state losses, justice, 367  
 Atlee, Samuel J., and exchange, 148n.  
 Auckland Manuscripts, American Papers, 181n.  
 Austin, James T., *Elbridge Gerry*, 1n.  
 Austria-Hungary, commissioner to, 197, 210n., 403  
 Avery, John, jr., letter to, 321n.  
 Aylett, William, and accounts of New England skippers, 485; deputy commissary-general of purchases, 314, 412  
 Bache, Richard, conference on defense, 332n.  
 Backhaus, Jean G., and mercenaries, 451n.  
 Balch, Thomas, *French in American Revolution*, 368n.  
 Baltimore, removal of Congress to, opinions on life at, 174n., 175-180, 182-184, 183n., 186-189, 195, 196, 200, 201, 208, 209, 214, 215, 232n., 237, 240, 243, 255, 284, 287  
 Baltimore County, Md., militia, 180n.  
 Bancroft Collection, American Revolution, 68n.; Langdon-Elwyn Papers, 402n.; Letters of J. Adams and J. Q. Adams, 53n.; Livingston Papers, 17n.; Wayne Papers, 100n.  
 Barret, John, on treatment of prisoners, 438  
 Barrington, William, prisoner of war, 438n.  
 Barrow, Sir John, *Richard, Earl Howe*, 94n.  
 Barrow, Mrs. Thomas, exchange, 147, 148  
 Bartlett, Josiah, member, and Howe's conciliation proposals, 20, 66, 88; and plan for army, 83, 89; and Stark, 463; attendance urged, 319, 538; Correspondence, 145n.; leave, 127; *Letters*, 125n.; letters of (1776), 5, 12, 20, 29, 39, 47, 53, 62, 65, 66, 82, 88, 117, 117n., 125, 126; letters to (1776), 145, 157, 158, 186, 187, 198; (1777), 238, 271, 303, 319, 342, 342n., 357, 440, 449, 456 (2), 538; on Alsop's resignation, 39; periods of service, lii  
 Bartlett Correspondence, 145n.  
 Barton, William, and army reforms, 594  
 Bass, Joseph, brings foreign despatches, 440  
 Bate, James, mission, 203n.  
 Batwell, Daniel, parole, 550, 600  
 Bayard, John, and cantonment of army, 591  
 Baylor, George, bears news of Trenton, 201; horse for, promotion, 201, 202  
 Beaumarchais, Pierre A. Caron de, *see* Hortales  
 Belton, Joseph, plan against British fleet, 9n., 20  
 Benjamin, W. R., letter possessed by, 500n.  
 Bennington, battle of, handbills on, for Washington's army, 473n.; news, 460, 462, 464, 466; reward for Stark, 473n., 474, 508  
 Benson, Egbert, committee on Rhode Island expedition, 587  
 Besonett, Charles, tavern keeper, 136  
 Bethlehem, Pa., protection for Moravians, 499n.  
 Bicker, Victor, marine command, 192  
 Biddle, Alexander, *Old Family Letters*, 7n.  
 Biddle, Nicholas, preparation for cruise, 155  
 Biddle, Owen, conference on defense, 332n.  
 Bigelow, John, *Benjamin Franklin*, 94n.  
 Bills of credit, *see* Loan certificates; Paper money  
 Bills of exchange, foreign, to pay interest on loan certificates, xiii, 454, 455, 461, 477-479, 481-483, 485, 488-492, 503, 510; *see also* Finances  
 Bingham, William, agent at Martinique, 64n., 96n.; and diplomatic correspondence, 129, 130; and French officers, 368; and supplies from France, 111, 112n.; letter received by Congress from, 96; letters to, 96, 232, 259; news from, 165n., 178, 226, 232, 362, 583; remittance to, 233  
 Blaine, Ephraim, deputy commissary-general of purchases, 412n.; Indian proposals, 45  
 Bland, Theodorick, and bounty for corps, 269  
 Blankets, from state prize, 134; need by army, 500n.; requisition, 296  
 Blockade by British, hindrance to despatches, 219; of Delaware and Chesapeake bays, 233, 334, 338, 339; raising at Delaware capes, 215  
 Blount, Jacob, and North Carolina accounts, 324  
 Board of war, and defense of Pennsylvania (1776), 160; and Hazen court-martial, 138; and troops for Philadelphia, 123; letters of, 39, 128, 132, 146, 147, 160, 269, 360, 378, 539; needed reform, 186; new, of outside men, members, xi, 196, 199, 210, 210n., 528, 539, 559, 563, 570-576, 582, 584, 588, 589; salaries, 573-575; Secretary at War succeeds, 211n.  
 Boismartin, *see* Du Boismartin  
 Bolton, Reginald P., *Bombardment of New York*, 9n.  
 Bordeaux, ship from, 352n.  
 Bordley, William, news of British movements, 464n.  
 Borré, *Chevalier Prudhomme de*, arrival, 352n., conduct at Brandywine, resignation, 493, 496  
 Boston, fortification, 211; marine officers at, 318n.; naval board, members, duties, 318, 334, 339-341, 356, 359, 386, 404; rumor of intended attack, 350; *see also* next title  
 Boston, siege of, Charlestown's petition for damages, 363, 366-368, 378; medal, 49, 50  
*Boston Gazette*, 436n.  
 Boudinot, Elias, member, commissary-general of prisoners, 212n.; elected delegate, liv  
 Boudinot, Jane J., *Elias Boudinot*, 212n.  
 Boundaries of states, and Confederation, 29, 44, 48; jurisdiction over disputes under Confederation, 536, 555; *see also* Western claims  
 Bounty, effect of delay in offering, 247; extra, in New England, 340; in North Carolina, 44; money and land, for war or three years enlistment, 44, 57, 61, 83-85, 89, 95, 99, 103, 106, 116, 143, 144, 151n., 157, 159, 160-163, 166; special extra, refused, 378; Virginia lighthouse on re-enlistment, 269; Washington and, 122; *see also* Pay  
 Bowden, Lawrence, and capture of ship, 144, 145n., 149  
 Bowdoin, James, and Temple claim, 58n.; president of Massachusetts council, letters to, 228, 327  
 Boynton, Edward C., *West Point*, 108n.  
 Brackett, Joshua, letter to, 26n.  
 Bradford, John, continental agency, 25, 125; letter to, 25



- Bradford, William, member, elected delegate, lxvii
- Brandywine, battle of, Borré, 493; inquiry and Ticonderoga inquiry, 518; news, 492; situation after, 494; Sullivan and defeat, 495-497, 514, 517-520
- Braxton, Carter, member, expected absence, 32; periods of service, lxix
- Brieven van en aan Joan Derck van der Capellen van de Poll*, 400n.
- Brigadier-generals, election (1776), 45-47, 55, 61n., 141; (1777), 235, 256, 269, 271, 325n., 361, 362, 462n., 493n., 508, 560n.; *see also* Officers of army
- Brimer, —, Hancock's demand on, 29
- Brimstone*, armed vessel, 334
- Bristol, Pa., camp at, 328, 338, 350; removal of stores, 499
- Brit, Lt. —, bears letters, 192
- British army, *see* Burgoyne, John; Howe, Sir William; Mercenaries; Newport; Prisoners of war
- British Historical Manuscripts Commission, *Report on American Manuscripts in the Royal Institution*, 566n.
- British Museum, Additional Manuscripts, Auckland Manuscripts, American Papers, 181n.
- Bromfield, Henry (?), and Thomas Morris, 391
- Brookfield, Mass., and magazine, 226, 270, 324
- Brotherhead, William, *Book of the Signers*, 219n.
- Brothers and Doffler, petition, 513
- Brown, John, *alias* John Lee, conspirator, 333n.
- Brown, John, express, 305, 407
- Brown, John, of Philadelphia, as messenger from Howe, 559, 562
- Brown, John, of Providence, and Continental agency, 125
- Brownson, Nathan, member, periods of service, xliii
- Bryan, George, vice-president of Pennsylvania, letters to, 561n., 591, 592, 600
- Buchanan, William, and commissary difficulties, 588; conference on commissary, 564; deputy and later commissary-general of purchases, 315n., 408n., 412
- Bull, John, memorial, 146n.
- Bulloch, Archibald, member, elected delegate, xliii
- Burgoyne, Alan H., *Submarine Navigation*, 20n.
- Burgoyne, John, expected re-enforcements for, 189; false news of plan, 326, 350; feared, preparations against (1776), 5, 40, 41; *see also* Saratoga campaign
- Burke, Bartholomew, command for, 236
- Burke, Thomas, member, Abstracts of Debates, v, 238, 240, 241, 249, 253, 261, 265, 268, 274, 275 (2), 282, 285, 298, 320; and Confederation and state rights, xviii, xxi, 249, 275-281, 294-296, 325, 345, 346, 354, 360, 370, 542, 554-558; and Gates, 385; and Loyalist prisoners, 287; and publicity of proceedings, 285, 295; and recruiting, 325; and removal to Lancaster, 499, 502; and settlement of North Carolina account, 398; and Sullivan at Brandywine, 496, 515, 519; and Vermont, 345, 395; attendance urged, 548; attends, 238, 256; attitude as delegate, 258, 295, 296; leave, 399, 417, 472, 542; letters of (1777), 235, 257, 287, 294, 314n., 324, 345, 353, 360, 370, 398, 416, 431, 437, 472, 496, 498, 519, 542; letters to, 547, 562, 583; notes on Articles of Confederation, 552; on alarm (April, 1777), 326; on bluffing declaration by Congress, 274; on conventions to regulate prices, 253, 254, 258; on displacing Schuyler, 425, 432; on election of general officers, 262; on financial problems, 257, 432, 472; on Georgia delegates, 275, 282, 371; on loan certificates interest, 241, 242, 282; on Middle states and western claims, 257; on military prospects (1777), 472; on military reforms, 542; on New England, 257; on proposed West Florida expedition, 421, 423; on retaliation, 265, 266, 299; on return to Philadelphia, 285; on right of a state to cause postponement, 282-284; on size of delegations, 239; on status of Congress, 556; period of service, lx; remarks on Confederation, 556
- Burnett, Edmund C., "American Negotiations for Commercial Treaties", 16n.; "Committee of the States", 540n.
- Burr, Thaddeus, and W. Franklin, 362
- Bushnell, David, submarine, 20n., 42
- Byers, James, and cannon casting, 12, 190, 219
- Byram River, as New England line, 377
- Cadwalader, John, brigadier-general, 271, force in New Jersey campaign, 206
- Cady, Jeremiah, petition on pay, 142
- Caldwell, James, letters to, 32, 34, 293; reward, 292, 293
- Calendar of New York Historical Manuscripts: Revolutionary Papers*, 207n.
- Camelia*, H. M. S., capture by, 224n.
- Campbell, Archibald, as hostage for Lee, 209, 259, 265, 266, 300, 302; parole, 512
- Campbell, Donald, court-martial, 218
- Campbell, Farquhard, as prisoner, 287
- Campbell, William, privateer, capture by, 224n.
- Canada, appeal to re-enforce expedition, 13, 14; command of retreated expedition, 11, 48; commissioners, report, 16; disgrace of flight from, 57; Gates and vacancies in army, 34; Gates on condition of force, 46; propaganda in (1777), 579; proposed expedition against British lake shipping, 590; reasons for failure in, 36, 41, 46, 47n., 99; retreat from, army at Ticonderoga, 28; special pay cases of expedition, 142; Wooster exonerated, 54, 126n., 135; *see also* Northern military department
- Cannon, board, 219; borrowed from Connecticut, price, 307; casting, heavy, brass, 4, 12, 22, 94, 190, 219; importation, 218, 591, 595; naval, casting, 117, 124, 192; need, 190; plan for board of outside men, 210; *see also* Artillery
- Canvass, *see* Duck
- Cape Fear River, fortification, 137, 138, 466

- Capellen van de Poll, Joan Derck van der, *Brieven*, 400n.
- Cape Lookout, fortification, 4, 466
- Cap François, as depot of arms, 110, 111
- Carleton, Sir Guy, and Saratoga convention, 599
- Carlisle, Pa., magazine, 205, 213, 226, 226n.
- Carrington, Edward, censure and its removal, 511
- Carroll, Charles, "Barrister," member, and Loyalist prisoners, 204; letters of, 172, 181; period of service, xlv
- Carroll, Charles, of Carrollton, member, attends, 499; committee on Nicholson affair, 372; letters of, 27, 450, 499; on Confederation, 450; on hiring mercenaries, 451; on Wooster, 46n.; periods of service, xlv
- Carter, Landon, letters to, 89, 149, 217, 286
- Caswell, Richard, governor of North Carolina, and French engineers, 389n.; letters to (1776), 154; (1777), 235, 257, 287, 294, 314n., 324, 345, 353, 360, 370, 398, 416, 431, 437, 450n., 464n., 466, 472, 494n., 496, 498, 502, 502n., 507, 514, 524n., 526, 526n., 540n., 542, 545n., 570
- Cattle, purchase for army, 409; *see also* Provisions
- Cavalry, authorized, 211; Connecticut regiment, 176; importation of equipment, 218; light horse for Northern department, 378; schedule, 338; Southern light horse, 23; Virginia light horse, re-enlistment, 269
- Cecil County, Md., militia, 180n.
- Cedars, affair, 10n., 57
- Cerberus*, H. M. S., capture by, 43
- Ceronio, Stephen, and despatches, 129, 130
- Chamberlaine, James Lloyd, commissioner to army, 140n.; letter of, 151n.
- Chamber of Commerce, plan, 196, 210, 211n.
- Champlain, Lake, fortifying, 5; proposed expedition against British shipping, 590; *see also* Ticonderoga
- Chaplain department, new arrangement, purpose, 376
- Chaplains of Congress, Duché, his form of prayer, 34, 39; White and Duffield, 533
- Chapman, James, promotion, 57
- Charleston, campaign (1776), 22; expected attack (1776), 153-155; (1777), 457, 460, 461; price-regulating convention to meet at, 267n.; R. Howe on commercial situation, 443; sale of stored tea, 24
- Charlestown, Mass., petition for damages, 363, 366-368, 378
- Chase, Samuel, member, absence, 387; and ambassadors to France, 8; and Brandywine, 496; and committee of secret correspondence, 8n.; and Confederation, 32, 44, 48; and Gates, 41n.; and St. Clair, 79; and signing of Declaration of Independence, 8; and Stark, 462, 464n.; and western claims, 32, 44, 48, 161, 165, 422; as veteran delegate, 260; attends, 32, 159; Canadian commissioner, report, S. Adams on, 16, 46n.; committee on treatment of prisoners of war, 225; leave, 513; letters of (1776), 8n., 16, 27, 32, 44, 79, 150, 161, 162, 165, 168, 174, 186; (1777), 204, 208, 224, 225, 226, 229, 236, 237, 267, 493, 501n., 506n., 513; letters to, 7, 229n.; movement for publicity, 285; on administration, 186; on displacing Schuyler, 424; on new levies, 161, 186, 267, 268; on powers of Maryland delegates, 162; on proposed West Florida expedition, 422; on regulation of prices, 251; on request for conciliation conference, 264; on Wooster, 41, 46, 46n.; periods of service, xlv
- Chaumont, —, on mercenaries, 451n.
- Cherokee Indians, defeat, 121; hostilities, co-operation against, 30
- Chesapeake Bay, blockade, 233, 334, 339; Howe's army in, 462
- Chew, Benjamin, parole advised, 448, 449
- Christiana, Del., and casting of brass cannon, 190
- Church, Benjamin, exchange refused, 506
- Citizens, interstate privileges under Confederation, 552
- Claiborne, John F. H., *Mississippi*, 566n.
- Clark, Abraham, member, absence, 10; and Caldwell, 292, 293; and chaplain, 34; and Vermont, 377; committee on camp in Pennsylvania, 322n.; committee on defense, 332n.; expected temporary attendance, 134; leave, 292; letters of (1776), 7, 10, 32, 33n., 134; (1777), 242, 291, 293, 594; on appointment of general officers, 291; on cantonment of army, 594; on Congress at Baltimore, 243; on crisis, 10; on displacing Schuyler, 425; on proposed West Florida expedition, 421; on Washington's proclamation on New Jersey neutrals, 243, 292; periods of service, liv
- Clark, Seth, deposition, 438n.
- Clarke and Nightingale, and powder, 49
- Clay, Joseph, deputy paymaster-general, 444n., 458; letter to, 458
- Clingan, William, member, attends, 539; letter of, 550; period of service, lxi
- Clinton, George, member, governor of New York, and Hudson River defenses, 590; letters to, 506, 546; period of service, lvii
- Clinton, Sir Henry, at Newport, 189; Hudson River advance, 566; retirement from South, 43
- Clinton, James, brigadier-general, 46, 55
- Clinton, Fort, capture, 566n.
- Closed doors, order, 53n.; *see also* Secrecy
- Clothier-general, Mease, 334, 470n.
- Clothing, clothier-general, 334, 470n.; commissary, 470n.; committee, 170n.; deficiency in Washington's army, 567, 598; for New York troops, 221; from state prize, 134, 297, 298; furnished to troops, 122, 144, 158, 166; payment by soldiers, 43; price regulation, 571; scarcity, 134, 145; state furnishing, 271; survey and purchase, 170, 171, 221; *see also* Supplies
- Clymer, George, member, committee on camp in Pennsylvania, 322n.; committee on commissary, 416; committee to visit army, report, 104, 107, 149n.; conference on de-



- fense, 322n.; executive committee in Philadelphia, 177, 183, 185, 191, 193, 214; frontier commission, 562n.; letters of, 193, 198, 205, 272, 284; letter to, 205; periods of service, lxii; *see also* Executive committee
- Coast defense, at state expense, 137; Boston, 211; Congress and, 466; for North Carolina, 4, 137, 138, 466
- Cochran, —, and Stockton, 243n.
- Cochran, John, and medical department reforms, 321n.
- Coffin, Charles, cruise, 312
- Coinage, control under Confederation, 555
- Collins, John, bears letter, 329
- Colony, post-Declaration use of term, 200
- Colt, Peter, bears letter, 58; deputy commissary-general of purchases, troubles, 412n., 543n., 544, 588, 589
- Commerce, *see* Trade
- Commercial committee, letters of, 565, 565n.; organized, members, xi, 211n., 402; *see also* Secret committee
- Commissary department, abuses, 315, 335; and depreciation of currency, 381; contract question, especially in Northern department, 84, 85, 104, 120, 121, 126, 127, 173, 204, 315, 335; failure in Philadelphia campaign, 506; remodelling with division, resulting confusion and breakdown, inquiry, 361, 364n., 381, 383, 387, 392, 392n., 393n., 394, 407, 408, 412, 414, 416, 542-544, 563, 571-573, 576, 584, 587, 597, 598, 603, 604; settlement of Trumbull's affairs, 505, 512, 542-544, 572, 576, 584, 587-589; *see also* next titles, and Provisions; Staff
- Commissary for prisoners of war, 212
- Commissary-general, complaints against deputy, 227; pay, 126-128; *see also* adjoining titles, and Trumbull, Joseph
- Commissary-general of issues, deputies, 408n., 412n.; office created, 364n., 381; Stewart, 405n., 408n., 412n.; *see also* Commissary department
- Commissary-general of purchases, Blaine, 412n.; Buchanan, 315n., 408n., 412; deputies, 382, 383, 386, 387, 408n., 412n.; office, created, 364n., 381; place of office, 505; Trumbull declines, reasons, 383, 392, 393n., 394, 407, 408, 414, 445; 542, 571, 573, 584, 588, 589; Wadsworth, 408n., 412n.; *see also* Commissary department
- Commissary of clothing, 470n.
- Commissary of hides, 463
- Commissioners at Paris, and bills of exchange, 488, 489; and British treatment of prisoners, 438; and conduct of Thomas Morris, 390, 391; and curiosities for ladies, 359; and foreign officers, 369, 379, 389, 389n., 394, 398, 400, 403, 406, 417-420, 426, 430, 438, 448, 486n., 569, 583; appointment, instructions, 8, 105, 128-132; letters of marque, 352; letters received by Congress from, 304, 313n., 314n., 327, 328n., 352, 363, 435; letters to, 181, 183, 197, 218, 310, 352, 509; need of strengthening, 448; neglected, 178; recall of Deane, successor, Adams, 431, 448, 569, 574, 575, 580-582; reception, 313n.; *see also* Deane, Silas; Foreign relations
- Commissioners for Indian affairs, letter to, 18
- Committee in Philadelphia, *see* Executive committee
- Committee of foreign affairs, letters of, 352, 451n., 509; on hiring mercenaries, 451n.; origin, members, xii, 327n., 402; *see also* Committee of secret correspondence
- Committee of intelligence, letter of, 473; members, 473
- Committee of secret correspondence, and Deane's cryptic letter, 111n.; becomes committee of foreign affairs, xii, 327n.; keeps intelligence from Congress, 110, 111, 165n.; letters of, 96, 129 (2), 181, 197, 232, 310; letters to, 178, 451n.; members, powers, 111, 112; Morris as member, 184; new appointments to (1776), 130; origin, 8; statement, 110; *see also* Foreign relations
- Committee of the states, plan, 540, 555
- Committee on defense, letter of, 322
- Committee on executive departments, members, work, 196, 210n.
- Committee on Ticonderoga inquiry, letter of, 475; *see also* Ticonderoga
- Committee on ways and means, report on foreign loan, 452
- Conarroe Collection, 228n.
- Concklin, Col. —, Loyalist command, 120n.
- Confederation, agreement deemed hopeless, 56; allegiance before 1781, 292; and alliances, xv, 44, 514; and credits to currency, xix; and independence, xiv, 28; appointment of delegates, 552; Articles adopted, xxi, 547, 550, 552, 562, 578; Burke's notes on Articles, 552-556; coinage, 555; committee of the states, xxi, 540, 555; committee on, xv, xvi, 11n.; consideration, laid aside and resumed, delays, xiv-xxi, 6, 11, 16, 21, 28, 30, 32, 41, 44, 48, 53, 62, 83, 89, 113, 115, 321, 323, 329, 342, 345, 355, 360, 362, 388, 391, 392n., 399, 416, 417, 417n., 450, 468, 476, 484, 485, 498, 503, 506n., 513, 514, 521, 529-531, 536, 540, 542, 547; control of foreign affairs, 553-555; criticism of Articles, xxii-xxiii; delegation of power, 556; freedom of delegates, 553; Indian affairs, 553, 555; interstate disputes, boundaries, western claims, jurisdiction, xvi, xx, 29, 32, 44, 48, 468, 536, 555, 579; interstate impositions, 552; interstate privileges, 552; navy, 553, 555; necessity, timeliness, xiv-xxiii, 32, 450, 542, 548, 550, 562; power to borrow money and emit bills, 555; printed draft of Articles, publicity, 47n.; printing of Articles, submission to states, xxii, 561, 562, 564, 568, 569, 574, 577, 578; prophecy of early dissolution, xxii, 515n.; ratifications, 600; representation, voting, xvi, xx, 29, 32, 33, 44, 360, 371, 374, 392, 399, 485, 514, 517, 536, 553; requisition quota, xvi, xx, 32, 44, 48, 399, 514, 517, 529, 530n., 535, 536, 541, 548, 564, 569, 578; special congress suggested to consider, xvii, 56; state sovereignty, xviii, 345, 346, 360, 371, 536; weights and measures,

- 555; yea and nay vote, 379; *see also* Division of powers.
- Confiscation of property of British subjects, resolve, 26
- Connecticut, accounts for new levies, 244; and general officers, 288; and new levies and additional pay, 155, 158, 159, 314; and relief of Rhode Island, 330, 340; appeals to, for troops, 14n., 68n., 160n.; arms for, 400; cavalry regiment authorized, 176; clothing for army, 170n.; conduct of W. Franklin, 362n.; Danbury raid, 348, 353n., 355; Declaration of Independence sent to, 2n.; flour purchases in South, advance to, 320; lack of representation, urge, 112n., 187; line troops for defense, 363; loan of cannon by, 307; militia for Hudson River, 495; militia for Saratoga campaign, 413n., 440, 441n.; oath of fidelity, 321; *Public Records*, 77n., 227n.; *see also* next titles, and New England; Wyoming
- Connecticut, governor of, *see* Trumbull, Jonathan
- Connecticut delegates, *see* Adams, Andrew; Dyer, Eliphalet; Ellsworth, Oliver; Hosmer, Titus; Huntington, Samuel; Law, Richard; Sherman, Roger; Williams, William; Wolcott, Oliver
- Connecticut Historical Society, Jeremiah Wadsworth Papers, 543n.; Jonathan Trumbull Papers, 435n.; Joseph Trumbull Papers, iii, 50n.; Oliver Wolcott Papers, 47n.; Papers of Jonathan Trumbull, Commercial, 308n.; Papers of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., iii, 40n.; William Williams Papers, 362n.
- Connecticut State Library, Joseph Trumbull Papers, iii, 27n.
- Constitutional convention, early idea, 56n.
- Constitutions, state, dispute in Pennsylvania, 331, 337, 344; making, as general business, 135, 149
- Contee, Thomas, commissioner to army, 140n.; letter of, 151n.
- Continental agents, complaint against, in New England, 318n.; conflicting, in Massachusetts, 25; list, 125; *see also* Prizes
- Continental army, vii, viii; and foreign aid, 354; attitude toward service, 57, 61, 342n.; congressional commissioners, 166; Connecticut home regiments, 363; control of artillery and engineers, 169; damage by troops, 513; Declaration of Independence sent to and proclaimed before, 2, 5, 6; Delaware troops, 37; desertions, check, 275-281; dictatorial powers for Washington, viii, 193, 196, 198, 199, 210, 221, 317; discipline, lack, restoration, 102, 107, 273, 274, 452; German regiment, 9; hope in new levies, 217; increase, 190, 190n., 193, 211; Maryland troops to restrain Loyalists, 330, 343, 350; necessary to liberty, 79; New Hampshire troops, 186, 271; New Jersey troops, 33; New York troops, extra, 169; North Carolina troops, 43, 153-156, 236, 256, 437; petition on grievances, 226; rangers, 51; reform of abuses, ix, 198, 585, 589; Rhode Island troops, 52; seamen in, 194; South Carolina troops, 6; state civil governments and, 295, 316, 325, 557; swearing in, check, 339, 376; Virginia troops, 223, 250; weakness, viii, 339n., *see also* Accounts; Articles of War; Artillery; Board of war; Canada; Cavalry; Defense; Engineers; Enlistments; Fortifications; Military chest; Military departments; Militia; New Jersey campaign; New York campaign; Officers; Pay; Philadelphia campaign; Prisoners of war; Saratoga campaign; Staff; Supplies; Sutlers; Washington, George
- Continental Congress, and Continental army, vii, viii; and promotion of freedom, 2; bluff, 274; changing personnel, 260, 393, 399; character of meetings and members, spirit (1776), 21, 118, 149, 186, 195, 196, 198, 200, 202, 209; (1777), 400, 447, 448, 476, 477, 481, 484, 602; conservatism banished, 238; debate on size of delegations, 238, 239; double sessions, 462n.; efforts to discredit, 149; engrossed with minor matters, ix, 388, 399, 529; full representation, 321, 342, 345; harmony, 325, 584; increase in attendance, 238; manner of considering letters, 549; Papers, 170n.; resolves, transmission, publication, 306, 522n.; sectionalism, attitude toward New England, xiv, 41, 47n., 54n., 118, 155, 157, 186, 208, 230, 231, 235, 238, 257, 275, 374, 377, 381, 382, 400, 410; thin, bare quorum, urge to fill (1776), xviii, 66, 83, 112, 113, 126, 134, 147, 149, 156, 159, 172, 193; (1777), 215, 229-232, 236, 238, 239, 246, 261, 296, 297, 301, 303, 393, 414, 523, 583, 602; threat against, 5; troops to protect (1776), 123; *see also* Administration; Confederation; Continental army; Delegates; Division of powers; Finance; Foreign relations; Independence; Indians; Journals; Loyalists; Militia; Navy; Officers of Congress; Removal; Secrecy; Trade; Voting
- Continental Journal and Weekly Advertiser*, on arrival of ships from France, 352n.; on foreign despatches, 352n.
- Continental stables at Philadelphia, mismanagement, 177
- Conventions, sectional, on price regulation, *see* New England; Prices
- Conway, Thomas, and French officers, 369; arrives, 353n.; commission, 386, 527, 528, 563; inspector-general, 528n.; *see also* next title.
- Conway Cabal, criticisms of Washington, viii, 521, 522, 570, 571, 593; Washington and Conway, 527, 528.
- Conyngham, Gustavus, arrest in France, 490
- Cook, George, and Loyalist rising, 237, 238; Loyalists taken by, 172, 224n.
- Cooke, Nicholas, governor of Rhode Island, letters received by Congress from, 199, 207; letters to (1776), 52, 78, 87, 115, 133, 156, 188, 189n., 199; (1777), 207, 226, 254, 289, 301, 312, 316, 357, 401, 453, 467, 531, 577, 587
- Cooper, Samuel, letter to, 339
- Cooper, William, letter to, 1



- Corn for army, from Virginia, 314; *see also* Provisions
- Cornwall Furnace, 91n.
- Cortland [? Philip Van Cortlandt], and Gerry, 121
- Coryell's Ferry, Washington's army at, 450
- Councils of war, use, 317
- Courts-material, state control over, 557
- Cox, *Major* —, bears letter, 101
- Cox, *Mrs. Wilmot T.*, acknowledgment to, 381n.
- Crafts, Thomas, status of regiment, 427
- Crawford, John, and his troops, 1n.
- Crawford, Mary C., *Old Boston Days*, 293n.
- Crawford, William, fate, 567n.; sent to Pittsburgh, 567
- Crawford, William H., Galphin claim, 495n.
- Creek Indians, attitude and negotiation, 494, 579, 591
- Crown Point, condition of army at, 75; proposed abandonment, 40
- Cunningham, Gustavus, *see* Conyngham
- Curiosities to send abroad, 359
- Currency, *see* Paper money
- Cushing, Thomas, and frigates, 27; and naval board, 340n., 356; letter to, 97
- Cuyler, Jacob, deputy commissary-general of purchases, 382, 383, 386, 387
- Dallam, Richard, letter to, 222
- Dalton, Tristram, and naval board, 356
- Damages, by line troops, 513; Charlestown petition, precedent feared, 363, 366, 368, 378
- Dana, Francis, member, and foreign mission, 569; committee on Ticonderoga inquiry, 469n.; committees, 582; period of service, li
- Danbury raid, 348, 353n., 355
- Danielson, Timothy, letter received by Congress from, 143n., 146n.
- Dartmouth College Library, Bartlett Correspondence 145n.
- Davis, Nicholas, conduct, 353
- Dayton, Elias, and promotion, 291; horse for, 558; letters to, 10, 33n., 134, 291; pay for regiment, 33n.
- Dayton, Jonathan, regimental paymaster, 292
- Dean, Joseph, conference on defense, 332n.
- Deane, James, and Livingston, 85n.
- Deane, Silas, and foreign officers, contracts, 369, 379, 389, 389n., 394, 398, 400, 403, 406, 417-420, 426, 430, 438, 448, 486n., 569, 583; and navy, 318n.; appointment to mission, 105, 115; commission, instructions, 129-132; complaint, 184; cryptic letter, 111n.; lacks advice and remittances, 178; letter received by Congress from, 304; letters of, 451n. (2); letters to, 42, 129 (2), 390; on offer of mercenaries, 451n.; opinions on, 379, 462; recall, 431, 448, 569, 574, 575, 580-582; *see also* Commissioners at Paris
- Dearborn, Henry, exchange, 54
- Debate, effort for public, 53n.
- Deberdt, Dennis, New Jersey agent, letter of, read in Congress, 15, 18
- Declaration of Independence, *see* Independence
- Defence*, and Loyalist rising, 237; capture by, 224n.
- Defense, *see* Coast defense; Delaware Bay and River; Hudson River
- De Haas, John Philip, brigadier-general, 271
- De Lancey, James, as Loyalist prisoner, 596
- De Lancey, Oliver, order, 119n.
- Delap, Samuel and J. Hans, and despatches, 129, 130
- Delaware, appeal for troops to, 68n., 160n.; independent company question, 323; line troops, 37; Loyalist movement, Virginia troops, 138, 141; militia calls (1777), approbation, discharge, pay, 359, 360, 388, 432n.; unrepresented, 147, 159, 215, 229, 232, 296, 361, 377; *see also* next titles
- Delaware, president of, *see* McKinley, John
- Delaware*, U. S. S., preparation for cruise, 194
- Delaware Bay and River, blockade, 215, 334, 338; defense (1777), plans, 453, 467, 534, 571; expedition against British fleet, 423
- Delaware Convention as constitutional convention, 56n.
- Delaware delegates, absenteeism, 172; *see also* Dickinson, John; Evans, John; McKean, Thomas; Read, George; Rodney, Caesar; Sykes, James; Van Dyke, Nicholas
- Delegates, absentee, ordered to attend, 113; and high cost of living, life at Baltimore, 183n., 186, 187, 189, 196, 201, 208, 232n., 237, 240, 243, 255, 296, 303, 340, 401; appointment under Confederation, 552; burden of service, 4, 146, 156, 171, 256, 342, 514, 538, 562n.; debate on number, 238, 239; freedom under Confederation, 553; new, 260; powers of Maryland, 162; secrecy and instruction, 295; *see also* Continental Congress; and under states by name
- Department of State, Manuscripts, 197n.
- Derby, Richard, jr., of Massachusetts council, 61n.
- Derford; *Chevalier*, *see* Duportail
- Desertion, apprehension, 531; checking, 275-281
- Deshon, John, naval board, 340, 356
- Dickinson, John, member, committee on plan for alliances, 16n.; conciliation letter to, from England, 18; elected delegate (Delaware), xl; Hooper on, 232n.; influence ends, 238; period of service (Pennsylvania), lxii
- Dickinson, Philemon, command in Philadelphia campaign, 476, 484
- Dictionary of National Biography*, 385n.
- Dillon, Count Arthur, and western lands, 509
- Discipline in army, lack, restoration, 102, 102n., 107, 273, 274, 452; *see also* Articles of War
- Disney, James, marine appointment, 164
- Division of powers, allegiance before 1781, 292; and impressment, 348, 349, 354; and Vermont controversy, 345; Burke on proper, 294-296, 346, 554-558; debate on, *re* check on desertion, 275-281; disposal of cargo of state prize, 297, 298; right of interstate conventions, 234, 235, 249, 253, 255, 259; state governments and Continental army, 295, 316, 325, 557; state rights and rule on postponement, 282-284; *see also* Confederation

- Dodd, Timothy, express, loses letters, 136  
*Dolphin*, capture of flag of truce by, 233n., 236  
Doniol, Henri, *Participation de la France*, 368n.  
Dorset County, Md., and Nanticoke Indians, 168  
Doughty, John, mission, 203, 231  
Downer, Eliphalet, deposition, 438n.  
Downing, Margaret B., "Oliver Pollock", 380n.  
Dreer Collection, American Soldiers, 531n.;  
Members of Old Congress, 172n.; Morris  
Papers, 129n.; Signers, 131n.  
Drummond, Lord, reconciliation proposals, 60,  
62  
Duane, James, member, Adams on, 335; and  
commissary, 383; and Elmer, 403; and  
foreign bills of exchange, 483, 491; and  
recall of Deane, 582; and retirement  
of Hancock, 537; and Schuyler-Gates af-  
fairs, 382, 383, 385, 427, 441, 456, 465, 507;  
and Ticonderoga, 416; and Vermont, 388,  
395, 445; attends, 332; leave, 582; letters of  
(1777), 336, 357, 371, 380, 381, 387, 388, 389,  
395, 396, 397, 409, 429, 465, 473, 506, 507, 508,  
512, 559, 566, 590 (2); letter to, 597; mis-  
sion to Albany, 590, 591; on capture of  
Hudson River posts, 566; on proposed West  
Florida expedition, 421, 422; on standing of  
New York delegates, 387; on Washington  
and Germantown, 512; ordered to attend,  
329n.; periods of service, lviii  
Dubois, Lewis, command, 169  
Du Boismartin, and commission, 486n.  
Du Buyssons, *Chevalier*, on application to Con-  
gress, 431n.  
Duché, Jacob, as chaplain, 34; form of prayer,  
39; Washington letter, 523n., 526, 527, 534,  
538  
Duck, distribution, 109  
Du Coudray, Philippe C. J. B. T., affair, con-  
tract, 379, 386, 389, 394, 400, 403-408, 417-  
420, 431n., 442, 497, 549; and defense of the  
Delaware, 453n.; arrives, 353n.; brings let-  
ters, 314n.; death, 497; plan for camp, 488  
Duelling, and articles of war, 56  
Duer, William, member, absence, 566; Adams  
on 335; and Lafayette, 459; and retirement  
of Hancock, 537; and Schuyler-Gates af-  
fairs, 377, 384-386, 425, 456; and Ticon-  
deroga, 416; and W. Franklin, 362, 362n.;  
chosen delegate, 329n.; committee and con-  
ference on defense, 332n.; committee of  
intelligence, 473; committee on Maryland  
Loyalists, 330; leave, 546, 547; letters of  
(1777), 331, 336, 371n., 376, 377n., 380, 384,  
396, 409, 410, 428, 429, 473, 546; on G. Mor-  
ris, 410; on inertness, 331, 332; on pro-  
posed West Florida expedition, 421, 422;  
on R. H. Lee, 377n., 410; on Vermont, 331,  
410; periods of service, lviii  
Duer Papers, 51n.  
Duffield, George, chaplain of Congress, 533  
Duffield, Samuel, member, elected delegate,  
lxiii  
Dunlap, William, *Pennsylvania Packet*, 445n.  
Dunmore, Lord, supposed command, 153  
Duplessis, Thomas Antoine, *Chevalier de*  
Mauduit, arrives, 352n.; commission, 351  
Duportail, Lewis Le Bègue (*Chevalier Der-*  
ford), arrival, 389n.; engineer corps con-  
tract, 389n., 394, 403, 417  
Du Simitière, Pierre E., designs for medal and  
seal, 49, 50; scrap-book on the Revolution,  
50  
Duties, interstate, under Confederation, 552  
Dyer, Eliphalet, member, and Joseph Trumbull  
as commissary-general, 392, 407, 414, 584,  
587-589; and promotion of son, 47n., 51;  
and Sullivan, 517, 530; attends, 341n., 392;  
committee to Pennsylvania assembly, 601n.;  
congratulations to Gates, 546; expected,  
321n.; letters of (1777), 392, 405, 407, 414,  
471n., 485, 492, 502, 512, 517, 530, 544, 546,  
575, 584, 587; letter to, 76; on displacing  
Schuyler, 424; on Du Coudray affair, 405-  
408; on foreign bills of exchange, 485; on  
Joseph Trumbull and board of war, 575,  
584, 585; period of service, xxxix; re-  
mains, 585  
Dyer, Thomas, and promotion, 47, 50, 57  
Dyson, Jeremiah, delegate nicknamed after,  
385n.  
*Eagle*, H. M. S., 17  
*Eagle*, privateer, piratical action, 111  
Eastern military department, command, 59, 61  
East Florida, intercepted letter of governor,  
208; proposed expedition against, 443n.  
Edwards, Timothy, letter to, 166  
Eichelberger, George, as purchase agent, 315n.  
*Elizabeth*, salvage case, 125  
Ellery, William, member, and policy of retalia-  
tion, 597n.; and Rhode Island accounts, re-  
tains money for personal use, 88, 289n.;  
and Rhode Island requisition quota, 577;  
attends, 577; clothing committee, 170n.;  
commercial committee, 565n.; committee on  
Ticonderoga inquiry, 469n.; expected, 531;  
leave, 357, 401, 558; letters of (1776), 17, 52,  
78, 87, 115, 133, 156, 175, 188, 189n., 199;  
(1777), 207, 226, 254, 281n., 289, 301, 312,  
316, 357, 577, 587, 596, 597n.; on appointment  
of additional delegates, 78, 79; on Congress  
at Baltimore, 189, 255; on Howe's concilia-  
tion efforts (1776), 18; on loan certificates  
interest, 254, 255; on Rhode Island line  
troops and New York campaign, 79; on  
Seneca chiefs at Philadelphia, 45n.; periods  
of service, lxvii; term expires, 357, 361, 362  
Ellsworth, Oliver, member, committee on  
Rhode Island expedition, 587; elected dele-  
gate, xxxix  
Elmer, Jonathan, member, and Vermont and  
Duane, 403; leave, 275n.; letter of, 558;  
periods of service, liv  
Ely, William D., manuscripts, 115n., 189n., 254n.  
Embargo, New England plan, 255  
Emmet Collection, Declaration of Indepen-  
dence, 10n.  
Engineers, company authorized, 211; control  
over, 169; for Maryland, 9; French officers,  
369, 389n., 394, 403, 417  
Enlistments, evils of short, 99, 103, 186, 290;  
expiration, 162, 171, 172, 190n., 203; fur-



- lough as condition of re-enlistment, 202; new plan, for the war, bounty, sectional extra pay, modification, three years', 44, 57, 61, 83-85, 89, 95, 98-100, 102-104, 106, 116, 122, 140n., 141n., 143-145, 147-151, 151n., 154-163, 166, 181, 186, 340; progress of new levies, discouragement, promotion, urge, 124, 160, 181, 186, 187, 189, 223, 228, 236, 244, 267, 268, 271, 274, 295, 303, 307, 314, 325, 332, 339n., 354, 374, 413, 457, 531, 568; state recruiting accounts, 355; *see also* Bounty
- Eppes, Francis, letter to, 22
- Erkelens, Gosuinus, at Philadelphia, 400
- Esopus Creek, naval vessels in, 192
- Etting Collection, Signers, 168n.
- Eustace, John, on Lee as prisoner of war, 206
- Evans, John, member, bears letter, 324; elected delegate, xl
- Eve, Oswald, powder-mill, 101n.
- Eve, S. P., letter to, 101; powder manufacture, 101
- Eveleigh, Nicholas, appointment, 443
- Ewing, George, commissary of hides, 463
- Ewing, Thomas, and Maryland militia, 180n.
- Exchange, of ladies, 147, 148; *see also* Prisoners of war
- Executive committee in Philadelphia during absence of Congress, x; and Hessian prisoners, 194; and magazine, 226n.; and naval matters, 194; and Philadelphia alarm (Feb.), 272, 284; and re-enforcements, 193; and removal of stores, 272, 284; and return of Congress, 284, 286; and translation of address, 220n.; and Washington's correspondence, 191, 195, 273n., 282; appointment, 177, 184, 185, 191, 193, 214; Hancock's approval of actions, 215; in operation, 194; lack of news from, 223; letters of, 193, 194, 198, 202, 203, 205, 212, 220n., 222, 259n., 272, 273n., 284; letters received by Congress from, 205, 205n., 208; letters to, 205, 218, 223, 226n.; on dictatorial powers for Washington, 198
- Express, *see* Continental stables
- Failly, *Chevalier* de, commission, 439
- Falmouth, Me., and damages, 378
- Fanning, Phineas, Loyalist command, 120n.
- Fay, Jonas, petition, 410
- Fayolles, J. P. Rousseau, *Chevalier* de, situation, 486n.
- Fermoy, *see* Rochefermoy
- Field, Edward, *Esek Hopkins*, 54n.
- Finance, as primary problem, xii-xiv, 354-356, 432, 584; delays in consideration, 484, 485; Laurens on problems and schemes, 477, 478; military success as desideratum, 505; plan (1777), 454, 455; results of unsystematic, 232; *see also* Accounts; Bills of credit; Foreign loans; Loan certificates; Lottery; Military chest; Money; Paper money; Pay; Taxation
- Fire-ships, plan to use against British fleet, 8n.
- Fish, export for military stores, 173.
- Fisher, Henry, and Loyalists, 138, 141n.; command for, 323; despatch on British fleet, 432n.
- Fisheries at Banks, as inducement to France, 195
- Fitzpatrick, John C., *Calendar of Correspondence of Washington*, 221n.
- Fleming, Thomas, march of regiment, 193
- Fleming, William, and inspector-generalship, 563
- Flints, examination, 27
- Flour for army, 173; danger of spoiling, 408; from South, 191, 203, 231, 339; purchase by Connecticut, 320; purchase from prizes, 334; *see also* Provisions
- Floyd, William, member, leave, 193, 220n.; letters of, 119, 169; ordered home, 329n.; periods of service, lviii
- Flying camp for defense of New York, *see* Militia
- Fogg Collection, 536n.
- Folsom, Nathaniel, member, and Confederation, xxi; and Stark's attitude, 463; and Sullivan, 530; attends, 416, 426, 440; chosen delegate, 343n.; committee on officers' ration, 483; letters of (1777), 426, 440, 449, 463, 471, 483, 535, 538, 564; letter to, 65; on burden of service, 538; on displacing Schuyler, 425; on requisition quota, 564; periods of service, liii
- Force, Peter, *American Archives*, 1n.; Transcripts: Massachusetts Records, Letters, 366n.; Papers of the Continental Congress, 208n.; Sullivan Papers, 519n.; Trumbull, 287n.; Weare, 569n.; Whipple, 214n.
- Foreign loans, attitude of France (1777), 489; necessity, 237, 268, 336, 355, 356; offer, 313, 314; plan, opposition, 452, 454, 455, 461, 471, 478, 479, 490, 491; proposition accepted (1776), 182; western lands as pledge, 509; *see also* Bills of exchange
- Foreign officers, attitude of Congress, problem, dismissal, 31, 97, 126, 259, 368, 369, 375, 386, 389, 394, 398, 400, 426, 430, 438, 440, 448, 486, 549, 558, 569, 583; commissions, 222, 236, 351, 361, 375, 493, 493n.; Conway, 527; discouragement, language requirement, 303, 304, 310, 311; Du Coudray, 379, 386, 389, 394, 400, 403-408, 417-420, 431n., 442, 497, 549; engineers, 369, 389n., 394, 403, 417; Georgia blank commissions, 540; Kalb, 431n., 486n., 513; Lafayette, 430n., 431n., 458
- Foreign relations, and conciliation movements, 265, 271, 290, 300, 319; and Confederation, 514; and general war, 197n.; and New Jersey campaign, 327; and powers of Maryland delegates, 162; attitude of Portugal, 156, 164, 183, 313; attitude of Russia, 313; attitude of Spain, 313, 314n.; attitude of Tuscany, 65, 195, 197; commissioners to other powers, 197, 210n., 335; control under Confederation, 553-555; favorable news, 202, 313, 314; hindrances to communication, 219, 233; ignorance in Congress, 195; powers of Congress, 557; proposed Ameri-

- can hiring of mercenaries, 451; secrecy, violations, 110, 111, 165n., 304, 313, 583; *see also* Alliances; Bills of exchange; Commissioners at Paris; Committee of foreign affairs; Committee of secret correspondence; Foreign loans; Foreign officers; France; Trade
- Forman, Samuel, brings news of Howe's advance, 483n.
- Forster, George, and American prisoners of war, 10
- Fortification, *see* Coast defense; Defense
- Foster, Dr. Isaac, and Turner, 329
- Fowler, —, express, 568
- France, action with Spain only, 313; Adams's attitude toward aid, 354; alliance necessary to America, 336; and loans, 182; arms and other supplies from, 110, 304, 310, 352n., 591, 595; attitude (1776), 110, 136, 164, 165n., 187, 188, 296, 303, 304; (1777), 362, 437n., 479, 480, 490; British diplomacy, 181; inducements to, 195; opens ports to United States, 63; ports and American warships and prizes, 96, 131, 132; privateer commissions, 352; propitious time to enter war, 182; *see also* Alliances; Bills of exchange; Commissioners at Paris; Foreign loans; Foreign officers
- Francis, Turbutt, and Wyoming controversy, 167
- Franklin, Benjamin, member, and Lord Howe, 15n.; and seal, 50; appointment to French mission, departure, instruction, papers, 105, 115, 128-132; *Calendar of Papers*, 451n.; coadjutor for, advised, 448n.; commissioner to Spain, 210n., 335; committee of secret correspondence, powers, 111, 112; committee on plan for treaties, 16n.; conciliation letter from England, 17, 18; letters of (1776), 20, 58, 59, 63, 65, 80; letters to, 351, 398, 450; mission to Howe, 74n., 75, 77, 78, 80-83, 85-93, 113, 149, 182; on impossibility of reconciliation, 58, 62; on propaganda among mercenaries, 59, 63; *Papers*, 58n., 451n.; periods of service, lxiii; statement on secrecy of foreign intelligence, 110; *Writings*, 15n.; *see also* Commissioners at Paris
- Franklin, William, exchange refused, 169; misconduct, 362
- Franklin Papers, 58n.
- Frazer, Persifor, and deputy adjutant-generalship, 347n.; and re-enlistment of battalion, 202
- Frederick County, Md., militia, 180n.
- Frederick Town, Md., paroled Loyalists at, 287
- Freedom of delegates under Confederation, 553
- Frontier, *see* Indians; West
- Frost, George, member, and Stark's attitude, 456, 463; chosen delegate, 343n.; expected, 357; letters of, 456 (2), 463, 471; periods of service, liii
- Frothingham, Richard, *Joseph Warren*, 305n.
- Frye, Peter Pickman, case, 436
- Fulmer, Thomas, interpreter, 167n.
- Furlough, as condition of re-enlistment, 203
- Fyfe, Herbert C., *Submarine Warfare*, 201n.
- Gadsden, Christopher, and navy, 318n.
- Galphin, George, claim, 494n.; Creek negotiations, 494; letter to, 494
- Galphin, Milledge, *Memorial*, 495n.
- Galphin claim, origin, 494n.
- Galvez, Bernardo de, and United States, 380
- Game Cock*, brings arms, 404
- Gannet, Henry, *Boundaries*, 468n.
- Gansevoort, Peter, reward, 473n., 474, 508
- Gassaway, John, takes funds, 229
- Gates, Horatio, and alarm for Philadelphia (Feb. 1777), 272; and appointment of officers, 106; and Campbell court-martial, 218; and Chase, 17, 41n.; and command in Rhode Island, 175; and Duane, 382, 383, 385; and Hudson River defenses, 590; and John Trumbull, 308, 309n., 347; and Luce, 222; and plan for board of war, 199; and Poor, 271; and power to fill vacancies, 34; and resumption of adjutant-generalship, 273, 274; and Sullivan, 28-30, 32; and Wilkinson, 545n.; appointment to command Northern department, 413, 424-430, 440, 441, 445, 450, 465, 466; at Baltimore, 202, 204, 210; before Congress (June, 1777), v, 380, 382-386; board of war, 210n., 559, 570, 571, 573-575; congratulations, 545, 546; fears for Ticonderoga, 344; goes to Ticonderoga, 314; influence in Congress, 100, 108; in Virginia, 394; letter of, 545n.; letters received by Congress from, 346, 378, 503-505, 524, 527n., 538, 545, 568, 576; letters to (1776), 3, 63, 79, 105, 121, 135, 138, 199; (1777), 273, 333, 346, 351, 370, 378, 452, 459, 473n., 508, 539, 545, 546, 551, 568, 570, 570n., 572, 576, 590; on condition of Canadian expedition forces, 46; *Papers*, 3n.; promotion, 38; Schuyler command controversy, 3, 11, 48, 210, 308, 342, 351, 357, 364, 370, 371, 377, 379-387, 456; table allowance, 378; to supplant Washington, 570n.; *see also* Saratoga campaign
- Gates, Mrs. Mary, letter to, 48
- Gates Papers, 3n.
- Gayarré, Charles, *Louisiana*, 566n.
- George (Georgia), capture and recapture, 224n.
- Georgia, accounts, 173; as follower of Connecticut, 275, 282, 371; blank commissions to France, 540; Indian affairs, 30, 579; line troops, light horse, 23n.; McIntosh's conduct, 209; need of protection, committee on, 422, 444, 458, 460n.; unrepresented, urge, 112n., 147, 159, 160n., 208; *see also* next titles, and South
- Georgia, president of, *see* Bulloch, Archibald
- Georgia delegates, letter of, 173; reappointed, attend, 173; *see also* Brownson, Nathan; Bulloch, Archibald; Gwinnett, Button; Hall, Lyman; Houston, John; Langworthy, Edward; Walton, George; Wood, Joseph
- Georgia Records, Miscellaneous, 333n.
- Germain, Lord George, on American situation (1777), 482



- German, translation of New York address, 220  
 Germans, officer of troops, 9; battalion, 82; *see also* Mercenaries  
 Germantown, battle of, 542; Washington and, 512  
 Gerry, Elbridge, member, and commissary affairs, committee, 120, 121, 126, 127, 315, 414, 416, 506; and extra pay for Massachusetts troops, 155; and John Trumbull, 311; and mission to Howe, 76, 81; and salt, 408; and signing of Declaration of Independence, 20; and Vermont, 403; at headquarters, 582; attends, 69; commercial committee, 402; committee of foreign affairs, 402; committee on army reforms, 586; committee on officers' ration, 483; committee to visit army, report, 105, 116, 120, 121, 414, 416; hopeful attitude, 150; letters of (1776), 1, 20, 75, 84, 103, 105, 115, 120, 121, 125, 127, 127n., 149, 164, 173, 175, 191; (1777), 200, 203, 228, 231, 311, 334, 366, 408, 410, 483, 500, 501, 505, 571, 585, 594; letters to, 393n., 500n. (2), 501n.; on Loyalists, 200; on need of antiscorbutics, 312; on new army plan, 106; on removal of Congress, 200; on Schuyler, 103, 428; on Trumbull and board of war, 571; periods of service, lii  
 Gervais, John Lewis, letters to (1777), 423, 438, 460, 476, 497, 513, 522, 524, 558, 601  
 Gibbes, Robert W., *Documentary History of the Revolution*, 488n.  
 Gillon, Alexander, bears despatches, 578  
 Gilmor Papers, 179n.  
 Glover, John, arms improperly given to regiment, 25; brigadier-general, 269, 271  
 Glover, Jonathan, and arms, 25; prize agency controversy, 26n.  
 Goodspeed, Charles E., letters possessed by, 25, 101  
 Gorham, Nathaniel, Charlestown petition, 363, 366  
 Goss, Elbridge H., *Paul Revere*, 427n.  
 Gouvion, Obry, arrives, 389, 389n., 394; engineer corps contract, 389n., 391, 394, 403, 417-421  
 Gray, Samuel, and commissary confusion, 543n., 544, 584  
 Graydon, Alexander, *Memoirs*, 365n.; parole, exchange, 365n.; prisoner, visit of mother, 365  
 Graydon, Mrs. Alexander, visit to captured son, 365  
 Greene, George W., *Nathanael Greene*, 299n.  
 Greene, Jacob, and Rhode Island accounts, 289, 312  
 Greene, Nathanael, ammunition for, 128; and army reforms, 594; and command in Rhode Island, 175; and Du Coudray, censure, 403-408; at Philadelphia, 299n.; letters received by Congress from, 128, 153; letters to, 128, 299, 404; major-general, 46  
 Greene, William, at Philadelphia, 52  
 Greenwood, Isaac J., *John Manley*, 474n.  
 Griffin, Samuel, command, 175n.  
 Griswold, Matthew, letters to, 76, 158  
 Grubb, Peter, and cannon casting, 94; letter to, 94  
 Gwinnett, Button, member, McIntosh affair, killed in duel, 333n., 439, 444; periods of service, xliii  
 Hale, Edward E., *Franklin in France*, 398n.  
 Half-pay, plan, 585, 593  
 Hall, David, *see* Hall and Sellers  
 Hall, Josias C., battalion, 343  
 Hall, Lyman, member, attends, 173; clothing committee, 170n.; letter of, 173; periods of service, xliii  
 Hall and Sellers, and press at York, 523; letter to, 523  
 Hallock, William, voyage, takes despatches, 129, 130  
 Halsey, Jeremiah, bears letter, 84  
 Haltigan, James, *Irish in the American Revolution*, 452n.  
 Hamilton, Alexander, and removal of Congress, 498-500, 504  
 Hamilton, Henry, and Indian trouble, 579; and Morgan, 531n., 532, 533  
 Hancock, Mrs. Dorothy, leaves Philadelphia, 174; letters to, 293, 293n., 524  
 Hancock, Ebenezer, deputy paymaster-general, 244n.  
 Hancock, John, member, Adams on, and governorship, 270n.; and Brimer, 29; and family at Philadelphia, 174; and Graydon, 365n.; and John Trumbull, 364n.; and magazine, 270; and mission to Howe, 81; and return to Philadelphia, 215, 260, 286, 293; at Lancaster, 502; certificate on committee of secret correspondence, 111; correspondence, 111; correspondence and public business, 117; expected leave, 270, 282, 364n.; Letter-Book, in.; letters of, as delegate (1776), 1; (1777), 214, 293, 293n., 366; letters of, as president (1776), 1, 2, 3, 8, 9 (2), 13, 15 (2), 23, 25, 26, 27, 29, 29n., 32, 34, 37, 43, 52, 60, 61, 62, 64, 67, 81, 82, 98, 106, 112, 114, 124, 136, 139, 146n., 148, 150, 151, 153 (2), 160, 165, 168, 169, 180, 184, 185, 192, 193; (1777), 201, 205 (2), 208, 213, 217, 218, 222, 223 (2), 226, 226n., 227, 228, 233, 236, 244, 246, 260, 260n., 266, 273 (2), 273n., 281, 281n., 286, 296, 302, 304, 316, 333, 341, 346, 355 (2), 359, 365, 376, 388, 408, 411, 412, 415, 432, 436, 441, 452, 453, 463, 464, 464n., 466, 467, 474, 475, 483, 487, 492, 493 (2), 502, 503, 506, 507, 511, 512, 518, 521, 523, 523n., 524, 524n., 534 (2); letters to, as president, 173, 176, 194, 202, 220n., 393n.; on Declaration of Independence, 1, 2; on loan certificates interest, 286; on Morris as executive at Philadelphia, 214; period of service, lii; retirement, leave, speech, thanks to, 522-524, 534, 537, 538, 541  
*Hancock and Adams*, arms by, 227  
 Hand, Edward, and Morgan inquiry, 532, 537; and request for riflemen, 453n.; and Willing's New Orleans expedition, 565; brigadier-general, 325n.; frontier command, 325, 561; letters to, 532, 537, 565  
 Hanson, John, jr., commissioner to army, 140n.; letter of, 151n.  
 Harford County, Md., militia, 180n.

- Harley, Louis R., *Charles Thomson*, 452n.
- Harnett, Cornelius, member, and coast fortifications, 4; and taxation under Confederation, 514; attends, 417; desire to leave, 562, 562n.; letters of (1777), 450n., 466, 494n., 501, 502, 502n., 514, 523n., 526, 526n., 530n., 540n., 545n., 547, 562, 562n. (2), 578, 583 (2); on Articles of Confederation, 548, 578; on burden of service, 514; on financial situation, 562; period of service, lx
- Harris, Alexander, *Lancaster County*, 94n.
- Harrison, Benjamin, member, and Confederation, 416, 417; and foreign bills of exchange, 483, 491; and Gates, 385; and horseback riding, 226; and Irving, 195; and new members of foreign committee, 402; and R. H. Lee, 402; committee on plan for treaties, 16n.; illness, 232n.; letters of (1776), 147, 181, 183n., 196, 197; (1777), 208, 232, 352, 458, 509; letter to, 267; on Congress at Baltimore, 183n., 208; on displacing Schuyler, 424; on Lafayette's commission, 458; on Lee and request for conciliation conference, 264; on New England delegates, 208; on proposed West Florida expedition, 421-423; on separate executive departments, 196; periods of service, lxix
- Harrison, Benjamin, jr., deputy paymaster-general, pay, 127
- Harrison, Charles, command, 169
- Harrison, Robert Hanson, and board of war, 210n., 528, 559; letter received by Congress from, 64n.; Washington's secretary, 137n.
- Hart, John, member, letter to, 242; periods of service, lv
- Harvard University Library, Sparks Manuscripts, 6n.
- Harvie, John, member, chosen delegate, 410n.; letter of, 524; period of service, lxx
- Haslet, John, killed, 116n.; letters to, 37, 116; movement of battalion, 37
- Hatfield, Edwin F., *Elizabeth, New Jersey*, 293n.
- Hausegger, Nicholas, command, 82
- Haverford College, Roberts Collection, 4n.
- Hawley Joseph, letters to, 61n., 200
- Hayden, Horace E., *Oliver Pollock*, 380n.
- Hays, I. Minis, *Calendar of Franklin Papers*, 451n.
- Hazelwood, John, plan against British fleet, 8n.
- Hazen, Moses, court-martial, 138
- Head of Elk, British army at, 462, 464, 466, 485
- Heath, William, and Philadelphia alarm (Feb., 1777), 274; and Rhode Island command, 587; and Saratoga campaign, 595, 596, 598-600; incapacity, 269; letters received by Congress from, 595; letters to, 38, 436, 595, 598; major-general, 46; Papers, 38n.
- Heath Papers, 38n.
- Heitman, Francis B., *Historical Register*, 82n.
- Henkels, Stan. V., vi; *Catalogue*, 5n.; letters possessed by, 5n., 82n., 116n., 128n., 139n., 160n., 164n., 183n., 190n., 196n., 208n., 214n., 215n., 225n., 239n., 245n., 260n., 270n., 281n., 286n., 303n., 507n., 537n., 590n., 594n.
- Henley, David, and naval board, 356
- Henry, Patrick, governor of Virginia, and Carlington, 511; and frontier commission, 562n.; letters to (1776), 14, 169, 178; (1777), 221, 339, 373, 486, 511, 535, 536
- Henry, William, and collection of arms, 500, 501n.
- Henry, William W., *Patrick Henry*, 169n.
- Herand, John, arrives, 352n.
- Herkimer, Nicholas, honors for, 473; monument, 508; news of death, 473n.
- Hessians, *see* Mercenaries
- Hewes, Joseph, member, and threat, 5; ill health, expected resignation, 22; leave, 96; letter received by Congress from, 256; letters of (1776), 4, 22, 28, 30, 31n., 35, 42, 44, 95; letters to, 146, 155, 200, 256; on Articles of Confederation, 28; on burden of service, 4; periods of service, lxi; piratical capture of his brig, 199-201, 411
- Heyward, Thomas, jr., member, absence, 293n.; and finances, 481; commercial committee, 402; committee of foreign affairs, 402; committee of intelligence, 473; leave, 66, 69, 90n.; letters of, 6, 24, 69, 352, 473; on right to cause postponement, 283; ordnance board, 219; periods of service, lxvii
- Hicks, Nicholas, and magazine at Carlisle, 213
- Hides, commissary, 463
- Hiltzheimer, Jacob, and Continental stables, 177; and return of Congress, 260
- Hinman, Elisha, cruise, 474
- Historical Magazine*, 65n.
- Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Conarroe Collection, 228n.; Dreer Collection: American Soldiers, 531n.; Members of Old Congress, 172n.; Morris Papers, 129n.; Signers, 13n.; Etting Collection, Signers, 168n.; McKean Papers, 59n.; Potts Papers, 321n.
- Hoadley, Charles J., *Connecticut Records*, 227n.
- Hodge, William, jr., goes to France, 129
- Holmes, Rev. —, bears letter, 494
- Holtzendorff, Lewis Casimir de, *Baron*, commission, 439
- Holyoke Diaries*, 436n.
- Home Journal*, 119n.
- Hooper, William, member, and horseback riding, 226; and Trumbull, 173; attends, 31n.; committee of secret correspondence, 111n., 130; committee on Schuyler, 107; illness, 232n., 256; leave, 225n., 226, 232n., 256; letters of (1776), 30, 35, 40, 42, 44, 63, 95, 103, 129, 131, 137, 139, 146, 154, 155, 181, 195, 197, 199; (1777), 200, 232 (2), 256; on alarm at Philadelphia (Nov., 1776), 156; on burden of service, 146, 156; on condition of Northern department, 40; on Congress at Baltimore, 196, 201, 232n., 256; on executive departments, 196; on financial mismanagement, 232; on ignorance in Congress, 195, 196; on Irving, 195; on Loyalists prisoners, 139; on Morris, 195; on new army plan, 103, 147; on New England and extra pay, 155, 173; on Pennsylvania delegates, 232n.; on piratical capture of brig, 199-201; on thin Congress, 232; periods of service, lxi; statement on secrecy of foreign intelligence, 111



- Hoops, Robert, at camp, 405; deputy commissary-general of issues, 405n., 412
- Hopkins, Esek, hearing, censure, 47n., 52-55
- Hopkins, Stephen, member, absence, 78; character as delegate, 79; letter of, 52; period of service, lxvii; resolves of New England convention, 453
- Hopkinson, Francis, member, committee on Confederation, 11n.; naval board, 155n., 318; period of service, lv
- Hortales, Roderique, et Cie., and supplies from France, 110, 112n.
- Hosmer, Titus, member, elected delegate, xxxix; letter of, 362n.
- Houston, Dr. —, bears letter, 491
- Houstoun, John, member, elected delegate, xlv
- Howard, John E., on Maryland Loyalists, 343
- Howe, Lord (George), Westminster monument, 94n.
- Howe, Lord (Richard), arrival, 17; conciliation efforts (1776), mission to, xvii, xviii, 15, 17-21, 58, 60, 62, 65-78, 80-83, 85-93, 113, 149, 182; (1777), 263-265, 268, 270, 272, 284, 286, 290, 299, 300, 317, 319, 559, 562; letter to, 58; Washington correspondence incident, 17; *see also* Philadelphia campaign
- Howe, Robert, and appointments, 443; letter received by Congress from, 525n.; letters to, 442, 525; on Charleston commercial situation, 443; promotion and removal from South Carolina command, 525, 526; rank question, 443
- Howe, Sir William, and Lee as prisoner, 206, 259, 284, 299, 302; and Temple, 58n.; conciliation efforts (1777), 263-265, 268, 270, 272, 284, 286, 290, 299, 300, 317, 319, 559, 562; *see also* New Jersey campaign; New York campaign; Philadelphia campaign
- Howell, David, and Rhode Island accounts, 289, 312
- Hudson River, defense as Continental charge, 409; defense force and re-enforcement of Washington, capture of posts, 482, 487, 495, 506, 566, 567; importance of defense, 549, 590; obstruction, Congress and expense, 51, 65
- Hughes, Daniel, and cannon casting, 12n., 22
- Humphreys, Charles, member, period of service, lxiii
- Humphreys, David, *Israel Putnam*, 20n.
- Hunt, Gaillard, *History of the Seal*, 49n.
- Huntington, Jabez, and importation of salt, 122; letter to, 529
- Huntington, Jedediah, and promotion, 288; brigadier-general, 361, 362
- Huntington, Joshua, frigate building, 341n.; letter to, 341
- Huntington, Samuel, member, expected, 164n.; leave, 142; letter of, 76; on mission to Howe, 76; period of service, xxxix
- Hurd, John C., *Law of Freedom and Bondage*, 278n.
- Hutchinson, Thomas, Adams on, 75
- Illinois Catholic Historical Review*, 380n.
- Importation, or manufacture, 356; *see also* Supplies
- Impressment, for navy, Nicholson affair, 348-350, 353, 372; of articles and provisions in Philadelphia campaign, 500, 501, 603; of vehicles, 243
- Independence, adoption of Declaration, sentiments on, 1, 2, 4-6, 10, 11, 22, 23, 42; and confederation and alliances, 28; and reconciliation, finality, 93, 181, 198, 202, 343; effect of Declaration, vi, 319; first annual celebration, 399, 401; formal publication in Philadelphia, 5-7; instructions on, 5; Jefferson on Declaration, 2; opportuneness of Declaration, 74n.; New York delegates and vote, 1, 4, 6, 11-13; prematurity, 135; proclamation before army, 2n., 5, 6; results of delay, 150, 202; signed copies of Declaration sent to states, 228; signing of Declaration, 8, 20; transmission of Declaration for proclamation, 1, 2; use of term Colony after Declaration, 200; *see also* Reconciliation
- Independence, Fort (Mount), holding, 347, 353; *see also* Ticonderoga
- Independence, U. S. S., to bring arms, 111; voyages, takes despatches, 129, 403n.
- Independent Chronicle* (Boston), on arrival of ships from France, 352n., 353n.; on Schuyler, 433n.
- Indian commissioners, letter to, 45
- Indians, at Philadelphia, speech to Congress, 45n., 170; Cherokee hostilities and defeat, 30, 121; commissioners, 567; condition of affairs, 115, 521, 532; Creek attitude and negotiations, 494, 579, 590, 591, 597; expenses of commissioners, 166; in British service and prisoners of war, 10; Iroquois talk after Saratoga campaign, 579, 590, 591; Middle department negotiations (1776), 18; Nanticokes, 146, 168; Pennsylvania troubles (1777), Morgan inquiry, Pittsburgh commission, 325, 531-533, 537, 561, 562n., 579, 582; relations under Confederation, 553, 555; riflemen against incursions, 453; ultimatum to Iroquois, 38
- Ingenhousz, Jan, and Franklin, 65
- Inoculation, in army, 142, 249, 250, 459; of delegates, 145
- Inspector-general, Conway, 528n.; purpose of department, 589; *see also* Staff
- Intelligence, *see* Committee of intelligence
- Intercepted letters, Adams's, 115; British, 549; from governor of East Florida, 208; Trumbull's, 204n.; Washington's, 136, 137
- Interest, *see* Loan certificates
- International law books, loan to Congress, 547
- Interstate relations, *see* Boundaries; Confederation
- Invalided soldiers, pay, 132
- Iron Hill, Del., skirmish, 484n.
- Iroquois, and detention of Nanticokes, 146, 168; chiefs at Philadelphia, speech to Congress, 45n., 170, 171n.; negotiations and Wyoming

- controversy, 167; talk after Saratoga campaign, 579, 590, 591; ultimatum to, 38
- Irvine, —, and Morgan inquiry, 533, 538; letter to, 533n.
- Irving, Thomas, and exchange, petition, 148n., 195
- Irwin, Matthew, and commissary position, 408n.
- Izard, Ralph, commissioner to Tuscany, instructions, 210n., 403
- James, James A., *George Rogers Clark Papers*, 380n.
- Jarvis, Leonard, and disposal of arms, 227
- Jay, John, member, and Rutledge, 56; attendance urged, 98; committee of secret correspondence, 130; *Correspondence*, 81n.; elected delegate, lviii; letters of, 111n., 377n.; letters to, 81n., 197n., 214, 371n., 451n.; on keeping foreign intelligence from Congress, 111n.
- Jefferson, Thomas, member, and basis of representation, 374; and idea of constitutional convention, 56n.; and mission to France, 105, 115, 129, 130; and seal, 50; committee on articles of war, 55, 102n.; leave, 2, 3n., 28, 31, 39, 66; letters of (1776), 2, 3n., 14, 22, 28, 31, 38, 48; letters to, 105, 150, 365, 374, 468, 524, 534; on Declaration as drafted and adopted, 2; on foreign officers, 31; on Sullivan, 28; *Papers*, 14n.; periods of service, lxx; report on value of coins, 150n.; *Works*, 22n.; *Writings*, 2n.
- Jefferson Papers, 14n.
- Jenifer, Daniel of St. Thomas, letters to, 151n., 162, 172, 179
- Jenkins, —, captured, status, 173n., 204
- John Carter Brown Library, letter possessed by, 560n.
- Johns Hopkins University, *Studies*, 141n.
- Johnson, Joseph, *Traditions of the Revolution*, 452n.
- Johnson, Thomas, jr., member, governor of Maryland, attendance urged, 172; committee of secret correspondence, 130; letters to (1777), 307, 316, 330, 343, 348, 349, 371, 457, 493, 501n., 506n., 513, 604; periods of service, xlvii
- Johnson, Sir William, Adams on progeny, 455
- Johnston, Francis, and re-enlistment of battalion, 202
- Johnston, George, and promotion, 221
- Johnston, Samuel, and attendance, 156; letters to, 4, 28, 31n.
- Joline, Adrian H., letter possessed by, 595n.
- Jones, Charles C., *Georgia*, 333n.
- Jones, Charles H., *Gustavus Conyngham*, 490n.
- Jones, Gabriel, and frontier commission, 562n.
- Jones, John Paul, cruise, 474
- Jones, Joseph, member, and Woodford's promotion, 560; chosen delegate, 410n.; committee on army reforms, 586; letter of, 585; period of service, lxx
- Jones, Joseph S., *Defence of North Carolina*, 96n.
- Joseph, brig, piratical capture, 199-201, 411
- Josiah, James, capture, treatment, 43
- Journal of the Maryland Convention*, 140n.
- Journals of Continental Congress, Adams on brevity, 53n.; motion to record all proceedings, 285, 295; publication, delay, 365, 375, 484
- Journals of the Continental Congress* (Ford ed.), errors, 512n., 533n.
- Journals of the House of Representatives of Pennsylvania*, 601n.
- Journals of the Provincial Congress of New York*, 2n.
- Kalb, Baron de, application to Congress, 431n., 486n.; commission, intention to leave, 513; council on Red Bank, 571
- Kapp, Friedrich, *Life of Kalb*, 430n.
- Karanduwawn, Indian title for president of Congress, 45n.
- Kempe, Mrs. John Tabor, exchange, 148
- Kinsey, James, Deberdt's letter, 15, 18
- Kirkland, Samuel, and Iroquois, 391n.
- Knight, Lucian M., *Georgia and Georgians*, 495n.
- Knox, Henry, and cannon casting, 12; and Du Coudray, censure, 379, 403-408; and location of magazines, 226, 270, 324; and need of cannon, 219; brigadier-general, 61n.; council on Red Bank, 571; letters to, 12, 61, 108; *Papers*, 12n.
- Knox Papers, 12n.
- La Balme, Mottin de, commission, 386
- La Colombe, *Chevalier* de, commission, 549
- Lafayette, *Marquis* de, application to Congress, 451n.; arrives, 430n.; character of commission, 458, 513; division for, 577; letter of, 459n.; letter received by Congress from, 459n., *Mémoires*, 430n.; wounded, 525
- Lancaster, Pa., and cannon casting, 94; collection of arms at, 500, 501; flour for army at, 408; removal of Congress to and from, 243, 284, 291, 483n., 485, 491, 492, 494-504, 506-508, 525; removal of stores and prisoners from, 465
- Land bounty, for enlistment for the war, 57, 83, 85, 89, 99, 103, 106, 116, 144, 151n., 157, 159, 161-163; Maryland and, 140n., 143, 151, 165
- Lane, Wolcott G., acknowledgments to, 76n., 158n.
- Langdon, John, member, and building of warship, 21, 117; and naval board, 356, 359; and naval committee, 318n., 319n.; as Continental agent, 12, 125, 144; elected delegate, liii; letters to (1776), 5, 12, 20, 21, 29, 39, 47, 117, 117n., 125, 126, 144; (1777), 214, 261n., 310, 334, 355, 359; *Papers*, 402n.; resigns as delegate, 12
- Langdon-Elwyn Papers, 402n.
- Langworthy, Edward, member, period of service, xlv
- La Radière, Bailleul, arrives, 389, 389n.; engineer corps contract, 389n., 394, 403, 417-421
- Laumoy, —, de, arrives, 389; engineer corps contract, 389n., 417-421; ill in West Indies, 417



- Laurens, Henry, member, Adams on, 442n.; and Articles of Confederation, 579; and defense of Georgia, 422, 444, 458; and Duane's mission to Albany, 597; and fear of attack on Charleston, 460; and foreign loan, 452, 455, 471; and Hancock, 522; and McIntosh, 444n.; and peace offer, 559n.; and policy of retaliation, 438, 597; and prize at Charleston, 597; and proposed West Florida expedition, iv; and removal to Lancaster, 495, 497, 503n., 525; and Robert Howe, 525, 526; and Saratoga convention complications, 601, 602; and South Carolina general officers, 580; and unpreparedness, 577; attends, 442n., 445; committee on Ticonderoga inquiry, heads of inquiry, 469, 469n.; illness, proffer of resignation as president, attendance, 586, 592, 595, 601, 602; Letter-Book, 423n., 545n.; Letters, v, 525n.; letters of, as delegate (1777), 423, 438, 442, 443, 445, 452 (2), 455, 458, 460, 471, 475, 476, 488, 494, 497, 503n., 513, 514, 521, 522 (2), 524, 525 (2), 558, 577, 597, 601; letters of, as president (1777), 545, 548, 551 (2), 559, 567, 568, 570, 572, 576, 578, 580, 586, 592, 595, 597, 598; on character of Congress, 447, 448, 476, 477, 481, 602; on commissioners at Paris, 448; on criticism of Washington, 521, 522; on Duché's letter, 526; on financial problems, 477-483, 488-492; on foreign officers, expenses of dismissed, 438, 448, 558; on Galphin's Creek negotiations, 494; on lottery, 521; on Loyalist plot, 476, 477, 481; on parole of Pennsylvania proprietary officials, 448, 449; on proposed West Florida expedition, 422, 443, 445-447, 477; on rank question, 443, 448; on Sullivan and Brandywine, 514; on taxation under Confederation, 514; period of service, lxviii; president of Congress, 538, 539
- Laurens, John, letters to, 503n., 514, 521, 577; Papers, 308n.
- Laurens Papers, 308n.
- Law, Richard, member, and Joseph Trumbull, 392; and Williams, 51; attends, 341n.; committee on Morgan's conduct, 532; letters of, 531, 532; period of service, xxxix
- Leather, commissary of hides, 463; purchase and manufacture, 570; *see also* Shoes
- Le Bègue Duportail, Lewis, *see* Duportail
- Le Brun, Augustin, commission, 493
- Lee, Arthur, appointment to French mission, notification, instructions, 105n., 130-132; commissioner to Spain, 210n., 335; conference with French ambassador, 110; letter to, 335; received at French court, 313n.; *see also* Commissioners at Paris
- Lee, Charles, and conciliation conference, 263-265, 268, 270, 272, 284, 286, 290, 300, 317, 319; and Malmédy, 361; at Philadelphia, 121; Charleston campaign, 22; exchanged, 438n.; "Juniper Lee", 103; letter received by Congress from, 22n.; letter to, 22; *Papers*, 265n.; recall from South, 43, 44, 56, 75, 103; treatment as prisoner, retaliation, hostages, 206, 209, 212, 259, 265, 266, 272, 284, 290, 298-300, 302
- Lee, Francis Lightfoot, member, and Penn, 560n.; and presidency of Congress, 524; committee on relief of army, 603; letters of, 89, 149, 217, 286, 365, 603, 604; on mission to Howe, 89; on removal of Congress, 217; on request for conciliation conference, 286; on right to cause postponement, 283; on sectional conventions to regulate prices, 253; on state of Congress, 149; periods of service, lxx; re-elected, 410n.
- Lee, John, *see* Brown, John
- Lee, Richard Henry, member, and arms for militia, 501; and Carrington, 511; and Confederation, xv, xix, xxi, xxii; and foreign mission, 569; and interest on loan certificates, 240; and Mifflin, 539; and mission to Howe, 75, 82; and navy, 318n.; and New England, 373, 374, 410; and recall of Deane, 569; and recommendation for taxation, regulation of prices, and recruiting, 568-570; and Schuyler and command, 377; and sectional conventions and regulation of prices, 251, 253, 254; and state sovereignty in Articles of Confederation, 346; and work of secret committee, 373; as veteran delegate, 260, attendance urged, 28, 32, 417; attends, 3n., 66, 410n., 416n.; committee and conference on defense, 332n.; committee of intelligence, 473; committee of secret correspondence, 111n., 130; committee on camp in Pennsylvania, 322n.; committee on Morgan's conduct, 532; committee on officers' ration, 483; committee on Ticonderoga inquiry, 469n.; delayed, 39; Duer on, 377n.; leave, 564, 581; *Letters*, 90n.; letters of (1776), 105, 124, 129, 131, 164, 169, 178, 181, 197; (1777), 200, 221, 224, 232, 322, 328, 335, 339, 365 (2), 368, 372n., 373, 468, 473, 475, 483, 486, 509, 511, 523, 523n., 527, 531, 532, 533, 535, 536, 539, 552, 563, 568, 569; letters to (1776), 2, 11, 28, 32, 198n.; (1777), 388, 413, 417, 540, 581; *Memoirs*, 368n.; on appointment of general officers, 263; on apprehended attack on Philadelphia, 323; on attacks on himself, 365, 373; on basis of requisitions, 569; on commissary, 563; on Conway, 527; on disaffected Quakers, 486; on financial measures, 568; on foreign officers, 368; on Gates, 535; on the Gen. Lee retaliation letter, 265; on necessity of alliances and loans, 336; on new board of war, 563; on New England convention, 234; on Nicholson affair, 372n.; on power to check desertion, 279; on removal of Congress, 200; on right to cause postponement, 283; periods of service, lxxi; protection for Moravians, 499n.; statement on secrecy of foreign intelligence, 111; vindication, re-election, 402, 410
- Lee, Richard Henry, *Arthur Lee*, 110n.; *Richard Henry Lee*, 2n.
- Lee, William, commissioner to Austria-Hungary and Prussia, commission, powers, in-



- structions, 210n., 403; letter of, 451n.; letter to, 451n.; on hiring mercenaries, 451n.
- Lee, Fort, capture, 164
- Lee Papers, 28n., 181n.
- Lee Papers*, 265n.
- Lee Transcripts, 28n.
- Legal department, Wilson on need and functions, 215-217
- Leland, Waldo G., on Burke's notes on Articles of Confederation, 556n.
- Letters by Josiah Bartlett, William Whipple, and Others*, 125n.
- Letters to Washington, 8n.
- Letters to Washington*, 2n.
- Letts, Ezekiel, petition, 139n.
- Lewes, Del., battalion ordered from, 37
- Lewis, Andrew, and recruiting, 223; letter received by Congress from, 63n.; letter to, 223
- Lewis, Mrs. Elizabeth, exchange, 147, 148
- Lewis, Francis, member, and *Montgomery* prizes, right to cargo, 297, 298, 329n.; and Nicholson affair, 372; appeals for confrères, 193, 207, 220, 230, 231, 261; committees, 219, 329n., 565n.; letters of (1776), 48, 64, 119, 134, 169, 190, 192; (1777), 207, 219, 220, 224, 230 (2), 261, 297, 328, 328n., 382n.; ordered home, 328; periods of service, 1viii
- Lewis, Morgan, at Philadelphia about office, 35n., 48, 49; deputy quartermaster-general, 84, 85
- Lexington*, U. S. S., takes despatches, 129, 130
- Libbie, C. F., and Company, acknowledgment to, 529n.
- Library Company of Philadelphia, Ridgway Branch, Diary of Benjamin Rush, 170n.
- Library of Congress, Collections, 421n.; Continental Congress, Miscellaneous., 565n.; Force Transcripts: Massachusetts Records, Letters, 366n.; Papers of the Continental Congress, 208n.; Sullivan Papers, 519n.; Trumbull, 287n.; Weare, 569n.; Whipple, 214n.; Jefferson Papers, 14n.; Letters to Washington, 2n.; Morris Papers, 26n.; Papers of Continental Congress, 170n.; Personal, 138n.; President's (Laurens) Letter-Book, 545n.; Stevens Facsimiles, 183n.; United States Revolution, 273n.; Washington Papers (Manuscripts), 34n.
- Lincoln, Benjamin, letter of, 456n.; major-general, 269, 271; Secretary at War, 211n.
- Lippitt, Christopher, and orders for New York, 88
- Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles*, 17n.
- Livingston, Abraham, clothing agent, 171, 221
- Livingston, Henry Brockholst, and promotion, 126; lieutenant-colonel, 508, 509
- Livingston, Philip, member, Adams on, 335; and military appointments, 126; and promotion of Clinton, 55; and Schuyler's resignation, 107n.; attends, 328, 329n., 332; committee on commissary, 414, 416; leave, 193, 220n.; letters of (1776), 51, 64, 107, 119, 134, 169; (1777), 336, 357, 371, 380, 396, 409, 429; periods of service, lix
- Livingston, Robert R., member, and foreign mission, 582; attendance urged, 98; committee on articles of war, 55, 102n.; letters of, 98n., 114n.; letters to, 17, 54, 85n., 97, 103, 113, 126, 328n., 376, 381, 387, 388, 389, 395, 397, 410; on Schuyler's resignation, 114n.; period of service, lix; powder committee, 101n.
- Livingston, Walter, and commissary and Trumbull, resignation, 84, 85, 204; as evil genius of Northern department, 35, 36; letter of, 85n.; letter received by Congress from, 84n.
- Livingston, William, governor of New Jersey, and Staten Island movements, 487; letters to, 152, 225, 475, 493
- Livingston, William F., *Israel Putnam*, 567n.
- Livingston Papers, 17n.
- Loan certificates, as merely paper money, 257; authorized, office established, 147, 159; exchange for state paper money, 289; hopes from, 246; payment of interest in foreign bills of exchange, xiii, 454, 455, 461, 477-479, 481-483, 485, 488-492, 503, 510; proposed alteration, 490; rate of interest, xiii, 225, 228, 229, 232, 237, 240, 244-249, 253, 254, 270, 275, 282, 284, 286, 288n., 289; specie payment of interest, 150
- Long Island, battle of, effect, 75; news, 65, 66, 90
- Long Island Historical Society, Laurens Papers, 308n.; *Memoirs*, 119n.
- Loring, Joshua, and exchange of Church, 506
- Lossing, Benson J., *Field Book of the American Revolution*, 493n.; *Philip Schuyler*, 107n.
- 289, 356; value questioned, 225, 524
- Lottery, Continental, authorized, 147, 159, 282
- Louisiana, *see* New Orleans
- Lovell, James, member, and Arnold, rank affair, 442, 445, 461; and displacement of Schuyler by Gates, 351, 370, 379, 415, 416, 425, 430, 435, 445, 461, 462, 546; and foreign officers, 394, 398, 403, 417-421, 430, 431n., 442, 486; and John Trumbull, 308, 309, 347n.; and Lafayette, 431n.; and recall of Deane, 581, 582; and removal to Lancaster, 500, 508; and Washington and Gates, 570, 571, 593, 594; attends, 238; committee of inquiry on Ticonderoga, 469n.; ill, 394, 403; "Jerry Dysen", 385; letters of (1777), 308, 351, 352, 361, 366, 370, 375, 379 (2), 394 (2), 398, 402, 411, 414n., 415, 417, 430, 435, 437, 442 (2), 445, 454, 460, 484, 486, 495, 500, 500n., 508, 509, 540, 546, 570, 570n., 581, 582, 583, 593; letter to, 570n.; on Brandywine, 495; on confidence in Congress, 484; on Deane, 462; on financial plan, 454, 461, 509; on Harrison and Lee, 402; on retaliation, 299; on Vermont, 403, 445; period of service, lii; robbed, 500n.
- Loyalists, and mission to Howe, 73; conduct, 164; conduct of Gov. Franklin, 362; effect of Declaration of Independence on, 320; expatriation, 200; in Sussex County, Del., 139, 141; on year 1777, 515n.; parole of Pennsylvania proprietary officials, 448, 449;



- plot at Philadelphia, disaffected Quakers, 333, 471, 477, 481, 484-487; proposed oath of fidelity, 321; rising in Maryland, line troops to restrain, 233, 237, 243, 259, 330, 343, 350; status as prisoners, 139, 172, 204, 287, 596, 600; *see also* Neutrals
- Luce, Guillaume de, employment, 222
- Ludwick, —, and prisoners of war, 153
- Lutterloh, Henry Emanuel, and mercenaries, 451n.
- Lynch, Thomas, member, letters of, 6, 24; periods of service, lxviii
- Lynch, Thomas, jr., member, and mission to Howe, 74n.; letters of, 6, 24; periods of service, lxviii
- McClean, Archibald, and Batwell, 550
- McDonald, Angus, Loyalist prisoner, 287
- McDonald, Donald, exchange, 65, 66, 82; status as prisoner of war, 139n.
- McDougall, Alexander, and marine secretaryship, 211n.; brigadier-general, 46, 55
- McDowell, Samuel, frontier commission, 562n.
- McHenry, James, and exchange, 506
- McIntosh, George, accusations against, 209, 333
- McIntosh, Lachlan, and Laurens, 444n.; Gwinnett affair, duel, 333, 439, 444; letter of, 333n.; letters to, 333, 443, 471; ordered to headquarters, 439, 526n.
- McKean, Thomas, member, anecdote of Wilkinson, 545n.; attends, 59n.; committee on Schuyler, 107; in New Jersey, 37n.; letter of (1815), 545n.; letters to, 59, 545n.; Papers, 59n.; periods of service, xl
- McKean Papers, 59n.
- McKee, Alexander, and Morgan, 533
- McKesson, John, letter to, 230
- McKinley, John, letter to, 388
- McNair, James, arrest, 457n.
- McNeill, Hector, conduct, 474; cruises, 97, 474; on navy, 318
- Magaw, Robert, and promotion, 108; prisoner of war, 108n.
- Magazine of Western History*, 567n.
- Magazines of military supplies, at Carlisle, 205, 213, 226; at Springfield, 324; Brookfield and, 226, 270, 324; proposed, for Bennington, 204; resolve on, 160n.
- Maillebois, Marquis de, work on war, 353
- Maine Historical Society, Fogg Collection, 536n.; Revolution, 364n.; Signers of the Declaration, 7n.
- Major-generals, election (1776), 46, 47, 54; (1777), 269, 271, 311, 355, 513, 525; incapable, 269; table allowance, 378; *see also* Officers
- Malmedy, François, commission, 361
- Manley, John, ability, 350; and McNeill, 474; and rank, 125
- Manning, James H., letters possessed by, 9n., 54n., 146n., 155n., 200n.
- Manufacture, or importation, 356
- Marchant, Henry, member, and plan against British fleet, 467; and removal to Lancaster, 498; and Rhode Island accounts, 401; committee on Rhode Island expedition, 587; leave, 531, 577; letters of (1777), 401, 453, 467, 495, 515n., 531; letter to, 515n.; on displacing Schuyler, 425; period of service, lxvii
- Marine (navy) committee, Adams on decadence, 318n.; and distribution of canvass, 109; and French supplies, 111; and Nicholson impressment affair, 372; letter of, 97; origin, 318n.; *see also* Navy
- Marseilles, ship from, 595
- Marshall, Christopher, *Diary*, 8n.
- Martinique, as depot of arms, 110, 111; *see also* Bingham, William
- Martyn, Charles, *Artemas Ward*, 61n.
- Maryland, accounts, funds, 229, 343; again represented, 162; and misconduct of Patterson, 232, 236; and mission to Howe, 74n.; and Nanticoke Indians, 146, 168; and new army plan, levies, urge, 98n., 140, 150, 151, 159, 160n., 161-163, 267, 268, 307; and provisions for army, impressment, 604; and slaves in taxation basis, 163; and western claims, 140n., 143, 151, 161-163, 165, 257, 422, 468n.; appeals to, for troops, expiration of enlistments (1776), 17, 67, 124, 162, 171, 172, 194; *Archives*, 2n.; arms for, 343, 350; army engineer for, 9; complaint against Georgia troops, 513; Declaration of Independence sent to, 2n.; foreign officers of instruction, 494; frigates to be built in, 162, 164; invasion threatened (1777), 316; listing prisoners of war, 39; Loyalist rising, line troops to restrain, 233, 237, 243, 258, 259, 330, 343, 350; militia and articles of war, 464; militia and defense of Philadelphia (1776), 180n.; militia for Philadelphia campaign, 432, 501, 504; Nicholson impressment affair, 348-350, 353, 372; troops at Brandywine, 496; unrepresented, urge, 48, 112n., 135, 147, 159, 181, 204, 208, 215, 229, 232, 236, 246, 541n.; *see also* next titles, and Middle states
- Maryland, governor of, *see* Johnson, Thomas, jr.
- Maryland Assembly, letters to, 217, 228, 233, 266, 432
- Maryland commissioners to army, and time-expired troops, 171; letters of, 151n.; letter to, 150; members, 151n.
- Maryland Convention, attitude, 21; *Journal*, 140n.; letters to, 39, 67, 124, 151n., 180
- Maryland Council of Safety, and call for militia (Dec., 1776), 180n.; and canvass, 109; letters of, 180n., 229n.; letters to (1776), 9, 27, 39, 109, 140n., 146, 159, 161, 162, 165, 168, 172 (2), 181; (1777), 204, 208, 224, 226, 229, 236, 237, 246, 267
- Maryland delegates, and Confederation, 48; and return to Philadelphia, 282, 285; attitude, 48; lack information from state, 343; letters of, 27, 343, 348; letter to, 180n.; powers create uneasiness, 162, 320; *see also*, Alexander, Robert; Carroll, Charles, "Barrister"; Carroll, Charles, of Carrollton; Chase, Samuel; Johnson, Thomas; Paca, William; Rogers, John; Rumsey, Benjamin; Smith, William; Stone, Thomas; Tilghman, Matthew

- Maryland Gazette*, 259n.  
 Maryland Historical Society, Gilmer Papers, 179n.; Portfolios, 22n.; Red Book, 27n.  
 Mason, George, declines election as delegate, 410n.; elected delegate, lxxi  
 Massac, Fort, 421  
 Massachusetts, accounts, funds, 228, 229, 244; and attack on Nova Scotia, 213; and equipment of frigate, 97; and general officers, 61n.; and new army plan, extra pay scheme, 102, 143-145, 147, 148, 155-160; and relief of Rhode Island, 326, 327, 330; appeal to, for troops (1776), 13, 14, 68n., 160n.; listing prisoners of war, 39n.; militia for Hudson River, 495; militia for Saratoga campaign, 413, 440, 441n.; order on representation, 219; privateer captures American brig, 199-201, 411; prize agency in, 25; requisition quota, 577; *see also* next titles, and New England  
 Massachusetts Archives, 2n.  
 Massachusetts Assembly, letter received by Congress from, 244; letters to, 13, 170, 213, 244, 326, 411, 524n., 580  
 Massachusetts Council, letter received by Congress from, 213n.; letters to, 28, 506, 512  
 Massachusetts delegates, and Arnold, 442, 445; and interest on loan certificates, 229; letters of, 228, 326, 366; *see also* Adams, John; Adams, Samuel; Dana, Francis; Gerry, Elbridge, Hancock, John; Lovell, James; Paine, Robert Treat  
 Massachusetts Historical Society, Collections, 288n.; *Collections*, 38n.; Hancock Letter-Book, 1n.; Heath Papers, 38n.; Knox Papers, 12n.; *Proceedings*, 26n.; Washburn Autographs, Statesmen and Orators, 443n.; Wolcott Papers, 341n.  
 Massachusetts House of Representatives, letter to, 366  
 Massey, William, deputy mustermaster-general, 525  
 Mast trees, conservation, 581  
 Matlack, Timothy, letter to, 538; secretary of Pennsylvania council, 538n.  
 Matthews, Sampson, frontier commission, 562n.  
 Mauduit Duplessis, *see* Duplessis.  
 Mauroy, *Vicomte* de, application to Congress, 431n., 486, 583; letter to, 486  
 Maxwell, William, and promotion, brigadier-general, 55, 138, 291; letter to, 558  
 Mazzei, Philip, letter to, 65; offer of services, 65  
 Meads, Stephen, lieutenant of marines, 22  
 Measam, George, and Ticonderoga inquiry, 470; commissary of clothing, 470n.  
 Mease, James, and removal of stores, 273n.; and Ticonderoga inquiry, 470; clothier-general, 334, 470n.  
 Meat, *see* Cattle; Provisions  
 Medal, of siege of Boston, 49, 50  
 Medical committee, letter of, 249  
 Medical department, condition in Northern department, 104, 149, 150; hospital, 320, 498n.; medicines for army, 149; naval petition for more pay, 424; quarrel within, reform, dismissals and appointments, 158, 188, 211, 212, 271, 320n., 321n., 329, 339; sick in Northern department, 149, 150; surgeons, 112; *see also* Inoculation; Staff  
 Meigs, Return Jonathan, exchange, 54  
 Mercenaries, American propaganda among, 59, 63, 153; exchange, 153; for campaign of 1777, 189; music by band of prisoners, 399; officers as exchange or hostage for Lee, 206, 209, 212, 265, 266, 290, 300; policy toward, as prisoners, 194; proposed American hiring, available, 451  
 Mercer, Hugh, circumstances of death, 225, 305; flying camp, 22; monument for, education of son, 233, 305  
 Merchants, profiteering, 401, 551; *see also* Prices; Sutlers  
*Mercury*, arrival with military supplies, 352  
 Meredith, Reese, and secrecy, 110  
 Middle military department, *see* New Jersey campaign, New York campaign; Philadelphia campaign; Washington, George  
 Middle states, convention on prices, 242, 253, 266, 340  
 Middleton, Arthur, member, absence, 293n.; and finances, 481; and foreign bills of exchange, 483, 491; and Gates, 385; and Hopkins hearing, 53; and Irving, 195; and Nicholson affair, 372; bears letter, 526; clothing committee, 170n.; letters of, 6, 24; on Lee and request for conciliation conference, 264; on proposed West Florida expedition, 422; periods of service, lxxiii  
 Mifflin, Thomas, again quartermaster-general, 106, 114, 116; and Continental stables, 177n.; and quartermaster department reforms, 365n.; and removal of Congress, 176, 178, 179, 201; and time-expired troops, 171; board of war, 210n., 539, 559, 563, 571, 573-575; detained and needed at Philadelphia, 165, 341; leaves Philadelphia, 379; letters of, 165n., 576n.; letter to, 539; major-general, 271; resigns quartersmaster-generalship, 539  
 Mifflin, Fort, defense, 534  
 Miles, Samuel, and exchange, 148  
 Milford, H. M. S., cruise to capture, 97  
 Military academy, plan, 108  
 Military chest, of Eastern department, 228; of Northern department, 33, 40-42, 51, 64, 314, 378, 551; replenishing Washington's, 538; *see also* Pay  
 Military departments, *see* Eastern; Middle; Northern; Southern  
 Military hospital, removal from Trenton, 498n.; *see also* Medical department; Sick  
 Military stores, *see* Supplies  
 Militia, arming, 174, 452; for defense of New York, flying camp, 7, 10, 13, 14, 17, 22, 30, 118, 140; for Hudson River posts, 495; for New Jersey campaign, 165n., 166, 180n., 188, 194; for Philadelphia campaign, expected and actual, 340, 341, 359, 360, 388, 475, 484, 493, 501, 504-506; for Saratoga campaign, 413; Indian campaigns, reluctance, 325, 561; Maryland, and articles of war, 464; paymasters, 27; undependable, 99



- Miller, Charles, and provisions for frigates, 27n.
- Milne, —, captured, status, 173n., 204
- Minutes of the Supreme Executive Council* (Pennsylvania), 550n.
- Molesworth, James, execution, 333
- Money, valuation, 150; *see also* Coinage; Paper money
- Monopolies, Virginia law against, 597; *see also* Prices
- Montgomery, John, Indian commissioner, 18n.; letter to, 45
- Montgomery, captures by, disposal of cargoes, 297, 329n.
- Montgomery, Fort, capture, 566n.
- Moore, Frank, *Diary of the American Revolution*, 2n.; *Materials for History*, 522n.
- Moore, George H., *Treason of Charles Lee*, 265n.
- Moore, James, and expected expedition against Charleston, 154, 155; and New York campaign, 91, 95
- Moore, William, elected delegate, lxiii
- Moore's Creek, prisoners, 287
- Moravians, protection for, at Bethlehem, 499n.
- Morgan, Daniel, and promotion, 114
- Morgan, George, and request for riflemen, 453n.; inquiry into conduct, 531-533, 537, 561; letter received by Congress from, 69n.; on frontier conditions, 521
- Morgan, Dr. John, letter to, 69; Shippen affair, removal, 158n., 211, 212, 271, 321n.
- Morgan, J. Pierpont, Library, Autographs, 534n.; Declaration of Independence, 94n.; Generals of the American Revolution, 538n.
- Morris, Gouverneur, member, as acquisition to Congress, 410; elected delegate, lix, 410n.
- Morris, Lewis, member, attendance or return to command, 100n.; letters of, 81, 100, 301; on mission to Howe, 81; periods of service, lix
- Morris, Robert, member, and accounts of secret committee, 475; and arming of warships, 117; and casting of brass cannon, 190; and French officer, 259; and navy, 214; and new peace movements (1777), 290, 559; and piratical capture by privateer, 199, 201; appeal to remain in Congress, 246; appreciation by Congress, 195; commercial committee, 565; committee of secret correspondence, and work of committee, 111, 112, 130, 184; committee on administrative departments, 196; committee on army reforms, 586; committee on plan of treaties, 16n.; conference on defense, 332n.; desire to retire, 475; executive committee in Philadelphia, 177, 183-185, 191, 193, 214; eye trouble, 290; Hancock's approval, 215; letters of (1776), 18, 49, 109, 129 (2), 131, 135, 141, 176, 181, 183, 185, 191, 193, 197, 197n., 198; (1777), 205, 212, 214 (2), 218, 230, 232, 239, 259, 272, 284, 290, 310, 334, 349, 352, 380n., 390, 474, 565, 585; letter received by Congress from, 185; letters to (1776), 111n., 178, 183n., 185, 190, 190n., 193, 195, 196, 199; (1777), 205, 208, 214, 215, 219, 223, 224, 225, 232, 239, 245, 260, 260n., 270, 273n., 281, 286 (2), 507, 594; needed by secret committee, 224; on agents for prisoners of war, 212; on British policy, 136; on brother's conduct in France, 390, 391; on causes of depression, 185, 186; on Declaration of Independence as premature, 135; on exchange of Lee, 212; on French attitude, 136; on general European war, 197n.; on impressment, 349; on mission to Howe, 19; on need of executive departments, 136, 178, 184; on proposed West Florida expedition, 421, 423; on removal of Congress, 176, 214; on short enlistments, 290; order for purchase of ships, 26; Papers, 26n., 129n.; periods of service, lxiii; statement on secrecy of foreign intelligence, 110; Superintendent of Finance, 211n.; *see also* Executive committee
- Morris, Thomas, agent in France, 182; conduct, 390, 391; letter to, 128
- Morris, arrival, 326n.
- Morrisania, N. Y., 596
- Morris Papers, 26n., 129n.
- Morton, John, member, period of service, lxiv
- Moylan, Stephen, at Philadelphia, 185; resigns, 106, 114, 116
- Muhlenberg, Peter, brigadier-general, 271; rank question, 560n.
- Mumford, Thomas, and salt, 396n., 409
- Mushraw, —, express, 256
- Mustermaster-general, deputy, 525
- Myers Collection, Burke, 498n.; Declaration of Independence, 65n.; Distinguished Americans, 10n.
- Nancy, powder cargo, 49n.
- Nantes, ships from, 310, 352
- Nanticoke Indians, detention, 146, 168
- Nash, Francis, brigadier-general, 235, 256; death, 542; recruiting service, 236
- Naval History Society, *Publications*, 490n.
- Navy, American, and British blockade (1777), 475; and status of prisoners, 224; board of outside men, xi, 210, 211n., 318; Boston board, 334, 339-341, 356, 359, 386, 404; canvass, 109; commissioners at Paris and fitting out, 182; commissions, 21; communications on defects and remedies, 318; conservation of mast trees, 581; construction, equipment, arming, delays, inertia, 5, 42, 59, 97, 115, 117, 124, 125, 155, 192, 341n., 404; control under Confederation, 553, 555; cruise to capture enemy frigate, 97; despatches and commissioner by, 129-131, 403n.; expedition against enemy in Delaware, 423; French ports and, 131; Hopkins hearing, 47n., 52-55; importance, necessity, 42, 343; importations by, 111; impressment, Nicholson affair, 348-350, 353, 372; increase, 42, 156, 162, 164; in Philadelphia campaign, 548; line ships from France, 182, 218; McNeill affair, 474; orders for European cruise, 474; Patterson's truce misconduct, 232, 236; pay, officers' strike for increase, 21, 423; preparation at

- Philadelphia for cruise (1776), 174, 214; provisions for, 27; ranking captains, 124, 125; regulations, need of amendment, 5; resolves on, 145, 158; secretary of marine proposed, 211n.; security of vessels in Hudson River, 192; state of construction (Dec. 1776), 181; time-expired seamen in army and manning, 194; Washington's control over, 193; Wickes's cruise, 37, 96; *see also* Admiralty; Marine committee; Privateering; Prizes
- Navy, British, expedition against, in the Delaware, 371, 423; plan against in Rhode Island, 467; projects against, at New York, 8, 20, 202; *see also* Blockade; Howe, Lord (Richard)
- Neeser, Robert W., *Letters relating to Conyngham*, 490n.
- Nelson, Thomas, jr., member, committee on new board of war, 199; leave, 225n., 232n., 363; letters of, 95, 199, 225, 363; on state of treasury, 225; periods of service, lxxii
- Neutrals, Gov. Franklin and, in Connecticut, 362n.; Stockton's conduct, 243n.; Washington's proclamation on New Jersey, 243, 292; Woodhull's conduct, 119; *see also* Loyalists
- New England, and New York, 381-384, 387, 397; and Schuyler and Saratoga campaign, 377, 416, 425, 428-430, 432, 434, 441, 449, 450n., 456, 457, 461, 463, 465, 466, 468, 518; as objective of 1777 campaign, 211; attitude toward and opinions on, 47n., 54n., 118, 155, 157, 186, 208, 230, 231, 235, 238, 257, 374, 377, 381, 382, 400, 410; delegates and Washington, 263, 269, 275, 570n., 571; extra bounties for troops, 340; purchase of clothing in, 170, 171; regulation of prices in, convention, discussion in Congress, 227, 229, 233-235, 237, 242, 249, 250, 252, 253, 255, 258, 259, 261, 452, 569, 574; R. H. Lee and, 373; *see also* Eastern military department; states by name
- New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 7n.
- Newfoundland, as inducement to France, 195
- New Hampshire, accounts, 244, 426, 471, 472; and new army plan and levies, quota, 83, 89, 186, 271; and Stark's attitude, 456, 461, 463, 468, 472; appeals to, for troops, 68n., 160n.; Declaration of Independence sent to, 2n., 5; instructions on independence, 5; keeping up delegation, 112n., 342, 343n., 357; militia for Saratoga campaign, 413n., 410, 441n.; warship built in, officers, 5, 21; *see also* next titles, and New England
- New Hampshire, president of, *see* Weare, Meshech
- New Hampshire Assembly, letters to, 98, 467
- New Hampshire delegates, and return to Philadelphia, 285; letters of, 5, 463, 471; *see also* Bartlett, Josiah; Folsom, Nathaniel; Frost, George; Langdon, John; Thornton, Matthew; Whipple, William
- New Hampshire Grants, *see* Vermont
- New Hampshire Records, Council Correspondence, 413n.
- New Hampshire State Papers*, 67n.
- New Jersey, and cantonment of army, 594; and communication with enemy, 15; and New Jersey campaign, expiration of enlistments, 171, 179; and western claims, 257; appeal to raise troops, 160n.; Congress and defense, 7, 10; Declaration of Independence sent to, 1; devastation and cattle law, 243, line regiments and service in Northern department, 33; militia and Philadelphia alarm (Feb., 1777), 274; militia for New York campaign, 13n., 14n., 17, 22; militia for Philadelphia campaign, 432n., 476, 484, 493, 506; militia for Saratoga campaign, 440, 441n.; moving prisoners of war from, 1; Pennsylvania and salt works, 320; powder for militia, 7; proposed removal of Congress to, 46; removal of stock inland, 15; representation, 112, 243; *see also* next titles, and Middle states
- New Jersey, governor of, *see* Livingston, William
- New Jersey Archives*, 293n.
- New Jersey Assembly, letters to, 112, 242; *Votes*, 228n.
- New Jersey campaign, alarm for Philadelphia (Feb.), action of Congress, 272, 274, 281, 282, 284, 307; alarm over water movement on Philadelphia (Nov.), 151, 152, 156, 157; and foreign relations, 327; and supposed expedition against South, 153; appeals for troops, militia, 124, 166, 174, 188, 194; Cadwalader's troops, 206; capture of Fort Lee, 164; Congress and dangers, 165n.; Hessian prisoners, 194; Howe's movements, 150; lethargy of Middle states, 165n., 217; Morris on nadir, 185; New England seamen, 194; preparation to defend Philadelphia, 160, 180n.; Princeton, 205-208, 225; re-enforcements, 193, 236, 250, 256; removal and return of Congress, 174-180, 182-184, 186-189, 200, 201, 214, 215, 217, 272, 273, 281-290, 292, 293, 296; removal of stores from Philadelphia, 230, 272, 284, 290; rumored victory (Feb.), 258, 259, 267; situation (Feb.), 267; time-expired men, inducements to, 162, 171, 172, 190n., 203; Trenton, 199, 201; Washington's dictatorial powers, 193, 196, 198, 199, 202, 210, 221, 317; Washington's proclamation on neutrals, 243, 292
- New Jersey delegates, and Schuyler, 377; *see also* Boudinot, Elias; Clark, Abraham; Elmer, Jonathan; Hart, John; Hopkinson, Francis; Scudder, Nathaniel; Sergeant, Jonathan Dickinson; Stockton, Richard; Witherspoon, John
- New Jersey Historical Society, *Proceedings*, 293n.
- New Jersey Provincial Convention, letters to, 1, 15 (2)
- New Jersey Revolutionary Correspondence*, 198n.



- New Jersey State Library, Collections, 493n.; Stryker Collection, 152n.
- New Orleans, trade with, *via* Fort Pitt, 380, 565n.; Willing's expedition, 565
- Newport, R. I., British occupation, 175, 189, 207; relief plans and expedition, failure, inquiry, payment of expenses, 326, 327, 329, 330, 340, 467, 578, 587; rumored British evacuation, 495
- New York, accounts, 169, 398; and defenses of Hudson River, 409; and new army plan and levies, 100n., 160n., 169, 332; and New England, 381-384, 387, 397; and right to cargo from prize of state ship, 297, 298, 329n.; clothing for troops, 221, 222; Declaration of Independence sent to, 2n.; Loyalist prisoners, 596; militia for Saratoga campaign, 413n., 440, 441; rangers, 51; salt grant, 381, 382, 387, 396, 408, 409; state prisoners, 396; unrepresented, urge, 112n., 134, 147, 159, 193, 207, 215, 220, 229-232, 261, 296-298, 301; Vermont, 319, 321, 331, 336, 344, 345, 351, 382, 388, 390, 395-397, 403, 410, 445; *see also* next titles, and Middle states; Saratoga campaign
- New York, governor of, *see* Clinton, George
- New York campaign, ammunition, 128; and recall of Lee, 56; as crisis, 10; battle of Long Island, 65, 75, 90; capture of Fort Washington, 164; commissary conditions, 104; conditions (Oct.), 136; Congress and evacuation of city, 82; Congress and management, 317; congressional visiting committee, report, 105, 116; hopeful attitude (Sept.), 75; lack of movements, 30; militia, flying camp, appeals, 7, 10, 13, 14, 17, 27, 30, 67, 118, 140; North Carolina troops and, 91, 95; obstruction of Hudson River, Congress and expense, 51, 65; orders to Delaware battalion, 37n.; plans against British fleet, 8, 20, 42; post with Philadelphia, 9; removal of New Jersey stock inland, 15; Rhode Island troops, 79, 88; size of American army, 22; tents, 109; Virginia troops, 22, 31, 62, 123n.; Washington's discouraging letters, 77; *see also* Reconciliation
- New York Committee of Safety, letters to, 192, 207; Minutes, 12n.
- New York Convention (Provincial Congress), address, translation into German, 220; and Alsop's resignation, 13, 39, 51; and Schuyler, 105, 107, 113, 119; attitude, conduct, commendation, 21, 51, 56; declaration on independence, 12; *Journal*, 2n.; letters to (1776), 12, 51, 64, 100, 107, 119, 134, 169; (1777), 220, 230, 297, 301, 328, 331, 336, 344, 357; publication of Declaration of Independence, 11
- New York Council of Safety, letters received by Congress from, 429n., 568n.; letters to, 371, 380, 382n., 396, 409, 429, 566; Minutes, 297n.
- New York delegates, Adams on, 335; and commissary, 381, 387; and salt, 381, 387; and state affairs before Congress, 397, 409, 429; and vote on independence, 1, 4, 6, 11-13; letters of, 119, 134, 169, 336, 344, 357, 371, 380, 396, 409, 429; letter to, 296; standing in Congress, 387; *see also* Alsop, John; Clinton, George; Duane, James; Duer, William; Floyd, William; Jay, John; Lewis, Francis; Livingston, Philip; Livingston, Robert R.; Morris, Gouverneur; Morris, Lewis; Schuyler, Philip; Wisner, Henry
- New York Gazette*, 204n.
- New York Historical Society, *Bulletin*, 527n.; *Collections*, 208n., 265n., 416n.; Duer Papers, 51n.; Gates Papers, 3n.; Manuscripts of Joseph Reed, 18n.
- New York Provincial Congress, *see* New York Convention
- New York Public Library, Bancroft Collection: American Revolution, 68n.; Langdon-Elwyn Papers, 402n.; Letters of J. Adams and J. Q. Adams, 53n.; Livingston Papers, 17n.; Wayne Papers, 100n.; *Bulletin*, 53n.; Emmet Collection, Declaration of Independence, 10n.; Myers Collection: Burke, 498n.; Declaration of Independence, 65n.; Distinguished Americans, 101n.; Samuel Adams Papers, 20n.; Schuyler Papers, 16n.
- New York State Library, Minutes of the Committee of Safety, 12n.; Revolutionary Papers, 2n.
- Nicholson, James, and manning of frigates, 174; cruise, 334; impressment affair in Maryland, censure, 348-350, 353, 372; letter to, 174; rank, 124
- Nightingale, Joseph, and powder, 49
- Niles, Robert, and flour, 320
- Nixon, John, brigadier-general, 46; letter to, 511; naval board, 155, 318; offer to resign rejected, 511
- Non-exportation, effect of postponement, 247
- Non-importation, as weapon, 42
- North Carolina, accounts, 324, 398, 507, 527; action on Articles of Confederation, 556n.; and basis of requisition quotas, 578; and Cherokee hostilities (1776), 30; and sectional convention on price regulating, 253, 254, 258; artillery, line company, 437; bounty, 44; Burke's notes on Articles of Confederation, 552-556; Burke's remarks on Confederation, 556-558; committee of secrecy, 4; Congress and needs, 31, 35; frontier and Indians (1777), 325; leather articles for army, 570; line troops, and new plan, new levies, 43, 44, 95, 147, 156, 160n., 236, 325, 437; line troops and New York campaign, 91, 95; line troops for New Jersey campaign, 256; listing prisoners of war, 39n.; Loyalists prisoners from, 139; pork for army, 507; proposed coast fortifications, 4, 137, 138, 466; troops and expected movement against Charleston, 153-155; unrepresented, urge, 112n., 229; *see also* next titles, and South
- North Carolina, governor of, *see* Caswell, Richard
- North Carolina Booklet*, 4n.
- North Carolina Colonial Records*, 4n.

- North Carolina Convention (Provincial Congress), letters to, 137, 139, 153, 154
- North Carolina Council of Safety, letters to, 30, 35, 42, 44, 90, 95
- North Carolina delegates, letters of, 30, 35, 42, 44, 95, 526, 540n., 545n.; *see also* Burke, Thomas; Harnett, Cornelius; Hewes, Joseph; Hooper, William; Penn, John
- North Carolina Historical Commission, Collections, 30n.
- North Carolina Historical Society, Burke's Abstracts of Debates, 238n.
- North Carolina Provincial Congress, *see* North Carolina Convention
- North Carolina State Records*, 228n.
- Northern military department, command at Ticonderoga, 314; commissary question, 35, 36, 84, 85, 104, 107, 118, 121, 126, 204; conditions (1776), 40, 75, 136; Congress and committee to visit, report, 135, 149, 150; deputy commissary-general of purchases, 382, 383, 386, 387; magazine at Bennington, 204; medical department, 104, 149, 190, 211, 212, military chest, 33, 40-42, 51, 64, 314, 378, 551; Schuyler-Gates command question, Schuyler's proffered resignation, rebuke, vindication, 3, 11, 17, 41, 48, 98, 103-105, 107n., 113, 114n., 118, 119, 126, 134, 144, 210, 304, 304n., 308, 316, 336, 341, 342, 351, 357, 358, 364, 370, 371, 377, 379-387, 433, 456; services of New Jersey troops, 33; trouble over letters from, 78; *see also* Canada; Gates, Horatio; Saratoga campaign; Schuyler, Philip
- Nova Scotia, proposed attack, 213
- Oaths, proposed, of fidelity, 321; *see also* Allegiance
- Officers of Congress, *see* Chaplains; President; Secretary
- Officers of the army, appointment under new plan, 106, 122, 126, 139, 140, 143, 170, 186; basis of election of general, 61n., 261-263, 271, 288, 580; commissions by governors, 316; damages for lost baggage, 378; debate on basis of appointment, 261-263; discontent (Dec., 1777), remedies, half-pay, sale of commissions, 585, 593-595; election of general officers (1776), 45-47, 54, 61n.; (1777), 229, 269, 271, 291, 300, 311, 325n., 355, 361, 362, 457, 462n., 493n., 508, 513, 525, 560n.; incapable general, 269; land bounty, 103, 106, 116; pay under new plan, 116, 121, 122, 127; power to fill vacancies, 34; promotion by seniority, 14; qualifications, 115, 116; rank question, 442, 443, 445, 448, 457n., 463, 509, 560, 585; Virginia appointments, 14; *see also* Foreign officers; Promotion; Staff; Washington, George
- Onderdonk, Henry, jr., *Revolutionary Incidents*, 119n.
- Ordnance, *see* Cannon
- Oriskany, battle of, honors and monument for Herkimer, 473, 508
- Orne, Azor, and naval board, 356
- Osborne, George Jerry, captain of marines, 22
- Ottendorff, Nicholas Dietrich, account of engagement, 259n.
- Paca, William, member, and Gates, 384, 385; as veteran delegate, 260; attends, 162; commissioner to army, 166; committee on Nicholson affair, 372; leave, 464n.; letters of, 172, 371, 457; on new army plan, 457; on Saratoga campaign, 457; periods of service, xlvii
- Page, John, letters to, 31, 38, 95, 338n.
- Page, Mann, jr., member, and sectional conventions on price regulation, 253; leave, 416; letters of, 288, 338, 338n., 365; on return to Philadelphia, 288; on weakness of army, 339n.; periods of service, lxxix
- Paine, Robert Treat, member, and chamber of commerce, 196; and papers of cannon board, 219; and salaries, 178; cannon committee, 121; clothing committee, 170n.; committee on Rhode Island expedition, 587; leave, 175n.; letters of, 12, 94, 101; letter to, 580; on powder manufacture, 101; periods of service, lii; powder committee, 101n.; speaker of Massachusetts assembly, 580
- Paine, Thomas, secretary of committee of foreign affairs, opinions on, 327n., 328n.
- Painter, Elisha, majority, controversy, 231n.
- Palfrey, William, and bounty for troops, 203; and Hancock's demand on Brimer, 29; letter to, 203
- Palmer, Joseph, letters to, 268, 356.
- Paper money, Adams on evils, 237, 245, 247, 268; bills of exchange as, 477, 489; commissary department and depreciation, 381; depreciation, remedies, xii-xiii, 217, 226, 229, 288, 303, 331, 355, 454, 529, 540; extent of depreciation, 461; interest on loan certificates, 150; issues (1777), 301, 398, 562, 579; issue under Confederation, 555; Laurens on amount, need, 477-479, 490; loan office certificates as, 257; printing at Baltimore, 215; Quakers and, 113; state, and loan certificates, 289; state, preference for old tenor, sinking, resolve against, 255, 289n., 540, 570, 580, 581, 583, 584; *see also* Loan certificates; Prices
- Paris, Affaires Étrangères, Correspondance Politique, États-Unis, 128n.
- Parker, David W., *Guide to Materials in Canadian Archives*, 533n.
- Parliamentary practice, right of a state to cause postponement, 282-284
- Parsons, Samuel Holden, and Gov. Franklin, 362, 362n.; brigadier-general, 46; letter to, 57
- Partridge, George, at Philadelphia, and extra pay for troops, 143, 145, 148, 157, 159
- Paterson, John, battalion refuses to re-enlist, 171; brigadier-general, 271; Ticonderoga inquiry, 435, 440
- Patterson, William, misconduct, 232, 236
- Paullin, Charles O., *Navy of the American Revolution*, 54n.; *Out-Letters*, 474n.



- Pay, for discharged sick, 133; for South Carolina troops, 7; for Virginia troops, 169; in commissary department, 118n., 120, 122, 126, 127, 380, 407, 408; in medical department, 329; in paymaster-general's department, 118n., 120, 122, 127, 306, 314, 572; naval, 21; of commanding officer, 474; of naval board at Boston, 340; of new board of war, 573-576; of officers, increase, 116, 121, 122, 305, 306; of prisoners of war, 222; proposed extra, for New England troops, 143-145, 147, 148, 154-160; resolve on, 314; special cases of Canadian expedition, 142; strike for increase by naval officers, 423; *see also* next title, and Bounty; Military chest
- Paymaster-general and department, battalion, 88; deputies, 127, 444n., 458; in flying camp, 27, 222n.; pay and allowance, 118n., 120, 122, 127, 306, 314, 572; *see also* Military chest; Pay; Staff
- Payne, Elijah Freeman, privateer owned by, 411
- Pemberton, Israel, arrest, 486
- Pendleton, Edmund, letters to, 3n., 48
- Penn, John, member, and F. L. Lee, 560; and removal to Lancaster, 502; attends, 4, 398; committee to Pennsylvania assembly, 601n.; leave, 137; letters of (1776), 30, 35, 42, 44, 90, 95; (1777), 507, 524n., 526, 540n., 545n., 560; on mission to Howe, 90; periods of service, lxi; votes for independence, 4
- Penn, Gov. John, parole, 448, 449
- Pennsylvania, and cannon casting, 12n.; and cantonment of army, 579, 591, 594; and New Jersey campaign, militia, 160, 165n., 166, 179, 194, 217; and New Jersey salt works, 320; and New York campaign, militia, 10, 68n., 118, 160n.; and provisions for army, impressment, 348, 349, 598, 600, 603; and regulation of prices, 568; and western claims, 257; conditions, and attitude (1777), 331, 337, 341, 344, 360; conference with committee of Congress, 331, 332n.; constitutional troubles, fear of Congressional interference, 135, 516; frontier troubles, derelict militia, 325, 531-533, 561, 579; Loyalist parole, 550, 600; militia and Philadelphia alarm (Feb., 1777), 274; militia for Philadelphia campaign, 341, 359, 360, 466, 484, 504; militia for Saratoga campaign, 440, 441n.; opinions on, 118, 401; parole of proprietary officials, 432n., 448; price of cattle, 409; *see also* next titles, and Middle states; Philadelphia; Philadelphia campaign; Wyoming controversy
- Pennsylvania, president of, *see* Wharton, Thomas, jr.
- Pennsylvania, vice-president of, *see* Bryan, George
- Pennsylvania Archives*, 20n.
- Pennsylvania Board of War, conference on defense, 332n.
- Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, 8n.
- Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, plan against British fleet, 8n.
- Pennsylvania Convention, assumes control, 21
- Pennsylvania Council of Safety, and defense of state (1776), 160; and New York state prisoners, 396; and Philadelphia alarm (Nov., 1776), 152n., 156; letters to, 123, 138, 139n., 160
- Pennsylvania delegates, Harrison on, 208; letter of, 550; *see also* Allen, Andrew; Clingan, William; Clymer, George; Dickinson, John; Duffield, Samuel; Franklin, Benjamin; Humphreys, Charles; Moore, William; Morris, Robert; Morton, John; Reed, Joseph; Roberdeau, Daniel; Ross, George; Rush, Benjamin; Smith, James; Smith, Jonathan Bayard; Taylor, George; Willing, Thomas; Wilson, James
- Pennsylvania Evening Post*, 410n.; notice on old tenor, 580n.; on Schuyler, 433n.; on Ticonderoga, 434n.
- Pennsylvania Gazette*, 313n.
- Pennsylvania House of Representatives, *Journals*, 601n.
- Pennsylvania Journal*, 2n.; on death of Herkimer, 473n.
- Pennsylvania Ledger*, 119n.
- Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 31n.
- Pennsylvania Packet*, 313n.; on foreign affairs, 326n., 437n.; on Ticonderoga, 437n.
- Pennsylvania State Library, Collection, 596n.
- Pennsylvania Supreme Executive Council, and disaffected Quakers, 476, 477, 481; conference on defense, 332n.; letter to, 466; *Minutes*, 550n.; *see also* Wharton, Thomas, jr.
- Pensions, plan for officers' widows, 585, 593
- Perkins, James (?), loss of vessel, 485
- Peters, Richard, and removal of Congress, 177; letters of, 39, 123n., 132, 146, 360, 378, 539; member of board of war, 210n., 570n., 571, 573-576; ordered to Baltimore, 185; secretary of board of war, 40
- Philadelphia, alarm (Nov., 1776), protection, 37, 123, 151, 152, 156, 157, 180n.; (Feb., 1777), 272, 274, 281, 282, 284, 307; celebration of Fourth of July (1777), rowdiness, 399, 401; currency during British occupation, 580; high cost of living at, extortions, 296, 303, 340, 401; Loyalist plot, disaffected Quakers, 333, 471, 476, 477, 481, 484-487; naval impressment, 348, 349; proclamation of Declaration of Independence, 5, 7; removal of stores, 230, 272, 284, 290; smallpox at, 250, 256; *see also* next title, and Continental Congress; Executive committee; Removal
- Philadelphia campaign, American frigates, 548; and British movements from Staten Island, 487; anticipatory movements of American force, 450; Brandywine, 492, 495-497, 514, 517-520; British advance, intercourse with disaffected, 483, 494, 498, 500-502, 504, 521; British at Head of Elk, 462, 464, 466; British occupy city, 503; British off Capes of Delaware, 432; British retire to city, 530; British sail from New York, 426; capture of New England vessels, 485; condition and

- attitude of Pennsylvania, 331, 337, 341, 344, 360; council of war, 462, 464n.; Delaware River, defense, engagements, 453, 467, 534, 571; disappearance of British expedition, conjectures, 440, 450, 457, 460, 461; distress of army (Dec.), failure of supplies, relief, impressment of arms and supplies, 500, 501, 506, 567, 579, 597, 600, 603, 604; effects of unpreparedness, 577; European rumor of intended, 350; expectation of attack (April), Bristol camp, militia call, 316, 322-324, 326, 328, 331, 332n., 338, 341, 350, 359, 360, 388; Germantown, 512, 542; handbills, on Bennington, for troops, 473; hopeful attitude, adequate defense expected, 404, 487, 492, 497-499, 503n., 505; keeping the field or cantonment, conference, place of cantonment, 579, 585, 589, 591-595; military chest, 548; militia, 432, 466, 476, 484, 493, 501, 504-506; parole of proprietary officials, 448, 449; reasons against expecting, 323, 404; re-enforcements from Hudson River, 482, 495, 506, 566; removal of Congress, 483, 485, 491, 492, 494-504, 506-508, 512, 525, 544; removal of hospital, prisoners, and stores, 465, 498n., 499; results of occupation of city, 494; Washington's force (May), 359, 360; Washington's control, 465n., 584
- Philbrick, Joseph, claim, 426
- Philips, Peter, resigns, 463
- Philips, Samuel, and submission, 119n.
- Pickering, Timothy, adjutant-general, 528; board of war, 210n., 528, 559, 571, 573-575
- Pierce, John, jr., assistant paymaster, pay, 306; bears despatch, 572
- Pierre, —, commission, 493
- Pinckney, Charles, elected delegate, lxix
- Pine trees, conservation, 581
- Pitkin, William, letter to, 76
- Pitt, Fort, *see* Pittsburgh
- Pittsburgh (Fort Pitt), commissioners to, on frontier troubles, 562n., 567, 579, 582; garrison for, 211; Indians from, 170; riflemen for, 453n.
- Plance (Plants), John, property on prize, 144, 145n.
- Pliar and Company, American trade, 132
- Plunkett, David, and promotion, 164
- Plymouth, Mass., salt at, 381, 382, 409
- Pollock, Oliver, accounts, 380n.; agent at New Orleans, 380n.; and Willing's expedition, 565n., 566n.; letters to, 380, 565n.
- Poor, Enoch, brigadier-general, 271; Ticonderoga inquiry, 435, 440
- Porter, Elisha (?), and promotion, 61n.
- Portland, Me., *see* Falmouth
- Ports, open European, 313; *see also* Trade
- Portugal, attitude, 156, 164, 183, 313
- Post-office, double post between New York and Philadelphia, 9; need at York, 514, 523n.; problem, 375
- Postponement, rule on, 282-284
- Pote, Samuel, bears letter, 171
- Potts, Dr. Jonathan, letter to, 320n.; medical director, 320n.; Papers, 321n.
- Potts Papers, 321n.
- Powder, committee on, 101n.; for New Jersey militia, 7; for South Carolina, 7; importation, plenty, quality, 101, 313; manufacture, quality, 101; recaptured, 49; *see also* Arms and ammunition
- Practical men, Adams on need, 59
- Prescott, Richard, exchange, 65, 66, 82, 438n.
- President of Congress, election (1777), 524, 538, 539; Indian title, 45n.; *see also* Hancock, John; Laurens, Henry
- President's (Laurens) Letter-Book, 545n.
- Press, lack at York, efforts for, 514, 523, 523n., 584
- Prices, Adams on problem, 375; failure of regulation, 529, 568, 574; high at Baltimore and Philadelphia, 183n., 186, 187, 189, 196, 201, 208, 232n., 237, 243, 255, 296, 303, 340, 401; profiteering, check, 551; regulation, sectional conventions, debate, xii-xiii, 227, 229, 233-235, 237, 242, 249-255, 258, 259, 261, 266, 268, 340, 568, 570, 571; regulation for army supplies, 561; sutlers', 150, 158, 188; Virginia law against monopoly, 597
- Princeton, battle of, news, rumors, 205-208, 225
- Prisoners of war, and cannon casting, 94; British treatment, inquiry, retaliation, 225, 438, 559; commissary, 212; enlistment of Saratoga prisoners, 539; exaction of military labor, 518; exchange (1776), correspondence, 431n., 172n.; exchange of Canadian expedition, 54; exchange of generals, 65, 66, 82, 438n.; exchange of mercenaries, 153, 194; expected general exchange (1777), 453; Hessian band at Philadelphia, 399; Indians and American, in Canada, retaliation, 10; Irving's petition, 195; Lee, hostages for, 206, 209, 212, 259, 265, 266, 272, 284, 290, 298-300, 302; listing, 39; Loyalist, status, 139, 172, 204, 287, 550, 600; mistreatment of American naval, 43; moving, 1; New York state, 396; pay, 222; special exchange, 148; state accounts, 453; status of naval captures, 224
- Privateering, and European ports, 313; commissioners at Paris and, 183, 352; piratical action by privateer, 199-201, 411; recapture of powder, 49; Rhode Island letters of marque, 207n.; status of prisoners taken by, 224; success, 42; *see also* Prizes
- Privileges of citizens under Confederation, 552
- Prizes, agents, 12; by state ships, disposal of cargo, 297, 298, 329n.; Continental purchase or charter, 334; flour from, 334; French ports and, 96, 131; property of passengers and seamen, 126, 144, 149; resolve, 522; taken, 37, 597; *see also* Admiralty; Continental agents
- Proctor, Thomas, status of regiment, 427
- Promotion, basis, 38, 261-263, 288, 300, 311, 457; of minor officers, 47, 50, 57; *see also* Officers
- Propaganda among mercenaries, 59, 63, 153
- Protection, *see* Neutrals
- Providence, and arming of warships, 117; marine officers at, 318n.



- Provisions for army, and for export, single management, 315; cash allowance to recruits, 166; committee on ways and means, 564n.; distress in Washington's army (Dec., 1777), impressment, 579, 597, 600, 603, 604; flour in danger of spoiling, 408; for frigates, 27; from prizes, 334; from South, 173, 191, 192, 203, 204, 231, 314, 339; need of antiscorbutics, 104, 118, 122, 191, 312, 334; payment for undrawn rations, 551, 585; plan to prevent excess rations, 132, 133; pork in North Carolina, 507; purchase of cattle, 409; rations of officers, 483; resolve re Saratoga campaign, 347; scarcity (1776), 104; *see also* Commissary; Salt; Supplies
- Prudhomme de Borré, *Chevalier*, *see* Borré
- Prussia, commissioner to, 197, 210n., 403
- Publication of Congressional resolves, 522; *see also* Journals of Continental Congress; Press
- Public debt, power under Confederation, 555; *see also* Bills of credit; Finance; Foreign loans; Loan certificates; Paper money
- Publicity, *see* Secrecy
- Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, 77n.
- Purcell, Henry, appointment, 443
- Purviance, Robert, and purchase from prize, 334; letter to, 334
- Purviance, Robert, *Baltimore in the Revolution*, 22n.
- Purviance, Samuel, jr., accounts, 22, 312, 402n.; and construction of frigate, 124; and purchase from prize, 334; Harrison on, 183n.; letters to, 22, 124, 164, 334, 372n.
- Putnam, Israel, and removal of Congress, 176, 178, 179, 201; detached from Hudson River command, 546; force at Princeton, 230; incapacity, 269; independent command, pay, 474; letter received by Congress from, 551; letters to, 474, 551; re-enforcement of Washington's army from Hudson River posts, 482, 487, 495, 506
- Putnam, Rufus, and Ticonderoga inquiry, 470
- Pynchon, William, *Diary*, 436n.
- Quakers, and Continental currency, 113; and Howe's advance, 504; Philadelphia plot, 471, 476, 477, 481, 484-487
- Quartermaster-general and department, breakdown, 598; court-martial of deputy, 218n.; deputies, 84, 85, 513; Mifflin resigns, 539; Mifflin's plan, 563; Moylan resigns, Mifflin reappointed, 114, 116; reform, 361, 365n.; *see also* Staff; Transportation
- Quibbletown, N. J., affair, 259n., 267
- Quotas, *see* Requisitions
- Raleigh, 438n.
- Rall, Johann Gottlieb, prisoner of war, and exchange, 206
- Ramsey, James G. M., *Tennessee*, 121n.
- Randolph, Fort, garrison for, 211
- Rangers, in Continental pay, 51
- Ranking of officers, controversies in army, 442, 443, 445, 448, 457n., 463, 509, 560; plan for new regulation, 585
- Ration, *see* Provisions
- Rattletrap, western river boat, 565n.
- Read, George, member, and Brandywine, 496; attendance urged, 323, 324; leave, 59n.; letter of, 171; letters to, 68, 77, 87, 141, 323; on burden of service, 171; periods of service, xli
- Read, Mrs. Gertrude, letter to, 171
- Read, William T., *George Read*, 8n.
- Read, Mrs. W. A., acknowledgement to, 103n.
- Reading, Pa., as meeting place for Congress, 291
- Reconciliation, and foreign relations, 265, 271, 290, 300, 319; basis of British policy, 181; Drummond's efforts, 60, 62; Franklin warns Howe of impossibility, 58, 62; Howe's letters and declaration as commissioner, attitude of Congress, 15, 17-21, 60, 62; Howe's proposals by Sullivan (1776), mission to Howe, 65-78, 80-83, 85-93, 113, 149, 182; Lee, and request for conference (1777), debate and refusal, 263-265, 268, 270, 272, 284, 286, 290, 299, 300, 317, 319; Maryland instructions, 162, 320; new offer (Nov., 1777), 559, 562; *see also* Independence
- Records of the State of Connecticut, 227n.
- Red Bank, Fort, defense, 534; evacuation, 571
- Redmond, Johnston L., letters possessed by, 85n., 97n.
- Reed, Joseph, member, and articles of war, 55n.; and foreign mission, 582; and frontier commission, 562n., 582; and Joseph Trumbull and board of war, 204, 528, 572, 573, 576, 582; brigadier-general, 46, 361, 362; conciliation letter from England, 15n., 18; elected delegate, lxiv; letter to, 18; Manuscripts, 18n.
- Removal of Congress, Adams on advantages, 291; and apprehended attack (April, 1777), ridicule, 326; return to Philadelphia, 215, 239-241, 255, 259-261, 267n., 272, 273, 281-290, 292, 293, 296, 303; suggested, to New Jersey, 46; to Baltimore, conditions there, xviii, 174-180, 182-184, 186-189, 195, 196, 200, 201, 208, 209, 214, 215, 217, 232n., 237, 240, 243, 255; to Lancaster and York, xix, 483n., 485, 491, 492, 494-504, 506-508, 512, 514, 523, 525, 535, 544; *see also* Executive committee
- Representation, *see* Voting
- Reprisal, U. S. S., prizes, 37; takes despatches and Franklin to France, 129n., 131
- Requisitions, basis of quotas under Confederation, 32, 44, 48, 399, 514, 517, 529, 530n., 535, 536, 541, 548, 564, 569, 578; quotas of first, 577; slaves in basis, 163, 166; temporary basis (1777), 288
- Resolves of Congress, transmission, publication, 306, 522n.
- Retaliation, as policy, 298, 299, 302, 438, 597, 597n.; *see also* Prisoners of war
- Revenue, *see* Finance
- Revere, Paul, letter to, 427; status of regiment, 427
- Rhode Island, accounts, 52, 87, 88, 289, 301, 312, 401; and new army plan, additional bounty,

- 155, 157, 159; appeal for troops to, 68n., 160n.; criticised in Congress, 227; governor and army commissions, 316; letters of marque, 297n.; militia for Hudson River, 495; militia for Saratoga campaign, 413n.; requisition quota, 577; supplies from prize, 134; troops for New York campaign, 52, 79, 88; unrepresented, urge, 112n., 357, 361, 362, 377; weak condition, 199; *see also* next titles, and New England; Newport
- Rhode Island, governor of, *see* Cooke, Nicholas
- Rhode Island Archives, Letters to the Governors, 78n.
- Rhode Island Assembly, letter to, 495
- Rhode Island Colonial Records*, 188n.
- Rhode Island delegates, letter of, 52; need of further appointment, 78; *see also* Bradford, William; Ellery, William; Hopkins, Stephen; Marchant, Henry
- Rhode Island Historical Society, *Publications*, 281n.
- Rice for army, from South, 173, 192, 203, 231
- Richardson, William, troops at Bristol, 350
- Riflemen, for frontier defense, 453
- Roberdeau, Daniel, member, and Arnold, 445; and foreign officers, 351; and Pennsylvania's constitutional troubles, 516; and Thomas Paine, 328n.; committee on Morgan's conduct, 532; committee to Pennsylvania Assembly, 601n.; conference on defense, 332n.; letters of (1777), 307, 351, 376, 505, 516, 521, 531, 532, 537, 538, 547, 550, 560, 561n., 596, 597, 600; on conditions in Washington's army, 597; on displacing Schuyler, 428; on frontier troubles, 561; on peace offer, 562; periods of service, lxiv
- Roberts Collection, 41n.
- Robertson (Robinson), Mrs. Ann, exchange, 148
- Robinson, Isaiah, takes despatches, 129n.
- Robinson, James, takes despatches, 129n.
- Rochefermoy, Mathieu Alexis de, Ticonderoga inquiry, 435, 440
- Rodney, Caesar, member, attendance, 37, 37n.; leave, 59n., 116; letters of (1776), 37, 37n., 59n., 68, 77, 87, 114, 116; on conciliation proposals, 68, 87; period of service, xlii
- Rodney, Thomas, letters to, 37, 37n., 59n., 114
- Roebuck, H. M. S., in the Delaware, 371
- Rogers, John, member, period of service, xlviii
- Rogers, Robert, apprehended, escape, 6, 12
- Rogers, William, prizes, 329n.
- Rose, Amos, pardon, 474
- Ross, George, member, clothing committee, 170n.; Hooper on, 232n.; on Howe's proposals, 74n.; on mercenaries, 59; periods of service, lxiv
- Rowe, John, "Diary", 58n.; on Temple, 58n.
- Rowland, Kate M., *Charles Carroll*, 27n.
- Rules, *see* Parliamentary practice
- Rumors, circulation of false, 317
- Rumsey, Benjamin, member, and Nicholson affair, 372, 373; attends, movements, 162, 179; commissioner to army, 140n.; committee on Maryland Loyalists, 330; letters of, 140n., 151n. (2), 162, 179, 330, 343, 348, 350; periods of service, xlix
- Rush, Benjamin, member, and St. Clair and Wayne, 100, 108; attends, 163n.; Diary, v, 170n.; extracts from Diary, 170, 234, 244, 250, 262, 263, 284, 319; extracts from *Memorial*, 231n., 171n., 180n.; Harrison on, 183n.; letters of (1776), 22, 100, 108, 123, 128, 138, 139n., 198n.; (1777), 239, 245, 249, 270; medical committee and reform of department, 250, 321n.; *Memorial*, 23n.; on Adams and Sullivan's mission, 69n.; on appointment of general officers, 262; on being a delegate, 23; on Congress at Baltimore, 240; on debate on failure of Canadian expedition, 46n.; on debate on Howe's proposals, 74n.; on debate on representation under Confederation, 33n.; on Declaration of Independence, 22, 319; on dictatorial powers for Washington, 198n.; on equal state vote in Congress, 245, 270; on Franklin and French mission, 128; on Lee and request for conciliation conference, 263, 270; on Lee's Charleston campaign, 22; on loan certificates interest, 246, 247, 253, 270; on New England convention, 235; on regulation of prices, 250, 252; periods of service, lxv, 23n.; powder committee, 101n.
- Russell, Thomas, Charlestown petition, 363, 366
- Russia, and mercenaries, 189; attitude, 313
- Rutledge, Edward, member, and Howe's proposals, mission to Howe, 74n., 75, 77, 78, 80-83, 85-93, 113, 149, 182; and Schuyler, 98, 113, 126, 144; committee on articles of war, 55, 102n.; committee on Schuyler, 107; leave, 98, 144, 156; letters of (1776), 6, 17, 24, 54, 83, 97, 102, 113, 126, 144, 147, 160; on articles of war and duelling, 55, 56; on choice of general officers, 54; on Confederation, 56; on Hopkins hearing, 55; on New York Convention, 56; period of service, lxix
- Rutledge, John, member, president of South Carolina, elected delegate, lxix; letters to, 6, 23, 24, 102, 445, 455, 488, 522, 525, 578
- Ruttenber, Edward M., *Obstructions of Hudson's River*, 51n.
- Sabine, Lorenzo, *American Loyalists*, 58n.
- Sachem, U. S. S., takes despatches, 129n.
- St. Aubin, St. Pierre A. de, and commission, 31
- St. Clair, Arthur, at Philadelphia, 484; brigadier-general, 45, 46, 100; Chase and promotion, 79; council on Red Bank, 571; major-general, 271; Ticonderoga, retreat, inquiry, 314, 346, 351, 353, 413, 414n., 415-417, 424, 428-431, 433-435, 437, 440, 441, 449, 455, 456, 458, 469-471, 475, 507, 512, 518, 549, 571, 592
- St. Colombe, *see* La Colombe
- St. Eustatius, as depot of arms, 110, 111
- Salisbury, Conn., cannon casting, 192, 307
- Salley, Alexander S., jr., *Orangeburg County*, 452n.
- Salt, grant to New York, 381, 382, 387, 396, 408, 409; importation, for preserving, 78, 104,



- 118, 121n., 122, 125, 231, 381, 382; Pennsylvania and New Jersey works, 320
- Saltonstall, Dudley, at Philadelphia, 59
- Saratoga campaign, Adams on prospects, 455; and Vermont controversy, 351; Bennington, 460, 462, 464, 466, 473n., 474, 508; British advance, 457; congratulations to Gates, 545, 546; consideration of convention, 547n.; convention difficulties, 568, 571, 591, 593, 596, 598-600, 602; discipline, 452; displacement of Schuyler by Gates, 413, 424-430, 434, 437, 440, 441, 445, 456, 465, 466; enlistment of Canadian prisoners, 539; European rumor of intended, 350; expected advance up Hudson River, 347, 378, 401; favorable news, 495, 503-506; fears for Ticonderoga (April), 344; ferry-boats around Saratoga (April), 333; light horse, 378; militia, 412, 413, 440, 441; New England and, 377, 416, 425, 428-430, 432, 434, 441, 449, 450n., 456, 457, 461, 463, 465, 466, 468, 518; Oriskany and Fort Schuyler, 473, 474, 508; publishing convention, 583; riflemen from Washington's army, 453; Schuyler's services after displacement, 462, 465; Stark's attitude, 456, 461, 463, 468, 472; surrender, uncertain news, 526, 527, 529-531, 534n., 535, 536, 538, 544-546; Ticonderoga, retreat, inquiry, 314, 346, 351, 353, 413, 414n., 415-417, 424, 426, 428-431, 433-435, 437, 440, 441, 449, 455, 456, 458, 469-471, 475, 507, 512, 518, 549, 571, 592
- Sato, Shosuke, *Land Question*, 141n.
- Scharf, J. Thomas, *Chronicles of Baltimore*, 198n.; *Baltimore City and County*, 237n.; *Maryland*, 2n.
- Schuyler, Philip, member, aides-de-camp, 384; and board of war, 559; and Bristol camp, 338; and Campbell court-martial, 218; and commissary, 84, 85n., 104, 118; and Dayton, 291; and furlough and re-enlistment, 203; and military chest, 33, 40n., 41, 42; and need of cannon, 219; and the Trumbulls, 308, 315; and Walter Livingston, 35, 36; and Wooster, 126n., 135; and Wyoming controversy, 167, 168; Gates and command question, proffered resignation, rebuke, vindication, v, 3, 11, 17, 41, 48, 98, 103-105, 107n., 113, 114n., 118, 119, 126, 134, 144, 210, 304, 304n., 308, 316, 336, 341, 342, 351, 357, 358, 364, 370, 371, 377, 379-387, 433, 456; incapacity, 269; letters of, 40n., 142n.(2), 304n., 341, 341n., 347, 364; letters received by Congress from, 33n., 40, 98n., 104n., 107n., 118n., 146n., 189, 304, 456n., 460, 508n., 592; letters to (1776), 16, 44, 98n., 106, 114n., 144, 146n.; (1777), 304, 382, 384, 415, 428, 456n., 465, 507, 512, 559, 590, 592; Papers, 16n.; period of service, lx; plan (1776), 40; services after displacement, 462, 465, 521; Ticonderoga inquiry, displaced from command, 413, 416, 424-430, 433, 434, 436, 437, 440, 441, 445, 456, 465, 466, 469, 470, 475, 507, 512, 549, 559, 571, 592; *see also* Northern military department
- Schuyler*, privateer, recapture by, 49n.
- Schuyler, Fort, defense, rewards, 474, 508
- Schuyler Papers, 16n.
- Scollay, John, and Warren's children, 305n.
- Scollay, Mercy, and Warren's children, 305n.; letter to, 305
- Scott, Charles, rank question, 560
- Scudder, Nathaniel, member, elected delegate, lv
- Seal, preparation, 8; proposals, 49, 50
- Searle, James, information from, 151, 155n., 156, 157
- Sears, Lorenzo, *John Hancock*, 293n.
- Secrecy, and instruction of delegates, 295; efforts to abolish, 53n.; impossibility, 110; indirect evasion, 115, 187; movement for public sessions and recording of all proceedings, 285, 295; on foreign affairs, intelligence kept from Congress, 110, 111, 165n., 304, 313, 583; violation, 400
- Secretary at War, appointment, 211n.
- Secretary of Congress, organization of office, xi, 210n.; *see also* Thomson, Charles
- Secretary of Marine, proposed, 211n.
- Secret committee on supplies, and clothing survey, 170, 221; and foreign committee and remittances, 182, 183n.; and reports on its operations, 373; and trade with New Orleans, 380; commercial committee superseded, 211n.; letters of, 42, 49, 109, 170, 218, 224, 334, 380; members, 402; need of papers, and Morris, 224; winding up accounts, 475; *see also* Commercial committee
- Sectionalism in Congress, 41, 374; and disaster, 186; subsidies, 328; *see also* New England
- Seine, captured, 353n.; expected, 352
- Sellers, William, *see* Hall and Sellers
- Senecas, chiefs at Philadelphia, 45n.; *see also* Iroquois
- Sergeant, Jonathan Dickinson, member, and Vermont, 377, 403; and Washington, 275n.; committee of intelligence, 473; letters of, 473, 570n.; on displacing Schuyler, 424, 428; on loan certificates interest, 245; on proposed West Florida expedition, 422; on regulation of prices, 251; periods of service, lv; resignation expected, 243
- Sessions of Congress, 462n.
- Seventy-six Society, *Publications: Maryland Papers*, 288n.
- Shackford, Josiah, naval lieutenant, 21
- Shaw, Nicholas, jr., Continental agent, 125
- Sheafe, Jacob, petition, 125
- Shee, John, conference on defense, 332n.
- Sheldon, Elisha, at Philadelphia, command, 176
- Shelly, Daniel, affidavit, 561
- Sheppard, Abraham, battalion, 437
- Sheppard, William, commission, 114
- Sherman, Roger, member, and Gates-Schuyler command affair, 384, 385; and Joseph Trumbull, 305, 306, 392; and Vermont, 395, 397, 410; as veteran delegate, 260; committee on commissary contract, 315; expected attendance, 142, 159, 163; leave, 361, 397, 400; letters of (1776), 51; (1777), 287,

- 305, 307, 314 (2), 320, 329, 340, 361 (2), 362, 366, 459, 540; on commissary mismanagement, 315; on court-martial of son, 459; on financial remedy, 540; on medical department pay, 329; on requisition quota, 541; periods of service, xxxix
- Sherman, William, *jr.*, cashiered, reinstatement, 459
- Ship, order for purchase, 26; *see also* Navy; Privateering; Prizes; Trade
- Shippen, Dr. William, *jr.*, and medical department reform, 158n., 321n.; letter to, 200
- Shoes, need in army, 500n.; resolve on purchase, 171; *see also* Leather; Supplies
- Shores, Peter, naval lieutenant, 21
- Sick, condition in Northern department, 104, 149, 150; *see also* Invalided soldiers; Medical department
- Slaves, and requisition quotas, 163, 166, 564, 578
- Smallpox, at Philadelphia, 250, 256; checks recruiting, 329; *see also* Inoculation
- Smallwood, William, brigadier-general, 141; recruiting service, 267
- Smith, —, "Deacon", and Aylett's account, 485
- Smith, Brazilla, privateer, piratical capture by, 199-201, 411
- Smith, George D., Estate, *Catalogue*, 243n.
- Smith, Hugh, postmaster with Northern department, 527n.
- Smith, Isaac (?), and naval board at Boston, 356
- Smith, James, member, committee on Ticonderoga inquiry, 469n.; on regulation of prices, 250; periods of service, lxxv
- Smith, John J., *American Historical and Literary Curiosities*, 13n.
- Smith, Jonathan Bayard, member, letters of, 591, 592, 595; periods of service, lxxv; sends resolve, 597
- Smith, Nathaniel, remonstrance of company, 226
- Smith, Robert, piratical capture of his brig, 199-201, 411
- Smith, William, member, commercial committee, 402, 565; committee of foreign affairs, 402; committee on commissary contract, 315; letters of, 343, 348, 380n., 565; periods of service, xlix
- Somerset case, 278
- Somerset County, Md., Loyalist rising, 233, 237, 243, 258, 259, 330, 343, 350
- South, and proposed West Florida expedition, 422, 423; proposed convention to regulate prices, 242, 253, 254, 267n.; provisions for army from, 173, 191, 192, 203, 204, 231, 314, 507; retirement of Clinton, 43; *see also* Southern military department; and states by name
- South Carolina, and Cherokee hostilities, 30; and new army plan, 102, 160n.; expected movement against, 153-155, 211; fortifications, 137; general officers, 580; governor and army commissions, 316; line troops, light horse, 23; money and powder for troops, 7; provincial force, 6; representation, 112n.; rice for army, 173, 192, 203, 231; Robert Howe as commander, 525, 526; sale of stored tea, 24; *see also* next titles, and Charleston; South
- South Carolina, president of, *see* Rutledge, John
- South Carolina delegates, and return to Philadelphia, 282, 285; letters of, 6, 24; *see also* Heyward, Thomas, *jr.*; Laurens, Henry; Lynch, Thomas; Lynch, Thomas, *jr.*; Middleton, Arthur; Pinckney, Charles; Rutledge, Edward; Rutledge, John; Trapier, Paul, *jr.*
- South Carolina General Assembly, Journal, 6n.
- South Carolina Historical Society, v; Laurens Letter-Book, 423n.; Laurens Letters, 525n.; volume of copies, 308n.
- Southern military department, audit of accounts, 95; Lee recalled, 43, 44; Washington and, command, 156
- Spain, alliance necessary to United States, 336; attitude, 313, 314n.; commissioners to, 197, 210n., 335; inducements to, 197
- Sparks, Jared, *Benedict Arnold*, 305n.; *Benjamin Franklin*, 94n.; *Diplomatic Correspondence of the Revolution*, 110n.; on Lafayette's application to Congress, 431n.
- Sparks Manuscripts, 6n.
- Specie, payment of interest on loan certificates, 150
- Spencer, Joseph, incapacity, 269; major-general, 46
- Springfield, Mass., magazine and laboratory, 324
- Spy, flour cargo, 320
- Staff, increase in pay, 306; *see also* Adjutant-general; Aides-de-camp; Chaplain department; Clothier-general; Commissary department; Inspector-general; Medical department; Mustermaster-general; Paymaster-general; Quartermaster-general
- Staples, William R., *Rhode Island in the Continental Congress*, 78n.
- Stark, Caleb, *John Stark*, 460n.
- Stark, John, attitude in Saratoga campaign, 456, 461, 463, 468, 472; Bennington, 460, 462, 464, 466; proposed Canadian expedition, 590; reward, brigadier-general, 462n., 473n., 474, 508, 509
- State governments, effect of delay in organizing, 247; *see also* Constitutions; Division of power; State rights
- Staten Island, expected movement from, 487; Sullivan inquiry, 496, 496n., 530
- State rights and sovereignty, Congress and Pennsylvania's constitutional troubles, 516; under Confederation, 345, 360, 536; *see also* Division of powers
- Stauffer, David McN., *Collection*, 531n.
- Stay and tender laws, dropping urged, 584
- Stephen, Adam, major-general, 271
- Stephenson, Hugh, death, 114
- Stevens, Edward, arms for regiment, 302
- Stevens, William B., *Georgia*, 333n.
- Stevens Facsimiles, 183n.



- Stewart, Archibald, and commissary appointment, 412n.
- Stewart, Charles, and commissary difficulties, 588; at camp, 408; bears letter, 405; commissary-general of issues, 405n.
- Stiles, Ezra, letter to, 17; *Literary Diary*, 17n.; on draft of Articles of Confederation, 47n.; on Indian name for president of Congress, 45n.
- Stirling, Lord, and damages, 378; exchange, 65, 66, 82; letter to, 594; major-general, 271
- Stockings, resolve on purchase, 171; *see also* Clothing
- Stockton, Richard, member, and mission to Howe, 83; committee to visit army, report, 104, 107, 149n.; conciliatory letter from England, 17, 18; periods of service, lvi; prisoner, conduct, 206, 243n., 275n.
- Stone, John Hawkins, damage by his regiment, 513
- Stone, Thomas, member, and Disney, 164; and dueling in army, 56; and Howe's proposals, 74n.; attendance urged, 172; letter of, 9; periods of service, 1
- Storer, Ebenezer, bears letter, 598
- Story, Thomas, report on foreign affairs, 110
- Stricker, George, bears letter, 9; commission, 9
- Stringer, Dr. Samuel, removed, 211, 212, 271, 321n.
- Stryker Collection, 152n.
- Submarine plan against British fleet, 20n., 42
- Suffolk County, N. Y., and submission (1776), 119n.
- Sullivan, John, and Brandywine, inquiry, 493n., 495-497, 514, 517-520; and damages, 378; and Du Coudray, censure, 403-408; and Gates, resignation and its withdrawal, 26, 28-30, 32, 49; exchange, 82, 438n.; in Philadelphia on parole, Howe's proposals by, 65, 66, 67n., 68, 69, 74, 77, 81, 82, 86, 88, 90; letter received by Congress from, 514; letters to, 186, 378, 517, 519, 530; major-general, 46; Staten Island inquiry, vindication, 496, 496n., 530
- Sullivan Papers, 519n.
- Sullivan's Island, celebration of anniversary, 399; defense (1776), 22n.
- Sumter, Thomas, bears letter, 488
- Superintendent of Finance, appointment, 211n.
- Supplies for army, available French, 304; from New Orleans, *via* Pittsburgh, 380, 565n.; importation of cavalry equipment, 218; importation or manufacture, 356; impressment, 500, 501, 603; magazines, 160n., 204, 205, 213, 226, 270, 324; regulation of prices, 561; removal during Philadelphia campaign, 465, 499; removal from Philadelphia, 230, 272, 284, 290; removal in Maryland, 316; *see also* Arms and ammunition; Clothing; Commissary; Provisions; Quartermaster-general; Secret committee; Shoes
- Surgeons, appointment, 112; *see also* Medical department
- Sussex County, Del., independent company, 323; Loyalists, 139, 141, 243
- Sutlers, profiteering, check, 150, 158, 188
- Swearing, in army, check, 339, 376
- Sykes, James, member, attendance, 323n.; letter of, 323; on being a delegate, 323, 324; period of service, xlii
- Taarling, Peter, deputy quartermaster-general, bears letter, 513
- Taggart, Joseph, *Biographical Sketches*, 27n.
- Tais, Alexander, messenger, 580, 595
- Taxation, necessity, xiii, 237, 253, 257, 303, 455, 461, 471n., 472, 491, 505, 509, 562, 568; plan to reduce paper money by, 454; urged on states, 568, 570, 577, 583, 584; *see also* Finance; Requisitions
- Taylor, —, loss of vessel, 485
- Taylor, George, member, period of service, lxvi
- Taylor, William, secretary of the president of Congress, 286
- Tea, sale of stored, at Charleston, right to returns, 24
- Temple, Mrs. Harriet, relief, 58, 59, 70
- Temple, Robert, return, claim, 58
- Ten Broeck, Abraham, president of New York convention, letters to, 220, 230, 261, 301, 328, 331, 336, 344
- Tents, for Washington's army, 109
- Thomas, George C., *Autograph Letters*, 80n.; Collection, 80n.
- Thompson, Benjamin F., *Long Island*, 119n.
- Thompson, Thomas, cruises, 97, 474; on navy, 318; rank, 125
- Thomson, Charles, secretary of Congress, and return to Philadelphia, 260, 286; letters of, 174, 338; letter to, 451n.; notes of debates, iv, v, 421, 424, 427; *see also* Journals
- Thomson, William, arms for regiment, 452; letter to, 452
- Thornton, Matthew, member, attends, 145; inoculated, 145; leave, 342, 343n., 357; letters of, 188, 320n.; on state of army, 188; period of service, liii
- Thwing, Nathaniel, lieutenant of marines, 22
- Ticonderoga, advice of Congress on, 346, 351, 353; brass howitzers for, 219; condition of army at (1776), 75; fears for (Dec., 1776), 189; (April, 1777), 344; Gates and command, 351; officers for, 314; retreat from, inquiry, 413, 414n., 415-417, 424, 426, 428-431, 433-435, 437, 440, 441, 449, 455, 456, 458, 469-471, 475, 507, 512, 518, 549, 571, 592; Schuyler's plan, 40
- Tilghman, James, letter to, 140n.
- Tilghman, Matthew, member, letter to, 151n.; period of service, li
- Tillinghast, Daniel, Continental agent, 125
- Tobacco, negotiations, 477, 489
- Tower, Charlemagne, *Lafayette in the Revolution*, 430n.
- Towne, Benjamin, newspaper, 445n.
- Tracy, —, and Aylett's account, 485
- Trade, Adams on benefit of treaty, 16n.; chamber of commerce, 196, 210, 211n.; control over foreign, 182, 183n.; control under Confederation, 553, 554; effect of postponement of non-exportation, 247; European

- ports opened, 63, 313; management of exportation of provisions, 315; non-importation as weapon, 42; *see also* Blockade; Prizes; Secret committee; Supplies
- Transportation, hire of wagons, 597; impressment, 243; *see also* Continental stables; Quartermaster-general
- Trapier, Paul, *jr.*, elected delegate, lxix
- Treason, description, 150
- Treasury, depleted, 225, 257, 289, 472, 481, 538, 548; separate board of outside men, organization, xi, 196, 210, 211n., 572; Superintendent of Finance, 211n.; *see also* Finance
- Treaties, *see* Alliances
- Treaty power under Confederation, 553, 555
- Trenton, removal of hospital and stores, 498n., 499; *see also* next title
- Trenton, battle of, captured flags, 199; Congress and, 201; Hessian prisoners, 194
- Trial of St. Clair*, 416n.
- Troup, Robert, brings despatches, 503, 504; lieutenant-colonel, 503n., 508, 509
- Trumbull, John, deputy adjutant-general, 84, 85, 231; letters to, 308, 347n.; question of commission, 308, 309, 311; resigns, not to be reappointed, 347, 364n., 573, 589
- Trumbull, Jonathan, governor of Connecticut, and commissary appointments, 543, 544, 572, 576, 584, 588, 589; and misconduct of Gov. Franklin, 362; and New England convention, 227, 229; letters received by Congress from, 361, 400; letters to (1777), 287, 307, 320, 329, 340, 361, 361n., 362, 390n., 399, 435, 436, 440, 471n., 504, 517, 574; on treatment of sons, 589; Papers, 287n., 308n., 435n.
- Trumbull, Jonathan, *jr.*, and reorganized treasury, 572; complaints, 40, 508, 589; deputy paymaster-general, pay, 127, 305, 306, 572; letters received by Congress from, 508n., 524n.; letters to, 40, 40n., 51, 63, 64, 142, 142n. (2), 304n., 305, 314, 508; Papers, 40n.
- Trumbull, Joseph, and antiscorbutics, 104, 118, 122, 191, 312, 334; and board of war, 210n., 571-576, 584, 588; and commissary contract, 315; and commissary in Northern department, 35, 36, 104, 118, 121, 126, 204; and committee of inquiry on commissary, 411, 414; and complaints against commissary, removes deputy, 84, 85, 104, 118, 120, 122, 126, 227, 315, 361; and fish for export, 173; and provisions from South, funds, 191, 192, 203, 204, 315, 339; and Reed, 204, 572, 573, 576; and reorganization of commissary, refuses appointment, 361n., 364n., 383, 392, 393n., 394, 407, 408, 414, 445, 542, 571, 573, 584, 588, 589; and salt for New York, 396, 409; and salt for preserving, 78, 104, 118, 121n., 125; and Schuyler, intercepted letter, 204n., 315; and settlement of his accounts, 505, 512, 542-544, 572, 576, 584, 587, 588; and Ticonderoga inquiry, 475; at Philadelphia for consultation, 334, 340; lacks information, 306; letters of, 347n., 361n., 364n., 393n. (2); letters received by Congress from, 105n., 340; letters to (1776), 27, 35, 40, 45, 50, 57, 77, 84 (2), 85, 103 (2), 117, 120, 121, 125, 127, 127n., 164, 173, 191, 192; (1777), 203, 227, 231, 311, 314, 334, 379, 392, 394, 405, 407, 408 (2), 410, 411, 414, 414n., 475, 484, 485, 492, 500, 502, 505, 512, 542, 571, 573, 575, 576n., 584, 587; opinions on, 542, 588, 589; Papers, iii, 27n., 50n.; pay, 118n., 120, 122, 126-128, 173, 312, 393n., 410
- Tucker, Samuel, letter to, 7
- Tuckerman, Bayard, *Philip Schuyler*, 107n.
- Tudor, William, judge advocate, and articles of war, 55n.
- Turner, *Dr. Philip*, appointment, 329
- Tuscany, Grand Duke of, and Declaration of Independence, 65; and United States, 195, 197; commissioner to, 210n., 403
- United States Congress, *House Reports*, 110n.
- University of Pennsylvania, Franklin Papers, 451n.
- University of Virginia Library, Lee Papers, 181n.
- Valley Forge, as place for cantonment, 594
- Van Cortlandt, Philip, *see* Cortland
- Van Dyke, Nicholas, member, attendance urged, 323; period of service, xlii
- Van Tyne, Claude H., *American Revolution*, 56n.
- Van Zandt, Jacobus, Continental agent, 125
- Varick, Richard, letter to, 341
- Varnum, James Mitchel, and Clinton's brigadiership, 55; brigadier-general, 271
- Vergennes, *Comte de*, promise of arms, 110
- Vermont, and Saratoga campaign, 351; controversy in Congress, 319, 321, 331, 336, 344, 345, 351, 382, 388-390, 395-397, 403, 410, 445
- Vernon, William, letter to, 281n.; naval board at Boston, 340, 356
- Vinegar, need for army, 191, 312; regulation to supply, 334
- Virginia, accounts, 95; and Cherokee hostilities, 30; and expected movement against Charleston, 153n.; and salt, 382n.; and sectional conventions on regulating prices, 253, 254, 258; and voting under Confederation, 514, 517; arms for troops, 302; artillery regiment, 169; envy of, 374; flour and meal for army, 191, 203, 314, 339; law against monopoly, 595, 597; light horse, re-enlistment and bounty, 269; line officers, 14; militia and Indian campaign, 325; new levies, 160, 223, 374; ratifies Confederation, 600; representation, 112n.; troops for New Jersey campaign, 193, 250; troops for New York campaign, 22, 62, 64, 123n.; troops for Philadelphia campaign, 501, 504, 505; troops in Continental pay, 31; troops in Delaware, 138, 141; western claim and Confederation, 48, 468; *see also* next titles, and South
- Virginia, governor of, *see* Henry, Patrick
- Virginia, U. S. S., construction, 124; cruise, 334
- Virginia Assembly, letter to, 160
- Virginia delegates, and return to Philadelphia, 282, 285, 288; election (1777), 410; letter of, 365; *see also* Braxton, Carter; Harrison, Benjamin; Harvie, John; Jefferson,



- Thomas; Jones, Joseph; Lee, Francis Lightfoot; Lee, Richard Henry; Mason, George; Nelson, Thomas, *jr.*; Page, Mann, *jr.*; Wythe, George  
*Virginia Gazette*, 410n.  
 Virginia Historical Society, Lee Papers, 28n.; Lee Transcripts, 28n.  
 Virginia House of Delegates, letters to, 363, 365  
 Virginia State Library, Collection, 363n.  
 Voting, effect of equal state vote, 245, 246, 270; recording, 285; under Confederation, 29, 32, 33, 44, 360, 374, 392, 399, 485, 514, 517, 536, 553  
 Vroom, Garrett D. W., Collection, 232n.
- Wadsworth, James, and promotion, 288  
 Wadsworth, Jeremiah, deputy and commissary-general of purchases, 408n., 412; letter of, 543n.; letter to, 364n.; on commissary affairs, 543n.; Papers, 543n.  
 Walker, John, and frontier commission, 562n.  
 Walton, —, flour purchased by, 408  
 Walton, George, member, and Arnold, 445; and McIntosh, 333, 439; attends, 173; attends after illness, 371; executive committee in Philadelphia, 177, 183, 185, 191, 193, 214; letters of, 173, 193, 205, 272, 333, 439; letters to, 205, 333n.; periods of service, xlv; *see also* Executive committee  
 Ward, Artemas, command of Eastern department, 59, 61; letter to, 61  
 Ward, Samuel, monument, 88  
 Warner, Seth, pay question, 142; regiment, 230, 395-397  
 War powers under Confederation, 554, 555, 557  
 Warren, James, letters to (1776), 1, 11n., 29n., 58, 69, 80, 102, 143, 150n., 171, 189; (1777), 202, 209, 219, 233, 246, 259, 260, 303, 310, 313, 318, 318n., 327, 330, 354, 356, 366, 386, 391, 404, 433, 434, 454, 530n., 534n., 536, 537, 541; naval board at Boston, 340, 356, 386  
 Warren, Joseph, education for son, monument, 233, 305  
*Warren-Adams Letters*, 47n.  
 Washburn Autographs, Statesmen and Orators, 443n.  
 Washington, George, Adams on idolizing, 263; additional aide-de-camp, 29n.; and additional pay plan for New England, 157, 158; and alarm for Philadelphia (Feb. 1777), 272, 274, 307; and appointment of general officers, 271; and articles of war, 55n.; and bounty, 122; and Brandywine, 495-497; and command of Southern department, 156; and conciliation proposals (1776), 60, 81; (1777), 290; and Conway's appointment, 527, 528; and councils of war, 317; and defense of Connecticut, 363, 400; and depletion of army, keeping the field, 190n., 203, 531; and Drummond, 60, 62; and foreign news, 304n.; and foreign officers, 368, 369, 375; and frontier commission, 562n.; and Germantown, 512; and Huntington, 362; and increase of army, 190; and need of cannon, 190, 219; and new army plan and appointment of officers, 140, 143, 145; and Northern department appointment, 434n., 435, 437, 440; and policy of retaliation, 299; and power to fill vacancies, 34; and propaganda among mercenaries, 60n.; and Reed, 582; and regulations on officers, 593; and removal of Congress, 175n., 185; and Rogers, 6; and submarine, 20n.; and Temple, 58n.; army and Saratoga campaign, resolve on provisions, 347; *Calendar of Correspondence with Officers*, 221n.; cavalry schedule, 338; dictatorial powers, 193, 196, 198, 198n., 199, 202, 210, 221, 317; Duché's letter, 523n., 526, 527, 534, 538; executive committee in Philadelphia and despatches, 191, 195, 273n.; gloomy letters, 77; Howe correspondence incident, 17; intercepted letters, 136, 137; letters of, 190n., 500n., 501n.; letters received by Congress from (1776), 3n., 6n., 8n., 9, 10, 10n., 13, 14n., 15n., 26, 26n., 29, 31n., 33n., 34, 42, 43, 52, 53n., 58n., 64n., 81, 82, 82n., 122n., 127n., 141, 145n., 154, 168, 174, 175n., 184, 190n., 193; (1777), 201, 274, 299n., 302, 316, 321n., 324, 328, 353n., 360n., 440n., 453, 463n., 484, 488, 492, 500n., 503, 523n., 526, 548n., 549, 549n., 559n., 567, 577, 598n.; letters to (1776), 2, 8, 9 (2), 20, 26, 29, 29n., 32, 34, 43, 49, 52, 60, 80, 81, 82, 83, 114, 123n., 132, 136, 139, 147, 148, 151, 153, 165, 165n., 168, 169, 174, 175, 184, 185, 191, 198; (1777), 201, 205 (2), 212, 222, 226, 230, 236, 249, 269, 272, 273, 273n., 281n., 284, 290, 302, 303, 322 (2), 328, 338, 341, 341n., 347, 355, 359, 360, 361, 364, 365, 368, 375, 376 (2), 417, 439, 453, 458, 463, 464, 473, 483, 487, 492, 493, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 518, 521, 523, 523n., 527, 534, 548, 559, 563, 567, 585; military papers in care of Congress, 53n.; on clothing taken by New York, 298; on situation (Feb., 1777), 267; Papers, 34n.; proclamation on New Jersey neutrals, 243, 292; sectional attitude of Congress on, 275; *Writings*, 2n., 119n.; *see also* Conway Cabal; New Jersey campaign; New York campaign; Philadelphia campaign  
 Washington, Fort, capture, 164  
*Washington*, U. S. S., preparation for cruise, 194  
 Washington Papers (Manuscripts), 34n.; *see also* Letters  
 Watts, Mrs. —, exchange, 147, 148  
 Wayne, Anthony, and promotion, 100, 108; at Brandywine, 519; battalion and re-enlistment, 202; brigadier-general, 271; letters to, 100, 108; Papers, 100n.  
 Wayne Papers, 100n.  
 Weare, Meshech, president of New Hampshire, letters to, 5, 188, 426, 463, 471, 535, 564, 569; Papers, 569n.  
 Webber, Peter, express, 597  
 Weedon, George, brigadier-general, 271; letters to, 62, 64, 288, 338; line of march, 62, 64; Papers, 338n.; rank question, 560n.  
 Weedon Papers, 338n.  
 Weights and measures, control under Confederation, 555

- Wells, Robert, and dissemination of Articles of Confederation, 578, 579
- Wells, William V., *Samuel Adams*, 115n.
- Wendell, John, letters to, 75, 149
- Wentworth, Joshua, and prizes, 144
- West, land as security for foreign loan, 454; see also next title, and Indians
- Western claims, and Confederation, 29, 32, 44, 48; and land as pledge for foreign loan, 454, 509; hostility of Middle states, 257, 422, 468; Maryland and, *re* land bounty, 140n., 151, 161-163, 165
- West Florida, proposed expedition, debate, iv, 421-423, 443, 445-447, 477
- West Indies, confiscation of property, 26n.; involvement, 182, 197; see also Martinique
- West Point, first movement for academy, 108
- Wharton, Carpenter, deputy commissary-general, complaints against, removed, 227, 315, 361
- Wharton, Francis, *Revolutionary Diplomatic Correspondence*, 8n.
- Wharton, John, naval board, 155, 318
- Wharton, Thomas, jr., president of Pennsylvania, and Alsop, 39; conference on defense, 332n.; letters to, 123, 138, 139n., 466, 505, 516, 521, 547, 550, 560, 595, 596, 597, 603
- Wheelwright, John, naval lieutenant, 21
- Whipple, Abraham, at Philadelphia, 59
- Whipple, Hannah, "celebrated", 47n.
- Whipple, William, member, and navy, 5; and printed draft of Articles of Confederation, 47n.; attendance urged, 66, 596; committee on Rhode Island expedition, 587; expected, 127; leave, 21, 30, 47, 319, 342, 343n., 357; *Letters*, 125n.; letters of (1776), 5 (2), 21, 26n., 144, 145, 157, 158, 175, 186, 187, 198; (1777), 224, 238, 261n., 271, 303, 310, 319, 334, 342, 342n., 355, 357, 359; letters to (1776), 53, 62, 66, 82, 88; (1777), 394, 402, 415, 430, 435, 437, 445, 454, 474, 495, 540, 596; lottery tickets, 500n.; on burden of service, 342; on conciliation effort (1777), 272, 319; on financial problem, 303, 355; on need of navy, 343; on reluctance to serve in Congress, 342n.; on removal of Congress, 186, 187; on Vermont, 319; ordnance board, 219; *Papers*, 214n.; periods of service, liii
- Whitcomb, Benjamin, corps, extra bounty, 378
- Whitcomb, John, and command of Eastern department, 61
- White, George, *Historical Collection of Georgia*, 495n.
- White, Robert, deputy commissary-general of issues, 412n.
- White, William, chaplain of Congress, 533
- Wickes, Lambert, cruise, commendation, 96; on prizes, 37; voyage to France, 129n., 131, 132
- Wiesenthal, Dr. Charles Frederick, of Baltimore, 256
- Wilkinson, James, brings Saratoga convention, delay, 536, 538n., 545n.; deputy adjutant-general, 536
- Wilkinson, William, letters to, 501, 523n., 530n., 562n. (2), 578, 583
- Willet, Marinus, reward, 473n., 474, 508
- Williams, William, member, and Joseph Trumbull and commissary and board of war, 104, 127, 128, 392, 573, 584, 588; and promotion of Dyer, 47, 50, 57; and secrecy, 400; and voting under Confederation, 400; attends, 47, 341n., 399n.; bears letter, 35; clothing committee, 170n.; expected, 321n.; faith, 48; leave, 118, 142, 159, 163, 164n., 399n., 573, 574; letters of (1776), 40, 45, 47, 50, 57, 77, 84, 85, 103, 117, 121, 142; (1777), 390n., 399, 435, 436, 440, 504, 517, 529, 542, 573, 574; letters to, 362n., 543n.; on appointment of general officers, 45, 46; on attitude toward New England, 400; on basis of requisitions, 517; on Canadian expedition, 40, 41, 46; on celebration of Fourth of July, 401; on character of Congress, 400; on Confederation, consideration, 41, 48; on financial problem, 529; on foreign officers, 400; on high prices, 401; on mission to Howe, 77, 85-87; on need of taxation, 505; on New England and Saratoga campaign, 441; on proposed West Florida expedition, 422; on recall of Deane, 574, 575; on Schuyler, 104, 105, 118, 425, 428; on sectionalism, 41; *Papers*, 362n.; periods of service, xl; Wolcott on, 163
- Willing, James, expedition to New Orleans, iv, 565
- Willing, Thomas, member, and peace offer, 559; period of service, lxvi
- Willingsport, N. J., fort, 152
- Wilmington, Del., proposed cantonment at, 594
- Wilson, James, member, and Irving, 195; and public debate, 53n.; and state sovereignty in Articles of Confederation, 346; and voting under Confederation, 515n.; committee on Bristol camp, 322n.; committee on Maryland Loyalists, 330; committee on propaganda among mercenaries, 63n.; conference on defense, 332n.; Hooper on, 232n.; letters of, 18, 45, 147, 215, 286; letter to, 213; on displacing Schuyler, 424, 428; on division of powers, 275, 276, 279, 281; on loan certificates interest, 245; on New England convention, 234; on need of legal department, 215-217; on proposed West Florida expedition, 421, 423; on regulation of prices, 252; on return to Philadelphia, 286; on right to cause postponement, 283; periods of service, lxvi; revision of articles of war, 102n.
- Wilson, Col. James, letter received by Congress from, 63n.
- Winsor, Justin, *Boston*, 58n.; *Westward Movement*, 566n.
- Wirzenhal, see Wiesenthal
- Wisner, Henry, member, period of service, lx; powder committee, 101n.
- Witherspoon, David, letter to, 243n
- Witherspoon, John, member, and Caldwell, 33; and damage by troops, 513; and John Trumbull, 309n., 347n., 364n., 589; and Thomas Paine, 328n.; committee of secret correspondence, 130; committee on Ticon-



- deroga inquiry, 469n.; leave, 558; letters of, 129, 131, 138, 152, 181, 243n., 509; on appointment of general officers, 263; on regulation of prices, 252; on retaliation, 299; on right to cause postponement, 283; on Stockton's conduct as prisoner, 243n.; periods of service, lvi; speech on Howe's message, 70
- Wolcott, *Mrs. Laura*, letters to, 163, 164n., 176, 176n., 187, 187n., 321n., 341n. (2)
- Wolcott, *Oliver*, member, Albany treaty and Wyoming controversy, 167; as Indian commissioner, 166; leave, 321n., 341n.; letters of, 158, 163, 164n., 166, 176, 176n., 187, 187n., 321n., 341, 341n. (2); letters to, 47, 361, 366, 379, 460; on Congress at Baltimore, 187; on Connecticut's lack of representation, 187; on Jonathan Trumbull, jr., 305, 307; on proposed extra pay, 158, 159; on Williams, 163; Papers, 47n.; periods of service, xl
- Wood, *Joseph*, member, period of service, xlv
- Woodford, *William*, brigadier-general, 271; letter to, 560; rank question, 560
- Woodhull, *Nathaniel*, capture and conduct, 119
- Woodward, *Augustus B.*, *Case of Oliver Pollock*, 380n.
- Wooster, *David*, blamed for Canadian failure, exonerated, 41, 46, 47n., 54, 126n., 135; death, committee on honors, 366; passed over for promotion, 46, 54, 288
- Worcester County, Md., Loyalist rising, 233, 237, 243, 258, 259, 330, 343, 350
- Wyllys, *Samuel*, and *Dyer*, 544
- Wyoming controversy, and Iroquois negotiations, 167
- Wythe, *George*, member, and propaganda among mercenaries, 63n.; attendance desired, 32; attends, 89; clothing committee, 170n.; Jefferson on, 3, 32; letter of, 150; letters to, 363, 365, 523n.; periods of service, lxxii; speaker of house of delegates, 363
- Yancey, *James*, bears letter, 347n.
- Yates, *Abraham, jr.*, president of New York convention, letters to, 64, 100, 107
- Yates, *Bartholomew*, circumstances of death, 225
- Yates, *William*, and Virginia muster-rolls, 31
- Yeates, *Jasper*, and Morgan inquiry, 531; Indian commissioner, 18n.; letters to, 18, 45, 531
- York, Pa., and magazine, 205; price regulating convention to meet at, 266; prisoners of war at, 1; removal of Congress to Lancaster and, conditions at, 483n., 485, 491, 492, 494-504, 506-508, 512, 514, 523, 525, 535, 544, 562n., 584; stores removed, 465
- Young, *James*, and cantonment of army, 591
- Young, *John*, brings arms, 111; takes despatches to Europe, 129
- Young, *Thomas*, as Vermont agent, address, death, 336, 390, 395, 410
- Zantzinger, *Paul*, paper on clothing, 567
- Zedtwitz, *Herman*, treason, 60n.













HUS.C  
B9646k

186446

Author Burnett, Edmund Cody (ed.)

Letters of members of the

Title Continental Congress letters: vol. 2

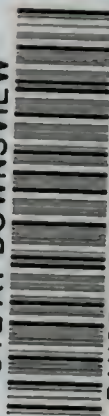
University of Toronto  
Library

DO NOT  
REMOVE  
THE  
CARD  
FROM  
THIS  
POCKET

Acme Library Card Pocket  
Under Pat. "Ref. Index File"  
Made by LIBRARY BUREAU



UTL AT DOWNSVIEW



D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM C  
39 14 09 10 14 005 1